

THE

MUSEUM

OF

POBBIGH LITERATURE AND SCIENCE.

Vol. XXVIII.

JANUARY TO JUNE, 1836.

PHILADELPHIA:

PUBLISHED BY E. LITTELL, AND BY

G. & C. CARVIIL, NEW YORK—OTIS, BROADERS & CO., BOSTON,

J. S. HOMANS, BALTIMORE.

1836.

APZa MBa



general transfer and the second

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Arranged under the names of the works from which they are taken.

	EDINBURGH REVIEW.	PRASID'S MAGAZINE.
	Page Page	Dage .
	Journal by Frances Anne Butler 1	William Cobbett
×	Finters' account of Puerto Rico	Earl of Mulgrave
	Quin's Steam Voyage down the Danube 61	Sir Walter Scott, "The Sere and Yellow Leaf," 313
	Cooke's Memoirs of Bolingbroke 70	"Honour, Love, Obedience, Troops
	Life and Works of Baron Cuvier	of Friends,"
7	Alford's School of the Heart	Robert Macnish
	Cape of Good Hope—the Caffre War	Regina's Maids of Honour
	The state of the s	
	QUARTERLY REVIEW.	ECLECTIC REVIEW.
	Personal History of Louis Philippe	Random Recollections of the House of Commons 372
	Quin's Steam Voyage down the Danube	and the second s
	To Washington Irving	CHRISTIAN OBSERVER.
	Meyen's Voyage round the World	
	Frederic the Great	Bishop White398
	Lord Exmouth	Bishop Chase
	Pring and Moodie on South Africa	American Missionaries419
	R. v. J Flamstend	A STATE OF THE STA
	Dinners' Clubs, &c	UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.
	18 by Joanna Baillie	Modern Marooners145
	* spaign with Zumalacarregui	Leaves from my Log Book
	Popes of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries 543	Maurice de Saxe
	Charles and the second	An Excursion in Ceylon,
	BRITISH AND FOREIGN REVIEW.	Drunkenness in the British Army
	The section of the se	Death by Moonshine
	Teequeville's Democracy in America535	Cable
	*	Virtues and Vices
7	RETROSPECTIVE REVIEW.	The Malays
	Colley Cibber's Life	Sea at the Cape of Good Hope
	Cont. Cibics & Line	The Chinese
	THE RESERVE THE PARTY OF THE PA	British Troops in America454
	EDINBURGH PHILOSOPHICAL JOURNAL.	
	Great Suspension Bridge at Fribourg	NEW MONTHLY MAGAZINE.
0	Scientific lutelligence	Temptation of Rachel Morison
		The last in the Lease
	BLACKWOOD'S MAGAZINE.	Revenge of the Signor Basil
		Liberty and Slavery in America
		Mildred Pemberton
9.1	Memoirs of Luther	Sabbath Rhymes
	and across columnities to the contract of the contract of	
	A Song	
	The Future	MONTHLY REVIEW.
	Fanny Fairfield	Random Recellections of the House of Commons376
	Protestantism in France	
1	Winter Sketches, by Delta	WETROPOLITAN.
1	William Pitt564	Japhet in Search of a Father
	AN CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY	

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Page	Page
	The Tin Trumpet,
The Personal 398	Back Woods of Canada,
The Charity Sister	Literary Statistics of Austria,
The Charity States,	Irish Varieties,
27 V P (c) - 100 (c) (c) (d)	
ALBUM.	The second secon
A Murderer's Death Bed,	JUVENILE FORGET ME NOT.
A CONTRACTOR OF THE PARTY OF TH	Mrs. Tetty and her Ward, 11
TAIT'S MAGAZINE.	The Little Teacher,
Little Fanny Bethel,	The Donkey Boy and the Dog Rose, 36
Matthias d'Amour,	To the Robin, 38
Florence O'Brien,	The Orange Boy, 58
	The Grandmother, 69
The second secon	Papa's Letter, 83
SPECTATOR.	_
The Oriental Annual, 76	
Slavery in the United States, 78	FORGET ME NOT.
William Cobbett,	A Chinese Visitation, 38
Miss Lloyd's Bermuda,	Life in the Woods, 71
	A Night near Montevideo, 89
	Juliana,
Conquest of Florida,	Control of the second of the s
Horse Shoe Robinson,	KEEPSAKE.
Literature of the Annuals,	The Fisherman of Scarphout
Southey's Life of Cowper,	Eve's Legend,
LITERARY GAZETTE.	compositor to the control of the con
The Virginia Springs, 81	NAVAL ANNUAL.
Mrs. Trollope on France,	The Pirate,
The state of the s	The state of the s
COURT JOURNAL	FRIENDSHIP'S OFFERING.
Mias Smythe,	The Countess, 44
and any majeria and a second an	Alleman and the second
Warner and the same of the sam	AMULET.
CHAMBERS' EDINBURGH JOURNAL.	The state of the s
Humanity of British Naval Officers,	Drowned Fisherman,
Pronunciation of Different Nations in Europe, 642	Insurrection in Trinidad,
and had a second with the second with	Scene from Inez de Castro
TIMES.	The Squire's Bargain,
	The Wreck. 123
Letter from Ceylon, 96	The Mother, 134
8 (10 to 10	***************************************
ATHENEUM.	
The Breton Joiner,	Hogg's Visit to Damascus, 73
Manna of the Dessert,	The second secon
Gas	TWENTY YEARS IN RETIREMENT,

PLATES IN THIS VOLUME:

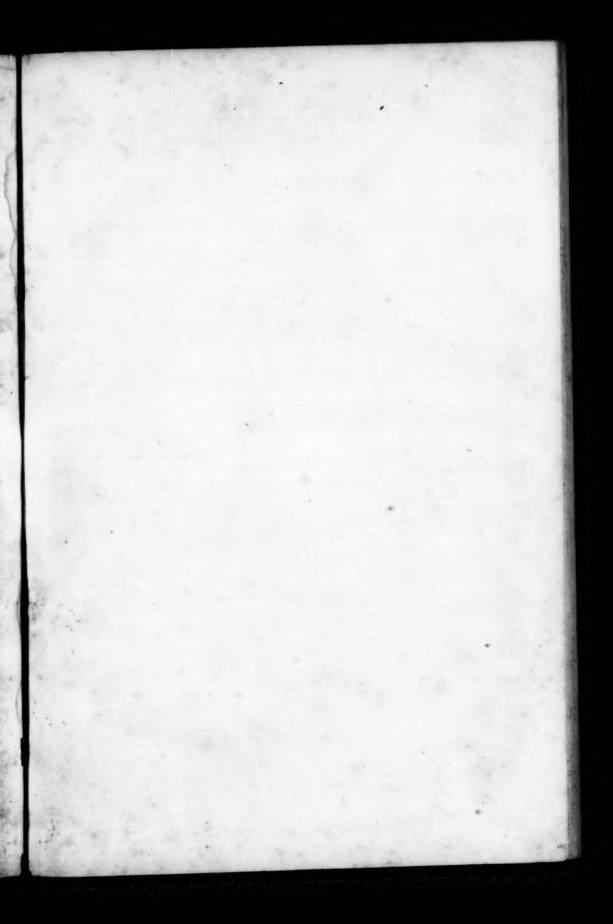
THEODORE E. HOOK.

WILLIAM CORRETT.

LORD MULGRAVE.

ROBERT MACNISH.

REGINA'S MAIDS OF HONOUR.





Theodore: 1. Hook

AUTHOR OF SAYINGS AND DOINGS.

MUSEUM

Foreign Literature, Science, and Art.

From the Edinburg Review-

JOURNAL BY FRANCES ANNE BUTLER. 2 vols. 8vo. London: 1835.

Mrs. BUTLER's Journal has all the freshness, confidence, and indiscretion of an intercepted correspondence. Among its many indiscretions, her declarations against the Pressgang'-that body before whom statesmen tremble-is pre-eminently indiscreet. But the sort of temptation, under which foolish and fearless schoolboys provoke a nest of hornets, appears to have been irresistible. Passages like the following were pretty certain to bring them out: Except where they have heen made political tools, newspaper writers and editors have never, I believe, been admitted into good society in England.'-'Here I do solemnly swear, never again with my own good-will to become acquainted with any man in any way connected with the public press. They are utterly unreliable people, generally; their vocation requires that they should be so, and the very few exceptions I must forego. However I picture is a picture from the life—the original drawings might like them, I can neither respect nor approve of their taken on the spot. Our surprise, however, is perhaps as trade—for trade it is in the vilest sense of the word. The great as that of our neighbours, only of a more agreeable presentation of one of the prescribed race is forced upon kind; first, at the extraordinary rapidity and truth with her. She keeps her word: 'I was most ungracious and which the impression of the moment has been committed forbidding, and meant to be so.' Among the catechising to paper-so little lost, so little added; next, at the frankgentlemen who, after the fashion of the country, introduced ness and good faith with which she has retained these her themselves to her, there was one who (she was afterwards first impressions, in spite of the thousand and one terrors, told) was a newspaper editor. She cannot believe it: 'He looks too fat, fresh, and 'good tempered for that.'s Her for the press. The genuine juice of the grape, unmeditone is equily light and irreverent in speaking of contributors to annuals, of scribblers for narrow coteries, and of cellars of a wine merchant, than a production so perfectly other small literati. There is no accounting for the natural, in the literary market. It is more like thinking prejudice which can entertain, or the audaciousness which aloud than any thing of personal history we ever expected can publish, such opinions. Of this we are quite aware to see in print. Now, thinking aloud, which would be Our readers, however, may perhaps by this time be able to rather a hazardous practice with most people, is not likely account, in part, for a good deal that they may happen to to be less hazardous than usual in the person of a young have heard about the 'vulgarity' of Mrs. Butler's Journal. and lively actress—the writer, while in her teens, of so bold She has had the misfortune also to raise up another class a play as that of Francis the First. We do not offer the of enemies. While some of our writers are shocked at result of the experiment as the precedent of a pattern-girl,

much offended at the freedom of her remarks upon their received by governesses as authority for their pupils. That manners. Is there any, and what degree of reason in these objections?

There are too many impulses and contingencies belonging to most kinds of talent to make

The impression which, on her first coming out, her father's horsewhip over certain shoulders, necessarily made upon her, has remained much too absolutely on her mind. She would at once perceive the injustice to individuals and the injury to the public, of similar reflections on the stage. Yet a daily press is a thing which we could less spare than a daily theatre; and the degradation of its members, by indiscriminate abuse and exclusion, becomes proportionally absurd. What Sir Joshua Reynolds did for artists, and Garrick for performers—change their position in society—merit and encouragement may do for the members of the public press.

VOL XXVIII. JANUARY, 1836 .- 1.

inclination to read the stars scattered over its pages. For any thing we can tell one way or the other, they may be very improper mischief-making stars, or 'the maidenliest stars in the firmament.' Confining ourselves, then, to the printed text, we should like to know, whom and what the public can have imagined the present journal was to place before them?—a pure and shrinking snow-drop, just brought out of the numery of an English nursery?—the milliper's flower—ane of the curtseying conventional nonentities of fashion?—or some more stately personification of matronly reserve, sculptured out from our native granite? If so, the public may well be surprised. But, in fact, the absurdity of such a representation, in the present instance, would probably have been surpassed only by its stupidity. Mrs. Butler has dealt more kindly by us. Instead of getting up for the booksellers a book which a hundred other travellers could have manufactured as skilfully as herself, she has given us one of those vivid realities which it is beyond the faculty of authorship to create. Her of vulgarity, the Americans, it is said, are likely to be as whose manners, feelings, and expressions may be safely We take the book as it is, having neither means nor talents desirable, but as an exception in life. This must he particularly true in the case of women.

tions, for exposure sentences or half sentences detached more than successor to Mrs. Montague's authorityfirst conjecture would be-probably from a too early and as a manufacture. For our own part, therefore, we feel indiscriminate companionship with the old English drama. obliged to Mrs. Butler for refusing to be put into the The grossness which disgraces many of our Elizabethan mould. plays can mislead nobody. But the most feminine characters appear in them with a degree of freedom, which is worn so gracefully and innocently, that its inconsistency with our present manners may be more themselves not more so) spitcful one-sided exaggerations—casily overlooked. In the next place, the far greater part splenetic attempts to depreciate their institutions or their of the promiseuous society into which an actress is thrown people-more especially the childishness of making instiby her profession, is, of course, quite indifferent to our tutions answerable for matters of fact, which properly arbitrary distinctions, between the talk which is to charm belong to other causes. The caricatures of Mrs. Trollope us on the stage and to shock us off it. A young person and of Captain Basil Hall were much more disagreeable to placed within the capricious influence of these causes, will us than the assumption and arrogance of Mr. Cooper. But be getting out of bounds before she is aware. She must this is not enough of favour! No small portion of the constantly want reminding 'there are differences, look you.' American population regard advocates of our complexion If she should fall in with professors of the gaie science of as little better than enemies in disguise. They reject rive la bagatelle, who seek to make of her a sort of Gresevery thing as an insult which stops short of unqualified set's Vert vert for their amusement, the simplicity and panegyric. What may be the value of Mrs. Butler's vivacity of their unconscious pupil are the very elements opinions on America, is itself a matter of opinion. Senof their success. It is true that we never heard of Miss sible persons will have regard to the subject of which she Kemble talking as Miss Kemble here and there has may be speaking at the time. She says she knows nothing written. However, once satisfy her that she is wrong, and about politics. We believe her. Nevertheless, she lamher censors need not anticipate a prolonged resistance, poons the English Whigs; lauds the American institutions either from the defects of education or the peremptoriness for things they have no merit in; and opines about the of self-will. A girl, who gave up waltzing with males, at tendency of America to monarchy-about the necessary a moment, in compliance with the scruples of a clergyman and New York, may be expected to part as readily with bits of slang, where the chances of misconstruction are much anism with the character of New England, as peremptorily greater, and the temptation considerably less. But really as if her knowledge of politics entitled her to have an we ought to stop. We are entering into suggestions and opinion of her own. Her decisions concerning actors, explanations infinitely more serious than the nature of the scenery (out of doors' scenery we' mean), literature, and case requires. The paragraphs to which the supposed society, are much more likely to be correct. But let her objection fairly applies are very few in number; and the judgments be what they may—right or wrong—they alteration of a word or two to some more quiet and pretty behaved expression, would set every thing right. In what we have said, we have assumed that it is desirable that women should continue to be women in the most characteristic within her personal experience, and communicating the women should continue to be women in the most characteristic within her personal experience, and communicating the women should continue to be women in the most characteristic within her personal experience, and communicating the women should continue to be women in the most characteristic within her personal experience, and communicating the within her personal experience, and communicating the women should continue to be women in the most characteristic within her personal experience, and communicating the women should continue to be women in the most characteristic within her personal experience, and communicating the women should continue to be women in the most characteristic within her personal experience, and communicating the women should continue to be women in the most characteristic within her personal experience, and communicating the women should continue to be women in the most characteristic within her personal experience, and communicating the women should continue to be women in the most characteristic within her personal experience. teristic of all attractions, in the purity and delicacy of the made upon her mind. Are there any marks of want of female mind. But the more important the object, the more understanding for this purpose? Did she carry out with necessary is it that it should be gone about in the right her the evil eye—observing the world before her in a manner. There are freedoms, of which Desdemona says, mocking spirit? Or is the honesty of her revised dewhere virtue is these are most virtuous. In this respect, scriptions open to suspicion? On these points, it is easy good breeding stands upon equal grounds with virtue. It is a bad sign to be over fastidious. Without knowing some indeed, who shall conceive that they have any just more of the matter, we should not conclude that Mrs. reason for complaint. Her book, it should be remembered, Montague was less of a lady for having once in a way told Charles Fox, that she did not care 'three skips of a louse' preface, that it does not pretend to be so. It is simply the

The way in which the supposed specimens of bad taste for him. We say the same of the equivalent étouderies have been selected, in the newspapers and other publical of Mrs. Butler. A lady of the old school—successor and from their quick and flowing context—makes them appear repeated to us a list of expressions, from the use of which infinitely worse than they really are. For, the head and ladies had been excluded during her lifetime; and added front of her offending amount to little more than occasional her apprehension that, if things went on so, the time must instances of a vehement and random style, which (though come, when English men and English women would be it has nothing improper in itself, yet) as it is not the speaking different languages. The choice Latin of Corlanguage of good company, it is somewhat startling to nelia and the Roman matrons, did not derive its peculiar hear a gentlewoman indulging in. For instance, she has refinement from the principle, on which Swift defined a no timid misgivings about the personality of Satan. An nice man to be a man of nasty ideas. The English nation old magician could not speak of him with greater fami- was once as distinguished in its real life as in its drama for liarity. The difficulty which the ladies of New York the variety of its characters and its humours. There can experience in pronouncing broadly and distinctly the first be no doubt but that society has lost in its picturesqueness syllable of Hell-gate (the name of one of the wonders of from the habit of passing its rolling stone constantly over the neighbourhood) passes her comprehension. There is us, and attempting to keep our minds as flat, smooth, and some minor garnish of 'Lord! Mercy me's and uniform as our lawns. People cannot be made as like quothas,' almost as much out of the common way. If each other as fashion expects them to be, but by destroying we are asked, where can she have picked this up? Our the vital principle, and treating man not as a growth, but

ti a J we find ly a ti gel or wal in in Ti it

of the principal commercial towns, with the addition of a few later notes.

On this part of the case, a few passages will be decisive with regard to the general spirit in which she has written. The following extract consists of two prragraphs. In the first, she is expressing her feelings at the moment of looking down from its mountains over the Hudson; in the second, she has recorded her graver reflections after a three years' residence.

'I thought of my distant home; that handful of earth thrown upon the wide waters, whose genius has led the kingdome of the world—whose children have become the possessors of this new hemisphere. I rejoiced to think that when England shall be, as all things must be, fallen into the devouring past, her language will still be spoken among these glorious hills, her name revered, her memory cherished, her fame preserved here, in this far world beyond the seas, this country of her children's adoption.'—Loving and honouring my country as I do, adoption. — Loving and honouring my country as I do, I cannot look upon America with any feeling of hostility. I not only hear the voice of England in the language of this people, but I recognise in all their best qualities, their industry, their honesty, their sturdy independence of spirit, the very witnesses of their origin—they are English; no other people in the world was licked to a three did were any other recognise. would have licked us as they did; nor any other people in the world built up, upon the ground they won, so sound, and strong, and fair an edifice.'

Is this the language of a hostile temper? The first thing that a national caricaturist seeks to misrepresent is with eggs, poultry, &c., being questioned as to whether the condition of the body of the people. Not only is Mrs. Butler sensible that a greater degree of comfort is enjoyed by the population at large in the non-slaving states than by the same class in the Old World; but she attributes their well-being to their democracy, with as much ignorance of the real nature of the case as their novelist, Cooper, could desire. Take her sketch of the pleasure grounds in the neighbourhood of New York.

'The walks along the river and through the woods, the steamers crossing from the city, were absolutely thronged with a cheerful, well-dressed population, abroad merely for the purpose of pleasure and exercise. Journeymen, labourers, handicraftsmen, trades-people, with their families, bearing all in their dress and looks evident signs of well-being and contentment, were all flocking from their confined avocations, into the pure ly place. I do not know any spectacle which could give a foreigner, especially an Englishman, a better illustration of that peculiar excellence of the American government—the freedom and happiness of the lower classes. Neither is it to be said that this was a belider air, the bright sunshine, and beautiful shade of this loveor an occasion of peculiar festivity—it was a common week-day—such as our miserable manufacturing popu-lation spends from sunrise to sundown, in confined, incessant, unhealthy toil—to earn at its conclusion, the inadequate reward of health and happiness so wasted. The contrast struck me forcibly—it rejoiced my heart; it surely was an object of contemplation, that any one who had a heart must have rejoiced in.'

In one of her notes she says,

none here needlift up the despairing voice of hopeless and helpless want towards that Hoaven which hears the leading fushionables of New York and Philadelphia

journal of her twelvemonths' professional sojourn in some when men will not. Thrice blessed is this country, for no such crying evil exists in its bosom; no such moral reproach, no such political rottenness. If we have any faith in the excellence of mercy and benevolence, we If we have any must believe that this alone will secure the blessing of Providence on this country.

> It is impossible to read this kindly and benevolent nonsense without wishing to be informed what are the moral means and political machinery by which America brings about the blessed result of plenty of employment at good wages. The fair enthusiast may be assured that, on this point at least, the continuance of the blessing of Providence upon America, depends, not upon any such indefinite notions as were floating in her mind, but, upon the proportion between the supply of labour and the remunerating demand for it. The worse, however, her political economy on this occasion, the less plausibility is there in presuming the existence of undue prejudices against a country, in whose favour her blunders are com-

> The next thing in which national unfairness generally betrays itself, is in the colour given to estimates of the general character of a people, But Mrs. Butler is apparently quite as ready to do full justice to all that she has admired or liked in them, as to speak her mind on what was disagreeable to her.

> The following passage contains some of her proofs of their honesty:-

> A farmer who is in the habit of calling at our house the eggs were new-laid, replied, without an instant's hesitation, "no, not the very fresh ones, we eat all those ourselves." On returning home from the play one night, ourselves. On returning nome from the play one night, I could not find my slippers any where, and, after some useless searching, performed my toilet for bed without them. The next morning, on enquiring of my maid, if she knew any thing of them, she replied with perfect equanimity, that having walked home through the snow, and got her feet extremely wet, she had put them on, and forgotten to restore them to their place before my return. Nobody, I think, will doubt, that an English farmer and an English servant might sell stale eggs and use their mistress's slippers; but I think it highly doubtful, that either fact would have been acknowledged with such perfect honesty any where but here.

From her account of them, they are, substantially and in grain, one of the best bred people on the face of the The particular forms and habits of European earth. refinement may be often missed; but a sentiment of universal good-will is widely spread among them, which is a far better thing. The standard of fashionable manners is for ever changing. The generation which has gone before is usually the laughing-stock of the generation which comes after. But a desire to accommodate and to please is the sterling element and sole ultimate condition of all good-breeding. 'The demeanour of men towards women in the streets is infinitely more courteous here than with us; women can walk, too, with perfect safety, by themselves, either in New York, Philadelphia, or Boston; on board the steam-boats no person sits down to table until the ladies are accommodated with seats; and I have 'This country is in one respect blessed above all other, and above all other deserving of blessing. There are no poor—I say there are none, there need be none; order to afford me room.'

Southern States; and widely scattered over the Union, a scious of her own merit ('clever girl than I am'), she is not

They are humane. They avoid giving unnecessary pain; not merely in the case of human beings, but in that of our fellow-creatures; using that comprehensive word as our Creator will expect it to be used-the coloured population, we fear, alone excepted. 'It is a circumstance,' she says, 'which deserves notice, for it bespeaks general character. I have not seen, during a two years' residence in this country, a single instance of brutality towards animals, such as one is compelled to witness hourly in the street of any English town.

The union of liberty and order, which is the principle of their government, is also the principle of their homes. The real household virtues-good sense and good feelingare powerful enough to overcome considerable disadvantages in the rambling education and juvenile publicity of their

women.

The term which I should say applied best to the tone and carriage of American girls, from ten to eighteen, is hoydenish; laughing, giggling, romping, firting, screaming at the top of their voices, running in and out of shops, and spending a very considerable of their time in lounging about in the streets.'

But what is it that follows?

These very girls, whose manners have been most should have pointed out as romps and first pre-eminent, not only make excellent wives, but from the very moment of their marriage seem to forsake society, and devote the marriage seem to forsake society, and devote the new solutions to be constituted in the constitute of the consti vote themselves exclusively to household duties and retirement.'—'A young American lady, speaking upon this subject, said to me, "We enjoy ourselves before marriage; but in your country girls marry to obtain a greater degree of freedom, and indulge in the pleasures and dissipations of society." She was not, I think, greatly mistaken. She was not, I think,

This is not the way in which the subject would have been dealt with by a writer who was looking out for the opportunity of passing off real falsehoods under the coun-

were just what malice would have desired.

Her nature takes fire as soon from American as from Reading Willis, she is of opinion that all beautiful things with the latter creed. But be that as it may, she was quite in the right to defend against her mother her girlish recital, 'almost sadly,' of the balcony scene in Juliet.

character. Therefore attentions paid to her father and in general an ignorant and inattentive set, and the audithem accordingly as things of course; more astonished Philadelphia is as noisy as in London, and a clever Jackwhen they happened to be omitted than gratified when they sonite can contrive to vote for 'old hickory' nine times

represents the best spirits of the place. She tells them were paid. Nevertheless, daughter to Charles Kemble, that they will find at Boston something better still—real niece to Mrs. Siddons, representative three times a-week good society; amenity and accomplishments in the of queens and heroines-over and above all, properly conlarge portion of country gentry, 'using that term in the too proud and saucy to be insensible to kindness manifest-best sense in which it was once used in England.' ed towards themselves. There was a scandalous attempt to injure her before the public, by misrepresenting an unlucky private conversation she had had at Washington with a young gentleman, when out riding, about his horse. The Philadelphia theatre was her place of trial; and the audience carried her through in the handsomest manner. How does she feel their conduct? 'At the end, the people shouted and shricked for us. My father went on and made them a speech, and I went on and made them a curtsy; and certainly they do deserve the civilest of speeches, and lowest of curtsies from us, for they have behaved most kindly and courteously to us; and for mine own good part, I love the whole city of Philadelphia, from this time forth, for ever more."

in up the as n w b n si r n ti a

ii

Nor, on reconsidering the sum total of her recollections,

did she change her mind.

'The people here are much more civil and considerate than can be imagined. I sent yesterday evening for some water-ice; the confectioner had none; when lo! to night he brings me some he had made on purpose for me, which he entreats my acceptance of. I admired - had in her hand; and at the end a pretty fan Mrs of the play, she had it sent to my dressing room,-and these sort of things are done to me, not once, but ten times every day. Nothing can exceed the kindness times every day. Nothing can exceed the kindness and attention which has encountered us every where since we have been in this country. I am sure I am bound to remember America and Americans thankfully; for, whatever I may think of their ways, manners, or peculiarities, to me they have shown unmingled good-will, and cordial, real kindness.'

The extracts which we have given look, we think, very like a friendly estimate of things and persons. At all events they are sufficiently favourable to entitle the writer of them to the privilege of stating with impunity the case, as it has appeared to her, on the other side. She has passed to the credit of their account the several items of political greatness, honesty, courtesy, and humanity; and has added her own personal obligation for boundless kindness. After this, is she to be all but stoned for setting tenance of apparent truths. The materials for a safe lie down in her tablets, day by day, as they occurred, the opposite matters, whether serious or trifling, which have most annoyed or most amused her? And what, in truth, English genius. Witness her tears at the speeches of does the burden of her imputed testimony against America Webster, and at the poetry of Bryant and Willis. There actually amount to? For the most part her troubles and is so little critical reserve in her admiration that she readily horrors are those of a quick and susceptible and somewhat places her poetical theories at the disposal of either poet.

romantic girl, who is pining after home, and is comparing Reading Bryant, bright, trustful, and wholesome ('in concerning the grant of the standards which she had left behind every thing with the standards which she had left behind tradiction to the literature of the age,)' she is satisfied that her; the riding school at New York with Fossard's; an 'melancholy is not essential to the nature of a 'poet.' evening among the rank and fashion of Chesnut Street with her last evening at Devonshire House. It may be are sad, and that it is sad to read fine poetry among the truly a blessed country for the vast majority of mankind rest. Her temperament apparently connects most readily notwithstanding the following deductions:

There is no such thing as a good lady's horse to be got throughout the Union for love or money; horses are called well broken when they are no longer wild; a decent rider, Mrs. Butler visited the United States as a sort of public man or woman, is scarcely ever to be seen; their actors are herself would have been no general criterion. She took ince cannot find it out; an election at the Quaker city of

in their shop windows; while the dependence of the rich folks fresh from Europe. upon the poor (instead of the European alternative, the deof national drollery or romance, consists in going to Lempriere's Dictionary for the names of their wooden villages and negro slaves; drunkenness, while it is much less common among the poor than in England, is a frequent recreation of the rich; spitting on floor and carpet is so general that a clean white gown may be covered with yellow spots from the gentlemen's tobacco in a single afternoon; a nasal inflection is a national characteristic, while sundry poculiarities of pronunciation and accent more or less distinguish the principal divisions of the country; they play such queer tricks in modernizing the English of our liturgy, that their language must run a great chance of being driven from the solid anchorage which our ancestors had laid down in our old translation of the Bible; privacy any where is out of the question; an officer in the American army considers his commission to be a sufficient right ble English ladies are seldom seen; married women be-things must not be thought of after this fashion; they times in three years -she is in the store room, while her spoiled children, unaccustomed to contradiction. They is led by chits-of whom the girls are brought up en evi- trump. desce and in a bustle, and the boys are made men of business at sixteen; these democrats are as title-sick as a Butler found her situation sufficiently uncomfortable. 'I inferior government,—just, honest, and rational perhaps, pulse of the moment, an open course. 'I know' (says he,) but not enlarged or liberal; finally, and to conclude—the 'no country where less independence of mind, and less free-working of the whole brings in the higher classes a sys-dom of discussion are to be found than in America.' The

over; the division of labour and capital is not yet visible tem of life and manners any thing but agreeable to gentle-

A great deal of this may not be very pleasant hearing; pendence of the poor upon the rich), is visible enough in but it is all told, meaning to tell the truth, and not mean-the conduct of careless innkeepers, conversible shopmen, ing to be impertinent. Where this is the case, it is more and washerwoman, who sit down while their mistresses absurd in nations, even than in individuals, to take offence. are standing; for three years together a pretty woman may Mrs. Butler says what she thinks of other nations as unrenot get a single article of dress which shall not be ill made; servedly as of the Americans. She goes out of her way what is almost as bad-poetical mountains are degraded to mention the vanity and blasphemies of the French. She by the appellations of Crow's Nest and Butter Hill; no speaks as ill of the filth of London hackney-coaches as of nightingales are to be heard in New England, nor rivulets the paces of American saddle-horses, and was as sensible singing through the fields; the people are given up to the to the dirtiness of her hotel at Dublin, and to the savagerealities of life, and mainly to that dull reality, the making ness of the Highland serving-man at Glasgow, as to her money; they are in too great a hurry to allow themselves similar miseries in the Northern states. English pride and time to perfect any thing, and will scarcely pause to keep prejudice find no more favour from her than American ira Christmas or a birth-day; the want of a class with inde- ritability-nor our boarding-school trick of quizzing, than pendent means, and, therefore, able to command literary their intrusive cross-questioning curiosity. Both nations leisure, and follow up the higher intellectual pursuits, is a are alike unteachable in music; nationally unteachable. national misfortune; the population, in consequence, is If the fine breeding of the 'Provoked Husband' must be marvellously indisposed to humour, which is fancy laugh-heathen Greek to the American exclusives, the imaginative ing, and to poetry, which is fancy sad; the principal effort faculty is gone forth from among our higher classes. Our loss (by far the greatest) is so complete, that she would a thousand times rather act Juliet and Ophelia to a set of Manchester Mechanics, than to the most select of our aristocracy. This, by the way, is telling tales out of schoolfor in their private theatricals she had particular opportunities of seeing what they were like-being, as it with them behind the scenes. The fine ladies of New York saw 'nothing particular' in her lady Teazle. She vindicates herself by a sneer. 'I am not 'genteel enough, and I am conscious of it.' However, our own variety of this interesting species—Almack patronesses and their tribe—do not get off much better. It is only in a different way. They are, among women, what the Camelia is among flowers, beautiful without sweetness; they are bright and polished as ice, but as slippery, as treacherous, and as cold. What then? Neither nation, nor French nor English, she of introduction to any body—young ladies included; visi-is well aware, will think of directing the columns of a tors, once acquainted, walk in without leaving the visitees an option in the matter; the fair sex have a great dislike to ings. The diary of one of her days opens with, 'Read being called 'women;' their feminine refined appearance Byron's Life-defend me from my friends!' Suppose a is in singular contrast with their style of dress (French gone page in Mr. Moore's diary were to begin, 'Read Mrs. mad,) and with their practice of talking across each other, Butler's journal-defend one from one's self," would either five or six at a time, at the top of the shrillest voices in party meet the less amiably conditioned towards each the world; the thorough-bred look and manners of our no other? No indeed: Europeans have learned that these come at once household drudges or nursery-maids; you would make us bad else.' The Americans, on the other will not find a lady at home in the morning six or seven hand, appear in this respect to be little better than so many husband is at the counting house; for the most part society cannot play at cards unless they are allowed to call the

banker's wife in England; the distinguishing points on live myself in daily expectation of martyrdom; and as for which American exclusives pride themselves, find, however, any body attempting to earn a livelihood here, who has but ample scope for variety in different parts of the country; as much as said he prefers the country where he was born the aristocracy of New York rests its pretensions upon its to this, he would stand a much better chance of thriving, wealth, that of Boston upon its intellect, that of Philadelphia if he were to begin business after confinement in the Peniand of the south upon birth; a curious novel might be tentiary.' This account of the national temper is confirmed made in illustration of the struggle bitween the levelling by M. de Tocqueville to the fullest extent, in his remarka-spirit of American institutions and the separating and di-viding spirit of American society; the effect of universal The ansjority, by removing out of the way every check, suffrage is to check mental cultivation, and give them an even the most temporary, has left to tyranny, and the imWo to the writer who ventures to step out of it!

Nothing is more embarrassing in the ordinary intercourse of life than this irritable patriotism of the Americans. A stranger may be very well inclined to praise many of the institutions of their country; but he begs nnany or the institutions of their country; but he begs permission to blame some of the peculiarities he ob-serves—a permission which is inexorably refused. America is, therefore, a free country, in which, lest any body should be hurt by your remarks, you are not al-lowed to speak freely of private individuals or of the state, of the citizens or of the authorities, of public or of private undertakings, or, in short, of any thing at all. except it be the climate and the soil; and even then Americans will be found ready to defend either the one or the other, as if they had been contrived by the inhabitants of the country.

Again,

Works have been published in the proudest nations of the Old World, expressly intended to censure the vices, and deride the follies of the times; Labruyere inhabited the palace of Louis XIV, when he composed his chapter upon the great; and Molière criticised the courtiers in the very pieces which were acted before the court. But the ruling power in the United States is not to be made game of; the smallest reproach irritates its sensibility, and the slightest joke which has any founda-tion in truth, renders it indignant. From the style of its language, to the more solid virtues of its character, every thing must be made the subject of encomium. No writer, whatever be his eminence, can escape from this tribute of adulation to his fellow-citizens. The maonly learn from strangers, or from experience.'

'A stranger does indeed sometimes meet with Americans who dissent from these rigorous formularies; with men who deplore the defects of the laws, the mutability and the ignorance of democracy; who even go so far as to observe the evil tendencies which impair the national character, and to point out such remedies as it might be possible to apply; but no one is there to hear these things beside yourself, and you, to whom these secret different language in public.

'If ever these lines are read in America, I am well assured of two things: in the first place, that all who peruse them will raise their voices to condemn me; and

playing the part of courtier to itself! The consequence doubtful about 'that 'ore gal,' but who guessed she was is, it must gradually lose all relish for truth, and fall into 'o' some account,' will do well to gratify his curiosity in worst state of degradation (for a more humiliating and the same manner. more penal one cannot be imagined),—a preference of Though Mrs. Butler has said nothing about the Ameri-flatterers over friends. We say what we are saying out cans, which, whether we look at the matter or the manner

majority has traced a formidable circle round the mind. of a sincere regard for the Americans, but under a still greater reverence for freedom of opinion. If they compel The three following extracts are from the work just men-tioned. They are taken from an excellent translation by that case, our choice is made. We still hope, however, Mr. H. Reeve, made under the immediate superintendence that they may find the means of reconciling our regard of the author. ration of them is purely ludicrons. By perseverance in it, the blustering Demos of America would do more towards discrediting Republicanism by their intolerance, than they can ever do towards recommending it by their economy.

Theatrical stars 'shoot too madly from the sphere' of ordinary womanhood, for ordinary rules of 'maiden meditation' to apply to them. Mrs. Butler's idea of herself is, that she has even more than the national English abhorrence of coming in contact with strangers. At the same time, she has apparently no idea that any thing need be kept secret from the public; and would go through with her gambols round the room just the same, whoever might come in. Her father and herself accordingly are shown up with as little ceremony as the rest of the world. If Mr. Charles Kemble chance to get a little elevated (in her language, 'how comed you so indeed?') or if, walking home at night, he is betrayed into the frolic of longing for a gimlet to bore a hole in some wine casks, left impru-dently in the street—out it comes. The merits and demerits of his acting, or his reading, could not be canvassed more impartially, were he a perfect stranger to her. is to the full as nonchalant and explicit about herself. She knows she can behave as ill and be as odious as any body when she has a mind. She must have seemed a strange animal to the fashionables of New York, whilst they were seeming just as strange to her. She dislikes to wear a diamond ring on account of the 'abominable ugliness of her hand.' Lawrence's portrait of her is admirable, inasmuch as it overcome the material impediments, and put her spirit into her face. The harder portions of her social jority lives in the perpetual practice of self-applause; creed, and personal character, are trotted out with the and there are certain truths which the Americans can same indifference to effect, good or bad. 'We're a blessame indifference to effect, good or bad. 'We're a blessed pack of drudges, and deserve to be so.' Her satisfaction in occasionally escaping from our wearisome genera-Hence no great men either in literature or in politics. tion in occasionally escaping from our wearisome genera-for thought, like affection, sinks to mediocrity when it tion, and forgetting herself in Dante, is what many persons may manage to understand. But her declaration that the human race cannot stand in competition with a landswallow for her favour, is not so easy to forgive. 'Poer little creature! how very much more I do love all things than men and women.' If that is the case, no wonder her fellow-creatures are less agreeable to her than herself. There is no moment of my life when I would not rather be alone than in company.' Yet she tires often of herself. be alone than in company.' 'I would give the world for a good shaking. I am dyreflections are confided, are a stranger and a bird of pas-ing of the blue devils.' This, however, is a consumma-sage. They are very ready to communicate truths mation not always to be prevented even by hock and waltz-which are useless to you, but they continue to hold a ing. 'Sweet German waltz, next to hock, the most intoxicating growth of the Rheinland!' These are more confidential revelations, it must be admitted, than the public is in the habit of receiving. A negro servant, who brought peruse them will raise their voices to condemn me; and in the second place, that very many of them will acquit he had yet seen Miss Kemble at the theatre. He answered, "No. I have had the pleasure of seeing Miss Kemble in This is a melancholy and disheartening point of view. private society.' Let him buy her book as she herself A whole nation employed from year's end to year's end in could tell him little more. The Kentuckian who was

he man and the man

PEtia

o Fris wood

the before of the missis

she had not a perfect right to say; on the other hand, she suddenly from out of her heaven, and wishes herself dead. has given the Americans, without any breach of gallantry, derivative as against herself. An ornamental tube is over the frivolous frippery of her theatrical toilette; paying son appears to have suspected her of belonging to the the headlong capricious style of a moonish youth, changea-ble, longing, and liking, for every passion something, and rily lose their animal spirits and natural pleasures from the for no passion truly any thing, as boys and women are wear and tear and artificial habits of the stage. The fro-for the most part cattle of this colour.' Now, this is too liesome humour of our young heroine at times took eccenthat for the time is uppermost in it.

peared—pursued from place to place by anonymous love journey:—'At one place where we stopped, I saw a meek-letters and bouquets—wandering over the world in a pro-eyed, yellowish-white cart-horse, standing with a man's fession which places a woman to a certain degree in a speddle on his back. The opportunity was irresistible, and false position, and which, loathe it as she may, and per-the desire too. I had not backed a horse for so long. So haps in proportion as she loathes it, must act upon her sen- I got upon the amazed quadruped, woman's fashion, and ment and character-being all this, it necessarily follows, took a gallop through the fields, with infinite risk of falthat a picturesque exhibition of her authentic self cannot be a very grave, uniform, business-like affair. The out.

This was the mixed and somewhat tangled skein of rich embroidered fancy, make at times glorious confusion. rica, and out of which, sailor-fashion, she has spun a very It is the emptyings of Falstaff's pockets, with many finer pleasant yarn. It is not, to be sure, as full of detail and they grew' (call it patriotism or what you will,) is indulged the same things, to see them in the same spirit. What and gloried in, so as to take from her comparisons between are trifles to philosophers or day labourers, are serious country and country, every thing of a judicial character. matters in the eye of a Rosalind or a Beatrice. The dif-For instance, her avowed panting after a wreath of English ference between a good or a bad horse in the rides which fog in preference to the surpassing sunsets of New York, did her 'ten thousand goods;' between a pleasant neighis one of those sontimental bravadoes in which a pretty bour at dinner and a bel esprit who, by way of critical woman is allowed to exhaust the sorrows of exile, or any conversation, tells her that the Hunchback is by no means other sorrow.

the Baltimore schooners which she describes-of light ence readily electrified and an audience of cabbages; before the reader is aware. The skill with which she grace- with her father-were points of more immediate concern fully touches serious subjects, and the depth and beauty to Miss Kemble on her theatrical trip to New York and of many passages, are in comical juxtaposition with the Boston, Philadelphia and Baltimore (for that is all), than other half of her nature and occupations. At one moment the issue of the South Carolina insurrection against the she is absorbed in the principles of her art, or half mysti-Tariff, or of Jackson's struggle with the Bank. Such is fied in dim spiritual metaphysics, or walks out to breathe accordingly the character of her Journal. An American more freely a bright poetical atmosphere of her own, or kinsman made out for her that the Kembles were originally is found almost transfigured on a mountain top, ready for Italian people—pirates—by name Cambo bello; the same any extravagance that enthusiam can devise, or drops down family as the Scotch Campbells and Norman Beauchamps

not a barometer, unless it is properly constructed, the compliments to her new furbished bonnet,—'it is a wor-quicksilver what it ought to be, and the scale correctly thy old thing that;' or coaxing herself, 'dear little good noted. Now, this is not the nature of Mrs. Butler's book. me,' for her economy in abstaining from the purchase of It is, at the best, a mirror; and not so much a mirror re- a pelerine which she did not want. She has recorded withflecting an image of America as of herself. General Jack- in the twelvemonth, we are sorry to perceive, cryings enough to last any reasonable person a life and more. family of scribbling ladies, when he told her that the South However, if she 'can weep for nothing, like Diana in the Carolina disturbances had no larger source than 'the nib fountain,' she wants as little also to make her merry. of a lady's pen.' It is curious to see the influence of the There is always an ecstatic hour to be got arranging sex as powerful over American politics, as in the court of flowers. A nosegay reconciles her in a minute to our Queen Anne or Louis the Fifteenth. But the representa- prison-house of torments. The public are bound, we tion which Mrs. Butler has given of herself, is a conclusive think, to look with interest on the history of all who are proof that the possibility of making a national or political born and trained and in a great degree sacrificed to our use of her pages never entered into her head. Otherwise enjoyment. And sacrifice is, alas far too much the hisshe would have been upon her guard; and written less in tory of all genius and of every species of public life. It is much her way of going on, upon her own showing; her centric flights, and must have put her in some danger of book being a window to her mind, in which all is seen the tread-mill or a lunatic asylum, with a generation who at for the time is uppermost in it.

are not very indulgent to a joke. As they went through While yet a girl; Miss Kemble rose up on a sudden the the streets of Philadelphia, during the riot of an election, self-taught ornament of the London theatre. Naturally of she kept brandishing her father's theatrical sword out of a vivid temperament, and of mercurial and uncertain spirits the carriage window. Another of her freaks was bolder—very clever, running one feeling into another, without still. They were travelling from New York to Boston, the slightest warning made, from her talents and celebrity, en voiturier; or, in American phraseology, as exclusive exthe principal attraction of almost every circle where she ap-tras. The following adventure occurred to them on the

pourings of her volatile spirits, o'er-wrought feelings, and thought and feeling that she took out with her to Amethings beside. With regard to her notices of America, she philosophy as De Tocqueville. There are readers enow, does not affect to disguise her foolish weaknesses, and to however, whom it will not suit the worse for that. In ass herself off for more than she is worth. A passion for former days, Carneades and a Greek mima, visiting Rome, England, the yearning of the roots for the soil in which were not expected to look for the same things, or, seeing her sorrow.

as good as Shakspeare; between milliners that can make

Mrs. Butler gets rapidly over the ground. Like one of a gown to meet behind and that cannot; between an audibuild and raking masts, she is away and back again, be [tween acting with such sticks as Mr. Keppel and acting

On this, the little aristocrat exclaims, 'How I wish it were! true !" And (what is worse still) would rather be descended from a half-heathen Saxon giant than from William Penn himself, or than have the wealth of the earth for her dower! This is the fortune which she would like to coniure for herself. Fortunately, she is not quite so foolish in dealing with the interests of others as with her own. The sight of one of Stanfield's Annuals from the Rhine did The sight of one of Stanfield's Annuals from the Rhine did not make her wish to turn America into a dreamland of romance. She was content with the aching of her own heart to be back again in Europe, in the old land of fairy tales,—the feudal world of legendary ruins. But, for lifted their overwhelming sides against us, it would have America, in case rained castles, and picture galleries, and cultivated refined society, are incompatible with a population of no poor, she is willing to leave it as it is. On that supposition, she says, 'I would not alter the present state of things if I could!' She would only get away.

tive powers. The reader must suppose her fairly out at sea in the packet boat from Liverpool to New York.

to keep ourselves warm by singing. After tea, for the first time since I have been on board, got hold of a pack of cards (oh me, that it should ever come to this!) and bed. Bed! quotha! 'tis a frightful misapplication of but a bed on shipboard? And yet I have seen some but a bed on shipboard? And yet I have seen some fair things: I have seen a universe of air and water; I have seen the glorious sun come and look down upon this rolling sapphire; I have seen the moon throw her silver columns along the watery waste; I have seen one lonely ship in her silent walk across this wilderness, meet another, greet her, and pass her, like adream, on the wide deep; I have seen the dark world and oh! above all, the soleme thoughts that wait needs a dream, on the wide deep; I have seen the dark world of waters at midnight open its mysterious mantle beneath our ship's prow, and show below another daz-zling world of light. I have seen what I would not but have seen, though I have left my very soul behind me, England, dear, dear, England! oh, for a handful of your earth!

A few days after this, a change comes over the temper of the sea.

'I fairly danced myself tired. Came to bed. But oh! not to sleep-mercy, what a night! The wind blowing like mad, the sea rolling, the ship pitching, bouncing, shuddering, and reeling, like a thing possessed. I lay awake, listening to her creaking and groaning, till two o'clock, when, sick of my sleepless berth, I got up and o clock, when, sick of my sleepless berth, I got up and was going up stairs, to see, at least, how near drowning we were, when D——, who was lying awake too, implored me to lie down again. I did so for the hundred and eleventh time, complaining bitterly that I should be stuffed down in a loathsome berth, cabined, cribbed, confined, while the sea was boiling below, and wind blowing above us. Lay till daylight, the gale increasing furiously; boxes, chairs, beds, and their contents, wooden valuables, and human invaluables, rolling about and clinging to one another in glorious confusion.

Her pretty appeal to Night, in the Style of a fragment of 'Old Play,' we should fear, must have been in vain-

Night! silent nurse, that with my solemn e Hang'st o'er the rocking cradle of the world, Oh! be thou darker to my dreaming eyes; Nor in my slumbers, be the past unfurled.

Night, thou shalt nurse me, but be sure, good nurse, While sitting by my bed, that thou art silent; I will not let the sing me to my slumbers With the sweet lullables of former times, Nor tell me tales, as other gossips wont, Of the strange fairy days, that are all gone.

ai le h ir

que cl of ri gl

pi

to

ve

th

be

al

re

w

hi do th

w

les

gh mi

de Li

da

in

be

80.1

sea

ble

wh

fac

an

int

4

COL

and

ver

SON

ed, wh Ne

On finding herself a little more sea-worthy, she says,

The land storm with which they were greeted at New York must have been still more terrific, with its holiday of We must give a few examples of Mrs. Butler's descripthe elements and its mad lightning- Wide sheets of purple-glaring flame, that trembled over the earth for nearly two or three seconds at a time; making the whole world, The ship seudded before the blast, and we managed river, sky, trees, and buildings, look like a ghostly universe keep ourselves warm by singing. After tea, for the cut out in chalk. In due time came her country rides, and the opportunity of admiring at her leisure the beautiful younger world which appears to her 'to have received the initiated Miss — in the mysteries of the intellectual portion of the beloved younger son—the "coat of many so. Played till I was tired; dozed, and finally came to sackcloth season of the year,' cannot bribe her from her

> and oh! above all, the solemn thoughts that wait upon him; as he goes stripping the trees of their bright foliage, leaving them like the ungarlanded columns of a deserted palace.

> Her partial feelings move with equal grace in their poetical attire :-

Oh! not upon thy fading fields and fells
In such rich garb doth autumn come to thee,
My home!—but o'er thy mountains and thy dells His footsteps fall slowly and solemnly Nor flower, nor bud, remaineth there to him, Save the faint-breathing rose, that round the year, Its crimson buds and pale soft blossoms dim,

In lowly beauty constantly doth wear. O'er yellow stubble lands, in mantle brown

His wanders through the wan October light; Still as he goeth, slowly stripping down

The garlands green that were the spring's delight. At morn and eve thin silver vapours rise

Around his path; but sometimes at mid-day He looks along the hills with gentle eyes, That make the sallow woods and fields seem gay. Yet something of sad sov'reignty he hath-

A sceptre crown'd with berries ruby red; And the cold sobbing wind bestrews his path With withered leaves that rustle 'neath his tread; And round him still, in melancholy state Sweet solemn sounds of death and of decay, In slow and hush'd attendance, ever wait, Telling how all things fair must pass away.'

She has even more brilliant things to say of winter, both in verse and prose, and of its clusters of 'enormous crystal grapes, the pendant adornments of the silver-fingered ice-god.' We beg to remind her that the case for, what fun! Again, I had an opportunity of perceiving and against, church music, is not fairly tried, when they how thorough a chimera the equality is that we talk of sing Psalms to the tune of 'Come live with me and be my love.' However she shall remain in quiet possession of her articles of faith, whether against soft church music or in favour of stern sermons, out of consideration of her quaint smile-so new and yet so like. 'The day was most levely, and my eyes were constantly attracted to the her pew, with a wish for the days of King Herod.

Her sketches of scenery, on her journey from Baltimore to Washington, at Trenton Falls, and round Boston, are all very picturesque. The figurantes thrown in to give life to a Claude or Poussin, do not do their work half so well as the outline of herself, with which she every where animates her landscapes. At one time, she passes us galloping duction in my life. They sat a little while, behaved along the golden sands of the sea-shore, as close to the very like Christians, and then departed." restless edge as her horse will hear to go; or stops to watch the reviving breeze dipping like a bird its fresh wings into the water. At another, we follow her along the tongue in behalf of antiquity. water courses, as they come dancing and singing down the hills like merry children, laughing as they run; or look

The following is very prettily expressed. We are as glad as she is that she is not in Parliament. She would

den days, which, like the flowers in the sun-dial of Linnaus, were wont so gaily to mark the flight of time, were not becoming so dim in our calendars. I wish St. Valentine's day, and May morning, and Christmas day, and New Year's day, were not putting off their holiday suits to wear the work-day russet of their drudging fellows. I wish we were not making all things, of all sorts, so completely of a neutral tint. I would at least the Reform Parliament of England for ten thon. be in the Reform Parliament of England for ten thousand pounds!"

Her eye is equally quick for the humorous. While at BC0,---

'The captain proposed as a toast, 'The Ladies—God bless them,' which accordingly was being duly drunk, when I heard, close to my elbow, a devout, half audible —'And the Lord deliver us!' This from a man with a

At New York

' Presently after, a visit from "his honour the Recorder," a twaddling old lawyer, by the name of and a silent young gentleman, his son. They were Mrs. — 's yelps and singing, properly so called, and very droll. The lawyer talked the most; at every half accordingly pished!—and pshawed!—and oh lorded!—sentence, however, quoting, complimenting, or appeal- and good heavened! away—staring at the perpetrator ing to "his honour the Recorder," a little, good-temper- with indignant horror through his spectacles.'

But there are conversations which a reinter's brush can who the other assured me, was the Chesterfieldian of New York (I don't know precisely what that means): not follow. The next is one of them. It passes, we dare YOL XXVIII. JANUARY, 1836.—2.

The following is one only of many similiar trials of her patience:-

church windows, through which the magnificent willows of the burial-ground looked like golden-green fountains rising into the sky.' She must have been thinking of the door. I've heard of men's shutting the door in the face-I've heard of men's shutting the door in the face glorious fountains at Saint Peters. It was not near so of a dun, and going out the back way to escape a bailiff; pretty in her to visit a fidgety little child, in the corner of but how to get rid of such an attack as this I knew not, and was therefore fain to beg the gentlemen would walk in: and accordingly, in they walked, four as fine grown men as you would wish to see on a summer's day. I was introduced to this regiment, man by man, and thought, as my Sheffield friend would say, "If them be American manner's defend me from them." They are traders, to be sure; but I never heard of such wholesale intro-

She is always ready, with or without provocation, to give

We passed a pretty house, which Colonel . hills like merry children, laughing as they run; or look called an old mansion—mercy on me, him, and it!—
down with her from the heights while she is thinking of old! I thought of Warwick Castle, and of Hatfield—
the temptation of our Sarjour; or share her mortification. the temptation of our Saviour; or share her mortification old! and there it stood with its white pillars and Italianwhen, on stooping to gather violets, she finds them scent-looking portico, for all the world like one of our own less things—mere pretences of violets—and flings the lit-cit's yesterday-grown boxes. Old, quotha! the woods, and waters, and hills, and skies, alone are old here—the works of men are in the very greenness and unmellowed imperfection of youth-true, 'tis a youth full of vigglad as she is that she is not in Parliament. She would give very bad votes; and, if she spoke, would probably remind us of the boards of Covent Garden:—

'St. Valentine's Day! I wish all these pretty, golden days, which, like the flowers in the sun-dial of Linneus, were wont so gaily to mark the flight of time, happy without convergence that the sun that is matter of glory quite sufficient—they are never Linneus, were wont so gaily to mark the flight of time, happy without convergence that the sun that the

> Jan Steen might have drawn a picture from some of her interiors.

When the gentlemen joined us they were all more or less "how come'd you so indeed?" Mr. — particularly. They put me down to the piano, and once or twice I thought I must have screamed. On one side vibrated dear Mr. —, threatening my new gown with a cup of coffee which he held at an - And the Lord deliver us?' This from a man with a awful angle from the horizontal line, singing with every face like one of Retsch's most grotesque etchings, and body who opened their lips, and uttering such dread-an expression half humorous, half terrified, sent me fully discordant little squeals and squeaks, that I thought into fits of laughter.' other side, rather concerned, but not quite so much so, stood the Irishman, who, though warbling a little out of tune, and flourishing somewhat luxuriantly, still retained enough of his right senses to discriminate between

parlours.

'That we must live, I know, and that money is ne-cessary to live, I know; but that our glorious capacities of soul, mind, and body, the fitting exercise of which alone in itself is happiness, should thus be chained down to the altar horns of Mammon, is what I never down to the altar horns of Mammon, is what I never ragged memory; for, for aught I know to the contrary, will believe wise, right, or fitting. I at length spoke, for my heart was burning within me, and burst into an eloquent lamentation on the folly and misery of which the world was guilty in following this base worship as it does. But when I said that I was convinced happiness at all, but "shocking bad hats," with feathers in them.

to tell he need not care about his plainness.

- breakfasted with us. How unfortunately plain he is! His voice is marvellously like his father's, and it pleased me to hear him speak therefore. He was talking to my father about the various southern and western theatres, and bidding us expect to meet strange coadjutors in those lost lands beyond the world. On one occasion he said, when he was acting Richard the Third, some of the underlings kept their hats on while he was on the stage, whereat -- remonstrated, requesting them in a whisper to uncover, as they were in the presence of a king, to which admonition he received the following characteristic reply :- "Fiddlestick! I guess we know nothing about kings in this country!"

There is nothing like public rooms and public conveyances for teaching people to feel every where at home.

As to privacy at any time, or under any circumstances, tis a thing that enters not into the imagination often happens that those affections, so strong, so deep, of an American. They do not seem to comprehend, so making up the sum and substance of female existof an American. They do not seem to comprehend, so making up the sum and substance of female exist-that to be, from sunrise to sunset, one of a hundred and that to be, from sunrise to sunset, one of a hundred and fifty people confined in a steam-boat, is in itself a great into springs of acute suffering. These wells of feeling misery; or that to be left by one's self and to one's self to one's by so many strangers, who crowd about you, pursue their conversation in your very ears, or, if they like it better, listen to yours, stare you out of all countenance, and squeeze you out of all comfort.'—' Young women and squeeze you out of all comfort.— Young women here, accustomed to the society of strangers, mixing generalities, have specialities in their heads. The proportion which she and her colleague allowed—not more than earthly, subject to the gaze of a crowd from morning till onight, pushing and pressing, and struggling in self-dering fence, conversing, and being conversed with, by the chance companions of a boarding-house, a steam-boat, (in the truth of which we perfectly agree), how will they or the lotel of a fashionable watering-place, they must or the hotel of a fashionable watering-place, they must tally with each other? deportment, and become free and familiar in their man-

say, now and then between father and daughter in other We think the Americans themselves must enjoy the following picture of the militia of New York, on the anniversary of the evacuation of the town by the British troops:-

O, pomp and circumstance of glerious war! They were certainly not quite so bad as Falstaff's men, of it does. But when I said that I was convinced happiness at all, but "shocking bad hats," with feathers in them. might and did exist most blessedly upon half the means which men spent their lives in scraping together, my father laughed, and said I was the last person in the straight line, or stoop too much, or turn their heads round world who could live on little, or be content with the mediocrity I vaunted. I looked at my satin gown, and held my tongue, but still I was not convinced.'

The infantry were, however, comparatively reapercable straight line, or stoop too much, or turn their heads round too often. Mr —— remarked, that militia were self-dom more steady and orderly in their appearance. But the cavalry! what gems without price that were! Apparathy extremely frightened at the There can be no question what name is to occupy the shambling tituppy chargers, upon whose backs they blank which follows. However, if he has many such stories to tell he need not care about his plainness. how formidable they must appear to the enemy, when, with the most peaceable intentions in the world, they thus jeopardied the safety of their enthusiastic fellow-Bold would have been the man who did not citizens. edge backwards into the crowd, as a flock of these woredge backwards into the crowd, as a flock of these worthies a-horseback came down the street—some trotting, some galloping, some wracking, some ambling; each and all "witching the world with wondrous horsemanship." If any thing ever might be properly called wondrous, they, their riders and accountrements, deserve the title. Some wore boots, and some wore shoes, and presented these had got on experted the street and some wore shoes, and one independent hero had got on grey stockings and

weda

Ch

A cer

the me

say

but

the

diff

cha

nes

nar

whi

the

frag ject And mai on t whe fam

degr

the

cone

are a in F pres Way be m spec So v

cast.

Mrs. Butler takes up, in passing, many graver subjects of remark. Among them, she hits off very justly the principal causes of the difference between male and female religion :-

'The fragile frame, the loving heart, and the ignorant mind, are in us sources of religious faith. But it

Perhaps it would be wise in her not to meddle or make with questions of either religion or metaphysics in private conference with male logicians, who while arguing

"Tis strange that feelings should pass from our hearts deportment, and become free and familiar in their final mers, and noisy and unrefined in their tone and style of and minds as clouds pass from the face of heaven, as conversation. An English girl of sixteen, put on board though they had never been there;—yet net so, after all; one of these Noah's arks (for verily there be clean and unclean beasts in them), would feel and look like a dows behind; they leave a darker colour upon the face of scared thing.'

The theories of moral formation and of moral trial are decent women are to perform in them. only a difference in words. They come to the same thing. We have no objection to an actress making a distin-The improvement of one's individual nature is not indeed guished marriage. Quite the contrary. It is highly usewomen, is to complete the system of contraries, which is or Miss O'Neill from the stage, was like shutting up one already so remarkable, between the Eastern and Western of the parks, or enclosing Hampstead Heath. Our fore-Christian heaven almost entirely to themselves.

degree of excitement which is raised by the perfection of sure, some of the sundry stories, plays, and novels on the illusion, and on the absence of Christian motives of which, it seems she had already set to work, amid the inconduct in the characters and the plot of dramatic pieces, terruptions of the stage. are as old as Christianity itself. They were much insisted on in France by the members of the Port-Royal, and are at present one of the Shibboleths of a party (smaller every way except in numbers) among ourselves. All that can be said is, that those who feel themselves the worse for this species of excitement had better certainly stay at home. So with respect to the reading books, dramatic or othercast. Yet what in this life of ours is to become of such East Indiaman, and was commonly out of England for uppersons? They must of course take a survey of their wards of two years together. He was not in the least

wasted capabilities, and time, precious time, expended in vain. Yet not in vain; even though our feelings we have not a word to say. Madame de Staël's saying, change,—pass, perhaps, to our own consciousness—cause altogether,—'tis not in vain—life is going on—experience and solemn wisdom may come with the coming time; and existence is, after all, but a series of experiments upon our spiritual nature."

It is refuted (where refutation is wanting) by the actual condition of the French drama. One thing, besides, is plain enough; you must have decent plays, if besides, is plain enough; you must have decent plays, if

absolutely the only object of human life; yet it ought to ful from its tendency is to raise the standard of the profesbe so completely the paramount one, that no other object sion. But we have a great objection to their quitting the should be left in competition with it by any reasonable public service as the consequence of their marriage. It is person. To suppose, as above, that the spiritual experi-one of the most obnoxious forms conjugal vanity and exment of human life fails, with men, and succeeds with clusiveness can assume. The carrying off Miss Farran worlds. Women, who can hardly get into the Mahome- fathers had a great deal to get over before they could bring dan beaven at all, would, on this supposition, have the themselves to hear the thoughts of a real woman on the public stage. It was one of those innovations, however, On her professional criticisms we have little to offer, which, when once accomplished, is accomplished for ever. A combination of Kean and of the male Kensbles would There are many parts in life where men still take the certainly make a greater actor than either extreme, as re-place of women very needlessly; but this branch of male spectfully personified. The narrative of her strange ex-monopoly is clearly at an end. William the Fourth need postulatory by-play with her American Romeos would never fear having to wait, as Charles the Second had, for seem to be decisive, as far as she is concerned at least, on the curtain drawing up, till 'her majesty was shaved.' the Grimm controversy, concerning the reality of the im. No successor to the handsome Kynaston will drive to Hyde mediate feelings of a performer. Yet her Ophelia, she Park with our women of quality, in his theatrical pettisays, was always moved by her father's Hamlet; and she coats, after the play is over. Hissing, hooting, pippin-peltwas sufficiently herself to dislike to act Juliet to his Romeo. ing, and driving them from the boards, as a public scandal, She is wrong, we think, in declaring against small theatres. was the reception given to the unlucky Frenchwomen (or Nobody wishes to have them the size only of a private room; 'monsters rather,' as Prynne calls them) who first ventured but many are desirous to bring them back to the size of on the rash experiment in England. Actresses are quite the theatres of former days. As regards the actors, their safe at present against this kind of outrage; even when difficulties might be altered rather than diminished by the they unsex themselves in hose and doublet. But there is change. But if an intermediate size were taken, so as to much evil short of this. The difficulty of keeping up a give sufficient distance for the illusion, and yet sufficient tolerable supply of good female performers, and the chances nearness to catch the natural voice and natural counte- against the combination of excellencies, which is necessanance of the performer, the spectator's part of the prob-ry to make a really superior actress, are almost infinite. lem would be solved. The well-intentioned proposition by The public, therefore, can ill afford these matrimonial rewhich some moral alarmist startled her-to wit, that our tirements, which eclipse before their time the gaiety of natheatres should represent for our amusement detached tions. In the case of Miss Kemble the mischief is done. In the case of Miss Kemble the mischief is done. Her London audience, which the Americans, she says, discussing. The proposal was made with the express object of reducing the excitement within harmless bounds, welcome as they do to us,' will welcome their favourite no And there can be little doubt but that it might be so more. There is no chance of her return to a profession managed as in that respect to be perfectly successful. But, that she cordially detested. Under these circumstances, on this principle, her stage reformer ought also to consider the only compensation Mr. Butler can make to us he must whether he can justify reading a play at home to his make. He is bound to see that she goes on with her faithfamily, except piecemeal. Arguments, grounded on the ful and amusing journal, and that she finishes, at her lei-

From the Juvenile Forget-Me-Not, for 1836,

MRS. TETTY AND HER WARD. BY MARY HOWITT.

My mother died when I was so young as to have no wise, which are not of a purely and positively religious recollection of her. My father was commander of an lives in other respects also, and see where (to be consistent wanting in affection for me, though he saw me so rarely —if that they ever think of) the analogy would lead them, that I used to lose all remembrance of his person in the For plays, any way immoral (not confining immorality to intervals of our meeting, and had, as it were, to commence control; and as it happened that there were no nearly con-hended herself! Again, she was very rheumatic, and as mother most faithfully during her long illness which ended nity of attending Divine worship, and thereby gaining some

than poor Mrs. Tetty.

rosy child which he afterwards found me. As we lived could knit and sew, and was qualified in every respect for in a secluded village in a part of England remote from a notable housewife. I watched our little meals cooking any considerable town, but where my mother's property when she was otherwise occupied; I neatly mended my lay, I had not the advantage of attending any good school; own clothes, folded them up, and put them by with scrubut as all the hamlet consisted of small farmers and their pulous care; I even tried to wash, mounted in my little labourers, I was looked upon as by no means inferior in pair of pattens to the wash-tub, and was praised for my accomplishments, or even learning, to any of them, though skill; I could iron without burning the clothes or my think of it; for what lay beyond the affairs and objects of guardian, to be as well-trained a little maiden as any in our narrow every-day life I knew nothing-nay, even of the three next counties. these I knew, as it were, only the externals. I never re- I believe I was naturally observant, so that the habitual Sected; I was only a mere animal, using its five senses, exercise of this first faculty in the infant mind was obbut no more: but of an intellectual or spiritual existence tained without poor Mrs. Tetty's interference; and yet, knowing as little as the fowls of the air. We were all as when I call to remembrance how she commended me for people having eyes, but seeing not; ears, but hearing not; what she called my "sharpness," she, after all, perhaps, and hearts, but yet not comprehension. I was, in most was the great spur to its exercise, for a kind word from respects, like Peter Bell and the primrose, which

" A yellow primrose was to him, But it was nothing more.'

To me, however, a flower had charms beyond the mere pang; but I could not then foresee the happy consequences outside, and stirred sentiments within me which came and it would produce to us both. the moral duties to avert his anger; I therefore had to- was, wherever I went, an honoured and welcome compan-wards him no sentiment but that of undefined fear.— ion. There was not a man, woman or child, in the village Here ended all my religious knowledge-all was vague, that I did not familiarly know. Many a baby had I reverence which all the human family owe to their hea- had sincerely mourned. These are small things to write venly Parent, I knew nothing. This my utter ignorance about, and I tell them, not to make my young readers my father saw and deplored, nay, even tried to remedy; think too well of me, but as traits of my early character, but his visits were either too short or my nature too volatraining, and life; and if I add that I believe I was gentile, for any permanent impression to be made by his in- erally beloved, let me not be thought vain, but do, my structions: and, in spite of his earnest entreaties to Mrs. dear young reader, take into consideration that, among Tetty, that I might be properly taught in these matters, I the poor people with whom I associated, there was so made no progress whatever; and how, indeed, could I? much kindness, so much patient endurance of poverty and for poor Mrs. Tetty, with the best will in the world, was pain, and such unostentatious sympathising of poor neigh-quite inadequate to the task. She was very ignorant, and, bour with neighbour, that no one could have been, as I having weak sight, could barely spell out a chapter in the was, among them daily, nay, almost hourly, without hav-Bible-which, by some unaccountable chance, seemed ing the heart improved, and the affections and charities always to open at a chapter of genealogy. Poor dear of its nature called into activity, and thereby winning their

a new acquaintance with him every time he returned.— soul! what sorrowful confusion she used to make when But the circumstances of his profession were beyond his she tried to enlighten me on things she so dimly comprenected branches of our family to whose care I could be the church had the reputation of being damp, and service instrusted, my father found it impossible to do otherwise was performed in it only every other Sunday, owing to than place me with an old woman who had attended my the clergyman living at a distance, I had not the opportuin her death, and to whose charge she had especially com-mitted me; and indeed a kinder, better nurse never lived rigid churchwoman, and this prevented our attending any of the chapels; so that, from various causes, we seemed No father saw me gradually improving under her care, excluded from public worship altogether. She, however, from the little aickly baby my mother left, to the strong kind soul! taught me all she knew, and that well. I I was so utterly ignorant that now I am frightened to own fingers; and was believed, by my simple-minded

her and when did she give me any thing else? -was to

d a b to co ou an le ye fa th fin fo sie w

vig

wi

wa

kin

hen

mar

dres

plin

her the

I

robb on n

in m man

ing a

me sufficient stimulant and reward.

No child ever loved the most tender mother better than I did my humble friend, and our separation was a cruel

went, yet were never understood; but generally speaking, At eight years old I was a tall, robust, ruddy girl, with all that surrounded me were but things with names; I an immense quantity of curling chestnut hair, dangling learnt their names, and there my knowledge ceased: but into my eyes and hanging about my shoulders. I knew afterwards, when my mind was awakened, I was amazed every field in the parish, and every creature wild and tame at the ramifications, as it were, of knowledge which spread that might be found in them. In the summer I went into from the commonest things that surrounded me; and then the hay-fields, to work or play, as I willed it, and to ride it was that I found to my infinite amazement, that glass, in the empty wagons, or to tear my frock and hands in for instance, was not mere glass, nor salt mere salt, but gathering sprays of wild roses, or long trailing stems of involved in a thousand ways, subjects of the most delight the beautiful blue vetch. I was up with the earliest dawn ful interest. But how much more did all this apply to my to pick mushroons in the old pasture-fields; I went a-glean-spiritual nature as connected with religious knowledge! ing; I gathered blackberries, and spent whole days in I had been told that there was a God-that I must repeat picking bilberries on a wide heath some miles off, with a form of words called prayers morning and night, or that the poor children of the parish, who gained their living he would be angry; that I must speak the truth, or he at that season by doing so; and being taught by Mrs. would be displeased: in short, that I must perform all Tetty to give my gatherings to my humble associates, I dark, and unpleasing. Of love, gratitude, and the filial nursed, and for many a little creature's untimely death I

confidence and love. Mrs. Tetty was a most kind-hearted, the country over in every direction, and was, in my vawill to relieve. Oh, when I look back to those times, some of the defects of my early education. and see their happiness, their simplicity, and their humble such was I, when my father announced his intention usefulness, how do I mourn over the one fault which of visiting us, and for a longer period than usual. The

to his agent in town, paid our small though amply suffi-cient stipend, and there was an end of the matter. Our done differently in the prospect of my father's coming, cottage was on the farm of this good men. It was a nor was I instructed to do thus and thus, nor to say this sweet little spot embosomed in trees, with a large garden or the other before him; for Mrs. T.tty believed every and a small orchard of old mossy trees, which, neverthe. thing had been done that he could desire, and exactly acless, produced apples so red and so golden, that, in after cording to his wishes. years, whenever I heard of the Hesperian apples, I saw in the trees, and in their gnarled trunks, the robin, the chaf- hopes, and full of affection and buoyant spirits; and "all the trees, and in their gnaried trunks, the robin, the char-finch, the missel-thrush, the throstle, and the blackbird, the day of the throstle, and the blackbird, there was that day no service, my father took me by the found warm and safe retreats: for in my predatory excur-sion I never harried the nest of any bird which, as it orchardran a small winding brook, with broken banks, mosloves the water side. The stream was shaded by alders, his father's death, which occurred when he was but seven with here and there an immense half-decaying willow, his father's death, which occurred when he was but seven which formed in itself a picturesque union of old age and years old; and he had always thought it of the highest vigorous youth. On the orchard-banks grew snowdrops importance that children should receive very early religious and wild daffodils, flowers which I can never see without knowledge; it may therefore be imagined what would be the freshness and happiness of my early years returning with the memory of that green quiet orchard. Under the rant as a little Pagan. My answers to his questions, and hedges, among the brown half-dissected leaves of the holly, my remarks, were, I believe, painfully irrational or foolish; sprang up the first violets of the year—violets thickly and I am ashamed to think how the ignorance which, in the clustered as the stars in the sky, white and blue, an almost interphase the stars in the sky, white and blue, an almost interphase the stars in the sky, white and blue, an almost interphase the stars in the sky, white and blue, an almost interphase the stars in the sky, white and blue, an almost interphase the sky in the sky custered as the stars in the sky, white and blue, an almost instabile succession, though my little basket and wounded his deeply religious mind. Never shall lorget the agony of my spirit when I saw him burst was filled every morning.

the other, which the kind creature never refused.

robbins, and a sparrow so remarkably tame as to sit perched robe, and have me ready for a journey to-morrow. What on my finger, cat from my lip, come at my call, and nestle a sad evening that was! I sate like one stupified with in my bosom to rest for hours together. I had a cat and some strange sorrow, and many, many times half bemany families of kittens, and a terrier dog, wonderfully lieved it a painful dream, from which I tried in vain to ugly, as every body assured me, but come, nevertheless, of wake. Nothing in the world, I am sure, could have preso good a race as to be in general request for every rat-catch-vailed on poor Mrs. Tetty to make the needful preparaing and otter-hunting within many miles. I had strolled tions, but the knowledge that I must be the sufferer if she

benevolent creature; and was enabled by the allowance grant and out-of-doors life, as bold and independent, and that was made for my maintainance, and our really frugal as full of adventurous pleasure, as the most arrant gipsy way of living, to be a general benefactor. I was her al. that pitched her tent in our lanes. This life of freedom moner, and through my intimate knowledge of every gave me the full use of all my limbs, and an energy and household, I became acquainted with all its wants and independence of character, which I found afterwards exsorrows, which we had often the means and always the tremely useful, and which, in a degree, counterbalanced

poisoned it all-our ignorance of the true nature of God tidings were those of great joy, for dear Mrs. Tetty had and religion, though in practice often so truly Christian! always encouraged, in my young heart, the most ardent Although I was a considerable heiress in this country affection for my father; and, perfectly believing she had district, I knew little of it. There was no parade about entirely fulfilled her duty towards me, she anticipated his coming with impatience almost country. any thing. The honest farmer who acted as my father's coming with impatience almost equal to my own. We bailiff quietly collected his yearly rents, transmitted them talked of it morning, noon, and night: and such was the

The first few days of my father's visit were days of fancy those of our old orchard. Among the branches of unmingled pleasure; he found me grown beyond his were, had sought our protection. At the bottom of the orchard began to question me on religious subjects. He sy, and covered with every graceful and abundant plant that and I have heard it said, performed family-worship for his horror to find me, though a Christian's child, as igno. Our garden was as old-fashioned as could well be conceived: we had no flowers but of the most primitive felt as if I had, in some way, betrayed a fatal secret, which kinds, but those in such luxuriant abundance as quite to would bring misery on dear Mrs. Tetty; for I heard my make up for their inferior quality. Never did I see such father couple her name with epithets which, though I could clumps of crocuses as ours, nor such roots of polyanthu-not fully understand, I knew to imply indignant reproach, ses, and yellow and lilac primroses. Poor Mrs. Tetty After some time he took me again by the hand, and reloved her garden next to myself, and was very particular in turned with me to the house, when he poured out his the management of her auriculas, pinks, and carnations; deep displeasure against the amazed Mrs. Tetty. She had hence hers were reckoned the finest in the country; and warm feelings—loved me better than her life; and, bemany an old neighbour came in on a Sunday evening, lieving me so faultless a creature, was no less hurt than andressed in his best, to walk in our garden, and quietly com-pliment Mrs. Tetty on the extraordinary excellence of and distressing scene was my father's determination to reher favorite flowers, or to beg a cutting or root of one or move me from her guardianship; and, spite of my prayers to remain, and Mrs. Tetty's tears, expostulations, and It was a happy life I led! I had tame rabbits, pet upbraidings, she was ordered to pack up my little wardneglected to provide comfortably for the journey, which, clasped my arms round Mrs. Herman's neck, and shed she was told, would be a long one.

kind creature wept over me, and kissed me, and folded set off again to our village to bring back with him my me in her arms,—looking in my face with the most pas- kind and early friend. early morning I awoke; all was still in the house except gan to give me infinite pleasure. I thought I knew the the crickets, which I heard chirping on the kitchen hearth dress Mrs. Tetty would arrive in—the handsome chintz—but no Mrs. Tetty was in bed! I started up half terrigown and lawn apron, the scarlet cloak, and the black the moon, the kind creature sitting, her face covered with scribed her over and over again to my new friend,she could no longer restrain. She had been busy all the what he would assuredly say at our first meeting. But I night making preparations for my journey; and now, was wrong; my father found her ill in bed-ill, as the while some little dainty was baking for me in the oven, doctor avowed, from excessive grief; and though she rose had stolen up, to be near me while I was yet under the up, as soon as she heard the glad tidings, declaring she was same roof. The rest of the night I did not sleep, but, at capable of undertaking the journey that very day, it was my earnest request, was carried down to the warm kitch too much for her; and I had to receive her a feeble invalid.

In the morning my father seemed softened towards my against their kindness. poor friend. He allowed our tediously long parting without reproof, and even wept himself to witness the vehement sorrow of the poor old woman, to whom, in truth, intrusted the care of my person and clothes, to which she both he and I owed so much.

under the care of a widow lady of the name of Herman, her, made her a rich woman. an early friend of my father's, and who, having lost several But the soul of a child so used to affection as I had been, erto she had but dimly felt. could not long remain insensible to kindness; it instincas the opening flower can the sunshine.

Mrs. Herman and myself, in a few days, were therestill be my attendant, though under her own inspection .knowing. I was so overpowered by this goodness, that I grossing interest to her; and in all she found something

tears of joy and gratitude which prevented the utterance I will not attempt to tell my young readers what a me- of words. My father was a man of the most generous imlancholy going to bed mine was that night-how the dear, pulses; he soon consented, and the next day I saw him

sionate love, and then hiding hers in her apron to conceal Mrs. Tetty was endeared to me still more by this sepaher grief. I laid myself down upon the bed where we ration; and, having become a little sensible of my own had so often lain together; and, burying my face in the ignorance, I was filled with the happy scheme of impart-pillow cried myself into an uneasy sleep. In the very ing to her information and sentiments which already befied, and, drawing the curtain aside, saw, by the light of mode bonnet, trimmed with old-fashioned lace. I deboth her hands, and presently after heard the sobs which how happy she looked, how cheerfully she spoke, and

en-hearth, where, dressed with the most solemn care, All the household were affected by her arrival, and the and wrapped in her best scarlet cloak, we sat down to most unwearied kindness and attention were bestowed pass the time together, with protestations of affection and upon her. These things all touched the feeling heart of with many tears, till the early hour which was fixed for Mrs. Tetty; and she, who, like me, had entered the house with prejudice against its inmates, could not be proof

My father did not stay with us long enough to witness her recovery and establishment in the family. To her was had so long carefully attended. She had a little room of Our journey was a long one; and, finally, I was placed her own; and the allowance which was still continued to

Now began, indeed, the golden days of my life. young children of her own, the excellent management of Bible, which had hitherto been a sealed book to us both, whom had excited my father's admiration, was willing to lay open before us; and the joy of my life was to sit at receive me in the place of a little daughter. I am asham-dear Mrs. Tetty's knee, and read to her the simple, beaued to confess that I was so wretched in parting from dear tiful, and effecting narratives it contains. In her mind Mrs. Tetty, that I closed my heart against any one who there was nothing to counteract the influence of good; might be chosen to supply her place, wickedly determin-ing not to love her, nor even make myself amiable to her. and with the knowledge sentiments awoke which hith-

It was wonderful that, with a heart so capable of retively feels it in the tone of the voice and the expression ceiving Divine knowledge, she had lived so long in ignoof the countenance, and can as little resist its influence rance of its facts. I recollected afterwards that my father, while deploring my neglected state, had said he had seen little children younger than myself, sprung of Pagan fore better friends than it had been my intention we ever parents, in the lonely islands where God had blessed the should become. She knew all the circumstances of my missionary labours, reading the Bible under their palmyoung life from my father, and, having won my confi-trees. Poor dear, Mrs. Tetty constantly reminded me of dence, soon penetrated my heart and soul, and, so doing, the old people in those islands, as my father had described found much that made her love and admire my poor hum-them, receiving, as a thirsty soil drinks in water, the ble friend. She encouraged me to talk about her, and on knowledge of God and the blessed means of our salvation, this subject I had never done. What was my surprise with a comprehension amazing to those who instructed when one day, after such a conversation, she observed to them, --- so far did it seem beyond the measured limits of my father, on entering the room, that she hoped he would their other faculties. With what amazement and delight allow Mrs. Tetty to take up her residence with us, and did we read the story of Joseph! his being torn from his doting father came home to her heart. The exploits of My father seemed amazed; but Mrs. Herman, with that David—the lives and deeds of Elisha and Elijah—the incandour which was her characteristic, without even object-tegrity and wonderful deliverance of the three faithful ing to my presence, pleaded so kindly for the poor woman, children from the burning fiery furnace, and of Daniel setting forth our many obligations to her, and ending from the lions' den—but, above all, the history of the by hoping we might be the means of instructing her on Shunamite woman and her little son, and of David and subjects she seemed so ignorant of, and yet so worthy of the lost child of his affections,-were full of the most en-

to which her own heart and its experience responded .-But if I first pointed out these extraordinarily interesting histories to the 'ear old creature, it was she who first awoke my mind to the beauty, the purity, the benevo-lence, and the heroism, of the character of our Saviour. What a pleasant life we now led! Mrs. Herman ever encouraged me to converse on these subjects, which to me were the most delightful and interesting we ever spoke upon; for she made religion so lovely to my heart by the cheerfulness of her conversation, and the brightness of her hopes, that I could not believe any one could shrink from

it as a gloomy subject.

Thus passed over several years. In the meantime I was learning a variety of things which it was necessary for me to know,—geography, and the natural history and manners of the inhabitants of the eastern countries, among the rest: these I found wonderfully to elucidate my knowledge of Scripture facts, and I aspired to teach Mrs. Tetty the same; but here, poor thing, she was as dull as a block, and seemed to comprehend nothing about them; her heart was not touched by them, and all Mrs. Tetty's knowledge must pass through her affections. I therefore left her to her Bible alone, while I read and studied various other books, and gained as much knowledge as to satisfy my friends, if not myself.

But why need I now pursue the subject? my kind young readers who have gone thus far with me, will be sure that the latter days of poor Mrs. Tetty were made as happy as possible—they were so indeed! She lived to a good old age; and then, full of love and peace, passed to that brighter world for which the knowledge of her latter

years had so worthily prepared her.

From the Juvenile Perget-Me-Not, for 1836.

THE LITTLE TEACHER. BY MARY HOWITT.

CONSTANCE SPEAKS.

Now, brother Claude, Sit down on this seat, I pray; Sit down, this very minute, For you've learnt nothing to-day.

There's a good little brother! Now w'ell turn the book through, And I'll find some pretty pictures, And explain them all to you.

Now listen to every word I say-That's a dear little fellow; But don't you call green blue, And red, yellow.

Listen with both your ears, Claude, And look with both your eyes; Green, you know, is for the trees, And blue is for the skies.

And these butter cups are yellow, And this rose is red; It's no use talking at all If you dont remember what is said. And now, love, this is water, With a dog plunging through, And he frightens those two geese Till they don't know what to do.

And there's an old-fashioned lad Laughing as loud as he can; Like Tommy Merton in a cocked hat, And with a coat and waistcoat like a man.

And that fat woman in the yard Has been washing you may see; She is hanging out the clothes to dry, As busy as a bee.

"Marget!" shouts the magpie in the cage, And his chattering will not cease, So she never hears how the dog Is barking at the geese;

Or else she'd off with her pattens, And out in a famous hurry, To drive those lads up the road Away with a hurry-skurry!

Now, if you turn your eyes To the farm-yard over the way, You may see the cows ready for milking, And a wagon-load of hay.

If you want to know the farmer's name, It is "Jeremiah Stack;" I can read it on the wagon-side Painted in letters black.

And there stand the bec-hives under the wall, Four of them in a row; And look at that little bantam !-Can't you hear him crow?

But there's nobody about the house, Either behind or before: So now, Claude, we'll turn on And look for something more.

And next are tall cameleopards, See how stately they stand! Not in this country, you see, But in their own native land.

This is a peep into Africa; See what great trees are there! Palms as high as church-steeples, Towering up into the air.

I'm sure to be in such a country Would fill one with amaze; Only look at that cameleopard Stooping his long legs to graze!

And that other with his long neck, Just going to brouse, Half way up that huge tree, Upon its thick, leafy boughs!

And, I dare say, not far off,

There are elephants if one could see;

I should not wonder if a great bull elephant Were just behind that tree;

Lifting up his great trunk To reach something for himself, Or else resting his heavy tusks As if upon a shelf.

Yet big as these creatures are, They are so tractable and mild, That a great black elephant Has often been led by a child.

Now let us see what comes next:-Oh, here's a summer's day, And there are the country people All busy making hay.

What a very different scene Is this one from the other! A hay-field is a pleasant place, I can tell you, little brother.

I've been in a hay-field All day from morning till night; And, dear me! what things I saw That filled me with delight!

There I saw the nest of the field-mouse, So snug and so round! Full of pretty little young mice, In a hole in the ground.

And there I saw dragon-flies, Some purple and some gold; And flowers, like garden-flowers, As many as my hands would hold!

Then we had dinner-such a dinner! All of us, under a tree; You shall go to the hay-field, Claude, And what fun it will be!

Now, I declare, this very minute We'll go, for I heard say, That the people were haymaking Down in the meadows to-day.

From the Quarterly Review.

LOUIS PHILIPPE ET LA CONTRE REVOLUTION DE 1830. Par B. Sarrans, jeune. 2 tomes. Paris, 1834.

WE alluded to this work in our last Number as a formal bill of indictment preferred against Louis Philippe, for every species of political apostacy and of private ingratitude. We now resume a more particular consideration of the work-not with the view of entering into the guarantee to maintain the existing dynasty on the throne polemic details of the squabbles between the citizen-king and his quondam friends-with which our readers are, we believe, sufficiently acquainted, and may be, we fear, somewhat tired-but for the purpose of recording some anecdotical facts concerning the new dynasty. Though we are far from giving implicit credit to all M. Sarrans's assertions-and, though we reject the whole of his doctrines and most of his reasonings, it is impossible to deny

that he has made out his case of ingratitude and apostacy against Louis Philippe: but he has made one great, and in every sense, radical mistake-he lays the whole blame of this change on the king, when in fact, the greater part of it belongs to the persons and principles which the king has been forced to repudiate.

Ad hominem M. Sarrans's argument is conclusive; -and the answers which the king and his friends have attempted are miserably weak, and must necessarily be so, because they have not yet had the courage to produce their real de-fence—by honestly confessing 'That they have abandoned the principles which they and M. Sarrans professed in 1830, because they have found, by cruel experience, that with such principles no government-no society could exist.' Upon this truth they have had the boldness and good sense to act but they have not yet the moral courage to grow it; and until they shall frankly make that admission, M. Sarrans and their other antagonists may urge with perfect justice the shameful inconsistency between their practice and their professions.

t the contract to the je

wi

the

tri vie

did

Du

cati

first

cou

de I that

but

tion

thou

Sarr

circu

that i

even

Polig

de Pe

men,

of W

intent

cil to

ture o

civilit

that se

sion fr

which

measu

the Or

refer to

revivin

torical

peet M

really !

whethe letters,

rant of

in the b

necessar

the Char objects (VOL.

We

Before we proceed to the main object—the personal histopy of Louis Philippe—we think it right to notice one or two assertions made by M. Sarrans relative to England, which we can, from our own knowledge, pronounce to be either utter mistakes or gross misrepresentations; for instance, he says, that

the elevation of the Duke of Orleans to the throne of France was the favourite project of Dumouriez even to his last hour. At the moment when Louis XVIII. meditated the invasion of Spain, the old general com-municated a project of this kind to Mr. Canning—then prime minister—who entertained it, and opened a nego-ciation to that purport, but it was interrupted within three weeks, by the death of Dumouriez.'—p. 106.

We do not insist on the misstatement (though of some importance) of Mr. Canning's being at that time (1823) prime minister, nor on the absurdity of supposing that a negociation for such great and prospective objects could be defeated by the death of the poor old Dumouriez, at the age of eighty-four and in the retirement of an English village. We knew General Dumouriez personally during the latter years of his life, and we can say, that we never heard him express any thing like the sentiments imputed to him; and, indeed, long before the war with Spain was or could have been even meditated, the poor old man was totally incapable of originating or conducting either intrigue or negociation. But, we further know, and can now, without any breach of confidence, assert, that no such proposition ever reached the British government from any quarter, and that, consequently, no negociation was, or could have been opened on the subject. If our readers will take the superfluous trouble of referring to the Parliamentary Debates, they will find that Mr. Canning was, at the time, the object of an exactly opposite and contradictory charge, namely, of having in his speeches on those Spanish affairs represented England as bound by express of France. This was as little true as is M. Sarrans's contrary statement; but when Mr. Canning's language could have given rise to such a misunderstanding, it is clear that he could not have volunteered an intrigue for the overthrow of that dynasty, towards which he was supposed to be too favourable.

On another point M. Sarrans is equally misinformedhe says,-

And to this he adds the following note:

'To account for Lord Wellington's direct intervention in a matter which was rather in the department of the Secretary for Foreign Affairs, it is necessary to know that some weeks before the appearance of the Ordonnances, M. de Polignac had sent over a secret agent to his Grace, to communicate confidentially his intended measure, and to assure him that the expedition to Algiers had no other object than to produce a military success, which might re-act favourably on the pro-jected coup d'état.'-p. 87.

We can take upon ourselves to assert, that every statement and inference in this note is absolutely false, and

without even a colourable pretence,

All the world knows, because it has been published in the journals and in the parliamentary debates of both countries, (our readers will find it stated in the Quarterly Review for July, 1833, vol. xlix. p. 524,) that the Wellington cabinet, immediately on the accession of Louis Philippe, did require and obtain a categorical answer on the subject of Algiers-but the special and direct interference of the Duke himself on that occasion, and the previous communication with M. de Polignac respecting the ORDONNANCES, are absolute falsehoods. Our readers well know that, on the de Polignac by their respective enemics-and especially by that pattern of accuracy and candour, Lord Broughambut the trial of the ex-ministry in Paris, and the declaration of the Duke of Wellington in England, had, we made at coronations with the modern Order of the Bath. He thought, dissipated that calumny for ever; however, as M. enumerates baronets centuries before the title was invented Sarrans has thought proper to repeat it with such special circumstances, we take upon ourselves to assert, not only the privy council, confer the peerage! that there was no such agent, but that there was not any even the slightest—written or veroat communication by any it seems according to M. Sarrans's new Art as very Polignac's design made to the British government, or to any it seems according to M. Sarrans's new Art as very Polignac's design made to the British government, or to any it seems according to M. Sarrans's new Art as very Polignac's design made to the British government, or to any it seems according to M. Sarrans's new Art as very Polignac's design made to the British government, or to any it seems according to M. Sarrans's new Art as very Polignac's design made to the British government, or to any it seems according to M. Sarrans's new Art as very Polignac's design made to the British government, or to any it seems according to M. Sarrans's new Art as very Polignac's design made to the British government, or to any it seems according to M. Sarrans's new Art as very Polignac's design made to the British government, or to any it seems according to M. Sarrans's new Art as very Polignac's design made to the British government, or to any it seems according to M. Sarrans's new Art as very Polignac's design made to the British government, or to any it seems according to M. Sarrans's new Art as very Polignac's design made to the British government, or to any its seems according to M. Sarrans's new Art as very Polignac's design made to the British government, or to any the polignac's design made to the British government as very polignac's design made to the British government according to the polignac's design made to the British government as very polignac's design made to the British government according to the polignac's design made to the British government according to the British governm men, by the appearance of any intercourse with the Duke serious and such ridiculous ignorance about one part of of Wellington, that when he left England with the secret this subject, we naturally feel some suspicion as to his trust. intention of accepting the place of President of the Council to Charles X., he did not even communicate his departure or its motives to the Duke, and even evaded the ordinary civility of a parting visit; and we further finally assertthat so far, so blameably far-was this system of retrocession from English counsels carried, that the first intimation which the British cabinet had of any unusual design or measure was by the same Moniteur which had announced he advocates-and whose statements he records. It is not the Ordonnances to the people of Paris.

We did not expect to have ever again had occasion to lon Barrot, all of whom appear to have contributed to this, refer to this topic; but when we find M. Sarrans gravely even more directly than to his former work; these volumes reviving such fables, we think it right, for the sake of his-contain a letter from each of these persons, which, so far torical truth, to repeat the contradiction. We do not sus- as they are concerned, accredit the book; and in truth all pect M. Sarrans of intentional micrepresentation; but it is the facts of the book relate to them, or rather to Louis really surprising how ignorant of us and all our affairs, Philippe in his intercourse with them. M. Sarrans has whether recent or remote, the French, even their men of also been at the pains to hunt up some old publications, letters, are; and not merely uninformed, but utterly igno- and he has been furnished with some original documents, rant of matters, which they, nevertheless, venture to discuss and from all these sources has collected a mass of anecdotes in the boldest style. For instance, M. Sarrans, thinking it relative to the personal and political life of the King of the the Chamber of Peers in France with our House of Lords, though the commentaries of M. Sarrans are deeply tinethe Chamber of Peers in France with our House of Lords, though the commentaries of M. Sarrans are deeply tinethicks to the former as exclusively found, while, he says, bured with party prejudice and personal animosity. These objects to the former as exclusively feudal, while, he says, tured with party prejudice and personal animosity.

VOL. XXVIII. JANUARY, 1836 .- 3.

'A few days after the revolution of July, Lord Stuart the annals of England prove that her peerage was largely de Rothsay, the English ambassador, received from increased by persons connected with trade, at a time when, Lord Wellington orders to require from the new government of France a categorical answer as to its instances (most of which happen to be no instances at all) stances (most of which happen to be no instances at all) from 'Camden's excellent work on British Commerce,'-Camden never having written any such work-and then to make all sure he subjoins-

> The following is a chronological list of the merchants who have been ennobled by the crown since the close of the sixteenth century.

> 1464-Sir John Gillott, merchant and mayor of York, knight of the order of the Bath.

> 1465-Sir Ralph Josline, merchant-draper, knight of the Bath and baronet.

> 1471-Henry Weaver, sheriff of London, knight of the Bath and baronet.

> '1487-Sir William Horne, trading in salt-meat, a baronet.

1490-John Perceval, merchant-taylor, baronet. 1513-Sir Thomas More, sheriff of London, afterwards Lord Chancellor and privy councillor to Henry VIII.

'1583-Sir John Allen, merchant, privy councillor to Henry VII.

'1628-Sir William Acton, knight of the Bath and

'1536-Sir Thomas Adams, knight of the Bath and baronet.'-vol. ii. p. 244.

Could it have been believed that any man-much less a first burst of the events of July, some such community of literary man-a publiciste by profession-volunteering to councils was imputed to the Duke of Wellington and M. discuss a matter of history and legislation, could have, by any ingenuity of ignorance, contrived to accumulate such a mass of blunders? Not one of his examples is a case of peerage! He confounds the occasional knights of the Bath -and even imagines that knighthood, the baronetcy, and We wonder that of such peerages-instead of a list of nine, he did not enumerate even the slightest-written or verbal communication of M. de nine hundred since the close of the sixteenth century, which, serious and such ridiculous ignorance about one part of worthiness in others; and although we may presume that he knows a little more of France than he does of England, we confess, that if we had not some other evidence than his own for most of his statements, we should not have paid them much attention. But the truth is, that Sarrane derives all his importance from his connexion with Lafavette and his party,-whose views he developes-whose cause Sarrans we trust, but Lafayette, Lafitte, Dupont, and Odilwe shall endeavour to put aside, and to exhibit to our same reason that they now quote it—namely, because they readers the real character of Louis Philippe, which, like think it does no credit to him—so long their idel, and most other real characters, will be found to be a mixture now their bete noire. We, on the contrary, think that, on of good and bad—of something to be approved—something to be consured—and a good deal to be pitied, as the serve it for the sake of justice and truth. The facts may weakness of human nature-and much to be forgiven, as be of little historical value; many of the details are insigarising from the irresistible force of circumstances.

Duke de Chartres in 1790 and 1791, and which, having most eventful age. been lost or forgotten when he emigrated, was soon after Mademoiselle d'Orleans, became charged with the super- foot-notes. intendence of the education of M. de Chartres and his two

' How often'-says Madame de Genlis, in allusion to the trials and privations to which the young prince was exposed after his escape from France- How often, since his misfortunes, have I applauded myself for the education I had given him-for having taught him the principal modern languages—for having accustomed him to wait on himself—to despise all kinds of effeminacy-(mollesse)-to sleep habitually on a wooden bed, with no covering but a mat—to expose himself to heat, cold, and rain—to accustom himself to fatigue by daily having given him the taste and habit of travelling. He had lost all that he had inherited from birth and for-He tune-nothing remained but what he had received from nature and me !'-Mém. de Genlis, iv. 203.

One of the modes by which Madame de Genlis endeaenough, but the Jacobin turned king is still more so.

own purpose—he quotes nothing that can do the king into the successive depths of democracy were chiefly credit, and once or twice, by an omission, makes the pas-

nificant and puerile, as may be well expected, when we M. Sarrans sets out by showing that his Majesty began remind our readers that the author was only seventeen life as a Jacobin-his first political declaration was in the when the journal was kept; but it affords many interesting strong and homely designation of himself as 'Louis Phi- traits of personal character, and must be, at all events, culippe Egalité, by misfortune a French prince, but by choice rioua, as the first chapter, written by his own hands, of the a Jacobin to his fingers' ends.' This general thesis M. life of a man, who, whatever be his ultimate destiny, bas Sarrans elucidates by extracts from a journal kept by the already secured a prominent place in the history of this

We must introduce this journal by a few preliminary published in Paris. Our readers are aware that the cele-explanations, and we shall occasionally intersperse observabrated Madame de Genlis, in addition to the education of tions on some prominent passages, and subjoin a few to a state of site gob n pwit

st

te

to

th le

80

Me

fan

my

me

and rec

3.881

cre

bly-

The journal begins with the entrance of the young brothers, under the masculine title of governor; and cer. Duke de Chartres into the Jacobin Club-an event of containly as regarded mere education, she justified the singu- siderable importance in a public view, as marking his falar confidence which was placed in her: never had any ther's adhesion to the principles of that society, and which experiment a severer trial, or, we will add, a more suc-cessful result. The early education of Louis Philippe, as Jacobins, we find, were so much pleased at seeing the experience has shown, not only fitted him for the respecta. Duke de Chartres amongst them, that they presented him ble and honourable maintenance of the station to which he a formal address, of which the first sentence is curious:was born, but afforded him support and consolation in 'Sir, we congratulate curselves! Should we not also condeep and unexpected adversity; and now, in an equally gratulate you? You have been our prince-you are now unexpected elevation, enables him to fulfil with vigour and our colleague, &c. Signed 'Manuel, president; Lepage, intelligence the most difficult and the most awful duties. that which was a matter of congratulation to the Jacobins, was a source of deep affliction to his amiable and excellent mother, and became the immediate cause of an open rupture between her and Madame de Genlis-by whose counsels that princess believed that her son had taken this unhappy and degrading step. Madame de Genlis, in her Memoirs, attributes it solely to the Duke of Orleans himself; but it is, we think, clear that she must share the re-sponsibility. We have the young duke's evidence, that his father only approved his own proposition; and we shall and violent exercise, and by walking ten or fifteen see, as we proceed, that this too-docile and over-affectionate miles with leaden soles to his shoes—and, finally, for pupil would never have thought of making such a proposition without Madame de Genlis's previous concurrence;her husband, M. de Sillery, proposed him—her personal friends, and the attendants whom she had placed about him, all became members also. When, in a year or two after, she, with her niece and Pamela, accompanied Madevoured to teach her royal pupils to examine and regulate moiselle d'Orleans to England, they designated themselves their own mind and conduct was the keeping a journal; 'les quatre émigrées Jacobines.' (Correspondance de d'Orand it is to a portion of a journal so kept—extending from léans, ii. 90.) In short, it is clear that she countenanced, the autumn of 1790 to the summer of 1791—that M. and probably advised her pupil's entry into the Jacobin Sarrans refers. This journal certainly affords some very Club-which, however, as she justly observes, had not, at piquant contrasts—the prince turned Jacobin is striking this period, attained its subsequent ferocity and infamy. There is another circumstance in this affair, which corro-M. Sarrans, of course, quotes no more than serves his borates the opinion that the plunges of the Duke of Orleans sage look worse than it really is. We happen to possess came Jacobin at the moment of that violent excitement a copy of this little work, and as it is rare, and has never, which followed the duel of Messrs. de Castries and Lawe believe, been translated, we think our readers will not meth; but the father himself did not become a member of be sorry to possess it in extenso-particularly as, amidst the club till the commotion occasioned by the flight of the the deluge of French memoirs with which we have been king, when, not without some demur, he was admitted. lately inundated, this curious little piece has been care- (Journal des Jacobins, 23d June, 1790.) Again-it was fully suppressed. Nay, in the laboured apologetical life of amidst the massacre of the 10th of August that he soli-Louis Philippe in that liberal, but most filmsy and false cited the change of his name to Egalité. We say moral publication, the Biographic des Contemporains, it is not cowardice, for he showed more than once, and particularly even alluded to. The fact is, that the Liberals have at his last hour, personal firmness.

hitherto endeavoured to hush up this publication, for the

6th of November, 1793, he was brought before the revolutionary tribunal, and, after a mock trial, condemned to tend to-morrow death, on a series of charges, of all of which he was noto-riously guiltless. He treated the dreadful mockery with contempt, and begged, as an only favour, that the sentence might be executed without delay: the bloody indulgence was granted, and he was led, at four o'clock, when the daylight was almost failing, from the court to the scaffold.

'I confess,' says the editor of the Correspondance d' Orleans, 'I had the barbarous curiosity to see him go to execution; I took my station opposite his palace, that I might observe the effect which, at his last moments, these scenes of former splendour and enjoyment might have on him. The crowd was immense, and aggravated, by its reproaches and insults, the agony of the sufferer. The tatal cart advanced at so slow a pace. that it seemed as if they were endeavouring to prolong his torments. There were many other victims in the same cart; they were all bent double, pale, and stupified by horror: Orleans alone-a striking contraststood upright, his head elevated, his countenace full of away from it. its natural colour, with all the firmness of innocence. building with the tranquil air of a master, who should be examining whether it required any additional orna-This air was, no doubt, studied and ment or repair. put on-I, as well as every body else, could see that it was; it was even said that he had prepared himself for it by wine; but, with all that, I was astonished-I am still astonished to think how such a man as d'Orléans could, by any means, have subdued his natural characcourage and tranquillity.

We return from this digression to observe, that as to the rupture between the Dutchess of Orleans and Madame de Genlis, the latter, in her Memoirs, does tardy and rather reluctant, but yet complete, justice to the former.

'The cause,' says she, 'of the Dutchess's coldness towards me was evidently a difference of opinion on the politics of the day; and I am now ready to acknowvisions-her judgment, alas! was better than mine. Mem de Gen , iv. 81.

With these preliminary observations on the state of the family, which will tend to explain some things that might be otherwise obscure, we proceed to the Journal itself.

JOURNAL OF LOUIS PHILIPPE, DURE DE CHARTRES.

'22d Oct. 1790 .- I dined at Mousseaux"-next day my father having approved my anxious wishes to become a member of the Jacobin club, M. de Sillery proposed me on Friday.

'2d Nov.—I was yesterday admitted to the Jacobins, and much applauded—I returned thanks for the kind reception that they were so good as to give me, and I assured them that I should never deviate from the sacred duties of a good patriot and a good citizen.

'3d Nov .- I was this morning at the National Assembly—in the evening at the Jacobins, where I was put on the Committee of Presentations, that is on the com-mittee appointed to examine candidates. This com-

*A villa of the Duke of Orleans, so close to Paris, on the north-west, as to be within the walls.

of an eye-witness the account of his last hours. On the mittee meets every Thursday. I requested one of my 6th of November, 1793, he was brought before the revolu- colleagues to express my regret at not being able to at-

'Chitcau Neuf." 7th Nov .- Attended mass; they did not offer us incense, my grandfather insisting on exact obedience to the decrees of the National Assembly. If they had attempted to offer me the incense, I had made up my mind not to allow it. Messrs. de Gilbert, father and son, dined here to-day; the son is seventeen and a half, and very steady,—very civil and very amiable; although his father and all his family are aristocrats, he is nevertheless a great patriot, which has won my heart. . . . So my trip to Château Neuf is over. We shall set off to-night at eleven. Although I have been very happy to pass this time with my mother and my grandmother, I have felt great pain in separating myself from those with whom I have lived so long, and particularly my Friend [Madame de Genlis], whom I shall always consider as a second mother-and my brother [the Duke de Monipensier] from whom I had never been separated before. I felt deeply, in the course of this little journey, how dear everything at Bellechasse is to me, and how painful it would be to me to be long

By a refinement of cruelty, the cart was stopped at the gate of his palace; I saw him run his eyes over the throughout the Journal designated emphatically as my friend (mon amie). She resided in a convent in the Faubourg St. Germain, called Bellechasse, where the Duke of Orleans had erected a pavilion for the residence of her and his daughter Mademoiselle Adelaide-thither the young men used to come every day to receive the instruction of their Governor. We may as well take this opportunity of observing, once for alk that the romantic attachment of ter, and worked himself up to such an appearance of Louis Philippe for Madame do Genlis, and the passionate expressions of fondness which, as we shall see by and by, he employs, might create a surmise that he felt for her more than filial affection, but there is no real ground for any such suspicion; the fact is notoriously otherwise, as might be proved, if it were necessary, by some very naïves confessions in the course of the Journal. We here see, and shall see more fully hereafter, that the young duke laments, as so much time lost, his occasional visits to his mother, who-notwithstanding his visible indifference for ledge that her fears which, at the time, appeared to me her and his enthusiasm for his friend—continued to treat so exaggerated, and even so unjust, were but two well him with all the affection and attention that she was allowher and his enthusiasm for his friend-continued to treat founded. She did not permit her imagination to lead ed to show him. In reading, however, his extravagant her astray;—she did not abandon herself to romantic expressions concerning his friend, it must be recollected that the Journal was intended for her future inspection, and that the youth would naturally write in a way that would be most agreeable to her. This will account, in some degree, for the excessive fondness he professes for her, and will also explain the choice of topics, &c.; but, after all, there is no doubt that he felt for her the warmest gratitude and affection.

> '7th Nov .- I forgot to say, that however happy I should have been to return with my mother, I opposed her coming back with me, as she seemed rather un-well. I should have come in the cabriolet with Gardanne; but she preferred travelling all night to return with me,-besides, she can sleep in a carriage

> ' Paris, 9th Nov .- We left Chateau Neuf at eleven at night, and arrived at Bellechasse at ten next day. I got on horseback at Angerville, nine leagues off; it was still

> * A country seat of his grandfather, the Duke de Penthievere.

> t Under the old church regime, incense was presented to persons of higherank—a kind of feudal honour which was abolished in the general abolition of all feudal

dark, and I rode to Parls. In the evening I attended the Jacobins. We learn from a subsequent entry, 26th the Jacobins. They appointed me Censor (they do the duty of ushers). As the hall is much too small to condenue to the denunciation—but had it been ever so just, it was not the tain the 'Friends of the Constitution,'—[the formal title of the Club, which derived its popular name from meeting at the convent of the Jacobins,]—whose numbers increase daily, a committee was named to look out for another said, that I had had the honour of being place. They were discussing the king's household troops. M. Mathieu de Miranbal (a young man) spoke particularly well. I learned that I had been named one of a deputation to convey to the National Assembly the proposition relative to the Tennis Court.

'10th Nov .- Yesterday my father sent for me, re ceived me most kindly, and gave me fifty louis, of which I gave my brother ten. My father desired me to call on Madame de Lamballe—I went directly; and from her to the Assembly, and from that, with my father's approbation, to dine with M. Bonne-Carrère, who had been spokesman of the deputation to the Assembly. He had invited the whole deputation and several mem-bers of the Assembly. The dinner was very gay, very

patriotic, and very decent.
'11th Nov.—At the sifting of the Assembly M. Biau gat moved that the committees of the constitution and of military affairs should unite to prepare a decree on the composition of the king's guard of honour. M. de Beauharnois proposed that the king should never com-mand the troops in person. M. Malouet opposed both these motions. Alexander Lameth complained that these motions. Alexander Lameth complained that the friends of liberty were always represented as the tends of liberty were always represented as the tends of the king. On this the Blacks [royalists] cried "Yes, yes, and 'tis true," and the Câté Gauche "No, no—the true friends of the king are those who have destroyed the ci-devant clergy and the parliaments—his who was destroyed the vi-devant clergy and the parliaments—tyrannies under which we had so long groaned." The Câté Gauche and the galleries applauded violently. I joined in the applause. M. do Cassigny Juigné, dejoined in the applause. M. do Cassigny Juigné, dejoined in the applause. M. do Cassigny Juigné, dejoined in the applause. The president that I should be turned out for having dared to applaud. The President shrugged that the shoulders—I continued my applause, and then ple cry, which sounds so sweet in patriot ears—"God I had well seen and distinguished them. Thence I or four of these latter would have applicated some convents to my committee at the Jacobins, where I announced [denounced?] to the committee that a person lately admitted by the committee, and now standing for election friend his card of admission—he was suspended, active to the committee, and now standing for election friend his card of admission—he was suspended, active to the committee and now standing for election friend his card of admission—he was suspended, active to the committee and now standing for election friend his card of admission—he was suspended, active to the committee and now standing for election friend his card of admission—he was suspended, active to the committee and now standing for election friend his card of admission—he was suspended, active to the committee and now standing for election friend his card of admission—he was suspended, active to the committee and now standing for election friend his card of admission—he was suspended, active to the committee and now standing for election friend his card of admission—he was suspended. by the society (M. Meeke), was concerned in an aris-tocratic paper called La Gazette Générale. He was in excluding members who shall lend their cards, but M. consequence adjourned sine die.

We are afraid that this passage is one of the least creditable to the writer that the Journal contains. M. Meeke seems to have been a person attached to his education. Madame de Genlis, when inculcating on him his duty towards his attendants, says,- You should confer on Messrs. Myris and Meeke - if he should remain with youand your other masters and attendants, any favour in your power.'-(Mém de Genlis, vol. iii. p. 284.) M. Myris was his drawing master, who continued attached to him, and for his conduct at Jernappes was made a chef de brigade-of him we shall hear more hereafter; but poor M. Meeke, as Madame de Genlis suspected, seems to have quitted him probably on account of politics-and the 'favour' which, in pursuance of Madame de Genlis's considerate advice, he seems to have conferred on him, was a denunciation to

16th Nov .- At the Jacobins-I rose to speak, and said, that I had had the honour of being admitted last year (though under age) into the Philanthropic Society. This society was in the habit of distributing 100,000 (400t.) per annum, but this year the funds had fallen off by one-half, because several very affluent persons had retired under pretence that the Revolution prevents their contributing four louis a year. In this they have two objects—the first to discredit the Revolution for having destroyed so good an institution; and, secondly, to make it enemies of all the poor whose pensions should be thus stopped, by saying, "It is the Revolu-tion deprives you of your bread." I said I thought that it was worthy of the club to support the Philanthropic Society, and I invited all who could afford four louis a year to belong to it, and those who could not, to contribute what they could afford. I was much applauded, and, on the motion of M. Faydel, a subscription which had been raised a month ago, for a poor man who had refused it, was transferred to the Philanthropic Society.

'17th Nov .- I was yesterday at the National Assembly-the question was about Avignon. I had forgotten

up his shoulders—I continued my applause, and then ple cry, which sounds so sweet in patriot ears—"God took up my opera glass to see who were the two memsave the nation, the law, and the king," and Vice is bers who had noticed me. There was a cry of "Down liberté. It was clear from all that passed that the pawith the opera-glass?" but I did not take it down till triots had a great majority over the aristocrats; three I had well seen and distinguished them. Thence I or four of these latter would have applauded some con-

Pujot had not read it. I solicited the indulgence of the velle, who was to read an address at the bar, and requested me to stop to hear it—the address seemed to me fine, but rather long. I wish he had said some-thing of religion. This morning, at seven o'clock, I attended at the hospital of the Hotel Dieu, to see the patients dressed and to learn to dress. I returned at a quarter past eight. I dined at the Palais Royal with my father.

* M. Sarrans has rather uncandidly suppressed all the rest of this article. It is evident that he wishes to leave an impression as if Louis Phillippe had applauded free and without a king; but as he expressly states that neither he nor his company did so, Sarrans is

th m at fre he al

f It does not appear what this address was-probably about the civil constitution of the clergy, which was at that time under discussion.

guilty of a misrepresentation.

^{*} A bombastic address from the Jacobins to the National Assembly, for a due commemoration of the celebrated oath in the Tennis Court, at Versailles.—See Moniteur, 9th Nov. 1790.

'24th Nov.—Another delightful day at Bellechasse. Here we see the Duke does not lament the days spent This morning we attended at the Hotel Dieu; I visited at the Jacobins, nor the dinners at the Palais Royal, or and bled some patients.

We find in the French papers, that Louis Philippe has had recent occasion to exercise this very useful but unusual accomplishment of being able to bleed. When he was lately travelling in Normandy, one of his postillions had a very severe fall, and was senseless. The king, to the great astonishment of his attendants and the spectators, jumped from the carriage, pulled out a lancet, and bled the poor fellow with skill and success. This was one of Madame de Genlis's practical items of education,

'25th Nov .- After dinner to the Jacobins-I was the first who arrived. They gave me some letters from the country to abstract—for, except the letters be very interesting, they only read abstracts. One of the abteresting, they only read abstracts. One of the abstracts (not one of mine) was in these-terms: "A letter from the society at Foix inclosed a copy of an address to the king, and states a fact against M. Lambert, the comptroller-general." The address itself was now called for, and found to be in the form of the old regime—"your kingdom—your faithful subjects, who would shed their blood for your sacred person." This was received with murmurs, in which I took no part. A member of the National Assembly for Foix endeavored to justify. the National Assembly for Foix endeavored to justify M. Lambert, and said that we should excuse the oldfashioned style of his countrymen, who were so remote, that public spirit had not yet made its way amongst them, but that they loved and blessed the constitution. On my proposition, supported by some other members, the club passed to the order of the day. I got to Bellechasse at a few minutes past eight.

'26th Nov .- I went this morning to the Hôtel Dieuthe next time I shall dress the patients myself. Yesterday I was to have dined at Villoni's, No. 17, Place des Victoires, at nine livres a head; Messrs. Barnave, Eameth, Noailles, Mirabeau, Sillery, &c. who were to have been of the party, did not go, because M. Brissot, who had so grossly calumniated M. Barnave, and callwho had so grossly calumniated M. Barnave, and called him "a tool of tyranny," was to be there. Instead, therefore, of that, I went to dine at Mousseaux, where were Madame de Buffon, an danother lady, and Messieurs Valkiers, St. Fare, Belsunce, d'Henencourt, and Sheldon. After dinner they began to play cards, on which I went away to the Jacobins—I called the attention of the club to the latter which M. Macka fix and tion of the club to the letter which M. Meeke [see ante, 11th Nor.] had published in "Carra and Mercier's Journal." I was asked if I answered for the truth of his I was asked if I answered for the truth of his statements; I said no. I returned to Bellechasse at three-quarters after eight.

'27th Nov —I was last night at the Assembly—there was an enormous crowd. M. Voidel made a speech on the obstacles which the bishops, the chapters, and some of the parochial clergy throw in the way of the execution of the decrees on the civil constitution of the clergy, by their protests and declarations. He stated amongst others the conduct of a parish priest near Peronne, who, not satisfied with exciting the people to refuse the payment of taxes, excited them to massacre the tax-gatherers. I had taken notes of the whole discussion to write it out here, but, as I am three days in arrear, it is impossible.

· 1st Dec. 1790.—I dined yesterday with my grandfa-ther [the Duke de Penthievre] at the Hotel de Toulouse; my mother dined there too; I returned to Bellechasse my mother than the transfer of the art a quarter past four. Though I am delighted at dining frequently with my mother, yet all does not go as I had hoped. I had hoped to be able to continue my studies almost without interruption, but I was mistaken, and I was mistaken, and of the am sincerely grieved at it: of the seven days of the week, I can give but three to my beloved Bellechasse this distresses me very much.

the Place Vendôme, but is greatly distressed at the loss of two hours in dining with his mother.

2d Dec .- I went yesterday morning to the Hotel Dieu-I dressed two patients, and gave one six and the other three livres. Dined at Bellechasse, and went early to the Jacobins; we had to elect a president and secretary. I voted for MM, de Mirabeau and Beauharnais, who had the majority of votes. M. Barnave spoke exceedingly well on the club which calls itself the representatives of the National Guards of France-M. de Lafayette had granted them the right of sending two of their members every day to attend the king-they solicited the same indulgence at the National Assembly. M. Barnave showed how impolitic it would be to allow the National Guard to become a body apart, and that the soldiers should not be separated from the citizens, &c.

I was named Censor.

3d Dec.—I dined yesterday at the Palais Royal, and afterwards attended the committee of presentations at the Jacobins. 'I endorsed the proposals of M. Lecoupthe Jacobins. I endorsed the proposals of M. Lecoup-pey, Conad, and Alyon. I also endorsed those of Messrs. Henezet and Issonrah. I had inquired about the first, and the result was favorable to him. The se-cond was recommended to me by M. Myris, who an-swers for his patriotism. M. Bonne-Carrère read from a committee the project of a regulation for the proceedings of the club. One article was, that no one should be admitted under the age of twenty-one, except under particular circumstances. I proposed eighteen-saying, that at eighteen one was quite equal to understand our discussions-that the club, having no legal character, should be looked upon as a school, where young men should learn betimes to overcome their natural timidity, and fit themselves for one day defending the sacred rights of the nation from the tribune of the Nasacred rights of the hands from the tribune of the National Assembly. My reasons were not convincing, and my amendment was rejected. I then said that I had had a kind of personal interest in the amendment, because my brother—[M. de Montpensier was now but fifteen - desired ardently to enter the club, and that this rule would postpone him for a long time. M. Collot d'Herbois told me that it should not affect him—that when one had received an education like ours, he fell into the provided case of exception.† I returned to Bellechasse at three-quarters past eight. This morning I have been to the Hotel Dieu and dressed patients. 6th Dec.—I dined to-day at the Palais Royal with my brother and sister.‡ After dinner M. de Cubières

showed some experiments in optics; during this time I went out with Edward, and went to the house of one Bailly, a Bookseller. I told him and his wife that I greatly protected Topin, that I could answer for his good conduct and good principles; that he had been for six years in love with their daughter, and that I hoped they To which there being no would consent to the match.

"'To teach my pupils Greek, I have attached to their establishment of education M. Lecouppey, an ex-cellent Grecian.'—Mem. de Gen. iii. 324. M. Conad appears to have been his medical attendant.

M. de Montpensier was soon after admitted, for we find him on the 21st of June proposing the admission of

his father.

Mademoiselle Adelaide, who is supposed to be the wife by secret, but not illegitimate nuptials of General Athelin, her brother's first aide-de-camp. few days we learn this lady has taken the title of Ma. dame, to the great scandal of the Liberals, who look on

it as a symptom of feudality.

§ This Edward seems to be the same person mentioned afterwards as Topin, who appears to have had some office about the Duke de Chartres.

self in], and got back at the end of a quarter of an hour little Bellechasse. We had the same deputies to M. de Cubiere's optics. We returned to Bellechasse usual, Messrs. Voidel, Sillery, Barrère, and Volney. at six o'clock; we found there Messrs. Voidel and Volwent afterwards to the Hotel Dieu. ney, who remained till nine; 'tis impossible to be more agreeable. This morning I have been to the Hotel-had decreed the day before that the ci-devant princes Dien, and dressed.

These days will profit me, and they do me a good that amongst their sons to the exclusion of daughters.

where were Mesdames De Lacharce and St. Simon, any company there. I am glad that it was on the occaand Messrs. De Lacharce, De Menou (the gambler), De
sion of a wedding. It was n honour of Popin's mar-Tiars, De Resching, &c. All the talk was about play, riage. God send that it may be a good omen for me, mixed with some pleasantries disgustingly aristoczatifor I long very impatiently for my own wedding.

24th Dec.—I was last night at the committee of went away. All these gamblers came to dinner by mispresentations. M. Carra said that it was reported that take; they were to have dined here on Sunday and they were going to blow us [the Jacobins] up by gunplayed at hazard. That was the account given by my powder in the cellar. I said "that it was absurd—mother, of whom I could not help asking the reason of they dared not." But others insisted that the cellars

The reader has just seen the good nature with which the Prince contributed to young Topin's marriage, and we find that Madame de Genlis placed Madame Topin about governness, she wrote to the princess-'I flatter myself eight o'clock. shower of gumblers.' Now, mark; -when, in consequence of Dumouriez's defection, the Duke de Chartres, Mademoiseille Adelaide and Madame de Genlis were forced to emigrate—this same 'estimable and friendly,' Madame Topin hastened voluntarily to that execrable inquisition the Commune of Paris, and denounced the emigration of her benefactors, and endeavoured to make their conduct still more odious by malignantly adding, that at a certain conversation at which she happened to be presentthe said Madame de Sillery (Genlis) had emphatically applauded the language used by the said Dumouriez, with the double purpose of completing the corruption, of the mind, and opinions of the said eldest son of Egalité, who was corrupted, on the one hand, in politics by the said Dumouriez, and on the other, by the said Madame de Sillery in religion.'-(Déclaration de la Citoyenne Topin, Jeudi, 18 Août 1793. Brit. Mus. No. 261.) Now let us turn to the disgusting aristocrate, Madame de Lacharce. When, after the execution of Egalité, his two younger sons, Montpensier and Beaujolais, were imprisoned in a dungeon at Marseilles, under circumstances of the most wanton and atrocious barbarity-this same Madame de Lacharce quitted Paris, proceeded to Marseilles, took up her abode in an obscure inn near the prison, with the sole object of communicating with the poor children, and of alleviating their sufferings; and she continued for above de Genlis.—Mém. de Gen iii. 204. six months to brave every kind of privation and danger in their behalf, even to the conclusion of their long and cruel and very prudently disappointed, this little stratagem confinement:—(See Mem. de Montpensier.) The contrast to pass the evening alone with her; but, as we shall see,

difficulty, I gave Topin the key of the room [to let him-| '20th Dec .- Passed the whole of yesterday at my dear

'22d Dec .- Yesterday I was at the Assembly. They who had territorial endowments should have, instead, Sth Dec. 1790,-Another entire day at Bellechasse, annual allowances of a million of francs each, divisible These days will profit me, and they do me a good that lamongst their sons to the exclusion of daughters. I cannot tell. I was this morning at the Hotel-Dieu, Yesterday they granted to each of the king's brothers and dressed.

'15th Dec.—Yesterday I took M. Saiffert to the Panthern, to show it to him, as he was looking out for a life annuity of a million, and to my father a million for twenty years, to be employed in paying his debts. I dined at Bellechasse. At half-past six I came to the place for the Jacobins. Then I went to the Assembly Palais Royal with my friend te a concert given by M. to procure a box-ticket for my friend; afterwards I rode.

'18th Dec.—Yesterday I dined at the Palais Royal, my apartment. It is the first time that there has been where Mesdames De Lacharce and St. Simon.

this shower of gamblers. I then went to Jacobins, and should be examined. I said that I saw no objection to afterward to Bellechasse.'

We must here pause to observe a curious contrast.— of three—Messrs. Fevelat, Carra, and myself. We visited the cellar, where we found a great deal of wine, but nothing to create any uneasiness. I indorsed the

certificate of M. Potocki.f

Mademoiselle Adelaide as sub-governess; and when she I dined at the Palais Royal, and then went to the Philanthropic Society, whence I could not get away till '25th Dec .- I went yesterday morning to confession. There was music at half-past nine. that you will always be kind to Madame Topin, who is so tending to dedicate myself to devout preparation for the good and so estimable, and has so sincere a friendship holy ceremonies of the next [Christmas] day at Belle-for me.' Mem de Gen., iv. 78. The reader will also have chasse, and to stay there till midnight, I waited for for me.' Mem de Gen., iv. 78. The reader will also have classes, and half an hour, that I might not arrive at Bellechasse till observed the slighting way in which Madame de Lacharce half an hour, that I might not arrive at Bellechasse till has been mentioned, as one of a 'disgustingly aristocratic' my brother should be gone. All this happened, as I had foreseen; but my friend would not permit me to stay; and so I came back on foot to the Palais Royal at halfpast ten. I found them all at supper, and made the best excuses I could for my absence. After supper, having retired to my own room to pray, Edward brought me a note from my friend, in which, to console me for having been sent away to-night from Bellchasse, she promised me that she would keep me in her room when there was company, and that I should not go next day to the Hotel Dieu. These promises, and the affectionate expressions of her note, overwhelmed me with joy. I went to midnight mass at St. Eustache, returned at

> she gives her maiden name as La Corne, while the young person in whose marriage the Duke interested himself is mentioned in the Journal—entry of the 6th of De-cember—as the daughter of M. and Mad. Bailley. The girl had, no doubt, been the offspring of Mad. Bailley by a previous marriage to M. La Corne. "Myris was, as before said, a draughtsman and en-

graver, and drawing-master to the young D'Orléans. He accompanied Louis Phillippe to the army, and there distinguished himself, but did not emigrate. He passed through the Reign of Terror by the patronage of Barrère, with whom he probably got acquainted at Bellechasse, and was afterwards employed as an engraver by

‡ It is evident that Madame de Genlis disapproved of, is striking, and not much to the credit of the Citoyenne." allowed him to come when there should be company. This observation will explain some subsequent allu-

^{*} We observe, in Citoyenne Topin's declaration, that sions.

there are several passages in the Journal which seem to attest her success; but if, as we hope and believe, Louis Philippe still feels such sentiments, what must be his dis-M. Sarrans has not extracted some of these evidences of Louis Philippe's piety. We hardly know any imputation

⁴ 26th Dec.—I spent the whole of yesterday at Bellechasse. I was perfectly happy. In the evening I did not dare to go into my friend's room, although she had treated me with great kindness all day, and that Madame de Valence was with her. I was afraid that through her excessive kindness to me, she might put herself to inconvenience, in order to allow me the pleasure of being with her.

'1st Jan. 1791.—Dined yesterday at Bellechasse. At night, after supper, I went to my friend's apartment. I stayed there till a few minutes past twelve, and had the happiness to be the first to wish her a happy new year. It is impossible to be happier than I am with her; and, in truth, I cannot conceive what will become of

me when I shall be no longer with her.

'2d Jan.—I was yesterday morning at the Tuilleries in the dress of the Order [du St. Esprit]. Thanks to my father, they have done away with the aristocratic list of princes, dukes, peers, &c., and called us in order of seniority, with the exception of Monsieur and M. of Artois, who were not so called. Monsieur took the same rank as when he was a prince. The Cardinal de la Rochefoucault took the place of the cardinals, and did not answer to the call. They gave incense to the Bishop of Senlis, who officiated. The Queen spoke to my father and my brother, but not to me. Nobody, indeed, said a word to me-neither the King nor Monsieur-nor, in short, anybody.'

The peculiar Jacobinism of this entry about the 'Order' is explainable by the fact, that, much as he seems to is explainable by the fact, that, much as he seems to went to Bellechasse, where in spite of my headache and despise it, the young duke was deeply offended by not though I had a good deal of fever, I wished to stay late, having received it the very day at which, by special indulgence, princes of the blood were admissible. The king, dissatisfied with the conduct of his father, had postponed the reception for a year-inde ire. When the young prince was so loud against the aristocratical forms of what is, in its essence, only an aristocratical form, he should have recollected that it was only by an aristocratical favour that he was admitted at all-for the statutes required that the knights should be at least thirty years of age. His recent zeal in attending the Jacobin Club was probably the reason of his being treated so coolly by the king and queen.

' At half-past two I went to Bellechasse, dined at the Palais Royal, and in the evening received visits til half-past nine; supped, went home, and stayed with my friend till half-past twelve. There is nothing in the world so amiable as she.

'5th Jan .- Yesterday I was at the Assembly. They were discussing the question of juries. M. Duport was of opinion that evidence should not be taken in writing. Messrs. Robespierre and Goupil insisted that it should. The matter was not decided. At two o'clock they went the usual private prayers.

two in the morning, and got to bed at half-past two.

performed my devotions at this mass.'

Whatever may have been Madame de Genlis' political corrors—and they were errors which, in the beginning of bate, that the president should attend the king to request the "Revolution, were shared by many of the wise and him to cause the heave expected the transfer of the Assembly then decreed, after a long detection, were shared by many of the wise and him to cause the decree expected the transfer of the Assembly then decreed after a long decrease. the Revolution, were shared by many of the wise and him to cause the decree against the members of the Asgood—she wisely and piously endeavoured to develop sembly who have not taken the oath to be put into exsentiments of religion in the heart of her pupils. And ecution. I did not leave it till half-past four, when I hastened to Bellechasse to tell my friend the news. half-past five we went to the Theatre Francais-the first night of "Despotism Overthrown," by Mr. Harney. It is the revolution dramatized—the taking of the Bastile, gust and horror at the blasphemy which now raises such an audacious voice in France? We a little wonder that for, and crowned on the stage. This morning I have been to call on M. Harney, but he was not at home.

'7th Jan .- I went this morning to the Hotel Dieu in which, in the present state of the public mind in France, would more tend to render the king contemptible and odious to the party which placed him on the throne.

'26th Dec.—I spent the whole of yesterday at Bellechasse. I was perfectly happy. In the evening I did me-my visit seemed to give him great pleasure.

'8th Jan .- In the morning to the Assembly-at six in the evening to the Jacobins. M. de Noailles presented a work on the Revolution, by Mr. Joseph Towers, in a work on the Revolution, by sale of the pro-served that I should be appointed to translate it. This posed that I should be appointed to translate it. proposition was adopted with great applause-I, like a blockhead, consented, but expressing my fear that I should not fulfil their expectations. I returned home at a quarter-past seven. At night my father told me that he did not approve of it and that I must excuse myself to the Jacobins on Sunday.

'10th Jan.--I dined yesterday at Bellechasse, with the usual deputies," and M. de la Touche in addition. In the usual deputies, and M. de la louche in addition. In the evening I went to the Jacobins, with Messieurs de Sillery and Voidel: I said (by my father's order) that, not being capable of making a work, I could only undertake for a literal translation, and that M. Pierret would put it in order, and prefix his own name to it. This

as agreed to.

'12th Jan .-- I passed all day at Bellechasse, busy with my translation

'28th Jan .- Dined on Thursday at Mousseaux. was terribly hot, occasioned by the tubes for heating the I had a bad head-ache. On going out to go to obins I was struck by the cold. I endorsed the Jacobins I was struck by the cold. Messrs. Galand, Topin, and Gaspard-Fontaine, of whose patriotism I was certified by M. Lebrun. Thence I but my friend sent me away, reminding me that I was to be at the Hotel Dieu in the morning. On getting home I sent for M. Conad, who pronounced that I had a good deal of fever—I perspired all next day—I got up for a short time about half-past nine in the evening, put my feet in water, and went to bed again at half-past ten. My mother came to see me several times; my friend wrote me two delightful letters, which did me more good than all the apothecary's medicines.; Next day rose at noon-as soon as I had said my prayers and the office § of the day, I hastened to write to my friend. My father came to see me and stayed half-an-hour-I then ate a roasted apple, and read some of Paul and Virginia.

t How differently does he appreciate the personal visits of his mother and the letters of his friend!

& Mes prieres et mon office. - The office was a stated service for a particular person or day, over and above

^{*} He means Messrs. Voidel, Barrère, and Volney, who, with her husband, now called M. de Sillery, formed Madame de Genlis's usual dinner-parties. † Probably M. Pieyre. See the entry of the 16th June,

donation. Barrère was guardian of Mademoiselle Pa- ried, on a division, by a majority of 12.

This, and a former notice of Barrère, are a little inconsistent with the account which Madame de Genlis gives of her relations with Barrère, and, we must confess, tend to throw a little doubt over the candour of her Memoirs. She gives an amiable account of the little she saw of this man's character, and adds, 'Such he at that time appeared to me, and such no doubt he was. Cowardice alone made him the sanguinary monster he afterwards was. But, after all, I never was intimate with him. I saw him only once a-week, Sunday-when I received everybody. never wrote to him but once in my life to ask a literary question, to which he replied, and he subsequently wrote another letter (in allusion to the first), to which I made no answer, and I never had any other correspondence with him.'-Mem. de Genlis, vol. iv. p. 98. Now, certainly, this is not reconcileable either with the Prince's frequent evidence that Barrère was one of those persons who were so exclusively frequent at Madame de Genlis's as to be called the usual deputies, or with his being on terms of called the usual deputies, or with his being on terms of such peculiar intimacy as to be chosen the guardian and trustee of the mysterious Pamela. The truth is, that Madame de Genlis, as well as every one else connected with the House of Orleans, favoured and fostered the revowith the House of Orleans, favoured and fostered the revodevour its own children-they then became anxious to tionaries, which he promised. forget and disclaim the share they undoubtedly had had in its earlier stages.

8th Feb .- Yesterday for a moment in the Assembly -then to Mr. de Rochambeau, to ask him how I could have my regiment ordered to his army. He told me that he was now asking M. Duportail [the minister at scar] for cavalry, which he was in great want of, and that I had only to ask to be quartered at Bethune. Thence to Bellechasse-then dined at the Palais Royal, and afterwards to the Jacobins, and returned to Bellechasse. After supper went to my friend's apartment, and I remained alone with her—she treated me with infinite goodness, and I came away the happiest of men.

The regiment mentioned in the foregoing extract was the 14th dragoons, at this time quartered at Vendome, of which the duke had been colonel ever since he was ten years old; but honorary colonelcies being now abolished by a decree of the Assembly, he was obliged, though only seventeen, to join and take the command. The young Jacobin, who is so 'disgusted' with aristocracy in others,

would do what he could.

13th Feb .- Yesterday at eleven to the National Assembly: the question was concerning the growth of sembly: the question was concerning the grown of the grown of the concerning the grown of the g

At a quarter past seven my friend came to see me—I going when and as often as I will into your garden and gave tea, ices, creams, &c. This visit gave me the your house, to see that you have not planted tobacco in greatest pleasure. I afterwards had Messieurs Myris, and Giroud to supper. During supper my mother and Madame de Lamballe came to see me 47th Feb.—All yesterday at Bellechasse: where dined and will finally exercise the right of insurrection, &c. Messieurs Voidel, Sillery, Barrere, and Volney. My M. Ræderer's speech was to my mind admirable and friend and M. Barrere at last signed the contract and unanswerable. The free culture of tobacco was car-

> Here we pause to observe, that we were at first surprised that M. Sarrans, in his bitter animosity against Louis Philippe, had not quoted this passage: it is one of the most curious of the whole journal, when we see how ardent and how fixed was the writer's opinion that the monopoly of tobacco would justify insurrection, and recollect that this very monopoly is one of the most prominent ways and means of Louis Philippe's budgets; but here, as in many other instances, M. Sarrans is obliged to spare Louis Philippe, because he could not expose him without also exposing many graver delinquents, and even the revolution itself-which, after clamoring at the outset against numerous abuses, vexations and oppressions, and procuring decrees for their abolition, was obliged to re-enact, and often with additional severity, these alleged abuses and vexations. But we return to the diary.

te w P fit ta fe w fe

hatw

m; by

th

bu

res an wi

be

fat de

it

the

ble

the

tha sup

mo pre

ins

my

fau

prov

fecti

alre

the proc

4] pup self kno min whe follo

atter

of a

for a

T

7

'17th Feb .- I was appointed one of a committee of the Jacobins, to examine a plan of public education by M. Leonard Bourdon—cidevant Lacronière. I arrived

Millin, editor of the Chronique, to beg him to insert in lutionists and the revolution, until, like Saturn, it began to his journal an article on the residence of public func-

'10th March .- To the Jacobins; at first I stopped half an hour in the Societé Fraternelle; then I went up. They were unwilling to make a report to the National Assembly on the affair of the priest of Issy. Eveque, alleging that there had been a legal decision, and that the Assembly could not annul it. Nevertheless M. Merle made the report to the club; and then added, that on the 25th the High Court at Orleans would be in operation, and would take cognizance of the affair. After that I rose and said, that there was a decree of the National Assembly, that the High National Court at Orleans could only try those whom the Assembly should have invested and that therefore the office should have impeached, and that therefore the affair should be referred to the Assembly to decide whether the accusations against the priest of Issy-l'Eveque were of a nature to be sent to the National Court, or to be left to the ordinary tribunals; and then, whether there were grounds of impeachment. M. Merle answered, that what I stated was the law for future, but not for cases pending. I answered, that it seemed to me that the Court at Orleans had a very great power, since it was to decide, first, whether a case was within its juris-Jacobin, who is so 'disgusted' with aristocracy in others, feels no kind of objection to thus jumping over the heads of all the officers of the army.

'9th Jan.—Yesterday I went to a new club, Hotel des Etats Généraux, Rue de Richelieu, of which I am the founder, to sign the engagement which we take not to play at any game of chance. Thence to M. Duportail, who answered that it was difficult, but that he would do what he could.

was to decide, first, whether a case was within its jurisfield. Hen whether here were grounds to put the person on his trial; then whether he was guilty; and, inally, what punishment should be inflicted; that it was for the legislative body to decide previously whether there were or were not grounds to put the person on his trial; then whether he was guilty; and inally, what punishment should be inflicted; that it was for the legislative body to decide previously whether there were or were not grounds to put the person on his trial; then whether here were grounds to put the person on his trial; then whether he was guilty; and inally, what punishment should be inflicted; that it was for the legislative body to decide previously whether there were or were not grounds of the head was for the legislative body to decide previously whether there were or were not grounds of the head was for the legislative body to decide previously whether here were or were not grounds of trial, and that it was for the legislative body to decide previously whether there were or were not grounds of trial, and that it was for the legislative body to decide previously whether there were or were not grounds of trial, and that it was for the legislative body to decide previously whether there were or were not grounds of trial, and that it was for the legislative body to decide previously whether there were grounds of the person on his trial; then whether he was guilty; and the person on his trial; then whether he was guilty; and the person on his trial; then whether he was guilty; and the person on his trial; then affair to the National Assembly.'

This again is not very amiable. The Prince seems to

mother that I could hereafter dine with her only twice regiment at Vendome, and considering his youth, will apa week. She expressed herself satisfied; and added pear, we think, to have conducted himself with premature that whatever suited me should always suit her, and good sense and decision. It must, however, be observed that she was very sure that I would dine with her as that he was accompanied by his sub-governor, M. Pieyre, venience myself.

used to visit those in the neighborhood, and even in dis-since. tant towns.' (Mem. de Gen., iii. 159.) But it is to be feared that, at this particular moment, these excursions were only an excuse to separate the children still more effectually from their mother: they at least seem to have had that effect, and they brought matters to a crisis. The pect of being separated from Madame de Genlis.

'2d April.---Yesterday I had a long conversation with my father and my friend. I shall write the subject of it

by and bye."

22d May .----have occasioned a suspension of my journal. I now resume it, and shall give an account of all my actions, and even of all my sentiments. In reading this you will read my soul--nothing shall be omitted, be it good, be it bad. For the last year I have felt constant tempthe passion which now consumes me. I am well aware been useless. that this still distant, but it will come at last-that idea supports me-but for it I should sink, no doubt, into the same irregularities as other young men. O my mother [Madame de Genlis], how I bless you for having preserved me from all those vices and misfortunes, by inspiring me with that sense of religion which has been my whole support! If I did formerly believe in another life, and if I did not know that my falling into any fault of that kind would kill her . .

This curious passage ends thus abruptly. It would the head of 'Reprimand to M. de Chartres,' an additional

when he neglects his duty and attentions to others to shall wait on the mayor, the president of the district, &c.'

on the foregoing extract we must make two remarks—

of a little boy who does not dare to quit his governess for a minute.'—Lecons d'une Gouvernante, Mem. iii. 283.

' Vendome, 15th June, 1791 .-- Yesterday I left Paris at half past eleven with M. Pieyre. I went to bid adjeu once again to dear Bellechasse and its inhabitants. visited the aqueduct at Maintenon --- the arches are of a fine proportion --- there are about forty-five of them --two next entries refer to the unhappy discussions that I don't exactly know their height. Louis XV, ruined were at this time going on between the duke, the duchess, them, [*les a abimes—a vulgarism, begging his high-and Madame de Genlis; and to a fit of illness into which Mademoiselle either fell, or pretended to fall, at the pros. with which be built the Chateau of Cressy, for Madame de Pompadour. These aqueducts, then, were built for one woman and ruined for another.'

Here we must observe that his highness, in order to make an epigram, misstates his facts, and shows a very The misfortunes we have suffered for strange ignorance of the history of this aqueduct of Mainthese six months---my attention to my poor sister---my tenon, which was no more built for Madame de Mainte-business--my establishment in my new apartments, &c. non than the bridge of Orleans was built for the Duke of non than the bridge of Orleans was built for the Duke of Orleans, or Westminster Abbey for the Marquis of Westminster. It was part of a plan for conveying water to Versailles, which happened to pass near the town of Maintenon, whence it, as well as Madame de Maintenon, took tations incident to my youth... I have suffered a great its title. As little correct is he in stating that was demolded; but this pain has no bitterness: on the contrary, ished for Madame de Pompadour. It was discovered, beit leads me to anticipate future happiness. I think of fore Madame de Pompadour was born, that the original the happiness I shall enjoy when I shall possess an amis- engineers had been mistaken in their levels, and the aqueble and pretty wife, who shall be a legitimate object of duct was abandoned only because to finish it would have

'I saw the Cathedral of Chartres. It is finished and very fine. The group of the Assumption seemed to me finer than when I saw it last on my return from Britanny. It is by M. Bridau, and of one block of mar-ble. Slept at Bonneval at the Poste, an indifferent inn. Next day I left Bonneval at eight o'clock, and stopped at Chateaudun, where I wrote to my friend and my brother. I breakfasted and arrived here at a quarter past two. Some time after M. de Lagondie, first lietenant-colonel, waited on me, and soon after the other officers. prove, if there were no other evidence, that the duke's affection for Madame de Genlis was purely filial. We have very well. I dined at the inn. He assisted at my dinalready seen that Madame de Genlis endeavored to check ner, and invited us to dine with him to-morrow. Our this extravagant fondness; and we find in her works, under afternoon was spent in thinking where we [the Duke this extravagant fondness; and we find in her works, under afternoon was spent in thinking where we [the Duke this specific and the board of Postgrand to M de Charters' an additional and his suite] should establish ourselves, this house the head of 'Reprimand to M. de Chartres,' an additional proof of her desire to correct this excessive attachment:—
'I am pleased with you all,' says she, addressing her pupils; 'the Duke of Chartres has been a little more attentive to general society, and has not pinned himself so closely to my petticoat as he usually does. He knows how I appreciate his friendship for me; but it is mine for him which forces me to treat him unkindly found only M. de Lagondie at home. To-morrow I when he neglects his duty and attentions to afters to shall wait on the mayor, the president of the dis-

seems to us ultra-aristocratic. A lieutenant-colonel, it "" This he does not seem to have done, unless it was seems, did not dine with young Equality, he only assisted upon two leaves which appear here to have been cut out of the Journal. (Orig. Ed.)

The Duke now proceeded to take the command of his more than assisting at the dinners of Louis Philippe.

VOL. XXVIII. JANUARY, 1836 .- 4.

often as I could, but that she would not have me inconall essential matters; but still it is a good trait in so young These excursions were part of Madame de Genlis' sys- a man, in such a position, to listen to advice. Alexander tem of education. She says: 'All our drives and airings Picyre (called in the original edition, by an error of the were instructive. We only went out to visit cabinets of transcriber, Sieyre) was a literary man—the author of one pictures, of natural history, physics, curiosities, or manu-successful play, the Ecole des Pères, and a number of small factures; and when we had exhausted those of Paris, we occasional works of little merit. He was alive not long

. '16th June, 8 o'clock.—Yesterday, after supper, 1 of—his father's son, went to bed at a quarter past nine, and rose this morning at a quarter to five, and went to all the stables with the lieutenant-colonels---returned at half past sevencourt of justice, and the king's commissary. On my return I wrote this journal, and set out for the "Friends of the Constitution" [the branch Jacobin Club], where I was received with much applause. The president addressed me on the good example which I gave, and on the officers were at their posts. I visited the hospitals its members. I answered (without preparation) that I hid themselves under the bed-clothes.

clear from the sequel that it had an effect which the young quarter-masters, and a great many more dragoons than prince prabably neither intended nor perceived. Ha. there were the first time. bituated, as we see he had been at Paris, to consider the that his object was to pervert the minds of the soldiers, liveliest alarm.

The second is on the virtue of economy, which ap-[and they endeavoured to neutralize what they thought his peared, it seems, quite as early as any of the other great dangerous designs by dissuaring him from entering so osqualities of Louis Philippe. Let us not, however, be un-derstood as depreciating this most valuable disposition, his youth and utter inexperience rendered him really unfit, which, whether in prince or private man, is the surest while his personal rank and authority could not but tend foundation for the comfort of life and respectability of to seduce his troopers to the opinions of the Jacobins. It character. Madame de Genlis justly thought it of se would have been equally contrary to good manners and great importance, that she strictly inculcated it on her pu-good discipline to have avowed to their colonel their suspils, and, in her administration of the domestic arrange-picions of his ultimate object, and they endeavoured, as we ments of Bellechasse, gave them practical examples of this shall see, under some injudicious pretexts, to restrain his useful quality; but the lesson has been, in Louis Philippe's personal interference. We dare say the young man had case, attended with a degree of success beyond what, we no bad intention, but, in the then state of affairs, it will be have reason to suspect, Madame de Gerlis herself approved. seen that there were many circumstances which tended to increase the suspicions which were naturally entertained

m

be

Pu he 11 to

do the rib

res

44 I ma the tine you

mit

hab dist beli regi don opin I ca but : tired riors

at la senc

oblig Isha

bysh

my c even my d

I mig

ward

accou

back

and e

Duke be ba on the

Jacobi

W

'17th June.-I went early this morning to the stables -there were no officers there, though there should always be one. In returning, I went to inspect the rethe lieutenant-colonels--returned at half past seven—breakfasted--wrote to my father--and began to make my arrangements; I unpacked all my baggage, and am now quite established. At ten o'clock came M. de Lagondie, and at eleven I accompanied him to the parade--the officers formed a circle, the colours in the centre. M. de Lagondie notified to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men, that they were to receive me as their colonel---the colours and regimental chest were then taken to my quarters. The officers them came in a body to visit me, and I afterwards dined with them at the inn. They were very civil, and drank my health; I drank theirs, and that of the regiment. I then paid visits to the president and attorney of the district, to the mayor and attorney of the muncipality, to the commandant of the national guard, the president of the court of justice, and the king's commissary. On my

the pleasure that the society felt at seeing me amongst -saw the venereal patients-they were ashamed, and should do my best to justify the favourable reception which the society had had the kindness to give methat my whole life should be consecrated to the service of my country, and that I hoped that the 14th regiment, which I had the honour to command, would be always in the same high order in which I received it, and would continue to be an example of subordination, discipline, and patriotism. Returned home soon after seven, wrote to my mother and my friend—supped, said my prayers (effice et prieres), and went to bed at half past nine.'

hid themselves under the bed-clothes. I told them that I hoped their present sufferings would render them more correct in future—there are now seven of them. On my return, I wrote this journal. The band came desired them—I gave them two louis. I then took a short walk with M. Pieyre. At one dined with Messrs. Damonville, Ducastaign, and Roussel: one can't get them to talk of public affairs. M. Damonville seems clever, but I endeavour in vain to make him talk—I can get nothing out of him. I called on the mayor, he was not at half past nine.' Here again we must pause a moment to remark upon company me, which gave me the greatest pleasure. It this early visit to the Branch Jacobin Club, because it is found there the two adjutants of the regiment, my own

Our readers will here observe some circumstances which Jacobin Club as the centre of patriotism, and acting, ne could not but add to the suspicions which his officers doubt, by the example r d instruction of his father, he saw originally felt of M. de Chartres' intentions. It must be no harm, but, on the contrary, great merit in this early recollected that the public mind was at this period in a visit to the Branch. But to the officers of the regiment, state of the greatest excitement, and that even trifles bewho knew and felt that the mother club and all the branch came important. Hence M. Sarrans quotes as an instance clubs were both in form and principle, subversive of the of peculiar Jacobinism the rewarding the band of the royal authority, and were bent on overthrowing all exist-regiment for its breach of discipline in coming without ing order and particularly all military discipline, it could orders, and regaling their colonel with a tune that all the not but appear equally offensive and alarming that their other officers must have considered as a signal of revoltyoung colonel should, on the very day of his taking the com-mand, hasten with such precipitate seal to unite himself political discussions, and his vexation at failing in the lauwith those local demagogues; and when he followed this dable attempt of debauching their principles and, above up by, what, in other circumstances, would have been a all, the increased number of dragoons at the Jacobin club laudable attention to the details of his duties, they feared -must have created in the minds of the senior officers the

must retire. I have forgotten to riy, that I went yes. more active part in the every terday to the mayor to represent to him that it was aboutly indispensable that he should send out of the ing firmness and prudence. town all the girls that infected our regiment. He pro-mised me to neglect nothing to get them all out of the town; but he observed to me that he could not drive them out by force, except they should disturb the public peace. The officers were talking and laughing during divine service. I ordered them to keep silence, and to behave decorously on such occasions. I decided, also, that an officer under arrest should be at liberty for the

purpose of attending mass.

'20th June.—This morning at six to stables. It rained heavily. On coming out of one of M. Mastin's stables I met M. de Lagondie who said, "How, Sir; you come to the stables in such weather?" "Sir," I replied, "nothing can prevent me doing my duty." "But. Sir, you should not make yourself so common; it would be better that the men did not see you so frequently." "I do not see any reason for that." "The men may lose to destroy those impressions." "The men may lose ribbon and your being a Bourbon. It may be dangerous to destroy those impressions." "Far from believing that it would be dangerous, I am very desirous that their respect should be to my person and not to those other nonsenses" [ces balivernes--blue ribbons and Bourbons!] "It is, however, with such nonsenses that men must be managed; if I might have ventured to advise you about the Club, I would not, in your situation, have refused the separate seat which they offered you by way of distinction, for it seems to me imminently dangerous that you should be seated on the same bench, and side-by-side with one of your private soldiers; that must give him the habit of looking upon you as his equal." "I should sooner have eaten this chair than have received any distinction whatever. I hate them all, and can never believe that they can be necessary to the discipline of a regiment. I declare to you, that as much as I respect an old officer who wears the mark of the service he has done his country, so much do I despise him who passes his life at court in pursuit of a blue ribbon; that's my opinion about honorary distinctions—you have yours. I can't alter mine; let us change the subject." "I have but a single observation to add: inferiors sometimes get tired with seeing too constantly the face of their superiors, and if you go every day to stables, the men may at last be weary of seeing you, and your constant pre-sence may even become disagreeable." "I am infinitely wards I went to the riding-house, wrote, and settled the accounts of Boulange, and Leval, whom I am sending back to Paris, because they are deficient in the order and economy that suit me.'

Atterup up the carriage; upon which the crowd cried out, "No carriage,—on foot, on foot, that we may have the pleasure of hooting them, and expelling them ignomiand economy that suit me.'

Jacobin Club, the news arrived that the unhappy king, at ance was agreeable to the mob.

19th June.—At six o'clock to the stables—M. de Giffard was not at his post—M. Perrin was. I went to the Club; the regular presidents were not yet arrived. I was called to the chair ad interim. I made many objections; that I could not stay long; that I had letters to write; that it was post-day for Paris; all in vain; I was obliged to take the chair, and so I did; but at the could not stay I really had invaines and of helf an hour I said that I really had invaines and M. de Chartres. But he was soon called upon to take a end of half an hour I said that I really had business, and M. de Chartres. But he was soon called upon to take a more active part in the events of the day, and he did so with-for such a youth and so violent a Jacobin-surpris-

' 27th June .- The great events which have occurred since Wednesday (22d) have prevented my continuing this Journal. Thursday, the (23d, I attended, at the head of the regiment, the procession of the Holy Sacrament." I had been required by the municipality "to doubt the guard, to stop all carriages, and to employ the best energies of the brace patriots that I command to maintain the public peace." At noon I had brought back the regiment, but with orders not to unboot or unsaddle. I asked Messrs. Dubois, d'Albis, Jacquemin, and Philippe to dinner. They brought us word that the people had collected in a mob and were about to hang two priests. I ran immediately to the place, followed by Messrs. Pieyre, Dubois, and d'Albis. I came to the door of a tavern, where I found ten or twelve National Guards, the mayor, the town-clerk, and a great affluence of people, crying "They have violated the law; they must be hanged—à la lanterne!" I asked the mayor what all this meant, and what it was all about. replied. "It is an old priest—[i. e, a priest who had not taken the new oaths]—and his father, who have escaped into this house; the people pretended that they have insulted M Buisson, a priest, who has taken the civil oath, and who was carrying the Holy Sacrament, and it can no longer restrain them. I have sent for a carriage to convey them away. Have the goodness to send me two dragoons to escort them." I did so immediately. There was the mayor motionless before the door, and not opening his mouth. I therefore addressed some of the hottest of the mob, and endeavoured to explain "how horrible it would be to hang men without trial; that moreover they would be doing the work of the executioner which they considered infamous; that there were judges whose duty it was to deal with these men." The mob answered that the judges were aristocrats, and that they did not punish the guilty. I replied, " That's your own fault, as they are elected by yourselves; but you must not take the law into your own hands." Upon this there was a great confusion; at last one voice cried -" We will spare them for the sake of M. de Chartres." "Yes, yes, yes," cried the people; "he is a good patriot; he edified us all this morning—[by having attended the procession of the constitutional priests -Bring them out, we shall do them no harm.' I said, I said. "Do you promise me?" 'Yes, yes; we shall do them no harm." I went up to the room where the unhappy men were, and asked them if they would trust themsence may even become disagreeable." "I am infinitely obliged to you, but you will allow me to believe that I shall not make myself disagreeable towards the men by showing a great deal of scal and assiduity in fulfilling my duties and in being always the first at my post; but even if it were so, it would not prevent my fulfilling my duties; and if I were to yield to such considerations I might indeed be well accused of weakness." After shall receive no harm." I called to the driver to bring up the carriage; upon which the crowd cried out, "No

^{*} The procession of the Holy Sacrament, which used While all this was going on at Vendome—while the to be an object of religious veneration, was now become, Duke de Chartres was sneering at 'blue ribbons,' of which from the anti-religious fanaticism of the mob, the cause he had a few months before been so greedy, and descanting sion it seems that the procession was led by a priest who on the claims of 'old officers,' over whose heads he had so had taken the oaths, and the danger was that the mob gladly jumped—while he was thus disgusting and under-mining his officers, and fraternizing with his men in the tend. Hence we shall see that M. de Chartres' attend-

away the mayor and M. d'Albis. I remained alone cipality, and declared that I disavowed any other. with M. Dubois, and we endeavoured to make the pea-sant loose his hold. I held one of the men by one hand, and by the other endeavoured to free the coat. At last, one of the National Guard arrived to our assistance, it to M. de Lagondie. To-morrow, on parade, I am to and by force cleared the man. The crowd was still in-creasing. It is but justice to the people of Vendome to say that they kept their word, and tried to induce the peasants to do no violence to the men. Seeing, however, that if I had continued my march some misfortune must inevitably occur, I cried, we must take them to prison, and then all the people cried, "To prison! to of the resignation and emigration of the great body of the prison!" Some voices cried, "They must ask pardon officers. of God, and thank M. de Chartres for their lives. was soon done, and we set out for the prison. As we was soon done, and we set out for the prison. As we went along, one man came forward with a gun, and said to us, "Stand out of the way while I fire on them." Believing that he was really about to fire, I rushed forward in front of my two men, saying, "You must kill me first." As the man was well dressed, M. Pieyre said to him,—"But how can you act so?" "I was only looking." says the man was well are not charged." We joking," says the man; " my gun is not charged." We again continued our way. On arriving at the prison, there was a great crowd assembled. The dragoons were mounted by M. de Lagondie's orders. I ordered them to dismount, saying, that the people had promised me, and that I needed no help but their word.

The two men were lodged in the prison. they were there, the people wanted to attack the Oratoire [a religious house], the superior of which has not taken the oath, and whose church was the resort of the refractory [those who did not approve the new constitution of the clergy], and those whose children had not attended the procession-in short, of the aristocrats. 1 observed that that was not the way to proceed; that they ought to request the mayor to suggest to the superior of the Oratoire that they were displeased at seeing his church filled with the refractory. They answered—"A fig for the mayor...you must do it." I answered that I was ready to accompany the mayor. I did so. The supe-

niously from the town." "Well," I said, "on foot, be it so, 'tis the same thing to me, for you are too honest fellows to forfeit your word." We set out amidst hisses and a torrent of abuse. I gave my arm to one of the men, and the mayor was on the other side. The priest walked between Messrs. Dubois and d'Albis. Not thinking at the moment, I unluckily took the direction towards Paris. All the people followed, singing the song of the Champ de Mars, and making a dreadful uproar. One man ran up crying "a la lanterne with the rascals!" He narrowly escaped being hoisted up himself for saying so, "Because," said the people, "we have promised M. de Chartres, and we will keep our word." The mayor asked one of the men where he would wish to go,—he answered, "To Blois." It was directly the contrary way from that which they were niously from the town." "Well," I said, "on foot, be I shall only say that the day after my affair, the company directly the contrary way from that which they were and that even if there were such a one, they were not taking. The mayor wished to return, and to pass across the proper persons to execute it; that they should trust taking. The mayor wished to return, and to pass across the whole town. I opposed this, and we changed our direction, but without going back through the town. It without going back through the town. I we passed a little wooden bridge of a few planks without rails; there the mob cried to throw them into the river, and endeavoured, by putting sticks across, to trip them up into the water. I again reminded them of their promise, and they became quiet. When we were about a mile out of the town some of the country peo- is about a mile out of the town some of the country peo- is about to take place. There is no decree which orders about to take place. There is no decree which orders about to take place. There is no decree which orders about to take place. There is no decree which orders are running down the hill and precipitated them—it he exile of manipuring priests, and they ought not to be ple came running down the hill and precipitated themple came running down the hill and precipitated themselves upon us, calling out "Hang or drown the two
scoundrels!" One of them seized one of the poor
wretches by the coat, and the crowd rushing in forced
mediately and deposed a copy of my note at the munimediately and deposed a copy of my note at the munimediately and deposed a copy of my note at the munimediately and deposed a copy of my note at the munimediately and deposed a copy of my note at the munimediately and deposed a copy of my note at the munimediately and deposed a copy of my note at the munimediately and deposed a copy of my note at the muni-

it to M. de Lagondie. To-morrow, on parade, I am to have an answer.

ot a spenh gdhtil

to he en

of

an

me qu

to

WF ins

the

oin

141

tha

oat

mu

dan

con

[ad

of a

This new oath imposed on the military was a Jacobin

'4th July .- I had postponed to vesterday evening the declaration with regard to the oath, because there happened to be a great procession of reliques which had brought a vast crowd of peasants into town, and I feared that the refusal of the oath on the part of any of the officers might have occasioned some commotion. After dinner, Messrs. de Lagondie, Rouillon, Damonville, and Montureux, informed me that they could not take the oath, but requested me to keep this secret, lest, as they said, it might occasion some disturbance in the regiment. One of these gentlemen I regret very muchM. de Montureax--this refusal, however, diminishes
very much the favourable opinion I had conceived of him; for I do not love a man who prefers quelqu'un some one ... i. e., the king] to his country. The municipality inquired if I should not oppose their departure. answered no. That evening, at half-past eight, Bessard, the adjutant, came into my room to say that the company of Montureux was very much affected by the departure of their captain, and that he feared there would be some disturbance. I told him to apprise me of the slightest thing. Messrs. Perrin and Ducastaign came to tell me that they would take the oath, as well as Messrs. Jacquemin, Roussel, and the two adjutants. M. Dubois (to whom I had given 500 livres [201.] the day before yesterday) declared that he would not take

ready to accompany the mayor. I did so. The superior was very obstinate: he would not yield at that time, but he went off next morning. After dinner I went to the municipality, and stayed while they were drawing up the proces verbal of what had happened. I went again next day, and signed it.

'1st July, 1791...-The length of the foregoing recital to the company of gardeners was equivalent in quantity having prevented my continuing the journal regularly. having prevented my continuing the journal regularly, and value to about six gallons of small beer in England.

bly to the doubts of the sincerity and loyalty of the young prince, which some other expressions has led us to conceive. Hitherto his Jacobinism might be attributed to inexperience and example, and appears to have been tempered by more moderation and good sense than might have been expected from so young a man in such difficult circumstances; but his unwonted liberality to M. Dubois at this critical time, and the implied expectation that this favour would have induced him to take the oath, leads us to suspect that the young colonel was not quite a passive instrument in the hands of the revolutionists, but as exerting himself to seduce his regiment from its allegiance to ' quelqu'un.'

"We" remained assembled till half-past one in the morning, but nothing happened --- all was quiet. did not go to bed till we knew that all these gentleman were gone As there are no officers remaining of Mastin's company, I have given M. Perrin temporary or-ders to command it. At half-past two I was called up by a deputation from Moutoire [a small town, the first stage to the westward of Vendome], which would not grant passports to the [non-juring] officers without my permission. I answered that I could not give those gentlemen passports as they considered themselves as no longer officers, nor could I oppose their departure, having no authority to do so. On this answer they gave the passports. This morning all is quiet. Ail the gave the passports. This morning all is quiet. Ail the dragoons are at their post, as well as the officers who have taken the oath. At half-past ten we assembled on the terrace of the abbey. I said the official latter annexed. I then read the decree, and the official letter annexed to it. I pronounced the oath, and that instant all the helmets were raised on the points of the swords, with cries of "We swear," and then, on one side, "Vive la nation!" and on the other, "Vivent les dragons!" Although the weather was execrable, there was a crowd of spectators. We returned amidst the applause of the whole people. I gave a general invitation to dinner. After dinner I went to Montoire with M. Roussel. I manner : there was the same enthusiasm as at Vendome,

the same shouts, and the same applause. '5th July .-- I wrote to our detachments at Caen. answer---that takes up a great deal of time. I am, moreover, the only superior officer left, and have consequently a great deal more duty than before. If I wish to read or walk ever so little, I have no longer time to write my journal---this throws me into arrear, so that, instead of my date on the 5th, I am actually writing on since that it was about to require me to take, on the latter of July, the same oath as last year: I answered that I could not possibly do so; that the Assembly had, by its decree of the 22d of June, changed the form of the oath; that if it were allowable to take by oath, all the refractory officers would immediately return and offer to take it. Notwithstanding this, the municipality has written to the committee on the conalso written to the department, which replied in accor-They had dance with my opinion. The municipality also sent to consult as to what I thought they should do relative to [administering, on the approaching celebration of the

We must state that this last parenthesis adds considers. 14th of July, the oath to the National Guards. plied, that I saw no difficulty; that I thought they would be fulfilling the views of the National Assembly by administering the oaths to the National Guards; and certainly, if they were not invited to the ceremony, they would cry out against the municipality, and pro-bably attend in spite of them. They wrote, besides, to the municipality of Blois to know what they would do. The 13th of July at six in the evening, the municipality issued orders for the attendance of the National Guards -they had already begun to complain, and they thought that this order came rather late --- they had wished have given an entertainment, a dinner, &c. &c. to the dragoons, but it has been postponed.

At eleven, on the 14th of July, we marched to the Place de la Federation ; cries of " Bravo! vivent les dragons," accompanied us. When we came on the ground, we were saluted by a discharge of artillery. Each company of National Guards took the oath, which the municipality went round to administer; then we, with our helmets on the points of our swords, shouting with all our might, " Vive la nation! Vive la Garde Nationale! Vivent les Vendomois! Vivent les Dames de Ven-

dome," &c.

This inauguration of a constitution to the cry of ' Hurra for the Ladies!' is droll enough of itself, but is peculiarly so when we recollect that the ladies whom the honest dragoons were thinking of had so narrowly and so recently escaped rigour beyond the law of the colonel (see entry of 19th June); but it is still more important to observe, as indicative of the total annihilation of all appearance of ressect towards the royal authority, that the king's name is nowhere joined in these shouts of applause.

'I had forgotten to say that the day after the first oath, I, accompanied by all the officers who had taken it, went in a body to the Club, where we were received

with immense applause.
'26th July.—The day before yesterday we assembled on the mall; all the National Guards assembled. Each of us took two National Guards under our arms, and we administered the oath to the detachment there in like proceeded in that order to the front of the abbey. They presented me a match to fire the cannon, which was to be the signal for the fete"-I fired the gun. They then sat down to table; I among the rest, and I found myself Sille-le-guillaume, and Mamers, to apprise them of the seated next to a drunken man. They sang some versea decree as to the oath, and that they should conform the seated next to a drunken man. They sang some versea decree as to the oath, and that they should conform the sound of my intreaties, but of my resistance, thereto. I am overwhelmed with letters, which I must spite me up and carried me on their shoulders round lifted me up and carried me on their shoulders round the tables, and insisted on placing me on a kind of elevated platform, where were the colours [of the National Guard and our standards. I endeavoured to escape, but in vain; they succeeded in placing me there, but they did not keep me long, for I immediately threw

be recognized as military commandant. I read the essay on voluntary servitude of La Boëtie, t and made some extracts. I read also some German, Italian, and English. In the evening I read some of Mably and Emile.

1st August, 1790 .- A delightful day. Vivent les dragons! there is not such another regiment in France. With such men we shall give a good reception to any

t A ' seditious declamation,' as it is somewhere called, by a counsellor of the Parliament of Bordeaux, 1550.

^{*} We probably means those of the officers who took the oath.

to Here he had left a blank, probably for the purpose of afterwards writing in his speech, but he did not do no.' (Orig. Edit.)

^{*} The postponed fete before alluded to, given by the National Guard of Vendome to the dragoons--part of the general system at that time played in seducing the army from the king.

scoundrels (gueuz) who may have the audacity to enter I then went to the Club. They expressed great good-

same gueux, and was by their bayonets restored to his rank with me. and property.

We have had a sham fight to-day; I was one of the

first taken prisoner.

'3d August....Happy day! I have saved a man's life, or rather have contributed to save it. This evening, after having read a little of Pope, Metastasio, and Emile, I went to bathe. Edward and I were dressing ourselves had not come up and seized one of his legs, which de-prived him of the power of jumping on me. We then got him ashore. He could scarcely speak, but he nevertheless expressed great gratitude to me as well as to The man we saved is one M Philippe does in this Journal. to avail myself of them: The man we saved is one M. Siret, an inhabitant of Vendome, sub-engineer in the office of roads and bridges. I go to bed happy!

4th August.—This morning I read the papers and some English. I wrote to my friend that I was happy in thinking of the pleasure with which she would read my letter. M. Siret came to pay me a visit; he is very much affected, and very grateful. I read some Latin, Club, where I read a speech on the abolition of orders.* account of what had happened yesterday. The president believe, the main stay of anything like order and governpronounced a panegyric upon me with many compli-

ments, extempore, but very well expressed. rected the journalists to be written to.

Pope. At five, to the riding house, and afterwards read volution itself than of Louis Philippe. Emile.

also soon revisit Bellechasse

'11th August.—Another happy day. I had been in-vited yesterday to attend at the Town-House with some non-commissioned officers and privates. I went to-day, non-commissioned officers and privates. I went to-day, but to that of valois which so long governed France, and was received with an address; there was then read a letter from M. Siret, who proposed that the municipal body should decree that a civic crown should be given of Orleans! Vive la Liberte! well in Charte! Vive la Liberte! body should decree that a civic crown should be given to any citizen who would save the life of a fellow crea- p. 29. the and that, in course, one should be presented to me.

The municipal body adopted the proposition, and I received a crown amidst the applause of a numerous ascembly of spectators. I was very much ashamed. I nevertheless expressed my gratitude as well as I could.

Here the Journal concludes. There are in it many puerile passages, and a few which, even under all attenuating circumstances, may be called blameable. Nor can M. Sarrans, or any other enemy of Louis Philippe, have any difficulty in finding in it striking contrasts and gross contradictions to the present position and professions of when I heard cries of "Help, help, I am drowning!" the new king. But we think it must be agreed that, on I ran immediately to the cry, as did Edward, who was the whole, it is creditable to his good sense, and even to the whole, it is creditable to his good sense, and even to farther. I came first, and could only see the tops of the his goodnature. Let it be recollected that it was written person's fingers; I laid hold of that hand, which seized at the age of seventeen,-that his mind, ever since it was mine with indescribable strength, and by the way in capable of receiving a political idea, had been imbued with revolutionary doctrines by the precepts of his instructors, the authority and example of a father, and a general popular enthusiasm, which had not yet assumed the mad and bloody aspect which it soon after bore,-and we think we Edward. I think with pleasure on the effect this will may truly assert that few young men of that period,—if produce at Bellechasse. I am born under a happy star! their conduct were reported with equal fidelity and minute. Opportunities offer themselves in every way: I have only ness,—would appear in so favourable a light as Louis

ti ti n se se co

ha

to

he

the

BUG

nes

rec

wh

me

Ver

the

hun

not siste only

ects

mul unh deep very

*ban the y

Egal erasi

of pr he, " alas!

when

jeopa own (believ sin ar Sarrai In

to dre

proofs

ragoni

a com

But M. Sarrans proceeds to give us some subsequent anecdotes with the same object,—that of depreciating the king, and with (we think generally—there are some exceptions) the same result, that of raising him in our estimation,-not certainly as a hero of high mind, generous spirit, or of brilliant talents, but a man of good sense, and wrote to my friend and to my father. I went to the energy, and courage, who (waiving the consideration of the means by which he was placed on the throne) has ex-The Club ordered it to be printed. M. Siret gave an ecuted a difficult task with great ability, and been, as we

ment in France.

We can join M. Sarrans in wondering at the ignorance 5th August -Yesterday morning at exercise. On and dupery of the heroes of July, who were induced to toth August — resterony morning at exercise. On accept Louis Philippe as king, because he was not a Bour-lius Cosar, Sterneeim, and Mably. Dined, and after dinner read some of Ipsipyle, Metastasio, Heloise, and credit of those enlightened patriots and of the glorious re-

That bold 'experiment on the historical and constitu-8th August.—Did business with M. Jacquemin for tional intelligence of the Parisian public seems to have Sth August.—Did business with M. Jacquemin for tional intelligence of the Parisian public filling up the vacant commissions in the regiment. We been the device of M. Thiers,—then a journalist and have at last received orders to march. We are going creature of Lafitte,—now, or lately, the favourite minister of the king. The following proclamation was provided the serial of serving our country, and shall We are at last certain of serving our country, and shall nister of the king. The following proclamation was not miss the opportunity of using our swords. I shall bably from his pen, it at least executes his idea:—

'Citizens! -- Louis Philippe d'Orléans, proclaimed by the nation Lieutenant-General of the Kingdom,

'To the people .-- Louis Philippe of Orleans, pro-* The Assembly had lately abolished orders of knight-claimed Licatenant-General of France, -- is a Bourbon; hood; we should be curious to see the essay of his Royal though of the second branch, -- the son of Egalite; who

France, and our country shall be free, or we shall perish will and much regret [at the approaching departure.] I replied, that I should feel the liveliest regret at leaving the instructive to recellect that, within little more than most desirable to the friends of liberty; that in which is leaved again. two years, this patriot-prince was but too happy to save his one could serve his country; and that, if Icould ever own head by deserting to the army of those 'gueux who had had the audacity to enter France;' and that twenty years after, he returned to his country in the train of those pable, this [reception] would be a very powerful one

Highness, so many years Knight du St. Esprit, and now was the son of Louis Philippe, who died in 1755; who Grand Master of the Legion of Honour. was the son of Louis, who died in 1752; who was the Grand Master of the Legion of Honour.

Another plea on which his partisans recommended the Duke of Orleans was, that he had not only fought vives is the declaration which the Duke of Orleans and his for the Revolution in its earlier days, but never, even brothers made, signed, and deposited in the hands of Louis in his exile, had thought of drawing his sword against XVIII., at Hartwell, in 1803. his country. This pretence M. Sarrans destroys by hishis country. This pretence M. Sarrans destroys by his-torical facts and documents—for instance he produces die faithful to our legitimate sovereign; and if (which Twickenham, to the late Bishop of Llandaff, on the occasion of 'the murder of his cousin,' the Duke d'Eng. for it never can be de jure---any other than our legitimien,—in which amongst many anti-national sentiments, fidelity and confidence the voice of honour and duty. the duke expressly says-

'I quitted my native land so early that I have hardly the habits or manners of a Frenchman, and I can say with truth, that I am attached to England, not only by gratithis passage: tude but by taste and inclination. In the sincerity of my heart do I pray that I may never leave this hospitable soil. But it is not from individual feeling only that I take so much interest in the welfare, the prosperity, and the success of England,—it is also as a man. The safety of Europe, of the world itself, the happiness and indepencause of the hatred with which we are pursued by the corsical usurper. May Providence defeat his atrocious designs, and preserve England prosperous and happy! &c.-p. 94,

heroes of the Three Days, whose chief complaint against he took occasion to deny publicly that he had had any recur to the memory of Louis Philippe during that day, had frequently vexed him, Lafayette. This expression when, for ten mortal hours, he assisted at the re-establishment of the statute of the 'Cersican usurper' in the Place directly encourage the designs against Charles X, but he not complain, for they are, no doubt, in his opinion, con- neutrality. He would have been contented with the comsistent with the character of a Citizen-King,—his bile is paratively safe and inoffensive station of regent and guar-only stirred when he has to reproach Louis Philippe with dian to Henry V., and only accepted the throne in his own acts which we think becoming a sovereign responsible for right when he found that, if he did not do so, there would the tranquillity and security of a great, but giddy and tu-be no throne at all, and that at no distant day he must ex-multuous people. We have no desire to dwell on these unhappy frailties; but there is one of them, of no very a new emigration. We therefore co very curious rapprochement-we mean the pusillanimous indications of the basest treachery in the following lively abandonment of his coat-of-arms. Now we find that in account of the manners of the Duke of Orleans at the the year 1791, when it was proposed to the miserable court of Louis XVIII.:-Egalite to propitiate the blatant beast of democracy by erasing his arms from some domestic object, he had enough of pride and courage left to refuse,- il me semble,' said he, 'une indigne lachete,' (Mem. de Genlis, vol. iii.)—but, profusion of civility in the most affable gestures and alas! that slight exertion of spirit was still selfish, and expressions. It really was a sight to see him at a royal when, soon after, he foresaw that he was personally in banquet: at every toast to the health of the King, of jeopardy, he did not scruple to endeavour to postpone his mondame, of the Dukes of Angouleme and Berry, he own danger by the execrable lachete-(for such we really believe it was)-of voting the death of his innocent cousin and sovereign. We must proceed, however, with M. Sarrans' anecdotes of Louis Philippe.

In additional refutation of his pretended resolution never to draw his sword against France, M. Sarrans produces, proofs that he made two or three several attempts at Tarragona, Cadiz, and Gibraltar, in 1808, 9, and 10, to obtain

son of the Regent, who was the son of the younger brother of Louis XIV.;—and yet they have had the audicity to publish that he sis not a Bourbon! Capet and Bourbon he notoriously is.'—p. 33.

Another curious rapprochement which M. Sarrans rebrothers made, signed, and deposited in the hands of Louis

fidelity and confidence the voice of honour and duty, &c.'--vol. i. p. 100.

And in another declaration, dated 1816, there occurs

'The irrevocable principle of legitimacy is now the only guarantee for the peace of France and of Europe -- the revolutions we have suffered have only given additional proof of its force and importance.

But here it is only justice to repeat, what we have bedence of the human race, depend upon the safety and fore observed, that we see strong reason to doubt that Louis independence of England; and that is the honourable Philippe had any direct share in preparing or effecting the overthrow of the elder branch. His evident want of preparation-his conversation with M. de Mortemart-and his original reluctance (whether it was the reluctance of loyalty or of prudence) to assume the crown, leave us lit-Such sentiments can, in our opinion, do no discredit tle doubt on this point; but we were not aware, till we to Louis Philippe, but they may a little surprise the found it in these volumes, that soon after the Revolution the Restoration was, that it was accomplished by the share in bringing it about, and appealed to Lafayette for success of England, for which Louis Philippe thus ear. the truth of the statement. Lafayette corroborated the nestly prayed. But did this remarkable passage never assertion, and added, that the duke's 'negative opposition' Vendome, and stood bureheaded before the brasen effigy of knew something about them and gave them only a 'neg'the murderer of his cousin.' Of that and other acts of ative opposition.' When the explosion came, he still humiliation, and we must say of meanness, M. Sarrans does endeavoured to maintain the same position of balance and

We therefore cannot agree with M. Sarrans in finding

When the Duke of Orleans came to court, he exhibited the most profound politeness to all the attendants --- even to the lowest servants and sentinels---it was a would press his hand to his heart; and several times during the dinner, as if impelled by an irresistible affection which could not await the tardy course of eti-quette, he would himself burst out into cries of Vive le Roi ! --- Histoire de la Restauration, vol. i. p. 113.

To the same effect is the evidence of the Abbé de Montesquieu.

'I remember,' says he, 'that I had the honour of nea command in the Spanish armies then acting against gociating with Louis XVIII. the affair of the restoration

There is another anecdote of the same class. The Duke of Orleans,-forgetting his early contempt of adventitious honours,-was extremely anxious to merge his title of Serene Highness in that of Royal Highness. Louis XVIII. would never consent to this innovation-he remembered, and used to quote with pleasantry, the anecdote of a chancellor of France who, when Louis XIV. consulted him about conferring by patent the title of Royal Highness on one of his natural children, cut the design short by saying quaintly, 'To make Royal Highnesses, your Majesty must have the assistance not of the Chancellor, but of the Queen.' Charles X. was not so punctilious-he granted the Orleans family this favour, touched it is said by the affectionate zeal which the duke had exhibited at his coronation,where, when he approached to offer his allegiance, he electrified the assembly with a supercrogative exclamation or 'Vive à Jamais Charles X." (vol. i. p. 145.) The 'à jamais' of the French from 1789 to the present hour have been of marvellous brevity!

M. Sarrans introduces a mot of M.de Talleyrand's which M. Sarrans introduces a mot of M.de Talleyrand's which we never before heard, but which is so characteristic of the style of that eminent disear that we have no doubt of favour, except that of the lame gentleman in the sedan the style of the eminent disear that we have no doubt of chair. Louis Philippe was proclaimed king. M. Lafitte its authenticity. In a select society one evening at Lafitte's, they were talking of revolutions, and, we suppose, of the English revolution, which had called the Prince of Orange to the throne. 'Now,' said Berenger, 'if we had somebody,—the Duke of Orleans, for instance'—'The Duke of Orleans ?' interrupted M de Talleyrand; 'Ah, that would be—not somebody, but something?'

'Let us,' said he, 'take the younger branch instead of the elder, and the country is saved! Gerard says of Orleans?' interrupted M de Talleyrand; 'Ah, that would be—not somebody, but something?' would be-not somebody, but something!"

In proof of the ingratitude of Louis Philippe to Lafayactor in the affair:

lution. It would have been much easier to have joined influenced by timidity and reluctance to take on his own the cry of the people...." No more Bourbons!" than to head all the responsibilities of the revolution,—was glad endeavour to persuade them that the Duke of Orleans to devolve on the firmer temper and more masculine unendeavour to persuade them that the Duke of Orleans to devolve on the firmer temper and more masculine unwas not a Bourbon. The Duke, no doubt, took a step at once able and bold when he went to the Hotel de Ville; the moment was decisive, and it was there, no doubt, that he received the crown; but, beyond all doubt, he would not have gone had he not ascertained beforehand that Lafayette had adopted him; and it he had gone without Lafayette's concurrence, he would not have come out King of the French. vol. i. p. 199 on more trials for libels. Lafayette had be formed that the trial of libels there shall be no more trials for libels. It is not not according to this period is worth preserving. When at the Hotel de Ville the founders of the new dynasty were discussing their 'bill of rights,' and some one insisted that the trials of libels—delits de la presse—should be by jury, Louis Philippe exclaimed,—'Why talk of employing juries in the trial of libels? there shall be no more trials for libels. "—(il n'y aura plus pe délits de la presse)—vol. i. p. 66.

' Not come out King of the French?' exclaims Sarrans-'he would not have come out alire!' and he gives good promise, M. Sarrans proves statistically, by a catalogue of reason for his opinion-the duke was certainly in danger four hundred and eleven indictments for libels within the from some of the republican fanatics. The following ac- three first years of the reign, the great majority of which count of the procession of the new royalty to the Hotel were still more unluckily, for attacks on the king personalde Ville is graphic:

Who will ever forget the burlesque march of the candidate monarch? What eye that saw will ever cease to remember M. Lafitte in a sedan chair [Lafitte had a sore leg], following as close as possible the white horse of the citizen-king, or rather the royal horse

to the duke of his patrimonial property. I succeeded resque scene of Messrs. Mechin and Vinnet [two leadin that object. With what warmta and energy did his highness not express himself against the Revolution, the chairman to maintain their position between the tail and what he called his errors (egaremens) of 1789 and 1799! Next morning I met him in the king's closet, where he was expressing the deepest gratitude to his tone that would have shaken a church? And then, the acclamations tolerably loud in the Court of the Palais Duke of Orleans was in a state of emotion difficult to describe.—vol. i. p. 114. the hero of Jemappe, endeavouring every now and then to revive, by his gestures and his voice, the flagging enthusiasm-turning round every minute to the sedan-chair to express to the people his devotion to M. Lafitte—making signs of confidence to General Gerard—smiling on M. Viennet—nodding to M. Mechin---and exhibiting his hat with tricoloured feathers to the dull and contemptuous eyes of the crowd! In the rear of all this followed a tail consisting of one reeling drummer, four doorkeepers, eighty members of the chamber of deputies, and a crowd of mute spectators. Who can ever forget that farcical close of the three glorious days? -р 202.

At the Hotel de Ville, however, the crowd was no longer mute; they were loud and violent against the Duke of Orleans, and for a republic. The Duke professed that he was himself 'all for the republic.' He had in the morning told M. Lafitte, 'How happy I should think myself to be a shopkeeper in the Rue St. Denis under the republie! and he now more emphatically declared that his reign would be 'but a bridge to arrive at the republic' himself gives us in a few words a picture of the state of minds of some of the leading men on this point.

In proof of the ingratitude of Louis Philippe to Lafay-ette, Sarrans quotes the following statement of M. Odillon doctrinaires, would rather have had Henry V., but accept-Barrot-a most competent witness, because an important ed Louis Philippe as the least departure, since departure there must be from the line of succession. The people were against any king, and only submitted-with a very 'I declare, on my honour and conscience, that General Lafayette held in his hands the result of the Revolation of Lafayette, who—himself

> presse.)-vol. i. p. 66. The rashness of this over-liberal ly; and this number, we learn, has been increased since the publication of M. Sarrans work to near six hundred.

We are now arrived at some cabinet anecdotes; and when we remind our readers, that since July, 1830, there have been twenty essential changes in the French Cabinet -six being of prime-ministers—they will appreciate the measuring complacently his managed steps so as not difficulty of Louis Philippe's position who endeavors to outstrip the chairmen who carried the future prime steer between the two antagonist principles of monarchy Who could forbear to smile at the pictu- and revolution, and therefore obliged to appeal alternately

all d In fa mine nich

had i

first

b II an in case by the issue

to

th m

stu

ha

chi hav

Tal mei

iste

ed f

just

indi

sion

ters : reagh Mette n'a p nich, mome tres d

VOL

to one and the other, and to be in turns a citizen-king and Lower Seine. His majesty read a little way and then a legitimate sovereign,-

' Je suis oiseau, voyez mes ailes-Je suis souris, vivent les rats!

In Louis Philippe's first ministry was an old republi- withdraw him." was reluctant but the king flattered-Lafayette advised,--(vol. ii. p. 61.)

justices of the peace, for the single department of the

stopped at the name of one Aynard, saying, 'I never will sign this list; here is a man whom I never will appoint to any public office.' 'Allow me, Sir, to ask why; and if there be the slighest taint on his integrity or patriotism, I 'That fellow,' said the king, 'went to can—one Dupont, called De l'Eure because he was deputy law with me.' 'Pardon, Sir, but that would be a reason of that department. As this man was the representative only if his suit was founded in fraud; but in that case you, of the republican party, it was of great importance in the no doubt, would have gained your cause.' 'No; I lost it.' first days of the new reign to have him in office. Dupont It was not till after a month of delay and discussion that the list was signed and the man appointed, (p. 64.) Again; Lafitte insisted, and Dupont yielded; but in a few months a few days after this the first presidency of the Court Roythe king discovered that he could not go on with him; he ale of Caen became vacant. Dupont proposed M. Le found him so full, as a royal apologist tells us, of 'sus- Menuet a patriot magistrate, who had been removed from ceptibilités democratiques,'-so democratically! impractica- that very seat during the Restoration. The king made ble, that it became absolutely necessary to get rid of him. several futile objections; he was too old, &c. At last he Dupont is offended, and in these days—when there is, it was driven to tell the real reason—this man had been emseems, no impropriety in revealing cabinet secrets—has had no scruple in furnishing Sarrans with some anecdotes of his long squabble, reminded him, that the King of France should intercourse with the king, in order to show that his alledged forget the quarrels of the Duke of Orleans, and Le Menuet crime of susceptibilites democratiques was no more than was appointed. Such is M. Sarrans' statement, who boldly an bonest adherence to the principles originally professed by the king himself. The differences began early, and as authority of Dupont himself—yet, we confess, these two usual, on trifles. Louis Philippe, observing that his minister did not wear the ribbon of the legion of Honour, should feel such unreasonable rancour—more incredible said, 'How, M. Dupont, you have not the cross? I give that he should avow it—and, most of all, avow it to the it to you, and here's my own,' taking it from his button-hole. 'Forgive me, Sire, I have long been an efficer of one little circumstance which leads us to hope and believe the order.' 'In that case I promote you to be a com- that the king is misrepresented. M. Sarrans, after this mander.' 'I thank your majesty but I cannot except that last story, goes on to say, that such scenes are frequent, favour.' M. Sarrans a little diminishes the value of this and that hardly did Dupont ever present a list of new apstardy self-denial, by letting out that M. Dupont would not pointments that the king would not exclaim, 'Shall we have been so obdurate, had he been offered, as was exnever be done with this St. Burthélemi of the public serpected and almost promised, either a pension or a place of vants? The king may from his private lawsuits have chief judge in one of the superior courts, which would learned something of the characters of Aynard and Le have been a permanent provision for the patriot minister! Menuet; they may be republicans and agitators, or otherwise bad subjects, and he may have demurred to them in-The next occasion of dissent was the appointment of dividually on that account; but there seems reason to be-Talleyrand to the embassy of London; this Dupont vehe-live that his chief and general objection was to the 'St. mently opposed, but in vain. Some days after, the min- Barthelemi'-the massacre-the sweeping disorganization ister of justice—that was Dupont's department—present- of the public service—which Dupont, to satisfy his own ed for the king's signature the appointment of twenty new political fanaticism and the expectations of the radical party, was endeavouring to effect.

When the budget was proposed in cabinet, a sum of 25,000 francs (1000l.) was appropriated to each minister indifferent about liberty, but that the whole national passion is for equality—an absurd sophism, which is refuted by way of outfit. Dupont refused to accept it; he said by the universal rage for every species of personal distinction which the Revolution has left---the peerage--all degrees of official rank---and, above all, the Legion
said the king, 'your allowance for outfit?' 'Yes, Sir.'
of Honour, which has been lavished to the greatest and
most ridiculous extent--
'Sir, I blame no one: I only obey my own conscience.' Sir, I blame no one; I only obey my own conscience.' As you please, Sir; but allow me to say, that there is such a thing as a wantonness of delicacy! Let us talk of something else.' A few days after another brusquerie republicaine of Dupont was near causing an open rupture. The cabinet was in deliberation; General Athalin, the nich son the mania of decorations with which Bonaparte king's aid-de-camp, came to tell him a second time that had infected continental Europe, and which, at the time a deputation from La Ferte-sous-Jouarre was waiting ne speak of, had not reached good old England. At the to present an address. 'Well,' said the king, rising first meeting of the Congress at Vienna, all the minis- and turning to his ministers, 'I must go and let off [lacher, a vulgar and hardly decent term] a little speech to them.' The king was probably not out of hearing when Dupont exclaimed with indignation, Let off a little speech! ... What's that he says? Let off! This very speech, nich, with affected surprise; and, after looking for a moment at the fine figure and plain attire of Lord Casmost patriotic figure in the Moniteur. We preserve it as a tlereagh, he added, 'Pas de decoration?---Ma foi! e'est curious specimen of the mode in which 'The King of the however, which his majesty treated so flippantly, made a French,' plays the part of a Liberal.

On les prodigue par boisseaux, Aux pékins comme aux généraux, Jusqu'aux merchands de toiles !"

In fact, not to be decorated is the distinction. This reminds us of a pleasant observation of Prince Metter. ters appeared in stars and ribbons, except Lord Castle-reagh, who had not yet had the Garter. One of the brilliant company saw this with surprise, and whispered Metternich--- Voyez donc, M. le Ministre d'Angleterre n'a pas de décoration.' 'Comment?' replied Mettertres distingue!

VOL. XXVIII. JANUARY, 1836 .- 5

^{*} It has been of late the fashion to say that France is

July, and walk in the ways of the Revolution which has tional Cabinet of the Tuileries! created it.' 'I hope,' said the king, 'we all mean the same thing.'-- Perhaps so; but it seems not in the same more curious anecdote. way. Your majesty may think that your ministry is Pending the proceedings against the ex-ministers, when, what it was at first, and if you do not take care'.—The out France. It happened that a murder had been commit-king endeavored to appease him, but he left the room.— ted in a distant department by a mother and daughter on

to justify us, we hope, for offering some specimens.

Dupont and Thiers had been charged by the cabinet to know me-I promised to remain in office till after the trial laws must be executed. After some minutes of melanof the ex-ministers, and I generally keep my promises—choly silence the king said, 'I know my duty,—you are but if you wish that I should go sooner'—'I am very unanimous—I submit.' M. Dupont then gently moved far, M. Dupont'—'Oh, come, Sire, speak your mind.' 'I the warrant towards him for signature,—the king uttered should be very sorry, M. Dupont'-'As you please, Sire, but a cry of horror, and pushed the paper away. pray do not embarrass yourself on my account."—p. 78. Dupont my heart is as tender as yours, but I am responsible for the execution of the laws, and we must finish this even on M. Sarrans's own showing. The following must affair; besides, it is in some degree a kind of commutation have been still more agreeable.

a public proclamation, talked disrespectfully of the measures of the government. The majority of the Cabinet Let us have done with delays, Sire, for justice has its newere for removing him, and Lafayette and Dupont threat cessities.' We do not think that this speech showed ened to resign if Barrot should be dismissed. The king was either a tender heart or logical head-it failed at all events obliged personally to interfere to endeavor to arrange the to subdue the king. He again requested a further delay matter. 'I have spoken,' said he to Dupont, 'with M. de of forty-eight hours. At last he signed. The day after, Lafayette on the subject. M. Barrot's dismissal is very Lafatte, then prime minister, went into the closet,-the disagreeable to him, but he at length sees that it is abso-king had not closed his eyes all night,—he attempted to lutely necessary, and will consent to it provided he is not excuse what he called his weakness, but he could not arto appear in the business.' Dupont, who had just heard, ticulate three words; his emotions increased,—he lost his as he said, from Lafayette, that he 'never resuld consent to voice,—he burst into tears, and threw himself into the arms it,' replied, warmly, 'You are mistaken, Sire, Lafayette of M. Lafitte, exclaiming,- 'My father-my father-died never said so.' 'What, Sir, oried the king, 'do you give on the scaffold!'
me the lie?' 'I do not give you the lie, but I repeat that M. Sarrans treats this 'new-born humanity in the

I thank you for this excellent address—it expresses M. de Lafayette neither did nor could say what your mamy own sentiments. I have always maintained the lesty has repeated, for, not two hours ago, he told me the rights of the nation, and will always maintain them lirect contrary, and M. de Lafayette is not a man to wheel I identify myself with the people. Tell your constituents so. I am a Citizen-King.'—vol. ii. p. 70. king with gravity, you again give me the lie.' 'No, Siro, but On another occasion the Dectrinaire party in the cabinet I maintain the truth; but let us have done with it-I resign.' had prepared a restrictive law against clubs and associa. Then M. Dupont, I shall let the world know soly you retions, and the king supported it. Dupont was astonished, sign. I shall state that it is because you have insulted 'What?' he cried, 'the men of July are forbidden to as me.' 'And I shall state the contrary.' 'I shall give you semble, without special licence, if they exceed twenty? the lie.' 'Do so,' rejoined Dupont; 'and see which of the It is absurd—impossible? But, M. Dupont, replied the two the world will believe? And this scene occurred not king, the government must defend itself."— The govern-between two porters in a cellar of La Place Maubert, but ment needs no defence if it will follow the principles of between a king and the head of the law, in the constitu-

We shall conclude these strange revelations by a still

popular; you are under a great mistake—I warn you'— as Sarrans sneeringly observes, Louis Philippe and his cabiBut, M. Dupont'—interrupted the king. Even as to you, net were seized with a sudden fit of humanity, a general Sire,' continued Dupont, 'you, yourself-it is no longer order was issued to suspend all capital punishments throughted in a distant department by a mother and daughter on (p. 77.)

These cabinet scenes though less surprising to the atrocity: they had been condemned, and were now in These cabinet scenes though less surprising to the prison awaiting punishment. The local authorities, Brougham-Durham controversy-are still curious enough says Sarrans, pressed the execution, stating that there was so much exasperation against the malefactors, that, if the sentence were not promptly executed, they could not be draw up a manifesto on the relations of France and Bel. responsible for the public peace. Dupont brought the gium according to certain principles previously agreed on. case before the cabinet, who agreed unanimously on the ne-When the draught was submitted to the king, he thought cossity of making an example. Dupont then stated the some of the expressions might be offensive to foreign pow. case to the king, and finding him adverse, insisted on his ers, and made considerable alterations with his own hand, hearing the matter debated before him in cabinet. He At the sight of these 'mutilations,' as he called them, Du-pont exclaimed, in allusion to a phrase in one of Moliere's During that week, the king, pale, feeble, and with a trembplays -- What a cursed boat I have embarked in ! -- Ah, ling voice, had never ceased repeating that he would yes?-said the king, good humouredly-it is a cursed rather resign his crown in all its newness, than sign a boat, indeed; but you have the good luck to be only a sentence of death. 'Really,' said M. Lafitte, I pity the king, passenger—I am in it for life.' 'For life?' replied Du. I think I am myself as good natured as another; but I canpont. 'Faith, at the rate you are going I am not sure of not comprehend his extreme uneasiness.' At last the day that; at all events, this may suit you, Sire, but it does not, for discussion arrived. The king came with haggard eyes, I boldly tell you, agree either with the principles of July trembling hands, and a feeble voice, and said, I am ready or with me? 'I hope, M. Dupont, you do not want to pick to hear.' The Duke of Broglie spoke first, and left nothing for his colleagues to add; they were unanimous—the of punishment you are about to sign, for we propose that M. Odillon Barrot, who was prefect of police, had, in you should remit to one of the parties the mutilation with

n si ri te ni

ey

an

of

thi

mi me D_0

Lo rep We

plo

tre-

part

was retri have

min

of B

plore

duce

duty,

can

phras

rans justify a suspicion that Dupont insisted so vehemently revolts which ensanguine his country! for the execution of those wretched women with the view of forcing on the king a precedent for a capital execution? should on this occasion have contemplated the possibility of his being soon called upon to exercise his authority in the case of M. de Polignac and his colleagues—persons whom he individually knew, and whose errors he, with every other rational man, must have thought undeserving of death; but this contemplation would only serve to bring to his mind the case of his unhappy father, who, great as his crimes had been, undoubtedly was innocent of the facts for which he was condemned, and who perished-as M. de Polignac was in danger of doing-a victim to the blind fury of the populace. The association of ideas was therefore not merely natural, but inevitable; and admitting M. Sarrans's suspicion that Louis Philippe line under the special excitement of their officers, which see no reason—but the contrary—to suspect that he was not additionally influenced by the recollection of the fate that in one house only—No. 12 of the Rue Transnonain see no reason-but the contrary-to suspect that he was of his unhappy father.

and continues to be, more convulsed, more bloody, more was his first—the acceptance of the crown. We do not bly, the cause: for they are the fruits—the inevitable conretract our former opinion, that for that step there may sequences of the struggles between the principles on which have been some cogent and even laudable motives-the im- his authority is founded and the authority itself. In vain minent danger of a bloody anarchy on one side, and, on has he tried-by fifteen or sixteen changes of ministry, the other, the hope of preserving the crown in the house in which he has employed men of all shades, from the of Bourbon; but we fear the day will—if it has not alrea. Republican Dupont, to the Carlist Argout—to form a condy-come, when Louis Philippe and his family will desistent and coherent cabinet; equally vain will be his replore that he should have been, by any circumstances, in cent combination of a dozen third-rate lawyers under the duced to deviate from the straight road of honour and experienced mediocrity of the Duke of Bassano! M. de phrase, gladly exchange his citizen royalty to be 'a citi-was diligence in business, and moderation of character.

hing of the barricades,—the king of the mitroille of St. but how much more gladly would be find himself again Mery,-the king of the legal massacres of La Vendée,'- Duke of Orleans under the light and indulgent authority has a base hypocrisy, put on for the purpose of ultimately of the legitimate sovereign! We believe him in spite of saving the lives of the ex-ministers. We believe no such M. Sarrans's sneers, to be a man of humanity; what then thing-but might not this insinuation on the part of Sar must be not feel for all the blood shed in those monthly

Occupied and alarmed with our own internal difficulties of forcing on the king a precedent for a capital execution? and dangers we pay too little attention to the state of It would be very natural and very reasonable that the king France. Does the English public know that there are at this moment more goals and more prisons in France than at any period of her history, except the short reign of Robespierre? Does the English public know that there now are, and have been for above six months, many hundreds of state prisoners, incarcerated under circumstances of illegality and severity which the annals of the old Bastille cannot exceed, and that these unhappy persons are, by every means which can evade the rigour of their gaolers, imploring but hitherto in vain, to be brought to trial? Does the English public know that-since the publication of M. Sarrans's work-in consequence of an émeute in last April, a massacre was perpetrated in Pairs by troops of the was actuated by the desire to save the ex-ministers, we was, under all its frightful circumstances, as horrible as the twelre persons-paralytic old men-young children-wo-But we must conclude; the long extract from the jour-men in their night-clothes-and men rising half dressed nal has already carried us far beyond the limits which we from their beds-and all, we need hardly add, as innocent should otherwise have assigned to this subject. M. Sar-as sleep-were murdered outright by la force publique rans's work, though written with great partiality and bit with every aggravation of brutality-one old man's corpse terness, and occasional malignity, contains a mass of unde- having FIFTY-ONE ball and boyonet wounds-that these dreadniable facts and reasoning exceedingly important to the ful scenes took place on the night of the 13th of April, and history of the July Revolution. M. Sarrans accumulates that now, in the month of November, there has been neievidence against Louis Philippe personally of inconsisten ther justification for innocence, nor punishment for guilt, ey in his principles, and ingratitude towards his partisans, nor vengeance for blood? And the city of Paris-so and he proves that the reign of the Citizen-king has been, inured has it become to such samples of 'liberty and order' -seems to think as little about it as the city of London. despotic, than any similar period in the whole half century But the king, in whose name, and in whose supposed of revolution, the Reign of Terror hardly accepted; but defence these dreadful deeds were done-ought his he has not shaken our opinion that it is highly unjust to heart to be more at ease, his eye less haggard, his nights throw, as he and his party do, all the blame of these errors, less sleepless, than when he had to sanction the legal execumisfortunes, and crimes, upon the king and his govern-tion of a parricide? We are well aware that such scenes ment. The real source of the evil is the Three Glorious sometimes occur in war, by marauders and plunderers, and Days and the principles which they brought into fashion. in towns taken by storm, and we know that when the Louis Philippe has had all along but one alternative- fury of a soldiery is once excited, it is difficult to restrain either to abandon the government to the anarchists, or to it; but when did it ever before happen that a great capital repress the anarchists with the strong hand of power.— was placed by its own government in a state of siege— We may lament, and we do most sincerely lament, the de stormed by its own garrison—and men, women, and chilplorable scenes of which France has been and is the theadren put to the sword, naked or in their beds, by the potre—the prosecutions, the persecutions, imprisonments, lice of the city? We really wonder that a humane and massacres, which have desolated her principal cities, and enlightened man like Louis Philippe does not abdicate at particularly Paris; but-tu l'as roulu, George Dandin-it all rieks a crown which he finds can only be maintained is the just price and inevitable punishment of rash revolt by such a series of horrors—horrors, for which he may and blind innovation. Louis Philippe's only error as king not be personally blamcable, but of which he is, ostensiduty, and to forget the allegiance which he had so often Bassano may be, for aught we know, personally a respectable man; but even in his best days—under his earliest can well believe that he would now, to repeat his own masters, the Directory and Buonaparte—his chief merit gen shopkeeper in the Rue St. Honore under the republic; He has not probably become, by increase of years, bolder,

such a stormy crisis. His administration, therefore, gives tering, to share the delight with which a couple of donus no hopes; it must be feeble, and it will be short,—and keys (after either standing all day in the sun in the dusty may, we fear, tend rather to aggravate than lessen the difference town, or being hard ridden and well thumped by reckless system (which he has all along partially followed) of govern- approach was, no doubt, music to the mother's ears. ing by himself, and relying on, not his ministers but his army. But in their present anomalous and conflicting state, mat- whose parents they probably belonged, as they were furters cannot remain. France must again pass through a despotism-a republic-or a restoration,-and probably dock, which, after having turned in their happy beasts, all these-before she can settle down into a constitution which shall command the undivided respect and rational obedience of the nation. Neither the sovereignty of the refused to move in the coarse ponderous padlock, which people, nor the power of the sword, can ever be the basis of a permanent government!

From the Juvenile Forget-Me-Not, for 1836.

THE DONKEY BOY AND THE DOG-ROSE.

By the Author of "SELWYN," "MORNING WITH MANNA," &c.

tionaries alone you probably do, as well as from the fre-quent allusions of older persons—that there was once in keys for their supper) from all further cares for the fashion a science called "physiognomy," by which its inventor (a Swiss physician named Lavater), and his followers, among whom I believe we may all more or less a far higher rank of life than these poor donkey boys, be reekoned, professed to discover the characters of indiand older too-for the eldest seemed hardly eightviduals from the features and expression of the face?— would have been quite content with the "thank'ye, And are you aware, that to this somewhat exploded theory ma'am," and pull of his little ragged cap, with which has succeeded, in our times, another styled "phrenology," the party most obliged got over his obligation to my exemplified, I dare say, to yourselves sometimes by the good aunt and ran off to his sport. But to her surprise gentlemen at whose knee you stand thumping your little and she was not ashamed to own her delight-his little heads all over, according to which many think they as companion, a year younger (and hardly looking, as he certain, by the bumps raised by nature (not falls or fisty- was, seven years old), turned back from following his cuffs) on the tender skull, what sort of persons you will brother, and shyly but yet confidingly looked up in her all turn out in after-life, and what sort of lessons you will face and offered her a white briar-rose he held in his take most kindly to in the meantime?

amiable, but infinitely surer and safer than the ones I have my aunt, who loved them, had been searching the hedges mentioned; in which my grand-aunt, one of the best and in vain), brilliant and new blown, without a speck cleverest of women, professed herself an adept: and that of dust on its snowy petals or deep green glossy leaves, is, the guessing at or rather forming an entire character but evidently dear to its little owner's heart and fancy; out of the glimpses afforded into its hidden economy by and that it was which, with the grateful feeling evinced slight, and to many persons insignificant traits. My aunt, by parting with it, as well as the pretty manner of the it is true, was not infallible; she had no window, to be action itself, gave it its value in my aunt's discerning sure, that looked directly into that dark "chamber of imegyes. Her divining faculty was immediately at work, agery," the heart, but she was seldom wrong in it: and and told her—how could a dog-rose say so much, and that you may be aware how favour worth having may be that in five minutes?—that, in the little sickly bud of sometimes won by trifling marks of a good heart (as I humanity before her lay folded up the precious elements am sure you all are among yourselves, how easily it may of gratitude, and taste, and feeling. Gratitude to acknow-be lost by even slight tokens of a bad one), I shall tell ledge and requite even a trifling favour; taste to select you, as she has often told me, the story of the Donkey and value an elegant but simple flower; feeling to dis-Boy and the Dog-Rose. These are not fine materials to cern that it would be equally appreciated by another; found a tale upon. Yet from nothing more exalted than and, above all, that most winning of human qualities, the former, or more rare than the latter, sprung the whole disinterestedness, in giving his pet rose away. train of grateful prosperity on the one hand, and gratified benevolence on the other, which forms the subject of the kind aunt's head to her heart. Indeed, I rather think

enjoyment, and more especially for those creatures to whom pretext she could make for learning something more if was a rare luxury, led her to pause, and even turn back about the family.

firmer, or more capable of holding the helm of the state in a few steps in the pretty lane along which she was saunficulties of Louis Philippe, unless, indeed, its extreme little visiters to the place) were returning to their pasture, weakness should be another step in the unconstitutional and one of them to her colt, whose impatient bray at her

> The animals were ridden a-field by two little boys, to nished with a key to the carefully locked gate of the padthey endeavoured (with an attention that betokened creditable bringing up) to fasten again. But the rusty key (the gate being a very high one) swung far above the little urchin, who, when he had unlocked it so cleverly, forgot he was exalted on the back of the now far distant donkey. In vain did he clamber even on the top of the gate itself; the more he twisted and turned at the unlucky key, the more stubborn did it seem to grow.

b

ri ti

th

m

wa

it's

as t

28 Y

be s

mal

and

town

Bloo ent i for h

poeti hear

joym that :

inclin

destir Th

in Ha eleme

of fut

My aunt was not one to see childhood in distress, even of this trifling sort, without stepping in to remove it. One turn of her dexterous hand, exerted from the proper position, on a level with the refractory lock, set-Do you know, my dear young friends-from your die tled the matter at once; and released the boys (as ready,

Now, most children, and many good children too, in hand.

But there is a third sort of divination, not only more Now, it was not only the first of the season (at least

following pages.

My aunt, a widow lady of large fortune and influence, was walking late on a summer evening in the neighbour-hood of a beautiful village in the Isle of Wight. Her sympathy for every thing that lived and had a capacity for remarked), but walked off herself after them, to see what

shady side of fifty), that before she reached the cottage for life on one briar-rose's testimony. the eldest was riding on the gate, for which his late clamber had probably inspired him with a relish; while the and can feel for such; and, having no children of my own, youngest (young enough, she perceived, to be yet wearing am the more disposed to help those of others. If you a pinafore), who had his floricultural propensities "finely will trust me with Jem to S— (only across the water, developed," helping his mother to water her pinks and you know), he shall weed the grounds under my gardener

The widow coloured, just about as faintly and prettily good behaviour." as the fading "May" bush under which she was stand. The poor women

he liked roses better than rattles, and put down his little woman, "how can you make such a return to so kind a face to smell them long before he could speak; and now lady?" you see he'd rather help me water than ride or play with Bill."

thought my aunt. "Love to his mother may have some by Monday, when my servants leave this to go home be-

she, to draw out further particulars.

"No! please your ladyship," said the mother, firmly, ten good years to come. Now, Master Thorpe, the shoe- in the business." maker in town, says he'll take him, for poor James's sake and mine, for nothing, and give him a bite and sup with she told him the story of his brother gardener's orphan

"A lover of roses-one of Nature's florists to be bred a father. town shoemaker :" thought my aunt; and poor Robert "It shan't be my fault, ma'am, if we dont make him Bloomfield, the poet, of whom you must all have heard, one," said the good natured Wilks, whose soul was in eat in irragination before her-creating a world of beauty his profession also; "he takes to it mighty natural for for himself and others in a dingy garret, among rude, un- such a hop o' my thumb as he is!" joyment in despite of physical obstacles, and recollected for he grew and throve under them as a plant, that has

in Hampshire had been lately transferred to his natural fore him, whether his conduct and docility had been such element, the stable, his bent for which was testified by as to justify her in keeping him as an apprentice, and breaking the shrubbery for whips, and bestriding every future journeyman, instead of making shoes in a garret, ridable and unridable animal in the parish. And here seemed a present opening, at least, for Jem, if his mother would let him go so far, on the mere chance (if deserved) fastest, at this last supposition, to the eye of the boy (by of future favour; for my aunt, kind and warm-hearted as whom it had long been lost sight of in brighter antici-

They, however, so far outran her (my aunt was on the she was, had not romance enough in her to adopt a protege

till he is big enough to go to his trade, and perhaps longer, "Your son seems fond of flowers, I think," said my if he behaves as well as so kind a mother's son ought to aunt to the pale, mild-looking woman, with widow written do. He shall have decent clothes to work in, schooling as plain on her face as her cap; "and a judge of them, after work-hours, and good wholesome food to strengthen too; for this rose he has just given me might sit for its him for whatever may be his lot in life. Remember, I promise no more, and even this will depend on his own

The poor woman was overjoyed, of course, for, like little ing, and said, "Jem takes after one that's gone, my lady Jem, she was not selfish; and the thought of her boy's -his father was a gardener;" and the poor woman present gratification and possible future welfare far out brushed her eyes with the corner of her little boy's weighed in her mind the pain of parting from him. Some boys would have made their best bow to the lady-even "And you would like to be one too, I dare say," said Bill would have tugged his cap and said "Thank ye!" my aunt, stooping over Jem to give his mother time to But Jem's feelings lay always too deep for words; and. recover herself. The child only blushed, the same pale having no rose in his hand to convey them by to a stranger, tint as his mother; and she answered for him, "That he he sidled up to his mother, hid his face in her apron, and would my lady! he's just wild for it. From the cradle began to cry. "Oh! Jem, Jem!" cried the mortified

"I like him all the better for it," said my aunt; "joy and grief both at once are too big for his little heart, and "There may be more than love of flowers in that," I should be sorry he left his mother with dry eyes. But, thing to do with it, and, perhaps, love to his father's me-fore me, Jem will step with a lightened heart into the boat mory too—who knows?" "And do you think to make a gardener of him?" asked reconcile him to S-, not to mention old Wilks, the gardener, who is a friend to industrious little boys."

To shorten a long story (about nothing, too, I am afraid yet reluctantly, glancing at Jem as if sorry to blight the some will think), Jem arrived safe at S—; and if he hope she knew was at his young heart. "He that's gone cried for grief to leave his mother, he cried again for joy warned me against it. 'No lone woman,' says he to me, when he first saw, the beautiful garden in which he was poor fellow ! 'can afford to breed a son a gardener now-a- to live all day long. By the time Mrs. S- got home days; for even if one could scrape the 'prentice fee (and (which, having visits to pay, was not for a month, though it's a mortal high one), they won't take little boys now, her directions about Jem had been minutely attended to), as they used to do, but must have great lads that can dig Wilks reported that the little island boy was the steadiest as well as learn; -so that poor Jem there (who's like to at a job of weeding of any chap of his years he ever saw. be smally) couldn't hope to do for me or himself even for "He does it, ma'am, as if he loved it-as if his heart was

his own to save him coming home to dinner with me." boy, and his strong wish to be a gardener, like his

poetical journeymen! But though she blessed God in her But a hop o' my thumb (thanks to fine air, gentle exheart for endowing him with this possibility of mental en- ercise, and wholesome food) Jem did not long remain; that among the most successful of our florists are the melanguished in a poor, ungenial soil, expands when brought chanics of smoky Sheffield and Manchester, she yet felt into one adapted to its nature. Many where the suits inclined to save Jem the struggle between his nature and of neat drab working-clothes which Jem had outgrown before the time came when, being too old for a weed-The boy who weeded the grounds at her beautiful place ing-boy any longer, his kind mistress asked Wilks, be-

sad prospect of being prematurely invalided by rheuma-tism had for some time been impending with cruel cer-fire to the wood-stack in the court-yard, behind his lady's tainty. "Keep him, by all means, ma'am," said he dressing-room) the cuts received in the struggle, from a warmly; "I'd rather trust him now, child as he is, to scythe-blade the ruffian carried, were first carefully dressed lay a lot of carnations, or pot a few tender cuttings, by her own hands; and when, some days later, at the when my back won't let me stoop to it, than either of trial, he was told by the judges on the bench that they the two hulking lads, who eat twice as much victuals, scarce knew which most to admire, his veracity in the and have journeymen's wages besides!"

And a journeyman in due time Jem became, too; requiting the old gardener's protection in the way most con-court; "it was his gratitude which I thought most of." genial to his grateful disposition, by being literally "feet to the lame," and enabling his old teacher, by the skill and lowed her reverentially to the grave—served her successor, luable place some years longer than would otherwise have flock of children in hereditary devotion to her memory. been the case. And w' as at length the faithful servant, yielding to age as well as infirmity, was with his own consent pensioned off, he resigned his beloved garden to his youthful deputy, not only without repining, but with a secret pride in the superior skill and ability of his pupil and successor.

The first thing Jem did on being installed in the pretty garden house, whose roses he had tied up so many years be-fore he dreamed they could ever be his, was to fetch his mother to inhabit it with him. Bill's settlement in life had just left her alone in her own humble dwelling; and Jem, from whom, at every annual visit, she had felt it more painful to part, carried her off in as much triumph (the old neighbours said) "as if the dear old woman had been a bride." "And no bride," thought he to himself, "shall I ever carry home who would wish it otherwise!"

His good mistress, I am sure, did not. She knew that dutiful sons not only make kind husbands but faithful ser-

vants also,

The fidelity of Jem was soon put to a trial very different from those to which all in his station are liable. Not only would he have scorned to wrong his employer by selling or giving away (as many gardeners do) what was not his to bestow; not only would he prevent any one else from wronging her at the risk of all the ill-will it might draw down upon him, but he really shewed himself ready, which is not often necessary for servants in modern times, to hazard his life for his benefactress.

are, many of you, my young friends, are quite old enough states committed to his charge, terminating a little to the to remember the rick-burnings and other sad doings by south-west of Canton. It was near the close of the year which ignorant and misled people, a very few years ago, 1812, and this progress was the first that had been made outraged Providence and destroyed their own means of in this direction for fourteen years.

sometimes lives of others.

her late husband for agricultural pursuits, was more nearly was not over-fond of ship-visiting; but, being obliged by attached than is usual in country seats to the farm-offices; the nature of his office to go on board one of our ships, and as these were again surrounded by huge ricks of corn the Warley was selected to receive that honour. Her and hay, Jem, during the fires, could get no sleep at night captain was absent, being extremely ill at Canton, and she thinking of the danger his dear lady would run should the was, therefore, only under the command of her chief officer, bands of incendiaries (who seemed in their blind rage to Mr. N-..... Her selection, on this account, occasioned spare neither friend nor foe) make their way to her a little discontent among the commanders of the other premises. If they could lose sight (as was then too often ships; but the Warley had been longest arrived, was the case) of her many benefits, Jem could not. Gratitude therefore in the best order, and was the largest and finest was still, as at seven years old, the prevailing sentiment in ship. his breast; and for nights together, after all the toils of the day, did he keep guard (unknown to all but his approving portance in China, closely related by blood to the Emperor, mother, whose prayers, you may believe, went with him and, therefore, not only royally, but celestially, descended. to his midnight watch) through all the long dark hours, The hum of his approach preceded him for days; and with his loaded sparrow-gun, over his mistress's valuable nothing could present a stronger proof that superstitious

pations), or of the old gardener himself, over whom the when having succeeded in apprehending, after a desperate witness-box or his courage in the fray?

" I could have told them," said my nunt, who was in

care with which he executed his orders, to retain his va- for her sake, with equal fidelity-and brought up a fine

From the Juvenile Forget-Me-Not, for 1836.

tl

th

of

ch

m

th

na

80

SUL

of

len

con

fron

ther

exec

of th

seve com

his

ceed

but t

rious

rest,

cers

ley at

was,

of the

leadin

purpo did no

placed

and he before

the lin vidiual

found |

timidly old Vi

cushior

that it

TO THE ROBIN.

WHY before me chirp and flutter? Pretty bird, thy wishes tell; Though I know not what thou'dst utter, Guessing, perhaps, may do as well.

If I'm near thy nestled darlings, If thou atriv'st their haunt to hide, I, who scarce know tits from starlings, Know myself-and turn aside.

Meditating no invasion On thy little sacred store, Here came I without occasion, Here most likely come no more.

From the Forget-Me-Not, for 1836. A CHINESE VISITATION.

BY THE HON. MRS. ERSKINE NORTON

Notices had been received at Canton that the Vicerov of the district to the south of Pekin had taken his depar-Civilised as these times are called, and in some respects ture from that capital, and was in progress through the

subsistence, while they madly injured the property and Orders were received from the Factory, by the company's ships lying at Whampon, to hold themselves in rea-My aunt's house, in consequence of the partiality of diness to welcome the great man, who, it was suspected,

farm-yard and yet more precious person.

And was he not rewarded, think you, my young friends, vernment of China than the universal flight which his ap-

proach occasioned—not that the people dreaded oppression durins were impressed with the idea that the Englishman or injustice, but—they dured not to okupon him! they ima that performed the totan, although rather in an awkward gined such a sight would strike them blind; and upon and inexperienced manner. an occasion when other nations would think it the highest Having met with a gracious reception, the officers re-

The river and its banks, always swarming with life and stillness; the provision-boats, usually managed by women, the regal boat was no sooner alongside, than up ran seveslipped away from their accustomed stations about the ral of the attendants with a ladder of their own, which ships, bearing with them sea-nymphs of all sorts, bidding they fixed and covered very expeditionsly with carpeting. In adieu to their English friends, and hastening to hide the mean time, the chief officer descended into the boat,

meteor had appeared and passed.

of the East India Company, those princes among mer-from the gangway to a sort of chair of state, which had man-of-war impresses an intelligent foreigner so much as selves round in silence, presenting a line of backs, decothat of one of these trading vessels: the one, in more or rated with long plaited tails, reposing on their rich robes navy; but the other is peculiar to England, a type of the head round a little, and said in an anxious undertone in solidity of her wealth and of her wisdom.

surrounded by the officers, several supercargoes, and some in his chair, bowed again, and took his station by his side. of the first Chinese merchants of Canton, all in full dress; riously fitted up. rest, was soon alongside that of the Viceroy; all the offi- stature and advanced in years. cers were received on board with much politeness; the As soon as the Viceroy was seated, a pipe was presentthe line, in spite of the almost painful efforts of each indi-very much, but begged there might be no guns fired off vidual to restrain it: The disconcerted leader, however, while he was on board.

respect they could pay to assemble round their sovereign, turned to their boats, and, taking that of their visiter in or his representative, the Chinese, with a more exalted tow, quickly gained the opening of Whampon Reach; on idea of reverential awe, considered themselves unworthy their coming in sight, the Company's ships manned their to look upon him, and that the only proper thing to do yards, and saluted with twenty-one guns, to the no small was to get out of his way in all directions, as fast as pos-discomposure (as they afterwards learned) of the object of

their courtesy.

The Warley had, of course, her side-ladder (a perfect activity, began to present an appearance of unnatural staircase in point of convenience and safety) ready; but themselves in some little creek, until the expected earthly and received the Viceroy at the door of his cabin; after having made a very profound obeisance, he took him by The morning arrived; the English ships were decked the hand and helped him up the ladder. On his arrival out in all their colours, ready to fire their salute and man on deck, all the Englishmen bowed respectfully; but the their yards at the expected signal. They were all ships Chinese merchants, who had formed themselves into a line chants. I do not think that the view of our most superb been placed in the centre of the quarter-deck, turned themless perfection, is common to all nations that can arm a of cloth and silk. One of them ventured to move his English: "Leave go his hand, Mr. N-;" but Mr. The chief officer of the Warley stood upon his deck, N- declined the hint, and, having seated the Viceroy

The dress of all the Chinese present was not only splenthe band was at its station, and the collation prepared. At did, but, what we less expect to learn, was remarkably length, the distant sound of the gong gave notice of the becoming. It consisted of the finest broadcloth of the approach of the Viceroy; every ship sent off a boat to meet darker colours, chiefly crimson and puce, confined round him; that of the Warley, under the command of her sethe waist by a belt, embroidered in gold, or silver, with a cond officer, of course took the lead. They attained the clasp of precious stones; a large square of silk was laid on bend of the river, which concealed the Viceroy's boats the breast and back, also richly embroidered with various from view, and, turning it, were soon in contact with devices, of which the crane was the most prevailing. The them. The first boat of the procession was that of the caps of the Mandarins were peculiarly shaped, the higher executioner, in which was erected a gallows, surrounded part being composed of a profusion of thick silk threads, by soldiers armed with swords and whips: then came that gathered and fastened at the top with a brilliant gem, difof the Viceroy, attended numerously by others, containing fering in size and value according to the rank of the several Mandarins, his household and troops, together with wearer. The military wore in addition one or two peacomplete depots of all that it was thought possible he or cock's feathers drooping backwards. Boots turned up and his cortege might require. Nothing by the bye, can ex-square-toed, of black satin, very handsomely embroidered, ceed the comfort and order of Chinese boats generally; completed the dress. The prevailing colour of the Vicebut those in which persons of distinction travel are luxu-roy's was yellow. Most of the Chinese present were tall The Warley's boat, followed by the and well formed; the Viceroy himself was of rather low

doors of the Viceroy's cabin were thrown open, and the ed to him by one of his attendants, while another filled it officers, forming a line, with their companion of the Warley at their head, prepared to enter. He of the Warley single whiff. For a few minutes a perfect silence prevailwas, although young, rather short and fat; in the anxiety ed. Mr. N—— then gave a signal to the band, which of the moment to support, with dignity and propriety, the struck up with a roll of the long drum. The old man leading part allotted to him on this occasion, and for that started, and, taking the pipe from his mouth, enquired purpose holding up his head in a becoming manner, he hurried what that was. He was told it was music by an did not perceive a small ledge at the entrance of the cabin, English band. He had the good breeding to listen with placed along as a support to the doors-it tripped him up, apparent pleasure to our national air; but he whispered and he came with a heavy, ecrambling fall upon his face something to his interpreter, who, stepping round to the before the Viceroy. An irrepressible titter ran through chief officer, told him that the Viceroy liked this music

found his feet, brushed his knees with his sleeve, and then After the performance, the Viceroy was apprized that timidly looking up, met the grave and placid eyes of the refreshments were laid for him below, but could be brought old Viceroy, almost buried as he was among his silken up on deck should he prefer it; he replied, he was very cushions. What made the blunder more diverting was, comfortable where he was, and desired that they should that it was easy to perceive that the Viceroy and his Mancourse, was not permitted by his English hosts. While and the cherry-brandy went merrily round. the trays were preparing below, the Viceroy amused himself by conversing with a few of the backs and long plaited tails, that still kept the same immoveable line in which deed! truly oriental and imperial!-twelve fine fat bulthey had at first arranged themselves; he spoke to them locks, several jars of wine, (a light acid wine resembling by name, and seemed to be as familiar with them as we claret, but inferior to it) tubs of preserves, a suit of clothes are with faces of our acquaintances; and, had they changed for each of the ship's company, and two suits, with a preplaces and turned round, he would, probably, have been at sent of money, for each of the band. A small, neat parcel a loss to know immediately and exactly which were the faces that belonged to such or such among his friends, the beautiful workmanship, and in it were two little gold pills; backs.

The trays were brought up, and from one of them he took some very slight refreshment; he then accepted, with evident pleasure, a glass of cherry-brandy, which the Chinese are very fond of; he took half and presented the remainder to Mr. N-, who, being aware of the great compliment his so doing implied, received it with satis-

He then requested to know whether it would be agreeable to the Viceroy to view the ship below; this was acceded -, as before, handed him down the companion ladder: although touching his hand was evidently a breach of Chinese etiquette, yet the Viceroy being a perfectly well-bred man, and the principles of good-breeding being the same in all countries, however they may vary in external appearances, he by no means declined the proffered assistance. On arriving below, he seemed to appreciate the order, neatness, and comfort, of the arrangements; and admired the spacious and handsomely fitted up cabin rived at a safe distance.

band again commenced; he waved his hands to the Eng- afford, it must be confessed, but too good grounds for his lish; spoke affably, as he passed along, to the backs and sarcastic remarks. Here, however, besides the feelings of tails; and, assisted by Mr. N-, descended to his boat, the soldier and the royalist, additional bitterness is imparted followed by his immediate attendants. The chief officer to the Colonel's pen, by his recollection of the sufferings saw him safely immersed among his silken cushions in and losses of his 'father-in-law, Don Francisco Arambureo, his own cabin, and then took his leave, receiving many one of the wealthiest landed proprietors of Caraccas.' But compliments and thanks from the Viceroy. As soon as at the same time he is a strong partisan of negro eman-

boats in silence, and then the real fun of the business ment, contains some of the most pointed examples which commenced. The Chinese faced about, and embraced have yet been adduced in its favour. He is moreover a each other and their English friends, with marks of extra-political economist; and has garnished his pages with a vagant joy; as to Mr. N-, he had risen many degrees great many citations from Say, who appears to be his favour-in their opinion, and a certain reverence mingled with ite authority. But with all his ardour for the cause of free their first congratulations to him. "How happy you must trade in general, he nevertheless impresses upon his gobe! You have held him unreproved by the hand! You vernment, the necessity of protecting the manufactures of have taken cherry-brandy out of the same glass! You have spoken face to face to the near relative of the sun and Puerto Rico will not take, though as good and better than moon! Are not you dazzled? do not your eyes water?" At those of France and England, owing to a perverse prejuthis the Englishman's politeness gave way, and he burst dice; and they should be compelled, in his opinion, to adopt into such a long and glorious laugh, that not only his more impartial sentiments by the gentle arguments of the eyes watered to their heart's content, but the infection Custom House; while, on the other hand, they should be caught his comrades and English guests, and many even restrained from importing provisions from abroad, that they of the Chinese, who, being well-informed men, and in the may be encouraged to develope their own agricultural reconstant habit of communication with foreigners, had sources. If, without entering into our military author's (whatever they might pretend to outwardly) got rid of speculations on these subjects, we shall content ourselves many of their prejudices. After this unexpected deathwith the facts which he has brought before us, concerning blow to all dignity, some of the commanders of the other the present condition of this island, we shall find, in his ships having come on board, the good things were vigor- details, some singular views of a state of society which

were ready to be sent from his own boat, but this of ously attacked; the salute was fired, the band struck up

Their glee was by no means moderated by the arrival of a large boat with presents from the Viceroy-presents inwas handed to Mr. N-; it contained a silk purse of he was assured that this was a rare and highly complimentary present, and that the pills possessed some extraordinary virtues.

Thus concluded this Chinese Visitation, apparently much to the satisfaction and enjoyment of all parties.

From the Edinburgh Review.

R

ÀB

th

st ne

au

un

mi

tin

of

the

все

En

to v

not

clin

dist

the

Her mor

nun

An Account of the present state of the Island of Puerto Rico. By Colonel FLINTER, of the General Staff of the army of her Most Catholic Majesty. 8vo. London: 1834.

This volume has the recommendation of presenting us with a full and interesting account of a valuable island, less known in this country than evan Japan or Madagascar: and it possesses an additional value in our eyes, from being the production of a writer who has evidently formed his opinions on his own account. His sentiments do not savour of any class or school: on the contrary, he frequently advances, in the same breath, positions which are of the captain; but the more important parts of the ship, its usually maintained by persons of opposite principles in machinery, and management, he appeared not in the least political matters. Thus, being an officer in the service of to understand, and, therefore, remarked them but slightly; Spain, he has a high respect for the administration of the he was, however, much struck at the number and size of late King Ferdinand, and a thorough contempt for the all the guns, enquired their calibre, and asked several other various liberal sects which overturned his absolute throne, questions concerning them; at the same time, requesting and have now taken his daughter under their protection. that the parting-salute might not be fired until he had ar- He moreover holds in utter abhorrence all the promoters of the South American revolution, and all persons and things On his coming on deck he prepared for departure: the connected with the new republican governments; which they had pushed off, the bands ceased and the gongs began. cipation; and his book, written before, but published after, For a short space, those on board watched the receding the passing of that great enactment by the British Parliawas not believed to exist in the West Indies, and which, although even here, water, according to our author, is

a priori conceived impossible.

years, the regiment of Spanish troops which was in perinternal condition. It will be perceived, no doubt, that his reader will make allowance for the spirit of exaggeration which appears occasionally to dictate his eulogies on his favourite colony.

The early history of Puerto Rico affords few features of interest. Although one of the oldest colonies of the Spanish crown, it served for three centuries only as a convict station; and its free population presented, until a few years ago, a marked specimen of the besotted indolence which military and civil expenses were defrayed by remittances mere occasional torrents. from Mexico; and it was not until the revolution caused to the extreme embarrassment of its financial condition, like many of the early acts of the restored government, by its enlightened sagacity. But this decree, whilst it greatly encouraged free industry, unfortunately at the same time gave an impulse to the employment of slave labour, which of capital than from motives of humanity. Colonists whre invited to the island on the most liberal terms-lands were allotted gratis; the settlers were freed from direct taxes, and, for a certain number of years, from the tithes and alcabala; as well as from the exportation duties, which formed one of the most impolitic features of the old Spanish system.

From the period of this decree, the advance of Puerto in the virgin regions of America. A preat additional impulse was given by the arrival of capitalists, driven by civil war from the Spanish Main; -men distinguished in the more prosperous times of South America for their, steady regularity and probity in the transaction of busi. 180 inhabitants to the square mile. ness. Our limits will not allow us even to abridge our author's account of the rapid improvements of the island; and of the manner in which her soil has been cultivated until she is become, next to Brazil and Cuba, the most forthe production of their staple article, and at the same time a granary competent to supply all the ordinary wants of her abundant population.

The island appears to be one of the most lovely of all island is frequently without rain for many months together, the results displayed in the work before us. VOL. XXVIII. JANUARY, 1836 .- 6.

according to theories generally received amongst us, was always found at half a yard beneath the surface. The sugar-cane, notwithstanding the drought, thrives abund-Colonel Flinter appears to have commanded, for several antly, and most of the chief plantations of this island are formed on this coast. This inestimable benefit of moismanent garrison at Puerto Rico; and must have had am-ture, Puerto Rico derives from its forests, which as wet ple opportunities of becoming fully acquainted with its clothe a large portion of the interior; the thick cover at once attracting the rain and preventing evaporation. By local partialities sometimes lead him into apparent over-the laws of the colony every person who cuts down a tree statements and manifest contradictions; but every candid is bound to plant three in its place. But it is to be feared that a law so difficult of enforcement is habitually violated, and that it will come, like some other islands, which formerly exhibited a similar feature, to present a naked surface to the ineffectual vapours of the Atlantic: its fertility will then diminish, and its perennial rivers waste away; even as the clearing of the forests on various parts of the Mediterranean coasts,-in peninsular Greece and Sicily, for example, -which were well wooded within the historical characterised a Spanish settlement of the old times. The era, has diminished the classical rivers of antiquity into

Although the climate of Puerto Rico does not appear to these remittances to cease in 1810, that the island, owing differ materially, as far as its effects can be measured by instruments, from that of other islands of the Gulf of began to attract the notice of the mother country. In Mexico, yet its inhabitants certainly seem to enjoy a more 1815 a decree was published in its behalf, distinguished, than ordinary exemption from the evils which afflict humanity in these sickly regions. The mortality, according to our author's tables, does not exceed that which prevails in some of the healthier countries of Europe. A still more singular characteristic appears to distinguish this had hitherto been unused, rather from indolence and want island from its neighbours, namely, the great deficiency of native animals of every sort; especially the entire absence (if our author can be credited) of those noxious reptiles and insects which seem to inherit the rest of the West

Indies as their peculiar possession.

The population of Puerto Rico amounted, according to the Spanish census of 1830, to 323,858; of which 127,287 were free people of colour, and 34,240 only, slaves. But Rico in wealth and population has been unexampled, even as the numbers of all the classes were probably underrated; and as there was every inducement to return an under estimate of the slaves, in order to avoid the capitation, our author calculates, apparently on good grounds, the whole number at 400,000, and the slaves at 45,000; or nearly

Here, then, we have a free white population of 200,000 souls, or half the entire amount of inhabitants. What causes can have produced a result so utterly different from that which exists in all the West India Islands, except midable rival with which our colonies have to contend in those of Spain? Whence arises this numerous and prosperous Creole yeomanry, (for we shall see that a great proportion of them are owners or occupiers of land,) whilst other colonies are divided between a few white proprietors, and a degraded multitude of slaves, with hardly a vestige those regions of leveliness which are washed by the Carib. of an intermediate class? Such was not always the state bean Sea. Even in that archipelago it is distinguished by of our own islands. Without admitting the exaggerated the luxuriance of its vegetation and the soft variety of its accounts of the early greatness of Barbadoes, we have scenery. It comprises every kind of tropical landscape in abundant evidence that Antigua, St. Kitts, Dominica, and a space not much exceeding the area of one of the larger, other colonies, possessed, a hundred years ago, a multitude of English counties, Like Jamaica, it is divided from cast English settlers; who have gradually dwindled away, by into west by a range of forest-covered monntains, which do temperance, by their own misconduct, and above all through not appear to exceed 3000 or 4000 feet in height, but the extension of the sugar cultivation, and of its companion the which are sufficient to create a very marked difference of slave trade, to the small remnant which now exists. We beclimate between their opposite declivities. The northern lieve that if any causes should arise to give a sudden impulse district is moist, subject not only to the periodical rains of to the colonial industry of this now happy Spanish island, the West Indies, but visited also by occasional showers. it would soon follow—as Cuba is already following—the Hence its undulating surface is adapted for pasture and the baneful course of our own settlements, and purchase wealth more ordinary kinds of cultivation, and is intersected by at the expense of happiness. But this is an opinion which numerous perennial rivers; whilst the southern part of the our readers will be best enabled to estimate, by observing

portion is settled in the towns: indeed, the capital, San pendent and happy being in existence. - Pp. 76-78. Juan, with about 8000 souls, is the only place which seems to merit such a title. Some of the best, in point of connexions and respectability, are the descendants of military men, who, during the long period when the island was a nately for the happiness if not for the riches of the island, situated on the southern coast. They hardly pay at preeent, according to our author, the expenses of cultivation. But there are, in addition, some 1300 small plantations provisions. There are 148 coffee estates; but in this branch of cultivation, as well as that of sugar, the larger capitalists have been gradually losing money and abandoning their estates; whilst the small farmer who pursues various lines of industry on his little tract of land, has been able, in this way, to increase his comforts.

It is this class that forms the distinctive feature of the population. A numerous race of cultivators-brave, for their courage was hardly tried in the exigencies of the ings, opinions, and prejudices,-is something so widely different from what is to be found in our own islands or social refinement of their country.

for their hospitality, and, like them, they are ever ready present or a care for the future—without wants, withto fight on the slightest provocation. They swing them out wishes, without ambition. —P. 80. selves to and fro in their hammocks all day long, smoking their cigars, and scraping a guitar. The plantain
grove which surrounds their houses, and the coffee-tree, the Colonel has here given, any symptoms of the industry frugal subsistence. game-cocks, and a machete—form the extent of their lamentable deficiency, much of the grosser parts of their moveable property. A few coffee-trees and plantains, character may be progressively removed. moveable property. A rew comee-trees and plantains, and a horse, an acre of land in corn or sweet potatoes, constitute the property of what would be denominated a confortable Xivaro—who, mounted on his sugar, 250,000 of coffee, and 35,000 of cured tobacco, meagre and hardworked horse, with his long sword protection in the property of the fore persentire. loons, sallies forth from his cabin to mass, to a cock, upwards of 1000 each, to the poorest of the free peasantry,

Of the free inhabitants of Puerto Rico, a very small pro-light, or to a dance, thinking himself the most inde-

Riding out one afternoon in the country, I was overtaken by one of those sudden showers of rain so common in tropical climates. I fled for shelter to the nearest house, which happened to be the cottage of a poor Xivaro. It was on the slope of a little hill, surmen, who, during the long period when the island was a mere garrison, formed alliances and settled within it.—
These people maintain the pride of their descent with all carefully cultivated, and a large patch of potatoes was the stateliness of grandees; and some of them are opuciose by. I placed my horse without ceremony under lent. Wealthy merchants and planters (many of whom the projecting roof. I entered the humble dwelling are foreigners) form the next class; but the latter, forto-nately for the happiness if not for the riches of the island. "God save all here," which was courteously answered form altogether but a small, and not now a very thriving by the man of the house, who seemed to be about forty class. The number of sugar estates is about 300; chiefly years of age. He was dressed in a check shirt and wide linen drawers. He was coiled up in a hammock of such small dimensions, that his body was actually doubled in two; one foot rested on the ground, with which he propelled the hammock to and fro; and at belonging to poor cultivators, who, growing only an acre or intervals with his great toe he turned a large sweet potwo of cane, devote their attention chiefly to the raising of tato, which was roasting on a few embers, placed on a fing on the ground close to him, and which no doubt was intended for his evening meal. He had a guitar in his hand, from which he produced sounds which appeared to me discordant, but seemed to please him exceedingly. On my entrance he turned on his side, and offered me the hammock, which of course I refused to accept.— Two small children, perfectly naked, were swinging to and fro in another small hammock, and greedily devouring large roasted plantains. The woman of the house was squatted on the floor feeding four game-cocks, which were lodged in the best part of the house, while South American wars-of white blood, and Spanish feel-the husband every now and then would warn her not to give them too much corn or too much water. They received me with an urbanity unknown to the peasantry those of France-that we are almost tempted to ahandon of Northern Europe. They placed a large leaf of the those of France—that we are almost tempted to abandon the principles of political economy, and to feel grateful for the want of enterprise, and slothful contentment, which undoubtedly have prevented the conversion of the island into one wild sugar factory, with white overseers and negro labourers. Our author gives the extraordinary number of 19,000 proprietors of land in perpetuity: nearly 18,000 to these are small cocupiers, raising provisions and herding cattle. The Xivaros—as the white country population are called—are, it cannot be denied, an indoient race; could not discuss the merits of a game-cock. In going tion are called-are, it cannot be denied, an indolent race; could not discuss the merits of a game-cock. In going who seem to multiply under an easy condition of exis- away they offered me their cabin with as much polite-tence, without adding much to the commercial wealth or ness as if it had been a palace, and hoped to see me again. I was forcibly struck with the native courtesy of these people, and it gratified me to observe the con-Like the peasantry of Ireland, they are proverbial tent and happiness they enjoy, without a thought for the

e nti N

h

le

g

sp

th Ci po rae va the

Th

hs sav

Wo

len

nat

into tion

nati

amo

of e

the | Of a fore with

the c

exter those Spain B food

which grows almost without cultivation, afford them a which he elsewhere attributes to the husbandmen of Puerto frugal subsistence. The cabins are that hed Rico. But it is quite clear, that the spread of these trowith the leaves of the palm-tree; the sides are often pical backwoodsmen over the virgin soil of the island, has open, or merely constructed of the same sort of leaves as the roof—such is the mildness of the climate. Some prevented it thus far from falling into the hands of the suas the roof—such is the mildness of the climate. as the roof—such is the midness of the climate. Some cabins have doors, others have none. There is nothing gar monopolist; and it furnishes a sufficient answer to those who imagine that a European race, living by its own poverty would protect them from violence. A few calabash shells, and earthen pots—one or two hamfords and of the bark of the palm-tree—two or three education, of which our author admits that there is a game-cocks, and a machete—form the extent of their lamontal to definition of the superior of the superi

Its revenue is stated at 800,000 Spanish dollars; its whole

expenses, civil and military, at 630,000.

The free coloured inhabitants of Puerto Rico are by far more numerous than in any other West India island; and this fact alone,-when we consider the ineradicable prejudice attaching to colour, which has brought such infinite misery, and social discomfort, over great part of the world, speaks more than any culogy in favour of its people and their government. The whole British West Indies contained, before 1834, not more than 80,000 free coloured inhabitants, in a population of ten times that amount: of these, sixteen thousand were to be found in Trinidad alone, -an island which had long been governed by Spanish laws. Although white blood is, in Puerto Rico, as every where else beyond the Atlantic, a patent of nobility, yet the Xivaro no more treats with contempt and contumely his inferior in caste, than the grandee of old Spain his inferior in station.

But the good treatment of the slaves is the basis upon which the polity of the island may be said chiefly to rest. Small as their number may be, we may safely say, that in every community in which slavery is recognised, it gives a character to the whole society; -that the people in genradical, is but a passive quality, easily subdued by the pre. free labour. valence of strong emotion. His reasoning powers are of But it must be remembered, that, besides the greater Spain alone, until recently, knew and practised.

who possessed a cow or two for the supply of their family. Jin the elements of Christianity, so that they may be admitted into the church by Baptism within a year after their importation. Twenty-five stripes form the maximum of punishment. The regulations for the encouragement of marriage-according to our author's statement-are so favourable to the slaves, that they must frequently produce much hardship to the owner. These are only a few specimens of a clement code, which seems to be so seconded by the natural humanity of the people, as to leave as little of misery and shame attached to servitude, as is compatible with its miserable and shameful nature,

> Thus far it is easy to agree with our author, upon the whole, in his estimate of the condition of his favourite island. The statements by which he endeavours to establish the practicability of sugar cultivation, by unrestricted labour, although highly encouraging, are not, we confess, wholly conclusive. But they form the most important passages in his book; and, on a question of such infinite importance-one, as yet undecided, and which awaits for final decision the issue of the momentous experiment now in trial-all evidence is useful; and, we may add, without partiality, that all evidence which appears to hear on the side of truth and religion is peculiarly welcome.

In 1823, Jamaica, with 340,000 slaves exported eral are licentious, cruel, disorderly, according to the esti-mate formed of the lowest class. The peculiarities of 1,400,000 quintals of sugar. Puerto Rico, with 45,000 the Spanish character are as strongly marked in the slaves produces about 410,000. The French colony of New, as in the Old World. No national character, per. Guadaloupe, with twice as many slaves as Puerto Rico, haps, is so deeply engrained with opposite hues of excel. produces an equal crop of sugar. The soil of the latter codness of disposition,—paradoxical as it may seem to in great measure exhausted. But, on the other hand, caspeak thus of a people whose evil deeds are blazoned in pital and industry form essential elements of the manuthe worst pages of European history,—prevails wherever facture, in the British and French isles, while the Spaniards the Castilian standard has been raised, and the industrious are far behind in all pursuits requiring either. From Catalan and Biscayan have assembled around it. The these premises our author concludes, not unreasonably, Spaniard is, above all mankind, subject to strong and over. that a large proportion (which elsewhere, however, he calpowering passion. His goodness of disposition, although culates at one-fifth only) of this crop of sugar is raised by

the same character as his moral,-fundamentally good, yet estates, there are in Puerto Rico some 1200 or 1300 swayed and distorted by every impulse of prejudice small sugar plantations, the property of the Xivaros of Thirst of gold in former times, then zeal for religion, and the interior, who live cheaply and work lazily, but who lastly, the spirit of party, have roused up in him all the contrive to raise a small quantity of this valuable arsavage ferocity of which nature is capable. Yet in the ticle, together with provisions and cattle. If such rough worst crisis of the passions, when the evil spirit was si-cultivation as this succeeds at all, it can only be in conselenced even for a moment in the bosom which it swayed, a quence of the vast productiveness of the soil, cleared of natural and graceful kindliness of heart has often shone its forests only within the last twenty-years, which gives forth in full brightness. It was while the mania of avarice the planter the same advantage over his brethren to ruled the early conquerors of America, and seduced them windward and leeward, as the settler of Illinois has over into practices revolting to human nature, that the foundathe cultivator of the worn out 'old fields' of the Atlantions were laid of a code of laws both for slaves and the tic coast. Such production can in the nature of things native Indians, the spirit of which has ever since prevailed be only temporary. On the other hand, the great sugar among the Spanish creoles, and which puts to shame t e estates, which must form the main sources of this comnations which arrogate to themselves exclusively the title modity, are evidently cultivated here as elsewhere by of enlightened. Shallow thinkers have often entertained slaves; and although at present the cultivation of sugar the paradox, that free states show less humanity in their on a large scale is extremely unprofitable, a rise in its colonies, than is shown in those under absalute monarchies. price would undoubtedly cause at once an increased im-Of all West India Annals, those of the French islands, be-fore the Revolution, were perhaps the most darkly stained with cruelty. And the free states of South America, on would be driven from the market by the slave-owning the other hand, have not only followed, but have still farther capitalists. Many contingent events might occasion such extended, in the midst of their monarchy and factions, a rise; -- as a temporary diminution of the produce of those principles of Christian mercy and justice, which the British islands! or an increased consumption in By the Spanish laws, the hours of labour, the amount of Upon the whole, therefore, notwithstanding the flattering food and clothing, and various other particulars in the anticipations of our author, we cannot see, in the pretreatment of the slaves, are minutely and humanely speci- sent state of Puerto Rico, much to justify his prophecy fied. Owners are obliged to have their slaves instructed that slave labour will be permanently dispensed with,

But it soon must call for a final adjustment. Slave la-ten years of age. vernment, by abolishing the slave trade, to enable her to valuable friends, and a very lovely and affectionate daughter. pass that crisis in safety. The island is only preserved from presenting a spectacle similar to theirs, by a concur-sixteen; a light delicately shaped girl, with a profusion of an unrestricted slave trade, and Puerto Rico will follow the and charms of another kind, was a very attractive person. slave has so far disappeared, and tyranny has so far begun memory was dear to her as the breath she drew. its usual work, that the planters openly cenfess that one of the ill-omened struggle which now convulses that unfortu- very pretty and very rich. nate monarchy!

From Friendship's Offering, for 1836.

THE COUNTESS.

BY THE HON. KIRS. ERSKINE NORTON.

Sweet are the uses of adversity; Which, like the toad, ugly and venomous, Wears yet a precious jewel in his head.

As You Like it.

Thomas Middleton was of lowly, but honest parentage; he would have once considered, the summit of his ambi- to her comfort and happiness. tion-he became chief and confidential clerk in a mercantile house of great wealth and respectability. A bachelor regularly from town; but Mr. Middleton would hear of no uncle in trade made him his heir; he then became a part. governess, no companion, no continued female resident in ner in the firm, and finally its sole representative, with a his house above the rank of house-keeper. very large and rapidly increasing fortune. He had mar-

merely from the preference which free labour will find ried one of the numerous daughters of a clergyman, whose sole dowry was a very slender trousseau; but she was well At present the question of the future destiny of this educated and well connected. Her health was delicate. beautiful and happy island may be said to remain undecided, and she died when their only child, a daughter, was but

bour reinforced by the slave trade cannot long coexist In private life, Mr. Middleton was a frank kind-hearted with the industry of a free race of cultivators. Puerto Ri- nan, enjoying the fruits of his industry, in his own quiet eo, long neglected and unknown, now called into unexam-pled prosperity by the same causes which once raised ci-death of his wife, he thought himself, and therefore he ties and established small commonwealths in the windward perhaps was, the happiest man in the world: be neither islands, is fast reaching the same crisis in her fate which cuvied rank, nor desired fame; he had health, character, they reached; and it is in the power of the Spanish Go occupation, money pouring in from all quarters, many

rence of circumstances which render the cultivation of bright chesnut ringlets, her eye-brows and eye-lashes of a sugar at present a disadvantageous investment of capital; somewhat darker shade; the latter by their length softenand by its yet unexhausted soil, which affords an ample ing the expression of a pair of very brilliant laughing dark return of other colonial produce to such labour as her free blue eyes; add to these, teeth of a remarkable beauty, and husbandmen are inclined to bestow upon it. Remove that a fine clear complexion, and I think that we have fairly obstacle and let capital flow into the island, together with made out that Harriet, independently of a hundred thous-

ge

you

be i

find

or s

strie

thar

her

him

fathe

she p

long -1741 press

Sh

expec proces

mand

a hed;

her fa

rived

vance

to a w

some.

fixed o

which

on, gai

ber fut

diately

as he a

cried I

for the

ways b

kissed tionate, and she

" Mis

" Fr

fortunes of Cuba. That island, when visited by Humboldt, She had been placed, after her mother's death, at a thirty years ago, was chiefly tilled by the labour of freemen. school near the metropolis; had acquired a little French, But at the close of the war, the baleful influence of African a little drawing, a little music, a very little needle-work, importation began. One hundred and eight-five thousand and a great deal of pretty dancing, together with as comslaves were landed at the Havanna alone in fourteen years; petent a knowledge of geography and astronomy, as most a peareful and industrious people became contaminated other young ladies from boarding-schools could boast of with vice and disorder of every kind; the slaves already some five-and-twenty years ago. The best part of her eduexceed in numbers the white free population; and the cation was that which she had imbibed from her mother, old Spanish kindness and loyalty between master and whose precepts she treasured with veneration, and whose

Hor father had but few female acquaintances; here and the reasons for the importation of fresh slaves is, to supply there a family in the city, with whom he and his daughter the masters with a guard of Mamelukes against the dis-dined and went to the play occasionally. Then there were contented negroes of the colony. If the colonists of Pu-the Thompsons at Brompton, with a large family of girls, erto Rico will not follow the example, which Antigua alone with whom she spent, now and then, a right merry day; of all the West Indian Islands has yet proclaimed, by s.t. and then old Mrs. Johnston of Hampstead, with her ting her negroes free on the day when statutory emancipa- comfortable house and neat equipage, who was always tion began, without apprenticeship, or deduction from free-delighted to see her; together with the rich and hosdom of any kind, it is at least in the power of the crown of Spain, without injustice to any one, to cause the greater Kensington, staid elderly ladies, who had come into posevil of the slave trade to cease; and to rescue one fair session of the large fortune of their brother, the stationer, island,-one loyal and gallant people,-from the insidious and who took great notice of Harriet, because, as they advances of ruin. Would that we could with confidence said, she was a wild giddy girl without a mother, and anticipate this or any other good result, from the issue of would moreover have the additional misfortunes of being

On the final return of his daughter from school, Mr. Middleton decided upon taking a country house; but nothing could induce him to fix on any residence beyond a morning's ride of the metropolis. He heard of two spa cious and beautiful neighbouring villas to be disposed of at Twickenham, and thither he and his daughter immediately repaired. They made their choice, and Harriet soon found herself mistress of a splendidly furnished mansion, with green-houses, and parterres, and shrubberies, and verdant lawns sloping down to the silver Thames, etc. etc. However, Twickenham is certainly a very pretty spot; moreover, at the young lady's disposal were placed a plain but handsome equipage, with new liveries, an enlarged and carefully selected establishment, a well chosen library; in by his integrity and application he had arrived at, what short, all that her indulgent father thought could contribute

Masters in the higher branches of education attended

The neighbouring villa did not remain long undisposed

and delightful abode, his lordship and his family took pos her. session of theirs.

" Harriet, my love," said her father, on his return from

out to dinner to-morrow?"

"Whom, papa?" "Your old friend and playmate, and my quondam ward, Frank Heartly."

"Indeed! I am so glad!" cried Harriet, clapping her hands-" It is two whole years since we saw him-is he

much improved by his foreign travel?"

" his inward man foreign travel might injure, but never could improve: he is now three-and-twenty, with a splendid fortune, and, for his age and his class of society, has seen a good deal of the world, and appears to me to have been touched with but little of its alloy: he is the same sensible, kind-hearted, grateful Frank as ever. He inquired very particularly about you, and supposes he must no longer call you his little Harry, and rather dreads, I think, to find you sprung up into a finished boarding-school miss;-(Harriet smiled,)-but I told him that, in many respects, you were as little altered as he was. I hope he will be as great a favourite with you as ever, Harriet."

" I hope," she replied, with perfect simplicity, " I shall be a greater favourite than ever of his; and that he will find me so improved as not to need any more fault-finding, or scolding, or teaching: you know he was always very strict with me, and that I was much more afraid of him

than ever I was of you, dear papa," passing her arm round her father's neck, and pressing her cheek to his. "Then," said Mr. Middleton, hesitatingly, "you like

him very well as a-as a brother?"

" As an elder brother," replied Harriet archly.

" Yes." A slight cloud passed over the brow of the father, but he was unobserved by his daughter.

The next day, having completed her toilet for dinner she paused, with an emotion of girlish vanity, before her long dressing-glass: "I think Mr. Frank will find me very much grown at least"-she whispered to herself, sup pressing the real sentiment that was rising to her lips.

She was soon on the lawn, intending there to wait the expected arrival; but growing somewhat impatient, she manding a view of the road. She was moving parallel with the best terms." a hedge bordering a green secluded lane, which divided "That is true," replied Mr. Middleton; "the family her father's ground from those of the earl, their newly arrived neighbour: her attention was attracted by the advance of a horseman, who suddenly reduced his rapid pace to a walk on observing her; their eyes met; he was a handsome, fashionable-looking young man, and his gaze was which act of courtesy she as slightly returned, and, moving on, gained the summit of the acclivity, whence she observed diately to her station on the lawn.

" Miss Middleton !- Harriet !" exclaimed Frank Heartly,

as he advanced towards her.

"Frank! dear Frank!-how glad am I to see you!" cried Harriet, as she bounded along to meet him; her hands were soon in both his, and she presented her cheeks for the kiss, which, at meeting or at parting, he had always been accustomed to impress upon it: her cheek was kissed accordingly, but not with the usual hearty, affec- and expression. tionate, brotherly smack. He drew her arm through his, and she, placing her other on her father's, proceeded be- panied him round her little domain, and introduced him to

of; it was taken on lease by the Earl of Belmont, and, a tween them in the house, feeling so happy and lightfew weeks after the Middletons were settled in their new hearted, that the remembrance of that moment never left

Frank paid her no compliments, but his looks and manner sufficiently evinced the pleasurable surprise he expethe city one evening, "whom do you think I shall bring rienced, which, with the tact of her sex and age, sho fully perceived and enjoyed; but she enjoyed it merely as a triumph.

The dinner passed in interesting and animated conversation, of which Frank's anecdotes and descriptions of his continental visit, formed not the least part. Frank was the orphan and only child of a wealthy London merchant, and had been consigned to the guardianship of Mr. Mid-"In his outward man he may be," replied her father; dleton. Notwithstanding his wealth, he did not choose, for the present, to relinquish the mercantile profession, for which he had been educated, and his name still stood at the head of one of the first houses in London,

> After dinner, they repaired a to verandah, festooned with all the flowers of midsummer, in front of which, numerous boats, both of business and pleasure, were gliding along on the river. It was a lovely evening, and the moon was just rising on a scene of much beauty. " I congratulate you, Mr. Middleton," said Frank, as he sipped his coffee; "on your choice of a villa: Twickenham is the most classical, and one of the most beautiful spots in our envi-Who is your next neighbour?" rons.

> " The Earl of Belmont has become so, since our ar-

"The Earl of Belmont !- to economise, I suppose," ob-

served Frank.

"I have heard as much," said Mr. Middleton; " his ancestral residence, in the South, has been some years disposed of, on a short lease, and now, giving up his house in London, he retires here, antil his affairs can, in some degree, be arranged and retrieved; he has wisely avoided the watering-places, or a residence abroad. I am sorry for him; he is a man of talent and integrity, and has held situations of high trust in the country'

" Lord Delville is his only son, I believe?"

"His only one; he has two daughters, and they and the countess have been much censured for their extrava-

" But all is not lost," remarked Frank; " the earl has an only, and an unmarried brother in the East, who, for many years, has held lucrative situations, and is supposed proceeded along the shrubbery up a gentle acclivity, com- to have amassed immense wealth; and the brothers are on

"That is true," replied Mr. Middleton; "the family expectations are both distant and uncertain."

"I suppose," said Harriet, "it was Lord Delville I saw riding along the lane, to-day; how handsome he is!"

"He is very handsome," replied Frank; "I have met fixed on her intently and admiringly; he slightly bowed, him several times, but our acquaintance has not even reached to a bow."

"I have heard they are a very proud family," said her father's carriage approaching. She returned imme Harriet; "so I suppose there is no probability of their ever being acquainted with us." She looked towards Frank, as she spoke, but a fit of abstraction appeared to have come over him, and her father replied:

"There is certainly no probability of an acquaintance, unless they themselves make the first advances.

During the evening, Harriet was proud to show Frank the proficiency she had made in music, and played and sang some of his old favourite airs, with much sweetness

Before breakfast, on the following morning, she accom-

ther too well, ever to become a favored lover!"

The morning meal was not concluded, when a loud rap

mont and Lord Delville entered.

"Mr. Middleton," said the courteous nobleman, "I am but too happy, that our near neighbourhood presents me an opportunity of forming an acquaintance with a gentleman, whose name stands so high, both in his professional and private life: allow me to introduce my son, Lord Delville," Mr. Middleton, after having expressed his high sense of the honour conferred upon him, introduced his daughter, and Mr. Heartley: Frank was merely noticed by a slight cool bow from each of the visitors, and feeling himself somewhat de trop, retreated with his newspaper to a window, apparently to read, but, in reality, with his whole thoughts fixed on the scene and personages before him. He perceived, at once, to what the unusual condescension of this visit tended; and, as his eyes glanced from time to time over the party, he shuddered, instinctively, at the power he felt they unconsciously possessed over his future fate. The two fathers were engaged in cheerful and well-sustained conversation on general subjects, while the younger pair appeared still more pleased with their tête-a-tête. Frank was beginning to think that they were paying an unconscionably long first visit, when, to his relief, they rose to depart.

" Miss Middleton," said the earl, " I am specially commissioned, by the countess and my daughters, to express their hope of your permitting them to become as good

friends, as they are near neighbours."

Harriet remained standing in complete reverie until her father's return from attending his visitors to the front door; his sphere to approach her; and the brightness dazzled her he expressed himself much gratified, but received no reply from either Frank or Harriet. "Come, Frank, we shall than the surface. be late; the carriage has been waiting this half-hour."

Frank started up: "Good bye, Harriet,-good morn-

ing, Miss Middleton."

Why, Harry," cried her father, " what's the matter ?are you so smitten with your new acquaintance, that you

have not a word to throw at either of us, your old ones?"

Harriet blushed deeply: "Bless me! I beg your pardon !- are you going ?- good bye, dear Frank ;- do you come back again to us to-day?-Papa, let me wrap your every fibre of his heart, that to separate it seemed imposthroat up a little better, or you will get it sore again ;good bye-good bye!" and the carriage drove off.

At three o'clock the following afternoon, Mr. Middleton and his daughter paid their visit to the Countess of Bel- of her manner, and completely so, by her evident prefermont. They found a fashionable highly dressed woman, ence of Lord Delville. He complained to no one, for he still retaining the traces of great beauty. She received felt that he had no right to complain; but his sunken eye them with the most condescending politeness; their recep and pallid cheeks showed the severity of his disappointtion from her daughters was marked with more of dis-ment. tance, though equally civil. Harriet felt, and therefore appeared timid; and it was the display of this amiable defeet, that alone engaged the favour of the ladies: " The and future representative of an ancient and illustrious fagirl appeared modest and humble, and therefore might im- mily, made an offer of marriage to the daughter of Thomas

The countess did not belong, by birth, to the high arisher circle; her presentation at court was the most splendid hid her face on his shoulder.

her gorden and green-house plants; in all she did, she ap-| of the season; her vanity and extravagance were unboundpeared to have an anxious wish to please him, and to ob- ed; she was the queen of fashion; her very glance was tain his approbation: " Ah!" thought Frank, with a sigh courted, and her word was law. It is searcely to be exof mortification; "I see that, with the total want of tact pected, that such a person could bear with patience the two of a presumptuous boy, I have played the tutor and the bro. afflictions that now oppressed her, -the privation of wealth, and the advance of age

Lady Katherine, the eldest daughter, was selfish and announced visitors; the doors of the breakfast parlour were haughty, but possessed considerably more power of mind thrown open, and, to the surprise of all, the Earl of Bel than either her mother or sister. Lady Charlotte was pretty, thoughtless, and rather good-natured than otherwise.

Within the next few days, all Harriet's friends were informed, by the delighted girl, of the grand acquaintance she had made. The Thompsons would scarcely believe it; the Browns pretended to think nothing of it; the Smiths shook their heads, and prognosticated mischief; and old Mrs. Johnston put on her spectacles, that she might see into the matter more clearly, and, having done so, made the shrewdest guess of all, but wisely kept her discovery, for the present, to herself.

Matters proceeded rapidly at Twickenham. The ladies returned without delay the visit of the Middletons; this step was followed up by an invitation to dinner from the Belmonts, and it was almost immediately settled, that every disengaged evening, Harriet and her father should spend with them; but, in this arrangement, the counters caused it to be clearly understood, that no visitor of the Middle-tons was to be included. The earl's family dined once with their new friends; but it was under the proviso that no one should be invited to meet them.

But Lord Delville found excuses, daily, to pay a visit to Miss Middleton; and Miss Middleton began to watch for the accustomed hour, to distinguish his approaching footstep, and while she did so, to feel her cheek flush, and her heart throb. Alas! poor Harriet! Lord Delville was so engaging, so gentle, so respectful! his person so hand-some, his manners so refined, his sank so high! He seemed to her some " bright particular star," descending from inexperienced eyes so much, that they could look no deeper

The visits of Frank Heartly became less and less frequent; a cloud was gathering over his mind and brow-He loved Harriet with all the manly and devoted tenderness of his nature; he had loved her from early youth,her idea had mixed with all his future schemes of happiness, with all his hopes in life:-her extreme youth had alone prevented him from declaring himself sooner, but her image had been so long, and so closely woven with sible, except with life itself. On his late return from the continent, it was his intention to have made his offer, but he was somewhat checked, by the merely sisterly kindness

At the end of a very few weeks from the commencement of their acquaintance, Lord Delville, the proud descendant Middleton, the rich trader.

On his return home one evening, Mr. Middleton found tocracy of the country; she had been a beautiful stylish his daughter with the traces of tears on a somewhat fevergirl, without fortune, but well connected. The earl was ed cheek; her lips quivering with emotion; but her downallured and secured, as many wiser men have been before, cast eye beaming with hope and joy. She seated herself and since: her brilliant marriage was the talk and envy of upon his knee, and, throwing her arms around his neck,

it, 1 oneland influ own The they Mr. Fran riet, count

priety

cums

the po

appro

tried I

were

flected

Faficd

in

she

hap

and

anc

earl

high

not

prove. The ately c confere the ver wreath the step Frank

in a di " Is of earn

offer Lord Delville had just made. The first feeling Mr. whispered close to his ear; "Frank-I am going to be-Middleton experienced, was one of mistrust; was it for her marrico!" wealth, and that only, that the proud family of the Belmonts sought the hand of his daughter? But his paternal that astonished even himself: Harriet nodded, while a pride parried the thought, and, as he looked upon his lovely blush and a smile and a tear, seemed all striving for masand innocent child, he deemed that a prince might stoop tery. Frank covered his face with both his hands, and from his throne and raise her up to share it, without incurring censure. Beyond his counting-house, Mr. Mid-shrieked when he withdrew them: he was ashy pale, his dleton knew little of the world, and, until deceived, he eyes seemed starting from his head, his lips were white judged others by his own kindly nature. He thought, too, and quivering, he snatched her to his bosom, and exclaimof Frank; and his strong good sense could not be silenced ed with a hourse and interrupted voice, "God bless you, as it suggested the probability of Harriet's happiness being Harriet !- may you be happy !" then threw her from him, far more effectually secured by a well-assorted marriage flew rather than walked along the verandah, and in rushwith her equal. He remained silent as these thoughts ing down the steps nearly overturned Lord Delville, and, rapidly passed over his mind; he then seated his daughter mounting his horse, rode off at full speed, in a chair beside him, and taking her hand, said,-" Harriet, my sole object is your happiness; tell me how you ing, Miss Middleton?" inquired Lord Delville; "he has yourself feel in regard to Lord Delville's offer."

himself is an amiable and highly educated young man, tions of Harriet, and, for a few minutes she wept in siand his being a good son and brother, gives the best assur-lence; then took the water, and struggled to regain her ance of his making a good husband; the character of the composure. earl himself is not only unexceptionable, but stands very high; then there is the rank-which, although I should Delville." not have been inclined to make any essential sacrifice to own circle, but from her exalted sphere, society at large! the gentleman should go off in a pet." The prospect is alluring. True, the family is poor, but "The affair is not exactly as you guess it," replied Harthey have well-founded expectations, and we are rich." riet, "but let us speak no more of it. Mr. Middleton paused, something he would have said of Harriet, if your mother were still living, she would not dis- est apparent kindness. approve of our decision on this important topic, I have tried to act, in all things regarding you, as though she as little delay as possible; that, in consequence of Harwere constantly present with me; and have always re- riet's youth and inexperience, shhe sculd reside with her ficeted how far she would be likely to approve or disap. husband's family, for a time at least; that a house should prove."

The next morning brought the carl, who was immediately closeted with Mr. Middleton. During the important the ceremony, should proceed on a little tour to the South, conference, Harriet slipped from the breakfast-room into visit the watering places, etc. where Harriet had never the verandah, which adjoined it, pacing up and down, re- been; and then return to the earl's villa at Twickenham gardless, for once, of all its beautiful shrubs and pendant wreaths. A quick foot was advancing and springing up the steps-she ran forward, and met not Lord Delville, but Frank Heartly; "O it's only you, Frank!" she exclaimed

in a disappointed tone.

" It is only I-you expected, then, some one else?"

" Yes, I-I expected-Lord Delville."

" Is it even so then, Harriet?" he exclaimed in a tone of earnest inquiry.

"Harriet, my child, you have something to tell me; " It is even so-now Frank don't look so cross you seem agitated." And as he waited for an answer, he grave, I mean-and I will whisper to you a little bit of smoothed down her clustering, and somewhat disordered news, which I am sure will both surprise and please you; tresses. Without raising her head, and scarcely knowing so unruffle your brow and open your ears!" She then in what words she expressed herself, she told him of the playfully advanced, and putting her hand before her mouth,

" To Lord Delville?" inquired Frank, with a calmness

"Why, what's the matter with your friend this mornjust made an escape that would do credit to a hero of ro-" I feel," replied Harriet, timidly, but firmly, "that, mance !- and you, too, look so pale and so trembling ! should you approve of it, you will make me very, very something very interesting must surely have occurred-happy." sit down," he continued, supporting rather than leading her happy."

sit down," he continued, supporting rather than leading ner

That is enough," said the father, as he folded his to a seat; and, beginning to be alarmed, he hastened into daughter affectionately to his bosom; he then continued the breakfast-room for a glass of water; before his return, -"The marriage has many advantages; Lord Delville a sudden burst of tears had relieved the oppressive emo-

"You must be very much surprised at this scene, Lord

" I am not at all surprised, Harriet,-if you will now it, I acknowledge to be an advantage, and a very great permit me to call you so,-that this young man, apparently one-my Harriet a countess! one of the magnates of the such a favourite of your father, should make love to land! the progenitress of a race of statesmen and heroes! you; I am still less surprised," he continued archly, "that, influencing by the example of her virtues, not only her having accepted of me, you should refuse him, and that

The conversation between the fathers was most satisfac-Frank, but, although he felt assured that Frank loved Har-tory; no arrangements could be more liberal than those riet, he had made no such declaration, and, on that ac- proposed by Mr. Middleton. When the conference broke count, Mr. Middleton perceived, just in time, the impro- up, they joined the young couple, and the earl affectionpriety of mentioning his name at all under present cir- ately saluted his future daughter-in-law; the whole party cumstances. He therefore finished by raising his eyes to then proceeded to his residence, for the remainder of the the portrait of his departed wife, while he said :- " I think, day, and Harriet was received by the ladies, with the great-

> It was agreed that the marriage should take place with be taken in town, and splendidly furnished, ready for the ensuing season; that the young couple, immediately after to spend the remainder of the time until the London season opened.

> To all these arrangements the happy Harriet assented, and, in a fortnight after, she became the bride of Lord Delville; a flaming paragraph appeared in the newspapers, which was read, with mixed feelings of astonishment, envy and pride, by all the Thompsons, the Smiths and the Browns.

We pass over the bridal tour, during which the hus-

band was, of course, all tenderness, and the bride all smiles and loveliness. In the first letter she received from a breath. her father, he told her, without any accompanying observation, that Frank Heartly had returned to the Continent.

The happiness of Harriet was even increased by her return to Twickenham, where she was again restored to petrified Harriet to receive her company. the society of her father and her new relatives; she found

good breeding was so high,—the necessity of gaining a and loud laughing girls. complete control over Harriet, and of preserving that they "Well, Harry, my la already possessed over Lord Delville, so important,-that her a hearty smack, "how are you?" unsuspected simplicity of Harriet's character so perfect, and their acquaintance so short,—that she had daughters. as yet discovered nothing in them she could disap-Harriet, the defects which threatened to blight her peace, "Well, Harry, my dearand which were the more to be dreaded from the art that concealed them. Several little circumstances soon occurred, she is Lady Delville.now." which reminded Harriet that,-to use a couple of trite without its shadows

Such of the coterie of the countess as were within reach, would have been our own Harry still." and they were very few,-made it a point to call on Lady Delville: among these was a very fashionable and ed Mrs. Thompson's hand. very lovely young woman, the Honourable Mrs. Clermont, heavy coach was observed coming up the avenue: bonnets all your fine ladies in a heap."
with cherry-coloured ribbons were popping out of all the "Ludy Delville and myself are much indebted to you, drew up, Mrs. Clermont interrupted her story with an ex- " I thought . clamation: "In the name of all that is comical what have you here, my dear Lady Belmont? It surely must be some lordship, having bowed slightly to the now silent and gapcockney party who have lost their way, and take your lady-ing party, left the room by the door through which the ship's villa for the Bell at Edmonton!"

"What can they be?" cried Lady Catherine colouring violently, and casting a glance of doubtful inquiry at Har- folks," said Mrs. Thompson somewhat disturbed; "you riet; who, advancing to the window, beheld, to her con-must send them to us to learn manners." The distressed gratulation.

-the Thompsons from Brompton."

"Thompsons from Brompton!" shricked the ladies in

" Angels and ministers!" exclaimed Mrs. Clermont, " is there no hope-no way to escape?" and as the cherrycoloured detachment from Brompton bounced in at one door, the fair aristocrats glided out at another, leaving the

Mrs. Thompson was a complete specimen-probably no the guests' apartments carefully fitted up for her in the longer to be paralleled, of a city dame of the old school; good-humoured and good-hearted, illiterate, social, vulgar Although the characters of the counters and her daugh- and purse-proud: her daughters were like a cluster of ters were precisely what have been described, the polish of blooming peonies around her; fat, healthy, lond-talking

" Well, Harry, my lass!" cried Mrs. Thompson, giving

"Where are those ladies going to?" inquired one of the

" Stole away ! stole away !" cried Mrs. Thompson, as prove of, or dislike. She had no sister, no near female the last wave of Lady Charlotte's white drapery disappearrelative, and the current of affection that had been so pain-ed. Harriet was affectionately bissed by her former comfully checked by the early death of her mother, was again panions, who then sat down, and, taking off their bonnets, warmed in her bosom towards the mother and sisters of began to wipe and fan themselves with their pocket-handher husband: a closer intimacy, however, gradually dis kerchiefs: "What with heat, and dust, and laughing, we closed, even to the unwilling and inexperienced eyes of are all in a precious pickle," cried Mrs. Thompson;

hi of

el

(a

SU

de

to

hir

ane

WO

in !

An

mo

at I

Ha

fice

had

an i

qua

tion

Mrs 7

wer

a pl

bear the L

walh

Smi

ed ti

"O mamma! you must not call her Harry any more-

"Lady Devil?" retorted the mother, " Heaven forgive similes,-the flowery path she pressed was not without its you, child, for making me swear with your ladys and your thorns, and the bright prospect which lay before her not ladyships! I tell you she is our own Harry, and, if she had married a bankrupt snuff-dealer instead of a lord, she

" I am sure of that," said Harriet sweetly, as she press-

"And how do these grand folks treat you, my love? who was, for the time, residing with a bachelor uncle and are you happy? and where's my young lord, eh?" whose pet she was, at Richmond; while her old East India While Harriet was answering or parrying Mrs. Thomphasband had gone to Cheltenham to subdue his bile, and son's broad questions, the girls were wondering at and restore his complexion, after a late season of dissipation in touching every thing about the room, picking flowers London. She had married the old gentleman for his wealth, without ceremony, and peeping through key-holes into the and expected, in spite of all Cheltenham could do, that she adjoining appartments. Whether it was that she herself should soon be that most enviable of woman-kind, a young, had become more fastidious, it is certain that the vulgarity beautiful, and wealthy widow. On her introduction to this of the Thompsons never appeared to her in so glaring a lady, Harriet could not help admiring her extreme beauty, light before. She was just beginning to have hopes of and the exquisite taste of her dress; but there was a some-their departure, when, in the midst of a roar of laughter, thing in her countenance and her manner that did not occasioned by some ludicrous observation of Miss Clemenplease her, although she scarcely confessed the unfavoura- tina, Lord Delville appeared—he looked confounded: " Is ble impression to herself. Mrs. Clermont seemed to be a this young gentleman, my lord?" asked Mrs. Thompson great favourite with the Belmont family, and the ladies as she rose, and seizing both his hands, shook them heartily: were listening with much delight to a humourous and sa- " I congratulate you, my lord, with all my heart, for havtirical description of some nobodies at Richmond, when a ing got hold of such a prize as our Harry! She's worth

windows, and much noisy mirth was audible. As the coach ma'am," replied Lord Delville; and, turning to his wife,

... Clermont was here?' " She is with the counters," replied Harriet, and his

" Well, I can't say much for the civility of your great sternation, the broad, upturned, shining face of Mrs. Harriet was about offering some apology: "O no, don't Thompson of Brompton, who, with her four girls, was say a word about it, my dear! it's not your fault: come, come to pay their old friend and favourite a visit of con- girls, let's pack off! good bye, Harriet-come to us as soon as you can, without any of your lords and your ladies "O," stammered Harriet, "I,—I,—know who they are, —you shall have a hearty welcome, and a glass of wine, the Thompsons from Brompton." and a slice of cake at the very least."

Harriet wished them good bye, with tears of mortification in her eyes; she saw them to the door, then made her making his retreat. The carriage drove off, passing close escape to her own room. Soon after she heard Mrs. Cler. by the other ladies. That day the Misses Smith visited mont's carriage drive off, and Lord Delville entered the Thompsons, and learned from them the reception they

der that you feel uncomfortable, but dry your eyes and the like treatment, and they wrote to Mrs. Johnston upon think no more about it : we must take better care for the the same subject. future, and contrive some means of ridding you of the

plagues."

She was late for dinner, and only entered when the versation constrained: when the ladies retired to the her marriage, and expressing her regret that her increasdrawing-room, the countess began, with a preliminary

ces of society are more rigid than among the class you of these observances is a decided separation, as a compa- Harriet. nion, from those whose inferior rank and education ex-(and she looked at Lady Katherine for her cue ;) "Thethat you will not be offended by my issuing a general or-old friend. der of 'not at home' to strangers inquiring only for you.

and the desertion of all my kind old friends cannot fail to residence.

wound him."

at this morning."

fices in this life-yes-the heir of Belmont is secrificed by carriage. his union with this merchant's daughter." Thus she Mrs. Clermont, that I am forced to resign mine?"

a plain yellow chariot was observed approaching; they beaver bonnets and feathers it contained: "They are the Misses Smith of Kensington." she said timidly.

Lady Delville, the heiress of the wealthy Mich.

walked quickly to the house. The chariot stopped; the

servant had received his orders.

" Lady Delville is at home, I believe?" said Mrs. Smith.

" Not at home, ma'am."

"You mistake, fellow," said Miss Priscilla, "she enter- advantages, Lady Delville was not the fashion. ed the house not a minute since."

" Not at home."

" What does this mean ?" exclaimed they. VOL XXVIII. JANUARY, 1836 .- 7.

had experienced; and, on the following day, they went to What, in tears, Harriet?" eried he, " I do not won- the Browns to warn them against subjecting themselves to

Mrs. Johnston was one of those persons of real good sense and good breeding, who are to be found in every station; and before she received Miss Smith's note, she had family was seated; her reception was cool, and the con-herself written to Lady Delville, congratulating her upon ing age (she was a remarkably healthy and active old lady) would provent her extending her visits so far as "You must be aware, my dear Lady Delville, that in Twickenham; but she was convinced it was unnecessary the station to which you have been elevated, the concenan- to say how honoured she should consider herself by the acquaintance of Lady Delville,-how happy she would have been accustomed to mix in; and the most essential feel by again receiving her beloved and highly valued

Harriet kissed the note, and showed it to Lord Delville: clude them from the higher circles of society-hem!" the result was, that Mrs. Johnston was the only acquaintance, out of those we have mentioned, and a few more in the persons who visited you to-day, you must feel are not the city, that Harriet was permitted to retain, and occa-suitable acquaintances for Lady Delville; and I am sure sionally she had the happiness of spending a day with her

The season so much looked forward to and desired by I have not ventured to make this proposal without the the earl's family, rapidly advanced: it was thought better consent of Lord Delville, and he authorises me to say that to remove early, in order that they might more conveit has his entire approbation."

Iniently superintend the finishing arrangements of their

Harriet sighed, "I am bound," she said, "to obey and splendid mansion in Park Lane; an increase of establishto strive to please my husband; my first duty, I know, is to ment and equipage was also to be decided upon; therehim-but I dread incurring the displeasure of my father; fore, early in February they left Twickenhan for their new

Although accustomed to every comfort, Harriet was not "My dear love," said the countess, kissing her fore- prepared for the degree of tasteful magnificence that prehead, "we are all called upon at times to make sacrifices sides over the town-residences of our nobility. At that in this life: we will manage your father; leave him to us. time the appearance of London was very inferior to what And now, Charlotte, tell Mrs. Millan to bring us those it is now; and certainly no foreigner, from the outside of mode of dresses which madame la modiste sent us to look its houses, even in its most fashionable parts, could form an idea of the luxury that reigned within. A suit of Lady Katherine's eye rested for a moment gloomily on apartments were assigned to Lord and Lady Delville's Harriet, as her mother's words caught her ear: "Sacri-separate use; they had their own servants and their own

As London began to fill, a complete new scene of life, thought, but she merely said, that it was a pity the scene of which before she had no idea, opened to Harriet;—the had not taken place before Mrs. Clermont, who, although throng of visitors, the variety of amusements, the number an intimate friend, would be sure to retail it to all her ac- of morning and evening engagements, the drawing-room, quaintance, and would probably think it quite allowable to the opera, (Almack's did not exist at that period;) the season it with a few of her own clever and satirical addinear approach to all that was illustrious in rank, in talent, tions. "Alas!" thought Harriet, " is it for such friends as and renown: to all that was distinguished in beauty and wealth. She often asked herself if it were possible that The following day, as the ladies, with Lord Delville, this was the same city in which she had lived all her life, were taking their afternoon stroll round the little domain, so quietly and so regularly, where going to the theatre was an incident, and a ball at the mansion-house a great event. turned to reconnoitre; Harriet well knew the light brown So true is some sage's observation, that "the one-half of

Lady Delville, the heiress of the wealthy Middleton, the Lord Delville instantly drew her arm through his, and future Countess of Belmont, the wife of a very leader of the ton, beautiful, and in the bloom of youth, might at once be pronounced, without much risk of error, a star of first-rate brilliancy and attraction; but they, who thus pronounced her, found themselves, to their surprise, decidedly in error; for, in spite of all these seemingly overpowering

> The causes that contributed to her want of èclat were the following :- Lady Delville held but a secondary station in the Belmont family; she was completely under their

treat her as a good natured, pretty, simple creature, and to all much chagrined at the marriage of the rich old bachecongratulate themselves on being hampered with nothing lor. Colonel Clermont watched narrowly the conduct of worse, when forced by necessity to receive wealth and low his brother's young wife; for he was convinced that Mr. birth into their family. It was soon perceived that to pay Clermont was the dupe of an artful and unprincipled wocourt to Lady Delville was not the way to secure the good man; and he was not particular in the means which he will of her noble relative, and it was known that she had employed to obtain such evidence of the criminal extent of no vote in the invitations to the countess's parties. She her levities as would be received in a court of law. was wondering and shy; wanted manner sadly; was difficult to draw out, and, when drawn out, was not considered May; and, from the commencement of that month, she worth the pains, for her education had been very superfi- had declined all invitations; her evenings were generally cial, and in no one accomplishment did she excel.

Delville was never known to refuse, and many a scrape and manners, the struggle was painfully obvious. did she get into by taking to her party some queer staring girl, whom nobody knew. Another instance of the want and when her father rose to depart, her hand lingered in of the tact of society was her never paying court to any his, and at last she found courage to say: " I do not feel one, and especially avoiding all leading characters of every very well-I am unwilling to let you go-will you allow kind. It is not to be supposed that none appreciated me to have this sofa made up for you as a bed to-night?" Harriet; there were a few-a very few certainly-who thought they perceived in this young and timid girl, a mind capable of the highest cultivation, with a purity of slight stir and bustle fixed his attention. At length Harheart, and a noble simplicity of thought and feeling, which riet's maid entered the room, and begged him to proceed uniformly compose the ground-work of characters of rare to his daughter's chamber; he did so, and found her firm superiority.

incumbrance was attached to a splendid fortune, than a mation." young, pretty, sweet-tempered, and affectionate girl. His own mind was not sufficiently acute to judge of hers; he mistook her simplicity for want of sense, her defective them—and, if possible, let no servants but my own know education for want of talent; he was neither surprised nor what is going forward." mortified that she made no sensation; it was not what he or his family expected or desired. When he united him- breathed a prayer for her safety; then left the room to exself to the merchant's daughter, he had made up his mind ecute her wishes. He despatched Lord Delville's valet, who, to treat her with kindness, and perfect attention to her at the expiration of two hours, returned with the informawishes; this he considered sufficient to secure to her all tion that his master was no where to be found; besides the happiness she was capable of enjoying; and, having so the three places mentioned, he had inquired at several resolved, he thought himself at liberty to pursue his own others, but could get no trace of him. schemes of pleasure, unquestioned and uncontrolled.

ever resolved to entangle him. Mrs. Clermont was, in her the family; desiring that the ladies should not be informed little way, a perfect Cleopatra: sne piqued min with her railleries, vexed him with her caprices, and tormented him might, the following day.

Mr. Middleton returned to his sofa, and Mrs. Nurse, smile, a marked, though momentary preference, would re- having watched both her charges safely asleep, lay down

rule and governance, and they had no intention whatever session of the family estate; but his younger brother was that she should play the leading card; they affected to a needy half-pay officer with a numerous family, who were

Lady Delville's confinement was expected at the end of passed in her own apartments in the society of her father. As the period for her becoming a mother was not far The good man observed with pain that his daughter was distant, she was obliged to decline dancing, and the same not happy, but he wisely forbore to force her confidence : cause contributed materially to dim the lustre of her she made no complaint, but he could perceive the eagerbeauty. But the greatest sin of Harriet was her deficiency ness with which she listened for her husband's step, and in tact; she had only that sort of tact which prevented her the sigh of disappointment which usually succeeded her from wounding the feelings of others, and from doing or expectation. He could not help feeling with bitterness that saying any thing that could expose her to censure; but she was neglected, and that at a moment when the sensithere is another kind of tact, which she had not-she was bilities are most acute, and when the approaching crisis, constantly noticing the people, whom she ought not to especially towards so young and inexperienced a creature, have noticed. Any neglected country bumpkin, male or peculiarly called for sympathy, tenderness, and support. female, whom wealth or connection had temporarily drawn He often saw the traces of tears on her cheeks, and could within her orbit, was sure to meet with attention from sometimes scarcely recognise, in the pale and dejected Lady Delville; dependent authors or artists, not yet cele-countenance before him, his own once gay and happy brated, always met with respect and courtesy from Lady Harriet: he saw, too, that in his presence, she strove to Delville: if a chaperone was wanted, the young Lady appear cheerful, but, from the artlessness of her disposition

r a S

o li

m

n

h

bo

ste

av

8 1

ou

the

had

des

wh

earl

on t

Hat

plies

ed b hear

It sterr

and

cons

mun

der t

with

his s

his it to the

raised

7

One evening she seemed more than usually oppressed, "Certainly, my love"-and the arrangement was made.

Mr. Middleton could not sleep, and in about an hour a and composed. " I wish you, my dear father, to despatch It cannot be said that Lord Delville was ever passion- one of my servants for Lord Delville." She then informed stely fond of his wife; he had regarded her too much from him of three places, -Mrs. Clermont's was one, -where, the first as a burgain, and was only pleased to find that he had left word, he might be found. "The earl is at his bargain had turned out so well, and that no greater the House of Lords; when he returns, give him the infor-

" And the ladies?" inquired her father.

"They are out-I do not want-I do not wish for

The agitated father kissed the brow of his child, and

At two in the morning, a presumptive heir to the earl-He was one of those willing slaves whom the seductive dom was born. In half-an-hour afterwards, the earl re-Mrs. Clermont bound to her triumphant chariot; he had turned, and was led by Mr. Middleton to the chamber, before followed and admired her, because it was the fashion where he kindly saluted the young mother and her child, to do so; but, since his marriage, she seemed more than and expressed his displeasure at the absence of the rest of

for an hour or two, leaving Harriet's maid on duty, by the The elder brother of her husband was a baron, in pos- bed-side. The valet yet waited up to let his master in. At four o'clock the well-known signal was given, and he to make to you, and I forbear making any to your wife opened the door: "O, my lord!" said the man, "I have and daughters, although they have not behaved well to my been looking for you every where: my lady—" he stopt, poor girl. The blow it pleases Heaven to inflict falls almost terrified at the wild and haggard looks of his master.

" Speak, fellow!" exclaimed Lord Delville, sternly.

shortly replied: "is brought to bed of a boy." Lord Del-ville struck his forehead with his clenched hands, and rush-It was the opinion of the doctor, that no delay should

A single lamp was burning in the chamber, and Har-She saw the door softly open, and Lord Delville, with a countenance which she declared would haunt her all her doubts, and fears. life, enter: he approached the bed, and gazed for a few minutes on his wife and child. Harriet's extreme paleness, and a slight contraction of the brow, gave proof of recent suffering, but there was a smile of heavenly calm heart of her husband. The infant, round which both arms of the new-made mother were fondly clasped, lay on her light scenery around her, a carriage, which she knew to bosom.

A sigh, almost a groan, burst from Lord Delville; he stooped down and kissed both Harriet and her babe, and her by the footman; it was from Mr. Middleton, and conaverting his eyes, turned slowly away, proceeding to the tained but these words, in a hand very different from his door, which stood ajar; he leaned his head against it for a minute; then, with an effort almost convulsive, and without looking back, rushed forward, and the waiting-woman ter of an hour, Mrs. Johnston was on her road to town. heard no more, except the distant sound of the closing of the front door.

had that night succeeded, to the utmost, in the scheme he had laid, and that the injured husband had been fully and fatally convinced of the dishonour of his wife. " Do not desert me!" were the only words the unhappy woman spoke, as, on bending knees, and with streaming eyes, she clung to her companion in guilt; and, at the moment when the scene just detailed, was passing in the apart-ment of his wife, Mrs. Clermont was waiting for Lord Delville, in a post-chaise, a few yards from the door of the earl's house. Before noon, the next day, they were well on their way over the Straits of Dover.

" Has Lord Delville yet returned home?" whispered Harriet.

The young woman, with much presence of mind, replied; "He has been in your room, my lady, and has kissed both you and the child."

"Thank God!" she ejaculated, and, with a lightened heart, passed her hand fondly over her infant, and again composed herself to rest.

It is impossible to describe the astonishment and con-sternation into which the earl and his family were thrown, on the following morning, when Colonel Clermont called, and informed them of what had taken place. After some consultation, it was agreed upon, that the earl should communicate the painful intelligence to Mr. Middleton, in or- frame; while folded, like an infant, in the arms of Mrs. der that he might break it to his daughter. This was done: the earl, with symptoms of unfeigned distress, and and refreshing; the household met her at the gate, half in his innocent daughter. The unhappy father seemed struck taken into the house. She was pleased to observe, that, in to the heart; he leaned his head upon the table, and, for a few minutes, neither spoke nor moved: at length he raised his eyes, and, clasping his hands, exclaimed :

content to remain in the condition of life in which it our absence." pleased Him to place us! My lord, I have no reproach "Why, my lady," replied James, " if I had been in-

as heavily on your heads, as it does upon ours; may God grant strength to bear it, to her who needs it most !" He "Your lady-" the poor valet forgot, in his fright, the left the room, and, having given orders that, after her mefine French phrases he intended to have made use of, and dical attendant had visited Lady Delville, he should be re-

take place in informing Lady Delville of the whole truth: her inquiries for her husband had already become very riet's maid had ensconced herself in an easy chair, behind anxious, and he thought that the blow, which could not be a curtain, on the side of the bed farthest from the door. long parried, should be permitted to fall, before her mind became too much harrassed by her own conjectures,

At eight o'clock on the evening of that eventful day, as Mrs. Johnston, seated by the latticed windows opening towards her neat lawn, gemmed and perfumed by all the welcome flowers of spring, en attendant the preparation of around her mouth, which struck, like a dagger, to the the tea-equipage, and the renewal of the not yet discarded fire, was enjoying, with a few friends, the beautiful moonbe Lady Delville's, drove rapidly by, and, sweeping round, drew up at the gate: a note was immediately delivered to usual neat and legible writing: "We are all in great distress ;-pray come to my poor Harriet!"-and, in a quar-

She found the earl's mansion dark and shut up, with the knocker muffled; she was conducted to Lady Delville's It is only necessary to explain, that Colonel Clermont drawing room, and was there met by Mr. Middleton, whose neglected dress, and the grief-marked countenance made her fear that the worst was impending, for she thought only of the death of Harriet. It was, therefore, with the utmost astonishment, indignation, and grief, that she listened to Mr. Middleton's hasty recital of what had really occurred, and which was, indeed, to all appearance, bringing his daughter rapidly to the grave; a succession of long fainting fits had taken place during the day; she now, however, slept.

Mrs. Johnston entered the room; she slept, indeed, but the burning cheek, parched lip, half-opened eye, and convulsive movements terrified Mrs. Johnston. She took her place by her bed-side, and, through her long and dangerous illness, never quitted her.

At the end of six weeks, the patient expressed an anxious wish to return to her father's villa at Twickenham: it was complied with, and the arrangements were immediately made for that purpose. She took an affectionate leave of the old earl, and a civil one of the ladies, who had

been regular in their daily inquiry and visit.

As she approached Twickenham, the vivid recollection of the happy months she had passed there, as a daughter and as a bride, rushed forcibly on the mind of Harriet. and violently affected her shattered nerves and weakened with no paternal shielding or softening of the conduct of joy, and half in sorrow; she shook hands with them all, his son, revealed to Mr. Middleton this public desertion of and begged to be carried round the gardens, before being spite of her father's absence, her gardens and green-houses were in the most exact order, and looked more beautiful than ever: " I have to thank you, James," she said to the " My child! my child!-would to God we had been gardener, "for your great attention to your charge during

and beautiful; Harriet was alone, with the exception of comfortably settled, her father and Mr. Heartly returned the sleeping infant in her arms. "I wonder whether Mr. to town. Heartly will accompany my father?" and then she sighed, probably have requited it, even had I known of it!" And friend of here, as soon as she found her spirits equal to then the image of the handsome, the fascinating, the be- such an effort. loved Lord Delville, rushed over her heart and brain, and, strove to speak, but the silent tears were coursing each reading. other down the cheeks of Harriet, and, angry with himself, and followed by Mr. Heartly.

cated to his daughter, that Lord Delville had directed that English society especially ;-kissing the feet of those who the deeds of settlement should be returned; thus giving up were a step above her in the scale of fashion, and striving all claims upon his wife's fortune: he had also desired that unmercifully to kick down those who were a step below the child should remain under the sole charge of Lady her. Without birth, wealth, or education, she yet suc-Delville. Mr. Clermont and his brother were occupied in ceeded in planting herself in certain circles, where she had arrangements for bringing the cause before a court of law, no pretensions to be; she was callous to all affronts, and and the Belmont family, in their impoverished state, were received smilingly the broadest hints, while acting in direct in great consternation as to the result. They were about opposition to them.

leaving their mansion in town, and returning, on a more "You know," she continued, "I was very intimate with leaving their mansion in town, and returning, on a more reduced income than ever, to Twickenham.

It was decided by Harriet's physician, that, as soon as she had gained a little more strength, she should be re- the other lady, a middle-aged, well-dressed woman, with a moved to the coast for the benefit of the sea-air, bathing, benevolent but penetrating countenance.

clined to be careless,—which I am sure I was not,—Mr. and a change of scene; and Hastings, that salubrious, Frank, who has been backwards and forwards this last quiet, and cheerful spot, was fixed upon. Frank was demonth, would not have allowed me; and, indeed, since he spatched by Mr. Middleton to choose a residence; and he heard, ten days ago, that you were coming here, he has succeeded in securing a charming marine villa, near the been working with his own hands, inside of the house and town, splendidly fitted up, surrounded by a little domain, out, to have every thing in order for you." Poor Harriet tastefully laid out, in the most perfect order, and comfelt her heart swell, and her eyes again fill, at this speech; manding a beautiful view. Harriet was anxious to leave but she was fortunately not observed, for every body was Twickenham before the Belmonts returned to their resibusy admiring and talking to the baby, who had just dence there; and, within a month, with feelings of the most opened a pair of laughing eyes, and was crowing at all sincere gratitude and affection, she took leave of the kind and excellent Mrs. Johnston, who promised soon to pay On the following evening, Mr. Middleton had promised her a long visit, and, accompanied by her father, Lady to be at Twickenham; and Harriet and her baby, after Delville proceeded to Hastings. She was so satisfied with having been drawn round the grounds in a garden-chair, her new residence that she took it for a term of three were installed by Mrs. Johnston in the drawing-room, on years; scarcely aware at the time, but pleased afterwards a sofs, opposite the trellised window opening to the lawn, to recollect that Belmont Castle, the hereditary seat of the while she returned to meet Mr. Middleton, and to report earl's family, was situated on the coast of Sussex, a few progress. It was twilight, and all around were still, serene, hours' journey from her present abode. Having seen her

It was not Harriet's wish, under her peculiar circumand the recollection of the scene in the breakfast-room ve- stances, and in her present delicate state of health, to form randa strongly occurred to her; its meaning, she had of any new acquaintances: she had, besides, taken a distaste course never doubted, followed, as it immediately was, by to society, and only thought of that in which she had movthe departure of Mr. Heartly to the Continent, and she ed for one season in London, with feelings almost amount-had never seen him since: "Alas! how unconscious I ing to aversion. She had, however, promised Mrs. Johnwas of his affection ! and how ill, at that time, I should ston to allow her 'o introduce her, by letter, to a valued

A few days after her arrival she entered the library on pressing her infant closer to her; "O! how could he de- the marine parade, in order to make her subscription, and sert us, my child!" she exclaimed, passionately. At that to select some books and drawing materials. She sent on moment, a step approaching attracted her attention; it her carriage with her child and maid for a short airing, was Frank himself, slowly walking up the path. He looked while so employed; and waiting for their return, she was thinner and paler, than when she last saw him; his countenance was thoughtful, and even gloomy; he advanced, time since she had seen one, for, in fact, they were purwithout raising his eyes from the ground, until he was posely kept from her. Two ladies entered the library and near the house, when he cast an anxious look at the upper took their seats near her, but she did not even look at windows, as though he thought the object of his cares must them, for her eyes were rivetted by the following parabe in those apartments. All his mental preparations for graph: " On dit-that Lord Delville is about receiving a the interview were overthrown, on finding her so close to diplomatic appointment at one of the minor courts of Gerhim as he entered: the rosy tranquil infant, the pale, many, where it is expected he will reside for some time emaciated, and miserable-looking young mother!—could with his frail and lovely friend. It is averred, also, that he this be Harriet-the happy, levely, innocent Harriet,-at has relinquished all claim to share in the wealth of his seventeen? "Do you not know me, Frank?" she said, deserted wife: this is as it should be; but where are the as she extended her hand:—he took it, knelt, and pressed ten thousand pounds damages to come from?" With a it to his lips; he could not quell his deep emotion,—a trembling hand, Harriet laid down the newspaper, and burning drop fell on the hand he held, -he looked up, and took up another, merely to sustain the appearance of

" How the papers do ring with the Delville business!" he turned away, and left the room. Harriet struggled to said one of the ladies, affectedly. Harriet raised her eyes, regain her composure, for she knew that her father must and recognised in the speaker a person who had been be near; he soon entered, accompanied by Mrs. Johnston, much indebted to her in London; and for chaperoning whose dowdy daughter, she had once or twice got into a In the course of the evening Mr. Middleton communi- scrape. She was one of those hangers on who spoil society,

the Belmonts last season ?"

"I have heard you say so, very often indeed," replied

lac pri bei stre

m

at h and Crur to yo

sho

with the g her fi M fortun

She h reader ter int

pitied."

" Why, poor thing ! one can't help pitying her to be sure; but she certainly was not a match for Lord Delville: with Mrs. Crumpley in the library. I have heard Lady Katherine say, that had he married an life, this affair would not have happened."

as you call it?"

"Because the family wanted money, you know."

claim to it, and she will probably die off, her health being proficient in it.

very bad, or sink back among her own set!"

"Well-mind what you are about, Mrs. Crumpley! sumptive heir, and that, in the usual course of things, nothing can prevent her becoming Countess of Belmont: these are weighty considerations for a person like you." This was said in a tone of strong and contemptuous sarcasm, but taken with a civil smile and an approving nod.

At this moment Harriet's carriage drew up; the footman putting his head into the library door, inquired if her ladyship were still there. The coronetted carriage instantly attracted the attention of Mrs. Crumpley; but, on the question being asked, her eyes were turned with surprise on the hitherto unregarded figure that had sat near face, as Harriet rose and, somewhat feebly, proceeded to the carriage, assisted into it by the bowing and officious although its style and expression were altered. shopman.

" Pray, sir," inquired Mrs. Crumpley, " who is that-

is she a late arrival?"

at his desk, "she has just written her name down."

Mrs. Crumpley flew to the book; the other lady, who

" Ha! ha! I beg your pardon for laughing, Mrs.

to you, Mrs. Crumpley."
Such incidents as these, so young as Harriet was, and side, could only contribute to render her the more disgusted career; his talents were of the highest order, and he was with it; and her friends regretted the love of solitude, and universally courted and esteemed. " I shall hear of his the gloomy and misanthropic turn her mind seemed about marriage, next," thought Harriet. to settle in. It was only at the most earnest entreaty of of Mrs. Johnston's friend.

fortune, and considerable landed property near Hastings. been under important obligations to the late Mr. Johnston, come his debtor to that amount. and, strange to say, his daughter had remained sincerely

Three years glided away: du

"And of course," continued the first speaker, " I knew Mrs. Johnston. She was perfectly as fait at Harriet's hissomething of this Lady Delville." "I have heard her very well spoken of, and much whole resources of her powerful mind, her excellent heart, her tact and knowledge of the world. On her entrance, Harriet immediately recognised the lady who had spoken

Nothing could be more advantageous to Harriet than accomplished and fashionable woman in his own sphere of the formation of this acquaintance, which soon ripened into the sincerest and most lasting friendship on both sides; "Why did he not then marry in his own sphere of life, marked on that of Mrs. Wilmot, by zeal and devotion, and on that of Harriet, by gratitude and respect. The fine taste, and cultivated intellect of Mrs. Wilmot, developed "Then I am very sorry they did not eatch a Tartar, those mental capacities in Harriet, which had hitherto lain who with her money would have kept the family in dormant. Besides a most efficient course of reading in her order. Lady Delville, I am informed, has arrived here. own language, the treasures of the French and Italian I suppose, as you were so intimate, you intend calling on were thrown open to her; the beauties of poetry, that highest, most veiled, and therefore least relished of the arts, " Hem !--it is said that the Belmonts mean to take no she now began to comprehend and enjoy; music and paintfarther notice of her; her money is no longer useful to ing relieved her more serious studies; of the latter, espethem, for her husband has, foolishly enough, resigned all cially, she was very fond, and became, at length, quite a

But there was an alteration in Harriet's mind, that surprised even herself: it seemed, as it were, to awake within Recollect that she is very rich, is the mother of the pre. her; a calm and dignified submission to her lot, took place of those inward repinings, in which she had unsparingly indulged; if the heart-felt laugh of youth and joy had fled for ever, the tear of heart-wringing woo had also ceased. Without losing one atom of its peculiarly feminine and delicate texture, her mind was gradually acquiring firmness and solidity. In the indulgence of her best affections towards her father and her child, and towards her small, but well-selected circle of friends; in the acts of benevolence to the afflicted and the poor; in the full employment of her time, and in the constant heart-exercise of the purest, meekest, and most trusting devotion, Harriet found that peace, which better experience had taught her, " the her, in a plain white morning dress, warm shawl, and world cannot give." Sea-air, bathing, exercise, and an exstraw bonnet, but she could not catch a glimpse of the cellent constitution, all contributed to restore to Harriet her former health, and even more than her former beauty,

By degrees, Harriet became more sought after than she had any idea of, and more the subject of conversation than she would have wished. Among the strangers who "Yes, ma'am," replied the man, as he re-seated himself visited Hastings, many a manœuvre was put in practice, and many a solicitation made to Mrs. Wilmot, to obtain a peep at Lady Delville; and those who had been acquainted with her in London, and also those who had overlooked had watched the scene, stepped up lightly behind her, with her in London, and also those who had overlooked and their eyes caught Lady Delville's name at the same her acquaintance there, all anxiously renewed it, as far as they could.

Her father frequently came down, and so did Mrs. John-Crumpley, but I can't help it-ha! ha! ha! good morning ston; Mr. Heartly more seldom, and when he did so, was usually Mrs. Wilmot's guest, with whom he had been long acquainted. He had been returned to Parliament, as one so very lately accustomed to see the world on its worse of the city-members, and was expected to run a brilliant

In the course of the first winter of Harriet's residence er father, that she at length consented to the introduction at Hastings, Mr. Clermont's cause came on. The damages were laid at ten thousand pounds; they were awarded at Mrs. Wilmot was a widow without children, with a large five thousand; which sum, before the court broke up, was paid by Mr. Middleton's attorney into the hands of Lord She had been foolish enough, or wise enough, as the Delville's, who immediately passed it into those of Mr. reader may choose to settle it,-thus circumstanced, to en-Clermont's agent. Lord Delville instructed his attorney to ter into no second matrimonial alliance. Her father had thank Mr. Middleton, and to acknowledge his having be-

Three years glided away: during this time, no written grateful for them, and had attached herself warmly to old communication was received from Lord Delville to his wife

sequently, they were excluded from her answers.

's; he sent up his card, and was instantly admitted ing so unwell." into the earl's bed-chamber, who was gasping under a rapid and violent inflammation of the lungs: the room had ness with me?" were the only reply. been cleared by his order, and no one remained but the physician and the valet. The earl held out his hand to commissioned to put into your hands this note from him, Mr. Middleton was hurried from the apartment.

himself set off for the continent, and be the bearer of the we have met before?" letter to Lord Delville.

The death of the good earl took place on the following enham." day, and intelligence of it was immediately conveyed to Lody Delville. After the funeral, Mr. Middleton went nutes;" and he left the room with his father's letter. down to Hastings, and Mr. Heartly set out on his mission.

On Mr. Heartly's arrival at Baden, he went to the house of a friend of his, an English merchant, resident there; late father, to do all in my pot er to effect a reconciliation from that gentleman, he learned every particular that he was desirous to know concerning Lord Delville, which may be thus compressed: That, on his lordship's first arrival, he was dissipated and extravagant, keeping open ther's last-his dying request." house for gentlemen, living in a constant routine of company, and playing high: but all this was an unnatural effort, his spirits were forced, and he was evidently but ill Mrs. Clermont was very expensive, and, in spite of all his handsome salary, he soon found himself involved in difficulties. He suddenly changed his mode, and ran at once into the opposite extreme; reduced his establishment, shut himself up, was never to be seen out but on business, or at court, or when he was met, unattended, on his long solitary rides, while his health seemed to become every day more precarious. All this did not suit Mrs. Clermont, and, in a very short time after the new system was established, she placed herself under the protection of a German prince, and disappeared. Two months since, Lord Delville had, by the advice of his physician, applied for a short leave of absence, and was now at Spa for the benefit of his health. The account of the earl's death had already reached Baden, and, no doubt, letters from his family, direct to Spa, had, before this, informed Lord Del- fully, to repress his emotion. "The countess appears ville of the melancholy event. On receiving this information of Hastings; I suppose she finds it gay and agreeville of the melancholy event. On receiving this information, Mr. Heartly made no delay in continuing his route able?" to Spa.

It was late in the evening when he arrived there at the she leads a very seeluded life." principal hotel, and, the following morning, after break. "Who are her most intimate fast, he proceeded, accompanied by a guide, to the house

and, of course, none was made by her. She occasionally of Lord Delville, now Earl of Belmont: it was very small, received a kind note of inquiry from the earl, in which the and retired; a servant, in new mourning livery, opened the names of none of his family were ever mentioned, and, con- door; he gave in his card: the servant returned, and said, that he was desired to ask whether Mr. Heartly's visit Harriet had now reached her twenty-first year, and af- were on business, as the earl, as yet, received no visits of fairs stood in the position just described, when Mr. Mid-ceremony. Mr. Heartly replied, that his visit was on busidleton, while waiting one morning for his carriage, to take ness, and he was then shown up into a small stitting room, him down to Hastings, glanced his eye over a newspaper, scantily furnished: a gentleman, en robe de chambre, half and was struck by the following paragraph: "The Earl rose from a sofa, on which he was reclining, surrounded of Belmont was taken seriously ill, in the House of Peers, by magazines and newspapers. Mr. Heartly advanced, last evening; he was conveyed to his friend, Lord ——'s bowed, and took a scat, and then, for a moment, fixed his residence, without delay, and medical aid procured; we eyes carnestly on the invalid; he could scarcely believe are sorry to learn that his lordship is considered in great that he saw before him the gallant, gay, handsome young danger; his family were sent for from Twickenham." nobleman, he had met, under such peculiar circumstances, Mr. Middleton stept into his carriage, and ordered it to Lord but four years since: " I am sorry to see your lordship look-

A cool bow, and, " I think, sir; you said you had busi-

Mr. Middleton, and with difficulty said, "I am dying." and this letter from your father, the late earl." Lord Bel-He then turned to his valet, and by signs ordered him to mont's countenance changed, a vivid, but transient flush draw out his desk, which stood near, in its packing case; passed over it, and his hand trembled, as he received the the man opened it, and at the top lay a scaled letter, direct papers. He opened the note from Mr. Middleton; it ed to Lord Delville. The earl gave this to Mr. Middleton : merely contained these words: "Should the Earl of Bel-"Deliver it speedily;—my love to your dear daughter;—mont have any communication to make, on the subject of good bye, good bye?" he waved his hand impatiently, and the accompanying letter, he may make it freely and safely to the bearer, Mr. Heartly: Thomas Middleton." The He consulted with Mr. Heartly, and it was decided that, earl then, in his turn, fixed a scrutinizing look on Mr. after the earl's funeral had taken place, Mr. Heartly should Heartly: "Your name is familiar to me, and I-I believe

n

es ha

az

to

th

the

chi

fro

pov

Suc

Ha

no

Wor

or a

ing

appr

simp

have

The

ings

her i

unior

with

sir, s

will 1

hearts wife;

her w

bestor

the far

Lo

" I had the honour of meeting your lordship at Twick-

"Yes,-yes,-I recollect :- excuse me for a few mi-

He was absent fully half-an-hour, and on his return traces of deep agitation were yet visible in his countenance. " Mr. Heartly, this letter is an earnest request from my with my wife, the daughter of your friend."

" Mr. Middleton and myself both presumed that it was so; and Providence has willed that it should be your fa-

"Even so," replied Lord Belmont tremulously, and

" Perhaps your lordship would wish for time to make your decision; if so, I am quite at your orders,—I am here without any other object in view."

"You are very good—very considerate: have you seen Lady Delville—the Countess I should now say lately 7

About a month since, I had that honour."

"Her health has been long re-established, I believe?" Quite so-no one ever recollects her ladyship looking so beaut- so well, as she does at present,"

Lord Belmont sighed: " And my little son?"

" O, he is quite a picture of health, and beauty, and happiness! He resembles your lordship very much, but his eyes are his mother's."

Another pause, during which the earl strove, success-

"She is fond of it; but in its gaicties she takes no share

" Who are her most intimate friends?"

" She has but one at Hastings-Mrs. Wilmot."

friendship of your countess."

Heartly took his leave.

has sacrificed his happiness more completely than I have done; domestic comfort, health, competency, reputation, have all been either destroyed or greatly injured. To talk right in the opinion of the world." of my regret would be folly; it is written, like the mark of Cain, upon my brow: to talk of my desire to have any of these blessings restored, would be equal folly. It seems that a glimpse of hope is opened to me by your mission, but it is so obscured by such deep shadows, and surrounded by so my difficulties, that I almost despair."

" How so, my lord ?"

"This letter comes from my father; his request at any

and be refused."

have never heard your name mentioned in her presence, to in her most intimate conversations with her father, since mont Castle is now vacant." the first advance."

" It may be so-but still, years have clapsed without the most trifling inquiry or mark of interest, without even child; without the slightest effort to redeem her husband from his errors; not a word of comfort, while oppressed by absence from all he loved, by unavailing regrets, by

Harriet, so gentle and humble as she was.

"Gentle and humble she is now, my lord-but she is no longer what you first beheld her, the inexperienced, happy girl; not the young and timid bride, with a new world opening to her-such a world! and without a friend or a guide to advise or direct her. Experience and suffer-ing have taught their usual bitter lesson, with more than their usual effect; they have taught her to know and to appreciate herself; they have left untouched the beautiful simplicity, purity, and tenderness of her heart, while they have unfolded the treasures of a mind of the first order. The Countess of Belmont knows what is due to her feelings as an injured wife, and to her dignity as a virtuous one; and I venture to say that if your lordship wait for her first advance-much as it may cost her-your reunion will never take place on this side of the grave,"

Lord Belmont made no reply, but sat for some minutes with his hand over his face; at length he said: "Well, sir, supposing that I yield this point, yet in what view will my conduct appear to the world? Bankrupt in the hearts of all others, I turn again to sue for that of my

"Ha, Mrs. Wilmot! I have met her, and heard of her fusing to avail yourself of the settlement made on you from the time you separated from your wife, is well "She is in all respects worthy of the confidence and known, and has been smiled at by the world you dread, as rather too chivalric for this money-grasping and money-"Well, Mr. Heartly! I will not ask you to an invalid's spending age. My lord, I do not mean to affect to underdinner; but, if you will call early in the evening, I shall value the opinion of the world; nay, I will do it the justice be most happy to see you." They shook hands, and Mr. to say, that, when the whole facts of the case are before it, its opinion is almost always correct; the misfortune is, " Mr. Heartly," said the earl, when the conversation that, collectively as well as individually, it is apt to judge was renewed in the evening, "I am aware that no man of the whole from a part only. The first object of a firstrate mind is to do what it believes to be right; the first object of a second-rate mind is to do what it believes to be

" Then I suppose you place me among the second-

rates?" said the earl smiling.

" My lord," replied Mr. Heartly, evading an answer to this delicate question, " I do not see what the world can say against an erring husband seeking the forgiveness of his wife; and surely no time can be more proper than the present; the recent death of your father, and his late injunction may be reasonably supposed sufficient to soften time, especially his last one, would be sacred to me-but the hearts of his family, and to lead them all to reconcilia-I have no intimation from my wife, and I may say indeed, tion and peace. In point of rank and wealth you stand as none from Mr. Middleton; I shall, therefore, probably ask you have always stood; upon her you have bestowed your coronet with all its dignities and advantages; she, on you, "My Lord, I do not pretend to know any thing what- has bestowed her wealth; in these mere worldly exchanges ever of the sentiments of your countess on the subject; I I conceive you to be equal, and, in all probability, the balance will ultimately be in your favour, when your expecand I believe that it has been never, or very rarely alluded tations from the East are realized. I believe, too, that Bel-

your departure: but there is one point on which I am very "Yes, its ten years' lease expired three months since: clear—that it is you, not your wife, who are bound to make it is now inhabited only by two or three grey-headed do-"Yes, its ten years' lease expired three months since: mestics, who keep the old place clean and aired, and its venerable avenues free from fallen leaves-but this is all."

A few days passed over, during which the earl seemed any communication-from her at least-concerning our to take a great partiality for his new acquaintance; each day brought them more and more together, until, at length, they scarcely separated. Mr. Heartly had ample opportunity of forming a just estimate of the husband of poverty, and ill-health! Women are not usually made of Harriet, and he deeply regretted, that a heart so well dissuch stern stuff, at least of all did I expect to find it in posed and affectionate, and a mind capable of better posed and affectionate, and a mind capable of better things, should have been so warped and misled. He had great hopes that both might be redeemed, but he could not conceal from himself that Lord Belmont's health was in the most precarious and even dangerous state; by it, an unfavourable re-action was produced on the mind; his judgment was weakened, his temper rendered irritable, his opinion indecisive, and his schemes wavering. The earl had requested Mr. Heartly to stay with him for a fort. night, and at the end of that time he promised to make up his mind on the delicate subject of his mission, which therefore ceased to be reverted to in the course of their conversations.

> The fortnight was near its close, when, very early one morning, Mr. Heartly was roused from his bed by a note from his lerdship: " Events of importance seldom come singly; I have great news to tell you-do not waste a minute."

On Mr. Heartly's arrival he found the earl in bed; he

held up a large packet:

"Read it!" he exclaimed, and sunk back on his pillow, apparently exhausted with the force of his emotions. wife; and, oppressed with poverty, I kneel to ask her for Heartly stepped from the bed-room into the little sittingher wealth, and for all the comforts and benefits it will room, and anxiously removed an envelope; it continued two letters; one from his mother, the dowager, and the " My lord, you confound the opinion of the world with other from his agent; they informed the earl that his unthe fact itself; you and we know well that the fact will cle had died on his passage to Calcutta, but that the ship not be as you state it; your disinterested conduct in re- had brought on his effects and documents, among the latter his will, (a copy was stated to have been left at Cal- road to Belmont Castle. They reached it at nightfall, and, cutta,) by which he made his nephew sole heir to his vast in consequence of the order received by the steward from wealth.

turning and taking his hand.

suddenly changing his tone, he clasped his hands, and rais- spoke to them so kindly, looked so happy and yet so tearher forgiveness, and to bless my child !"

time Lord Behnont had alluded to the state of his health ; valid: "He is, I am sure," said Harriet, with that buoy

careless about it.

land without delay, on the plea of extreme ill health, ac-siding in that neighbourhood, was engaged; and a physicompanied by certificates signed by the principal medical cian of great celebrity at Hastings had promised to attend practitioners of the Spa. Letters were written to the two as frequently as possible. countesses, and an order to the old steward at Belmont Castle; a communication was also made to Baden.

way assisted, soothed, and cheered his friend. The sur-prise, although, with the exception of his uncle's death, a should not move from Twickenham, until farther notice; most pleasurable one, was evidently too much for Lord however, they assembled in council on the subject, and

that he should never reach England.

Harriet was seated at breakfast with her father, at rights, and of course knew nothing of the communication Hastings, when the servant who had been sent to the post- made to her. office returned. He brought three or four business-like eyes, and it was some minutes before she could collect of conduct necessary to be pursued on this occasion. power to open the letter; observing that her father was quite absorbed with his communications, she broke the seal in the hall, attended by her father and the servants, and, and read :-

" HARRIET! my wife! Can you forgive me! Can you believe, that, from the fatal moment in which I tore myself away, I have never known an instant's peace ?--that the images of my wife and child, such as I then beheld them, sleeping in their innocence, have never ceased to haunt and to reproach me? I have suffered, Harriet, in mind and in body, not perhaps more than I have deserved, but been better prepared." enough I trust to entitle me to your pity and forgiveness. Mourning over the yet warm ashes of my father, I beseech you, for the sake of our child-for your own sakemy Harriet, I beseech you not to reject my prayer! for the time will come, and shortly, when your kind and affectionate heart will grieve at the thought of having inflicted an additional, an unnecessary wound. In a few days 1 shall be at Belmont Castle ;-dare I hope that I may meet you there-you, and your little one !- God bless you its mistress, she does not enter it at all." both!

BELMONT."

tracted the attention of Mr. Middleton, and he rose just in present." time to receive in his arms the pale and insensible Harriet. Assistance was instantly procured, and the usual remedies " let us go to Dover to meet my brother there: we have no soon restored her; she embraced her father fervently, and authority from him to acknowledge this lady as the mistress calling for her child, shed tears of rapture over him, while Mr. Middleton perused the letter.

Lord Belmont, found fires lit, beds made, and as much pre-" I congratulate you, my lord," said Mr. Heartly, re-paration as could be expected on so short a notice. With what feelings of gratitude, veneration, and hope did the young Lord Belmont grasped his and said, "Now, my friend, countess pass through the massive gateways, and along I will do all that you wish; I will even throw myself on the magnifect avenues leading to her husband's lordly my knees to my injured, my deserted Harriet." Then residence! She shook hands with the old servants, and ing his eyes, exclaimed: "God grant me but life to receive ful, that their hearts were hers as soon as they beheld her. The following day was employed in making every Mr. Heartly was deeply affected, for this was the first possible arrangement, for the comfort of the expected inhe had always seemed absolutely ignorant of, or extremely ancy of hope peculiar to the young, " more depressed in reless about it.

An application was forwarded by that day's post to will soon restore him." The medical gentleman, who had Downing street, requesting permission to return to Eng. been accustomed to attend the Belmont family, while re-

The downger countess had received a note from her son, to say that he should be in England in a few days, Mr. Heartly despatched the official letters, and in every and that, when arrived there, she would hear again from Belmont's shattered nerves, and he seemed apprehensive decided on establishing themselves in Belmont Castle to receive him. They never once thought of Harriet and her

It was with some surprise and consternation, that, on looking letters, which he delivered to Mr. Middleton; he the second morning after her arrival, Harriet was apprised then presented one to the countess. The superscription of the approach of an arant courier, who, on being introwas written in a hasty, trembling, crooked hand, which duced, announced that the dowager and her two daughters she did not immediately recognise; she turned it, and would be at the castle in two or three hours, and that dinlooked at the seal,—the blood rushed to her face, then left ner was to be prepared for them. Harriet, with the concurit as white as marble, a film seemed to float before her rence of her father, soon made up her mind as to the line

> On the approach of the carriage, she stationed herself as soon as the ladies had alighted, she went forward to receeive them: they appeared struck with amazement at

perceiving her.

" Madam," she said to the dowager, " I am most happy to have the honour of seeing you and my sisters-in-law at Belmont Castle; I only regret that you did not give me somewhat longer notice, that your apartments might have

The dowager looked much perplexed, and, at length stammered out: "We are-very much astonished-very much, indeed, to find you and your father here!"

"I hope, madam," said the young countess, drawing herself up, " that the surprise is at least a pleasurable

Lady Katherine stepped forward: "To cut the matter short," she cried, "unless my mother enter this castle as

" The mother of the Earl of Belmont," calmly replied Harriet, "is, or ought to be, the most welcome of all guests at Belmont Castle; but it is only as a guest that A struggling sigh and a slight rustling movement at even she can be received, when the wife of the earl is

" Then let us go," said Lady Katherine to her mother, of this castle; we have suffered enough already from the introduction of these low-born, uneducated, purse-proud That afternoon beheld them, with a small suite, on their people into our family; when not only now that he is

commanded the hand of the daughter of the first peer of the with his weak and trembling hands broke the seal. realm. But we shall see," she continued, as they returned to the carriage, "whether the power of the lord of the castle be not superior to that of the lady."

colour rise, and his mild, calm eye fire with indignation; and happiness, I trust, are awaiting it also. Your mother but she caught him by the arm, and whispered: "For my and sisters were here a few days since, and I regret that sake, my father!" He allowed the appeal, and before the I could not prevail upon them to remain. God bless you,

had quitted the hall.

Lord Belmont received, without delay, the permission he had requested to return to England, and immediately friend was near his side; "Thank God, I shall, at least, prepared for his journey. He easily induced Mr. Heartly die happy !- But she speaks of my mother and sisters; is to become his fellow-traveller, who the more readily agreed it not strange they should, under present circumstances, to his request, from observing that the earl was not in a have gone to Belmont, and still more strange that, being state to travel with servants only; watchful and judicious there, they should not have staid? I fear there has been care had now become indispensable, and the great comfort some dissension !" he derived from Mr. Heartly's unremitting attention, he felt

exhausted a state, from rather a long and rough passage, and had taken some slight refreshment, Mr. Heartly went that Mr. Heartly landed first, in order to provide a sedan to the ladies to conduct them to the apartment. chair to carry him to the inn: he was rather surprised at

the Earl of Belmont.

letter conveyed to him on board."

Mr. Heartly looked at the letter; it was sealed in black, vail on you to stay; this is all she says." and directed by a female hand, but he knew it was not Harriet's.

" From whom does this come?"

ladies, is waiting his arrival at the hotel."

"Very good," replid Mr. Heartly, "I will take care of the letter."

the dowager and her daughters.

" I do not mean," he said, as he returned her letter, "to alarm your ladyship unnecessarily; but the earl, your that the castle was occupied by your wife; we did not even son, is very ill-very ill indeed; he is not aware of your know that any communication had, of late, taken plage bebeing in Dover, and by no means expects to meet you tween you." here; and however great the pleasure of such a meeting may prove, it cannot fail to hurry and excite him, in his he had made towards a reconciliation, on receiving the present exhausted condition. I venture, therefore, to ad- intelligence of his uncle's bequest, and he showed them vise that he should be brought here, and have a night's the letter he had received that morning. "On the whole,

The invalid passed a tolerable night, and slept until rather late on the following morning. On awaking he found Mr. Heartly, as usual, seated by his bed-side.

short and easy way to travel now."

it appear still more so."

further part of the room, pretending to busy himself about Belmont. some packages there, while it was read. The earl kissed They VOL. XXVIII. JANUARY, 1836 .- 8.

wealthy, but at any time, the heir of Belmont might have the characters that had been strangers to him so long, and

" Welcome, my beloved husband, to your home, your child, and your wife! At Belmont you will find us with During this violent speech, Harriet saw her father's my father, all anxiously awaiting your return; and health carriage had driven from the door, the father and daughter and bring you safe to your affectionate HARRIET!"

" Heartly!" said Lord Belmont, and in a moment his

Mr. Heartly then told him of the actual presence of his mother and sisters in the hotel. The news surprised and and acknowledged most gratefully.

They arrived safely at Dover; but the earl was in so agitated, but did not displease him; and when he was drest,

" May I venture to suggest," said he to them, " that if being accosted by a servant in mourning livery, who beg- there be any topic of an unpleasant nature, on which you ged to know whether he were not travelling in the suite of might have thought it necessary to speak, you will avoid it for the present: his nervous irritability is very great, "I am a friend of the earl, and am travelling with and it must be the object of all to keep him as tranquil as possible. He has just received a most affectionate letter "Then, perhaps, sir, you will be so good as to get this from the countess, in which she mentions that you had been at Belmont, and regrets that she was not able to pre-

By this time they had reached the door of the apartment, and, on entering, the mother was so shocked by the appearance of her son, that all thoughts, except of his ill-" From the dowager countess, who, with the two young ness, were banished from her mind; poor Lady Charlotte wept, and even the well-nursed spleen of her sister was subdued for the time. Without appearing to notice their emotion, he received them most affectionately, and when While his servants were looking for a sedan chair, Mr. they were seated round him, slightly expressed his regret Heartly went to the hotel, and was soon in the presence of that they had not taken up their quarters at Belmont

Castle. " To tell you the truth, my dear son, we were not aware

Lord Belmont explained, in a few words, the advances rest and refreshment, before your presence is announced my dear mother, it will be better that you should remain to him."

my dear mother, it will be better that you should remain here for a day or two: I am certain of your then receiv-The ladies were much alarmed at hearing this account, ing an invitation from Harriet; this will be more gratifyand immediate gave Mr. Heartly carte blanche to act as he ing to your feelings, to hers, and to my own; so let us judged best.

He then struggled to converse cheerfully until his car riage was announced; but, when he took leave of them, he did so with so much more solemnity and tenderness "My kind friend," said the earl, "I feel much composed than the expected short separation appeared to warrant, and refreshed, and am anxious to get on; we have but a that Mr. Heartly felt convinced, however dexterously he had contrived to veil the truth from them, he himself saw "Short and easy as it is," replied Mr. Heartly, cheer-and felt it but too clearly. On being placed in the carfully, "I think I have a talisman about me, that will make riage, his powers, which had been taxed to the utmost appear still more so."

during this scene, appeared quite exhausted; he was conHe opened the shutters, and having put a letter into the stantly supported by Mr. Heartly, sunk into a sort of earl's hands, retired with his accustomed delicacy to the doze, and never spoke excepting to ask if they were near

They arrived just as the setting sun was gliding its

majestic towers; Lord Belmont roused himself as they [man; he received the sacrament; then taking the hands entered the gates, and looked eagerly on each side at every of Harriet and Mr. Heartly, he said, "I feel even now that well remembered spot; for it was here that he had passed I am no longer of this world—life is abbing fast: let this, his childhood.

door of the library, in which Harriet had stationed herse! f, he became lethargic, and at five in the morning expired. being unwilling that their first meeting should take place in the presence of witnesses: there, he desired to be set down, and, leaning only on Mr. Middleton, entered the young and widowed countess bestowed her hand on Mr. room, the door of which Mr. Heartly immediately closed Heartly. The infant earl has become all that their most outside, and dismissed the servants.

the colour came to his lips, and the light to his eyes; she jointure. knelt by him; he threw his hand over her bright and tenderest emotion, while her warm tears fell fast on his world, and surrounded by all the enjoyments it can be-thin, pale cheeks. Not a word was spoken; it was a mo-stow, acknowledges, with humility and gratitude, her ment of feelings too highly wrought, and of too opposing great and numerous blessings. a nature for words; a moment of joy and of grief, of hope

When the first emotions had somewhat subsided, Mr. Middleton called the medical gentleman in attendance and such means were applied as soon restored the earl to comparative comfort and composure. His beautiful boy was then brought in, and for once he indulged in the over-Hall! and, most like, some of them will be coming in,

flowings of a parent's love.

The physician from Hastings arrived, and all was done that human means could do, to revert or to retard the patient tranquillity, and when, at last, laid in his bed, surrounded by every comfort that care and affection could bestow, he said to his friend: " Heartly do not look on me with that eye of pity: I am so happy!" He then good for somebody, one's quite sure." turned to Harriet, where she sat with his hand clasped in hers, struggling to suppress her agony; exertion and agitation had given to her cheek a fevered glow, and her eyes a restless brightness, which, though indicative of the most painful anxiety, were beautiful in themselves; she had thrown off the dress in which she had received her husband, and her eareless white wrapper and unbound hair, rather added to than diminished the effect. He looked at her tenderly and admiringly, then fervently exclaimed: ther really a good man?"

"O Harriet! Harriet! what a traitor have I been to myBoth the boys answered eagerly, "that papa was a very "O Harriet! Harriet! what a traitor have I been to myself! how have I crushed the fair wreath of happiness my good man." fate had woven!" He then lay for some time in thought; the opiate he had taken had evidently no effect in procuring rest, but his mind appeared to be particularly acute and active, and when he spoke, it was in a low, but clear and collected voice. He desired that the whole party, in. bought me." cluding the clergyman and solicitor, who had been sent for, and the medical gentlemen, with the head servants, might be assembled in the room. He then appointed Mr. Middleton and Mr. Heartly as guardians to his son, and fixed the jointure for his mother, an income for his sisters, and legacies for his servants; he gave, too, some directions concerning the management of the estate, and the clearance of the debts with which it was incumbered. These necessary arrangements he made with great cool-ness and precision; when concluded, he desired that all in whose family the incidents related occured, little should withdraw, excepting the family and the clergy- more than two years since.

my last act, prove how far above its sordid passions and Mr. Middleton came to the carriage door to receive petty jealousies I have already risen! Take her, my them, but he was also so utterly unprepared for the death-friend ! you have long loved her, disinterestedly, honouralike appearance of the earl, that his tongue could scarcely bly, hopelessly; be to her, and to my boy, what I ought utter his welcome. Lord Belmont shook his hand and to have been !- God bless you both!" He joined their pressed it to his lips, but did not speak. He was removed hands, and, with a deep sigh, sunk back on his pillow. from the carriage, and then borne through the hall to the A rapid and unfavourable change had already come on;

Two years after this melancholy and eventful night, the sanguine hopes could aspire to; and to their domestic cir-Harriet stood trembling with agitation; at the first cle have been added two lovely daughters. The settlement, glance she shricked, the next moment she received him originally made on Lord Delville, and which he so proalmost fainting in her arms. A sofa was near, and on perly relinquished, was, by the express desire of Harriet, that he was laid; in a minute or two he seemed to recover, continued for life to the dowager, in addition to her

The Countess of Belmont, supremely happy as a doughclustering tresses, and kissed her with the deepest and ter, a wife, and a mother, high in the estimation of the

From the Juvenile Forget Me Not, for 1836. THE ORANGE BOY.

BY MRS. HOFLAND

"Only to think of my being so busy to-day with the chimney-sweepers, and the family arrived last night at the for I know the two little gentlemem are stirring."

These words were uttered in lamentation by Sally Simpson, the wife of Mr. Talbot's* bailiff, to a neighimpending blow. Lord Belmont submitted himself with bour, as they stood together in the farm-yard, and were quickly followed by the addition,-" But 'tis no matter, seeing they have all got safe home, and his honour has already got into the justice-room, and my lady is doing

Her words were cut short by the arrival of two handsome boys, of about eight and six years of age, the sons of the master she had justly eulogised, and whom the good woman notwithstanding her bustle, was delighted to see. Before she had time to offer congratulation and welcome, the wretched and half-naked child who had just finished sweeping her chimney, rushed forward, and, addressing the elder in great trepidation, said, "Is your fa-

fit

ra

aw

na

ade

it 1

to

. .

tha

in t

plic it b

" And is he a justice of the peace?"

"Oh yes, and a member for the county."

"Well, then, please to take me to him, that he may be good to me-my master has used me ill ever since he

"Bought you?" cried all his auditors.

"Yes! he gave two golden sovereigns for me to the man who took me from my own mother.'

These words awoke compassion in all, but the loud voice of the master, who had now disposed of his soot and was prepared to leave the place, startled them, and the boy's entreaty was reiterated in the very agony of terror. Sally felt confident "that no bad lad would dare appeal to his hon-

geous, stood by him so closely that the brutal master could incident had he to relate of his later days; but good food, not seize his victim to inflict the punishment threatened cleanliness, and kindness apparently removed in turn for delay. Whilst the parties were thus situated, Mr. his sorrows also; he became the gayest and most grate-Talbot himself appeared, and the confusion of many voices ful of earthly beings, and exhibited a thousand tricks and subsided.

The extremes of human existence might be said to meet, as the miserable little sweep, tremblingly yet confidingly, stepped forward and looked up to the tall, handsome and all-powerful gentleman whose situation and appearance so strongly contrasted with his own, and who very employment excited. The boy soon ventured to say, "Please sir, master beats me and starves me cruelly."

The question "how came you by this boy?" drew forth the same account already given: "he had been bought from on board a collier, and he was an idle young dog, Nor wa who was growing saucy on his hands."

"Not saucy, but I can't help growing," said the child; "little master here can't help it, I dare say."

The young Talbots were very tall for their respective ages, and the words were spoken in a tone of such sorrowful deprecation as to touch the hearts of all. Proofs of ill usage were, indeed, soon displayed on his poor lean person, of a nature to justify Mr. Talbot in immediately depriving his master of a slave so illegally obtained: but when the man complained of his great loss, and that he had a large family to maintain, there was hesitation in Mr. Talbot's manner.

"Ask Jem, sir, if I a'nt a wife and five childers-he

always speaks truth."

"Yes, he has five," said the boy; "that's why I be kept so thin, that I may get up the flues, for they be all bigger than me."

Mr. Talbot put money into the man's hand, but reproved his cruelty sternly, and commanded him to return immediately, thankful that he had escaped punishment.— He hastily withdrew; whilst Mr. Talbot shocked by the view of want and suffering presented, endeavoured to control his sense of suffering by saying, in a gay voice to his boys, "Well! now you have got your wish, what will you do with this Flibbertigibbet I wonder?"

"My clothes will fit him, I am sure," said Frank.

awoke her sincere compassion and good will, but imagi-dressed, was jumping and tumbling on the platform. that of his patron, and shown various articles found only thrown. in the houses of the great; but, with equal truth and sim-plicity he declared, "that he had never seen any thing like Flitter say to himself, "I can do that;" and when she saw it before, except when he swept chimneys at Castle How- him step forward and address the master of the show, and ard." No! all he could remember was, that he had a afterwards step behind the curtain, she was afraid he was very good mother, who was dressed in black and had a himself going to play over his tricks: so far from that he baby is her arms, that there was a maid Nelly and a returned soon, and said he "would go home directly, as he gardens with currants in it; also he had a soft bed and had many things to do;" and although she told him a was called little Jemmy.

our," and the two Talbots, touched with sincere pity for Even these recollections seemed well-nigh obliterated, a poor creature about their own age, and naturally courselless, perhaps, by time than hardship, for many a moving accomplishments to please his " young masters," so that his name of Flibbertigibbet was confirmed to him. He could climb trees like a squirrel, play tunes on nick-nackers, make whistles and willow bird-cages, crow like a cock, whistle like a linet; and, when sent to the school Mr. Talbot provided for his own dependants in the neighbourencouraged him to speak by the look of compassion his ing village, he learnt to read with such rapidity that the master was convinced he had formerly been instructed. and he said himself, " he thought that must be the case, for the letters seemed somehow like old acquaintance to

> Nor was this the only proof of early instruction he gave, for, when taught to say his prayers and taken to church, he behaved with the propriety of one accustomed to go thither. He continued to speak truth upon all occasions, and, notwithstanding the hilarity of his spirits and his love of laughing and making others laugh, he never failed to perform most punctually those light labours committed to his care. Indeed, he loved the animals around him both for their own sakes and those to whom they belonged; and was so desirous of proving his thankfulness that, if permitted, he would have swept the chimney of his honour, much as he detested and even dreaded the employ

When little Flitter (as Sally called him) had been thus happily situated something more than a year, his young patrons were removed to Eton: a circumstance very afflicting to him at the time, and even after his sorrow was past, as young sorrows do pass, it was observed that he ceased to find pleasure in play, or to practise his former tricks and drollery, but that, at every moment he could spare, he was poring over a book and a map of England lent to him by his kind schoolmaster, who said, "it would show him where he now lived and the places he must have travelled through when he came."

The Simpsons thought it "mighty proper young gentlemen should learn every thing, but as to poor people troubling their heads with maps as well as books, that "And my cap will do for him, and mamma will give would never do;" so in order to divert him from this pur-"And I," said Sally, "will give him a good washing and the calves, they took him as a great treat to the summer fair at York, first shewing him the minister and mer fair at York, first shewing him the minister and "You must do more, Sally; keep him with you, and other places most remarkable in that ancient and interestmake him a steady, good little boy, till we see what he is ing city. On going to the busy part of the town, Sally and fit for," said his kind benefactor, whose sons had already her young charge were attracted by an exhibition like Mr. ran off to secure the means of clothing the destitute boy. Gyngell's, where a theatrical performance was about to Dame Simpson's share in this labour of love not only take place, and in the meantime a young lad, very gaudily nation also. The man from whom he had been liberated Here William Simpson left them, having some business, admitted that he had been stolen, and she concluded that but promised to return: and here for a time, they were it must have been from some very superior home: in order very glad to stay, like the crowd around them, all of whom to try if he could quicken his recollection by the sight of seemed delighted with the young performer, into whose a spacious house and costly furniture, he was taken into cap abundance of half-pence and not a few sixpences were

As the tumbling went on, Sally had repeatedly heard neighbor "would see to every thing," he persisted in returning-for which she was serry, as she saw that his and he could not hear of any second good justice to deeyes were full of tears, and he twice returned to shake her liver him from thraldom; so he went on as well as he hand and say "goodbye."

her husband, when they found that the poor fellow had not length, he found that part of his bundle had been stolen, only performed all his duties, and left every thing in the and that the other boy was in many respects a bad associate, nicest order, but was gone, no one knew whither! On he determined to part from them so soon as he could obtain a looking into his little garret they found his slate, on which mere trifle, and, postponing his scheme of seeking home, to was written, "Dear friends, I am going to seek my mo-throw himself again on the pity of his late friends. "But

This assertion they did not exactly believe, for they had shall make me afraid to look his honour in the face. found that the acting man at the fair was leaving York that very night, and were convinced that Flitter's move- jured in mind, though often sorely tempted, alike by his ments were some way connected with his -not conceiving wants and his companions, who reproached him and ridiit possible that his love for his mother, whom he could not culed him. Unluckily they continued to go from one remember, was strong enough to tempt him away from so comfortable a home as they had provided him.

These honest people were not aware of the fact that, in proportion as the boy's health and strength had returned, the best he had ever witnessed, after the deductions of the his memory had been, to a certain degree, restored, though still very insufficiently for any positive purpose. He had been long brooding on the possibility of retracing his cess of a boy like himself as to age, and inferior in skill. All his conclusions, as arising from his recollections and his knowledge of the country, rushed upon his mind and he knew that from thence he could easily get into Linconquickened his resolutions. He felt sure that his mother shire: therefore he silently took his now reduced bundle, must live in some town or village near the Humber, from whence he had been inveigled on board a vessel to be traordinary severity, from after a time being unable to do what was required. It ran in his head that his last master said, "at the time he bought him that he was told by the former, little Jem had had a fever on board which like to meet the observation of any person engaged with would keep down his growth for years."

Naturally a most affectionate child, and every day perceiving, either from the children he mixed with at school or from his young masters, the happiness of having parents and relations, his heart yearned towards the distant mother and baby child still fondly recalled, and from the time when he lost sight of those who were more especially beloved, his thoughts had been employed on the possibility of seeking for them, especially when he was induced to conclude his mother was a widow and could not fail to be rendered wretched by losing him. His first effort to free himself from tyranny had been successful-who knew end and at the other his oranges, he sat out, but not withbut another to procure him natural relations might be equally so? It was true the journeyman had been his first prompter by talking about justices, and now he had no prompter but his own heart, and that said very frequently his conduct was fo lish and perhaps ungrateful.

Alas! poor Flibbertigibbet soon found that he had exchanged a life of case for one of labour, for which applause by no means repaid him, and the money for which alone he had forfeited his happiness was denied; the contents of his cap, though exceeding that of the other boy, to be the acquaintance of his whole life. Having done so, was seized by the owner of the show, and a scanty supper and straw bed was the reward of his exertion-which was not allowed to be made till he had travelled to the town of Leeds and was of course far from his late happy home

It is true he was told "that by and by he was to have a benefit" and that the "grown gentlemen lived on their freely given, and often was he permitted to share the bed benefits;" he had therefore nothing left for it but to be patient. of a lad like himself as he passed through the country. Besides he was so profitable that a sharp look-out was

could, tumbling and hoping, sometimes rewarded by food What was her surprise, her sorrow-nor less that of or pence, sometimes neglected and derided. When, at never, never," said he, sobbing, "will I do one thing that

With this good resolution the poor boy continued unininland town to another, so that he remained as far as ever from the object of his pursuit: and, until they reached Sheffield, no benefit was given to him; and, although it was master were made, only eighteen shillings and ninepence

were given to him.

This was, however, a large sum, and several of the comformer home, when the power of obtaining money for the pany sought to ease him of it by laying wagers, or playing purpose suddenly burst upon him at York, from the suc- at various games, but James was much too wise to be thus drawn in. Having sauntered round the town early, he had seen upon the canal a vessel bound to Howden, and shire: therefore he silently took his now reduced bundle, repaired to the quay, and, mingling with a body of graziers on board, happily escaped all observation, as he was made a cabin-boy, and that he had been treated with exhe would not think of leaving the troop.

To Hull the anxious wanderer dared not go, least his old master should spy him and reclaim him nor did he shipping, as he knew no hold could be so strong as that of a vessel, nor any tyranny so hopeless as that practised by its master: he therefore prepared to walk through the country as soon as he landed, and thought himself very happy in having an opportunity of purchasing a stock of oranges at Howden, because by the sale of them he would not only be able to maintain himself, but have a plausible reason for going into the back part of houses and gardens, -for he fancied he should recognise his mother's garden, as he used to have a part of it for his own.

to

no

ha

•on

WO

ing

WRS

J

wen

thro

were

Having got with his oranges a wallet, his clothes at one out casting a look of sorrow towards the Selby road, for that led towards the park where his benefactor lived. Having, however, accomplished so much, he hoped that more would be in his power; he rallied his spirits and tried to

be manly.

When the poor boy reached Barton, remembering it only too well as the place where he had stopped with the sweep some time, he hastened to get thence into the villages which lie on the banks of the river, which he felt he found his spirits sink from the loneliness of his situation, and the sense of fear, and indeed shame, which at times would steal upon him. He had, however, much pleasure at times in the kindness of the people, for they are singularly hospitable in Lincolnshire to strangers in every rank of life; and many a slice of bread and basin of milk were

Indeed, his appearance was so respectable, his face and kept upon him, both by the manager and the other boy, hands being always clean, and his clothing, with the exo that he was for some time little more than a prisoner, ception of his shoes, still so decent, that he conveyed no

other idea to the honest people who thus received him, but | that of pity from one so young who was cast on his own Speak, child! do you know your name?" resources; and so well did he dispose of his merchandise, "Oh, no! I wish I did. I only know I was called 'litthat he was frequently obliged to apply for the renewal the Jemmy!" of his stock to the larger towns; from which circumstance he made slow progress, and saw with dismay the days ing; and the maid coming to her assistance, said, "Tell shortening, and felt the cold blast of autumn blow cheerless-missis all you know, my boy, but be sure you tell truth."

If have nothing to tell besides, except that we had a

as high as Spalding, he determined to retrace his steps, as like this of yours." the impression was still more strong than ever upon his weary and foot-sore, he determined as evening was drawing on, to seek his former lodging, and not attempt

selling his fruit till the following morning.

He was just about to place an orange in his wallet when a sweet voice called out to him, and the face of a darling, her comfort, her long-lost James."

that pretty thing !"

curly head and thought he had never seen any thing so grand to be his mother; the mother of a sweep, of a boy pretty in all his travels: and weary as he had felt just be that tumbled at fairs—that hawked oranges through the fore, he thought he could have gazed for an hour upon it. country." No person came near the door; but the child earnestly No person came near the door; but the child earnestly But Nelly now entered—gazed at him, and declared, reiterated her request, and James, stepping up to her, gave "she should know him among a thousand;—hesides, was her the orange: in doing so he perceived she was better he not the picture of his sister, and the very model of his love."

"Yes!" said he to himself, "Sally is a sweet name to so long for nothing." me; and now my face is set towards that Sally who was

edly wandering here in vain."

Full of this resolution, in the morning he counted his bered her son with the dead. oranges, considered the possibility of paying for a passage that's him mother !"

voice of his little friend of last night; she had hold of the or his young patrons was the merrier. Enough to say,

"I believe, my good boy, you gave (not sold) my little in the gentleman who rescued him from want, cruelty, girl an orange last night; I must buy her a few more, and an early grave. and pay for that also."

"Not that," said the boy, blushing, as he offered her some of the finest.

The lady was not difficult to please: whilst choosing A Steam Voyage down the Danube; with Sketches of Hunher oranges, it struck her that giving the boy a breakfast would be her best way of rewarding his civility, and, having paid him, she asked him to return to her house,-" It was but a step from thence," she observed.

James carried the oranges after her, and entering she went forward with him into her kitchen, which was at the back of her parlour; on getting thither, the boy looked through the window, and instantly shrunk back, exclaim-

ing, "Oh, dear! how strange I feel!"

The lady, seeing him turn very pale, asked him if he were well; to which he answered so sensibly, as if to account for his indisposition, that she enquired how old he was

"I wish I knew, madam, but indeed I do not."

"You are a fatherless child, I fear ?"

from my mother, which is all I know of myself."

"Stolen!" eried the lady; "stolen! when? where?-

The lady could not speak-she was on the point of faint-

After wandering thus for many weeks, and reaching maid Nelly, and there was a little baby, and a garden very

The girl shouted aloud, "O, it's all right! it was my mind that he was in the right direction, the dialect appeared sister Nelly that is married; little miss was at her house so familiar to his ears. On entering the town of Grimsby, last night when you seed her, but misses will faint away, -what shall I do? what shall I do?"

Her mistress did not faint; she burst into tears-she sank upon her knees-she tried to utter thanks to God she held out her arms to her son-she called him "her

beautiful little girl was seen to peep over the half-door of Had he then indeed found his mother? were his wishes a very poor cottage, who said, "Please to give little Sally fulfilled, his hopes realised? alas! the poor boy could not believe it; far different and inferior as her situation was The boy looked wistfully at the fair round face and to the only lady he had ever known, yet she was surely too

But Nelly now entered-gazed at him, and declared, dressed than might have been expected, but it was her own father's picture?" As she spoke, the honest woman's beauty and confidence that had won him, together with voice, manner, nay, her prominent teeth, were all familiar her name of Sally -" for surely that was one he ought to to him, and, rushing to his mother's arms, he cried, "Oh, yes! I see it all; I am your son!-I have not wandered

But who can tell how much explanation was givenalways good to me, I will return to her, for I am undoubt what caresses were lavished? Who describe the emotions of a fond mother's heart, who for four long years had num-

We need not say that when Flibbertigibbet again made to Snaith or Selby, and made himself as respectable as he his appearance at E. Park, which was the day of Mr. Talcould in appearance, before he sallied forth to sell, as he bot's return thither, he was accompanied by his grateful now hoped, his last cargo. Scarcely had he set forward, mother, who felt as if she could have been eloquent in when a voice behind him cried out, "That's the good boy! thanks, though she only proved so in tears. It was a question whether old Sally Simpson or young Sally Harrison, Our orange boy naturally turned his head, for it was the his sister, was the happier person; or whether little James hand of a lady who quickened her steps to get up to him. that our wanderer has still a kind and approving patron

From the Edinburgh Review.

gary, Wallachia, Servia, and Turkey. By MICHAEL J. Quin, Author of a 'Visit to Spain.' 2 vols. 8vo. London: 1835.

THE patriotic exertions of Count Szechenyi have conferred upon Hungary the great benefit of steam navigation. Nothing was so much wanted by that fertile and extensive country, as an opening for her commerce into the Black Sea, and among the provinces themselves; and although the difficulties of the navigation in the lower part of the Danube present formidable obstacles to the completion of the design, these are yet in the course of being overcome, while the advantages of an easy and expeditious internal communication have been already secured. It is natural "I think I am, but God only knows! I was stolen for us, therefore, to feel great obligations to Mr Quin, who has given, in the volumes before us, an account of the first showed in treating controverted matters, and marked the description easily within his reach. love of liberty which seemed natural to him. It is very

Mr. Quin embarked at Posth, the chief city of Hungary, though not its seat of government, on the 24th September, for erecting a stone bridge over the Danube, to connect this city with the opposite one of Buda; and it is part of the proposal that the toll or pontage shall be levied indiscriminately on all. This is justly represented as an important step towards improving the Hungarian constitution-for the nobles there, as in most countries where the feudal aristocracy continues unreformed, are exempt from all direct datation, and even from customs and passage dues in the military districts. The government is indeed, in one respect, eminently a free one. The power of the crown is in theory limited more than in any country in Europe, we denuties, and the mode in which the national affairs were denuties, and the mode in which the national affairs were denuties, and the mode in which the national affairs were denuties, and the mode in which the national affairs were denuties, and the mode in which the national affairs were taxation. Against which aristocratic form of government, would certainly insist upon the restoration of the Hunnumber of the nobles. In fact, every person above the remark, that politics were by no means forbidden topics number of the nobles. In fact, every person above the rank of a day-labourer in the country, is noble—and many are of this class who labour for their daily bread. The in this country: they are in fact as freely spoken of as are of this class who labour for their daily bread. The in this country: they are in fact as freely spoken of as in France or England. No notice is ever taken by the authorities of this liberty of speech; I have heard even the authorities themselves discuss public questions without the slightest reserve. The freedom thus generally enjoyed must be founded only on custom, which cannot be changed, but upon a sense of inherent strength with which it might be dangerous to tamper.' sits in our House of Commons-in fact no man who -Pp. 35, 36, 37,

tour that has been made in those parts since this important could aspire to a seat there—would in Hungary be other change took place; and although the rapidity with which than noble; for the nobility there would comprehend a he performed his voyage-a rapidity necessarily incident vast number more, and go a great way lower, than all perto the mode of conveyance—prevented him from collecting all, or nearly all, the information which it would deed, in another respect, our constitution is far more arisbe desirable to possess regarding the countries he tocratic than theirs; if by aristocracy he meant the prepassed through, we can yet venture to assure our readers ponderance of a limited number of the higher orders in that his book contains a variety of particulars hoth inter. any country. Aristocratic power with us is confined to esting and amusing; that it presents the picture of an four or five hundred families, who really do form an oligarable, well-instructed, and amiable mind; and that even chy, while in Hungary it belongs perhaps to forty or those who may be the most sensible of its deficiencies fifty thousand. We are now, moreover, speaking of our go-(none, we believe, are more likely to feel them than the vernment as it is since the change in 1831 and 1832, which modest author,) will bestow their time not unprofitable or put an end to the absolute supremacy before enjoyed by our unpleasingly in the perusal of it. Mr. Quin is already ad-nobles. The remarks which we have now made are invantageously known as the author of an able work respect. tended to supply what our author has omitted respecting ing his visit to Spain in 1823. Of this we spoke favoura-the Hungarian government. He gives little or no inforbly at the time of its publication; and although he seemed mation about it, which is the more to be regretted, as his then to labour under some bias of prejudice as to the con- intimacy with the most distinguished leader of the patristitutional cause, we did justice to the fairness which he otic party, Count Szechenyi, placed every thing of this

Our author has a variable success in his descriptions-for satisfactory to find that ten year's longer acquaintance with sometimes nothing can be more picturesque, because mankind has not deadened but animated the same noble lively and natural, but occasionally this is far from being sentiments: and we find throughout the present work an their character-as when he recounts how the Stars were ardent sympathy with his fellow-creatures, and zeal for shining in the blue ocean of the sky like so many islands the best interests of mankind, accompanied by the correlative of such dispositions,—a steady batred of oppression, horizon, between two of those beauteous worlds, and though and a determination fearlessly to speak the truth of the divested of half her light, flung a long pathway of silver highest that practice it.

In the steam-boat he found as his fellow-passengers 1834. A plan is mentioned by him as now in agitation, intelligent physician, proceeding to settle in one of the about a hundred Tyrolese emigrants, under the care of an mining districts of Lower Hungary. He also met a gentleman of figure and talents returning from the Diet, and of him we have the following particulars :-

> ni hi

. 1 an

ce

pe on wh in : hin ma mo the had had his !

or s

ofte The and

wher been

the n

'Finding my companions at supper, I was very glad join them. They were in the midst of Hungarian in theory limited more than in any country in Europe, we cannot except England itself; for the victory is chosen by the Diet or parliament, jointly with the king; the right of taking arms against him used to be, till the middle of the last century, soleunly acknowledged by the sovereign in kept the table in roars of laughter. His features beamhis corronation oath, and he is not by law counted as king ed with benevolence, and I was not surprised afterwards his corronation oath, and he is not by law counted as king antil he is crowned;—although Joseph II. contrived to learn that, in his own country of Presburg, where he evade this crowning, as he also illegally removed the regalia has ample possessions, he is universally beloved. He to Vienna, and thereby threw the Hungarians into rebellion. But all the restrictions are in favour of the nobility; the inferior classes having little more consideration than they had in our own Magna Charta. It is indeed a singular circumstance that the two subjects forbidden to be discussed at the Diet, are the hereditary right of the house of Austria, and the exemption of the nobility from all the little and the exemption of the nobility from all the little and the exemption of the mobility from all the little and the exemption of the nobility from all the little and the we must, in fairness, set one important fact,-the vast garian constitution. I had more than once occasion to

The account of the Hungarian nobles, which he gives intelligence was on his swarthy weather-beaten cheek, on the authority of an English groom, settled as servant his voice was melody itself, and his diction eloquence. to one of them, we shall not extract, because we are quite 1—Pp. 17, 18, 19. to one of them, we shall not extract, because we are quite; confident our author has been grossly deceived by his in-formant. It is enough to state that this description answers to a country wholly without police, and in which rapine and violence, to property as to person, prevails universally, with as little check from the laws as in the heart of the American woods, or the African deserts. Now, whatever may be said of the Austrian yoke in so many amongst his new acquaintances as if he had known other respects, this, at least, has always been confessed, that in return for its oppressions, and indeed its extinction of all political rights, it does confer upon its subjects the inestimable blessings of a strict though mild, quiet and regular police. Not to mention that we in vain search the narratives of other travellers, for any thing like the account here given by Mr. Quin. The most singular, and indeed mysterious personage whom he fell in with in his whole tour is thus described:—

'He was from Moldavia. He had been in the Russian service during the late war with Turkey, but in what capacity I could never satisfactorily discover. suspect he was a spy. He spoke German, French, and Italian, fluently. He wore a blue frock-coat, which probably had served him during the said war, as it could boast of only a part of one button, and two very unequal skirts, remaining in any thing like decent condi-tion. The rest of the garment was covered with grease. A pair of old black stuff trowsers patched at the knees, in a most unworkman-like manner, rent and not patch-ed in other parts indescribable, and vilely tattered at the extremities, together with a ghost of a black waistcoat, a cast-off military cap, and wretched boots, offered an apology for a better suit, which he said he had at home. His shirt was also in the list of absentees! He had lost the half of one of his thumbs, the other was wrapped in a bandage. He had not shaved for three weeks—he certainly could not have washed either his hands or his face for three months, and a comb had probably not passed through his hair for three years To crown his personal peculiarities, he had a very red nose, on the top of which was perched a pair of specta-

'Nevertheless, with all these strong objections against him—so strong, that I wonder my friend Captain Cozier had not thrown him overboard—there was something about this man which seemed to have actually fascinated a rather genteel youth, who was constantly at his side, and to have already secured him the devotion of a mis-cellaneous group of Austrian soldiers and their wives, pedlars, and artisans, who occupied mats and sheepskins on deck. With the sailors he was quite a favourite. He whistled well, he sung well, and passed off every thing in a "devil-may-care" kind of a way, which gained him admirers. A charlatan at a French fair—a romance reader at the mole of Naples—could not possess more power over his audience than was exercised over these simulations by this Moldavian advantage. these simpletons by this Moldavian adventurer. He had a commonplace-book in his bosom—for his pockets had all vanished-from which he occasionally read to his followers scraps of poetry of his own composition, or selected from the works of celebrated German writers. These readings he interspersed with comments often so droll, that he set the whole deck in a roar.— Then he would relate some of his accidents by flood and field, or describe his travels, in the course of which he mentioned the most extraordinary scenes in the really did not know her own instrument in the hands of world, which had occurred to him at Constantinople, Bucharest, Prague, Vienna, Petersburg, Paris, Berlin, Madrid, Gibraltar, Venice, every where but London, had been thrown open, and was besieged by a numerous where he had the modesty to confess he had never yet group of savage-looking figures, wrapped in their cloaks been. His eye, when lighted up by the excitement of and large hats, who stood staring in upon our musician, the moment, was singularly brilliant, the flush of fine as if they fully participated in the priests opinion of

Some days elapsed of the voyage, and the party had arrived at Dwinich, where the Moldavian routed a priest in the following fashion:—

them a hundred years. He treated the company to a history of his travels, which he extended on this occa-sion to Grand Cairo. His audience seemed at a loss to know where Grand Cairo was, until the priest enlightend them by declaring that it was in Asia. "In Asia!' exclaimed the Moldavian, with indescribable disdain,—"no such thing; Grand Cairo is in Africa." The governor was in raptures at this decided triumph over the clergyman, who, in order to restore his character, inveigled the poet into a theological controversy. to my surprise, and to the great chagrin of the priest, and boundles joy of the governor, the Moldavian proved himself quite as well read in theology as he was in ge-ography: he repeatedly convicted the priest of entire ignorance of the works with which he had pretended to be most fimiliar, and so merciless was he in following up his conquest, by challenging the divine on the more abstruce points of doctrine, that the latter literally felt obliged to decamp from the field. The governor shouted with excessive mirth, and ordered another bottle, which he compelled the poet to drink in addition to his own.'—P. 98, 99.

But his performances did not end here-for a guitar had been produced, on which a lady was going to play—the mysterious stranger asked permission to look at it, 'and swept his mutilated fingers over the strings with the skill of a professor.'

'The priest looked amazed. After preluding in a singularly graceful manner which captivated the Swinicheans, the tatterdemalion, clearing his voice with a fresh bottle of wine, which was voted to him by common accord, treated us to "Di tanti palpiti," not only with great taste, but in one of the best tenor voices I ever The priest exclaimed that he knew not what to think of this fellow, unless he was the devil, for that not only were his talents and knowledge universal, but of a degree of excellence in every thing that left him without a rival.

'The lady was quite ashamed to touch the guitar after the poet; nevertheless she was induced to favour the company with two or three Wallachian songs, which, after the splendid performances we had just heard, lost all the effect they might otherwise have produced. One of the young men, jealous of the musical character of Swinich, next took up the guitar, but after vexing the chords with a long series of humdrum tinklings, which he would fain persuade us were Servian melodies, he was reluctantly compelled, by the unanimious voice of the company, to resign the instrument to our Mephis-topheles, who showed himself, still more even than before, a perfect master of the art, and that too of the very best school. Italian, German, Hungarian, and Moldavian airs followed each other in rapid succession, and in the most admirable style. The fair owner of the guitar remarked, with a charming simplicity, that she really did not know her own instrument in the hands of

his unearthly character. And in truth, when I looked at this Moldavian—remembered how he had amused his companions on the deck of the steamer by his anecdotes, his poetry, and his dramatic declamations; the variety of information which he afforded to myself durantees.

Let us pause for a moment to consider how near a parallel we have at home to one part of this proceeding. ing the course of the day; his undoubted acquaintance with many countries, though he sometimes indulged in exaggeration on that subject; the wandering life he had led; the offices, sometimes of trust, and responsi-bility, and peril, which he had fulfilled; his various acquirements in science, history, and the fine arts; and, to crown all, his musical powers, which were of the very first order; and his ragged, unshaven, filthy ap-pearance—I could not help feeling that there was a

unravelment of the mystery that surrounded his fortunes.

At Orsova our author made acquaintance with the noble resolved to open the navigation of the Danube by means not so easy, by very civilly following in his wake. of steam-boats, then recently brought into use. He made vourable reception, and the successful accomplishment of Prince followed this sound advice, and is now a member. extending its scale greatly, and intrusting the execution of made in this direction. extending its scale greatly, and infrusting the execution.

The disabled state of the finances is, after all, the most further prosecuted, and the assent of the Diet was not asked to its prayer. We mention this anecdote as highly creditable to the skill of Metternich, and as placing him in a to the Diet becomes inevitable, and no grants can be exceeded to the skill of Metternich, and as placing him in a to the Diet becomes inevitable, and no grants can be exceeded to the skill of Metternich, and as placing him in a to the Diet becomes inevitable. But for this the reserved in the skill of the skil most advantageous contrast whith those rulers who never pected without equivalents. But for this the progress of

parallel we have at home to one part of this proceeding, though not to the result. When the friends of Education began their labours thirty years ago, suppose the high church party had possessed in England the same sway which they so anxiously desire to have, and which the Metternichs have at Vienna, and even at Presburg, they would have summoned before them the chief educators of the people, and forbidden them to proceed. When told, as they would probably have been, in Count Szechenyi's might have procured for him the dangerous honours of a magician. — Pp. 100, 103. meuh if they would have adopted the project. We rather The reader will probably share in the disappointment think they would have endeavoured to stifle it. We are pretty which we have experienced at losing sight of this strange sure they never would have given it all the aid in their power personage, without any further account of him, or any if they had undertaken it. We are almost sure they would have starved it in the nursing, if not changed it. We are quite sure they would not have intrusted it to the hands of those who and excellent person whom we have more than once men- had put them in motion, and compelled them to rouse their tioned, Count Szechenyi. He is one of the most considera- sluggish energies, in the fear of worse happening. But so ble magnets of Hungary, and devotes himself with un- far 'their conduct has resembled the crafty Austrians'. speakable ardour, but also with a judicious zeal, to the im- When they were well assured that nothing could stop the provement of his country. He is connected in some de-current, they fell in with its movement, in hopes of being gree with a very different personage, Prince Metternich; able to guide its course. When they saw that, 'at all his brother being married to a sister of the Princess, and events, the Danube could not be long without steamboats. this accident has proved favourable to his enlightened pro- they fitted out one of their own ;-hoping gently to jostle the jects. Many years ago, and he is now only forty-four, he Count's out of the way, and ended, when they found that

It is not, however, in regard to steam alone that the himself master of the whole subject of steam navigation, alarms of the Prince were excited. A club was established coming over to England repeatedly in prosecution of his at Pesth upon the London plan, and to it belonged the mag-plans. He then obtained the names of many distinguished nats and the deputies in general; in short, all the upper individuals as subscribers to a joint stock company, and he classes of society. The name was unpleasant to genuine ordered three engines from Mr. Watt of Soho, with whom he is in constant correspondence. For these, boats were periodical works, as well as all foreign newspapers, were built at Trieste, and the undertakers presented a petition received there; political conversation on every topic was to the Diet for its sanction to their scheme. Now, as soon held; and lectures on subjects of science and the arts were as it was considered that the Diet would in all likelihood delivered. The Count was again summoned to attend the accede to this prayer, the farsighted Metternich began to Prince; and the latter, after full explanations had been reflect that this was a new kind of process; that the Diet given, decided that this club required some control. 'Come had not before been appealed to on such purely Hungarian among us,' said the Count, 'and give us a liberal subscrip-questions; that the popularity which would attend its fat ju li wu

of

Ti

nip

COL

for

atte

the

desc

the i

one all,

ware had i right the d

here

of th

to wi

and a lars (tion, contri enume

is to b VOL

the project, would redound not only to the honour of the Another improvement, however, seems to be beyond the Count and his patriotic friends, but to the glory, and there-reach of remedial measures-or even of such palliatives fore to the influence of the Diet; and that of course this as we have been contemplating. A newspaper was estabwould not be the last popular and useful act of the same lished at Pesth, and in the Hungarian language—that party and the same body ;-bis legitimate and conservative language which the tyrannical though reforming Joseph Highness was pleased to send for the Count and ask an II. had put down by preclamation. An Academy of explanation of these unheard-of proceedings—proceedings sciences and letters has also been founded, and the Trans-which did not come from any of the known officers of the actions, published quarterly, contain papers by judicious state, nor in any way originate with the Imperial Government, and yet had for their object the improvement of the the general improvement. This time, no summons could Imperial dominions. The Count's answer was admirable, and it was decisive. 'If you desire that the Diet should not adopt the petition, do it yourselves; for the Danube at Metternich and his master would probably give their right all events cannot be long without steam-boats.' This was hand to have such a precious instrument of legitimate quite enough. The Prince, whatever faults he may have, government, they are well aware how hopeless it is to atis no dunce. He took up the plan, nay improved upon it, tempt obtaining it from the Diet, and no effort has been

reform would be slow, though we are far from doubting doubt is, namely, poll-tax, matrimony-tax, church-taxes, that it would be sure, and in the end effectual. This will mill, distillery, and corn taxes; tithe of grain, of beehives, accelerate its arrival by half a century, and put to flight all and of wine, and compulsory service to men in office. the preventive projects of the Austrian statesmen.

The following statement of distances on the Danube may be useful to the reader. It was drawn up by the Count. We should observe, what Mr. Quin must be aware of (though not a very accurate geographer, for he places Montcenis between Genoa and Turin) (ii. 320), that Regensburg is commonly called, except in Germany, Ratis-

		Germ		on Miles.	
Post Post france to Possession			Part.	Total.	
From Exchingen to Regeneburg			30	50	
- Regensburg to Vicona		ir.	30	100	
- Vienna to Peath	6		40	140	
- Peath to Peterwardein			60	900	
- Peterwardein to Orseva			40	240	
- Orsova to Galacz			100	340	
- Galacz to the black Sea			25	365	
If we add to these items the distance mouth of the Danube to Constanting				3	
Black Sea, which is seventy German miles .			70	C. P. L.	
then the total distance from Eschingen to Con- stantinople will be four hundred and thirty-five					
German miles or about one thousand nine hundred and fifty-eight miles of English admeasurement.				435	

'As the voyage by steam, however, can only be made from Presburg to Constantinople, the distance is reduced to about fourteen hundred and forty English works on the Danube are completed, might be easily traversed in eight days and nights. At present, the journey over land from Vienna to Constantinople cannot be made in the ordinary mode of travelling within less than three weeks. The new route by the Danube will exhibit, therefore, one of the most important tri-umphs over time which the steam-engine has yet ac-complished. —P. 152.

the document which he is publishing, our author (i. 153) the Widin the refresh the speech as delivered at 'the first Assembly of other august solemnities of the same class in the feudal the States'—whereas the speech repeatedly alludes to the former Assemblies of the same kind, and mentions this as one of the usual ones, as not being a meeting of the States at the balance in the Turcoman's favour. wards to be convened. He speaks of a code of laws which had been four years in preparation; he presents the people with an organic statute or constitution which the property of the property with an organic statute or constitution, which defines the rights of the Prince, limits his power, and prescribes also the duties of the people. To this, he as well as they are

VOL. XXVIII. JANUARY, 1836 .- 9

All these the Prince abolishes; and even for the services on public works, the Government is to pay. The only burden left by the Diet, is the repair of roads and bridges.

Count Szechenyi, who was proceeding on a visit to Hussein Pacha, at Widin, joined our author on his voyage down the Danube. The shoals were so inconvenient, so frequently left the vessel aground, that the navigation must plainly be assisted by some works; and, indeed, in one or two places, will probably have to be carried across necks of land by canals. Hussein's appointment at Widin was owing to the jealousy of his enemies at court, after he had successfully defended Shumla against the Russians in the campaign of 1828. The presentation offered nothing very remarkable; but we cannot help thinking that a Florentine physician of the Pasha is somewhat harshly dealt with, as well as his master, when our author sets him down for one who 'would never refuse the secret exercise of his skill against the enemy of his employer for an adequate consideration;'-and this merely from his ill-look; though it is added, that 'after feeling as if they could read in his countenance a volume of crime, they learnt subsequently from their quarantine companions that their suspicions were by no means unfounded.' We really must take leave to doubt if this be the kind of evidence miles; which when the steam-boat establishment and on which so atrocious a charge should be allowed to rest; and Mr. Quin must bear in mind that his book, though without mentioning the doctors name, yet describes him quite as clearly as if it did, and that it will be in all probability known both in Italy and Turkey. The bad favour in which the faculty at Widin was with the party, did not, we observe, prevent our author from taking the disguise of the Count's Physician, when it was necessary for him to be part of the suite in order to his presentation. Not, Our author, in the course of his voyage, introduces a apparently, having had much converse with Court's, he very interesting document—the speech of Prince Milosh seems greatly surprised, and even disappointed, with the of Servia, to the General Assembly last February, on ac dulness of the ceremonial and the want of agreeable conceding to the prayer of the Servians for a constitution. versation. Why the proverbial taciturnity of the Turks The Assembly is not a representative body at all, but consists of all the land-owners and other persons of note in the their princes than is to be found on ceremonials of recountry; and from the Prince's allusion to the expense of ception among our own in the west of Europe, it would the meeting, and the difficulty of often coming together not be easy to conjecture. So far our lot is like his, that for want of forage, it is plain that many thousands must we can only speak by report of such high matters and be gathered together on these occasions. With a great in high places; but according to all we have heard, there attention to the subject, and as if he had really never read seems nothing peculiarly dull in the following sketch of

he felt it incumbent on him to pay his respects to the pacha; that he was a nobleman of Hungary appointed by the Emperor of Austria to direct the improvements to swear. That financial difficulties have been at work which were necessary to facilitate the navigation of here also, is quite apparent, for one of the main parts of the proposal is a new scheme of taxation; according Sea, whence they might then proceed to Stamboul. The of the proposal is a new scheme of taxation; according to which there is to be one tax substituted for all others, and alone to be levied—in the proportion of six dollars (or we presume a pound), for each of the population, and this to be levied according to the income of the contributors, by the elders of each district. The Prince enumerates the imposts, in room of which his income tax is to be substituted; and sufficiently hateful the groupe no you. XXVIII. JANUARY, 1836.—9

who had been so long engaged in hostilities; but Hussein cut it short by the maxim, that it was always better

was really embarrassing.
'The assigned period for the generation of another idea having been fully accomplished, the packa deliver-The Count confirmed the justness of this remark. Silence again resumed her wand, and we were all spellbound. In the mean while, pipes, with splendid amber mouthpieces, were brought by the attendants, and
ber mouthpieces, were brought by the attendants, and
ber mouthpieces. The mean while, another set of domestics
came round with a japanned tray, on which sweetmeats
were served in glasses. But as it would be necessary
for us to use silver spoons, which were on the tray, and
silver is supposed to be a conductor of the plague, onquarantine friends interposed and service. much to my annoyance, as beside the sweetmeats were arranged glasses of sherbet. Hussein smiled, not pleased, however, at the scrupulousness of our guards, which he must have felt as a sort of imputation upon his

country.

'Small china coffee-cups were then brought in upon a gold tray; they were turned down, with silver filagree cups placed over each. Coffee was next produced in a japanned pot, and the tray and coffee-pot having been japanned pot, and the tray and coffee-pot having been placed on the floor by the attendants, one of them presented a cup to our chief officer, who removing it from its silver case, filled it with the fragrant beverage, and placed it in the Count's hand. In this way Mr. Tasner and I were also served. The pacha and his son took some sherbet. This ceremony being concluded, the pacha enquired whether the steam-boat was going to Stamboul. The Count replied that the steam navigation so far was not vet completed, but that when another tion so far was not yet completed, but that when another boat, which was daily expected from Trieste, should arrive at Galacz, it would be possible to make the voy-age from Presburg to Stamboul in eight days. This age from Presburg to Stamboul in eight days. intelligence produced an exclamation of surprise from Hussein. His officers and domestics held up their hands in amazement. But it was clear that Hussein was no friend to this sort of expedition, which he evidently thought predicted no good for Turkey.— Pp. 181, 184.

Proceeding on their voyage, they struck on a sand siderably beyond its means bank; and our author becoming impatient, left the steamboat and the Count for a Zante boat, which having less draught of water, easily passed along, and took him to Rutschutz, which is between two and three hundred miles from the mouth of the Danube. From thence he came across the Balkan mountains, on horseback, to Constantinople.

Constantinople has been often described, but never much better than in the following lines:

as well as of the European banks of the Bosphorus, I Portugal and the Algarves. must say that they very much exceeded any description

employed in conjecturing how this oppressive silence twas next to be broken.

'At length, the pacha having exhausted his pipe, ensured if the Emperor was much beloved in Hungary. The Count answered in the affirmative, adding that it was impossible for any man to know the Emperor without esteeming him for his great personal virtues. An effort was then made to prolong the conversation by an allusion to the relations of peace which were now happily established between the Turks and the Hungarians, who had been so long engaged in hostilities; but Husbronze doors, and snow-white marble steps; the tow-ering Turkish ships of war, anchored off the arsenal; the merchants brigs of all nations, sailing up or down for men to be at peace with each other than at was the waves; the innumerable boats bent on business or This truism having been pronounced with great self-complacency, and submitted on all hands, a second quarter of an hour elapsed in solemn taciturnity, which of the Turk, the Albanian, the Greek, the Tartar, the wild mountaineer from Caucasus, the slave from Cir-cassia, the horse-dealer from Arabia, the silk and car-

> any difficulty in providing an ambassador in the Levant with a trustworthy interpreter from home, or rather in training one or two of our diplomatic agents to a knowledge of the language! With all our belief, however, in the various resources of England, we could wish the several pages of rant left out which our author devotes to the enumeration of English glories. Among these is introduced, somewhat drolly (were not the subject so serious), our civilizing Africa by putting an end to 'that unhallowed trade' which he seems to forget, we were for upwards of a century the greatest protectors of, in all its foulest abominations.

> From Constantinople he made an excursion to Vourla, where he was carried by a frigate to Napoli. He then visited Athens and Corinth, and several other parts of the Greek dominions, and was presented to King Otho, of whom he speaks in very favourable terms. The cutting through the Isthmus of Corinth he represents as by no means a work of great magnitude; there being only two miles of plain and two of monntain and rock to cut. The latter, however, seems of such height as to require tunneling; and we presume the resources of the new kingdom are far removed from any extensive operation of that kind. The estimate of half a million sterling, though assuredly below the truth, would probably be found con-

ar

Eu

ing

me

tak

thou

Con

He came from Greece to Corfu, and thence to Trieste, from which he went to Venice, Rome, and Naples. The rapidity of his journey left him little opportunity of gathering information at any of those places; but the reader will find a brief account of the grand mass celebrated on Christmas day, by the Pope himself, in St. Peter's. We have not room for more than a page or two, in which, together with his holiness, 'the servant of servants,' a very well-known son of the church and ornament of legitimacy makes his appearance,-none other than ' Much as I had heard of the beauties of the Asiatic the conservative of conservatives, the Don Miguel, late of

I had ever read, or any panorama I had ever seen of the Pope was borne to the great altar in his chair them. The ever-changing character of the hills, that of state, attended by a host of cardinals and bishops

and the representatives and many members of all the regular orders of the church. The variety, and elegance, and splendour of ecclesiastical costumes thus brought together, produced a most imposing effect. The gorgeous vestments of his Holiness in his jewelled tiara—the mitres and crosiers, and mantles of the bishops, the red robes of the cardinals, formed a remarkable contrast with the poor Carmelite's white garb of flannel, and his ruder sandal. The Swiss papal guards, in their antique dress, covered over on the breast and back by the steel cuirass, with a hat turned up on one side and decorated by a ruby drooping plume on the other, reminded one of the days of the crusades; while the newest fashions of Paris and Lonius and the remarkable contrast with the poor Carmelite's white garb distinct. Here he could listen to no Count Szechenyi, as there were none found to remonstrate. Accordingly breast and back by the steel cuirass, with a hat turned up on one side and decorated by a ruby drooping plume on the other, reminded one of the days of the crusades; while the newest fashions of Paris and Lonius and the poor Carmelite's white garb distinct the could listen to no Count Szechenyi, as there were none found to remonstrate. Accordingly breast and back by the steel cuirass, with a hat turned to be a positive country as the could listen to no Count Szechenyi, as there were none found to remonstrate. Accordingly breast and back by the Steel cuirass, with a hat turned to be a positive country as the country and the country as the country as the country and the country as the country and the country as the don, crowding the tribunes in another quarter, gave Sicilian princes,—his courtiers, and his professors a different charm to the scene substituting (when the

remarkably handsome man, had his character not been sovereign may think fit to consult them about. If this

somewhere in his narrative, though we cannot lay our hand on the passage. This may extenuate his panegyries new favours at his hands. upon the Papal services to Rome, to antiquities and the arts,-services which he considers (II. 286) no secular to Turin, Geneva, Paris, and home, princes with families to provide for could have rendered. Has he never heard of the Miracles of St. Peter-a name given proverbially of the splendid mansions and other in-dications of princely fortunes, amassed by various succesand the key of the treasure to his descendants.

crusades; while the newest fashions of Paris and Lon-liberal desires, gave himself up to the appointed rulers of

eye turned downward from that airy dome) real beauty little reason to dread the Milanese and Venetian clamour 'Amongst the remarkable personages who were present at this great festival, I observed Don Miguel, the descended to give them in April 1815—a great charter to ex-usurper of the throne of Portugal. He was in a tribune on the left hand of the Papal throne, and appeared to attract general attention. He was dressed in blue uniform, decorated with some orders, obtained I know not how, or where, or when, as there has been scarcely any period in that prince's life when he merited, in my judgment, any such distinctions. He looked, however, extremely well—indeed, I should have added, even a remarkably handsome man, had his character not been sowereign may think fit to consult them about. If this tainted by his proceedings in the Peninsula. His moral constitution has any thing of liberty in it, why should he physiognomy detracted not a little from his external appearance, and his devotion was somewhat too sanctified to be sincere.'—Pp. 275, 276.

This moral constitution has any thing of liberty in it, why should he physiognomy detracted not a first of new demands? But if indeed it is a mere mockery—perhaps the most daring insult ever offered to a high spirited, though conquered people—then indeed we a high spirited, though conquered people-then indeed we From the enthusiasm with which our author comme. can imagine his dread of any other Italian state possesmorates Catholic ecremonies, we presume he belongs to sing a representative government; but we are at a loss to that communion; indeed we rather think this appears conceive how they who have not indignantly risen against his former bounty, should be suspected of asking any

From Naples our author came by sea to Genoa, thence

[From an article in the Quarterly Review upon the same work we copy the conclusion.]

The political chapters of Mr. Quin's work are, however, sors of the Fisherman, and bequeathed to their natural enriched with one feature of the most important and in-sons or other near relations? The very circumstance of teresting nature. He has somehow obtained, and printed, their being elective, and having no means of transmitting for our benefit, a full copy-of the treaty of Unkiar Sketo their favourites any thing but what they can save out lessi-which, by the bye, means the 'King's Stairs,' and of their stewardship, has always been held a cause of ex. not (as he says) the 'Giant's Mountain.' By this treaty of tortion beyond what a prince has, who leaves the sceptre defensive alliance, the two high contracting parties engage to afford to each other 'mutual materiel succours.' But The present King of Naples, according to Mr. Quin, the separate article now exhibited states, that the Emperor was disposed to give his people a constitution; and this of all the Russias, wishing to spare the Sublime Porte the article formed the topic of conversation at Court. The charges and embarrassments which would result on its young monarch to his immortal honour, had resolved to part from the grant of such 'materiel succours,' is willing assemble a Parliament of his dominions, both Sicily and to waive such succours, and, in conformity with the prin-Naples, with powers of legislation. He had intended to ciple of reciprocity, is contented that, in lieu thereof, 'the reform the system of jurisprudence, the very worst in Sublime Porte shall limit its action in favour of the Im-Europe; and to appoint a ministry of able men, excluding the faineans, who have hitherto administered and mis-nelles; that is to say, not to permit any foreign ship of managed the affairs of the state. But here we again war to enter it under any pretext whatsoever.' The meet, at the end of our adventures, a certain prince whom treaty, in fact, had been neither more nor less than a we saw something of at their commencement. We have plausible pretext for the secret article. 'One party,' says taken our departure with Mr. Quin from Presburg—accompanied him to Pesth—dropt down the Danube with the other a pound of powder; but for the pound of powder and the present to such that the other appears to several to such that the powder is the present the powder. him to Widin—flown across the Balkan on fleet and sure powder both parties subsequently agree in secret to subthough lean steeds—sojourned among plague-patients at stitute the key of the Dardanelles. It gives the auto-Constantinople—traversed the Morea—coasted the Adria crat the power, whenever he may choose to quarrel with tie—travelled over Italy, down to nearly the heel of the any nation, of saying to the Porte, 'I do not want your boot; and lo, here, as at Presburg, Prince Metternich powder, but, in lieu of it, you must shut the Dardanelles starts up, in the same office, of foreseeing risk to legitiaguinst my enemies.' We entirely concur with Mr.

Quin, that every hour this separate secret article is al-|rope, but the intellect of its diplomatists, as compared with lowed to exist, it inflicts an outrage on the law, and, those of other countries-is preparing. Let us, in the on what is higher than the law-the honour of all other first place, turn our attention to the Beltic. nations

of men.

to be degraded among the nations by the necessary conse-Finland to Behring's Strait-from the German Ocean to the days of Catharine II.?

us with such deep alarm in the late and present con- a foot of territory, nor any trade in that quarter that calls dition of his country—and of France too. But if the for her interference or protection. Count Nesselrode, disapproving of that transaction, and rely, we are told, as far back as December, 1834,notifying that his government would act as if it had never taken place; and finally, that a similar note was addressed to the same quarter by the French minister, to wich the Russia in the Black Sea, where she has put ticentyto the same quarter by the French minister, to wich the five skips of the line on the stocks, and intends infollowing epigrammatic reply was returned—'Russia will creasing her fleet there to sixty sail of different at as if these notes had never been written.' We believe sizes. Workmen are employed night and day in adding all this is true; but the affair cannot end thus. The process case Mr. Onin the second Alexander to the fortifications of Sevastopol.' phrase,' says Mr. Quin, 'that escaped Alexander, when he called the Dardanelles the key of my house, is pregnant with a truth that becomes every day more apparent.

occupation of both shores of the Gulf of Finland, the England, in 1809, consented not to lead her men-of- eastern coast of the Gulf of Bothnia, and the eastern war up the Dardanelles; but this was only that she coast of the Baltic as far as Tilsit, Russia has nothing to might furnish no pretext for those of Russia coming disturb her along the whole of these shores. Prussia, on down. England never admitted the principle of exclusion. While the whole of the coasts of the Black Sea frigate at Potsdam, a present from our King William; were Turkish, then indeed the Porte might do what she and she is moreover her ally. The harmless state of Denchose with her own; but from the moment that another mark has a few ships of the line, one of which is occapower gained a footing in that sea, and moreover erec-sionally put into commission. Those of Sweden-imted arsenals and constructed navies there, it became impoverished Sweden—have long been rotting in harbour.

perative on England to acquire the right of passage, if But that is nothing: it is well understood that some great she had it not before. In the midst of European strug-change is at hand in Sweden: a very powerful party in gles for a temporary object, she allowed the right, but that once lofty nation are desirous of uniting their counthe recognised right, to lie dormant. But the time for try to the great neighbouring empire; and it is boldly af-talking of rights has passed away. The Turkish na firmed that old Bernadotte (mirabile dictu!) is not averse tion, by all the means that men possess for rendering from the plan. Perhaps, he may be well aware that the their thoughts intelligible, invoke the protecting and in amiable and accomplished Prince Gustavus Vasa, the legivigorating presence of the squadron of Great Britain; timate heir of the ancient monarchs of Sweden, has many but Russia holds before us the parchment of a deed done secret friends who only wait for a fit opportunity to hoist in darkness; a parchment powerful as a talisman-but, his standard on the soil ennobled by the valour and virtues like that, only powerful through the ignorance and credulity of his ancestors-and the shrewd old Frenchman may think it politic, since the succession of his own throne is Thus, however, does the Muscovite step by step go on so doubtful, to secure, at all events, to young Oscar the steadily, quietly and surely; and if Prussia and Austria quiet enjoyment of the vice-royalty of Sweden, when it be weak enough to look on in the expectation of a share shall become a province of Russia. Should this happen, in the spoil, while our own once-glorious name continues Russia would have a line of sca-coast from the Gulf of quences of internal feud and faction, why should Russia the Pacific. For what purpose, then, does Russia keep cease to go on in the same style-until the cross has sup-in commission so large a fleet in the Baltic as eighteen planted the crescent on the dome of Saint Sophia-the sail of the line and as many frigates, which she paraded favourite object never for a moment lost sight of since last summer fully manned and well equipped? She has no enemy at home-she has no foreign possessions to We can well believe that the crafty ministers of the protect-she has no interests in the Mediterranean that Czar contemplate with the highest delight all that fills require a single ship-she has neither port, nor island, nor

recent proceedings of the Autocrat will not awaken Eu- Turning our attention to the Black Sea-although every rope at large from her slumbers, ere the incorporation of possible caution is used for concealment of what is there Turkey is completed, Europe may as well continue to going on, it is nevertheless well known that, for some time slumber on ;-for we may be well assured that the posses- past, the most active operations have been in progress presion of Turkey would speedily lead to the sacrifice of an paratory for some hostile movement: she has no enemy other and another victim at the shrine of inordinate am-there that can touch her-she is in possession of all the bition. England and France, however, at all events will shores of that close sea except where her humbled ally not, we trust, be found to have lost all sense of honour still keeps a few leagues on the southern coasts—she has and wisdom as respects a question to which a myriad of internal intrigues are but as dust in the balance. It behoves that sea; yet warlike preparations are making with the them, we think to take immediate and effective measures utmost activity. We have seen a sketch of the works to compel the Muscovite to nullify this surreptitious and of which are constructing round the naval arsenal of Seva-fensive treaty. We are told, indeed, that Lord Ponsonby stopol, and which when finished will completely protect it was instructed to remonstrate against this proceeding at against any force ever likely to be brought against it. the Porte; that Lord Palmerston also addressed a note to From private information, on which we are disposed to

t

d

0

P

st

aı w

Ci

W

ch

th an

W

of

tee

qu tru ter

From another correspondent we learn that-

'All the docks in the Black Sea are in great activity; Let us for a moment bring under view what this gigan- a great number of naval officers arrive daily from the tic power—gigantic as to the physical force of numbers, ports of the Baltic at Sevastopol over land; and since but still more fearful by its intellectual superiority—not the summer (of 1834) no less than 12,000 men have the intellect of its people, as compared with those of Eubeen constantly employed in rendering the position of this fortress impregnable. They are also increasing to 'disarm?' Imagine Lord Durham—another Æschines the number of their steam-vessels. They expect six addressing another Philip—requesting Nicholas to Disfrom England, armed and manned by Englishmen, who arm! No, we must play our game, and strive to win

To enable Russia to carry on her operations unseen, and without being under the necessity of making applica-tion for supplies to any other state, that might create sus-signals to unmoor, her million of soldiers the word to picion, her provinces adjacent to the Black Sea furnish march; if they wait patiently it is to make more sure. abundance of the required materials—timber, iron, copper, Ask the Emperor for any proof of his moderation, his and cordage may be procured at small cost and almost to generosity, or his 'condescension'—any pledge, any guaany extent; and when ships are brought down to the Sea rantee, on any point, and you will receive a gracious reof Marmora or the Dardanelles, she will find no difficulty ply. You may receive, as 'proofs of his imperial condein getting them manned from the islands of the archiscension,' a few firmans for the passage of the Dardanelles,
pelago, by some of those amiable Greeks whose trade as or even a commercial treaty with Persia, or a shorter quapirates and pilots has at length nearly been destroyed. rantine on the Danube; but all these advantages will be The Greeks, indeed, have a bond of union with the Russacrificed if the word disarm is only whispered. sians in their common religion; and good pay will not be wanting in so vital a service, whenever the crisis may ar-of his travels. He has some entertaining chapters on his rive—not of contesting for the supremacy of the Black ride across the Balkan—on Adrianople and Constantino-Sea, which they already have—the wanton affair of Na-ple—on Smyrna—on Athens—on the Ionian Islands varine gave them that; but for the far nobler object of and their late governor, Lord Nugent, whose administraambition—the supremacy in the Mediterranean! Ten years tion is highly lauded—and, finally, on Venice, Rome, and ago all this would have appeared a chimera; but friends Naples. But these regions have been so often described and foes have unfortunately alike contributed to realize the of late years, and most of them by such able writers, that audacious projects of Catharine; and unless Turkey should we may without disrespect pass over the results of Mr. regain her independence through the aid of England and Quin's rapid progress homewards. It appears from various France, which we think they are bound to give, so as to passages, that he is a Roman Catholic, and from many be enabled to oppose an effective barrier to the passage of more that he is rather a keen Whig; but still we are bound a Russian fleet through the Bosphorus and the Darda- to say, that he deserves the title, in its true and best sense, nelles, we may ere long see the full completion of those of a liberal traveller-and we therefore hope to here more long contemplated designs. It is not altogether concealed news of him in this capacity. that the anxious wish of the Russians is to be released from their imprisonment in the Black Sea-and who doubts that this, once accomplished, would open a new era to Russia, to the development of her internal resources, and the vast extension of her foreign influence?

This release can only follow the occupation of the Dardanelles-that is, the acquisition of an advanced position that renders her invulnerable, and which gives her in addition an immense empire, men, treasures, materials, and what did you do then? a fleet. One hundred sail will be ready a month after the occupation to issue from the straits. What then would happen it is not difficult to foresee. Greece thrown into utter confusion-the puny monarchy of the Bavarian boy destroyed—the imbecile government dissolved—the Ionian and grandfather's leg was broke. Islands insulted and plundered-the Levant trade cut up, and for a time annihilated. France, equally unprepared with ourselves, would be pretty much in the same predi and another a blanket; and one brought us a chair and cament,

We see all this and much more coming; time is all that is required for the consummation; time wears on—yet two or three things of our own: it was, besides, a special what are we doing—what is to be done? Lord Durham fine season, and even in those misfortunes we had much is gone to St. Petersburg-what can he do there that will to be thankful for. change the progress of events? It has been whispered that the emperor was to be requested to disarm-modest and amiable assurance! Imagine the yell of laughter that the house to build up again. would arise from the Sclavonic millions if they were told

* The fleet of an ally peaceably at anchor in the bay thought. Thank God! at that time I was not an ailing of Navarin, consisting of three sail of the line and nine-woman; I was able to work, and every body was ready teen frigates, was attacked by ten sail of the line and ten frigates, led on by three admirals; and the cruel quackish and gasconading phrase into utter des. had the right use of his leg again, was not much worse truction, was rewarded as a victory! The high charactor for his hurt; I was soon able to leave him to the care of ter and renown of the British navy were not gained by the three biggest children and to go out washing and doing such victories as this.

are well paid, and hired for three years. One has alternated by way of Lisbon and Malta, the "Peter the Great," Captain Fox.

No, we must play our game, and strive to win it—not ask our antagonist to remove his pieces from the board. Russia plays for conquest; her existence, perhaps the Great," Captain Fox. voluntarily at first, but irrevocably now, is involved in her success. The northern hordes sigh for Asia Minor, the

We cannot afford to follow Mr. Quin through the rest

From the Juvenile Forget-Me-Not, for 1836. THE GRANDMOTHER.

BY MARY BOWITT.

Child .- And when the house was burnt, grandmother,

Grandmother .- Took shelter in the barn, and were right thankful that our lives were spared, and that a roof was left to cover us.

Child .- But all the furniture was burnt, and the heds :

Grandmother.-But there was plenty of good clean straw in the barn; and one neighbour lent us a mattrass, another a table; many a one spared us a pan or a kettle, a candle-tick or an earthen pot, till we could get together fine season, and even in those misfortunes we had much

Child .- But grandfather could not work; and there were five children; and there was the doctor to pay; and

Grandmother .- Sure enough! yet, after the first shock of the misfortune, we did better than one might have to give me a job. Your grandfather, through the blessing which they were able to make, magnified in had the right use of his leg again, was not much worse day's work as usual; and many was the time I brought

Child,-And then the children had the small-pox.

what a frightful malady it was, and how many died among in, what with twenty pounds the squire lent us, and by raised, and the roof on, before the hard weather set in.

Child.-But it was then, grandmother, that you got the rheumatism so bad, that makes you so lame.

Grandmother .- Ay, to be sure, we got into the house ther could begin to work.

Child .- But he could not dig as he used to do?

Grandmother .- Why no: he took to weaving; and fingers, he could not get much, yet there's nothing a man cannot do if he's bent on doing it, nor a woman either, so before the spring was over he got fall journeyman's wages; and then soon after, as it happened, poor old John Mudge died, why he fell into his business as pat as could be, and weaving was a good trade then. There was not a farmer's wife in all the country but had a wheel going, may-be two or three, and there was a power of yarn spun, both of linen and woollen, which it was soon thought nobody could weave into cloth like your grandfather. I'll warrant you there's bed and table linen of his weaving in every decent family twenty miles round, though it's twenty years since he died: poor man! ay, and his weaving will error. In serving his party, he was continually offending be remembered through this generation.

Child .- And that was the way grandfather came to be

Grandmother .- That it was! And it was a good day's work for him when he first took the shuttle between his fingers. We got our debts all paid off before three years were over, and then we were able to lay something by for our children, or may-be help a poor neighbour. But, ments to individuals he was warm but unsteady; and when now finish the chapter; you left off where the prophet sat by the Brook Cherith, and the ravins fed him.

Child.-I will, grandmother.

From the Edinburgh Review.

Memoirs of Lord Bolingbroke. By George Wingrove COOKE, Esq. 2 vols. 8vo. London: 1835.

THE fate of Lord Bolingbroke affords a signal instance of the instability of fortune, and precariousness of fame, Few persons have experienced greater or more sudden vicissitudes. From the height of power in England, with the fairest prospects before him, he was reduced in a few months to the condition of an attainted exile. In one short, year he was Secretary of State to Queen Anne, and Secretary of State to the Pretender. At his first visit to Paris, he was courted as the saviour of Franco-the arbiter and The style of his best works is vehement and spirited;

home more than a day's wages, for every body was kind pacificator of Europe. During his second residence in to us,—the farmers' wives often sent us a little bag of that capital, he was constrained to avail himself of the meal, or a cutting of bacon, or a pitcher of milk, and the meanest and vilest agents to obtain a clandestine interbutcher sent us a Sunday's dinner for seven weeks- course with the government of a country he had rescued all the time your grandfather was as one may say, help-from destruction. His early ambition had been gratified by a rapidity of elevation beyond the ordinary lot of statesmen. His riper years were passed in penury and banish-Grandmother .- But by the time they were all down ment; and when restored to competence and home, he your grandfather was well enough, though he could not was destined to waste the remainder of his life in ineffecwork, to take care of them as they lay on the straw he tual struggles to regain the station he had lost-embittered had just risen from; he was a kind handy man, and the by disappointments and mortifications, which his proud and children all did well, which was a great mercy, seeing ambitious spirit was ill able to endure. After toiling for years in the service of the party he had espoused, it was the neighbors that same season. Then, before winter set hinted to him that the greatest kindness he could do them was to go back into exile, because his presence in England making over a bit of common allotment that had come to was an insuperable bar to their success. His varied, and us, and with the help of our neighbours, we got the house on the whole unfortunate, career shows how necessary it is for public men to possess moral character, as well as ability of conduct and intellectual endowments.

Bolingbroke was a man of brilliant parts, with much quickness and penetration, and extraordinary powers of before the walls were dry, and I fell ill of a rheumatic application and capacity for business. He had accomplishfever that kept me down fourteen weeks; but by that ments and attainments, that rendered him the delight and time the children were all well again, and your grandfa- ornament of society; and possessed warm and generous affections, that endeared him to his private friends. But with these merits and qualities, he had defects which more than counterbalanced them. Bold, decided, and unscruthough at first, to be sure, seeing it was a new trade to his pulous in the means he used, he was better fitted to achieve a single object, than to pursue and bring to a successful issue a course of policy that required time for its accomplishment. Under an appearance of openness and frankness, which disarmed suspicion, he concealed a dissimulation and want of sincerity, that, when once detected, destroyed all future confidence in his character. At the commencement of his political career, he found the Tories the most powerful body in the state; and though he despised their narrow prejudices and exploded doctrines, ambition led him to attach himself to their party. Having taken this false step at his outset in life, he was never able to extricate himself from the consequences of his first and doing violence to their opinions. In combating for them, he borrowed his weapons from their adversaries; and in serving and plotting for the Pretender, he vindicated the Revolution. To injure the Whigs, he went beyond them in the popular principles they professed; and to over-turn the Ministry of Wulpole, he scrupled not to sacrifice the whole dynasty of the Stuarts. In his political attachprovoked, his resentment was implacable. After having been the bosom friend of Oxford, he came at length to loathe and detest him with a bitterness of hatred seldom to be found any where but in the quarrels of theologians. After having sacrificed his fortune and station in the service of the Pretender, he sat down deliberately to expose to ridicule and contempt the character, the party, and the cause of the man he had so recently served. He had been provoked, it is true, to this course by the intolerable usage he had received from the Pretender and his court; and to his resentment, and to the hopes he indulged of entire forgiveness in England, we are indebted for the wittiest, the most lively, and most finished of his works. But his 'Letter to Sir William Windham' did more harm to the Jacobites, than service to its author. He was suffered to languish for several years in exile, and when permitted to return, he was carefully excluded from those paths of ambition he was still desirous to tread.

W gy ?way Buffo of the

vier.

hi ad

dre

has

ple W

800

beli

pro

hap

libe

ed | brig

priv

turr

holy

atter

brok

business are admirable—clear, short and precise; and I have thought that a few sketches of incidents in the where argument is requisite, plain and convincing. His correspondence with his private friends is easy, playful, usually accounted a continual hardship, and is certainly not at the world and its vanities, and a pretended love for ru-its enjoyments, arising as well from its rustic amusements ral retreats and occupations, the farthest possible from his and its athletic exercises as from the wild adventures enpartisan-a master in the arts of insinuation and sar-danger; and sometimes, again, equally ludicrous and uncasm. They abound in animated and splendid passages, comfortable. and contain many sound constitutional truths, which are now trite and common, but which had never been so clearly wilds of the West; and often, with a faithful dog for a stated, nor so well expressed before. But his applications pillow, have the roar of the winds through the branches of of his general principles to his own times are more plausi- the trees above me, and the howlings of the wolves in the ble than just; and neither his facts nor his representations distance, been the music that lulled me to repose. Wolves of character are to be trusted without examination. He are ugly customers, especially when prowling around in seems to have studied history only to pervert it to party packs and pressed by hunger. They are a surley, unsocial, purposes. But with all their defects, the political disquisi- and untameable animal; and, under even the most favourations of Bolingbroke deserve to be read and studied by every ble circumstances, rarely associating together, unless comone who desires to understand and trace the constitutional history of his country. Though professing to the last his defence; and for the most part living singly and unprofitaadherence to the Tories, adversity and reflection had made bly, like bachelors-forming no attachments, and showing him a thorough convert to the great principles of liberty, no kindness to any one. But, whether alone or in troops, which he seemed to have abjured in his youth. His other books, most of them now forgotten, show extensive read- loss, braving every danger, and facing certain destruction. ing, but knowledge more diversified than accurate, and powers of reasoning more ingenious and specious than the stoutest bull-dog being no match for him; and not only

pled politician, a firmsy reasoner, and a superficial declaimer.

Particular in Siving names—once had occasion to try the Whigs, Tories, parsons, and even players, have joined in experiment. It was in the early settlement of what is scoffing at and decrying him. The Whigs have pursued called the Salmon River County—deriving its name from his memory with acrimony for his sacrifice of the national an impetuous stream which flows into Lake Ontario, from faith and honour at the peace of Utrecht; and from the the elevated table-land about midway between Old Fort belief they firmly entertained of the criminal designs Stanwix and Sackett's Harbour. It is a cold and cheerprojected by him and his colleagues to bring back an un- less country, mostly covered-and ever will be-with happy race, the inveterate enemies of the religion and spruce and hemlocks—the darkest and coldest of the liberties of their country. Churchmen, who have regard-evergreens. The owls, it is said, have been known to ed him at one time as the most splendid champion, and weep in flying over this region. I do not vouch for this brighest ornament of their party, and had overlooked his fact, however; but I am free to declare that the white private frailties in consideration of his zeal in their service, man made a mistake in robbing it from the moose-deer turned against him with rancorous hostility when they and the beavers. But to return from this digression. discovered that he had never believed nor respected the holy doctrines they profess. So universal has been the clamour against him, that his present biographer is the first who has undertaken to write an extended Life, or to Strong. Now, Sophia was not so coarse a girl as I have attempt a vindication of the once celebrated Lord Bolingbroke.

From the Forget-Me-Not, for 1836.

LIFE IN THE WOODS.

BY WILLIAM L. STONE, ESQ.

"Yonder is the wolf." Are these thy bears?"
"So looks the panther."
SHAKESPEARE.

gy?-a wolf, or a bear, or a catamount, for instance, by way of a Forget Me Not? Not, however, that I shall at path a few rods in advance, wheeled, facing him in platoon, tempt your edification by a formal treatise, concocted from and raised a howl which was equivalent to sounding a ca-Buffon, Lacepede, or the still more scientific descriptions of the animals to be introduced to your acquaintance, with the odds were too decidedly against him to allow of his classification, genius and species, after the manner of Cu-moving forward. The enemy, however, advanced upon vier. But, since tales of ghosts, and love, and murder, him, though with commendable caution, and it was evi-

but he is apt to be diffuse and declamatory. His letters of have become stale, and the Indians have been "used up," and affectionate; but spoiled by an affectation of disgust unattended by its discomforts and its perils. But still it has thoughts. His political writings are the works of a skilful countered, sometimes of real and at others of imaginary

Many of my early days were passed in the glorious pelled through hunger, or for offensive war, or the common The clouded black wolf of America is the most ferocious, have women and children, but men fallen victims to his After having been for half a century the admiration or rapacity. Still, like most other animals, if you look them dread of his contemporaries, Bolingbroke, since his death, sharply in the eye, they may be kept at hay. A friend has been pointed at by the hand of scorn as an unprinci-

My friend Seymour had "been keeping company," according to the border phraseology in such cases, with his sweetheart-a country damsel, whose name was Sophia seen, even in an elegant drawing-room: a large rock-maple fire blazed upon the spacious hearth; all was warm and cheerful within, and cold and checrless without; and the consequence was that Seymour staid rather late. Indeed, when he took his departure, it was "odds with morning which was which." His home was more than three miles distant, and the road a bridle-path through the thick-set forest. The snow was deep, and but little trodden; he nevertheless proceeded homeward with reasonable expedition, until he arrived about midway of the forest. moon darted her silver beams through the leafless branches of the trees, and the frost sparkled upon the snow, as though What say you, Mr. Editor to a few passages of Zoolo it had just rained a shower of diamonds. All at once, a pack of half a dozen large grey wolves bounced into the valry charge from the bugle. Seymour was unarmed, and

dent that his only safety lay in retreat; and yet he dared without a rival-at least in that part of the country. It woods on the same puth by which he had entered. Of and the adventure. woods on the same path by which he had entered. Or and the attempt to wheel about and fly with greater rapidity than he could march without the use of his eyes kept out rather later than usual at a winter dance, and was in directing his footsteps; but, the moment he attempted to turn, his enemies darted forward with a bound, and he was compelled to face back again and look them dead in the woods, bounding which stood a descreted and dispidated to the woods, bounding which stood a descreted and dispidated to the woods, bounding which stood a descreted and dispidated to the woods, bounding which stood a descreted and dispidated to the woods, bounding which stood a descreted and dispidated to the woods, bounding which stood a descreted and dispidated to the woods, bounding which stood a descreted and dispidated to the woods, bounding which stood a descreted and dispidated to the woods, bounding which stood a descreted and dispidated to the woods. of her brother, which supplied the omission of a pane of rhapsody of the poet:glass, in the window, the fair Sophia, like a generous yet] prudent maiden, thrust her head, without removing the the particulars of her lover's speedy and rather unlooked. Solomon for return. She then unbarred the portals; and Seymour did not again depart until Aurora, with her rosy fingers, had opened wide the gates of the East.

But the mishap of Seymour was less unpleasant than was that of another in the circle of my quondam border friends. I allude to a young man of some parts whose, lacked in its graces. The expense of the fiddler, however, tate and welcome to their prisoner. formed a serious item in the reckoning; and as my friend | Speaking of wolves reminds me of bears—as the man rolens, Castor should learn to play it. The scheme was acquaintance, except at the museums. Though less fero-speedily executed, and Castor soon became a fiddler—cious than the grizzle bear, and less formidable than the

not turn his back upon the foe, as a much more experienc- was a marvellous improvement in the social condition of ed soldier might have been justified in doing. His only the neighbourhood—but no improvement in the husbandry method therefore, was to obey, literally, the order of an of Castor's farm; and it is believed that he scarcely felled Irish militia captain, and advance backwards out of the a tree afterwards. But I am forgetting alike the wolves

the eye. Colonel Crockett might perhaps have looked log hut, he was set upon by a large pack of welves from them out of countenance, and beaten them off in this all directions, like a swarm of Cossacks upon a straggling way; but Seymour had a very common blue eye, and he platoon of Napoleon's grenadiers. He rushed with all could do no more then keep them at bay within a few possible speed into the hovel, the door of which was wide yards, while he slowly retraced his steps to the rude log open to receive him; but possitively refused to be shut to domicile of his sweet-heart's father. She had retired, keep out the foe, who now pressed so closely upon him, after covering the two last brands in the embers, and just filling the air with their howlings, that he was obliged to sunk into a sweet slumber, dreaming, doubtless, either of spring upon a beam to prevent being torn to pieces. But milking the cows, or of the future lord of her hopes, when the wolves, sorely pressed for a breakfast, were not slow in the latter knocked at the door, and, like a discomfited climbing up the logs after him, and he would, most asknight from the wars, pressed till breathless by his pur-suredly have formed their morning's banquet, but for a sucre, claimed a refuge in the castle. Displacing the hat bright thought. He had somewhere seen the hackneyed

"Music hath charms to sooth the savage breast"well-ruffled nightcap, through the sash, and soon learned or, perhaps, he had heard repeated the passage from Prior's

> " Often our seers and poets have confest That music's force can tame the furious breast: Can make the wolf or foaming boar restrain His rage—the lion drop his crested mane, Attentive to the song."

fi

t

o ni

ar w be

m

ta

ro

ab

no

th

the

the

eu

the

alb

kn

ces

egn it s

the

in t cou of l

Thus beleaguered, he determined to try the effect of the name was John Castor. Poor fellow !-he was killed at concord of sweet sounds upon their unsophisticated ears, the battle of Queenston, under the gallant Van Renssellaer. whereupon he struck up the brisk tune of Yankee Doodle Like many a brave private, who win the battles while on his New Holland fiddle. The effect was magical. the officers run away with the credit, his name was not The party of Chateaubriand were not more successful in emblazoned on the published scroll of fame, though his charming the rattlesnake with a flute at Niagara. The body was found lying with as much dignity as the best of wolves were no longer bristling and barking with rage, them upon the cold bed of glory. The case was this:- and ready to devour him, but became as silent and attenwe had no professor of music, or, in plainer phraseology, no tive as so many Scotsmen at the ballad of Robin Adair, fiddler in the settlement. Whenever, "in the course of But, poor Castor! He would much rather have fiddled human events," therefore, it was thought advisable to get for forty contra-dances than a single party of wolves, since up a sleigh-ride, to end with a dance, or to celebrate the no sooner did he cease to play than they recommenced fourth of July with extraordinary demonstrations of glad-hostilities. The weather was cold, and his fingers were ness, we were obliged to send to Fort Stanwix, or even to too much benumbed to allow him to traverse the strings. Whitestown, forty miles and upwards, to procure an artist But, no matter: his unwelcome audience were inexorable, of the cat-gut; and these gentlemen of strings and sym- and he was obliged either to allow himself to be eaten, or phonies would not plunge thus far into the wilderness— to keep on fiddling. I have heard mention of the weari-crossing feaming terrents, and diving into mounds of snow ness of the fiddler's elbow; but never did elbow ache like -for nothing. Nor were they exactly Paganinis when John Castor's, on that morning; and what added to his they did come. But that has nothing to do with my story perplexity was, the giving way of his instrument; cat-gut if they wore; and they probably fiddled as well as their and horse-hair will not last for ever, and string after string rustic pupils danced, for, in good sooth, our best group of had snapt asunder, until the bass was the last remaining dancers could never have been tripping in the mind's eye and the wolves, began to manifest less satisfaction for the of Milton, when he wrote of the "light fantastic toe." one grum note, so "long drawn out," but not "in linked Cotillions and waltzes had nover been heard of at Salmon sweetness." Just at this interesting crisis, however, my old River at that day; but Scotch reels and contra-dances were friend Seymour, with his ox-team, and his yet more athexecuted with tolerable accuracy-the happy swains and letic brother, appeared being on their way to the saw-mill; damsels making up in strength of movement what they and the wolves thereupon made a retreat-equally precipi-

Castor was believed to have a pretty considerable supply says in the story of the gun. There are several varieties of of music in his soul, it was proposed that the circle should this animal; but the American black bear is the only species purchase an instrument by subscription and that, nolens with which I have had the honour of forming any particular

white bear of the North, the black bear is nevertheless an much rejoiced at seeing Mr. Sleeper before, albeit he was unpleasant travelling companion for a man who is alone a very kind and estimable neighbour. in the woods, and unarmed. Under such circumstances, it is well to be cautious about what the fancy would call lounging along at that rate, when you see a fellow chriscoming up to the scratch. Never in the course of my back- tian in such a kettle of fish as this?" wood's experience did I hear of any thing escaping from the hug of Bruin uninjured but once, excepting the sawmill and the hot tea kettle, as related by Captain Kotzebue. guess you ought to have your lodging for nothing if you've In these two affairs, Bruin found himself roughly handled. stood up agin the tree all night." The other instance to which I refer was something like the following:

Among the earliest settlers in the wilds of Salmon River was a Vermontese, by the name of Dobson-a large, resolute, and athletic man. Returning one evening from a fruitless hant after his vagrant cows, which according to custom in the new countries, had been turned into the woods to procure their own subsistence from the rank herbage of the early summer, just before emerging from the forest in the clearing of his neighbour, the late Mr. Joseph Sleeper, be saw a large bear descending from a lofty sycamore, where he had been in quest, probably, of honey .-A bear ascends a tree much more expertly than he descends it—being obliged to come down stern foremost. My friend Dobson did not very well like to be joined in his evening walk by such a companion, and, without reflecting what he should do with the "varmint" afterwards, he body, and just before he reached the ground, seized him firmly by both his fore paws. Bruin growled and gnashed his tusks but he soon ascertained that his paws were in his tusks but he soon ascertained that his paws were in the grasp of paws equally iron-strung with his own. Nor could be use his hinder claws to disembowed his antagonist, as the manner of the bear is, inasmuch as the trunk of the tree was between them. But Dobson's predicament, as he was endowed with rather the most reason, was the was endowed with rather the most reason, was the could no more assail the bear than the rounded by his wife and children at the supper table, to as he went, with as much apparent indifference as the say nothing of the gloomy prospect for the night. Still, other had shown when coming to his relief. as Joe Sleeper's house was not far distant, he hoped to be able to call him to his assistance. But his lungs, though his cries. In vain he raved, and called, and threatened. none of the weakest, were unequal to the task; and, all boson walked on and disappeared, leaving his friend as though he hallooed and bawled the livelong night, making and a prospect for his breakfast as himself had had for his the woods and the welkin ring again, he succeeded no sad a prospect for his breakfast as himself had had for his the vasty deep. It was a wearisome night for Dobson; such a game of hold-fast he had never been engaged in before. Bruin, too, was probably somewhat worsied, al. lesson no was teaching the before the pupil, and when he thought the latter would willingly though he could not describe his sensations in Englishknown his dissatisfaction-that is to say, he growled incessantly. But, there was no let-go in the case, and Dobson was therefore under the necessity of holding fast, until son was therefore under the necessity of holding fast, until real breach of friendship ensued, and indeed the two bor-derers became afterwards better friends and neighbours the bear's paws and his own had grown together.

As daylight returned, and the smoke from Mr. Sleeper's chimney began to curl up gracefully, though rather dimly, the Indian mentioned by Sir John Franklin, I have ever in the distance, Dobson again repeated his cries for suc-been disposed to treat them with marked civility. "Oh, cour; and his heart was soon gladdened by the appearance bear?" exclaimed the Indian, when a huge one—(the Inof his worthy but inactive neighbour, who had at last dian was unarmed at the time)-came and seated himself been attracted by the voice of the impatient sufferer, bear-ing an axe upon his shoulder. Dobson had never been so had the highest respect for you and your relations, and vol. XXVIII. JANUARY, 1836.—10

"Why don't you make haste, Mr. Sleeper, and not be

"I vam! Is that you, Mr. Dobson, up a tree there!And was it you I hearn hallooing so last night? I

"It's no joke, though, I can tell you, Mr. Joe Sleeper; and, if you had hold of the paws of the black varmint all night, it strikes me you'd think you'd paid dear enough for it. But, if you heard me calling for help in the night, why did'nt you come and see what was the trouble."

"Oh, I was jest going tired to bed, after laying up logfence all day, and I thought I'd wait till morning, and come out bright and cirly. But if I'd known 'twas you-

"Known 'twas me!" replied Dobson, bitterly-"you knew 'twas somebody who had flesh and blood too good for these plaguy black varmints, though; and you knew there's been a smart sprinkle of bears about the settlemen all the spring !"

"Well, do'nt be in a huff, Tommy. It's never too late to do good. So, hold tight now, and don't let the 'tarnal crittur get loose, while I split his head open."

"No, no," said Dobson. "After holding the beast here all night, I think I ought to have the satisfaction of killing ran up to the tree on the opposite side from the animal's him. So, you just take hold of his paws here, and I will take the axe and let a streak of daylight into his skull

worse yet. He could no more assail the bear than the been clenched for so many hours, were soon brandishing bear could assail him. Nor could be venture to let go of the axe, and be apparently made all preparations for giving thim, since the presumption was that Bruin would not the deadly blow—and deadly it would have been had be make him a very gracious return for thus unceremoniously taking him by the hand. The twilight was fast deepening into darkness, and his position was far less comfortable of struck—since, like the sons of Zeruiah, Dobson needed to strike but once. But, to the surprise of Sleeper, he did not strike to once and to his further constraint. Dobson as were than it otherwise would have been at the same hour, sur-rounded by his wife and children at the supper table, to

It was now Sleeeper's turn to make the forest vocal with sapper. Hour after hour passed away, and Sleeper still better than did Glendower of old, in calling spirits from found himself at bo-peep with Sir Bruin. In the course of the afternoon, however, when Dobson supposed that the lesson he was teaching had been thoroughly learned by forget his resentment for the sake of succour, the sturdy albeit he took the regular John Bu!l method of making Yankee returned, and by a single blow relieved both bear and man from their troubles in the same instant. Sleeper thought rather hard of Dobson for some time; but no than before.

I had never any particular liking for bears, and, like

being shot at, nor are they remarkably prone to forgive bears disappeared, and I pursued my morning journey—injuries. My meditations on the delights of solitude not a particle slower from the incident. were not, therefore, of the most pleasing description .behind until I arrived safe at my father's domicile.

and the occasion. The road, which was of ordinary suit of his prey, that few animals can escape him. lengthened gothic archway of fresh and beautiful verdure. lion.

never killed any of them except through necessity. Golelad in deep mourning. The centre figure being the largest, away, good bear, and let me alone, and I promise not to the three might readily have been taken for a mother molest you?" I recollect feeling once, when about fif and her two daughters. But who could they be? I teen years old, very much like this unarmed Indian. My knew every family in the settlement, and there had been father had a field of corn of some half a dozen acres, em- no death in the place for many months-consequently bosomed entirely in the wilderness, a mile or more from there were neither mourning widows nor orphans in the the house. Among other good things, bears are exceed-township. And how came these defenceless females thus ingly fond of corn, when the car is in the milk; and at alone in the wild woods? It seemed a mystery; and yet the proper season, it was believed, from the ravages, that it was no mistake, for there they stood before me. I was some maranders of the grizzly tribe had been amongst it. now approaching within a few rods, and preparing for a My father kept an old Queen Anne musket in the house, salutation; when suddenly the melancholy trio relieved and it was determined that I should put the weapon in me from the trouble of making any especial inquiries reorder, load it heavily, and sally forth upon the watch for specting either themselves or their history. For in the intruders. It was a bright moonlight night in Sepsame instant they all fell from their upright posture upon tember. The corn waved gently in the breeze; the stars their hands or paws, and bounded off into the woods—in glittered in the azure firmanent; and a deep and profound the shape of the largest lady-bear, with her two well grown stillness reigned in the forest. I got along pretty com-fortably with the first hour's watch. But, as midnight turned her head round, and gave a horrible growl, exhiwas stealing slowly along, strange fancies crept over me. biting a set of tusks and teeth, of which, in connexion with I must see a bear, of course. I must fire upon him.— her claws I should have been much more apprehensive than Should I plant the ball in the right spot, it would be well. I was had I not been on horseback. My horse pricked up If not, it might not be so well; for bears are not fond of his ears, and reared and plunged for a moment; but the

Talking of bears reminds me of panthers. The Ameri-Every rustle of the lenf and every scream of the owl can panther—the puma of Cuvier—is the most ferecious startled me more than I should have been willing then to and dangerous animal that infests the North American confess. By and by, the sudden crash of a stick and the forests. There was "a smart chance" of them, as they bound of some heavy animal sent a stream of ice to my say in Missouri, thirty years ago, on the head waters of heart. My hat was lifted up by my hair; and, bear or no the Delaware and Susquehanna, and back to Lake Ontabear, I fled from the corn-field, casting not a solitary look rio and the St. Lawrence. But, like the poor Indians, they have mostly been driven from their own territories My next adventure brought me into closer proximity deeper into the wilderness. The panther is a beautiful with a family of these wood-demons. It was on a clear animal in form, of untameable ferocity, and insatiable in Sunday morning in June. For the special edification of its thirst for blood. Nothing can inspire a border settlea few families, who had clustered together at the distance ment with greater terror, save the war-whoop of the Inof four miles from the principal settlement of the town-ship, the minister on that day was to perform divine ser-screaming in the neighbourhood. The Ishmaelite of the vice in this remote neighbourhood; and I had determined forest, he makes war upon every thing; and, such is his to wend my way thither to church. I was well mounted, swiftness of movement, and the agility with which he and rode off in fine spirits, chastened however by the day climbs the trees, and springs from one to another in purwidth, lay through a deep forest the whole distance; and panther is, perhaps, the most treacherous of the cat tribe, the trees, of primitive growth and gigantic altitude, almost fierce, rapacious, and cruel, and entirely destitute of those interlocked their branches above, forming as it were a noble traits which have been sometimes awarded to the

Here and there the sun darted his temperate morning rays

Between the bear and the panther a war of exterminathrough the interstices of the tree-tops, relieving the pention has been waged almost from the period of their resive and shadowy light at intervals, and enlivening a scene lease from the ark of Ararat. I have in my mind an in-which was as sylvan as the most passionate admirer of soli-cident in point, said to have been witnessed by a hunter. tude could have desired. Added to all which was the music of distant waters, and of a thousand birds, as they came upon it in the absence of the old one, and destroyed twittered from spray to spray above, and poured forth her young. Bruin very well knew that for this invasion their sweetest melodies.—" hymning their Creator's praise." of a private dwelling, and the murderous deed committed Nothing can be more beautiful-except "them things in therein, he should be compelled to fight. The panther England what wear caps and aprons, as the Cornish foot-would soon return, and be upon his track; and, as well man said to Captain Head, when gazing upon a glorious might an alderman think of waddling away from an antelandscape among the Andes—than such a scene as this. lope as a clumsy bear from such a feline pursuer as this. "The woods are God's temples," says the poet; and most beautiful temples they are, when clothed in the bright and at retreat; but, like a skilful general, forthwith set about tender foliage of May and June, canopied with living securing the most advantageous position for a battle,—verdure, and carpeted with myriads of wild flowers, fill-ing the air with a richer fragrance than incense, and Crossing a deep ravine from the direction of the panther's enlivened by sweeter melodies than mortal voices can sing. lair, Bruin took a deliberate survey of the ground, and at Trotting briskly along, when about mid-way of the forest, length perched himself high on the opposite bank, be-and having a straight prospect of half a mile or more in neath a shelving rock, and so completely covered in his view, I was surprised by ospying at some distance ahead, position that he could only be attacked in front. Here standing by the side of the road, three females, apparently he raised bimself upon his haunches, and calmly waited

hi ca th th

wit A

inle the

still keeping his position, though with the loss of an eye. The panther rallied; selecting a new starting point; and, bristling fiercely, sprang again, and was received in the same undaunted manner. The attack and defence, with wild screams and surly growls, was continued for some time, until at length the panther succeeded in planting her talons so deeply in the body of the bear as to prevent another separation until the contest should be decided.-The hug was now mutually desperate, and the conflict terrible. The blood streamed from each: now the jaw of the one was in the mouth of the other, while their claws were fearfully lacerating the sides of both. At length the bear lost his balance, and the combatants rolled over each other into the bed of the ravine, where the contest was continued for an hour. When all became still, the hunter found both monsters lying in what was literally a dead embrace.

But this is not the panther story, which I sat down to write.

Among the emigrants of "the universal Yankee nation," who had sought to increase their domains, and better their fortunes among the wilds I am describing, was a man of the name of Roger Bacon, an illustrious name in the annals of England, but now, for the first time, recorded in those of Salmon River. That he was as learned as the monk of Ilchester I need not affirm; and that he was not as wise will appear in the sequel. He was, however, an honest, worthy man-a bachelor by the way, somewhere kindness, nor the witchery, nor the beauty, of Yankee moody temperament-fond of solitude-and had emigrathis court." He purchased a fine farm upon the broad interval of the river-with a sufficient portion of upland-

better adapted to the purpose of a garden than the upland, and the prospect of looking out upon a broad level so inviting, that he was not to be diverted from his design. And, besides, the site he had chosen was upwards of a mile from the river, and was moreover elevated like an island, some three or four feet above the general surface of the alluvial plain; so that he was quite sure so small a now become so distinct as to enable him to recognise the river could never rise so high, nor spread so wide. "Ne- cry of a panther! Should the furious animal scent him ver mind," said his neighbours, " you will find it out in in the air, his fate was too certain to be helped by insurthe spring, if the river don't run off t'other way."

the onset. It was not long before the screams of the bereaved It so happened that the snow fell to an extraordinary depth panther were heard, and she presently made her ap-during the ensuing winter, and the month of March was pearance upon the opposite verge of the ravine. Her so cold that the sun had but little power upon it. The coneyes glared upon Bruin, who, nothing daunted, looked sequence was that, instead of gradually disappearing, the fiercely back upon her. At length, maddened with rage, whole body of snow was left to melt suddenly beneath a the panther sprang with unerring precision upon the warm April rain, by reason of which the river was swolbear, but was received by a blow from one of his tremen. len to an extent never before witnessed by the settlers. dous paws, which knocked her back into the valley-Bruin The snow had fallen so deep that but little intercourse was kept up among the scattered inhabitants during the winter, and Mr. Bacon had lived almost as secluded as a bear in a hollow tree-perhaps his nearest neighbour.

> During the warm rain just mentioned, which poured like a deluge from the clouds upon the materials for another deluge below, the solitary had observed the rapid dissolution of the snow and the corresponding rise of the river, but he still thought himself secure, and retired to his lonely bed soon after sundown, with his usual composure and unconcern. Before midnight, however, he was startled from his slumbers by the cracking of trees and the sush of waters. He sprang from his couch, and found himself leg-deep in water upon his own floor! There was no time for his toilet; it was evident that not a moment should be lost; and, what was still worse, it was too dark to make his escape, even if the flood would admit of it. His only course of safety, therefore, was to climb the trees nearest to his house, and await the dawn of the morning yet many long and wearisome hours distant.

Notwithstanding the depth and force of the water, he succeeded in reaching and ascending the trees, and seated himself with tolerable security among its branches. But it was a dismal night. The unseasonable cold bath he had taken was no addition to his comfort, while, from the roar of the waters and the occasional crash of trees, it was evident that the icy fetters of the river had been broken up, and that the freshet, with increasing volume, was sweeping onward with tramendous power and velocity. on the wrong side of forty, upon whose heart neither the The next cake of ice moreover might, in its irresistible course, bear away the tree which was his own supporter! lasses had ever made the least impression. He was of a His mind was not very imaginative, otherwise his sufferings might have been a hundred-fold greater than they ed alone—with the apparent resolution, from the location were. Still his situation was sufficiently critical and pain-he made, that "no woman should come within a mile of ful. The longest night, however, must have an end, and his court." He purchased a fine farm were the bread in day at length dawned upon the sleepless eyes of Roger Bacon. But the darkness disappeared only to show him the whole covered with a noble forest, the trees of which were as tall as almost to compel you to look up twice to eyes had ever rested. One of the first objects discerned, on the approach of light, was the destruction of his house, It was late in the summer when Bacon entered upon this new premises, so that he only had time to erect a log in its furious current, the logs of which it was composed cabin, and to cut down the timber of a few acres, before floating promiscuously away. He next saw the whole valthe commencement of winter. Contrary to the advice of ley of the river a waste of waters, rushing onwards with the earlier settlers, he persisted in building his house upon a mighty impulse, and bearing upon their surface huge the flats. He was admonished of the hazard he was runcakes of ice, with broken timber and decayed trunks of ning in the event of a heavy freshet in the spring, but to trees, now whirling in eddies, and now borne onward

Nor was this all that was unpleasant in his situation. But the worthy emigrant had no idea of the quantity of its cries, the animal must be rapidly approaching him; snow that falls in that region, or of the magnitude of the and the flood which was sweeping beneath him afforded flood which would follow its rapid dissolution in the spring, no protection in the emergency, since the panther could

travel by springing from tree to tree, almost as well as the striking incidents of a tour, intermingled with indivi-upon the ground. At length he saw the shaking of the dual portraiture and historical episodes. Hence, perhaps, limb with a cat-like watch, and evidently measuring the be fittingly introduced into the pages of a work like the distance to his intended prey, preparatory to the last Oriental Annual. of terror, and in the next instant the grasp of the claws returns to Bombay,—with an account of which and of its gave way, and he fell with a howl of horror into the torrent, yet rushing onward with increasing velocity. The monster clung for a moment to a broken limb upon which most novel part of the work-the games of the Mysore. he stuck; but he was soon drawn beneath the surge, and Here is a gladiatorial exhibition, quite in a classical way. borne away among the ice and driftwood, to trouble honest yeomen, living in single blessedness-alone in the woods

mark the precarious condition in which the fereshot had and clothed with short trowsers, which barely covered his probably found their solitary neighbour; and, after the ice hips, and extended half way down the thighs. The instruand broken timber had so far passed away as to render it ment which he wielded in his right hand was a heavy safe to put forth a canoe, he was relieved from his peril-blade, something like the coulter of a plough, about two ous situation.

THE ORIENTAL ANNUAL.

were chiefly devoted to the Presidencies of Madras and struck with a force and effect truly astounding.

"The present volume nominally embraces Bom."

"The champion who now presented himself before the bay; and completes the first series of a work which is un. Rajah was about to be opposed to a tiger which he volunrivalled in its class, for the permanent interest and instruct teered to encounter almost naked, and armed only with tive character of its matter, for the unity and completeness the weapon I have just described. He was rather tall, with of its design, for the clearness and strength of its compo- a slight figure, but his chest was deep, his arms long and sition, as well as for the splendour of its illustrations and muscular. His legs were thin, yet the action of the musof its more mechanical adornment. In the present, as in cles was perceptible with every movement; whilst the the former publications, the matter of Mr. Caunter's de. freedom of his gait and the few contortions he performed scriptive account is not a tour, but the impressions and preparatory to the hazardous enterprise in which he was

limbs of a tree at no great distance-and, what a situa- the peculiar character of his Annual. It has the reality of tion for a man of sensibility—a mighty chaos of waters be a mere book of travels without its dryness, and some of neath, whirling yet more angrily along, from the huge the spirit of fiction without its untruth. Subjecting the masses of ice and fragments of timber borne upon their manner of the volume before us to the same test as the troubled current, and into which it was certain death to matter, there appears to be a very considerable improve-plunge, with the almost inevitable prospect of becoming ment. The style has more of spirit and freedom, the authe breakfast of a panther if he remained! Another ther has acquired a greater command over his materials, scream close upon him: another tree was shaken, and yet and some of them are of a bolder kind than the responsi-another! another moment of yet deeper interest passed; bility of his new situation allowed Mr. Caunter at first to and he saw indistinctly the body of an animal. Again it sprang, and again. The dreadful crisis had now arrived; something of the craft of the writer. The assault of Sefor, at the distance of not more than forty yards, he saw ringapatam, from Mill, and the history of the Angrias, in full view a huge panther crouching upon an enormous though interesting in themselves, have too little novelty to

bound. His large, green eyes, flashing with rage, glared It has been stated, that, for the sake of regularity, the hideously upon him, while, as he uttered a hoarse and fright subject of the volume is nominally Bombay. The city itful growl, his blood-red mouth disclosed a set of fanga any self, however, claims but a small portion of attention. The thing but inviting to a poor mortal, expecting in the next first chapter opens with the voyage of our author from Benmoment to be within them. Bacon grasped the limbs by gal to Madras; during which the vessel was overtaken by which he was holding with convulsive energy. The fero- a hurricane, of which there is a graphic description. cious animal uttered another dreadful yell, his hair bristled, Passing silently over the course of his former route, save he drew his back up into a curve, and commenced the when a character or circumstance worth notice is met rapid and tremendous shake of his tail—the unerring sig-with, our tourist conducts us to Madura, the celebrated nal for the final leap—his burning eye-balls glowing yet seat of Hindoo science and learning in the palmy days of more fiercely. He made the leap with the swiftness and the East. After lingering among these melancholy monprecision of an arrow; but, by a tremendous effort, Bacon uments of departed greatness, giving an account of the succeeded in giving the branch upon which the panther literature which was studied at Madura, and telling some caught such a sudden shaking exactly at the right instant, anecdotes of the professors and princes who flourished there; as to prevent his making a secure lodgment of his talons. Mr. Caunter proceeds to Seringapatam. From the fever-The monster attempted to recover, but could touch no breeding city he crosses the Ghants, in his progress towards branch of the tree with his hindmost feet; and he was the coast of Malabar; and halting in the territory of the late thus suspended for a moment by his claws and hung Coorg Rajah, is entertained by him with the utmost magnidangling in the air, at full length, over the wild abyss of ficence,—the native gymnastics, combats of wild beasts, waters. But Bacon continued shaking the limb, and it juggling of an extraordinary excellence, and other exhibits. was soon evident by the giving way that the terrible ani-tions, being displayed for his amusement. Quitting the mal could sustain himself by his talons but a few seconds court of this prince, he embarked at Cochin for Muscat on longer. The panther himself now raised a piercing cry the Persian Gulf; and driven thence by the excessive heat,

ti

C

th

st

re

ne

er tig

to

m he

gr

der

aha

act

890

tibl

Th

pre

bea

by him

reci

stou ence

its h

the :

at h

mal'

tired

P (thou

Our quotations come from what strikes us as being the

A MAN AND TIGER COMBAT.

"The next scene was of a far more awful character. A In the course of the day, the neighbours began to re-man entered the arena armed only with a Coorg knife, feet long, and full three inches wide, gradually diminishing towards the handle, with which it formed a right angle. The knife is used with dexterity by the Coorgs; being swung round in the hand before the blow is inflicted, and THE two former volumes of this elegant yet solid Annual then brought into contact with the object intended to be

The expression of countenance was absolutely sublime probably than Greece. when he gave the signal for the tiger to be let loose; it

through one of the intervals. it with a slow but firm step. The tiger roused itself and "A good deal of skill is displayed in these combats, and encounter. As soon as the savage creature was within a few rupees. his reach, he brought down the ponderous weapon upon tired amid the loud acclamations of the spectators."

about to engage, showed that he possessed uncomm a between a lion and a buffalo, let us take an account of the activity, combined with no ordinary degree of strength, style of boxing, more ancient than the Olympic games or

"A pair of native Mysore boxers then appeared before was the very concentration of moral energy—the index of the Rajah to exhibit their skill in an art practised upwards a high and settled resolution. His body glistened with the of two thousand years ago in Europe, and perhaps even oil which had been rubbed over it in order to promote the before that period in Asia. These boxers are called Jetelasticity of his limbs. He raised his arm for several moties, from their instruments, a sort of coustur, with which ments above his head when he made the motion to admit the right hand is armed. It is made of a buffalo horn, the enemy into the arena. The bars of a large cage were with four sharp projections like knuckles. There is a fifth, instantly lifted from above; and a huge royal tiger sprang near the little finger, of greater prominence than the rest. forward and stood before the Coorg, waving his tail slowly These horny knobs are very sharp; and a blow inflicted backward and forward, creeting the hair upon it, and ut by this instrument, if delivered with the full force of a tering a suppressed howl. The animal first looked at the muscular man, would cleave open a man's skull; but as it man, then at the court were the Rajah and his court were is placed upon the fingers between the lower joints and the seated to see the sports, but did not appear at all easy in main knuckles of the hand, the fingers passing through a its present state of freedom: it was evidently confounded narrow opening below the knobs just large enough to receive at the novelty of its position. After a short survey, it turn-them when the fist is doubled, and the instrument thus ed suddenly round and bounded into its cage; from which secured, the power of hitting is considerably lessened. A the keepers, who stood above, beyond the reach of mischief, heavy blow would probably dislocate the finger of the tried to force it, but in vain. The bars were then dropped, striker, from the awkward position of the weapon, which and several crackers fastened to its tail, which projected does not cover the knuckles, but, as I have said, is fixed immediately between them and the finger-joints. The mode " A lighted match was put into the hand of the Coorg, of hitting is by a sharp perpendicular cut, which instantly the bars were again raised, and the crackers ignited. The makes an incision, and lays the fiesh open to the bone, tiger now darted into the arena with a terrible yell; and The Jetties are never allowed to strike below the head; while the crackers were exploding, it leaped, turned, and but wrestling forms the principal feature of their contests, writhed as if in a state of frantic excitement. It at length which are decided more by their skill in this art than by crouched in a corner, gnarling as a cat does when alarm- the use of the creustus; that being a mere accessory ed. Meanwhile its retreat had been cut off by securing though in truth the most formidable one, as the parties are the cage. During the explosion of the crackers, the Coorg frequently so disfigured in these encounters, that, when stood watching his enemy, and at length advanced towards they are over, scarcely a feature remains perfect.

retreated, the fur on its back being erect, and its tail apparently dilated to twice the usual size. It was not at all blow is struck; the combatants being very dexterons in disposed to commence hostilities, but its resolute foe was not to be evaded. Fixing his eyes intently upon the deadly weapon with which their right hands are armed. They creature, he advanced with the same measured step, the tiger retreating as before, but still presenting his front than the generality of Hindoos. They are a distinct caste to his enemy. The Coorg now stopped suddenly: then and their profession is traced as far back as the remotest moving slowly backward, the tiger raised itself to its full height, curved its back to the necessary segment for a exhibit yearly at the great festival of the Duperah, when spring, and lashed his tail, evidently meditating mischief.

The man continued to retire; and so soon as he was at so their prince. They are much feared by the peaceable in their prince. great a distance that the fixed expression of his eyes was habitants of the neighbourhood in which they dwell, no longer distinguishable, the ferocious brute made a sudden bound forward, crouched, and sprung with a short, the circumstance of their possessing the means of inflictsharp growl. Its adversary, fully prepared for this, leaped ing summary chastisement upon aggressors, forces a kind actively on one side, and as the tiger reached the ground, of constrained outward respect from those around them, swung round his heavy knife and brought it with irresis- who inwardly despise both their caste and their occupatible force upon the animal's hind leg, just above the joint tion, which in every country is a degraded one. The The bone was instantly severed, and the tiger effectually prevented from making a second spring. The wounded beast roared; but turning suddenly to the Coorg, who had obtained by the vanquisher falls far short of the punishby this time retired several yards, advanced fiercely upon ment received, still, such is the stimulus imparted by the him, his wounded leg hanging loose in the skin, showing mere ambition of obtaining the approbation of the prince, that it was broken. The tiger, now excited to a pitch of that these men will occasionally undergo an almost increreckless rage, rushed forward upon its adversary, who dible degree of infliction merely to gain his smile, accomstood with his heavy knife upraised, calmly awaiting the panied with the trifling though more substantial reward of

"The two Jetties who now entered the arena were its head with a force which nothing could resist, laid open young men of fine forms, about the middle height, neither the skull from ear to ear, and the vanquished foe fell dead very robust nor very muscular, but with frames remarksat his feet. He then coolly wiped the knife on the ani- ble for compactness and admirable proportion. Their atmal's hide made a dignified salaam to the Rajah, and retitudes were imposing, and they exhibited a natural grace and apparent refinement altogether different from those Passing over the Hindoo quarter-staff and wrestling, persons who pursue occupations of a similar character in (though both are graphically described,) as well as a battle Europe. They approached each other, holding up and

their position with great activity, in order to draw attention from the meditated point of attack; but their eyes were mutually fixed upon each other with a keen and intense expression nothing could divert. Several blows, struck with the rapidity of lightning, were as successfully parried; and it was difficult to guess upon which side the advantage was likely to turn, so equally did they appear to be matched. Every now and then, they mutually produced a short clapping noise, by striking the palm of the left hand upon the muscle of the right arm. This was frequently repeated; and although several minutes elapsed before any decisive blow was struck, yet it was by no means uninteresting to see the activity which they displayed, and the fine muscular development of their wellproportioned limbs, as they moved before each other with the intense earnestness of men seeking to obtain superiority in manual skill.

An opportunity was at length afforded to one of the combatants, who, rushing upon his adversary, hit him a smart blow upon the cheek, laying it open to the bone. The wounded man suddenly stooped and lifted his adversary in the air; when he received another blow upon the crown from his cœustus, which in a moment covered his neck and shoulders with blood. He, however, succeeded in throwing his man; who, in rising received in his turn a gash on the temple, that again sent him backward. The rapidity with which he sprang upon his legs was surprising. Both the men now closed, and planted several successful blows; by which they were shortly so disfigured that it made me quite sick to behold them; when the Rajah, at the anxious solicitation of one of the company, in which we all eagerly united, gave the signal for them to desist. They were both liberally rewarded for the skill and courage they had shown; with which they were so well satisfied, that one of them said he should be very happy to receive a similar punishment every day, if it were to be followed by a similar recompense."

The various feats of juggling with which the games concluded are the most singular we have met with; displaying a dexterity of hand and flexibility of muscle before which the performance of all our " professors" fade Away.

From the Spectator.

SLAVERY IN THE UNITED STATES.

For some months past the American newspapers have teemed with accounts of outrages committed on the advocates of the abolition of slavery, and of meetings in different parts of the Southern States for the purpose of protesting, in the most vehement language, against any interference with the Save population. The following extract from the American correspondent of the Times shows the intensity of this bitter feeling against the Abo-litionists, and that it is not confined to the country south have his choice out of millions of acres of fertile land in a of the Potomac.

" Mr. Thompson, who was sent hither as a missionary to preach immediate emancipation, was expected in the to preach immediate emancipation, was expected in the city of New York a few days since from New England, Carolinas. In Jameica, the Black be he free or a slave, on his way to Pittsburg, in Pennsylvania. As soon as his anticipated arrival became public, printed hand-bills were posted at the corners of the streets announcing the fact; and arrangements were made to seize him, as it seems to us, in the late experiment of emancipation, tar and feather him, and drive him out of the city. It is a matter of great doubt whether the civil authority the free States of America on the terminiation of their ap-

crossing their left arms, and putting themselves into posi-|would have been competent to his protection. Fortutions for the strife. They shortly separated making vari-ous motions with the left hand, and frequently shifting if he did, it was privately, and he must have left the city without the populace discovering it. Until the present excitement subsides, it is very doubtful whether there is a city in the United States in which the people would permit him to address them. He is now literally skulking through the non-slave-holding states and in other portions of the country is considered, and if taken, would be treated, as an outlaw. That such a state of things should exist among intelligent men, and in a land of laws is deeply to be deplored.

> It is deeply to be deplored; but it is also a matter of regret that the question of American Slavery is so imperfectly understood by the Abolitionists on both sides of the Atlantic. Hence it happens that men with the purest and most benevolent intentions act in a manner which is morally certain to augment the sufferings of the slaves; while, if it does not retard, it cannot hasten by an hour

It is supposed by many, that because the British Legislature has taken measures for the ultimate abolition of Negro Slavery in her Colonies, the Congress of the United States could do the same. But Congress has no right, by the constitution of the country, to interfere with the internal management of the slave population in any of the States. To abolish slavery, therefore, in America, the whole of the slave-holding States must concur. there is not the least chance or probability of their concurrence being obtained, for generations yet to come, is manifest to those whose feelings allow them to consider dispassionately the circumstances in which the Southern planters are placed.

ti

th

te

me

be

and

em

and

abo 1

time

then

Won

ers a

they

use c

to si with ignor

poor o

above

tensiv Black

may l

in Ch

a gene We

They are the owners of a soil whose most profitable produce can only be raised and prepared for sale in a climate and by a process most trying to the health: this is more especially the case with regard to rice and sugar. No human being, unless compelled, will do the necessary work of a slave in Louisiana, South Carolina, or even in Virginia or Georgia. Men in Europe are forced to follow unhealthy employments in order to get bread; but this is not the case in America, where every freeman can obtain abundance of the necessaries of life with a moderate expenditure of labour. Supposing, therefore, that all the slaves in America were to be changed into freemen, it would be as certain as any thing in this world can be, that they would, with one accord, quit the Southern planta-tions for the more congenial climate and comparative case of Ohio, or some other of the Northern and Western free States.

What, then, would become of their late masters ?-Absolute ruin would be their portion, and a desolation would overspread their property. Not so, we may be told: they might convert their cotton, rice, and sugar fields into fields of corn, the cultivation of which is not so detrimental to health. But, supposing that the soil would allow of this change, who would be found to labour under a temperate and healthy climate, at the price of a few shillings per acre, and become a proprietor himself? No human being, be he black or white.

must work for hire or starve. There are no vast, fertile, unappropriated prairies in Jamaica; and the principle risk, prenticeship. This danger is, however, remote, compared to say, that all hopes of putting an end to Negro slavery with that which would threaten the American planter in America are illusory, until, by the increase of populawere his slaves to be set at liberty.

tion of labour which would arise from emancipating the vate his property by the aid of hired workmen. Blacks, that the proprietors in the Southern United States | Under these circumstances, it is much worse than useprive the planter of his slaves, is to devote him to ruin.

emancipation is to be dreaded above all things, being rendered slavery all but a necessary evil on the other side equivalent in his case to a reduction to pauperism; but of the Atlantic. What we wish is to moderate the ignounless he has read England and America, in which the rant zeal of the Abolitionists; to point out to them the notions as to the prime cause of the state of things which mean while, to remind them that the immediate conse-American of acquiring fertile land at a nominal price.

For the reasons above given, it is idle to expect that the slave-owners will of their own free-will emancipate the Negroes. But it may be said that the Eastern, Northern, and Western States may, in defiance of the Southern people, effect the abolition of slavery, or that of the Negroes themselves may conquer freedom in a servile war.

terprising and industrious men of the North have not gross a violation of the Pasha's promised protection. about the last thing that can happen in this world.

a general insurrection, and still less of such an insurrect to request that the punishment might be remitted, and to tion succeeding, were it to be attempted.

tion, the augmented value of land, and consequent plenty It is because they are fully aware of the utter destitu- and cheapness of labour, the planter may be able to culti-

never will consent to the abolition of slavery-never, that less to preach emancipation doctrines in the United States. is, until the whole of North America shall be peopled, the The efforts of the Missionaries only irritate the masters, price of land be indefinitely raised, and the market fully and add to the sufferings of the slaves. None can be stocked with labour. Until this shall be the case, to de-more sensible than ourselves of the horrors of slavery; ive the planter of his slaves, is to devote him to ruin.

We have said that the American planter is aware of his that impolitic system of disposing of land which from the situation. He certainly is firmly convinced that Negro earliest periods of American history to our own times, has view we have briefly indicated is fully developed and un-ruin to the American slave-owner which must result from answerably supported, we suspect that he has but vague the (impossible) success of their mission; and, in the compels him to be a slave-holder,-that being nothing quences of their exertions, though undoubtedly well inmore nor less than the facility possessed by every free tended, must be to render the condition of the Negro incomparably more wretched.

> From Dr. Hogg's visit to Damascus and Jerusalem. DISCIPLINE OF IBRAHIM'S ARMY.

One evening, at Jaffa, as I returned from a solitary walk on the shore, I remarked, on passing a barrack, an To this we reply, in the first place, that the propensity Egyptian soldier, who hastily withdrew from an upper of East, North, and West America, greatly depends upon window. In a few moments he reappeared, and with an that of the South. Cut off the exports of tobacco, cotton, air indicating rather contemptuous insult than mischiesugar, and rice, and what becomes of the foreign trade vous intention, threw two large stones, which fell at my of the country, its shipping and its revenue? Besides, feet. This outrage I could only resent by a menacing there is scarcely a village in the South in which the engesture; but resolved to complain to the authorities of so established some store or warehouse for the sale of import. Consul took up the affair warmly, assuring me that I ed goods or home manufactures. The existence of this should obtain justice; for he had himself with much satis-profitable traffic depends altogether upon the maintenance faction lately witnessed the punishment of three soldiers of the present state of things. But supposing that the who had been detected trespassing in his garden outside motives which influence all the rest of mankind were to the walls. Accompanied by the consular dragoman, I inbe without force among the hitherto cautious Yankees stantly sought the military commander, was received with and traders of the North, and that in the fury of their attentive civility, coffee and pipes were brought in, and my emancipating zeal they were to undertake a crusade complaint made with the usual formalities. A sergeant, against the planters, what would be the result? Why, promptly despatched to ascertain the offender, returned that searcely a soul would escape from the rifles, dirks, in a few minutes with a procession into the hall. First and swamps of the South. Such a crusade, however, is appeared two athletic men, bearing large sticks, then a soldier, with a countenance evidently disturbed by appre-It is not impossible that the Negroes may at some future hension. Two others followed, carrying a chain, attached time rise in rebellion against their masters. The contest to a pole, and a few stragglers brought up the rear. The would be dreadful, but the result scarcely doubtful;-even process was summary; the dragoman, at my request, exalthough the White inhabitants of the South were left to plaining to me sentence by sentence what passed. The themselves, instead of being aided, as they unquestionably culprit made his salaam; and in reply to the question why would be, by their Northern fellow citizens, The Southern he threw the stones, simply stated that having found them ers are not an effeminate, cowardly race. Quite the reverse : on the floor, he had hurled them from the window without they are vigilant, intrepid, active, and accustomed to the observing that any one was passing below. No further to sixty being regularly enrolled in the militia. And his mouth, coolly pronounced "Give him fifty." The solwith whom would they have to contend? With the most dier, without a word, laid himself on the floor, kicked off ignorant, degraded, and imbecile beings in existence- his shoes, and in a moment his feet were firmly fixed in a poor creatures whom oppression has reduced to a state little loop made in the chain by the two soldiers who held it. above that of the brutes that perish. The idea of an ex-Sleeves were instantly tucked up and the stick raised; but tensively organized and secret combination among the ere it fell I sprung from the divan, and placing myself Blacks is absurd. In separate towns a few conspiritors before the criminal, exclaimed "La, la!" ("No, no!") may league together and excite alarm, as they have done waving my hand to arrest the blow. I then desired the in Charleston more than once; but there is no chance of dragoman to thank the commandant for his promptitude, m succeeding, were it to be attempted.

assure him that the only object of my appeal was answered;

We recur, then, to our first point; and do not hesitate for the soldiers, aware that Frank travellers were protected

this disagreeable affair was satisfactory to the soldiers; for smiles, and taib, taib (good, good,) greeted me on every

ACRE AFTER THE SIEGE.

Acre, of less extent than we had anticipated, and occuroof from entire destruction.

Near the magnificent mosque built by the atrocious Jezzar, a bandsome fountain, within a sort of Chinese pavil- were replaced by the second. ion, protected by a beautiful grating of bronze, has happily escaped. Here a flight of steps leads into a court, surrounded by a half-demolished cloister, resting on small columns of coloured marble. variegated, had been shaded with groups of palm and plane tree, and two richly-ornamented fountains were buried if the use of such chairs, confined to the nursery in Enbeneath the fragments of handsome domes. The interior, gland, was common here. To my great surprise, I was richly lined with compartments of coloured marble, was surmounted with a spacious and lofty cupola, everywhere shivered and perforated. It was gaudily painted, decorated with Arabic inscriptions, and still sustained by fractured portions of a beautiful colonnade. On one side, near a gallery, stood a high pulpit of Cipolino marble, and the rich mosaic floor, cruelly mutilated and strewed with book covers, was heaped with broken masses of porphyry and granite, among which lay an enormous bronze crescent that had fallen from the summit of the dome. Shot and shells had here made fearful havoc; the books had been carried off as a trophy, and the court without was converted into a military station.

THE FAR-FAMED EGYPTIAN ALMES.

So much has been said of the extraordinary peformances of the Almés, or public dancers, who are always summoned to enliven with their exhibitions the festivities with which both Turkish and Levantine families celebrate marriages, baptisms, and other happy events that lead to the their mother's example. At length the father, who had assembling of their friends, that we gladly took advantage hitherto borne the principal burden of conversation, seemed of an offer made us to witness their skill. On this occasion, a corps de ballet consisted of four female dancers, whose agile evolutions were regulated by an orchestra, dulging in the same soothing exercise, the impression upon composed of three male performers, seated on the ground, the strangers was quite astounding. The lady, who had composed of three male performers, seated on the ground, the strangers was quite astounding. The lady, who had One of these played the dulcimer, the second a sort of hardly recovered from the effects of her voyage, began to violin with a single string, and the third a small tambourine grow dizzy, and to think with dismay of what she had inlaid with mother-of-pearl. The personal appearance of suffered on board; while her young companions, highly the ladies was any thing but attractive; and their gaudy entertained with so novel a scene, had great difficulty to and bespangled finery such as would have equally suited restrain their mirth. They gladly made their visit as

by the Egyptian government, would now be convinced that performers of a similar class in the front of a booth at they were entitled to respect. The officer, without mov-Bartholomew Fair. They were variously and curiously ing a muscle, replied, "If you wish him to be punished, dressed, two of them only being natives of Egypt. One there is the offender; if you are satisfied, let him go." On had her hair arranged behind in long plaits, and to the leaving the barrack, I perceived that the termination of extremities of these a considerable number of small gold coin were attached; while others had rows of these coins arranged round their foreheads or suspended in their ears. side, although the worthy Consul shook his head when he Their eyelashes were blackened with antimony and their heard the tale, fearing that such unprecedented elemency might tend to diminish European importance.

nails stained with henna. The capacious trousers of one might tend to diminish European importance. with spangles, and the waist of this lady was encircled with a solid Cashmere shawl. Their necks and wrists were loaded with heavy metallic necklaces and bracelets, pying a projection of land, with the sea enclosing a third to which, in one instance, massive anklets were superadded. of its circuit, is now a dreary, uninhabited waste-a mel. The ballet was commenced by a dancer whose steps were ancholy picture of devastation and ruin. Closely besieged slow and little varied, but in the movement of whose arms for five months and twenty-one days, during which time there was occasionally something graceful as she raised upwards of thirty-five thousand shells were thrown into them over her head to strike together a pair of cymbals the town, not a single habitation has escaped uninjured, that she held in her hands. Another soon joined her, and Whole streets are blocked up with half-demolished houses, proceeded in the same monotonous style; but the dance and others are filled to the first story with fractured rem | quickly degenerated into a species of revolting pantomime. nants of roofs and floors. Every door and window has an exhibition of looks and gestures without grace or been torn down and consumed for fuel, shattered arches clegance, and such as long habit alone could allow in any an exhibition of looks and gestures without grace or and tottering walls still seem to menace destruction, and country to be tolerated. The tambourine player occasionnarrow passages through heaps of rubbish afford the only ally assisted the instruments with his voice, and some of access to various parts of the town. One of the principal his notes were not unmeledious; but his affected tones of bazaars it would be dangerous to enter; and another of tenderness were accompanied with so much grimace as spacious dimensions, has only been saved by an arched often to produce a ludicrous effect. The whole scene excited only a feeling of pity and disgust, and we quitted it before the first set of dancers, fatigued by their exertions,

AMERICANS AT MALTA.

In Malta I had remarked large arm-chairs, furnished The pavement, richly with rockers, in two different drawing-rooms, and one also in a shop that I casually entered, which led me to inquire informed that the custom of using rocking chairs had been imported from America; and a lady, to whom the adventure occurred, greatly entertained me by relating the effect produced on herself and her daughters by the first sight of a family rocking scene.

This lady, soon after her arrival had occasion to return a visit to an American family, recently settled here. The party visited consisted of a father, mother, and three grown-up young people, all somewhat of a tall, spare make, with that sort of primitive mien which seems to characterize the inhabitants of some of the States. The visiters took their places on a sofa in the drawing-room, and the family arranged themselves opposite, according to their seniority, in arm-chairs. When the first civilities had passed, and conversation had begun to flag, the lady of the starched, proceeded with much composure to rock herself in her chair. The young people—their civil speeches concluded-with an easy unconcern, one by one, followed seated, in rather an awful semicircle, and all gently in-

th wi

tin

ity of the party by an involuntary laugh.

A HIGHLAND MARTINET.

ancient national characteristics. Here, as elsewhere, he is some idea of what Virginia was, and what was expected distinguished by a lofty, independent bearing, that-almost from it in the days of the virgin queen after whom it amounts in appearance, but in appearance only, to an inso- was named; but we dare say few Europeans know much lent insubordination; and he not unfrequently exhibits a about its present springs-or summers, or winters either somewhat arrogant assumption of knowing exactly his To such, this book will be full of information though a duty and a dogged determination not to overstep it a sin- great deal of it can be of but very small use on this side gle inch.

haps?" replied the outraged Esculapian, "or don't know powers and facilities. your duty?" "Know ye!" said Sandy, with a look of ineffable disdain; " I know ye weel enou,' and know my duty too; and that is to salute the uniform of the service; inherit the propensities and follow the fashions of their but if folk choose to come here without the regulation cap, forefathers. In America, as here, there is an overwhelm-they need no' look for the compliment fro' the like o' me," ing impulse to travel; rest is torment, restlessness plea-

ILLNESS AT SEA IN MAN AND BRUTE.

The complicated miseries of an illness at sea can only be estimated by those who have unfortunately experienced quainted with the author than from us; and we accordappropriated to its special use; and this is so nicely calculated, that the wretched sufferer is in every body's way, objects to occupy their attention, seem to allow a portion and, first the White Sulphur, are situated :of the ordinary charities of human nature to become dorother nuisance.

ment, in a space that hardly allows them to move, their Terence hath it." animosity is directed against those deprived, by debility, of the power of self-defence. One of these miserable victims let out to-day upon deck as a relief from incessant which, inter alia, have given so much offence to certain persecution, instantly flew into the sea, as if resolutely of the natives, though from their own countryman the bent upon self-destruction. A boat was immediately low-evil habit is proven to exist; and we may exclaim with ered, our live stock not being abundant; but its apparent Shakspeare, (see his tragedy of Pizarro, passim!) design had succeeded so well, that before it could be taken up its sufferings had come to a close.

From the Literary Gazette.

This amusing little volume is worth a "Tanner," or even half a dollar; and we are much obliged to our friend the springs of the which lege : VOL. MEVIIS. JANUARY, 1836 .- 11.

short as was consistent with the customary forms, heartily in Philadelphia for sending us a jeu d'esprit across the rejoiced to make their escape without disturbing the grav- Atlantic, to enliven our own dull London time; and, whether by tickling or Nicklin, afford us the curiosity of a laugh. Persons well read in olden history and geography, and even those who have peeped into Mr. Mar-The Highlander, wherever he serves, still maintains his tin's comprehensive work on British Colonies, may have of the water. That is, there is only slight probability of This has recently been exemplified in a ludicrous occur- their seeking autumnal recreation among the Tuckahoes rence that took place here. A medical officer not very or Quo'hees, at the White Sulphur, Sweet, Salt Sulphur, popular in the regiment observed one day, on quitting the Red Sulphur, Grey Sulphur, Hot, Cold, or Warm Springs military hospital, that a Highlander on duty did not give of the mountains of Virginia, so long as Gravesend, Marhim the customary salute. The doctor stood still, looking gate, Ramsgate, Worthing, Bourne, Dover, Hastings, fiercely at the sentinel, as well to remind him of his ne-Learnington, Cheltenham, Bath, Matlock, Harrogate, or glect as to afford him an opportunity of repairing his Ballybunnian (oh, if they knew Ballybunnian, what remissness. "What for d'ye look at me?" said Sandy, crowds would go there !) offer them fair resort, and every with an oblique toss of the head and a sarcastic wrinkling sort of bathing and drinking; or, at least, till team and of the upper lip and nose. "You don't know me, per-rail roads have "progressed" into still more extraordinary

Still, it is satisfactory to see how the descendants of English parentage in a distant land, and a different clime, sure. And the minor manifestation of this inherent disposition is developed in trips to watering places, just as with ourselves. But our readers will be made better acthem. Every portion of space on board is necessarily ingly proceed to his lucubrations, to which a good map of Virginia is prefixed.

From Philadelphia he departs, on the 13th of August, and thus feels acutely the embarrassment of his involun- and journeys by Baltimore, Washington, Charlottesville, tary helplessness. The imprisoned inmates of a loaded and Staunton, (famed, as all Virginia seems to be, for vessel, ill at ease, perhaps, themselves with few external fried chickens), to the mountain tops, where the baths,

"We vapoured (he tells us at setting out) across the mant. Scarcely a word or look of spmpathy is bestowed Peninsula in an hour, and were paddled down the Chesa-upon the invalid; "few and far between" are the inquiries peake in the Carroll of Carrollton—a spacious, rapid, and how he fares; and it seems as if the customary restraints very clean boat. An excellent practice obtains in this of civilized society alone saved him from being trampled boat: one or two servants are constantly employed in upon by every passing foot, or thrown overboard, like any wiping up the extract of tobacco, with which our southern friends are wont to describe parabolic curves in every di-I now quite understand the feeling that impels our rection; touching which singular custom, the refined wretched fowls in the hencoop to harass and drive from Trollope has some pertinent remarks. This is done by their food such of their companions as droop and hang the the servants with a view of keeping the skirts of the ladies wing. Rendered furious by the irksomeness of confine clear of this great offence; and-ne quid nigh Miss, as

> A pun worthy of the miseries of human life; and a passage rather confirmatory of the Trollopean remarks

" 'Tis true, 'ti 'spittiful, 'ti 'spittiful 'tis true."

At Baltimore, the author proceeds to tell us he "stept from the steam-boat into the coach for Washington. The Letters descriptive of the Virginia Springs, the Roads lead road is very bad, and will grow worse, and is expected to ing thereto, and the Doings thereat. Collected, Corrected, Annotated, and Edited by Peregrine Prolix. 18mo. pp. 99. Philadelphia, 1835. Tanner.

From Staunton you go over the hills and far away to

sides of stone masonry, and the bottom of large loose rounded pebbles. It is covered with a wooden building, having a large opening in the middle of the roof to admit spitting, and swearing." air and light. The water in the bath always exhibits a temperature of ninety-six degrees, according to the scale of Fahrenheit, and is so pellucid, that you scarcely see it upon first entering the bath-house. There is a small room at each side of the bath with a little fire, to undress and redress by. There are stone steps leading from these rooms to the bottom of the bath; but by far the best way, is to plunge in head foremost, as you are then instantly transferred to the comfortable element, and are out of your pains in a moment, as the boys say. The water is five feet deep for the gentlemen and four for the ladies. The two sexes bathe alternately; spaces of two hours each being allotted, from 6 A. M. to 10 P. M. You may take three baths a day without injury. To bathe comfortably, you should have a large cotton morninggown of a Cashmere shawl pattern lined with crimson, a fancy Greek cap, Turkish slippers, and a pair of loose pantaloons; a garb that will not consume much time in doffing and donning. Stay in the bath fifteen minutes, using very little exercise whilst in the water. As soon as you come out, hurry to your cabin, wrap yourself in a dry night-gown, go to bed, cover up warm, go to sleep, get into a fine perspiration, grow cool by degrees, wake up in half an hour, dress and go to dinner with what appetite you have. This process, except the dinner, may be repeated twice a day with great profit and pleasure, and on one occasion, breakfast or supper can take the place of dinner. At this comfortable, well-kept, and agreeable establishment, the charge is eight dollars per week, or one and a half per diem; and half price for sergive comfort and satisfaction to the visiters. * * *
The means of amusement at the Warm Springs consist three weoden balls of different sizes, not round; and the Warm Spring Mountain to walk or ride up and down, higher, dive deeper, and come out drier, than all creation Every visiter should ascend to the top of the mountain, besides; and from the south, nullifiers, union men, politiwhich can be reached in half an hour on horsebock; and cal economists, and statesmen; and from all quarters, whence may be seen a sublime mountain view consist- functionaries of all ranks, ex-candidates for all functions,

and, like the worshippers of Juggernaut, the votaries of Nobody at the public table is expected to drink or pay for pleasure are willing to be crushed to death, obtain to a any wine or other liquous he does not want; and any body

"Besides the large house, there are five or six rows of chance of laying their offerings on the shrine that fishion buts (Virginice cabins), some built of logs and mud, and has set up in this happy valley. The water has the pleasome of brick and mortar. Most of them contain two sant flavour of a half-boiled, half-spoiled egg, is very Finall rooms, in one of which is generally a fire-place, clear, and not cold enough to please the taste of a Phila-When we arrived, the establishment was rather full, and delphia cockney. The spring is covered with a hand-Mr. Fry stowed one of us in a small room in the hotel, some dome, supported on columns, and is contained in an and the other two in the most ancient log cabin on the octagonal marble case, about seven feet long, five feet promises, consoling us by the observation that Mr. Jef. wide, and four and a half feet deep, the bottom being ferson had formerly spent three weeks in the self-same formed of the rock from which the water gushes. It is mud edifice; at the same time hinting (which was the very beautiful and tempting, and cures the following dismost solid part of the consolation) that the next day he cases, according to popular belief:-yellow jaundice, could translate us into a better residence. The place de. white swelling, blue devils, and black plague; searlet fever, rives its name from an abundant spring of limpid water, yetlow fever, spotted fever, and fever of every kind and containing a small quantity of sulphurretted hydrogen, colour; hydrocephalus, hydrothorax, hydrocele, and hydroand emitting bubbles of nitrogen, which flows through an phobia, hypochondria, and hypocrisy; dyspepsia, diarrhoa, octagonal bath thirty-eight feet in diameter, having the diabetes, and die-of-any-thing; gout, gormandising, and grogging; liver complaint, cholic, stone, gravel, and all other diseases and bad habits, except chewing, smoking,

The Spring, which can work these wonders and remove such diseases as blue devils, hypocrisy, die-of-any-thing, and all, with the exceptions already excepted, is thus analysed; and we would recommend an English imitation of so portential a medicament to our manufacturers of mineral waters (it would surely sell well at 15s. per dozen

in quarts, and 8s. 6d. in pint bottles.)

"It contains sulphurretted hydrogen, nitrogen, and oxygen; sulphate, carbonate, and muriate of lime, sulphate of magnesia, and a very strong infusion of fashion. latter being an animal substance, its quantity cannot be precisely ascertained; it is supposed, however, to be gradually increasing, and no doubt contributes greatly to the efficacy of the water. When submitted to the ordeal of analysis, it vanishes in smoke. This celebrated spring bursts forth in an elevated valley, situated on the western side of the main Allegheny ridge, and its precious waters flow towards the Gulf of Mexico; whilst the Sweet Spring, distant only eight miles in a direct line, sends its abundant stream towards the Atlantic Ocean.

With regard to the locale we learn-" The cabins are in general comfortable and the bedding clean; some suspicion of fleas I confess to, but I detected no bugs, which are perhaps kept away by the nature of the water, for

Virgil says, in the fifth book of his Georgies,

" Fætidum in aqua non gaudet sulphurea bedbug;" which being translated into the Virginia vernacular, means, 'the stinking chinch does not like sulphur-water.' The last words of the above-quoted hexameter I take to be an ancient Latin neuter indeclinable noun." But "the vants and horses. If you want fire in your room you greatest charm of this place is the delightful society which have it for asking, and in truth every effort is used to is drawn together in every agreeable variety by its health restoring spring. From the east you have consolidationists, tariffites, and philanthropists; from the middle, proof a bagatelle-table entirely used up, a ten-pin alley with fessors, chemical analysts, and letter writers; from the west, orators, and gentlemen who can squat lower, jump ing of parallel mountain ridges, one beyond the other as and the gay, young, agreeable, and handsome of both far as the eye can each, like a dark green sea of giant sexes, who come to the White Sulphur to see and to be billows, instantly stricken solid by nature's magic wand, seen, to chat, laugh, and dance, and to throw each his pebble on the great heap of the general enjoyment. The "We arrived at the White Sulphur at 11 P. M. and customs here are very liberal towards the guests. A good. found it overflowing with company, humming like a bec-hive. This is the great lion of the Virginia mountains; every evening, free to all the boarders, without charge.

th

can have fire enough in his cabin to roast an ox, by say- I do pray for his return," she added, fervently; and then ing, with Horace, 'Boy (meaning old uncle Duncan,) lowering her voice, continued, "and I pray that it may be fetch me some wood;" 'Puer, pone lignum super foco.' quickly, when I see how ill and pale mamma looks." Uncle Duncan is a highly respectable yellow character, with a hawk's eye and an eagle's nose, and perhaps of the ing up to her sister and placing her rosy lips close to her imperial blood of Powhatan, who makes his bivouac ear; "I do not think mamma looks ill-see how pink her among the trees on the hill in the rear of the Alabama check is now, and how her eyes brighten while she reads Row, under a slantindicular shed, lighted up most roman-papa's letter." Emily sighed heavily, and Ellen crept to tically by a large watch-fire; and if you want any thing, her mother, and nestling her head in her lap, and twining you have only to open your postern and screech, Duncan! her arm round the thin wrist which rested on Mrs. Allan's oh, Duncan !

in being able to clear up one class from the author's future

explanations.

"Talking of rice, do you know why rice is like nullifi- mamma?" grow in South Carolina. No, ladies and gentlemen, that God, he is well and happy !-- as happy as he can be away is not the reason. Do you give it up? It is because it is from his family. He has already bought for you, Robert, a sovereign and bloodless remedy for attacks on the con- a most beautiful lathe, and all the tools you desired for stitution."

It is not for us, seeing that our circulation is by no means confined to Scotland or limited to Scotsmen, though nothing shall ever make me unhappy when once papa we have the pleasure to delight both the country at large and multitudes of its sons in every quarter of the globeit is not for us, we repeat, to conduct our friends to all and books, far superior to any that can as yet be procured the other sulphur baths with which the writer brings us here." acquainted: if they possess a wish to know more, let them buy the book, or go to Virginia and see for themselves; grateful I am for his remembering me, when he had so and if they do, they may, perhaps, find (as the author did) many, many things to think of ?" in the manufactories at Harper's Ferry, "that ingenious Yankee lathe which (he says) turns gun-stocks and shoe- of human life, and the vanity of human wishes, do not, I lasts; but if it cannot make betters stocks than those I hope, go so far as dear Robert, and say that nothing shall saw, It would have been better had it turned to its last ever make you unhappy when papa comes home?" before it came to Harper's Ferry."

round corners, or for the nascent schoolmaster, of whom and her colour deepened; she felt a sensation of suffocahe also tells us that he knew nothing but rifle practice, tion in her throat, and, unable to restrain her feelings, hid and was consequently, the very man to teach the young her face in her mother's bosom, and wept bitterly. Robert idea how to shoot, and at last let his pupils have Harper's looked sad and serious, and Ellen cried outright, from

From the Juvenile Forget-Me-Not. PAPA'S LETTER.

BY MRS. S. C. HALL.

"A letter from papa! a real letter, paper and pen and all! A real letter from dear papa in England, to his lit-tle ones at Philadelphia!" The incident I am about to relate, I should inform my little readers, took place in Philadelphia.- "What a treat !- how happy we all are ! nothing in the world could make us more happy."

"Yes, Ellen," replied the eldest girl, "there is some-thing would make us more happy."
"More happy!" repeated Ellen.

"I wonder what he will bring me from London," said Robert, who being the boy, and the only boy of the family,

was, I fear, somewhat selfish.

may be sure papa will bring to us whatever will be most but Emily entreated them to be calm, and, in humble useful for each to possess; above all, he will bring back that imitation of that mother whom she so tenderly loved, and affection which, while it protects, guides and blesses us. whose fortitude she endeavoured to possess, she procured

"I do not think manna looks ill," said little Ellen, stealknee, waited with much patience till she had finished.

As our readers cannot be familiar with the various de-scriptions of persons above enumerated; and as we can joyfully, "tell me every word." Mrs. Allan folded Ellen tell little or nothing about them ourselves, we rejoice much to her bosom, and, while she pressed her lips on her fair brow, Ellen felt one or two tears fall upon her cheek; her little heart saddened, and she whispered, "Are you ill, mamma?" Mrs. Allan made no reply. "Is papa ill, cation? To be sure, cry several voices, because they both mamma?" "No, dearest," answored her mother, "thank your workshop."

Robert jumped up in cestacy. "Oh, how happy I am!

comes home."

" For you, Emily, he has purchased a piano, and pencils,

Emily's quick eye brightened, and she said, "How very

"But you, Emily, knowing something of the uncertainty

While Mrs. Allan pronounced these words, she looked Nevertheless, guns so stocked might do for shooting seriously at her daughter: Emily perfectly understood her, Ferry stocks if they did not themselves turn out to be sweet childish sympathy, because her sister was so full of

sorrow.

"My dearest Emmy," said Mrs. Allan, "I expected more fortitude from you. I see you understand, that, from your dear papa's protracted absence, the probability is that when he returns you will have no mother. You, my beloved children, being constantly with me, are not sensible of the decay by which it has pleased God to warn me of approaching death; but I feel it. I have prayed to the Almighty fervently in the night-time, and in the early morning's watch, that I might be spared a little, little longer-at least until his return: but it is in vain; it is not God's will that I look upon my husband again in this world. And his will be done! Emily, my first dear child, say with me, 'His will be done!' My Robert, you must not look so resolute, even while the tears are running down your cheeks; bend your own inclinations to the mandate "Yes, more happy—papa himself. Only fancy how of the Lord, and say, 'His will be done?' It is an early happy and how grateful to God we shall be when he retrial, but it will be sanctified to your good; it will teach you the vanity of human wishes, and I pray that it may make you all more and more united: Emily is old enough -" but poor Mrs. Allan's feelings had exhausted her

strength, and she fainted on her daughter's shoulder. Ro-Emily, the eldest daughter, smiled and replied, "You bert and Ellen began to scream and wring their hands; was a beautiful trait in Emily's character, the steadiness without screaming; I have nursed my brother through the with which she laboured to attain the most useful ac- whooping-cough, and my sister in the measles." quirement in the world, a command over self. How many paused, and her colour rose, and her voice faltered. "I persons have I seen actually useless members of society, have attended my mother for several months nearly night from a want of what is called presence of mind; how and day, when I feared-believed-that God would take many girls will stand still and scream, instead of render-her from us, that my father would return to a desolate home! ing assistance; how many will shrink from the sight of a and now, when a chance, a blessed chance, a more than

a patient and cheerful temper, and an affection for, and we shall see; the first part of your proposition is wise, beautiful fruits and flowers of the world; but let her, like chamber. the bee, gather honey from them all, and let the honey be rerected Ellen's ardent temper; so that, instead of being a nance. torment, she became a blessing to all around her: and, above all, to observe the command she obtained over her-fortitude, if you trust me to-morrow, will not fail?" inself,-how she learnt to restrain her tears when her mo-quired Emily. ther spoke of dying; how she bent her own desires to the and mid-day, "Thy will be done!"

Her mother continued growing worse and worse; and danger was imminent, when perhaps it was over. at last endured so much pain that the physician began to doubt that her complaint was consumption: he was not by any means wedded to his own opinion, and suggested the propriety of having additional advice. In the meantime letters again arrived from England, and one in particular to Emily from her father, directing who it was he wished to be consulted, and conjuring her to watch over

her mother till his return, which would be immediate. When the "new doctor," as little Ellen called him, arrived, he said at once that the physician had been at first mistaken, but now was in the right,—that the complaint was not consumption,—and that Mrs. Allan might yet be restored to her family if she would submit to an operation; this the poor sufferer immediately consented to, but added, that as Mr. Allan was about to return so much sooner than she had dared to expect, she would wait for his arrival. "I should not," she added, "have strength to support it if not attended by some relative, some one on whose hand I might grasp and feel that a relative was with me."

"Mamma!" exclaimed Emily, "dear mamma, do not put it off; delay will only confirm this horrid disease will neither scream nor faint—trust me, I have seen you must know my Madelaine: if it be possible, your mother practise fortitude too frequently not to know its advan. I think you may be trusted."

old, and yet you talk of being present at an operation if you agree, you will not repent having granted my re-which I would hardly suffer my junior pupils to attend!" quest."

"That is a very extraordinary little graid, drawing "That is a very extraordinary little girl." said the new which I would hardly suffer my junior pupils to attend!"

(* I am fourteen, sir," replied the little maid, drawing

the necessary restoratives and laid her on a couch. It herself up to her full height! "I have had five teeth drawn wound, instead of endeavouring to bind it up, and so re-lieve the sufferings of their fellow-creatures! so very little of my age, I cannot have strength and firm-Women would do well to remember—nor can the truth be impressed upon them at too early an age-that all the and not much relieved by the doctor's patting her head, brilliant accomplishments, all the solid information, all the and then placing his hand under her chin so as to turn learning in the world, are nothing worth, in comparison to upwards her blushing face, saying, "Well, my little maid, perseverance in, the moral and domestic duties of life no time can be lost, no time must be lost; to-morrow I Home ought to be the temple of a virtuous female: will see Mrs. Allan; she will not, for the sake of such dear she may leave it occasionally, and be happy amid the ties, trifle with her life." Soon afterwards he left the

Now, every body in the world knows that no young laserved for her own dwelling, be it a palace or a cottage. dy in her teens likes to be patted on the head. I have No one felt and acted upon this principle more than Mrs. seen little girls of twelve turn up their noses at it, but to Allan; and neither the precept nor the example was lost "miss in their teens," it savours somewhat of an insult: upon Emily. It was really extraordinary to see the pa- whether Emily Allan did or did not so look upon it, I cantience and the wisdom of a girl who had just entered her not pretend to say; but this I know, that before the "new fourteenth year; how she watched by her mother's sick-doctor" descended to the hall, a light small hand rested on bed; how she checked her brother's selfishness, and di- his arm, and soft blue eyes were uplifted to his counte-

"Doctor, can I do any thing to convince you that my

"My dear, you are really a very surprising little perwill of the Almighty; and how truly and fervently she son, but I would not trust one of my junior pupils to atsaid and felt, in the morning and the evening, at midnight tend a patient under such circumstances, lest he might shrink or tremble, and so lead the patient to suppose the

"Sir," she persisted, "I know mamma well, and I know that if I were with her, her desire to set me an example of fortitude would conquer her feelings of pain, and enable her to support her sufferings better; and I also know that her tenderness for my feelings will prompt her to wish me away, though you can imagine how, as she is far from her own relatives, she would naturally desire to have, as she said, some support in her hour of trial." The doctor looked astgnished. "Put my resolution, sir, to any test you please: draw one, two, or three teeth-I will not flinch, they will grow again; I would part with this arm if you would let me hold mamma's hands to-morrow!"

" You are so earnest, so affectionate, ma petite," replied the gentleman, "that, though I have no inclination to draw your teeth, I would trust you; but it was only last week that one of my pupils got so nervous, while assisting me in an operation upon a woman, that she was near losing her life from his inability to perform his duty."

"Sir," exclaimed Emily, seizing his hand, "She was not his mother !" The worthy man was touched, for he trust to me, I will stay with you, I will hold your hand, I said, "Go, you are a good child, a very good child; you

"Shall I tell mamma so, sir?" "You may, but mind The new doctor was a tall, thin, pale Frenchman, not I am not quite certain; do not say what I have not saidquite so polite as Frenchmen are in general, and a little do not add to it," "I have been taught, sir, that an exsarcastic. "Ma foi! modemoiselle," he said, "you are aggeration is only a shabby untruth," replied Emily. "We very heroic; why, let me see, you cannot be twelve years will pray for strength; and, dear, dear sir, I am sure,

" That is a very extraordinary little girl," said the new

doctor to the physician who had previously attended Mrs. 100 much sorrow that I will never build too much on any

" She is, indeed; her mother has so well inculcated the benefits arising from self-possession, that I have been astonished at the fortitude she so systematically practises. She is worthy, in that respect, to be a descendant of the red Indians."

of snuff,"-" O! we shall see!"

Have any of my young friends seen a dear and tender parent on the edge-the very brink of the grave?-have they watched day by day her hand grow more thin, her cheek more pale ?-have they heard the blessed words of firmly believing in the wisdom of her Father, her heavenly Father, who gives her strength to support her sufferings, his mercy?—have they ever gathered for her sweet flow-bours, and well entitled to be partners in his fame. ers, and then thought that, even as the perfume and beauty was departing from those flowers, was she whom they loved fading from the earth? Have they experienced all hand, and that nothing short of a miracle could save her from the grave, has hope suddenly burst upon themhave they heard the blessed sound,-" She may yet created?

Emily, entered Mrs. Allan's room the next morning. by details of the two hours' agony.

really unable to ask how his mother was.

When Emily recovered, what think you she saw on a chair by her bedside? "A letter from papa?" Noprise ?"

" I can assure you, sir, said the French doctor to Mr. Allan, " if that young lady was a young gentleman, he ought to be brought up to be a physician; I wish you joy, sir, of your children !"

The thanksgiving in that house was great! "And tion, would publish it in extenso—it is serious and im now," said Robert, "I may be happy; but I have seen portant.

thing."

" Except the goodness of God," interrupted Emily; and, indeed, we can never build too much on that; for, whether in joy or sorrow, it is never failing."

" You are always wise, Emily," said Ellen.

" No," she replied. My heart is so full that I could "O! exclaimed the Frenchman, taking a huge pinch weep and dance, and all for joy-pure, pure joy. Do you know that in less than a week, our new doctor says, mamma will be able to listen to the tone of my piano?"

From the Quarterly Review.

WE wish that Mr. Washington Irving, or some other comfort from her lips ?-have they observed how she adequate pen, would give us an 'American Plutarch.' We clings to them with all a mother's tenderness; and yet, mean succinct and readable lives of the founders of their republic. There were amongst them one or two great, and a dozen very eminent men, fellow-soldiers and colleagues commits them to his protracting care, in full reliance on of Washington, well fitted to be the assistants of his lasevere mortification-we have long since learned to think it no injury-which their success inflicted upon this country, has prevented us from doing them full justice. this, and then, when they believed that the time was at English writers could hardly be expected to feel, or the English public to have partaken in, much interest as to the characters of their victorious antagonists. The French care only about themselves, and the rest of the Western live "—ean they remember the sensations that sound continent had too little personal or political motives to pay much attention to these Transatlantic worthies; and we If they cannot, imagination can hardly portray what think we may venture to say, that Washington and Mr. Allan's children experienced, when the new doctor, Franklin are alone in possession of that European reputaand their old friend and physician, closely followed by tion which many others-though not, we admit, in so I high a degree-appear to us to deserve. The lives that will not harrow up either my reader's feelings, or my own, have been published in America are too volumnious for general use. We can neither afford money nor time for Suffice it, that Emily was so far mistress of herself as the cumbrous biographics of such distant acquaintance. to be declared the best girl in Philadelphia. From the One or two octavo volumes, comprising Washington, position in which she was placed, she could only see her Montgomery, Lee, Armstrong, Franklin, Hancock, Jay, mother's face, which she had bathed with strong perfumes, and watched every varying tint with so much judgment, John Adams, Jefferson, and Madison, containing an act that to see her child's calmness sustained Mrs. Allen through the whole. When it was all over, when the as- partial summary of their principles and opinions, would surance came upon her that there was every probability of be not merely popular amongst us, but permanently useful her beloved parent's recovery, when her aid was no longer and instructive. The grave has now closed over all the necessary, when, through the influence of a powerful nar- men who have any pretensions to enter into such a work; cotic, that dear mother had fallen into a heavy sleep, the and the passions, partialities, and prejudices which their French doctor, who for many hours never left the room, living conduct had excited, are now pretty well extincarried the little heroine in a complete state of exhaustion guished,-nearly as much so as they are likely to be for to her chamber, where Ellen, with her face buried in two or three generations to come,—while there is still cushions, was praying on her knees for her dear mamalive enough of personal interest and of traditionary anecma; and sturdy Robert, his lips white and trembling, was dote to enable an author to give to his historical pictures the additional charm of individual portraits. This suggestion is made in the most friendly feeling towards our Transatlantic brethren-dead and alive-in whose honour you little pale girl, guess: "A present from papa?" No and fame we take, as is natural and just, a strong family guess, Miss Rosy-lips, again.-Well, I am sure that interest; and most happy should we be to have contributsage litte maid in the corner will surely make it out; can ed, even in so humble a degree as by the expression of a you tell? "No, ma'am." Then you all give it up? wish, to a work which, if adequately executed, must tend It was Para Himself! what think you of that as a sur. to advance the combined fame, and to reconcile the partial differences, of that great class of mankind whom we may designate by the common name of the British re c.

We wish that Mr. Sparks, who has published extracts from Gouverneur Morris's diary during his residence in Paris in the early part of the French Revolu-

From the Amulet for 1836.

THE DROWNED FISHERMAN.

BY MRS. S. C. HALL.

along that portion of the coast which contracts into the like an hour-Waterford river, there are a number of scattered cottages picturesque sea-shore-more wild, perhaps, than beautiful, would turn the tide-and the luck !-- an hour ! during a long summer-evening, from the time when the sun to stop it with a hat!" abates his fierceness until the moon has fairly risen upon the waters, nothing more delightful than to row-now in, now out, now under the hanging rocks, now close upon the silver-sanded bays, where thousands of many-coloured shells form the most beautiful Mosaic beneath the transparent waters. So deep is the tranquillity of land and sea the shadow of the Irish coast; that the lovely village of Templemore smiling on the brink of the Waterford river, was inhabited by the "savage cut-throats," which it is the delight of a peculiar party to denominate the suffering peasantry of a land who for centuries have "laughed and laboured" upon worse food and worse treatment, than we in rich and happy England, bestow upon our dogs-oh, it makes my heart ache, and my blood boil, when I think of what I have seen, and contrast it with what I hear; when I remember that whether priest-ridden or law-ridden, the heads of either party have been fanatics or worse-but what have I to do with this? I love the green turf of my native country, I laugh at its follies, I weep over its sorrows and grieve for its crimes; ah! a woman's smiles and a woman's tears are alike useless—but what have you, gentle reader to do with that? I have never entered upon, and boat, became annoyed at her obstinacy. do not wish to enter upon, any subject that trenches on the my dear English friends for the virtues and domestic a fearful presentiment. privations of my humble countrywomen; and I have endeavoured to show to Irish people how their besetting Browne to his son, "sure she's enough to set a man mad, sins of carelessness and inconsiderateness might be correct and her's the help that's as good as five-she has such ed-corrected without much trouble, and with great advan- a knowledge of setting every thing straight. Kate" he tage to themselves; as far as Ireland is concerned I have exclaimed to his wife no ambition beyond what I have stated, and having so said, I will tell my story :

"And what 'ud ail the boat but to do? Sure she's in her eye?" done, ay, and done a dale for us, this ten years; and as to the hole, Jemmy 'ill plug his hat into it, or stick in a piece looking kindly towards his wife at the same time; "them of sail-cloth, and what 'nd ail her then, but sail, God bless her !- like a swan or a curlew, as she always does !"

" Dermot-Dermot, darling! listen to me for one't!"

Browne, while his keen blue eye twinkled with that mix- Benje, between you and I, as handsome a husband, and as ture of wit and humour so truly Irish, "Faith, my dear, fine, ay, and for the matter of that, as good a boy for I'll accommodate you in any way I can, for I'll listen to a son as woman's heart could wish, and yet the tears are you one't for three speakings-come, out with it, and in her eyes, and the corners of her mouth drawn as far don't stand twisting your face that was one't so purty as down as if she did nothing but sup sorrow all her to win the heart and hand of the handsomest man in the life." Benjamin, the fisher's only child, made no reply; parish, and that is—myself, Dermot Browne at your and, after a moment's pause, his father looked at him and sarvice, Mistress Kate Browne, madam! Don't keep said, "Why, boy, you look as much cast down as your lengthening your face to the length of a herring-net, but mother-stay on shore and good luck to you!" out with it !- out with it !- at onc't !"

"Dermot, I've got the box of tools quite convenient; throuble she's in, by letting you go by yourself; I wish

brought it with me to the shore, and the last time I was in Waterford I brought all sortings of nails, large and small; and there's plenty of board in the shed—and Dermot, mend the hole, and God bless you!—sure its the sore heart I'd have when you'd be on the wather, to think that In the immediate neighbourhood of Duncannon Fort' any harm would happen you-it won't take you any thing

"An hour! God bless the woman, why a body would standing either singly or in small clusters along a wild and think you had never been a fisherman's wife! An hour Why, the although the infinite number of creeks, and bays, and herrings out yonder would miss my company if I waited; overhanging rocks, vary the prospect at every hundred and all for what? To go to the trouble of nailing a bit yards; and I know nothing more delightful than to row o' boord on a mite of a hole, when it will be just as easy

"But not as safe, Dermot!"

"Be asy with your safety! You're always touching on that; -ay, will it, and as safe too; havn't I done it before?-Why turn up every one of the boats along the shore, and I'll bet you the cod I mean to catch against a during these happy hours, that travellers wound find it difficult to believe they were really floating beneath Michael Michael with the word of the difficult to believe they were really floating beneath Michael with the word of the wo Micban's go without a mast—barring a gag of a gate-post that he pulled out of Lavery's field? I'm sure Michael Murphy's craft is bang full of dowshy boles like a riddle: and a good noggin he won on that, for he betted Lanty Moore that at the present time the keel of his boat had more holes in it than Lanty's English sieve which he had winnowing corn; and sure enough he won; for the holes in the sieve were all stopped up with the dirt! Lend a hand, old girl, and help me and the boy to shove her off!" He continued appealing to his wife, "What!-you won't? Why thin, Kate agra, what ails ye ?-I've been your true and faithful husband next Candlemas will be seventeen years, and you never refused me a hand's turn before!" Still Kate Browne moved not; and her husband, using, with his eldest son, considerable exertion to push off the

Kate saw, but, contrary to her usual habit, heeded not. political grievances of Ireland: I can only pray-which I She stood, with folded arms and tearful eyes, surveying the do with all my heart and soul!—that times may mend, proceedings, without possessing the power of putting a and speedily. I have endeavoured to win the suffrages of stop to preparations, of the termination of which she had

"Why, thin, look at your mother, Benje!" exclaimed

"Let her alone, father dear," interrupted the boy, "let her alone, and don't vex her more, don't ye see there's a tear

a li

E

"And how can I help that?" expostulated the father, women are ever so hard to manage, and manage as ye will, ye can't find 'em out ;-there's the sun shining above her head, the waters dancing and capering, like jewels, at "Faith," replied Dermot to his better balf, Kate her feet, the herrings crying 'Come, and catch me,' and

"No, father, that I won't! I'll not put more to the

from my heart the boat was mended, if it would make

"I never meddle or make with her house, or land busi- let you come down to my cabin to-night, when the grands nous; hasn't she got a back-door for the cabin ?- a sty for are all in bed, I'll be for ever obliged to her; Browne and the poor pig?-a chancy dish for the pratees, and a white the boy are out to sea, and there's something over me tha table-cloth she stay at home and mind them, and let me and the down, a lannan,—and then you can hem the neckerchief—cobble alone?" Benjamin loved the wild and careless before morning." spirit of his father better than the prudence and forethought of his mother; yet did he not forget that the very ar already taken the place of tears, for she loved Mrs. rangements and luxuries to which his father alluded were Browne's cottage almost better than her own; "I will solely the effects of her care and industry.

fisherman as be pushed off his dangerous craft with a fifteen! broken oar, "Won't you say, God speed me and the boy ?"

in his arms, whispered-

pink, that grew within her reach.

granny's cures, and a few shells to keep the childre asy,' said Statia-pulling her sea-pinks to pieces at the same

"And what does the granny cure with these ?" inquired Mrs. Browne.

"Sorra a know I know," replied the girl, blushing still girl.

put under your pillow last Holy-eve night?"

"Ah, thin, Mistress Browne, ma'am, let me alone about the yarrow-sure it was only out of innocent mirth maybe-maybe you'd show me how you mend nets-I

things at all, at all."

fisherman's wife. Statia made no reply. "I can tell you," him." she continued; "because though you neither spoke nor laughed that blessed night, my poor girl, after you placed the yarrow under your pillow-still you did not dream of Benje Browne. Stacy, Stacy, I mind the time myself -its only human natur, darling.

Statia Byrne flung her handful of sea-pinks upon the shingles, and passed the back of her hand across her eyes, easy about them-what, then, ails you to-night?

for they were filled with tears.

pointing to the flowers that the sea-breeze was scattering darling, it's a fine thing to have the religion to turn to far and wide.

earding wool, so she'll want me now."

"Good bye, Statia-but stop child; Benje desired me to put you in mind, that you promised to hem the necker-"Don't bother about the boat, boy," replied Browne, chief for him; and tell your mother, jewel, that if she'll for saints'-days and bonfire nights ?-can't I dou't care to be quite alone this blessed night: so come

"I will, I will," said the maiden, with whom smiles had and I've learnt a new song; oh, I shall be so happy!" "Won't you say, God speed me, Kate?" inquired the and she danced up the cliffs with all the light gaiety of

The fisherman's wife set her house in order and then The woman clasped her hands suddenly and fervently commenced mending her husband's nets. It would have together, and dropping on her knees without moving from been evident to any observer, that her mind was ill at the spot on which she had been standing, uttered a few case, for instead of pursuing her occupation with her usual earnest words of supplication for their safety. Benjamin steadiness, she frequently suffered the hard meshes to drop sprang on the shingles, and raising his mother affectionately from her bony fingers, and the wooden needle to lie idle on her lap. She would rise and peer from her small win-"Keep a good heart, we will back with such bouncing dow, or more frequently still from the open door, into the fish, before morning, any how; and mother, darling, if you heavens, but there was no cause for disquiet in their aspect see Statia Byrne, here is the neckerchief she promised to -the moon was in her full, calm glory; and the stars hem for me; tell her not to forget her promise." The bright, glittering, and countless, waited round her throne kisses Mrs. Browne bestowed on her son were mingled as handmaids silently attending upon their mistress. She with tears. She watched the boat until it had dwindled could see the reflection of the moonbeams on the far-away to a small speek on the horizon. As she turned to ascend the cliff, she saw the round laughing face of Statia Byrne catch the murmur of the ocean, so profound was its peer from behind a rock, and withdraw itself instantly on repose: and yet Kate continued restless and feverish.being perceived. She called to her; and after a little time Benjamin was her only surviving child-although five Statia came blushing, and smiling, and lingering by the others had called her mother-and, indeed, while he was way to pluck every sprig of samphire, every root of sea- absent from her, she felt that undefined, but perfectly natural, dread which steals over a sensitive mind for the "I just came down to gather a few bits of herbs for the welfare of a beloved object, whenever the one is separated from the other.

It was a great relief to her spirits when she heard the light foot of Statia Byrne on her threshold, and she felt new-sprung hope within her heart when she looked into the bright eyes and observed the full smile of the joyous

more deeply.

"They're all a-bed, and the baby went off to sleep with"Maybe," continued Mrs. Browne, gravely, "maybe out an hushow! and mother says, as your all alone by Stacy honey, there's a charm in them like the yarrow you yourself, I might stay with you all night, Mrs. Browne, and so I will, if you please-and I've brought my needle; and-I'll hem the handkerchief, if you please-and then, I did it, and no harm; and, any way, I've no belief in such should so like to mend Mister Browne's herring net; he gave mother (God bless him!) as many herrings last year "And why do you disbelieve them?" inquired the as lasted all Lent!-I'm sure we can never forget it to

"Pray for him then, Stacy-pray on your bended knees for Dermot and Benjamin Browne this night."

"Why so I will," rejoined the girl-astonished at the woman's earnestness of manner-" but the night is fine, when, if a spell worked contrary, I'd disbelieve it directly the sky is blue, the waters clear as chryshtal; they've been out many a night when the winds do be blowing the waves into the sky, and I've wondered to see you heart-

"God knows!" replied Kate Browne, with a heavy "You have thrown away the granny's pinks," said Kate, sigh, "I think I'll go over my bades a bit; ough, Stacy when our heart turns against every thing else." Kate "An, thin, let me alone Mistress Browne dear!" ex. sprinkled herself with holy water out of a small chalice, elaimed the girl. "And good bye, for the present, ma'am; and knelt kown, with a "decket" of beads in her hands, I'm sure the child 'ill be woke before this, and mother is to "say her prayers;" almost unwittingly, she repeated them aloud, but they had, in a degree, lost their soothing power, and she mingled the anxieties of earth with her ness, and putting her lips close to the ear of the fainting petitions, not to heaven but to its inhabitants; her "mingled girl, whispered..." HE IS DEAD!"

yarn" ran thus :-

open the door, agra, and listen, myself thinks the wind's her face-and she was alone, quite alone in the fisherman's rising-'now, and in the hour'-the cat! avourneen, don't cottage; at first, she thought she had fearfully dreamed you see the cat at the herring-tub, bad luck to that cat !- but the realities around her recalled her to herself; she 'now, and in the hour of death?" There was a long flew to the same cliff where, the evening before, unconpause, and she continued murmuring her petitions, and scious of the strong affection which bound her almost speaking aloud her anxieties, while Statia went on hemming childish heart to her young lover, she had watched his the handkerchief; at last she looked up at her young departure; and looking down on the beach, her painful companion and inquired, "Where did I leave off, my vision was truly realized—Dermot Browne was leaddarling, was it at 'Virgin most powerful,' or at 'Queen of ing his wife from a group of perso 's who were bearing Confessors?"

" I did not hear," replied the industrious maiden.

"Lord defend us, you startle the very life out of me!" ejaculated the girl, devoutly crossing herself.

"But what did you hear, Stacy?"

off."

forgive me, I am a poor sinful thing; quite full of sin; I herself upon her neck and sobbed as if her heart would must give up the prayers for to-night, I can't steady my break; the fisherman's wife held her from her, and parting heart to them, good nor bad; there! finish your work and her hair from off her brow, said, we'll go to bed, jewel-it is, as you say, a beautiful night, thanks be to God for his mercies! and I ought to have your face, avourneen; and though, my darlint, you did not

more faith."

Long did they both remain awake during that calm him often since." moonlight; the fisherman's wife muttering prayers and fears, and raising her eyes to the little window which lay, she could catch a view of the distant sea—at last found it harder quitting you than his own mother, who she fell off iuto a deep, deep sleep. But Statia, though nursed him a baby at her breast; but whisht, darlint, free from all anxiety as to the fate of the absent, could don't I love you better for that now? Sure every thingnot close her eyes—poor girl! her young imagination had let alone every one that he regarded—that his regard only passed a gulf of years, and she was thinking, that rested on, is more to me than silver or goold, or the wealth perhaps she might be to the young fisher what Kate of the whole world! Didn't the bright eyes of his spirit how handsome; and how happy she should be to mend come here for Mistress Byrne, ma'am, is, that as you have his nets, and watch the return of his boat from the so many childre, (and God keep them to you!) maybe highest cliff that "toppled o'er the deep." The grey you'd spare Statia to bind my heart from breaking, and let morning was stealing on the night, yet still Kate slept her bide entirely with us we have prosperity enough, and still Statia Byrne continued with her eyes fixed on for when the Lord takes one thing away, why he gives the window, creating -not castles but -nets, and boats, another -blessed be his hely name! And sure, since the and cottages in the air; when, suddenly, before the win-dow stood Benjamin Browne—she had not seen his shadow carefulness, stopping every hole in every fisherman's boat pass—she had heard no step—no voice—no sound; nor —when he's ashore the hammer and nails is never out did she see a figure, but there was his face almost pressed of his hand. Let her be to me as my own child, Mistress to the glass-his long uncurled hair hung down either Byrne, and you'll have a consolation that will never lave cheek-and his eyes were fixed on her with a cold, un-you, no! not on your death-bed. Sure you'll see her suddenly paralyzed—she could not move—she tried to very day the sun rises—let her bide with me, for I am suddenly paralyzed—she could not move—she tried to very desolate!"

Speak, to call Mrs. Browne who still slept heavily, heavier

The mother, as she looked round upon seven rosy, healthy than before—she could make no sound-still her lover children, felt, that indeed her neighbour was desolate, and gazed-gazed on. And what occurred to her (for she after- in a voice hoarse with emotion, she said, wards declared, she never for a moment, was deprived of "Statia may go, and take our blessing with her if she consciousness) as most strange was, that though the room likes!" within was dark, and his head obscured the window, still she could see his features (to use her own expressive phrase) they knew they should see their sister daily; but the "Clear like wax;" while as he gazed, their beautiful form maiden was firm in her resolve, and that night greeted, as assumed the long, pale hue of death—by a sudden effort a father, the father of him whom her young heart had she closed her eyes, but only for a brief, brief moment loved with an entireness of affection which the heart can When she re-opened them, he was gone-and she only look- know but once. ed upon the grey mingling of sea and sky; trembling and sterror-strick in she at last succeeded in awakening her compleasant to see how perfectly her simple life is an illustrapanien. Mrs. Browne heard her story with apparent calmidian of the pathetic exclamation of the jewish damsel

It was long, long before Statia recovered from her "Holy Mary, mother of God, pray for un'-Statia, swoon, for when she did, the morning sun was shining on the corpse of the young fishermar to the shore; in the distance could be seen the keel of the doomed boat floating "Hear what?" exclaimed Kate Browne, starting off her upwards, while crowds of sea-birds overhead screamed the youth's funeral dirge!

It might be about two months after this occurrencewhich plunged the warm-hearted people of the neighbouring villages into deep sorrow-that Kate Browne visited "Nothing. I told you I did not hear where you left the cottage of Statia Browne; it was the first time the bereaved mother had entered any cottage, save her own, "Ough! ay, ay!" exclaimed Mrs. Browne, "God since "her trouble." As soon as Statia saw her, she flung

"Sorrow has worked with you, and left his mark upon drame of him that's gone last Holy-eve, you've dreamed of

The poor girl wept still more bit rly.

"You must have been very dear, very dear entirely, to opened at the foot of her bed, and from which, as she him," continued Kate Browne, "for his blessed spirit was to the old; and she thought how good he was-and look from the heavens on you my jewel? And what I'm

Many little voices wept aloud in that cottage, although

"Thy people, shall be my people, and thy God my hastily on. "I do not half like that man's appearance," God!" She manages admirably between her "two said I. "Nor do I," answered Brooks; "there is somemothers," as she calls them, so that the one may not thing peculiarly forbidding about him." No more was be jealous of the other: but though she has had many said. We continued walking half an hour longer, when suitors for her hand, she has never forgotten—the drowned the sun went down, leaving us in darkness. But the obfisherman!

From the Porget-Me-Not, for 1836.

A NIGHT NEAR MONTE VIDEO.

BY A MODERN PYTHAGOREAN.

[The incidents recorded in the following narrative are strictly true. They were related to me by a naval officer, lately deceased, and himself the hero of the story, which was drawn up by me at his particular request.]

require to be heightened by the aid of fancy.

we filled our bags in the course of a few hours.

This unexpected luck suspended our operations, and, as the evening was fast coming on, 'e felt the necessity communicated my suspicions to Brooks that all was not of arriving at Monte Video before we should be overtaken right: he, however, did not participate in them, and by darkness-no pleasant event in a country to whose treated what had just occurred as a matter of no imporroads we were entire strangers, more especially as tance. We continued moving on, and a second time we had reason to believe that they were infested during came up to the horse, which we again found walking the night by banditti. Impressed with these feelings, we slowly. We passed it, and kept in advance for perhaps made the best of our way towards the city, hoping to fifty yards, when all at once it set off, as before, at the reach it by sunset. In this country, lying as it does be-gallop, bounded past us-heavily laden as it was-like an tween the tropics, there is little or no twilight. Dark- arrow; and away it thundered through the darkness, till ness succeeds almost instantly to light. When the sun's the tramp of its echoing hoofs died away in the distance, disk disappears, he has done with us, and in ten minutes and ceased to be heard. Now was I satisfied that there there is as little trace of his existence as if he did not ex- was foul play in the wind; but Brooks still remained unist at all.

bags and fowling-pieces, the latter of which, in case of lookout, and went more deliberately forward with our danger, we took the precaution to keep charged, we met pieces cocked. with a tall, swarthy man, in the costume of a serjeant.-I would caution you against going farther. The sun will our situation. be down immediately, and the roads are not safe after nightfall." We thanked him for his civility, but neverthe- involved in profound darkness. The road, at each side, less proceeded on our way, while he took the opposite di- was lined with huge trees, whose branches, meeting overhead

called after us; and on turning round to see what he and in solitude, we held our lonely way. Not the slightest wanted, he asked if we were French or English. My sound was heard, except the occasional croaking of a stray companion replied that we were English, when the man's frog, or the fluttering above us of a solitary bat. The countenance darkened: he looked at us sternly, then walked silence was dreadful, and the darkness was equal to VOL. XXVIII. JANUARY, 1836.—12.

scurity, though great, was not so strong as altogether to hide near objects: the massy foliage of the trees, the outlines of cattle, browsing upon the road-side, and the huts, which here and there loomed against the darkness, were more or less visible. We held our way through the gloom quickly, but with caution, fearful of no danger, yet keeping a look-out in case of the worst, and fully prepared to give any person who courted a hostile meeting a cordial reception in the shape of a volley of small shot.

In a few minutes, the solemn silence of the night It was in the year 18-, when the frigate to which I was broken by the sound of a horse's feet at some distance belonged was stationed off Monte Video, that the follow-behind. We paused, and a white horse flew past us, at a ing events took place. I shall state them simply, and good and round pace, bearing two men upon its back .without any attempt at embelishment, convinced that the One of them-him who rode in front-I recognized as plain facts will speak for themselves, and that they do not our old friend, the serjeant. He had exchanged his cocked hat for a foraging cap, and his long coat for a short The captain had given permission to a brother officer, jacket: but this disguise did not conceal him from our obwhom I shall denominate Brooks, and myself to enjoy a servation. We were a good deal surprised at so rapid a few day's sport on shore. Taking advantage of this leave metamorphosis; but, without taking any particular notice we furnished ourselves each with a fowling-piece and a of it, we went forward, and, in about five minutes more, game-bag, and sallied forth on our expedition, intending to came up to the horse and its riders. The animal was pass the night in the city, and to amuse ourselves in the now walking slowly, and we passed it: then, as it same way daily till the period of our leave had expired, touched by the whip or spur, it shot ahead of us again Being both good shots, and falling in with plenty of game, the swarthy rider in front apparently eyeing us steadily as he swept by.

The whole business was exceedingly strange; and I tat all.

convinced, holding to his first opinion that nothing need

While moving smartly along, under the load of our be apprehended. In case of the worst, we kept a sharp

Continuing our route for some time longer, we came up, He was strongly and, indeed, handsomely made, but his for a third time, to the white horse, which we found tied expression of countenance was peculiar and ferocious. - to a gate upon the road-side. His riders had dismounted, He had enormous black whiskers, long, sweeping mus- and gone, Heavens knows whither! We hailed them taches, and dark, penetrating, demon-looking eyes. On aloud, but received no answer. Brooks now admitted that meeting, he saluted us with a civility rather at variance we had got into a dangerous position, but we were young. with his forbidding air; and I took the opportunity of determined, and tolerably well armed. Our enemies (supasking him, in Spanish, if we were on the road to Monte posing the men to be such) were but two in number, and Video. "Gentlemen," said he, in the same language, "at it would be hard, indeed, if we could not give them a hard your present rate of travelling, you will be there in an fight for it, were they inclined to assail us. Such was the hour and a half; but, in the unsettled state of the country, reasoning with which we endeavoured to veil the perils of

We now proceeded with great cautien, and were soon in the centre, entirely covered it with dense masses of foliage, Scarcely, however, had we gone ten yards, when he and formed an umbrageous canopy, under which in silence

the silence-ebon, black, impenetrable. Obscurity pressed as I could, with the fell fiend in human shape close at my lanx by which we were encompassed. The entrance into keep more than six or seven feet in advance. Hades was not more lonely, nor even the dismal valley of the Shadow of Death. Still, we went forward, but not without anxiety, speaking in whispers, keeping close to each other, and grasping our firelocks with cold but deadly resolution.

Onward we went for about a quarter of a mile through this gloomy tract, when we arrived at a streamlet, that ran rippling and murmuring gently along the road. At this stream. We paused for a moment, to ascertain, if possible, our latitude, and were just on the point of walking through the rivulet, when, from a thicket to the left, the figure of a tall man suddenly emerged. His hand was upraised-a bright object flashed above it-and, rushing impetuously upon Brooks, he plunged the weapon into his back. " M-, look to yourself!" were the only words uttered by my unfortunate friend; and, wheeling round, he levelled his piece at the assassin. Miserable to relate !it flashed in the pan. I saw no more of this direful tragedy, for almost at the same moment, and before I could lend the slighest assistance to Brooks, a man on the opposite side of the road rushed upon my myself.

So rapid was this assault, and so totally unlooked for, that I had no time to raise the gun to my shoulder and take a proper aim. I did succeed, however, in firing it; and, by the savage yell set up by the miscreant, I knew it must have taken effect somewhere. Wounded as he was, he did not fall: he only staggered back for an instant, but recovered himself immediately, rushed forward and buried his stiletto horizontally in the fleshy part of my shoulder. Fortunately, I caught his hand as he was drawing the weapon to repeat the blow, and, closing with him, a desperate struggle ensued between us, which terminated in the wretch falling heavily upon his back in the middle of the rivulet. I fell upon him, and most fortunately got my knee upon the hand which held the accursed instrument of destruction, and thus prevented him from using it. Still he resisted desperately, nor was it till I grasped him by the throat with both hands, and nearly strangled him from a small cottage, at the door of which I knocked, and by dint of superior strength, that I could master this desby dint of superior strength, that I could master this destween the other assessin and my ill-starred friend-the rible appearance I cut-pale, bloody, wet, without hat, groans of poor Brooks, as he received stroke after and the clothes almost torn off my back—she started in stroke of the fatal dagger-his faint attempts at grappling terror, and uttering a scream, retreated, followed by me, with his Herculean antagonist-and, last of all, the deathrible-more horrible than even the fate which every in. the wall I observed four other weapons of the same kind. stant threatened to overtake myself!

my condition, with such an opponent, I nimbly sprung alarmed. aside, escaped the meditated blow, and darted off, with all

upon us like a nightmare, and stifled the very principle heels. He was one of the swiftest men I ever met with, of light within the sombre atmosphere of that woody plan nor with all my best efforts could I shake him off, or

In this way we continued for fully a quarter of a mile, my pursuer rather gaining upon me than falling behind, when an accident occurred, which, at first sight, seemed to scat my doom, but which proved, in reality, the cause of my salvation. I came to a spot where there was a break or irregularity in the road, and being unprepared for such an occurrence, fell on all fours. The force of the blow, while it did not stun, was sufficient to disencumber me of point the wood on each side opened, and so much light the bag, the strap of which was either broken by the conbut away went the bag and all its contents. Most fortunately, the cause that brought me to the ground had the same effect upon my enemy; he fell flat upon his face: the shock for a few seconds stunned him, and, before he could recover himself and again give chace, I was so far in advance as to render all farther attempts on his part fruitless. I continued running till I was out of breath; then sank down upon the road-side, overcome with horror, fatigue, and the loss of blood.

> What now was to be done? To return and assist Brooks in my miscrable state, with two armed ruffians between us, must have been madness. That he was murdered I did not doubt: but, were it even possible that he might still survive, what could I, unaided, effect for his rescue? On recovering a little from the confusion into which this rapid succession of startling and terrific events had thrown me, I found that I had nearly lost the use of my left arm: the blood streamed from the wound down the coat-sleeve, literally drenching the arm in gore. What was to be done? To remain in my present position was perilous; to return, the risk was still greater. Maddened by a sense of personal danger, and perhaps by the still stronger motive of obtaining summary vengeance upon the murderers, I hurried forward towards Monte Video, which I calculated I should be able to reach in half an hour.

I had not got far on the road when, about two hundred vards to the left, I observed the glimmering of a light.-For this I instantly made, and found that it proceeded perate ruffian. During the progress of the fearful struggle, more frightful figure I never saw; and I dare say she had a I could hear the unequal conflict raging close at hand beinto the interior of the cottage. Here I found four sarattle in his throat, and the plash of his body as it tumbled vage-looking men scated round a table, drinking. One of into the shallow water of the rivulet. It was horrible, her. them had a gun between his knees, and standing against which I supposed to belong to the rest of the party, On Exhausted, I rose from the struggle; but had scarcely seeing me, they sprang abruptly upon their feet: the man got upon my feet when the assassin, who had now left who had the gun beside him laid hold of it with both Brooks, rushed towards me, and struck out with his wea. hands, and the three others made for their weapons. I had pon. Seeing the absolute usclessness of contending, in evidently startled them, and they looked irritated and

However, there was no time for many words, or much my might, in the direction of Monte Video. He followed, minute observation. I told them at once what had occurat full speed; and, encumbered as I was with the game, I red, and offered to reward them liberally if vey would found it no easy matter to keep ahead of him, although I come along with me, and lend what assistance they could may safely say that, at this time, I was one of the swiftest to my unhappy friend. They refused to move. I entreated runners in England. To remove the encumbrance would them: they only gave surly answers, and desired me to have taken time, and time to me was every thing. I was begone. I offered them any reasonable sum they might thus obliged to make the best of it, and held on as rapidly demand for their trouble—three hundred, six hundred,

took me behind the cottage, into a long, narrow strip of diabolical vow into effect. garden-ground apparently stocked with kitchen vegetables. Here he desired me to wait for an instant, till he procured him surpassed even itself, and glowed with an ardour of a light. I did so; but happening by mere chance, to look ierocity which could hardly be paralleled, except in the into a back window of the cottage which opened into the bosom of a fiend. To clude the search that was immegarden, I saw the whole party, each man with his musket, diately made after him, and the punishment which would advancing steadily to the door. It instantly occurred to have followed such villany, we learned some weeks afterme that I had got into a den of murderers.

the cottage, their stealthy pace, and, ill-concealed whispers, the proper one), a half-savage tribe inhabiting the mounconfirmed my suspicions. There was not an instant to lose. I rushed down the garden, as if the legions of Sa. tan were at my heels: cleared with one desperate leap, the wicker railing which encompassed it; and flew onward, springing over the inclosure, and two more while in the field tribute to his honoured memory. immediately beyond it. Crack, crack, crack, went their pieces. I heard the balls whizzing past me: they seemed within an inch of my ears: yet, strange to say, I escaped them all. The darkness here stood me in good A Narrative of Events previous to, and at the time of, the stead. Had it been otherwise, I must have been riddled with shot from the hands of those desperately unerring

Escaped from the shot, I had yet another danger to overcome; for I heard behind me the footsteps of several persons, as in keen pursuit. For one instant I ventured to look back, and saw, in the gloom, the black forms of four individuals moving swiftly over the ground, in the the exertions I made were tremendous. I had, it is true, no bag of game to encumber me, as on the former occatique: still, my efforts were incredible. The last remnant ran with the speed of desperation.

Well did my limbs do their duty; nobly did they sus-

than alive. Having taken some refreshment, and had my wounds chanced to be present, I communicated what had happened to the authorities of the town, who instantly ordered a party of solidiers to proceed to the scene of the unable, after my severe fatigues, to go on foot.

He was quite dead, his body having been pierced with four- what it may, sugar, coffee, or cocon, has allotted to him. teen desperate wounds, one of which had transfixed the the contents of my fowling-piece, was terribly lacerated, free,—that they might go and sit down softly, with food, and still bleeding. - The wretch, in truth, was in the ago- clothes, sick nurses, doctors, and medicine (an article the nies of death, writhing with pain and horror: he died in negroes lay a great stress upon,) all ready for them to take

and, at last, a thousand dollars. My offers were vain: I the course of an hour after we saw him. We learned was ordered to be gone, and not give them farther trouble. from him that his associate in crime was the serjeant At this moment, I observed him who seemed to be the jahoon we originally met with. He gave us to underchief of the party nod ominously to one of his fellows, stand that this man, having lost his brother, many years who left the cottage along with me, for the purpose of before, in the attack upon Monte Video by the British showing me, as he said, the nearest cut to the public road, troops under General Auchmuty, had sworn to murder But, instead of doing this-instead of desiring me to every Englishman he could lay his hands upon: and but proceed straightforward from the door, as I had come-he too successfully, in this instance at least, did he carry his

The savage vindictiveness of the Spanish character in wards that he had left the country, and had gone among The advance of the band, as they turned the corner of the Artiglias, or Artesias (I forget which appellation is

The body of my much respected and admirable friend was removed from the spot of the murder, and conveyed to Monte Videe, where it was honorably interred, the offiwith the speed of lightning. The bloodhounds, mean. to Monte Videe, where it was honorably interred, the offi-while, were not idle: one shot was fred at me as I was cers of his vessel and all the British and other foreign running down the garden, another, as I was in the act of residents attending the funeral, and paying the last sad

From the Amu'et, for 1836.

apprehentled insurrection of 1823, in the island of Trinidad.

BY C. E.

"Les vrais evenemens de la vie, sont quelquefois heancoup plus in-royable que ceux que l'imagination presente a l'esprit."—L'Abbe Preput.

No one who resided in the island of Trinidad, towards same direction as myself. To escape this new danger, the end of the year 1823, will easily, if ever, forget the awful sensations, and heart-rending alarms, of that fearful ime. The period I allude to was that previous to and at sion; but I was faint from loss of blood and previous fa- the time of the apprehended insurrection, which then threatened complete annihilation to the comparatively few of my fast-fading strength was taxed to its utmost, and I white inhabitants. For many successive years the negroes had conducted themselves so quietly, so well, and seemed so happy, that the shock of the anticipated insurrection tian me in this race of life and death. By dint of exer-came like a thunderbolt on most people; and when, at tions almost superhuman, my pursuers were beat to a length, no doubt remained even in the minds of the most stand-still. I shot ahead of them as a greyhound might sanguine, of the approaching serious event, and the attempt do before a flock of wolves, and took refuge in a wood, about to be made on the lives and properties of the whites, where I remained till the dawn, when I ventured out, the impression it produced, was of that appalling nature, and arrived by a circuitous route at Monte Video, more dead which words are almost incapable of conveying any adequate idea of.

With few exceptions, the negroes had all kind and indressed by an English surgeon, who very opportunciy dulgent masters; they had no want unsupplied, no requisite for comfort withheld, every article of food and clothing was provided for them in the most liberal manner, and it was only the idle and worthless who did not possess many rencounter. I accompanied them on horseback, being little luxuries and enjoyments, which were the fruits of the profits they gained from the culture of the grounds-Poor Brooks we found lying with his face in the rivulet, or very large garden which every negro on an estate, be it

The negroes, in all that the legislature of Great Britain heart. About six yards from him lay the assassin by were doing for them, had but one abstract idea of the whom I had been attacked: his thigh, which had received whole affair; that Massa King George had made them had no right to do so, and that they were denied their li-lalarming state of affairs, and some looked as though they

her last moments, "Oh, Liberte, que de forfaits on com- far less to dismiss from our minds thrilling apprehensions met on ton nom?" For the word liberty, to these igno- for our father's life. Every moment he was out of our rant, misguided creatures, was like an ignis fatuus, leading sight, seemed an age of soul-harrowing dreads-rendered them on to the commission of crimes hitherto unthought more painful from each of us striving to conceal our fears of, seeming as if it had awakened anew in them all those from the other; we dared not have given way to our feel savage propensities, and that unrelenting cruelty, which, if ings; it was a time when fortitude and self-command not entirely extinguished in their hearts, were at least were imperatively called for from us; and had we venturtemporarily lulled.

hasty and rash opinions, and then adhere to them with the duties we were obliged to perform both to ourselves and them, a fire of revenge was kindled in their breasts, with every exertion, it was scarcely possible to make su-

total ruin of every soul connected with them.

ent estates in our immediate neighbourhood, so very un. situation of the poorest man in Great Britain. like their usual jocose and lively habits, that, almost uncrept into our minds. We next remarked that they hardly rumours which reached us. It seemed as if a spirit of coldcult to obtain, even at the exorbitant rate they demanded the middle of October, and only awaited a favourable opfrom us. But nothing more powerfully convinced us that portunity to show its ruthless rage. son e crisis was impending, than the cessation of their dances and other amusements; for it is a common saying in were left in a state of great alarm, from the gentlemen evening dance and mirth, they are about some mischief.

was so light from the enormous number of them required with us, but now we were alone; in terror for ourselves, even in a very small establishment, we found the same dis- in fevered anxiety for them. It was a beautiful morning position. Latterly, they would do nothing for us after six when they left us; but nature spread her charms before o'clock in the evening; where they went we knew not-us in vain, and the beauty of the visible world fell with a we only knew that the kitchen, and other servants' offices, sickening sense on our aching spirits; we were absorbed were abandoned after the hour. We saw a decided sullenbut in those beloved objects. One of them had an old sunk into that ominous stillness, that perceptible lull, so out of any occurrence; and it can be better imagined than awful to those who watch its hourly progression, ignorant expressed what our feelings were, when on his riding as to whether the termination is to be life or death; which down the range where the field gang were hoeing canes, may be said to operate upon our moral nature, as in the they began to sing, the moment he passed them, the folevent of an approaching storm, physical nature betokens lowing uncouth lines :it by those indubitable signs which instinct has taught even the animal creation to guard against; when the bird flies to her nest in the thicket-the wild beast to pace up and down his lair, and all to hide themselves in safety and shelter. "Coming events cast their shadows before, the attentive surveillance, which anxiety and fear induced which for some time they continued literally yelling forth. in us, made us fully aware, that before long, there must be an open rupture.

Nor were the struggles to appear unconcerned, and as if we feared nothing, less painful than the actual terror of they were peaceable enough; towards evening, the overattack; one enjoyment we were however forced to dist user came up to assure us we had no present cause for tinue—our delightful walks in the evening; for as ladies alarm; but our hearts were too full of dread to be reaswe were in everlasting dread, when we walked alone, lest we should meet any suspicious-looking negro, who made as tremble lest he might be a disguised spy of the irritated

or leave as suited their volatile fancies. They imagined that their masters were keeping them employed when they estate we lived upon, remained silent, as regarded the would, if they dared, assure us of their fidelity. Still it Truly did the unfortunate Madame Roland exclaim, in was utterly impossible for us not to feel the utmost alarm, ed to express the hundredth part of what we felt, it would Negroes, in common with most uneducated people, form have been impossible for us to continue the daily routine of greatest tenacity; therefore, when these poor infatuated others. Every day was but an aggravated repetition of beings became convinced in their own minds that their the previous one; the negroes increasing in their dogged proprietors were illegally withholding their freedom from moroseness, and unmoved in their laziness, so that at last, which, had it not been fortunately smothered ere it burst gar,—danger gathering in darker folds around us—while forth into the wild flames of rebellion, must have been the those whose presence would have been a comfort and protection to us were called away by other duties. Every time It was about the beginning of September that there was they went out, our fears rose lest they should never return observed a silence and reserve in the negroes of the differ. to us alive; and during that time we all envied the secure

Terrifying as were the realities of our situation, they known to ourselves, apprehensions of approaching danger, were increased almost daily from the various reports and ever brought us any thing to sell, and that what we might blooded massacre was hovering above and around us. The require from them, in the way of Indian corn for poultry, smothered animosity of the negroes to their kind and often vegetables, fruit, or fowls, was unwillingly given, and diffi-

In the latter end of October, the ladies of our family the West Indies, that when negroes refrain from their being called into Port-of-Spain on business. During the days they were away, we suffered much from absolute Gradually, too, we perceived a manifest unwillingness terror. Even the time when we looked hourly for insurin them to work; and in our house-servants, whose labour rection was not so agonizing as this; for then they were ness-a dark brooding, which, to us, who understood the grey horse, called Brigadier, on which he was riding that negro character, angured ill for the future, and, at last, all morning. Negroes are extremely ready in making a song

" Massa ride da old grey horse, Brigadier, Brigadier, oh, ho! oh, ho! Neger hope Massa go broke he neck, Before he go a Port a 'Pain.'' (Port-of-Spain.)

It was like most of their songs, more a kind of chorus than any thing else, but, rude as it was, God knows it sounded like a death-knell in our ears. During that day, sured by any one. In the absence of the gentlemen we agreed to sleep all in the same room. We usually had a young negro girl to sleep in the house, in case of any thing being required; and that evening she lay down, as in com-

mon, on her mattrass on the floor of an outer room, as in as possible to alarm us, but we could perceive they thought the West Indies, there are no servants' rooms attached to things fully as bad in the town as in the country. They the houses. As soon as she thought we were fast asleep, had not returned an hour, when all the runaways came up she got, opened the door, and let in several men. In a back to their duties, though they were far from performing moment we heard the murmur of voices in the hall, which them either well or willingly. was only separated from the bed-room we were in by thin At last, just one day before the expected crisis, his exstealthily out of the house.

The relief we felt when they left the house is quite be- others, infuriated almost to madness. yond my description; I can only imagine our feelings like

night's Bacchanalian orgies, we rose.

On going into the dining-room the first thing that met man on the estate. our eyes was a liquor-case, made of tulip-wood, wrenched

to clean the house, and prepare breakfast, and after wait- that night-therefore it may be imagined what was the one came. We then went to the kitchen-the cook was them were in the midst of danger; who watched the slowly not there—no fire lit—neither door or windows opened, passing hours of that awful night, and as they marked the but, fortunately, the key in the former. We next tried last red glow of the sun fade away on the clear horizon, the boy's pantry, it was, if possible, a confusion worse knew not if another sun was to rise upon them. Many of confounded;"-the door open, the debris of the yesterday's them had heard the insurrection hinted at, as daily prodinner, the knives, silver spoons, glasses, jugs, plates, and gressing; some doubtless had seen the change of disposidishes, all scattered indiscriminately on the earthen floor, tion among the negroes, but still with the confiding hoping At length, it became obvious that they all had run away; nature of woman, they never thought to have witnessed and on our return to the house we found S—— had followed their example. At another time, we might have sense of coming evil, they had endeavoured to soar beyond laughed at this, but all merriment was quenched. During the fearfully impressing atmosphere of their own senses. that day and night, none of them returned to us. We But now alas! all the horrors and dread of death and got dinner and tea for ourselves the best way we could, danger were around them; and bitterly did they taste of but towards evening we began to fear a repetition of last the agonizing fears and anxieties, so harrowing to the night's scene. The overseer paid us a visit; and on hear- hearts of women. ing how all the servants had deserted us, agreed with us One lady, whom we had some acquaintance with, as that it would be useless to attempt any punishment when their estate was adjoining ours, was left in a dreadful situthey returned, as now they only did what pleased them ation. Her husband was forced to leave her to join the

hailed the morning light with a degree of transport, none eight years old. She afterwards told us, that from sunset can fancy, except those who have been placed under simi- to sunrise, she kept walking up and down the room, her lar circumstances. In the afternoon we had the delight of mind filled with two thoughts, her husband's and chil.

boards, through the crevices of which we could distinguish cellency, the governor (then Sir Ralph Woodford) got in-(for they had a candle) three of the very worst negroes. formation of the insurrection being expected to take place We all knew we had no earthly resource but to remain as on the following day, Sunday, the second of November, still as death; we did not venture even to whisper, fearful immediate and prompt measures were instantly taken for that if they thought us awake, they might murder us. the suppression of the revolt; or in the event of that being We soon heard the clatter of glasses and decanters; and found impossible, that the inhabitants might at least be then, as the drink began to operate, the voices got louder prepared for, and protected in any disturbance, as far as and louder, songs began among them, and ended in the was possible. Orders were issued for the assembling of strange, fearful howl of savages, that sunk into our very all the militia; and on their coming to St. Ann's (the hearts. Hours are very early in the West Indies, and we government house,) to receive directions, parties of them had retired to bed,-though Heaven knows, not to rest, were desired to patrol the different roads leading out of about nine o'clock; let any female of a nervous, gentle town. But in the country no such protection could be mind, imagine what our sufferings were through that granted; those who were on distant estates, were forced dreary night of unexampled terror, which seemed as if to resign themselves to whatever might happen; for had a day would never break. About half-past four we heard serious revolt taken place on any estate, resistance would them rise from the deep slumber into which the potations have been out of the question. Even supposing a few of they had swallowed threw them, and one by one slip the good negroes had sided with their master, they would have been as mere cyphers against perhaps hundreds of

In this season of alarm, none were more to be comthose of a person suddenly saved from immediate death. miserated than the ladies, deprived of their husbands (all We at once determined to take no notice of it, as it could of whom were obliged to join their respective regiments in only serve to exasperate them still more. S- the young the militia,) at the hour of greatest danger, they were left negro girl, got up, opened the shutters, cleared away the defenceless-often alone, among the very people they knew glasses and buttles: and when we thought we had given were attempting their lives. As every white man was inher time enough to have removed all relics of the last cluded in the general muster, the wives and daughters of the planters, were in many cases left without a single white

It was on the first of November, that open preparations open, the lid broken; four case bottles, each holding more were made in prospective view to the insurrection, which than two quarts of spirits, empty; and all the other things, we had every reason to fear, would break forth on the which were in one division, scattered and mixed together morrow: if indeed we were destined to see another day, in such a mélange of confusion that they were entirely as there was much apprehension that they might make choice of the night to rise in. It has been already men-At last we began to wonder none of the servants came tioned, that the militia were ordered to be under arms, all ing a long time, we called them-rung for them, but no state of mind of the females, who knew those dearest to

militia; and there she was, on an estate nearly ten miles That night was a tranquil one, but we could not sleep; from Port of Spain; alone, utterly unprotected, with her every noise of the slightest description startled us; and we five children; the eldest of whom, was little more than seeing the gentlemen return safe to us. They said as little dren's safety. "That night," said the unfortunate lady to rushed into my mind."

Another lady, whose husband was likewise obliged to or fear she might be in. leave her destitute of any protection, sat up all that fearful effect on them, that they were both ill; and one died in another day. consequence of it. Therefore she too was left alone. The time, they let all the horses and mules out of the pens, or distant negro houses, their general accompaniment to stables; and then came up and told her, "dat all da horses dancing; the stillness and silence was so perfect, so unand da mules ran away in da bush, and dey no know where interrupted, that we trembled for what it portended. for find dem."

knowing the loss it would be to her husband, if the whole horses and mules of the estate escaped to the woods and savannahs, she looked at her informants, and calmly said, "Very well, you go out and look for them immediately, they cannot be far away yet." In a short time they reand look for them; and do not attempt to come back without them, for you know very well where they are." At two in the morning they brought them all back safe; this of us stirred across the threshold of the door; we sat in is only one instance of the various ways in which they mute terror, sometimes half dozing after our night's tried to vex and annoy their proprietors.

who held a very high official situation, and who had hith. no disturbance of the least description among our necrto been deservedly beloved by every one, found himself groes. Generally speaking they were a remarkably so insecure in town, that he came out to take refuge with good gang; most of them were sincerely attached to us; us, at the earnest request of his wife and family. It gave and there were only two or three whose influence, we us a double shock; and proved to us the excited state of feared, might operate on the rest. During the forenoon. the negroes, when we found that one so endeared to all many of the good negroes, who had behaved with great who knew him, for his bland, mild, and conciliating man-fidelity, came up to see us; thinking, I suppose, that ners, should be forced to such an expedient.

At this period we owed much, and felt very grateful ussure us. to Sir Ralph Woodford, who, in consideration of one of the gentlemen of our family being a very old soldier, had gentleman who seemed to feel a good deal of apprehenthe kindness to permit him to remain with us. During sion, lest the fearfully excited state of the negroes on the night of the first of November, he and our friend sat some estates might influence those on other plantations up with their loaded guns before them. Any thing in the who were inclined to behave well, to follow their example, way of defending or barricading the house, was impossi. He had been up all night, patrolling the roads; and told ble; as in the West Indies, the dwelling houses are of us, that, in passing the bottom of the avenue of an estate such slight materials, that the least strength a man chose near St. Joseph's, which was a short distance from us, to exert would burst open any door. Windows, we had in the moonlight, he saw the driver sharpening his cutlass none; for the only way of admitting light into our rooms on the grindstone. He said to him, "Andrew, what are was through apertures cut in the walls (which are but you sharpening your cutlass for at this time on a Saturcommon boards nailed together), and shutters fitted in, day night?" The negro gave him an horrific scowl, and which open by means of hinges at the top, and a kind of then, with a fiend-like laugh, said carelessly "For cut my wooden lever to raise them from the bottom. Even if Misses' trout (throat) to-morrow morning." we had been able to fortify our house in any way, it is That night was but a repetition of the preceding; and probable, if the negroes had attacked it and found we we had many anxieties lest, on the following morning had used means of desence, that they would unhesitatingly (Monday the 3d), when they were summoned to their have set fire to it.

and motionless, the ready-primed fire-arms on the table; day morning, a young friend came out to see us. He while sometimes in the midst of the interchange of a brought intelligence from those of our family in town

us, "I shall never, never forget; it was passed in one un. whisper, we would stop suddenly short, if we heard the ceasing prayer, that my husband might be saved, and my least noise. We scarcely dared to look at each other; children unburt. From night till morning, I never sat the same dreads and fearful forebodings were absorbing down: it was the only relief to agitated nature, to keep in us all; for, united to the sensations no one could repress constant motion; and as I now and then looked on my at such a moment, we had the recollection that our fasleeping children, the thought, have they still a father? mily was divided; one member of it was then residing in Port-of-Spain, and we knew not what state of danger

At last day dawned; and surely never did any feel the night, holding her little boy, an infant of three years old, bliss of "God's fair light" more than we did, when we in her arms. On their estate they had two white men, saw it gleaming through the crevices of the house; at besides an overseer, but they were all ordered to join the length when we cautiously opened the door, and looked militis. These white men were labourers who had very on the sun shining in all this tropical glory, and flinging lately come out; and the exertion of riding about both day his rays on the green savannahs and tree-crowned bills, and night, during these three days of horror, took such an we did indeed thank God that we were spared to light of

Throughout the night all had been quiet-more than negroes on the estate, were not much to be depended on; usually so—for there had been no dance; and we almost and by way of annoying their kind mistress at such a missed the deep bonning of the negro drum from the

This lady was gifted with a singularly firm mind, and, from town with a packet of cake; this was only a ruse on About ten o'clock in the morning, a messenger arrived the part of a friend in town, to be able to send us a note with more security. It informed us, that they were all safe, but had been terribly alarmed during the night; for, joined to all the sad realities, the negro women were turned, saying, "Misses, dey no dere at all, all gone away their fertile and terrified imagination, doubtless added not continually coming in, bringing fearful reports, to which a little exaggeration.

All that day was one of overpowering suspense; none vigils, and then starting from our troubled sleep, like Towards the evening of the first of November, a friend one who wakes after a terrific dream. Still there was their peaceably paying us a visit, would contribute to re-

ol

ing

in

fou

na

In the early part of the forenoon, we had a visit from a

labour, it might produce an outbreak. But, on the bell The events of that night left an impression on our ringing, they went to work, neither willingly nor good-minds, that we can never forget. There we sat, still temperedly, but without resistance. Early on the Mon-

a complete panic on the Sunday.

about church time, the negroes began to assemble in large is they would have said, "We defy you all." They re- out as far as the Tacaragua river. mained there during the whole day; firm in their dogged sullenness; but in that state of half-smothered rage and proved that the plot had been a deep and long-laid one; disappointment, that had the smallest offence been offered and that although none but negroes appeared ostensibly to one of them, the event would have been instant and in the matter, there must have been some people of indiscriminating bloodshed.

What materially contributed to render the negroes insolent and overbearing, was the knowledge they had been made. that no ammunition, of any kind or description, was allowed to the militia; their bayonets being the only though the negroes went to work quietly, much of the defence government permitted them-a strange order to be reserve and constraint which had at first attracted our issued at such a time; and, especially, when the mutinous attention, remained; and it was a long time before our

negroes had not been ill-used by their masters, was, that destruction. During all this period, it is only truth to as soon as the militia were called upon by Sir Ralph say, that the women were the most unruly and unmanage-Woodford, all the coloured people, and all the negro able; frequently running away, or, at other times, doing soldiers belonging to the black disbanded regiments (of their work very determinedly ill, using saucy language,

offered to join the militia.

things had been in; for, though we were in the midst of far that we felt no present alarm; but, then, in the it, we knew little beyond what was passing on the estate uneducated state of the negroes, in whom so much of There was no doubt left in the mind of any body, that savage life remains, and which is so readily called into the insurrection at Demerara had tempted the Negroes action, we could never depend on them for any thing like in Trinidad to a similar attempt. And it was certain steadiness. The children of impulse, they act merely that others than negroes had been concerned in it,-the from its dictates, without the least reference either to plot was too well-organized, every thing was too cleverly the past, or future. We were sorry-nay, grieved and managed, to have been the mere suggestions, and hastily mortified-to find, that although civil to us, that was

dezvous of the rebellious, and where all the preparations have no longer any feelings in common to both of for hostility were carried on, in fact the head-quarters us!" It was a sad, a depressing change, especially to of the whole, was Naparium, a small sea-port on the those bent on doing good; and whose efforts to win them coast, about thirty miles from Port-of-Spain. What from the ways of savages to gradual civilization had met proved it, without a shadow of doubt, was, that many of with as much success as could reasonably have been the uniforms of the insurgents (which had been procured expected. how or when no one knew) were dug up there. They were made of coarse grey cloth, with bright green facings, tracting events, that a very shrewd and intelligent negro

the attempt at insurrection was.

morning of the 2nd of November every road leading out of Port of Spain was found strewed thickly and regularly and, finding his situation very uncomfortable, he wished soith colonial money. The coins were not laid down, as to be sold off the estate. As such a request is never reif by accident, here and there; nor were they laid spar- used, his wish was immediately complied with, and he ingly; on the contrary, they were strewn thickly, and in a regular track. On examination they were all facture; but to negroes, who scarcely know brass from island where so strict a surveillance was maintained evening when we were talking about it, and asking him over every thing; and, moreover, how that money could if he suspected it before it was generally expected! He

that they were quite well and safe, though there had been have been spread on the roads in the systematic way it was (for it was literally spread, it was in such profusion). From him we learnt, that, on the Sunday morning, unobserved by all the militia under arms that night: no one man could have done it; both from the weight of the groups and bodies in the Square, and different public money, and the great distances it was found from town. places. They committed no outrage attempted no vio- All the way as far as St. Joseph's seven miles from town. lence but stood with their arms folded, and in carnest the road was cevered with it; and it was said (although converse, eyeing the militia with that insolent cooleess as it is not vouched for as a certainty) that pieces were found

> The circumstances of the money and the uniforms superior and deeply calculating minds prompting and in secret inciting them, by whom all these arrangements had

For many days a good deal of alarm prevailed; for, negroes were well provided with ammunition of every kind. Seelings of security returned. We were always in dread One circumstance which proved that the bulk of the of son e fresh outbreak, and of their rushing on to our which there were many), immediately and voluntarily and abuse of a kind that baffles all description.

By degrees, however, the excitement and angry feel-By degrees we began to learn more of the actual state ings against their masters imperceptibly died away, in so digested plans, of comparative savages. There was a all. They no longer would listen to any advice, how-method and arrangement of no ordinary mind displayed ever gently given, or kindly meant. We lamented, also, in all the concealments, and long-sustained lull. The disturbances were first traced to an estate in the faindly links, which had previously existed between the quarter of Diego Martin; the negroes on which did not masters and the negroes were, if not broken, greatly generally bear a good character; but the principal ren-weakened. It seemed as if they could have said, "We

It was about three or four months after these dis-This showed how determined, and how well-prepared, man came on the estate. He had belonged to the one in Diego Martin Valley, were the negroes had been found Another very remarkable occurence was, that, on the much implicated in the insurrection. It was, though perhaps unjustly, thought that he had been concerned in it;

was placed upon the estate where we lived.

All we ever saw of him impressed us with the idea that found to be false, and looked like Birmingham manu-he was far too sensible a man to have joined in such a plan; his conduct was always extremely correct and regold, or tin from silver, they of course would appear spectful. When we got a little acquainted with him, we as valuable as sterling gold. What surprized every ventured to ask him a few questions about the affair, one was, how that quantity of base money could have He seemed shocked at the idea of being suspected of been landed, unknown to any of the authorities, in an aiding in it, and indignantly repelled the charge. One said, for some lettle time he had; "for, oh, Misses," con-littled with fears for the lives of some beloved beings—tinued he, "me sure dat dey going to do someting very where they may enjoy, what see could not then, peaceful bad, when dey kill a cock." "Kill a cock." "we ex-" dreams and slumbers light." claimed. "Yes, Misses," said he, "dey kill one cock, and put de blood on de drum head, and den dey beat de this happy season, all the exhibitation and gladness of drum, and shout very bad; and when me see dat, me spirit which in future years may enable them to look back know for sure dat dey do someting bad too much."

Probably, this was some African custom, betokening war or rebellion, the meaning of which he was acquainted with. Christmas of 1823.

At last, we had the satisfaction of seeing our people return to their gay, joyous dances, under the trees, in the bright moonlight. The white inhabitants became reasbright moonlight. quently, the tone of manners was taken.

uprightness, and mildness

nized terror, we had now fully participated in; and to Elliott by himself. I did not go out. Sir Robert and Rosuch a height as rendered it impossible for us ever to gers took the right path, and saw the brute in a thick crase it from our memories. Even at this distance of thorny jungle at about nine yards' distance. Sir Robert time, the 2nd of November never comes round without all turned round to Rogers, and asked, in a whisper, if he the awful sensations, and dreary remembrances of that should fire. At that moment the brute rushed out in the terrible time, rising up vividly in our minds.

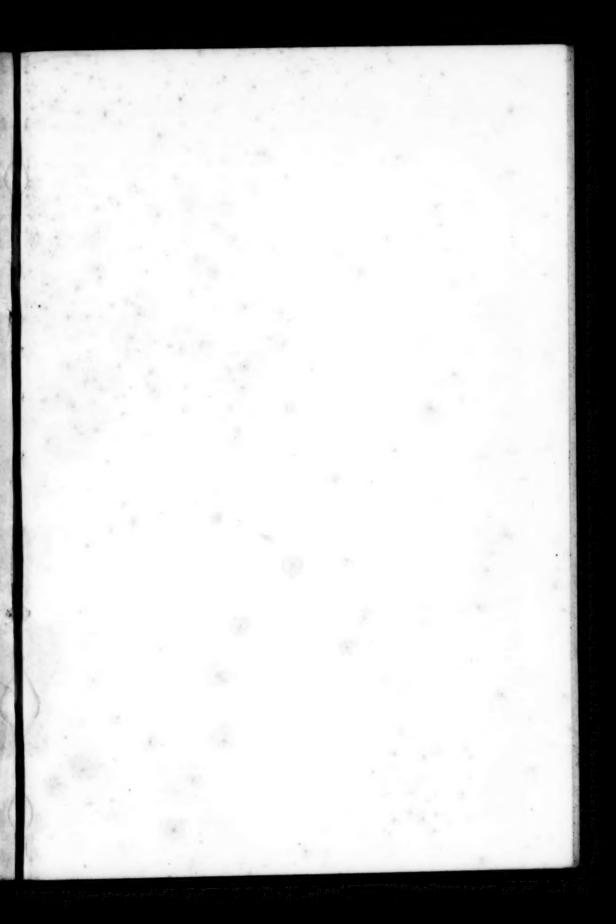
gotten; from the way in which these horrors surrounded four yards of him, received the contents of Sir Robert's us, entering into our homes and hearts-creating in us an rifle (seven to the pound) in his forehead. Rogers fired incessant gloomy anticipation of the future. The Christ-both barrels almost at the same instant, but only succeeded mas that followed the intended insurrection was of a less in turning him; and leaving him with a slight headsch happy nature, both to master and negro, than any we We had the Nedahs there, armed with their bows and arever witnessed either before or since; and well do we re- rows. They are more like monkeys than men, and are member, when we sat all together, on the Christmas night dressed au naturel. They were horribly frightened when of 1823, and listened to the occasional sound of the I approached them on my gray horse, as they had never drum, as it echoed from the negro houses through the seen one before. Their dance was very curious per-

train of feelings and associations that have been called if by magic, with their limbs quivering, as if in the last up, even by the detail of these scenes; the perusal of agony. We had archery for prizes, and remarkably good which, if containing little of interest, may at least bring practice the Chingalese made of it; much better then the to the hearts of our fair countrywomen during this season Nadahs, but the latter excel at a running shot, and, I am of social family intercourse, the conviction of how emi- told, bring down their deer very often. nently blessed they are in dwelling in a land of peace and tremely healthy, and we are as gay as possible. The pear

on it as a verdant spot in the waste of life; and may none of them ever feel the like fears and dreads we endured the

CEYLON.

The following is an extract of a letter from Ceylon, dated sured, and for the time, danger was past. Social meet. May 4, 1835 :- Since I last wrote to you we paid our ings of a few families re-commenced in the country; and, long-promised visit to Alipoot, and were delighted with in town, the evening conversaziones of so truly delightful our trip. We remained four clear days there, and had a kind in Port-of-Spain were renewed. There were assplendid sport. Our party consisted of Sir R. W. Horton,
sembled some literary men; ladies, whose graces, and accomplishments would have done credit to our British meand myself. The first day 11 elephants were bagged, the tropolis, although a few of them had never even been out second 9, the third 8, and the fourth 4, and one young one of the island; while in this society was found that easy taken alive, besides one shot the first day by a nigger. Of reunion of talent and ability which reflected honour on the above, Rogers shot 16, Elliott 6, Kelson 5, Mann 4, those then at the head of society, and from whom, conse- and his Excellency 3. I was the only one who could not claim a tail. I never saw such a splendid country-dif-With this last remark, we may well allude to His Ex- ferent from any thing I had ever seen in Ceylon, and quite cellency Sir Ralph Woodford, and the late Chief Judge, like an English park on an immense scale. If we saw the Honourable Ashton Warner; both of whom were one elephant, we saw, on a low calculation, 200, but Roendowed with singularly culivated and refined minds. A gers says 500. We had four different breakfast bungavery few years after these events, the island had the misfortune to be deprived of the services of these truly were out each day at daylight, and hunted and shot our estimable men; first, by the death of Sir Ralph Woodford, way to one of the breakfast places, attended by an army which took place on board of ship, in his voyage home of bowmen. The numbers of spotted deer were quite infor the recovery of his health in 1828; and, lastly, in that credible-I could have no conception of it. We had faof the Chief Judge, who expired in 1830, leaving behind mous galloping after them with greyhounds. Rogers and him a character distinguished for unvarying benevolence, myself rode down six, including two bucks, in one hour and a half. His Excellency had a narrow escape with his So passed this fearful period of dread and exhausting life, being furiously charged by a rogue elephant, near a snxiety; but not with it passed away the remembrance of place called Dahagony. There had been a Moor man all we, in common with others, endured both before and killed, a day or two before our arrival, by an elephant, at after that season of alarm-when we felt, by the expe- the village of Kattaboowa, and the people requested Rogers rience of every hour, how immeasurably wide is the dif- to go out and shoot him, as the beast was quite close to ference between mere rumours of danger and the absolute the bungalow. Accordingly out sailed Sir Robert and presence of it. This, in all the racking varieties of ago-Rogers in one direction, Mann and Kelson in another, and most furious way you can imagine, bearing everything be-Such circumstances are of a nature not easily to be for- fore him, right down on his Excellency; and when within pasture and distant hill, that we felt not a little anxiety as feetly savage. They tossed and rolled themselves about to whether it was the signal of mirth or murder. Perhaps there are few, who can readily conceive the all of a sudden, every one of them were on their backs, as security; in a land where they may gather round their fishery has enriched the treasury to the amount of 40,0001," happy Christmas firesides; without one ache in a heart — Times Newspaper.





AUTHOR OF THE POLITICAL REGISTER.

Prom the Quartedy Roview. Dr. Mayen's Voyaus nound the World.—Reise um die Erde, ausgeführt auf dem koniglich Preusaischen See-kandlungs-Schiffe Prinzess Louise, commandirt von Capitain W. Wendt, in den Jahren 1830, 1831, und 1832. Von Dr. F. J. F. Meyen. 2 vols. 4to. Berlin. 1834.

WE quite agree with Boswell, that 'one is carried away e general, grand, and indistinct notion of a voyage round the world. Let Johnson talk as he will, there is a misty vastness about such enterprises, a sense of the marvellous and dangerous inextricably mixed up with them, that delights and expands the mind, even though, particularly since the recent multiplication of circumnavigators, we may not be well able to justify our impressions to ourselves by any rational hope of fresh and really valuable discovery. But a voyage round the world by a Gerbefore us; which is the work of a scientific gentleman, of from which it clearly and satisfactorily appears that the competent intelligence, commissioned to accompany a yearly imports are 32 4.5 millions of pounds; and the ex-Prussian expedition in the double capacity of surgeon and ports and home consumption-324 millions!! naturalist.

'Twice already' (says he in his Preface) 'had the royal Prussian flag circumnavigated the globe, before I had the happiness to be attached to a trading expedi-tion, undertaken, chiefly with a view to South America and China, by orders of the Royal Merchant-Marine. The splendid ship which was destined for this adventure has the honour to bear the august name of Princess Louisa, having been christened after her Royal Highhess the youngest daughter of his Majesty our King, by marriage the Princess Frederick of the Netherlands. Once already had this ship successfully circumnavigated the earth, and wherever we touched she was received as a familiar guest.

The politeness with which this gentleman speaks of the ship which had the honour to bear the august name of experience in proof of this doctrine, and the practice con-a Prussian princess, &c., bears no very distant analogy to that of the Frenchman (mentioned by Miss Edgeworth) apparent experience of mariners, and recommend pure who talks of the earthquake that had the honour to be noticed by the Royal Society:' but it is only on very rare occasions that Dr. Meyen indulges in this style.

'Although' (he continues) ' the object of our expedi-tion was quite different from that of voyages of scientific discovery, still, through the gracious favour of his Majesty the King, many opportunities have been afford-ed me of visiting places which had remained more or less unknown to the scientific public; I therefore consider it a duty to communicate a detailed report. I have divided my materials into a personal narrative and a scientific department; the former occupies the two volumes which I now publish: the other will appear hereafter.'

He begins with his departure from Berlin: the following are his reflections on that occasion

'On July the 28th, 1830, at nine o'clock in the even-ing, we left Berlin, attended by the good wishes of relations, friends, and acquaintances. It is not easy to sketch the leave-taking on beginning a journey of such extent as we contemplated. The hope of seeing the paradisiacal regions of the world—of mounting the heaven-aspiring Cordilleras, with their mighty sum-mits and volcanoes—of seeing the natives of the South Sea in their state of nature—of visiting the farstretch-Princess Louiss came off Dover, which with a fair wind VOL. XXVIII. FEBRUARY, 1836 .- 13

ing country of the Chinese, rich in singularities of all kinds; all these are thoughts which so vividly engage the heated fancy of a young man who has devoted himself to the study of nature, that it is not until the moment of departure, not until the hour of leave-taking, that he becomes sensible of the difficulty of separating himself from the circle of ordinary resort, of tearing himself away from all with which he is connected by the ties of blood of friendship and of tenderness. of blood, of friendship, and of tenderness. In such of blood, of friendship, and of tenderness. In such moments, forebodings arise in the soul of man, from which he cannot guard himself. We quitted home, and, by an unlucky accident, received no letters during the whole period of the voyage; and what revolutions, what national calamities, had been in the interval en-dangering the peace of Europe!

Notwithwithstanding our traveller's vivid expectations from the New World, he devotes several pages to objects, man differs materially from a voyage round the world by now familiar to most of us, in the Old; as the badness of an Englishman: they see with different eyes, and refer to the road between Berlin and Hamburgh—the beauty different standards of comparison, so that the same objects (which he greatly exaggerates) of the suburban villas on which have begun to grow wearisome in the descriptions the banks of the Elbe-and the attachment (which he of our own countrymen, may strike again with all the in- unduly depreciates) of the citizens of Hamburgh to the terest of novelty when placed in the point of view taken official costume, wigs, lace-collars, and so forth, of their by a foreigner. The truth of this observation will appear forefathers. He has also inserted a tabular view of the from the passages we are about to quote from the book coffee trade of Hamburgh and Altona, from 1815 to 1829;

At the mouth of the Elbe, off Cuxhaven, they stop totake in water; a highly important ceremony, upon which Dr. Meyen avails himself of the opportunity to expatiate:-

Although every one who has been long at a time on shipboard knows the value of good water, it must not-withstanding be observed, that messieurs the captains, in taking in water, set to work with singularly little care. The health of the whole crew, on an expedition of this extent, is dependent on the quality of the pro-visions and water; if these be good, the people can re-sist even the worst climate for a much longer period than otherwise. In the ports of North Germany, however, there prevails a prejudice, that pure spring water keeps good, on sea voyages, a much shorter time than river water; the captains constantly adduce their own spring water as preferable: the truth is, that only for convenience' sake, have mariners adopted the rule of taking the water which lies nearest at hand : in other words, they are reluctant to sacrifice a single hour to words, they are reluctant to sacrince a single nour to such objects, although a great and salutary enjoyment might be thereby preserved for the whole crew, during the melancholy time they are to pass in open sea. At some places, particularly in tropical countries, we were compelled during our voyage to take in spring water, and it was precisely this which kept the best and longest. But it is hard to cure seamen of their prejudices; no-where do ingrained habits hold out longer than amongst them. On the many plans which have been recommended to them for preserving and purifying the water, in case of necessity, they bestow no attention what-ever; nay, these remain absolutely unknown to the greater part of the very class for whose benefit they have been suggested. The keeping of water in iron casks has long been practised in the English navy, and is proved to be highly advantageous; to all appearance, however, there is not, at the present moment, a single ship in the whole German marine that makes use of iron water-casks.

particularly attracted to the extraordinary phenomena presented by the shooting-stars of the south; which, according to Humboldt, often drag after them a tail of twelve or fifteen seconds in length. Dr. Meyen says, that as he was once riding at the foot of the Cordilleras, a common shooting-star fell so deep, that it remained for some time visible between him and the shade of the mountains.

Soon after leaving the Canaries they began to fall in with large masses of the weeds which so much surprised and confounded Columbus and his crew. Our author says that he has examined many thousands of them, and is convinced that Alexander von Humboldt errs in supposing them to be plants originally growing at the bottom of the sea, and detached by fish or the motion of the waves. They have evidently unfolded their young buds swimming, and thrown out roots and leaves, but both of the the shark much as Lord John Russell leads the present same quality, in all directions.'

Amongst a host of other strange animals, they here also began to meet with some of those species of Physalia, the pungent influence of whose touch was alluded to in our late article on Bennett's Wanderings. But the German has an anecdote on this head, even more remarkable than any of our countryman's :-

'How dangerous this singular animal can become to men may be learnt from an incident which our friend Captain Wendt related to us. It was during the first voyage of the Princess Louisa round the world that in neighbourhood of the equator a particularly large and beautiful sea blister passed the ship; a young sailor, of distinguished courage and great hardihood, sprang naked into the sea to catch the animal; he drew near to and seized it, when instantly the creature grasped the naked body of the swimmer with its three-feet-long suckers. The young man, extremely frightened, pro-bably also feeling at the same time the burning pain animal was torn from him and his skin rubbed ciean, but the pain and cutaneous inflammation became so violent, that a fever, accompanied by delirium, follow-

had belonged, had been recently enught; for want of a better occupation, therefore, it acted as guide to the ship tion; the lofty mountains which glance out in the back-ground of the town and are still hovered with their a future opportunity to describe.' We turn at once to the habits of this fish, and that here again our German gives range—all these things combined make this scene under us more distinct details than we had been able to gather a tropical sky one of the most beautiful in the world." from Mr. Bennett:

'The pilot swims constantly in front of the shark; we ourselves have seen three instances in which the we disserves have seen three instances in which the sea-angel [query, we visited in company, in order to witness with our devil?] neared the ship, the pilot swam close to the own eyes this traffic so disgraceful to humanity. We snout or near one of the breast-fins of the animal; sometimes he darted rapidly forwards or sidewards as if look-their shops; they were quite naked down to the middle, ing for something, and constantly went back again to which was girt with a small piece of cloth; the hair of

might easily have been reached in two; and they after the shark: When we threw overboard a piece of bacon wards met with considerable delay and danger in beating fastened on a great hook, the shark was about twenty down the Channel. Their first point of destination on paces from the ship. With the quickness of lightning the leaving it was the Canary Isles, where their attention was pilot came up, smelt at the dainty, and instantly swam back again to the shark, swimming many times round his snout and splashing, as if giving him exact infor-mation as to the bacon. The shark now began to put himself in motion, the pilot showing him the way, and in a moment he was fast upon the hook. Once we watched a pilot for many days who kept constantly swimming close before the keel of the ship. The sailors say, as of a thing well known and familiar, that such a fish so situated has lost his shark, and is seeking another. Upon a later occasion, we observed two pilots in sedu-lous attendance on a blue shark, which we caught in the Chinese Sea. It seems probable that the pilot feeds on the shark's excrement, keeps his company for that purpose, and directs his operations solely from this selfish view.

> From what is here said, it seems that the pilot-fish leads Opposition-upon similar principles, with similar expectations, and, we hope and trust, with a similar result.

> Neither must we omit to mention the sailing-fish, of which Dr. Meyen records a peculiarity which has escaped Mr. Bennett, and which we do not remember to have seen recorded elsewhere. He says that this fish can protrude its mouth in the form of a cylinder, draw it back again, and change it into an clongated shape. On approaching the Brazils, they discover the Abrolhosbank by the thermometer, although, half an hour after the first change in the temperature of the water was remarked, a line of 390 feet was thrown, and no bottom found. They anchor in the bay of Rio Janeiro, and watch impatiently for an oppor-

'During the night a little breeze sprung up, by aid of which the ship was brought farther into the bay, within full view of the town. We thought the night would never end-we could hardly make up our minds to wait over his whole body, cried for help, and was only just for morning to revel in the aspect of this favoured able to reach the side of the ship, to be drawn up. The spot. The day appeared at last, but the whole coast was covered with the thickest mists: only the summits of the highest mountains emerged, and, with their dark low- green, were illumined by the rising sun; by degrees The the veil of mist began to rise more and more, and one ed, and doubts were entertained of his recovery. The young man, saved for once, did not evade his destiny; grown too bold from hardihood, he afterwards fell from the mast, and found a wretched death.' covered with the most beautiful vegetation; in the middle, little hilly islands rise out of the dark-green water, Dolphins, too, gambolled round the ship, flying-fish on whose heights stand proud palm trees; and more skimmed across it, and our acquaintance the pilot-fish kept than a league in breadth stretches the fair city of Rio, swimming directly before the keel, 'apparently attending on the south bankof the bay. The innumerable churches to show us the way, (says Dr. Meyen,) just as it is wont of the town with their towers; the magnificent conto wait upon the shark. Probably the shark, to which it vents, which are built upon the points of the nearest mountains, and with their white colours stand out to a future opportunity to describe.' We turn at once to the primæval woods, and the mountains on the west of the passage in which this promise is fulfilled, the rather that bay, which are known under the name of the Orange we believe naturalists are still in doubt as to the peculiar and Star mountains, and lift them terrace-like in their

> In Rio itself the slave-trade presents one of the most striking and startling sights to the traveller:-

> 'The bazaar of the slave-dealers was the first place

Nay, maidens were there who had been seared with the themselves possess cows. cruel brand upon the breast! In consequence of the dirt in which they are obliged to live on board the slaveflour, the poor creatures acquire a most lamentable appearance. Their skin is marked by scorbutic disease, which first appearing in the shape of a small breakingout, spreads more and more, and forms small ulcers. which soon eat into the surrounding flesh. Through hunger and misery the dark colour of their skin has lost its fullness and gloss; the white spot-like eruptions, the ulcers, the shaven head, with the dull gaping look, really convert them into beings whom, after the first impression, we would not willingly suppose to have been born of the same race with ourselves. When sold, the negroes are examined just as we examine animals. To prevent them from having a lazy down-cast look, it is customary to give them stimulating things to eat, as capsicum, ginger, even tobacco; or they are compelled to be lively on the instant by boxes on the ears, kicks in the ribs, and ill-treatment of every kind. The owner of one of these slave-shops advances to meet a stranger with extraordinary friendliness, offers him his hand, and assures him of the goodness of his wares. He forthwith compels some of the unfortunates to stand up, and, stick in hand, makes them show off their agility. But if these disgusting man-merchants see that you are only visiting their dens from curiosity, they become coarsely insolent; they begin to tail against foreigners, particularly Englishmen, who, they say, meddle with their affairs, and rob them of their rightful deserts only to enrich in order to witness this ungenerous behaviour in birds:

Long before day-break, and during the whole day, thousands and thousands of slaves may be seen wandering about seeking for work; the market places, as well as the port, are filled with them, and one can hardly tross, also, is brought under strong suspicion by an ineimove a step without being addressed by them. These dent related by Dr. Meyen. On opening the stomach of slaves are obliged to provide their own sustenance, and one, caught near Magellan's Straits, he found in it the neck bring their master a certain sum of money per day; if and halt-skull of another albatross; the bird had evidently they do not, they are flogged; but if they earn more, they may keep it for themselves, and pay it on some other day, when they have not been able to get enough. At the time of our stay, we ourselves saw slaves bring their masters a Prussian dollar a-day. Many masters send their slaves to daily work in the neighbouring.

The first place at which they touch after weathering. quarries; others, and not a few, send them forth in The first place at which they touch after weathering quest of insects, and this is the reason why the finest Cape Horn is Valparaiso in Chili; a town containing insects are so cheap at Rio de Janeiro. A man who has about 20,000 inhabitants. The following observations on acquired a certain degree of skill may catch from five certain natural phenomena of this region, and some custo six hundred beetles in the course of a day close to toms of the inhabitants, appear worthy of quotation: the town. The trade in insects is properly regarded as very profitable, as while we were there they fetched six milreis [about 13s. English] the hundred. The finer sort of beetles are now a general object of search; in surprising is it that, towards mid-day, the water of the

the head was for the most part shaved off; and as they easional marriages at will; he tears children from their sat in rows upon small benches, or cowered down upon parents, and sells husband and wife so that they may the earth, their whole aspect and bearing could not fail possibly never meet again. Even the milk of the neto make one shudder. Those who were thus exposed gresses is used as an article of merchandise, and sold were for the most part children; almost all were mark-fror the milk of cows; for this reason milk is never ed with the hot iron, and generally on the noblest parts.

This is a frightful description; but we must not dwell ships, but more particularly in consequence of the bad upon it at present. The great subject to which it refers imprisonment, consisting of salt meat, bacon, and bean shall, on an early occasion, engage our deliberate atten-

> Dr. Meyen speaks in the highest terms of the beauty of the Brizilian ladies. But their minds can hardly correspond with their person, as they are not taught reading and writing for fear of their engaging in love-adventures, for which, it is said, they have great natural aptitude,-The consequence is, that they ordinarily pass their whole mornings in rubbing their teeth with orange peel, or having thei. hair dressed by their negresses.

> On leaving Rio, our travellers made directly for Cape Horn, which they weathered with difficulty. Amongst the many birds and fishes whose peculiarities struck them on this part of the voyage, the dolphins and albatrosses appear

to have attracted particular notice :-

One afternoon, we struck a dolphin with the harpoon; he bled a great deal, but escaped; soon after-wards we saw at the side of the ship, at a little distance, a whole drove of these fishes, who fell in a body on the wounded one. What may have been the cause of this struggle? Were they contending for the blood of their comrade? We subsequently, on the Cordillers. a similar observation with regard to birds.

There was no necessity for travelling to the Cordilleras for the rooks and crows of our country, and we suppose of the doctor's fatherland also, make a point of attacking their wounded comrades in the same manner. The alba-

The first place at which they touch after weathering

deed, ladies in Europe are beginning to ornament their bay suddenly begins to ran, whilst close at hand it still dresses with them to a degree which threatens the entire extirpation of the race. The so-called diamond-beetle was much in request for breast-pins for gentlenamen, and fetched as much as six plastres. [about 30.s] and a cooling breeze, which seems to rise in the snow 'The thirst for gain has struck out other ways, to regions of the Andes, refreshes exhausted nature.—arrive more rapidly at the end. Humanity will scarcely Nothing then equals the beauty of a summer night at believe me when I say that negresses are sometimes Valparaiso; its repose only broken by the uniform and believe me when I say that negresses are sometimes Valparaiso; its repose only broken by the uniform and monotonous beating of the waves against the shore, and monotonous beating of the breakers, which sometimes reverance same bought for the express purpose of bearing children; by the foaming of the breakers, which sometimes reverance same pregnant is worth fifty piastres [10t.] berates in the distance. At this hour, the residents, young and old, come forth from their houses, to enjoy som of the mother, and sold for between thirty and forty piastres [6t. and 8t.]. The master of the slaves does precisely as he likes; he makes and dissolves these or-

usual uncovered, appear, adorned with fragrance-breath-modern fashion, and had large silk kerchiefs for heading flowers, in all their finery. Strangely, but to a dress: they were smoking their cigars and dinking mate, European ever pleasingly, the loud music comes echothe tea of Paraguay. One of them was lying on a bed is not until past midnight that the breeze grows cooler, penitent Magdalen invited us to rest upon her bed,-and then begins a light formation of clouds, which tomorning at Valparaiso the sky is always thickly clouded, such as we in our northern seas are perhaps never for-tunate enough to behold. Then the little fishingboats move slowly round; out of which it is customary to fish with hooks. With the descent of the mist all the cloudiness of the atmosphere disappears, and now of natural phenomena recommences. This was the case at Valparaiso when we were there, namely, in January and in March; the winter is probably different, namely, in June, July and August; but the necessary observations as to this season are still wanting.

A description of the effects of some of the principal earthquakes is subjoined. The English public, however, have been sufficiently familiarised with these by the striking sketches of Mrs. Calcott and Sir Francis Head; we shall, therefore, limit ourselves to a single paragraph upon this

At present, as during our stay in the province of Santiago, certain minor earthquakes are regularly repeated every two or three weeks. A general alarm then seizes the inhabitants, and all desert their houses with loud cries of "Misericordia! Misericordia! il tiembla." Some months afterwards we found ourselves in the northern part of Chili, in the Partido de Copiapó, in a country where earthquakes rank amongst the most ordinary phenomena. Here the inhabitants were fami-liar with this dreadful curse; they sometimes remained the whole night within doors, whilst the houses were rocking and the trees waving to and fro. To such a degree can man accustom himself to the greatest danger!

Whilst Chili preserved her connexion with Spain, Valparaiso, was considered as the first commercial place on the whole west coast of America, but 'in consequence of the revolution' (says Dr. Meyen) 'the country has grown amiable nation is often sketched in the most offensive poor, all the great and opulent houses have disappeared, manner, in return for the many tokens of hospitality and it will, in all likelihood, be long before this beautiful and richly-gifted land recovers its prosperity again.'

Whilst the ship was lying off Valparaiso, they made a Whilst the ship was lying off Valparaiso, they made a object of attack, and often even individually named, party to visit Santiago, a city of Chili, containing about whereby succeeding travellers have suffered great dissixty thousand inhabitants. Although a great many advantages, for already has the fashion disappeared of writers have preceded Dr. Meyen in describing it, we shall admitting every stranger of condition into the circle of presently quote a few of his remarks. But we are first the best families without the formality of a direct intempted to copy a family picture sketched by him upon troduction. The ladies dread the stiff Englishman, who cannot enter into the spirit of their manners, and the way:-

ing from the foreign vessels of war across the deep, and in the attitude of the penitent Magdalen, but she seemed the depth of night proves unable to lure the inhabitants to us more intrancingly beautiful than Magdalen was to rest. Till long after midnight the finest fruits and ever painted. Four broad beds stood in the single room, other provisions are exposed for sale in the market- and all were occupied by men and women, who were other provisions are exposed for safe in the market and an were occupied by an and the place; and there too the people live often only in tents, reposing themselves, although they had certainly done closed on two or three sides, whilst the lights burn free-nothing all the forenoon. With the exception of a ly in the open air, and are hardly stirred by the wind. It single bench there was no seat in the room, and the and then begins a light formation of clouds, which to-wards morning increases more and more. Early in the morning at Valparaiso the sky is always thickly clouded, men. To amuse herself at our expense, our beautiful and about six o'clock, A. M. a dense fog comes on, which companion brought out her little pet which had been towards seven o'clock often descends in such masses, lying under the coverlid; it was a cuy (lepus minimus towards seven o'clock often descends in such masses, lying under the coverlid; it was a cuy (lepus minimus that there is a downright rain for twenty or thirty minutes. The water of the bay is at the same time quite to purchase it, but it was not to be had for money. On tranquil, and the surface of a chrystalline brightness, several other occasions we endeavoured to make a barner has a we in our northern seas are nerhoes never for gain for little domestic animals of the sort, but the women would never part with them, although in many instances the money would have been extremely convenient.

' Here, as often during our sojourn in South America, the sun begins to grow warm, till again towards noon it chanced to us to mix for a considerable time with a the cooler air of the sea sets in, and the daily course family circle, without finding out the men and women family circle, without finding out the men and women

> As they are proceeding across the arid plain of Mapocho, a strange mode of refreshing a tired horse presents

> Not a breath of air was stirring, and no living thing was to be seen; nature was sunk into a complete calm, even vegetation was dead, and the fruitful plain resembled a burnt-up loamy bottom; only moveable images, produced by unequal refraction, animated the glowing level. The very horses flagged and would no longer proceed at full gallop, (the ordinary pace at Chili,) whereupon one of the natives came up, and with his great knife made several cuts in the parched throats of the animals, so that a large quantity of blood flowed.— The fellow believed that the horses would acquire new spirit from such a depletion!

Dr. Meyen prefaces his observations on the inhabitants of Chili with some sensible hints to travellers, not to be over-ready in drawing conclusions from the particular usages of strangers, with whose general habits and notions they are little acquainted; and he speaks we regret to say, with peculiar reference to our own countrymen:

It is greatly to be regretted, that the numerous English travellers, who, in the hope of wealth, have lately visited these countries, and for the most part returned disappointed, should publish their journals, in which this and friendly reception which assuredly they have inva-riably experienced, when they did not exhibit too much arrogance. The women have been made the peculiar admitting every stranger of condition into the circle of makes them a subject of merriment so soon as he is out At the foot of the mountain (Cuesto del Prado) lies of the room. He considers himself distinguished, when the post-house of Prado, at which we alighted. We he receives a bunch of flowers from a lady, though, in there found a very numerous family, who received us fact, this sort of courtesy is designed merely as a help with as much kindness as if we had been old acquaint- to conversation. The Englishman calls the people saces. The pretty women were in fine clothes of the dirty, because a bason of water goes round after dinner,

dence on which they wish to live with their guests.'

pean public.

'They rise early, and the ladies immediately hurry off to mass, arrayed in black silk with long black veils. They are attended by female servants, bearing fine cushions for their mistresses to kneel upon. After mas they take chocolate, coffee, or China tea; maté, or Paraguay tea, being now entirely banished from the houses of the higher class. The men, who appear to trouble themselves very little about mass, usually employ the time devoted by the women to religious observances in strolling through the streets and market-places. During the forenoon, the ladies pay visits in their carriages; little two-wheeled coaches with glass windows, drawn by two mules, the coachman being seated upon one. Men and women never ride together in these carriages, which, indeed, are intended for women exclusively As the heat increases with the advancing day, all life and action disappear from the streets, and by the afternoon all business is quite over. Two o'clock is the ordinary hour of dinner, which is soon ready, for the mode of living is singularly moderate; soon after dinner comes the siesta, which commonly lasts till six. During this time, a stillness, like that of death, reigns through the uniform streets of the city, which are heated to an extraordinary temperature by the unintermitting rays of the sun. All the shops are closed, and there is no one to speak to; none but curious strangers, and soldiers upon guard, are to be seen in the squares. Nothing less than an earthquake would be powerful enough to rouse the inhabitants of this town from the lethargy into which they fall, not so much perhaps from the intolerable heat as from habit. During our stay such an earthquake took place about three o'clock in the afternoon. Misericordia! Un temblor! Un temblor! resounded on all sides, and the inhabitants hurried out of their houses, often in the most laughable attire, for they had been surprised in the midst of their sleep. As the heat abates, the houses re-open, the shopkeepers expose their goods, and the squares are again filled with work-men. The bustle re-commences, the people stream towards the churches, and the promonades are filled; but on a sudden, as the sun sets, the bell calls to prayer, and heads are bared and all is still. Thousands and thousands of people, on horseback and in carriages, all huddled up together, as they chance to be confounded in the crowd, are instally prostrated by the sound of this bell, as by catalepsy, and turn their thoughts to their common Creator. With alternating pauses an harmonious ringing of bells sounds from the different towers, admirably arranged with a view to effect, until the striking of the clock sets the mass again in motion. Then the noise redoubles, as if to overtake what has been lost in the preceding moments. Buenas noches! buenas noches! is the salutation then exchanged amongst acquintance.

Their mode of visiting, with the exception of the extreme lateness of the hour, appears excellently adapted to attain the chief objects of society.

'In the evening, from nine to ten o'clock, family risits are paid, and these last till long after midnight.

and the whole company, men and women, dip their Particular invitations are not the fashion here; any one hands in it by turns, although these good people intend once presented to the family by a friend of the house nothing further than to indicate the footing of confias he chooses, and go away again if he does not find The old custom, not yet quite obsolete in England, of amusement in the circle which he happens to meet, without its being taken ill. When the rooms are lighted, and the doors open, it is a sign that the family are warned our countrymen against so rash a conclusion as at home and receive visits. The gentleman of the the last. In reality, after reading Dr. Meyen's sketch of house, however is rarely of the party; we have been the existing state of manners in Santiago, we are led to for weeks in the habit of going in and out of houses doubt whether the inhabitants of this remote region have without ever becoming acquainted with their masters, not much reason to complain of the partial and discolour-the ladies are splendidly dressed, and adorned with ed representations of them hitherto afforded to the Euroa conversation begins, which is particularly remarkable for witty allusions and plays on words, whilst music, singing, and dancing by single pairs at a time, help to pass away the night; new guests are constantly coming m, and others departing to join a second or third company. People here assemble only for amusement, and not eating and drinking, which in many other countries is the principal matter; but some preserved fruit is com-monly offered, which here and over the whole west coast of South America is so renowned under the name of dulce. It is usual to take only a few teaspoonfuls and then a glass of water. In houses of distinction the dulce is handed round in small crystal saucers; in inferior houses one vessel goes round, and each guest helps himself in his turn. Frequently at these evening meetings the ladies have flowers brought to them, and, with a taste and elegance peculiar to themselves, form them a tase and elegance peculiar to themselves, form them into little bouquets, which they present to the gentlemen; but this, as I have already said, is meant merely as an invitation to converse. Most commonly the ladies sit still and exhibit their skill in the management of the fan, which they learn to use with an adroitness and grace such as no one assuredly could match in our country. From their earliest youth the management of the fan is the daily study of the young women of Santiago.

> We are very far from undervaluing the importance of an art which formerly engaged the thoughts of no less a person than Addison;* but we doubt the expediency of making it the study of a life, and we fear from what follows that in other respects the education of the Chilian ladies has been much neglected.

'The Chilian ladies, equally with the Peruvian, are liable to some degree of censure for surrendering themselves too unreservedly to their natural passion for dress. This makes them forget their other duties, and I have conversed with many a worthy father of a family who has broken out into the bitterest complaints A Chilian woman, even of the middle wears nothing but silk stockings, with silk shoes so very thin that they cannot last beyond a few days; church-going dress consists of velvet, silk, and lace ; she wears the largest and costliest French tortoise-shell combs in her hair, often two or even three of them at a time, merely for the sake of show. She walks about at home in the finest China silk kerchiefs, and lies with them upon the carpets. It is not merely that domestic happiness is so frequently disturbed, and many a ma-trimonial union prevented because the necessary means are wanting to the men; we may even regard this folly as a cause powerful enough to bring about the ruin of the state, unless effective means can be found of counteracting its extravagance. Good, that is, practical girl-schools, of the European kind, should be established; not such as the celebrated institution of Mora at Santiago, which, in my opinion, promotes the very thing which should be as much as possible repressed. 'It is well worth remarking, that it is only since the

[&]quot;See 'The Spectator,' No. CII.

easting-off of the Spanish yoke that this luxury in dress | The most memorable of their expeditions in Peru was openly, although it is tacitly disapproved by all, for the traveller during the ascent. The symptoms are depossibly in no country are the men so completely under the traveller during the dominion of the women (I do not exactly say under scribed as follows: the dominion of their wives) as in Chili : this, however,

What is here said of the Chilian ladies is not altogether women; who have learnt, indeed, to put some slight re diency. In fact, there is in these days nothing very uncommon in hearing a young lady openly avow that a carriage and opera-box are in her opinion downright necessaries of life; and every season brings about marriages, solely determined by such base considerations, the probable results of which need not be particularly dwelt upon. bable results of which need not be particularly dwelt upon until the symptoms grew milder from repose, and we In other particulars, too the parallel holds good. We fear were able to descend slowly. there can be little doubt that the most celebrated of those bylon of ours, and its suburbs, are schools more likely to pamper than repress a taste for the prevailing vanities.

Dr. Meyen and some of his comrades make an excursion to the volcano of Maipu. The most singular phenomenon presented by this volcano is the extraordinary illumination which proceeds from it during the night. This was witnessed by our travellers, but they confess themselves unable to say why Maipu should differ in this respect from all other known volcanoes in the world.

The next place they visit after leaving Santiago is Capiapo, a town most bountifully endowed by nature with all that can make it delightful as a residence, with only one slight drawback upon its advantages. Earthquakes are of such constant occurrence, that it is customary to build the houses of the lightest and least durable materials and construction, as it is never certain that the usufruct will termed the superb mountains (corberge) of the Cordilast above a month.

They next repair to Arica in Peru, where one of the first objects that strike them is a wonderful draught of

the bay, and were received amidst the joyful accla-

soil) is farmed by an Englishman.

has taken such exclusive poscession of the women; one to the mountains; a service of considerable danger, on but no one in this country day to speak against it account of a complaint which almost invariably attacks

'We were tormented with a burning thirst which no is a natural consequence of their beauty and charming drink was able to assuage; a slice of water-melon which we had brought with us was the only thing we could relish, whilst our people ate garlick and drank spirits, maininapplicable to certain classes at least of our own country-effects of the journey. We kept on ascending till two women; who have learnt, indeed, to put some slight re o'clock in the afternoon. We were already near the straint on their passion for dress, but have so habituated little ridge which extends W. S. W. from the summit themselves to the indulence of many contracts. themselves to the indulgence of sundry even more expen-of the mountain (the volcano of Arequipa,) and we sive tastes, as to make marriage, in too many instances, could even distinguish the little stones upon the summuch less a matter of mutual inclination than of expe. mit, when our strength at once abandoned us, and we were overtaken by the disease, sorocco. The nervous feverishness under which we had suffered from the first had been gradually becoming worse and worse; our breathing became more and more oppressed; fainting, sickness, giddiness, and bleeding at the nose came on; and in this condition we lay a considerable time,

This complaint, we believe, is common to all mountainestablishments for young ladies,' which grace this huge Ba- ons regions, being the result partly of the exertion used in ascending, and partly of the rarefied state of the air; but it is nowhere so fatal as in Peru. 'It is a well-known fact (says Garcilasso de la Vegu) that the Adelantado Don Diego de Almagro, on his march towards Chili, when, as is probable, he was led by his guides over the highest plain of Tacora, lost more than 10,000 Indians, 153 Spaniards, and a number of horses, who all fell a sacrifice to hunger, thirst, and this disease. The soldiers on that memorable expedition built themselves walls of the dead bodies of their comrades, merely to protect themselves against the drying effect of the wind."

Dr. Meyen's description of the first view of the mountains is in his best manner.'

leras from the principal range, and runs along the coast, is an equally elevated sand-waste, showing no sign of rocks nor of any description of living animal throughout. On the western boundary of the waste, close by Tambo, there is some of that trachyte which is found "Measureless shoals of little fishes had come into at Arequipa, but farther on you have nothing but sand. the bay, and were received unidst the joyful acclamations of the people. Old and young, men and women, all were standing half naked in the water, for us. When we had reached the table-land, which baling out the fish with great baskets, buckets, and pans. The number of fish was so great, that with every retreating wave several thousands were left upon the strand, and were picked up by quite little upon the strand, and were picked up by quite little children.

From Arica, as usual, they make excursions into the interior, their peculiar point of attraction in the present instance being Tacaa, a region principally remarks for the ugliness of the women, and the singular passion for riding which prevails amongst all orders of the inhabitants. According to Dr. Meyen, they are in the saddle from morning to night; the very beggar invariably accosts

The appearance was so peculiar, that we were led to be-Uniform as this waste might appear, we visited few refrom morning to night; the very beggar invariably accests. The appearance was so peculiar, that we were led to beyou mounted upon his ass. Our author is at considerable pains to furnish statistical information as to the mining districts of Peru. The general result is, that since the revolution they are all upon the decline. The new governments are not rich enough to supply the requisite machinery for working them, and the only mine at work at Puno (which ranks next to Potosi in metallic richness of the considerable pains to furnish statistical information as to the mining nearer to us, and on it a reflection of the Cordilleras, chain, which lay eastwards of us. But in proportion as the sun rose above the horizon of the Cordilleras, the sun rose above the horizon of the Cordilleras, the same time, and the only mine at work at length appeared unbroken chains of mountains stretching all along the coast, and bounding the great Pampa soil) is farmed by an Englishman. on the west.

varies from twenty to seventy paces, and their height from seven to fifteen feet. On their external convex side their decline is very small; on the inner concave, on the contrary, it is from seventy to eighty degrees. The surface on the external side is shaped like waves. Thousands and thousands of these hillocks cover the plain as far as the eye can reach, and, what is most singular, no little heap, where a hillock of the kind may be beginning to accumulate, is to be seen; all have a north-westerly direction; only in the middle of the Pampa there is a range of from 100 to 200 paces long, where these circles gradually turn, and at last open enwhere these circles gradually turn, and at last open en-tirely towards the west, but beyond this point they re-sume their old direction. There is no doubt that a constantly prevailing wind, blowing continually in one and the same direction, has caused this singular pheand the same direction, has caused this singular phenomenon; and the formation of new heaps so soon as
all the loose sand had been blown together. The sand
which still covers the plain is much coarser and not so which still covers the plain is much coarser and not so easy to move, but still it is a phenomenon meriting particular attention that no new heaps are formed. Can the climate have changed?—does the wind which caused these formations blow no longer?

What adds considerably to the difficulty of accounting for these phenomena, is the circumstance that the old Spanish writers say nothing of them. The only writer, indeed, who has ever mentioned them at all is General them under nearly two-thirds of that sum. Miller, and he but passingly alludes to them. The General, however, speaks also of clouds of flying pillars of sand much resembling those which Bruce observed on the deserts of Africa.

Nautical readers will probably like to read Dr. Meyen's observations on one of those sudden changes to which the South American seas are frequently exposed. We believe South American seas are frequently exposed. We believe old articles of dress; money, Spanish silver money, was this subject was first brought under consideration by Capthe only thing for which these poor creatures were now tain Hall.

'It is known that on the cast of North Chili, as well as along the whole coast of Peru, an undulating movewas perfectly still, seen waves thirty or forty feet high. It is known that on the west coast of South America the ebb and flood are very trifling, and at a short distance from the land quite invisible, so that even at the full of the moon this phenomenon of the rolling sea, as it is called in those countries, cannot be ascribed to the tide. It has been attributed to the influence of the moon, and it is maintained that it only occurs at the full of the moon. But, in opposition to this theory, we can assert that this rolling, and in truth with the greatest violence, as for example in the harbour of Capiapó, took place during the last quarter, from which it may be concluded that the full moon is not the cause of it: on concluded that the fail moon is not the cause of it: on the whole, we are of opinion that the great flow of cold water, which sets in from the south-west, and touches the Peruvian coast in the breadth of Arequipa, must be regarded as the cause of this rolling of the sea.'

We have not room for any extracts from Dr. Meyen's very curious and instructive chapter on Lima and its environs. On quitting the Peruvian coast, our voyagers repair to the Sandwich Isles, where all seems altered for the worst.

'But still more remarkable, and indeed quite peculiar in its way, is the surface of this sand-waste. Every-waste the sand is collected in great regular sickleshaped heaps, standing at different distances from each ship had visited this beautiful island once before. Soon other, and uniformly ranged with their concave sides afterwards we received a visit from Kuakini, the pre-to the north-west. The circumference of these heaps sent governor of the island Oahu, who has thought fit to assume the name of John Adams. The giant size and unshapely figure of this man astonished as exceedingly at first; his body is so large and so unmanageable, that he cannot remain standing for a moment at a time, but is obliged to sit down, or at least lean against something. He was not able to climb up the side of the ship, but was obliged to be drawn up by means of a rope wound round his waist. When at last he had set foot on deck, he looked round with the greatest indifference and spoke next to nothing; the huge and marked face, with its dark red coarse skin and thick protruding lips, its frightfully broad nose and great bloodshot eyes, gave the man a hideous aspect.

'We had been lying more than an hour at anchor; the merchants had left us, and the governor had returnproach the vessel until we had hailed it repeatedly. The two Indians brought cocoanuts and water-melons, which they spread out on our deck, and offered for sale; they were quite naked down to the marro, the small piece of cloth wound round their loins; but not a little were we surprised when they demanded the exorbitant price of three Prussian dollars (9s.) for three water-melons and seven cocoa-nuts, and refused to part with not as yet set foot upon the land; we still knew but little of the doings of the missionaries who then oppressed these blessed islands, but already, from this unprecedented dearness of provisions, were we led to the conclusion that things must have undergone a sad alteration in the Sandwich group. There was no lenger any talk of buying for nails or bits of iron, nor of exchanges for allowed to deal.

Subsequent inquiry proved the above conclusion to be as along the whole coast of Feru, an undulating move-ment of the sea frequently takes place, without any one being able to discover the cause; we ourselves have been lying during the night, and in the most complete calm, in the harbour of Capiapó, when the ship rocked so violently that we all found it intolerable. At other places, even south of Arica, we have, when the wind places, even south of Arica, we have, when the wind if we except a single insinuation to the effect that 'very inverse particular times and the same ways thinks on the same and the same ways are controlled to the same ways and the same ways are same as the same ways are same same as the same ways are same ways are same as the same ways a just; almost every thing had certainly deteriorated, and injurious reports were current as to the illness of King Kanike-aouli's sister, who was living at Mani in the house of a missionary.' However, it may be as well to state that the honour of our English missions is by no means affected by Dr. Meyan's complaints, the persons arraigned by him being exclusively North Americans.

On the occasion of the first visit of the Princess Louisu to the Sandwich Isles, the king had sent a mantle of fea-thers as a present to his royal brother at Berlin. This courtesy was now repaid with interest :-

'The chest with the presents was now brought into the saloon, and opened before the assembly. Captain Wendt and I endeavoured to arrange the things in a certain degree of order, with the view of producing a greater effect. The assembly expressed much astonishment at the number of presents, but Kanike-aouli, seaf-ed upon the bench, held back so much at first, that we could not but consider his conduct as affected. The cast-iron statutes, amongst which were those of Fred-erick II., Alexander I., Napoleon, Blücher, &c. excited the liveliest delight; above all was that of Frederick II. admired, the king causing it to be brought to him that

destined for Kanike-aouli's consort, was a very fine bon-net adorned with artificial flowers. This particularly exwithstanding her gigantic bulk, is possessed of her own share of charms. Kinau caused the hat to be placed share of charms. Kinau caused the nat to be purposely send forth into the world upon her head, and was generally admired in it. The punished with less severity; let those which they utter wished them to be put on, which threw us into the unconsciously be entirely forgiven to them!

'The same evening, Captain Wendt and I paid a fastening the latter, as we were obliged to brace the a chair in the open court-yard, surrounded by more lady's neck tight; and yet, in comparison with the than a hundred of his servants and soldiers, whose duty others, she is by no means coarsely, but finely and elegantly formed.

'Kanike-aouli was entreated to put on the uniform, secretary Halilei, in the adjoining room; but on hearing a cry, "The missionaries are coming!" he as quickly self. Kaa-humana, the queen-mother, sat still and them. downcast; she could hardly conceal her disgust and pretended to be ill; two servants stood beside her, and were obliged to be constantly blowing fresh air towards 1831, and arrived off the coast of China, on the 14th her. A stick, with a mouth-harmonica, which we had Jan. 1832. Nothing worth relating occurred upon the presented to John Adams, the governor, struck the old way. At this point, the regular course of the narrative lady's fancy to such a degree that she took possession is interrupted to introduce a visit paid by Dr. Meyen of it, and forthwith, in the middle of the whole assem- and some others of the crew to the Phillippine group,

bly, made an essay of her musical talents upon it.

'It was a very hot day, and as we had been nearly four hours uninterruptedly engaged in the ceremony, we were suffering much from thirst. Some foreign merchants who were present gave the young king a with nonerpleted viceous. It seems that hint that he should offer us something to drink; but with unparalleled vigour. he answered that the missionaries had forbidden him.'

severity amongst the islanders. A false report had spread tely, we could only sleep during some hours of the that Boki, the former governor of Oahu, who was absent night, for soon after midnight the crowing of the on a voyage, had suddenly returned. It was traced to a fighting-cocks began; and so soon as one raises his on a voyage, had suddenly returned. It was traced to a nghting-cocks began; and so soon as one raises me poor Indian, who had no apparent interest in spreading it, and, according to Dr. Meyen, was evidently insane. He was, notwithstanding, doomed to suffer as if he had been amongst the inhabitants of these islands. There is no house without at least three or four fightingwilfully guilty of the most beinous of crimes.

was executed on this poor wretch in the streets of Honoruru; with his arms and breast tied to the hinder
stantly looking at each other, and at every bit of
part of a cart, he was compelled to follow it. On the
cart sat an officer with a cane in his hand, and everywhere, when the cart halted, which was likewise drawn
other prepared for battle, but they are tied so firmly
be indians, the offices of the victim was re-precised. by Indians, the offence of the victim was re-proclaimed that it is impossible for them to come to blows. When by the officer. The feet of the criminal were then tied the islander takes a walk through the village, he has to the wheels of the cart, and each time a new storm always his favourite cock under his arm, and, gene of blows was showered upon him; we averted our eyes rally, whenever two meet on the public way, they infrom this scene of misery, after once looking at the stantly set their birds a-fighting. At Manilla, close to man, whose back was quite covered with blood, and the promenade, a circus has been built for the express

he might examine it more closely. The decorations whom they were even then assailing anew; an old of a military uniform, the hat with feathers, and parti-fellow, with white hair and a long, snow-white beard, of a military uniform, the hat with feathers, and particularly the sword, seemed to please exceedingly. A rich saddle and bridle were immediately placed upon a horse, and excited high admiration; but most of all, the splended painting of his Majesty the King of Prussia, and that of Prince Blücher which Kanike-aouli had formerly expressed a desire to see, delighted him. The drawings of the different kinds of troops composing the representation of the maked soldiers of the governor, who commonly had their wives with them, carrying their Prussian army next went the round of the assembly, muskets in one hand, and supporting a naked child with among the loudest acclamations. Amongst the presents the other. With so well disposed a people, standing among the loudest acclamations. Amongst the presents the other. With so well disposed a people, standing upon the lowest step of cultivation, the extremes uninet adorned with artificial flowers. This particularly ex-cited the curiosity of the young Qeen Kinau, who, not-ted themselves to be sacrificed by their priests to their gods; they now suffer themselves to be flogged to death for an unintentional lie. May those lies which the The missionaries purposely send forth into the world be is she punished with less severity; let those which they utter

greatest embarrassmet, since the bracelets and the neck-lace, although made of an unusual size, did not fit. It was only with the greatest trouble that we succeeded in Honoruru as his residence. We found him seated on it was to entertain his excellency by their conversation. It was a splendid evening; the moon shone so bright, and the air was so mild, that full often did we envy the which he immediately did, with the assistance of his inhabitants of these islands such a dwelling place. This kind of evening entertainment, such as John ing a cry, "The missionaries are coming!" he as quickly Adams was then enjoying, is in general use amongst took it off again. When he returned to the saloon, and the aristocracy of the Sandwich Islands. Soon after saw Kinau with the ornaments, he immediately desired supper the people collect around their patron; they lie saw kinau with the ornaments, he immediately desired supper the people collect around their parton; they he her to take them off, as they were not intended for her, one was she to have any part of them. She cheved shorten the long evenings by their talk. Singing and upon the instant, and did as he desired without so much dancing, as well as all lively expressions of joy, have, as a cross look. The fine linen, the silk stuffs, the articles for the toilet and other purposes, excited the envy since the proselyte-makers, through the weakness of of the ladies present, for Kanike-aculi kept all for himan old queen, introduced the new regime amongst

> They left the Sandwich islands on the 22d July, which took place at a subsequent period; and the resources and customs of these islands are described with our author's usual fullness and accuracy. It seems that

We remained the whole day at the village of Certain violations of truth are punished with singular making excursions in the neighbourhood; unfortuna-'One morning the punishment for this pretended lie some distance from one another, tied by one foot

There is a peculiar kind of bird-nest abounding on the Philippine islands, which is in high request amongst the Chinese gourmands. Mr. Trelawney, in his 'Adventures of a younger Son,' tells us that the price of a moderate cargo is occasionally immense, and relates an amusing story of an ignorant English captain, who threw overboard Dr. Meyen thus explains the precise composition of this luxury :-

'The weed which composes this branch of commerce is the Spharococcus cartilagineus var. setaceus aq. which is found in great abundance in this part of India. It is eaten by the bird (Hirundo esculents) which builds the nests in question, and is used in the preparation of its precious nest. The swallow eats the fresh weeds and permits them to soften for some time in its stomach, after which it throws up the mass, now converted into a jelly, and sticks it together to form the nest. The nests, which are subsequently smeared over with dirt and feathers, are brought in their raw state to China, where they are cleaned in immense warehouses built for that purpose, and then exposed for sale. These so-celebrated Indian nests are, therefore, hardly anything more than the softened Spharococcus cartilagineus which we have brought with us from the Chinese seas, and their effect is no other than that of fine jelly. In the preparation of these nests such a number of fine stimulants are generally added, that they of right occupy the first rank amongst relishes at the tables of the Chinese. The Japanese had long ago discovered that these costly bird-nests are nothing more than softened sea-weed, and now prepare the substance itself in an artist-like manner.'

Some of our own epicures may be glad to learn that the Spharacoccus crispus, which Dr. Meyen thinks would serve just as well for the composition of this luxury, is to be

few passages illustrative of the Chinese mode of living, them. Besides these, the whole table was covered with which our author enjoyed some favourable opportunities little cups and plates, which were ranged with great

chant Mowqua, and an invitation to dinner along with it; their notes of invitation are much larger than those filled with elegantly-raised three and four cornered pyin use amongst us, and written on extremely beautiful ramids, composed of little bits of pheasants, large geese, red paper. Mowqua is one of the youngest Hongists; he is in the possession of the white knob upon the cap, which, as it struck us, is of ivory, and betokens the fifth rank of Mandarins. About half-past six in the evening we presented ourselves at this aldermanic dinner, as the occupied a particular field. We here recognized a kind English call it; servants with large lanterns preceded us, and quantities of cotton were provided to fortify the space before the door, and the whole entrance, were filled with attendants; Chinese lanterns were burning on all sides, and the most startling music welcomed our arrival.

Vol. EXVIII. FERRUARY, 1836.—14.

purpose, in which regular fights take place three days; 'As the guests entered, they were saluted by the host in the week; thither the people are to be seen repairing and his son, and amidst a profusion of compliments confrom the vicinity of the town, and from the provinces, ducted quite up to the chairs in the reception-room.—
all carrying their cocks under their arms. Not until The attire of these rich Chinese on the evening in sunset do they retire home, and many then carry their question was extraordinarily splendid: young Mowqua dead cocks in their hands, who have either fallen honourably in battle, or been killed by their owners for fined by a beautiful silk sash, a cloak of the costliest furs. They kept their velvet caps with knobs constantly upon their heads; the magnificient tufts of these men, of singular strength and length, gave them a dig-nified mien. The guests seated themselves upon the chairs, which were ranged in two long and straight rows; and tea was immediately offered in large cups, each with a little shallow saucer, serving as a lid, and the whole standing upon a plate of silver or gold. It is well known that the Chinese, like the Japanese, drink enough of them to have made the fortune of his family. their tea without either sugar, milk, or rum-[who do take rum with their tea?—not surely the Germans]; they throw some tea into the cup and pour boiling water over it; so soon as it has stood a short time they scoop up the clear liquid into the saucer-lid, and drink it as hot as possible. As the tea thus used by the Chinese consists of entire leaves, and is not broken up, the extract is perfectly limpid.

> · Amongst the furniture which adorned the saloon of this rich merchant were two large lanterns of horn; they were full three feet high and two feet and a half broad, yet nowhere could we see any trace of a joining. We also remarked that Mowqua possessed a large Eng-lish plate of looking-glass, which is much superior to the Chinese, but he desired not to attract attention by the use of European articles, and had therefore caused the plate to be fixed in an ordinary and very clumsy Chinese frame. In a large adjoining room was the whole instrumental music, with several eminent singers, who kept playing during the whole feast, and performed a kind of opera; the noise they made was positively horrible, but the Chinese took no notice of it; only when the entertainment paused for a moment they listened to the singing, and had commonly a joke to laugh at or an observation to make.

'Presently the dinner began: we were conducted into another room, and took our places at little fourcornered tables, each meant for six persons. The tables were placed together in the form of a half-circle, and the side towards the centre remained unoccupied. At just as well for the composition of this luxury, is to be found in large quantities on the western and northern coasts of Great Britain.

China has been so very frequently described that we large quantities on the membrane one sat, were hung with scarlet drapery, beautifully worked in embroidery of China has been so very frequently described that we despair of attracting attention to Dr. Meyen's general account of it, though we must do him the justice to say that many of his details are new. We shall merely extract a little baskets, with beautiful flowers stuck between rew passages illustrative of the Chinese mode of living, them. Besides these, the whole table was covered with which our author enjoyed some favourable opportunities of studying:—

'A few days before our departure from Canton we found at our house a visiting card from the Hong merchant Mowqua, and an invitation to dinner along with their notes of invitation are much larger than them. Besides these, the whole rows of little passage with great precision, and contained fruits, preserves, confectione-ry, slices of bread and butter, with small birds cold, and hundreds of other things. An extraordinary degree of found at our house a visiting card from the Hong merchant Mowqua, and an invitation to dinner along with the same the rest were whole rows of little passage.

VOL REVIII. PERRUARY, 1836 .- 14.

began with the dessert.

By way of cover, three small cups are placed before each seat; the first on the left hand is filled with soy, which the Chinese add to almost every sort of food: the second serves for the ordinary eating; and in the third is a little spoon of porcelain for the soups. In front of these three cups, which are ranged in a line, more than it did us; yet full six hours were we obliged lie the two round little chop-sticks, which, in rich to sit at it, and many hundreds of dishes were served houses, are made of ivory. It is extremely difficult for strangers to get at their food with these sticks, and the Chinese were amused with our unskilfulness; one was overheard to whisper, "Here are wise Europeans for you; they cannot so much as eat properly." Mr. Lind-say understood him perfectly. Instead of napkins small three-cornered pieces of paper are placed near the covers; these are ornamented with stripes of red pa-

with large silver cans, and help every body to this nec-pole many dozens of rats, which are drawn quite clean, tar; which, principally on account of its heat, begins and, like pigs in our country, when they have been very soon to operate. The Chinese, in drinking wine, observe nearly the same rules as the English; —We through the hind legs. These rows of rats look very presume the doctor had studied our English modes of nice, but they are only eaten by the poor. wine-bibbing at one of the sailors' pot-houses in Dover |- they challenge to drink, then hold the cup with The dog-eaters, we have somewhere read, are regarded by turn the inside of the cup towards the person with whom of luxury in the streets, gather round him in crowds, and they are drinking, and show that they have drained often attack him with fury. every drop. On one occasion, when I did not wish to drink off a whole cup, my Chinese friend held his own constantly before me, and kept making signs till I had finished mine. Samtachu is in general of an insipid ing even the semblance of novelty has been left for later teste. They have the semblance of novelty has been left for later teste. side of the best brandy.

'So soon as the first division of the dinner, consisting possibly of sixty ragouts, was over, the soups appeared; these were placed in small bowls, in the middle of the table, and every man ate, with his little porcelain spoon, out of the dish. In this way, five, or six

'Napoleon's sitting-room is at present a stable; and different soups were served in succession, and between them various other things were placed before the guests

which we were enabled to rest ourselves, so as to begin scribed it.' with fresh vigour. After several courses, five small tables were placed outside of the half-circle of the original tables; these were completely covered with roasted pork and birds of all sorts. Then ten cooks came into the room, clothed all alike and very tastefully, so strenuously insisted on the living man's incarnation, and began carving the roasts. Two placed themselves would not volunteer to defray any part of the cost of such before each table, and commenced, with long knives, to an establishment.

After making but a short stay in China, one is accus-sever the hard roasted skin of all these viands, which tomed to see daily and hourly that the Chinese conduct was done most skilfully. Other servants, who stood in all their arrangements in a different style and manner front of the tables, received the little bits, into which from ourselves; it was thus also with the repast, for we all these roasts were cut, upon small plates, and then began with the dessert.

At the end of the whole meal, the cooks came again into the room, and returned thanks for the honour which had been done them in being permitted to cater for the illustri-ous company. I shall here close the description of this In dinner, which perhaps has wearied the indulgent reader ne, more than it did us; yet full six hours were we obliged

> The streets of Canton are not above five feet or five feet and a half wide, yet all sorts of cookery are constantly going on in them; and among the articles enumerated are some which we had never before heard of as embraced even by the unscrupulous Chinese cuisine,

or the are ornamented with stripes of real per, and are used by the Chinese to wipe their hands.

'The dinner began by the host's inviting us to eat of the finer dishes; whilst we were eating them, the large square before the factories, a number of birds are kept calling our attention to the flavour or rarity of this acept cating our attention to the havour or rarty of this daily exposed for sale which amongst us have not yet or that thing: and the mode of eating was to convey gained much repute for flavour; among others, hawks, the food to the mouth, with the two sticks, out of the lowls, eagles, and storks. To a European, nothing can dish; for a small bowl was the largest vessel placed have a more laughable effect than to see the Chinese upon the table during the entertainment. The Chinese arrive with a carrying-pole supporting two birdcages place no cloths upon the table, but instead, as soon as which contain dogs and cats instead of birds. A small the course is finished, the whole board is removed, and thin sort of spaniel appeared to us to be most in request; a new surface, as it were, with fresh things, is served. They are obscured to the course was removed another small these they are obscured to waste the first course was removed another small these they are obscured to the course was the first course was removed another. As soon as the first course was removed, another small when they are brought to market, whilst the cats make cup was added to each cover; this was used for drink- a dreadful squalling, as if conscious of their fate. The ing hot samtschu, a fermented liquor made of rice, flosh of these last, when they are well fed, is much which at a Chinese table supplies the place of wine, esteemed in China, and they are often seen on the tables and which is always served boiling; servants walk round of the rich. Other Chinese bring upon their carrying-

both hands, and, after wishing each other health and all living animals of that order with unmitigated abborhappiness, drink it off at a draught; whereupon they rence. They are said to nose a man addicted to this kind

taste; they have, however, a great many kinds of it, travellers to glean. He is very angry with us because which are constantly changed at the tables of the rich, part of the villa in which Napoleon died is now occupied and I tasted one variety which might be placed along as an alchouse; but he might have reflected, that this is in fact a compliment to the celebrity of his hero, more especially as he tells us that he himself found it very comforta-

in a garden which he himself laid out before his win-dow, the English sheep thrive and fatten so well that in little cupe; amongst the rest, pastry, prepared in they are set apart for the table of the governor. The many ways, articles of confectionery, and strong chicken-hashes.

The governor of the different grand-divisions of the dinner, the island occupies it at present; the best proof that tea was handed round and tobacco smoked; during the air there is not so unhealthy as the emperor de-

We suppose Dr. Meyen would wish us to keep up Long-

for his forthcoming volumes, a great quantity of curious any of them :- "I thank you, mamma; you are very kind time to see it in an English dress.

From the Amulet, for 1836.

A LETTER TO THE ETTRICK SHEPHERD.

ventures to address you, in hopes that you will aid her his mellow voice. There was a cadence in it that often with your advice and assistance in earning a little profit brought tears into my eyes; for William was a good boy, for the support of her orphan family, whose plaintive cries for bread every day wring her heart. Alas! I once thought duty; so that all his actions and words became him, and that heart was rendered callous for ever, and dead to the sat on him with the most beautiful effect. thrilling ties of natural affection; for the hand of the Lord has been laid heavily upon me, and I weened that my burden was greater than female heart could bear. But, ever blessed be the Divine Goodness that, in my greatest extremity, sent resignation to my aid-humble and heavenly resignation to his holy will; and from that moment they would not have done. But girls should never go a my energies were restored, and my fondness for the remaining objects of my love redoubled.

What I desire of you, Sir, is, that as you appear to be deeply interested in the periodical literature of both kingdoms, you will try to procure me some remuneration for such little simple tales and moral essays as I am able to write. Even the least acknowledgment will be gratefully I was only laughed to scorn by all but William Brand, received; for what else can a poor widow do, who was not bred to any manual employment. I have only once in my life been paid for an article of my own writing; and never can I forget the thrilling pleasure I experienced when I opened the franked letter, and found the liberal enclosure. If there can be any such things conceived as pange of delight, I may have been said to have experienced the boys in search of plover and lark nests, and the girls them that night. I did not only shed tears, but I wept of heather bells and other flowers of the waste, when I outright, and I hugged my two little girls, and kissed them, and said to them, that they should not now want bread or clothes, though their mother should toil night and chirping in the most vehement style. It was joined

Alas! many a rebuff have I since that time experinced. with a coldly civil answer from the editor; and, when my hopes were high, and not a sixpence in my pocket, these returns were hard to bear. Among others, I sent you two pieces, one in prose, and one in verse, for Mr. Black. come out of the bush, something like a rat, with a short wood; but you never returned me any answer or acknowledgement whatever, which was rather ungracious: though I have heard a different account of you, and, it being from your friend Sir C. Sharpe's advice that I apply to you, I straight towards me, small as it was, I liked its looks very hope you will not neglect me altogether, as you did for. ill, and beginning to think I was too long there, I rose merly.

My first must be a tale of Juvenile delight, of love, of pain, and sorrow; for how can I tell any tale before that which lies nearest my heart?

My father was a farmer, and once accounted wealthy, efore the wealth of the British farmer began to melt from his grasp. We were bred at the village school, along with fluttering, chattering, and screaming; and while they peltthe vicar's family, and some others; but between our two families the greatest harmony subsisted. We drank tea together every Saturday and every Sanday, and joined in all the same rambles and amusements as if we had been one family. William Brand, the vicar's second son, and I, and nipped it with such energy that the creature was com-

In conclusion, we think it right to add, that although Dr. |disdain, and answering with sauciness, to the amusement Meyen has professedly reserved his scientific discoveries of all present; even pretty William laughed as heartily as botanical, zoological, and geological information is contain and very officious; and, pardon me, if I think rather too ed in the two now before us. The work when completed ready at proposing certain wives and certain husbands for will, we have no doubt, be generally considered as a valua- certain young people. Should you require another husble addition to the German library; and we hope in due band, you may chuse for yourself; which, I assure you, I intend to do."

But, for all this coquetry, I liked well to have William by my side, from which he was seldom wanting. When we read together in the Bible, the language was far more sublime to my ear, and the historics more interesting, when read verse about with him. Nor was the Gospel of Sn:-A poor widow from your sister kingdom humbly Jesus ever so sweet and affecting as when pronounced by had a deep feeling of religion, and a strong sense of moral

Whenever we went a flower gathering, nutting, or birdnesting, William and I went in fellowship, there being no girls in the two families of the same age with me; and, if there had, I don't think I would have gone with them, for William brought always the best things to me, which bird-nesting with boys, for the latter will not desist from plundering; and it not only grieves the gentle spirit of the ormer that they cannot prevent it, but causes them often to regard their brethren and friends with a sort of abhorrence as monsters of inhumanity. I know that many a sore heart and bitter tear these doings cost me, for which whose heart shared in all my sympathies. There are very few good boys. They are a set of bullying, fighting, hard-headed, and still harder-hearted, reavers, which renders a real amiable and manly boy quite a treasure,

I remember being one day out on Beckwith common the boys in search of plover and lark nests, and the girls unluckily perceived a very important bird fluttering round a bush of heath, and making a terrible uproar, chattering by another of the same species; and the two made such a work there, as if their lives depended on something which was in that bush leaving it. I durst not go to see what it was, for I was afraid it would be an adder, but kept where I was at a distance, and at length I saw a creature tail. The two birds tormented it terribly, so that it was obliged to sit down and watch them, often flying at them and trying to catch them. At length it came cowering straight towards me, small as it was, I liked its looks very hastily and took to my heels,

But the battle now assumed a more serious aspect. The animal came to a heap of grey stones, where there was a set themselves to oppose with all their might. They placed themselves together in the mouth of the whole, ed so furiously at the creature's eyes and nose, that for the space of several minutes, they kept it at bay. And, when sundry times it got its head into the hole, the male bird, as a last resource, seized it by the tail with his bill. being of an age, our parents spake to us jocularly of being pelled to disengage itself from the hole and fly at its as-married; at which I pretended to be highly offended, sailant. Never was there an entry more strenuously depouting and turning up my little nose with the greatest fended. The whole vigour of the two distressed parents

was exerted without flinching; and had not the male bird ment at what the boys were doing to their sister. "What suffered some injury (for I saw the creature bring feathers is it? What is it?" cried be. "Off hands instantly, and off him,) I am persuaded the spoliator would have been [tell me what is the matter."

them. They waylaid him, turned him, and pelted him ble to him." with stones, till they soon compelled him to relinquish his My brothers went away rather out of countenance, sayprey, and then pursued him till be took earth. I asked ing they did not want to hear any more of the minister's
them what he was, and they said he was a capital accazel, sermon. William and I watched the nestlings till their of its hard and early fate, I shed some tears of genuine did lest the boys or the weazel should find them again. grief over it. My brothers laughed at me, and said, they grief over it. My brothers laughed at me, and said, they wondered how I could grieve for the death of an useless together. They should go to the nut-wood together, for atone-chatter.

and tossed it up in the air to a great height; it flew a deared to them. space, and then, falling, tumbled over—a poor, helpless, I shall relate another story of bird-nesting, which I inexperienced object, but instead of pitying, they fell a never shall forget as an instance of maternal devotion and pelting at it with stones. I screamed violently, and tried heroism without a parallel. I was constantly on the look cruelty.

the remnant of the nestlings, I screamed, wept, and told terribly lacerated. them that they should tear me is pieces before they should get another of the birds to murder out of mere wantoness, he cut a strong sapling, took it in his teeth, and once more Finding they could not prevail without hurting me, they clomb the tree. The hawk had all this while been wheeling clung to the grey stones, and screamed without any inter-mission or mitigation of voice, till, at length, William but his hat to strike with the first time, but now the blows Brand came running to my assistance in utter astonish-

"Oh, nothing at all," cried they; "but only that Alice It however, at last, succeeded in its enterprize, entered is the greatest fool that ever was born." I showed him the hole, and suddenly returned, bearing a fine full-grown the two victims; told him how the parent birds had fought nestling in its mouth, which was fluttering and crying for the lives of their young, and the wonton cruelty of my most pitcously. My philanthropy was aroused to the high-brothers; and I shall never forget the glow on his counteest pitch by this incident, and all my fears of the voracious nance as he reprimanded and shamed them out of their plunderer vanished. I could have seized it with my little ruthless intent. "I could not have believed that you delicate hands, and wrung its neck about. I pursued it would have hurt your sister's feelings by such an act of with all my speed, acceaning as if my own life had been sharneless barbarity," said he; "you say, "What signifies at stake, while the parent birds assisted me well, by hat the life of a stone-chatter?" But it was her estimate that rassing the little wretch, and impeding its flight. My two ought to have made it valuable in your eyes. And you brothers, Edward and John, who were nearest to me, came should remember that these are all God's creatures; that running to my assistance; to whom, in breathless agony, a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without his knowledge; I pointed out the aggressor. It was a grand business for and for every act of wilful depravity you shall be answere-

With a juyful heart I ran to the released captive, lifted it persecutors were out of sight; we then lifted them, and and placed it in my bosom, but it was in the threes of carried them carefully to a distance, where we watched death, and died amid my caresses; and, when I thought them till we saw the dam come and feed them. This we

the boys are a sort of protection. I have seen them batter Without the least hesitation, but as a natural conse off an impertment clown with stones, and make a boisterquence, I led them to the little crevice where the desper our bull-dog glad to take to his heels that he might escape rate battle took place; where, on raising a stone or two, with life. In both these instances, I felt that we girls we soon came to other four fine nestlings. Never did I would have been very helpless creatures. There is noththink but that the boys would again cover them carefully ing that I know of so dangerous as the united attack of a up, bless them, and leave them to the kind parents who set of resolute boys; there is no possibility either of cluding had fought so gallantly for them. There was no such them or overpowering them; and the more danger to humane project in their heads. They took one of them, themselves, the more in proportion is such an assault en-

to hinder them; but they laughed still the more, and, out for birds' nests, though all that I wanted was the taking aim time about, they continued throwing at it till pleasure of knowing where they were, and visiting them they killed it. When I saw it fluttering and trying in every good day. But there was a small blue hawk which vain to get away from them, and then falling over, gasp-for years had wrought great devastation among my fea-ing, and dying, I thought my heart would burst. I had thered songsters, and which I wished by all means to be never witnessed a deed of such enormity, and I remember revenged on. At length, after unwearied attention to the I wondered that some visible judgment was not poured on course he pursued through the air with his prey; and folthe heads of these ruthless murderers, and destroyers or lowing in the direction still farther and farther on, I disdomestic happiness. Even the two bereaved parents, who covered the nest. Joyfully did I hasten home with the had fought so bravely against their first invaders, now sat information to my brothers. Edward and John both went at a melancholy distance, uttering now and then a hopeless with me. The tree was difficult to climb, and overhung a chirp as if astonished at a deed which had no motive but precipice. John ventured, and reached the nest; but the uelty.

dam met him at a yard's distance, attacking his hands
Yet it was a game of the highest zest for the boys, and face without mercy. He got so near as to perceive Away they ran for another to get a fair batter at it, as that there were young ones half feathered in the nest; but, they said; but there I was beforehand with them; and with all his exertion, he could not get hold of one of them, throwing myself above the few grey stones that covered and was obliged to return with his right hand and his nose

tried to reason me out of my resolution by insinuating round and round in air, and with a laughing yell promany bad things against the general character of the claiming her victory over poor John. Whenever she saw stone-chat; but to none of these would I listen. Then him begin again to ascend the tree, she slighted upon the they set seriously to work to remove me by force; but I nest, and, meeting him at the cleft below it, attacked him

times in his face with a maternal scream of despair; but, [ill. You say, it is a fine island; that may be: but there's their nest without fire-arms. The last sight that I saw of ting quit of a son. I think, for the little while a man has her living, she was gasping and hanging her wings, and to live he might contrive to do so at home. I'll tell you John's next blow felled her dead. She died on the side of what I have resolved, Willie, for I do not like to part with the nest next to the intruder, and during the struggle never you: you have long been the same to me as one of my deserted her post one inch. She was a small bluish bird, own; and, if you will stay at home, I will stock the farm with large black eyes. My brothers called her a merlin, of Benton for you, put in the first year's crop for a begin-which others disputed. The young were all kept and ning; and as your father has a more numerous family tamed, and turned out docile and the prettiest birds I ever than me, and not a great deal more to give them, I'll ask saw. There was a majesty in their large black eyes, and no security but your honour." the greater their danger the roll of those grew always the more proud and independent.

gether; by constant fellowship and reciprocal acts of kind- my head on his bosom and wept. ness, endeared to one another; and, owing to the jokes ness, endeared to one another; and, owing to the jokes "Alice! Alice!—behave yourself, girl. What means and insinuations of our parents, I think, as far back as I all this flummery? I cannot bear it." I looked up, and

hearts were made for one another.

liam was destined for a mercantile life; but the first year I tell you! Why will you cause an old man to play the illness, and brought home to his father. It was then that myself!" I first felt how dear he was to my young heart. His own I always loved my father with my whole heart and soul fear of infection; but all their efforts could not keep me but, oh, how I admired his manly generosity that night.

away. I sat by his bed the whole day, and let his nurse There was no word said about me. No such hint as, "If sleep. I held the wine and water to his parched lips, you wed my Alice, I will do so and so." That was left wept over him, and read portions of Scripture daily, and to follow, or not to follow, as circumstances suited. the service for a bed of sickness. Often would be take The result may be anticipated by any one; but these lips, and feebly whisper, "Heaven bless you, dear Alice!" even remember them, for they passed over like a brilliant My heart was wrung almost beyond sufferance, for I dream. The them, for they passed over like a brilliant My heart was wrung almost beyond sufferance, for I dream. The intense eagerness of William to succeed in thought him dying, and the purpose of my soul was not this farming speculation, so generously conferred, ruined to tarry behind him. How gladly would I have suffered all. He began his improvements on the most brilliant suns of reason.

much as possible. At length a sort of desperate situation brought in both our parents to heavy losses. Mine in par we were too young and too modest for that. But there volved him, was more than his gentle spirit could bear. was no occasion for it; for every look, every word, every The privations, the miseries, that now hedged me in on action, bespoke how dear we were to one another. For every side, were indeed grievous, yet the Lord in his kind-me, when the day of his departure drew near, I wept day and night. My parents took alarm, for well they knew husband, than whom a more affectionate never lived, even the cause; and my father, who was a true English farmer before the prime of life, broken in heart and constitution, in kindness of heart and honest frankness of disposition, hasting to an untimely grave. Two helpless infants on invited William by himself to take a family dinner with us my hand, and all of us dependent only on the bounty of before he set out on his destination.

it would not do. My father took his ale heartily, but brought to the verge of ruin, never remitted his attentions William almost none; and, at length, it so chancing that for a day; and, when my husband's effects were sold, and we three being left together, my father after blowing his the proceeds parted among his creditors, my father renose, began the following speech, "Why, Willie, lad, do turned me the whole of his reversion. His last meeting you know that I don't much like this going away of with William I never shall forget. He came to our lowly your's to that plaguy tobacco place. It is a bad spot, and cottage to see him, and, with the tear in his sunken eye,

for all the blows that John aimed at her, she never thought never any body comes home from it, man. I have never of flying. Had the male been present, who was doubtless yet known a man who went to reside there come home out on a foraging expedition, no boy could have reaved again. I don't much like this, Willie. It's too like get-

I could stand this no longer, for my heart was bursting with gratitude for this disinterested generosity of my dear But these youthful reminiscences have drawn me from father. I sprang from my seat, clasped my arms around my tale. In this way, was William and I bred up to-

remember, we both had a sort of vague feeling that our the tear was forcing itself slowly over his honest cheek, while William was at his other knee, pressing his hand His elder brother having studied for the church, Wil- between both his own. "Give over, children; give over, he went into a counting-house he was seized with a severe child? Dang it, I was trying to gratify nobody but

family were debarred from entering his apartment for for he ruled his family by sheer affection and kindness;

my hand, and press it to his burning brow, then to his days of delirious joy it is painful to recapitulate. I cannot and died for him!—so sanguine are the feelings of the and expensive scale: and the accommodation afforded by youthful bosom, before being ripened by the showers and the banks at that period had no bounds. Before the soil could produce adequate returns, the banks were extermi-The mercantile world having been at this time com-nated, their notes were of no avail, and the farmers found pletely paralyzed, poor William, after a slow recovery, themselves involved in inextricable ruin. My husband, my could find no situation for the space of two years; and poor William, was amongst the first that fell. Though he though he tried all that he could to improve his mind, told me nothing, I saw, by his wan check, and the fond and fit himself for any situation, yet he was heartless and and rueful looks which he sometimes fixed on our children cast down, and even took care to shun my presence as that matters were far from being right. He failed, and was offered him in the island of Tobago, which he reck-ticular; which, I am sure, broke my dear William's heart. lessly accepted, and then we met every day to talk of our After that, he never held up his head again. The thoughts separation, and deplore our lot. We never talked of love, of my father's affection, and the way in which he had in-

those whom he had deeply injured. It was a heart-break-We made great efforts to be cheerful that afternoon, but ing condition to be placed in, but my poor old father, now you will be a weary distance from us, should you be taken tried to speak words of comfort and hope. Alas! it was

too apparent they were both hasting to the same bourne! But after all, confidence is the soul of battle. That Both felt it; and, although seemingly unawares, their conversation turned again and again to the country beyond the the charge will be successful. In the whole course of my grave. I never saw my father so much affected as when military career I never saw two bodies of any size cross he blessed William, and took farewell of him. He was bayonets. I have heard that such a thing occurred at the conscious it was for ever. I wept over both their deathbeds on the same week, and they lie buried side by side in than I have yet seen to make me believe it. Before such the little church-yard of the priory of St. John.

its painful descriptions, in order to suit it to some of the stand still, another of equal size will not come up to it.

From the Albion

Twenty Years in Retirement. By the Author of Twelve Years' Military Adventure.

PRITISH MODE OF FIGHTING,

Although we islanders have been satisfied from our in fancy that one Englishman is equal to two Frenchmen, foreigners, who are not convinced of the fact by such early impressions, may, and no doubt do often, ask (themselves at least, if not others) how it is that the English soldier beats all the world? The true reason is, that he combines the principles of both attack and defence. If in position, he does not wait the shock of his enemy; but when the latter arrives within distance, he instinctively pounces upon him with a strength and velocity which his astonished opponnent, out of breath perhaps, and weakened by the steady fire of the British ranks, has not the power to with stand. Another reason for the superiority of the British infantry is their mode of attack in line, which, I believe, is peculiar to our army. I know of no other that has adopted it. Since the invention of gunpowder the formation in column has lost its chief power. It is peculiarly exposed to the effect of artillery; and, when opposed to a line, it eannot possibly return a fire by any means equal to that which is directed against it. It is, besides, wholly dependent on the few men which compose its front; and if these turn tail, it is all over with the column. The Duke of Wellington's mode of resisting the attacks was this; he doubled up the batallion in their front, placed one on each flank, and then when the fire from the artillery and the line had produced its effect, he charged the co dumn simultaneously in front and flank. This managuvre has invariably proved successful.

In ordinary cases the assailants have the advantage in the open field; first because they are generally able to bring to bear on one point a larger force than the defendants have to oppose it; and next, because the circumstance of their being the attacking force gives them confidence, and vice versa. But on the British system of defence the superiority of force is more than compensated by the advantage of ground, by the fire of well-placed batteries, as well as of the line itself, the freshness of the defenders, and the exhausted state of the assailants, while confidence, as long as he is well commanded, is never wanting to the British soldier.

USES OF CONFIDENCE.

Here I may remark that courage and activity, unless combined, are of little avail in military matters. Activity without courage will only make a man run away the faster; and courage cannot be brought properly to bear with-out activity. The two qualities are to each other as the heroine of my story—lively, laughing, careless, Juliweight and velocity in mechanics.

a collision takes place, one side always gives way: and I I have been obliged to curtail this little narrative of all hold it as a maxim in warfare that, if one body will only juvenile periodicals; where, should it appear, I will in my next subscribe myself,

Your obliged,

ALICE BRAND.

Any one who has seen a charge by the best troops will be convinced of this fact. Before the assailing body arrives within twenty paces of their enemy, it will be found to be divided into three parts: the first composed of your rash, dare-devil fellows who outstrip their companions; the next, of your steady hands, who will do their duty and no more; and the last of those who would stay behind if they could. They are, in fact, something like a pack of hounds in full cry. The foremost dogs do as much mischief by overrunning the scent as the hindmost by lagging. Fear is the most powerful of human passions, and is more evinced than the world generally supposes. We hear of armies and corps "covering themselves with glory;" but we seldom hear of their covering themselves from the fire of the enemy. Yet doubtless any man who has seen much service has observed more of fear than of courage -witness the difficulty often experienced in getting men from under cover into an exposed situation. What stooping, and bobbing, and running back! Indeed I have seen a great deal more to make me ashamed of my species than proud of it. Individuals may be found, certainly, in whom fear seems scarcely to exist; but in bodies it is al-ways very apparent. It is not, however, your harebrained fellow who is the most courageous. I have observed that those who have the least thought of danger generally display the most fear when the danger comes upon them. That man is the best prepared to do his duty who has given the subject the most thought; and I myself have found that the actual presence of danger was less distressing than the anticipation of it.

the stil

age

out

per

en tak

bee

art

to

are

to

the

to

the

cra

ane

pa

a-v

pas

of

the

BOT

ye

of

" n

pre

Nu

bla

it v

up.

wa

ser

to

"I

she

chi

WB

wh

me

From he Forget-Me-Not, for 1836.

JULIANA; OR PROPHECIES COME TRUE.

A PRAGMENT OF EVERY DAY LIFE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF " SKETCHES OF A SEA-PORT TOWN."

" Sprezzo fasto e la belta E al fine scelse per se L'innocenza e la bonta."

CENERENTOLA.

"Let not the honourable gentleman prophecy," said in the House one night-" it is a dangerous expenditure of mind."

But the relations of Juliana Albany had never heard -'s sarcastic warning-or, having heard it, perhaps they plumed themselves upon leving mind enough for the regulation of their own conterns, and some besides to spare for prophecy; perhaps, having heard, they did not believe it, for certain it is that never was infant heralded into the world with more " I wonders" and " You'll sees" -never child more educated upon proverbs and prognostications-never young lady launched into life with more ana Albany!

111 JULIANA

to her husband, as he nedded over his newspaper, " what are we to do with our girls?"

"Advertise that the Albany stock is to be sold, in eighths, to the best bidder.-Come now, I must finish this debatethe girls can wait till it be done." Mr. Albany was ready

to cry at her husband's impenetrability.

than any of her predecessors. All concerned about her her charitable grand-aunts told her, as constantly as she cradle, and the very nurse, who in general has pride in was sent to spend a long, dreary, dutiful day in their patand partiality for all babies, declared that she was a "poor, tern-house, (and this was often-Mrs. Albany was "so puny little thing"-and three great-aunts, who never came glad to get her out of the way")-that she was sure to be a-visiting save on "family occasions," as they were called, a dwarf. The child fully believed them—yet, though passed her from hand to hand with sour looks and a source vague feelings of mortification did cross her mind, when prognostication—that " she would be horribly ugly"—one she looked at the growing forms and bright complexions of them even saw far enough into the future to foretell of her sisters, (for some children come early to the power that she would be "short of capacity." Now, the Albany of drawing comparisons), and though, in particular she children had all of them hitherto been remarkable for per. wept a whole day, seized with a sudden horror at having sonal beauty.- "Never mind, ma'am," said an old blunt seen a caravan drawn past the avenue gates, with the nicservant, who had been domesticated in the house for many years, and, by some passing word let fall, caught that her mistress was dismayed at the idea of having the symmetry and look at the Dwarf"—though these things, I say, trough the flock disturbed by one less fair than the rest—bled her with a passing and keen trouble, she was, on the "never mind, ma'am," said this Christian comforter; " I whole, the happiest of all the Albany children-tossed about promise you she won't live long to trouble nobody."

it was a certainty that she must be crooked if she grew be always a sight," he now would say—"but she is a up. As a baby, she had cried incessantly—Mr. Albany will leave her a legacy—as she is so much with them—sereaming of children (even his own) was a nuisance not to be foreign. "The that shift are not she will be always a sight," he now would say—"but she is a happy little thing—and I hope that our aunts, Mrs. Albany, was a humorist—a man of musical ear—to whom the sereaming of children (even his own) was a nuisance not be foreign. to be forgiven. "Take that child away," he would say __ old maids." "I cannot bear to hear her. What a temper she will have, poor little thing!" Mrs. Albany had always been talked reply; "we cannot expect the luck of getting them all of as a foolishly indulgent mother—this time, however, married." she was resolved not to "spare the rod and spoil the

was yet ulive—just alive and no more—"Such an ex-stars of a summer night," (so said a drawing-room poet); pense as the child is in medical attendance?" Mrs. Al-while their poor mother, now past offering any assistance bany would say to her neighbours-"well, I am no Crosto her fate, was fain to exchange the estate in which she sus-and must save it in her education. She must learn had loved to hear herself called a that young-looking pretty what she can, and how she can; I cannot afford both woman," for the cares and responsibilities of chaperonage medicine and masters"—and, as she finished this charming —to attend balls in which she could not take an active motherly speech, she turned to a glass to arrange a bunch part—to manage and manœuvre conquests for others, and of fuchsias in her still rich hair, which had been brought not herself. And she did plan, and manage and manage. her from Paris-"a real bargain-no wearing English ver her seven beauties in succession with consummate flowers-so horridly coarse!"

Poor child!—she began by disappointing the hopes of and cast out in their childhood. This it is which gives both parents in her sex. Seven girls already!—and Mr. its charm to that sweetness of all sweet fairy tales—and Mrs. Albany people of by no means East Indian wealth—it may be supposed how they hoped and prayed that the new comer should be a boy. The mother, too, was amazement of her envious sisters and the eclipsing of their still young and pretty, (she had been married at the unripe carefully planned splendour—not the mysterious vanishing age of sixteen) and looked with dismay at the lengthening of her finery when the clock struck twelve—nor yet the deline of daughters, each of which would have to be "brought lightful pertinacity of the little glass slipper in refusing to out" in her turn. She regarded the coming days of cha- fit any foot save the right one-it is not these incidents in peronage with horror; fears of needy young men, and themselves, fascinating though they be, which make us feel envious dowagers—and visions of matronly hats and card such a loving faith in the tale—ay, a faith, even in these tables "out of the way of the dancers"-" cast their days of scorn and unbelief-it is the idea that higher powshadows before," and distressed her in her sleep. Had it ers look down upon the "desolate and oppressed"—that been only one, or even two daughters, she could have good angels are working to deliver those whom man rearmed herself with reason and philosophy-but eight!- foses to aid-it is the pure and holy moral of the fable in it was too much !- " Mr. Albany, my dear," she would say which we delight-and which many a child, crouching over the fire, and perhaps tyrannized over and neglected, like poor Cinderella, has felt without knowing it!

> But what have we to do with digressions into fairy land, when a tale is to be told? Let us return to it.

Four more years passed away. Juliana Albany was In another point of view, my heroine was less welcome still puny-still plain-and so very short of her age, that without regard or indulgence, and expecting none-gleaning Juliana did, however, live on—"a poor, puny thing," as up odd knowledge, no one knew how—with the sweetest Nurse had called her, with a sallow complexion and huge black eyes—and a form so slender, even to fragility, that

"Never mind, my love," his philosophical wife would

Time went on-and the Misses Albany began to grow Two-three-four years passed away-and Juliana up, and to come out one by one, "shy and lovely as the wers—so horridly coarse!"

skill. Agatha, the eldest, who was foolish to the utmost
Well—it is a happy and consoling superstition (if reason forbid us seriously to enroll it among the articles of dancing, and a peculiarly graceful twist of her ringlets; our belief,) to trust that a peculiar Providence watches Kate, the second—"lively kitty," as her mother would call over and cherishes those who are unnaturally neglected her, when any body was within hearing—was intended

was true that a sarcastic neighbour had said on hearing proach, and had been driven about with as little remorse as this well-worn remark—" Ay, free enough in all conscience; her prototype in the fairy-tale. a few liberties are nothing in her way;" but Mrs. Albany had not heard the mot, and cried up her sweet Phæbe's To match a classic model when perfectly at rest. tising by the hour together !- what music-chairs, with ties; she was exact, scrupulous, punctual to a fault; and, she had said it was a pleasure." Mrs. Albany had not you will be an old maid to a certainty!" waited for the close of her remark, delivered sotto roce to a gentleman present-"a pleasure to get the thing over."

endowed with beauty." Mrs. Albany had begun by being self up in his own mansion and brooding over his loss sunny hair-but I have summed up her perfections-she so there was nothing for it but keeping them as much in and most unpleasant, they were, strange to say, the seven marry the duet!-Juliana was to go to her grand-aunts: Misses Albany still, at the time when the eighth, the for- they were about to move to Worcester, for the sake of the gotten Cinderella of the family, was beginning to shoot gentility of the place, and she was a notable packer of china pass the Rubicon, so important to young ladies, and come no one else could. up, and when the time approached that she, too, should and nick-knacks, and could keep the old ladies quiet, when

then called home again, to be drudge and cipher among her a general chorus of "Charming!" "Handsome!" "Desisters; our little maiden, it must be whispered, in spite lightful!" "So gentlemanly!" and other exclamations—of, or because of, all this unkindly training, was in heart Juliana meanwhile went quietly into the inner drawing-and understanding worth the whole of them put together! room to pack up an old guitar—almost her only possessing the state of the

to charm by her high spirits; and her artless rattling She was gentle and affectionate, for she had been taught gaiety was deemed particularly suitable to exhibit to very the real value of kindness; observant, for she had been young officers and country squires, more burdened with compelled to discover every thing for herself; cheerful, acres than brains-to such men as "had a confounded for she required no luxuries; modest and self-postponing horror of blue women." Pheebe drew wonderfully well - she was sure to be, when from her youth upwards she sketched from nature with amazing freedom of hand. It had heard little save the language of command and re-

She was not very beautiful-if it be beauty's test

simple tastes, her aversion to society, far and near, and, in Neither had she been ever allowed any of the advantages accepting an invitation for her, would smile and hesitate, of dress, and had been merely permitted, as it were, to and say-"If we can tempt Phobe." She was laid out glean her dancing and music from her sisters' lessons; for the benefit of the studious. Clara and Caroline, twins, in short, she was "poor Juliana!" But she was sincere were to make their way to matrimony by their music—and kind-hearted, and, as for beauty—Time has sometimes "just of a height—the nicest duct imaginable;" and much cosmetics and clixirs, as well as corrosives! It must be had the family endured to bring this to pass:-what prac-confessed, however, that she, too, had her own peculiariunright, uneasy backs, always in the way, especially of whenever she was summoned by the skill of her fingers the very weary !-what torturing of tuneful voices !- or wits to repair some blunder of her sisters', caused by Masters, however, had achieved wonders; and, it was told their opposite habits, they would cry with one accord, in triumph, "that they had sung with Mrs. Salmon, and even while profiting by her assistance-"O poor Juliana!

Great was the commotion in Albany Hall-Lord Great Martha, the sixth of this bevy of fair maidens-whose ford coming on a visit! coming alone, too, for he had parbeauty, I should have said, was of that evanescent nature, ticularly begged that no one might be asked to meet him which passes away with early youth-Martha was scien- -was ever such a piece of good luck? Mr. Albany had tific, the mistress of more dogies than it would be either known his father at College, and, when he had died sudsafe or amusing to enumerate. She was the delight and denly, and the heir was summoned home from the continent patroness of all wandering lecturers, and her name was to attend the funeral, what was simpler than that he should noised abroad as one who had a sincere thirst for know- ask him-almost a stranger in his own county-to come ledge, "very remarkable in a lady so young and so richly over for a while to Albany Hall, instead of shutting himsuspicious of this line; but ever after a certain Dr. Von (for he was one of the heirs who do not forget the deceased Puffenhausen had brought a letter of introduction to Mar-parent in the noble inheritance.) Nevertheles, simple as tha from some equally great man in London, and had all this was, Mrs. Albany exalted it into an act of the looked over her collection of fossils, much to his own pro- highest paternal affection. "Such a father!" said she, fit, (so he declared), even Mrs. Albany began to think that with tears in her eyes, to every one of her daughters in learning was not "better than houses and lands," but that turn, save the forgotten Juliana. When the visit drew it might possibly be bartered for those useful commodities, near, however, she was seized with a misgiving-there Jemima-to conclude this weary catalogue and come to were so many among which to choose! "Lively Kitty" our heroine—was the beauty of the family par excellence, accordingly was despatched to a neighbouring town, on a and did infinite credit to the hints she had received on the visit to a lady, whose house was always full of red-coate grace of certain attitudes, and how deep blue eyes were Martha permitted to join a party on a geological tour in best brought into play. At home or abroad, in church or South Wales. Mrs. Albany had an instinct that his lordin a ball-room, she was always sitting for a picture; now ship would not like fun, and might be frightened with dreamily bending over a book on her knee, (she had a fee- science. Clara and Caroline were also felt to be rather in ble propensity for poetry), now tossing up a child with the the way, but three attempts to dispose of them for the time grace of a Ballatrice, now looking out of a window at being to a lady going to Cheltenham, who had expressed a that precise spot where the sunshine fell brightest on her wish for some lively young companions, had proved abortive; was a beauty, and nothing more. Such were the seven the back-ground as was possible-unless Lord Gresford Misses Albany; and what was startling, unintelligible, should prove fond of music, and, even then, he could not

Well, the day came; Lord Gresford arrived to a late Left entirely to herself, to learn or to refrain from learn-dinner, with such an establishment of luggage as promised ing, just as she pleased; sent away for weeks at one a long visit. Happy Mrs. Albany! It has been malitime to that dull prison, the house of her grand-aunts, clously whispered that, when dinner was over, the mother who were too grand to visit in so mixed a neighbourhood; and her five daughters burst into the drawing-room with

un

lo he te se th de will tal of sec of

sion. It had been discarded by all her sisters—but she And when its late at evening, ere his steed is in the stall, I think of all the dismat things that ever did befall—to get up at five o'clock the next morning—it was bitter, So all the pain is laid on me—Alas! that I were fair! bleak, January weather—to be sent away. She did not know why, but she felt unusally dull at the thoughts of The homely things thou showest me, they make my heart so sore! leaving home; meanwhile such an eager parley as this was going on round the drawing-room fire.

"Your myrtle green dress in the morning, Agatha—it

So here's my last, last, look on thee—Yot, would but I were fair!

makes you look so delicate."

derham ball?"

"If I mistake not," said sweet Phæbe, " he would preroom, and so," sighed she, " I am sure should I!"

Jemima was arranging her hair at the mirror-in such

have you open the piano for the world. You can work at singer would let out her voice a little more."

your embroidery."

of sisterly affection, for some person to care for her; and Caroline with all their grand Italian ducts!" Betimes in scarcely knowing what she did, she just touched the cords the morning she was despatched, through a deep snow, on of the old instrument-while her heart was far away- her desolate journey. and murmured out rather than sung what her musical sisters would contemptuously call "one of her linsey-woolsey ballads." This was

THE HAND MAIDEN'S LAMENT.

O would that I were fair, Mirror!—O would that I were fair! From day-dawn until sunset, it is my only core—When I feak upon my hollow checks, and this pale faded hair, I weep till I am weary quite—"Alsa, that I were fair!"

For beauty is a blessed gift, whatever the degree; And, were it mine, the rest might have all money-bags for me— I've heard them preach that to the poor it is a griserious sourc; But, though the Priest tells always true—I would that I were fair!

In yonder walnut gallery, there hang in gilded frames. Full fifty pictures, at the least, of nobles and their dames, With lips like twin red cherries, so ripe and feash they glow, And keen dark eyes that follow me, whichever way I go; it is my chiefest holiday to look and linger there—And yet it always makes me sad—O would but I were fair!

And, when my day's work's over, and, through the evening gloof I see the swan-like ladies walk down the long gilded rooms— I crouch aside till they go by, like a poor, frightened hare; And yet their pride becomes them well—Alas! that I were fair!

And when their brother's in the court with hound and merry horn, And the young men allgo out with him to hunt the deer at morn, He'll speak so stein and look so dark, if he knows that I am there, And flown, if but my shadow pass—I would that I were fair!

Pve heard old Nurse and t' other maids a pretty tale admire,
Of one who sate all lonesome in the ashes by the fire;
Till a Pasry came and helped her, and brought her rich array,
And a King's son needs must marry her, for all the rest could say:
I think upon that story, till my fate I scarce can bear,
Por the good old times are past and gone—O would that I were fair

He little thinks how oft I've watched beside him as he slept, And a token his proud lady lust warm in my bosom kept, And twesty times a morn I pray before that lock of hair! ! O would that I were that lady !-O would that I were fair! VOL. XXVIII. PERRUARY, 1836.-15

Just as Juliana was ending her ballad, scarcely conscious "Yes, mamma-shall we take him with us to the Con-that she had been singing, there was a sudden pause in the gossip by the drawing-room fire.

"Hush, Juliana! what a noise you are making! Hush, fer a quiet ramble in the park to the glare of a public this moment! they are coming up stairs, and Lord Gresford can't abide music!"

"O my dear Mrs. Albany! who can have maligned me an attitude as Titian would have loved to paint. Un-so cruelly ?" said that nobleman, issuing from the inner luckily, the gentleman lingered in the dining-room, and the grace was lost!

drawing-room, which he had entered unperceived by another door. "I am almost a fanatico! What a charm-"No music to-night, Clara and Caroline-I would not ing ballad that was !- though I longed to beg that the

" You do like music, Lord Gresford! Clara! Caroline! Meanwhile, the neglected girl was in the inner drawing-open the piano immediately—you know I can't bear to see room, seated on a low ottoman, before the dull red fire, and it shut—O my lord! not that you should trouble yourself! lost in a reverie; of late she had begun to feel the pain of -find some duets-Italian or German, my lord, do you her situation as severely, as, of old, she had drunk with prefer?—I flatter myself you will be pleased with my terror at the thoughts of being a dwarf. Every one little girls. Mrs. Salmon said——." But Lord Gresford, seemed so happy and so hopeful, (she heeded not why) in who was an unluckily absent man, was looking around as the next room ! and she was to be banished to the cold, or-lif for something he could not find. Juliana did not make derly, severe, household of two old women, in which she her appearance in the drawing-room again-she was so was little more than an upper servant, without any one to ashamed of herself: "to think of his stealing in and heartake thought of her pleasure. She longed for the comfort ing her nonsensical ballad-when there were Clara and

> Time went on, and matters proceeded most satisfactorily; but Lord Gresford was the quietest of the quiet-the shyest of the shy: and though he was obviously struck with Jemima's beauty, he came and went, and went and came, and still he spoke not. The young ladies began to think him a bore; they were obliged to be so orderly and genteel whenever he paid a visit at Albany! And after lively Kitty returned from her visit (it was necessary to recall her, to prevent her running away with a young ensign who had not sixpence in the world), and, in her elegant phraseology, had declared him to be "such a stick of a beau" it required a stedfast contemplation of the glories of Gresford Manor -its lawns and its lakes-its plantations and its pineries -and its drawing-rooms and ante-drawing-rooms-it required frequent meditations on its owner's services of gold plate, said to be among the finest in the kingdom-on the value of the family jewels—and undisputed perfection of his equipages—it required all these, and more such comfortable reflections, I say, to make the Albany damsels consider his presence other than as a nuisance.

> "A pretty amusing husband you will have, Mima," said lively Kitty, one evening, (when the girls were sitting over. the fire of that same treacherous inner drawing-room)-"he said six words at dinner; just these: 'Will-you-take—some—wine?' and 'Yes?" She could mimic his peculiar tone admirably.

"O, Kitty, don't for Heaven's sake-do n't kill me with laughing! especially as I shall have to give it up, if -you know what-happens. O dear, he is a bore! and ometimes I can hardly keep from yawning in his face. I will have one or other of you always with me."

" And such fun we will have, Mima !- Hush !- did you

all parties, far and near, in this way-poor little thing !- of her's can and will make an heiress of her." they'll turn her head, and she'll set up for a wit next !- ha ! ha!

"And a beauty, Kitty! ha! ha! ha!"

"And she sings at parties," cried Clara and Caroline, in a breath: "sings to that old twangling guitar of her's-Colonel Ross heard her-ha! ha! ha!

logue. On the next morning, Lord Gresford was called her, before I well knew what I was about; and she-Gad away from Albany Hall by sudden and pressing business -he returned thither no more.

Months passed away-a year-and Juliana was still at Worcester. Her selfish mother would have fain cut short the only happy time she had ever known-but her father was more kindly. "No, Mrs. Albany-she shall lowing day; for Kitty had only heard the troth, in the rustay with my aunts, as long as they wish-she seems contented and enjoying herself, and they will doubtless provide for her handsomely. Have we not girls enough at home?"

"How broad you are, Mr. Albany !- as if my daughters were not an ornament and blessing to any house!"

"I know who pays the milliner's bills," replied he, drily and decidedly. "Remember, I will not have Juliana sent for!" So at Worcester Juliana remained.

one of the best houses in that pleasant city, at which all that was rich and gay and aristocratic in the neighbour-when she was in a thoughtful mood—and, as her mind had developed itself rapidly during the time when she colonels and captains, a Right Honorable or two-eards had been living a life merely of pleasure and indulgence, in one room, chess in another, dancing in a third, in a fourth, a supper splendid enough to deserve a separate and systematic chronicle—a marquee upon the lawn, with co-loured lamps and a band of music—in short, it was the fete of the Worcester season. But veteran whist-players left their whist-tables, and the gay tent was deserted, and the her, silent, nervous, and blushing, (for there are yet men dance stood still, and a crowd came eagerly thronging in who can blush). He had taken a tremendously bold step from the supper-room—to listen to a ballad sung by the

could give me! You know I can't bear any thing public

banies yet?" Lord Gresford started at the name, and walked away.

"At all events," replied the first speaker, "they have in his possession!

not taught him to leave off blushing. There he goes Brereton—I never saw such a fellow—he can't stand a word
person," said he, while she rose quietly, yet little surprised, of raillery."

"Nay-if he be really smitten

"Smitten !-why, so is every body !-she's as fascinat ing a girl as I ever saw !—lady-like, clever, and not too have been, "Oh, my lord, you have no occasion to intro-clever—and thoroughly unaffected. Not a bit of the Al-duce yourself—no one that has seen Lord Gresford bany about her—you may be sure she has been the drudge of the family. I have seen the beauty and the wit, and, ing, and wondered what had brought him there. by Jove, I'd as soon marry a wax doll as the one, or a Judy out of a puppet-show as the other—such airs and vulgarity finding that he did not speak, and thinking he might be —you can't conceive any thing so detestable, Brereton."

"No-there was nobody!" said Jemima, "Mamma'st "Can't I?" replied his friend, drily. "I've seen the so busy over Juliana's letter-to think of our old aunts' geologist, and been coursed through her fossils-and I taking such a gay fit, in their dotage-It's the Worcester, have heard the musicians. Ah? you don't know the Alair, I suppose-balls, concerts, and oratorios-nothing but banics, I assure you, unless you have been hammered at by visiting! Heighe! I should not mind going to stay with Miss Martha, or tortured by 'Giorno d'orror,' from the flat and the sharp, as we used to call them. "I expect Juliana will die," said Kitty, "if she goes to be introduced to this one. They say those old great-aunts

"Thank you, I know her already-an heiress!-O, then that's the reason, is it, why she refused Sir Leonard

Cochrane?"

"Refused !- By George !- and an Albany-Come, I won't believe that !"

"It is true, though-and, what is more, Brereton, she The laughing chorus rose high. Kitty had been right: did me the same honour the other night. We had been some one had heard the commencement of this choice dia- ralsing together, and I had said something very queer to -I can scarcely find in my heart to be angry yet-she did it so prettily—so sorry all the time, and blushed so-and she was as firm as a rock."

Juliana was dressed earlier than her aunts on the folmour of the "parties, far and near," at Worcester-and they were engaged to dine out. She went down to the library-a pleasant room it was, with the softest of easy chairs, and a latticed window, in which was set a rare china bottle full of choice flowers, some of which she had worn in her hair on the previous evening-and, to pass the time of waiting-(and, by the way, there is no tax upon human patience greater than abiding the determination of the toilette of a lazy and unpunctual person)took up her guitar, and began to sing the " Una volta" Spring came on. There was a large May-day party at from La Cenerentola. It was strange how she always involuntarily recurred to the music of that fascinating opera, such moods had become of frequent occurrence.

velvet fauteuil at her feet, and Lord Gresford stood before for a person so bashful as himself. Your bashful people despised Cinderella of her seven sisters—the neglected always do the most impudent things!—And he was further puzzled and thrown out by comparing the elegant, ther puzzled and thrown out by comparing the elegant, intelligent-looking girl, who sate before him, in a rich yet "No, no—not to-night!" whispered a gentleman to his intelligent-looking girl, who sate before him, in a rich yet simple evening dress—the belle of the ball-room—with friend. "Not in the midst of this mob, for any thing you the little brown shabby, neelected girl, who had been so the little. brown, shabby, neglected girl, who had been so I will call to-morrow, and introduce myself-if I choose," coolly thrust into the corner, at his first visit to Albany; "What, Gresford! have you not had enough of the Al- and whom, to say the truth, he should have quite forgotten, save for her artless singing of that old ballad. Time, as we said a while ago, has cosmetics, as well as corrosives, in his possession!

> "Really, I am afraid you will think me a strange bold to receive him; "but I know the rest of your family so well !- Lord Gresford."

Now Juliana, instead of the proper speech, which would

ho ing In this the

deli

44

an

50

soot " she, chos hard I w her v

41 her n "Certainly not my lord—I am always glad to see any friend of my father's," was her simple answer.

The ignorant Juliana! Had her mother only seen her ever offered to a daughter of the house of Albany-how great would have been her disdain!

As it was the two sat down, and began to talk about the

in Worcester.

It was sultry, sulky midsummer evening-too hot for the car, and the most placid feel fevered as well as exhausted. The seven Misses Albany were lounging about which all remain Misses Albany-even unto this day. the drawing-room in as many relaxed attitudes, Jemima contriving to look just like the picture of a weary Bacchante; for she had twisted a vine-leaf or two in her hair, and left its rich curls fall loosely about her face; Martha, primmer than ever; and Kitty, laughing out of vacancy, and because she could do nothing else, though never a joke, FROM "INEZ DE CASTRO," AN UNPUBLISHED TRAold or new, would come-when the unexpected sight of a post-chaise, driving down the park, at once roused the sisterhood from their languor. With an eager " Dear !who can be coming?" they rushed to the windowseven Mr. Albany stepped out upon the verandah, curious as to who the new arrival would prove to be; while Mrs. Albany chose to go and trim a geranium which stood on the portico steps-(she never gardened save on such occasions). The vehicle after appearing and disappearing among the trees, at last fairly drew up. There was a universal scream, as much of surprise as pleasure—"Juliana!"

"Juliana come home!"

"How changed she is -grown quite a woman, I vow !"

"What is all this?" cried Mrs. Albany, contenting herself with a very trifing embrace. "What have you come

glad to have you here again-but why did you not write?"

"I did, papa. But has not Gresford-Lord Gresforddelivered my letter?"

" No, he has not."

"Gresford, indeed!" echoed lively Kitty, sotto voce.

"Was there ever such a change ?-Worcester air, for-

sooth, and Worcester airs!"

"Then I must tell you myself, I suppose," continued she, when they had reached the drawing-room. " My aunts chose to go to Malvern for a few weeks, and-and I begged hard for them to let me come home while they were there, I wanted to see you all again," and she looked around her with a cheerful fondness which met no answer. "And -but has he not been here-Lord Gresford, I mean?"

"No, indeed!" replied Mrs. Albany, stately. "Come

here indeed !- why, I should like to know?"

"To speak to my father," replied Julians, and without disguise. "He asked me to—to—" and she fell upon her mother's neck, and burst into tears.

"No-not for some months-I merely-I missed an And they were married before Autumn made brown introduction last night-you were so much surrounded- the woods of Gresford Manor. Kitty laughed, and atand I thought I might venture to stand my own friend to tempted to crack jokes at the wedding. Jemima essayed day. I hope I have not taken an unpardonable liberty." a scene, when her former admirer re-appeared at Albany -but for once failed in acting it gracefully. The rest of the sisters prudently thought of Christmas parties to come, and seasons in London, with all their five hundred dances perfect and indifferent case had she only known of the and delights, and gave their consent with a tolerable show two refusals she had given to the first decided proposals of warmth and affection. But Lord Gresford took his lady abroad for a year or two: and, on their return from Italy though he encouraged, and even surpassed his charming wife in every substantial kindness to her sisters, he showed guitar, music, and other such harmless matters. Lord less disposition to fulfil their expectations in the matter Gresford, however, stayed two months, instead of one week, of frequent and familiar intercourse than some might have thought natural. They were reduced, therefore, to the vainglorious (and to themselves painful) amusement of talking of the grandeur and prosperity of their sister, Lady walking abroad, too bright for remaining in the house-an Gresford, and the beauty of her four boys-for she bade evening when books lose their charm, and music irritates fair to be the mother of a line as long as the one whence she herself had sprung—the other links (or members) of

From the Amulet, for 1836:

HUNTING SCENE.

GEDY.

BY MISS MITFORD.

PERSONS OF THE SCENE.

Don Alphonso, King of Portugal. Don Manuel, his Minister. Count d'Aquilai, the Ambassador of Castile. Don Antonio, Don Garcia, Don Alvarez, Lords, Foresters, Huntsmen, &c. &c. Constance, Princess of Castile. Inez de Castro, a Spanish Lady attending on the Princes). Ladies.

ARGUMENT.

home for? I told you, Mr. Albany, they would be sending her home in this sudden way, some day or other—did I not? Old maids are always capricious. Well, Juliana, this visit must last you."

"How she is grown!" cried her father, delighted with the improvement in her looks. "Juliana, I am right closs are awakened of his attachurent to Inez de Castro, a Spanish lady attending on Constance; whilst Inez is a spanish lady attending on Constance; whilst Inez is a spanish lady attending on Constance; whilst Inez is a spanish lady attending on Constance; whilst Inez is a spanish lady attending on Constance; whilst Inez is a spanish lady attending on Constance; whilst Inez is a spanish lady attending on Constance; whilst Inez is a spanish lady attending on Constance; whilst Inez is a spanish lady attending on Constance. a Spanish lady attending on Constance; whilst Inez is herself sought in marriage by Don Manuel, the Prime Minister of King Alphonzo.

> Scene. The Forest of Setroal, near Lisbon. A Pavilion in the Back-Ground,

> Enter Alphoneo, D'Aquilai, Manuel, Antonio, Garcia, LORDS, FORESTERS, HUNTSMEN, &c. CONSTANCE, IMEZ, and other Ladies.

Alph. NAY, nay, my royal huntress rest awhile In this fair forest-bower. Thou hast done enow For game to-day. Art thou not weary, Constance?

Const. No, not a whit. I love the pleasant toil O'erwell for weariness; and oft have tired Knights, squires, and dames, in our Castilian woods.

Alph. Aye, skill and liking are twin-born ; we love The art we have mastered; we excel in that We love. How many deer have died to-day By that fair slender hand?

Ant. Three, as I think. Gar. Four, surely, four.

D'Aquilai. No, three; -one at the brake; One standing by the pool; and one conched down Beneath the chesnut shade. Three deer have fallen By her unerring arrows.

Gar. A true eye!

Ant. And a sure hand! Alph. Fair princess, thou shalt be The goddess of the woods; hunters shall come To yield thee worship, as in times of old To crescented Diana; these huge trees Thy pillared temple; yonder seat thy shrine; And we thy priests, to chaunt triumphal hymns, And tend thy virgin altars. Rest thee, sweet, The sun rides high.

Ant. [apart to Manuel.] "Tis pity that Don Pedro Saw not the royal nymph. Her skill, her ardour, Matching his own, had scarcely failed to rouse The tardy wooer.

Man. [apart to Antonio.] Yet, Antonio, mark me, I speak not of this princely pair, but man As in the gross we view him-man loves not To see his cherished passions and pursuits Lie in faint shadow on a woman's mind, Reflected in that feebler element Like images in water, wavering, dim, Distorted. Love, like music, often lurks In seeming discords; and his subtlest springe Veils in strong contrasts. Mark me, Sir, I speak Of man in the abstract.

Alph. Lords, hath any seen My truant son?

Gar. My liege, one of his train, Lopez the falconer, says he saw him plunge Deep in the forest, as our stately show Of hounds, and horsemen, lords, and ladies gay, Approached to Setroal.

Aiph. Wild wayward boy! Count D'Aquilai, thy brave Castilian hounds Outvoice our Portugals, I deemed ye not So peerless in the chase; even these young minds Be gallant huntresses.

D'Aquilai. Save one, Fair Incz, Thou wast a laggard in our sylvan sport, And when thou cam'st across the prey wouldst tremble, Grow pale, and shuddering, turn thy steed away, As from a battle-field.

Inez. It is my weakness To quail at sight of death. Const. Of death!

Inex. Aye, even The death of these poor deer. They are so happy, So innocent, so beautiful, so made For life and joy. The sunbeams as they pierce The leafy cork-trees fall on their fine limbs With a gay glittering light; the painted wood-flowers Crowd round their delicate feet; the rivulets Whereat they slake their thirst dance sparkling by, Merrily, merrily, as pleased to view Each gentle head down-bending. Nature smiles On the fair harmless creatures; man bath taught them The world's worst lesson-fear.

Man. O gentlest maid ! Const. In sooth a goodly sermon! Inez. Yet I blame not Them who in manly hardihood of soul Find in the princely chase a princely joy;

Albeit mine own infirm and timorous spirit Shrink quivering from the sight. We differ all In temper as in feature. No two leaves Be quite alike, though growing on one tree. Man. Oh wise as gentle!

Const. A right sapient preacher!

Will no one take my veil? Where be my maidens!

Const. Begone! I need thee not; young Blanch! Beatrice !- Unaca! Be near me, damsels! Have I not said, Begone?

[then apart to one of her ladies.

Oh, how I lonthe The cold, reluctant, formal officer,-The ceremonial homage,—the lip-duty Of you smooth hypocrite! See how she stands With patient downcast looks seeming to shun The tender flatteries her feigned tears provoke. Ungrateful traitress! Unanca, it frets My very soul to see her with that air Of mute and sad submission, and to know The secret triumph of her thoughts!

[then to the king.

The day wears on. Alph. We are at thy dispose, Fair princess, thy vowed liegemen, to abide Here in thy sylvan reign, or tread once more The city, no less thine.

Enter ALVAREZ, seeking for some one amongst the comp ny in evident agitation and haste, which is particularly observed by INEZ.

Whom seek'st thou, Sir? Alv. So please you, Sire, the prince. Inez. Wherefore?

Ale, I hoped To find him here.

Alph. Seek him elsewhere, Alvarez;

He is not amongst us Inez. Hath aught ill befallen? What wilt thou of Don Pedro? Man. [to Alphonzo.] Mark, my liege! Inez. Can he not speak? Alph. Say forth thine errand!

Alv. Sire, A vague and nameless fear, too undefined

For words-Inez. On! on!

Alv. A fiery steed hath passed Without a rider, houselled royally.

Inez. Who saw him? Ale. A poor woodman.
Alph. Never doubt

But 'tis some courser of our train.

Inez. "Tis Pedro?

What colour were the housings? Crimson, wrought With gold?

Alv. I know not.

Inez. Wherefore brought ye not The woodman hither? 'Twas a fiery steed? Alr. Aye, one that seemed companion of the wind,

A wild steed of the desert. Tossing high His slender head and streaming mane, and spurning The very ground with his proud tread? a steed Untam'd untameable.

Inez. And black? Alv. As jet.

Inst. "Tis he! 'tis he!
Alph. Knows any man what horse !
Don Pedro rode to-day?

Gar. Last night, my liege,

I heard the prince give orders—at the roan— Inez. I saw him mount Black Saladin;—'tis he!

And he is dead!

Alv. Nay, lady—

Inez. Out on thee,

Foul raven !- messenger of il! !

Ale. Yet, grant

The steed were Pedro's, he may live.

Inez. Fly! Fly!

Search all the forest! Be ye men, and fly not To Pedro's aid? Oh, if I were as ye!— Fly! fly!

Gar. If suit the king's good pleasure-

Inez. If!

Why, is he not a father? Hence, and speed True tidings back!—The truth—the killing truth! Alph. Dispatch some skilful huntsmen, Don Alvarez,

To search the woods. [Exit Alvarez,

I join not this wild fear Knowing my son unmatch'd in sylvan craft.* And skilled to rule the stubbornest steed that e'er Spurned the hot sands of Araby.

Inez. He'll die!

He'll die!

Man. [to D'Aquilai.] Dost mark her? D'Aquilai. A strange passion!

D'Aquitai. A stra Const. Inez!

Inez. He'll die! he'll die!

Const. Command thyself! Arise!

Quell this strong agony which casts reproach Upon thy virgin fame. Arise!

Inez. I cannot.

Alph. Lady, what means this passion? At thy side Stands Pedro's plighted bride, with cheek unblanched, And lip unquivering, and calm, even pulse, Whilst thou....

Inex. She loves him not. But thou, his father?
Oh, canst thou dally here whilst thy brave son
Lies perishing? Crushed underneath the hoofs
Of that fierce steed, or gorged by horrid tusks
Of fiercer boar—bruised, mangled, bleeding, dead?
Dead, or worse! worse! the fearful living prey
Of animals obscene, grim ravening wolves,
Rending the quivering limbs! whilst he—why waste ye
A moment in delay? Thou art a monarch;
Go, pour thy people, thy whole people, king,
Into the woods of Setroal to seek
And welcome thy brave son.

Alph. Go more of ye! [Exeunt Garcia and others.]
Her fears have an infection. Yet I doubt not
Of Pedro's safety; skilled as Theseus
To slay the beast of chase; active and strong
As great Alcides. Tush! he's safe. Yet, go!
[Exeunt lords, huntsmen, &c.

Go more of ye.

Man. Sweet lady, I would buy With limb or life, one heaving throb like that Which swells thy bosom now.

Inez. Hush!
Man. I would be

The wretch thy terror painted, mangled, bleeding, Dying that long and living death, to win One tear of thine. But thou from honest love Dost turn thee, Inex—

Inez. Hush, man, hush!

Man. With scorn

Bitter and hard to bear, whilst-

Inez. Hush, I say!

Do ye not hear a distant horn? Hark! hark!

D'Aquilai. Her sense is wandering.

Inez. Hark! the joyful sound

Lives in mine ears; the glad triumphant note,

Man. All is silence.

Inez. Hark!

Alph. Aye, now.

Inez. He lives! he comes! he's safe! Oh, thanks,

Thanks to all-bounteous heaven!

Alph. Support the lady.

Inez. Nay, I am well. He's safe !- He's safe !

Alph. She faints,

Bear her to the pavilion!

[Inez is carried into the tent, accompanied by one or two ladies.

Howsoe'er.

She knew the sound, the mot was Pedro's.

[then apart to D'Aquilai.

Count,

Was thy king mad that with his haughty sister. He sent this melting beauty?

From the Amulet for 1836. THE SQUIRE'S BARGAIN.

BY MRS. HOFLAND.

"I won't say your honour's made a bad bargain, for Cæsar's a good dog and up to much—but for sure, Caleb has got twice the money out of ye, he should have done." "A likely thing enough, girl, when one is dealing with

"I never cheated your honour, and many's the white

crown I've taken at yer hands."

Mr. Beckenham, the gentleman to whom those words were addressed (the squire of the parish and lord of the manor,) who had just been purchasing a dog from the speaker's relative, readily owned this was true, and then whistling his dog to his side, passed forward; but, somewhat to his annoyance, the girl who had thus addressed him, took the same road.

Miriam Hassan was in truth a kind of privileged person; she was born a gipsy certainly, but her mother, having become, in the latter part of her life, the settled inhabitant of a hovel in the neighbouring village, and considered "a decent body," Miriam partook the good will extended to her, and they pity her own overwhelming grief and lonely situation as an orphan demanded. She did not however, assimilate with any person around her, and i, was undoubted, that all her attachments were to her kint

^{*}Don Pedro, of Portugal, is celebrated in history for being one of the most ardent and skilful in the long list of royal sportsmen. The number of horses, hounds, falcons, and other animals, trained to the pursuit of game, which were kept in his different palaces almost exceeds credibility. His very bed-chamber is said by the old chronicles to have been half-filled by his favourite dogs, whilst his hawks were perched even in the halls of audience.

Notes sounded on the horn at the death of the deer. A "mot" peculiar to himself was the frequent attribute of a distinguished hunter.

dred nomades, with whose wandering tribes she held fremerchandize as Miriam found most saleable through a when she gets there?" certain circle of the country where she constantly peramlihood.*

did his honour give a dinner (and he gave many,) without go to the house by a contrary path to that which he was Miriam and her donkey appearing, laden with the very pursuing, and take the dog with her. things in which cook or housekeeper found themselves deficient; and although there were times when she lay under the suspicion of dealing with a high, but improper personage, convenience induced them to deal freely with her. On these occasions, the head of the house not unfrequently became a party; and if it were in the cold season of the year, his gentle daughter frequently made her appearance also, with some article of warm clothing which might add to the wanderer's comfort, or some little donation in money, which might augment the slender provision of her fourfooted friend.

When this occurred, Miriam always obtained the praise due to gratitude and honesty, so that she had a right to utter the words we have recorded, and to look an appeal since I am certain she has no predilection in his favouras to their truth in the face of her customer, great as he was. Whether Miriam was duly instructed on the subject of the per-centage usually required upon perishable subjects of commerce, or whether she thought it right that the squire should be charged moderately for the carp taken from his own ponds, the pigeons furnished by his own dove-cote, the bares snickled in his own meadows, we know not-it is only certain, she was industrious in procuring immediately the dainties required, and moderate in the price she demanded. She had a peculiarity of manner which united archness and penetration, with anxiety to please and habitual civility; yet was by no means devoid of the characteristic freedom of observation, and carelessness of consequences, natural to one who owned no obligations of law or ceremony.

In the enjoyment of this mental liberty, and yet as it appeared, "on higher things intent," Miriam trudged by the side of Mr. Beckenham some time in silence; but, on his arrival at a gate opening into the park, she stepped forward, and, whilst undoing the latch, said, with a grave and mysterious air,-

"It's not altogether impossible, yer honour, I might say something that would just make yer heart some little easier. I've no great skill, mayhap, but such as I have, I'd be proud to use for yer honour."

Mr. Beckenham had started at the words which implied a suspicion of his heart being ill at case, for he could scarcely acknowledge it was so to himself, and for a moment he felt as if the gipsy girl had detected his emotions in no very creditable manner, and he muttered rather than answered,-

" Heaven from all creatures hides the book of fate," and for me hell shall never reveal it."

"There's a good deal passing on earth, Sir, by your leave, that may be seen and heard by them that fear the first and scorn the last, without just red rring to either. The dore in yer nest, and the woe in yer breast, ask only a father's care and a man's judgment."

"Woe! I have no woe, girl, thank God."

"A great solicitude's not a little sorrow to my mind, smith, your honourwhen it comes to a rich man's bosom."

"Solicitude!"

" Aye! just that, Sir. Ye would give a pretty bird to a quent intercourse. A donkey, which formed all her earth- gilded cage because it hangs in a goodly bower; but your ly possessions, being frequently loaded by them with such heart misgives ye, and says, 'Will my birdie sing or sigh

"How the plague could she read my thoughts so truly?" bulated in order to obtain what she called "an honest live- said Mr. Beckenham to himself, but to the young sibyl he vouchsafed no answer, but strode hastily forward in a That she had attained even in childhood, the occult manner that forbade intrusion, until perceiving that his knowledge once possessed by her mother, was always be- new purchase was paying his devoirs most assiduously to lieved by the servants at Beckenham Park, since never Miriam, from whom he was loath to part; he told her to

> Mr. Beckenham, when freed from observation, began naturally to soliloquize on that which was upermost in his mind. "I have but one child, and it is natural that I should wish to marry her, and where could I look for a bushand so suitable in every respect as young Trevors? His father was my friend-our estates join-he is handsome, and highly educated-if he had not been my Emily's admirer, how much I should have wished him to become such. Why then should I hesitate in-- in-- what should I say? inducing her to accept him-insisting upon her doing it? So I certainly would, if she were not so yield ing, so gentle, so obedient to my wishes, that I know she would not refuse, yet might be unhappy in accepting,

"But this is nonsense-men ought to be in love, and Trevors is so; in woman such decided inclination is not called for. A good man's attentions, added to a good woman's sense of duty, never fail to create connubial happiness, and attachment of the most tender and enduring nature. But is Trevers indeed good enough to make my sweet Emily thus happy? Will he understand a creature so diffident and retiiring, and give her the support her real importance entitles my daughter to receive? Will he cherish her and indulge her as I have done, estimating her humility as a virtue, not presuming upon it as a me dium of his own authority? Oh! what a miserable old age should I have ensured, if, as the gipsy says, 'the dove in my nest' were removed thence to a kite's dwelling, or even to an engle's eyric."

At this moment Miriam approached him, leading the dog by a leash she had procured in his mansion.

"I thought it best to deliver Casar up to your honour's own hand, for he's mighty loth to leave me; he's a good dog, but truth to say, he has his fancies, and hates some particular persons wonderfully, so that he might do mischief amongst yer honour's company if not tied up."

" He does not fly at vagabonds and beggars, does he?" " No, Sir; there's no ingratitude in him, poor fellow; he loves his old friends, who have shared many a scanty bit

The squire felt that he had spoken unfeelingly, and, with a more kindly look, he said, " I hope the dog is not fierce towards clergymen? you would not teach him that, my good girl, I know."

"Oh! no, Sir! for was it not our own curate that brought Miss Beckenham to see my dear mother? and, for sure, I always thought it was like a saint fetching an angel to help a poor sinner. No! to my mind they are vile curs that bark at those who pray for us and teach us, whether they run on two legs or four. I don't know one man in the three next parishes who rails at ministers of any sort, that does so from any thing but shame or fear. There's our own black

"He's a bad man, sure enough, Miriam." .

"And the old general, who swears so and young

dislikes? that's the question.

shy at any proud, hard-hearted man, and would snap at Miriam, still she seemed some way linked with the situathe king on the throne, if he were'nt (as they say he is,) tion of his family. Besides, Mr. Trevor had hinted somea real good-natured soul. But trust Cosar for never never thing about the partiality of his Emily for the curate as showing a tooth to a good man; and I'll be bound he'd being the true cause of her coldness to himself, and since die on the spot for you or your daughter."

"Well, we'll try him; but I think both you and the he not to inquire after it? dog are rather wiser than you ought to be, Miriam-you

able to them, if aware of it."

that buy of the wicked and sell to the mean (and barring at the same time assumed a dark, mysterious air, and afyour honour, I've plenty such customers,) must see some feeted to talk of the conjunction of certain planets, and the thing of all sorts, especially in some cases, when one's not necessity of making an infusion of herbs by moon-light, as old ar yer honour's pedigree, nor as ugly as one's own and tracing circles in some magical incantation. donkey."

skin, and brilliance to her dark eyes, but she turned away covering bad designs, and punishing bad men. Tell me, speedily and was almost instantly out of sight, not how- in plain English, whether you think Mr. Monsal is at ever, till her late querist had pronounced an eulogy on his tached to any person in this neighbourhood?" daughter's discernment for calling her "as good as she was

more effectually if her habits permitted it.

But Mr. Beckenham's guests were now assemblinghe adjourned to his dressing-room, and thence to the drawing-room, still accompanied by his new purchase. vor appeared, who was received naturally with more than of a lover." usual cordiality by the master, but with such outragious conduct on the part of the dog as to alarm the whole par. the gipsy, resuming her oracular sententiousness ty, and occasion, of course, the expulsion of the offender, who was carefully immured for the rest of the day.

ing out to a stranger guest some admired points in the she uttered these words,prospects from the window. Mr. Trevor stood beside them at the time; but, on its being remarked, that the young clergyman, who was their latest visitant, was coming down the terrace, he turned away with an air of dis-

curate ?"

"Why not? He has been detained by doing his dutybesides, letting alone his office, which is sacred, and entitles him to respect, Mr. Monsal is a gentleman by birth, he did or did not pay his addresses to the general's niece?" a distinguished scholar, and a worthy man: brother, too, to one of the bravest naval officers in our service."

"He may be all that, and more, for ought I know, but

his own pulpit cushion."

vantage at his own table as on this eventful day; for not become one." only was his mind troubled and his prospects blighted, but his conscience awakened, and continually whispering bled, but was silent, and his looks seemed to depend on words of blame to one, who, with abundant wealth, had her's for the power of revelation." allowed himself to hanker after more; and who, after carefully educating his daughter as a religious and virtuous woman, had yet been willing to peril her present and "Yet she told me but this moment that "The foam of eternal happiness, by marrying her to one whose estates the sea" would tell me every thing I wished to know. he had examined, but whose principles and disposition he Surely it is hard that such a father as I have been should

Further conversation with Mr. Trevor confirmed his moment!" fears, and also his resolution to dismiss his suit, and hav- "Dear father, the truth is, that Captain Monsal (you

"Aye, aye, girl, you're right; but who is it that the dog | girl, for, although he felt pretty sure the dog's aversion to

Mr. Trevor belonged to the individual, rather than to gene-"All cross, ill-tempered, cruel people. He will look ral intuition, and might be naturally accounted for by Miriam also had coupled their names very closely, ought

The gipsy girl had always her share of the broken vicknow more of your neighbours than would be quite agree- tuals after a great dinner, therefore she was easily found; and when Mr. Beckenham showed a desire to ask her a "They that wander by bush and dingle, late and early, few questions, professed a readiness to answer them, but

" Nonsense !" cried Mr. Beckenham " leave off moon-As Miriam spoke a deep blush gave richness to her olive light rambling, you will spare Casar the trouble of dis-

"Yes! he loves General Davie's nicce; and he will marpretty," and promising himself that he would befriend her ry her too, sooner than he expects, for the general died of gout in the head not an hour ago. Mr. Monsal entered your house by the library as I came to the kitchen."

"Umph! I will tell him the news, and see how he is affected by it; but, surely, he never could be such a fool as Guest after guest entered, and all was well until Mr. Tre- to think of my Emily-and she-she has never thought

"'The foam of the sea' alone can answer that," said

The squire, too much agitated to laugh at her pretensions, hastened to the library-he found his daughter A shade came over the heart and reached the brow of seated at her piano, just beginning to sing a song which their entertainer, which he endeavoured to banish, by point. Mr. Monsal was placing before her, and, to his surprise,

> "The foam of the sea on this bosom may rest, The foam of the sea

"What can you possibly mean-what are you singing dain, saying, "Surely, Sir, you did not wait dinner for the Emily?" This question to the timid, and, as she thought discovered girl, was unanswerable. She appealed to Mr. Monsal by a look, which in her father's opinion, gave the lie to Miriam's assertion, and he hastily inquired, "Whether

> "I do, my good sir; and most fervently do I love and esteem her: but you know her uncle's unhappy prejudice."

" Aye, aye, I know all that is unhappy about him-but I confess I dislike all men of his cloth; and I am sorry to that is past-he will no longer oppose you-no raptures say Miss Beckenham seems partial to them-she has on the subject, but tell me at once what you mean-what given the last hour entirely to the rector, who is as deaf as my daughter means by the "Foam of the sea," they seem to me simple words, but I am convinced they have a Poor Mr. Beckenham, habitually hospitable and inten-meaning-a connexion, a something, that is cabalistic, tionally polite and attentive, never appeared to such disad and understood only by the initiated—of whom I mean to

The curate looked in Emily's eyes-she blushed, trem-

"I must ask Miriam, the gipsy girl, for explanation."

"She can give you none I am sure," said the curate.

had taken on trust, in a case demanding rigid scrutiny. seek to learn from her, what Emily could tell me in a

ing done so, he felt an uncontrollable desire to see the gipsy know Captain Monsal) wrote this song "that this gentle

man composed it, and that I was going to play it-and-| William Cobbett was of a class perfectly distinct from and-in short-to sing it."

have a large independent fortune in right of your beloved great things for them. But though not of such a sordid mother-what signifies my opinion?"

very power which sealed my lips-without your approba-

tion I never marry."

a seclusion which has made you too timid, and nearly led bies of his were often mere senseless vagaries, and men me into a fatal error. How much I have feared and suf- could not submit to be rough-ridden by one of themselves. fered, only myself and the gipsy knows; she shall be well cared for, cunning and trickey as she is, for the girl is rational point of view, than Baron Glenely, than my Lord truly modest, and has a thankful heart. Bow, wow, wow; Brougham and Vaux, or than the self-appointed "member now crowding on us are not matter for light gratulation- regret, too, is increased by the reflection that he was a your happiness, dear Monsal, is connected with an awful genuine English writer. There was a substance about him removal, and even ours, sweet as it is, yet tells us to 'rejoice with trembling."

From Fraser's Magazine

WILLIAM COBBETT, M. P. FOR OLDHAM.

Among the various classes of characters which may be months had removed the first momentary excitement. discerned in our political hemisphere, there are three which stand in a conspicuous light. Of one of these classes the subject of our last Gallery-portrait was an excellent representative. A second is well seen in the person of him of tials his career was that of a barque on a trackless ocean, whom we are now to speak. A third has no better type and exemplar than in Henry Brougham. The prominent characteristics of these classes may be thus particularised: I. Enthusiasm. II. Self-will. III. Political trading.

We observed last month-and it is a fact of which all who observed his progress are well aware—that with Mi-chael Thomas Sadler every thing was sacrificed to his plans of benevolence. As a public man, of undisputed power, no one can doubt that he might have rendered more pervice to his party than he actually did, had he entered with more zeal and interest into the politics of the day .he was an enthusiast.

Turn to the opposite class-to that which forms our third division-and see how differently such men as the first writing an elaborate defence of slavery; and then, jun." announcing "the extreme illness" of the writer's when the tide turned that way, becoming an apostle of the father. Then comes the following statement, signed by when the tide turned that way, becoming an apostle of the abolition cause. Look at the Grants and Macaulays, writing against reform in the Edinburgh Review; and then 19th. refuting their own articles, when it became politic to do so, on the floor of the House of Commons. Is not the whole above are realized, and that the hand which has guided this game as open and obvious as possible? These men have work for thirty-three years has ceased to move! The reada certain quantity of what is called talent to sell; and they ers of the Register will of course, look to this number for

each of these two. His mind was not full of zeal for the "And is that all? It is fear truly."

"Not all, dear father—not all—poor Monsal has long keting plan of the "young men of talent." He rather loved your Emily; and, certainly, I—do not blame me, I aimed to force his way by dint of muscular power; and never will marry, but I confess-I do confess that I love to a certain extent he succeeded. His sympathies were m."
with the people; and had he but possessed some moral and "But you won't marry him, you say—why not, you religious principle, he would probably have wrought out other—what signifies my opinion?"
soul as the regular place-hunters of our second class, he "Signifies! Oh, surely, every thing to me—it was that was yet a self-seeker. The first idea in his mind was ever, -WILLIAM CORBETT! It was this that effectually prevented his usefulness. Whatever whim he took up, right "But I give it you, my child, in this case, fully, freely, or wrong, it became his rule, for the exaltation of himself, -we have been both to blame-I have brought you up in to force down the throats of his followers. But these hob-

Infinitely more respectable, then, in every just and ah, Cosar! my fine fellow, you shall never want a bone, of the supreme council,"—we have yet to regret in Wil-while Beckenham woods have a bough; but the events liam Cobbett the waste of great and noble powers. Our -a reality, a durability. The effect of his sayings and doings vanished not away, like the excitement of a Shiel or Macaulay "flare-up," feaving one to wonder, the next hour, at what we had been startled, and by what we had been pleased. The value of his reasonings, whatever it was, was at least a real one; and you returned to his argumentation with at least an equal interest, when weeks and

But the one thing which William Cobbett wanted was sound moral principle, flowing, as it ever must, from correct religious knowledge. In the absence of these essenwithout a compass, and beneath a cloudy sky. Often on a right tack, but ever so by accident, we see in him a striking example of the waste and inutility of the most stupendons talents, when unchecked and undirected by correct principle, they become the senseless agents of Self-

From the Spectator.

a ne pati or bait Than yell

m ci w ar se po sh lit th ha

DEATH AND CHARACTER OF WM. COBBETT.

Mr. Conserr died on Thursday morning. He broke down, as our readers will recollect, in the attempt to address But with him this was impossible. His whole heart and the House of Commons on Lord Chandos's motion for the soul, mind and sterngth, were prescupied. In other words, repeal of the Malt-tax. We noticed at the time that his physical powers were giving way, and that it was no temporary or accidental malady under which he laboured.

The circumstances of Mr. Cobbett's last illness are Broughams, the Grants, the Macaulays, the Palmerstons, detailed, briefly, in the Weekly Political Register published panage matters. They, too, can talk of philanthropy, and this morning. First, there is a short bulletin, dated on the of that most volubly and pathetically. Look at Brougham, first writing an alchemic of the control of " John M. Cobbett," and dated from Clifford's Inn, on the

"It is my mournful duty to state, that the forebodings work for thirty-three years has ceased to move! The readare watching and tending the market in the best way they some particulars of the close of my poor father's life; but can. Macaulay has sold his article for 10,000 ayear they will I am sure, be forgiving it they find them shortly (and no one can doubt his talent as a huckster); Grant stated. A great inclination to inflammation of the throat and Brougham for 5000 each; and so on.

malt-tax, my father attempted to speak, but could not make But he had none of these. his voice audible beyond the few Members who sat round him. He remained to vote on that motion, and increased bear up for a lengthened period against his multiplied ap hoarseness and inflammation. On Thursday night last, opens a book of caricatures." he felt unusually well, and imprudently drank tea in the open air; but he went to bed apparently in better health. strain. In the early part of the night, he was taken violently ill, and on Friday and Saturday was considered in a dangerous state by the medical attendant. On Sunday, he revived again; and on Monday, gave us hope that he would yet be well. He talked feebly, but in the most collected and sprightly manner upon politics and farming; wished for "four days rain" for the Cobbett corn and the root crops; and, on Wednesday, he could remain no longer shut up from the fields, but desired to be carried round the farm; which being done, he criticised the work that had been going on in his absence, and detected some little deviation from his orders, with all the quickness that was so remarkable in him. On Wednesday night, he grew more and more feeble, and was evidently sinking; but he continued to answer with perfect clearness every question that was put to him. In the last half hour his eyes became dim; and at ten minutes after one P. M., he leaned back, closed them as if to sleep, and died without a gasp. He was eeventy-three years old; but, as he never appeared to us to be certain of his own age, we had some time ago procured an extract from the Register of Farnham parish, in which it appears that the four sons of my grandfather, George, Thomas, William, and Anthony, were christened on the 1st of April 1763; and as Anthony was the younger son and William was the third, we infer that he was born one year before he was christened, that is, on the 9th of March 1762. He might therefore have been older, but not much."

The newspapers have not suffered the death of this cimens of their obituary remarks. The following are from the Courier: though severe, they are discriminating and just.

" A part of Cobbett's excellences, as well as of his defects, may be fairly ascribed to his deficient education, and the circumstances under which he was originally placed. He was at once the clearest and most convincing, the coarsest and most abusive of writers. He had no rival in the art of setting subjects in the perspicuous and the most ludicrous points of view. While he boldly attacked some, he was a land, more, we do not scruple to say, than had been done slave to other national prejudices quite as gross. He dealt by Mr. Pitt himself, from his unaided exertions. This is little in general declamation, but was most liberal of epi-thets, which he poured forth with unsparing profusion. He had no depth or originality. He saw clearly the outside of a subject, but he saw nothing of its interior, and had no comprehension of general principles. Hence his intolerable dogmatism, the unhesitating confidence of his predictions, and the frequency with which they were contradicted VOL. XXVIII. JANUARY, 1836 .- 16,

years, and, as he got older, it enfeebled him more. He by the course of events. But with all these defects, he was suffering from one of these attacks during the late acquired at one time very great influence, which he would spring, and it will be recollected, that when the Marquis have preserved and increased had he possessed any real of Chandes brought on his motion for the repeal of the respect for principle, for truth, or for the feelings of others.

"His extraordinary talents as a writer enabled him tohis ailment; but on the voting of Supplies on the nights of tacies and contradictions; and from 1800 to 1810 his Friday the 15th, and Monday the 18th of May, he exerted Register enjoyed a wonderful circulation and influence. himself so much, and sat so late, that he laid himself up. But the disgust occasioned by his unceasing tergiversa-He determined, nevertheless, to attend the House again on tions, the grossness of his scurrility, his virulent invectives the evening of the Marquis of Chandos's motion on Agriculagainst those he had formerly lauded as his best friends, tural Distress, on the 25th of May; and the exertion of and the total failure of his promises and predictions, despeaking and remaining late to vote on that occasion were stroyed his ascendancy, and reduced the number of his too much for one already severely unwell. He went down readers to a mere handful. Latterly, indeed, most of those to his farm early on the morning after this last debate, and by whom his Register was bought, looked into it merely had resolved to rest himself thoroughly and get rid of his on the principle that one looks at the antics of a bear, or

The Standard writes in a different and far more enlogistic

"No man has written so much upon public affairs, and we think no man has written so well. In the attributes of a severely correct and unaffected, a clear and a vigorous style, Mr. Cobbett was wholly without a rival, we venture to affirm, since the day of Swift; nor did this necessary staple of good writing want the ornaments of copious and striking illustration, or strong and well-connected argument. From the immense magazine of Mr. Cobbett's voluminous compositions may, without difficulty, be collected samples of the highest eloquence to be found in our language; while it would be nearly impossible for the most malignant jealousy to winnow from the mass a single dull or feeble article!

"Gifted with the most extraordinary powers of intellect, and the clearest original views of what is right and profitable to mankind-instinctively imbued, too, with generous and manly sympathics—more than half the deceased gentleman's life has been engaged in a course of at least questionable hostility to the institutions of his country, and in a bitter warfare with all around, of all parties, about which there can be no dispute. There was much in the circumstances of Mr. Cobbett's early life, and in the state of society in our age, to account for, and therefore to excuse this seeming paradox. Born a peasant, in a day of wealth-idolatory-uneducated and plain in his tastes and attainments, amongst a people of much fallacions and artificial refinement—the son of the Farnham cottager would originally feel his own intellectual superiority a perextraordinary man to pass unnoticed, and we subjoin spe. petual prompter to despise the system in which he moved.

> "His first desertion of the Tory party has been ascribed to a gratuitous insult offered to him by Mr. Pitt, who, with a superciliousness that clouded his great qualities, affected so much of aristocratic morgue as to decline the introduction of Mr. Wyndham's protégé; Mr. Wyndham being a person of higher genealogical rank than Mr. Pitt, and the person proposed to be introduced, Mr. Cobbett, being the man who, after Mr. Burke, had done incomparably the most for preserving the institutions and the honour of Engthe common version of Mr. Cobbett's abandonment of Tory politics. We believe it is a correct one; it is, undoubtedly, confirmed by the marked and disgraceful neglect. of Mr. Cobbett's services, during the interval from his return from America to the period of his change."

The Morning Chronicle has supplied a brief memoir of

Mr. Cobbett, as well as some remarks on his character as a Cobbett's life. In fact, he has been so continually before

seventy-three. moment, and died with perfect composure.

of the works of Peter Porcupine, Cobbett states that he was that he uttered, was important in his own estimation, he is born in 1766. As, however, we have derived the above the constant theme of his voluminous writings. particulars from his family, there can be no doubt of their "It would be vain to deny that William Cobbett was one accuracy; and it would anpear, therefore, that he was of the most powerful writers that England has ever proinaccurately informed as to the particulars of his early life, duced. He full keenly and observed accurately, and he on his return from America to England in 1801.

word. His father possessed a small piece of ground at mated as his first American pamphlet, published in the full Farnham, in Surry; and Cobbett himself was brought up tide of youthful vigour. The wonder is, how a man writas a common agricultural labourer. In 1783, he quitted ing every day for upwards of forty years should never exhis father's roof, and repaired to London; where he suc. hibit any symptoms of coldness or indifference, but comceeded in finding employment in the office of an attorney, municate to his pages a constant interest. Having enlisted as a common soldier, he was sent to Nova

England under very favourable circumstances. went even so far in the House of Commons as to declare enmity and become the object of his abuse. that a statue of gold ought to be erected to him. His health was drunk at Tory dinners throughout the island. did not rank high. He never saw the whole of a subject; His letters on the subject of the Treaty of Amiens profavourably; but to him he became also hostile.

imprisonment in Newgate, and a fine of 1000l. From an became more Saxon.
idea that he would be deprived of his liberty, under an "Though Cobbett

public man and an author. We give the article entire. the public during the last forty years, and his Register is "This powerful and original writer died yesterday, at so complete a record of all that he has said and done, felt ten minutes past one P. M., at his farm in Surry, aged and thought, that there is no man, perhaps, of whom so He retained his faculties till the last little can be told that would be new to any class of readers.

"Cobbett was purhaps the greatest egotist that ever "In an account of himself, to be found in the collection lived; and as every thing that he did, and every sentence

never failed to make a strong impression on his readers. "Cobbett was a self-taught man, in the true sense of the His last Register, published on the 13th instant, is as ani-

"As an advocate he was without an equal. In that Scotia, and attained the rank of Sergeant-Major. On the first of requisites—the statement of a case—he particularly return of the regiment to England, he became involved as excelled. He instinctively seized on the circumstances prosecutor in a court-martial, but did not await the issue. which favoured the views he wished to support, and he He left England for France, and sailed from a French port seldom failed to produce the impression at which he aimed to the United States; where he maintained himself for What he could not effect by direct statement, he attained some time by teaching English to Frenchmen. At that by inuende. He was shrewd beyond most men, and he time the French, or democratic party in America, were could detect and expose a subterfuge more successfully than loud in their abuse of England: and Cobbett was induced most men. But after all, Cobbett was not a wise man. to esponse the cause of his mother country. He published We question if, in the whole course of his life, he ever set a succession of pamphlets, under the assumed name of himself seriously down to discover the truth. He was a Peter Percupine, written with great force and vivacity, some man of impulses. William Cobbett was the object toof which were reprinted at the time in England. He was convicted of a libel against Dr. Rush, and subjected to stantly directed. Hence the constant changes of opinion, heavy damages. In 1801, he returned to England, and with respect to all subjects and all men. There is not, established a morning paper, under the title of the Porcu- perhaps, a question which he has not by turns advocated pine, in which he warmly supported Mr. Pitt. That paper, and opposed—there is not a man whom he has not by however, soon failed; and he soon afterwards set up the turns praised and abused. Hazlitt supposed this change Register; which has been continued to the present time. of opinion was the result of a fickleness of disposition; and "Cobbett commenced his career as a public writer in that without this fickleness we should also have been with-He was out his freshness. It is certain that it was always sufpowerfully patronized by the Ministry. Mr. Wyndham ficient to be in the way of William Cobbett to incur his

duced a great sensation both here and on the Continent. him a special case, and he could make more off it than any Of this production it was said by the celebrated Swiss man. His illustrations were peculiarly forcible, and whathistorian, Muller, that it was more cloquent than any thing ever he had to describe, he described well. His "Rural that had appeared since the days of Demosthenes. It is Rides" contains, perhaps, the very best descriptions of generally understood that Mr. Pitt gave offence in some English scenery that ever were written. His descriptions way to Cobbett; for on his return to power, Cobbett lost of rural life in Pennsylvania, when he left England in no opportunity of attacking his Ministry with great bit. 1817, are also admirable. Being an accurate observer, his terness. Of Mr. Wyndham he long continued to speak language was always graphic. His style was always racy rourably; but to him he became also hostile.

"From a Church and King man, Cobbett became, in what declamatory, and indicated a familiarity with French 1805, a Radical. In 1810, he was sentenced to two years' writers. As he advanced in years, his language and style

"Though Cobbett upon the whole was a good speaker, anticipated suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act, he left he was not a good debater, and therefore was not in his England for America in 1817; whence he returned when element in the House of Commons. He could get on well the suspension terminated. It had long been a great object enough in a lecture, when he had all the talk to himself; of his ambition to sit in the House of Commons; and after but he could not bear opposition with temper, and he had of his ambition to sit in the House of Commons, and after the passing of the Reform Bill he was returned for Old-not a command of resources sufficient for the exigencies of ham, through the influence of Mr. Fuller, an extensive a discussion. What he might have been had he entered manufacturer at Todmorden. By his death a vacancy takes place for Oldham. "We have merely noticed a few of the incidents in Mr. figure as a speaker. He made one or two good speeches;

T all met he die to but to pit to to the time to the t

but he repeated himself, and always made the same speech men behaved nobly, both anchors were saved, and the To a certain extent, indeed, his Register was liable to the Medora was again under a press of sail in an incredibly same charge of sameness; but his happy illustrations and short space of time. We contrived to carry on all night, descriptions made you forget that you had heard the same and every time we tacked, Massey's sounding machine opinions repeated by him a hundred times before.

"He has left a widow and a large family. Two of his off shore in the direction of Cape Rosier. sons are at the bar; and are, we believe, exceedingly well At day-break it was found that we were at least a dozen liked. One of them wrote the well-known description of miles to windward of Anticosti, with a brisk gale to work the turning up of the Rats, quoted by the Quarterly Re- with, This gladdened all parties, especially in the cabin. view as one of the happiest of Cobbett's effusions.

"No man could have occupied the public so constantly with himself as Cobbett has done, without possessing great fast-table gay, notwithstanding the motion of the vessel. talents. Take him with all his faults as a writer, and he All was confidence and cheerfulness: Miss P-, in the will still be an extraordinary man."

From the Amulet, for 1836.

THE WRECK.

BY A POST-CAPTAIN.

"Again the dismal prospect opens round, The wreck, the shore, the dying, and the drown'd."

my friends and acquaintances, I sailed from Quebec in the tween the Magdalen Islands and Newfoundland, when my Medora, and with heartfelt feelings of delight anticipated fears subsided; and after walking the deck to a late hour. ter, as passengers.

joyed the noble prospect which our advance to either shore creaking of the timbers, announced the violence of the unessy, for, from having often sailed about the gulf, I was sea, increasing with it, rose literally mountains high; the desolote island. Besides the uncertainty of the reciprospritsail-yard placed fore-and-aft, preventer-braces rove, eating currents, its coasts are extremely dangerous, being the hatches sattened down, and every thing got as snug lined with reefs of flat limestone, which extend out to fifty as circumstances would allow of. They then endeavoured fathoms water, so that there are few spots in its whole to keep the ship close to the wind, but the sea canted her

extent, where a vessel can anchor.

Shortly after the wind had died away, a heavy folling the rigging was terribly strained in the effort. swell began to set towards the shore, from the south-west, As the morning broke, the gale seemed, if possible, to —the common indication of a gale from that quarter increase, the sky was one dense cloud, and the rain fell in.

This drove us so fast towards the island that there was no torrents. A tremendous gust now split the foresail into alternative but to drop the anchors, which was done im-ribbons, while, at the same moment, a sea struck her with mediately, in forty fathoms water. Yet there was no a force that made every timber and plank tremble. I chance of their holding, but what might arise from their grasped a rope near the mizzen-rigging, and while thus hooking in some crack in the rock, which was so perfectly clinging for safety, heard a wild cry of agony break through clean, that an armed deep-sca lead did not bring up a par- the howling of the storm; for, as the vessel righted, the ticle of sand. The anchors, therefore, could not hold; foremast had snapped short off, and crushed several unbut though they came home, they kept the vessel's head happy men in its fall.

The captain and his crew managed so admirably that pitched bowsprit in. The weight of the anchors and the ship was prevented from broaching to; and in order chain cables retarded our progress towards the shore, and to relieve the wildness of the helm, a hawser was veered afforded us hope that the wind, which we knew was pre-cursed by the swell, would arrive before any serious ca-tributed, and while one party proceeded to clear away the tastrophe could take place. The situation, however, be-came truly alarming; for, at 6 r. m., we had driven within half a mile of the reefs, on which such a surf was break-ertions were successful in casing the ship, but we disconot occur in our favour. At this critical time a man dis- of the weather, so as to make it requisite to keep the vered, from the mast-head, the expected gale on the ho- pumps incessantly going. and never did any sound give me more pleasure. The rolled into the lee scuppers, and the water was streaming

assured that we were deepening our water, and clawing

where the depression of spirits, occasioned by yesterday's accident, gave way to an ebullition which made the breakjoy of the moment, was inclined to laugh at the terror she had manifested; while her father was so pleased with the cool conduct of the seamen, that he declared he would make each of them a present on anchoring in England.

Meantime the wind strengthened, but as it veered westward in our favour, the hilarity continued, and we stood across the Gulf of St. Lawrence in the hope that all danger was now over. But the murkiness of the sky, and the difficult navigation around us, made me still apprehensive, though I said nothing that might be disheartening. Having arranged my affairs, and taken a farewell of This continued a couple of days, and we had passed beretarning to my native home, after ten years absence from I went down to my berth, confident of soon gaining the England. The vessel was in excellent trim, the crew in open ocean. I had not been long asleep, when I awoke, high order, and her captain steady and skilful; besides and found the ship lying nearly on her beam-ends; and myself, there were embarked, Mr. P- and his daugh. by the rapid tumult of water past her sides, I knew that a heavy squall must have caught her. There was much With light hearts, we dropped down the magnificent St. confusion above and below; and the chattering of ropes Lawrence, having all sail spread to a fine breeze, and ensented. As we approached Anticosti it suddenly fell assault. I hurried immediately on deck-the night was calm; and though we were still at some distance, I felt pitchy dark, the wind had freshened to a tempest, and the well aware of the risk which attends a proximity to that top-gallant masts were sent on deck, the fib-boom run in, head off, so that she made more lee than head-way, and

ng, as left us no doubt of the result, if some change did vered, with some dismay, that she had opened to the force

n. approaching rapidly, the waves being capped with I now descended into the cabin, where I found all was n. We could distinctly hear it roaring as it advanced, terror and confusion; every article that could move having

is at every seam. Poor P-, in deep anguish, was stand the rush of waters. A mournful silence ensued endeavouring to soothe the alarm of his daughter, while among the men, but the horrid brawl of the tempest was

mind was agitated. rage with unabated violence, the rain fell like a deluge, and and engulphing us in its dread abyse. occasional glare of the lightning discovered to us, notwith. Two of the seamen alone, besides myself, were saved. standing the extreme darkness of the night, a reef of frowning rocks, whitened with breakers, immediately

After contemplating the awful scene before us with a dreadful anxiety, the ship's company, who were greatly worn from fatigue, were called aft to snatch a hasty rehowever, was only a momentary effect, for each individual herself acquainted with the formation, aspect, peculiari the fate that threatened them in the unavoidable destruc- ganizing those for persons of maturer years. She also of their yessel,

astern of us.

the interesting girl seemed to be equally intent upon con-broken by piercing shricks from the cabin; at the same cealing from her father the extent of her fears. My ap-instant, the vessel struck, and was dashed with such viopearance, and the tidings I brought, that the ship was lence on the reef, that the mainmast was thrown over the easier, began, in some measure, to quiet their apprehen-side, and the rudder forced upwards. Fortunately, she sions; and I strove, by treating the matter with affected canted to leeward, or every soul must have immediately indifference, to restore their full confidence. The capperished; but she continued to beat hard, and we heard, tain, too, soon afterwards joined us, and made some awk-by the cracking of her timbers below, the progress of her ward attemps to be cheerful; though I could perceive, by dissolution. All hope of saving even life had now vanhis vacant restlessness, the deep concern with which his ished, and recommending ourselves to the protection of the Almighty, we began to consider ourselves as beings of Another heavy sea having struck the ship I returned on another world. The ill-fated Medora lay struggling upon deck. At this instant, the boats were washed overboard, her beam-ends, grozning and writhing like a giant in the and every wave seemed to make a deeper and more fatal agonies of death; and the darkness that surrounded us impression upon her, for she rose to each with a dull and scemed the darkness of the grave! Oh, with what anexhausted motion, as though about to surrender to the guish did we hear the cries of those who were successively force of the opposing elements. And as the water within washed away by the breakers that beat over us-at interwas gaining upon her, in spite of pumping and bailing, it vals we saw their obscure forms for a moment while strugbecame evident that we were reduced to extreme danger. gling on the white foam of the billows, and the next in-Even the seamen began to look aghast at the prospect of stant they were gone forever!

foundering, when, towards the close of the day, LAND was As it was impossible that the ship could hold together announced as being in sight under the lee beam. This much longer, I determined to get my two forlorn fellow discovery gave great joy to all on board except myself, passengers on deck, as the only prospect, however slight, for I was too well acquainted with the iron-bound shores of their reaching the shore. With this intent I and anoon either hand, not to know full well the danger of ap-ther hand, made our way through the skylight into the proaching them. In this instance, however, it was a case cabin; the lamp was still burning, and threw its dim rays of desperation, for with the probability of otherwise sink-ing, the slightest chance of anchoring, or even of running gloomy scene. The sad father, propped by the fallen furon shore, was considered preferable to keeping the sea. hiture, supported his almost inanimate daughter in his In this state, we drove past a rugged head-land, and per-arms. He raised his head as we approached; but I shall ceiving a sort of bay inside it, we tried for soundings, and never forget the careworn expression, and sickly paleness finding bottom with thirty fathoms, the ship was partially of his countenance. His heart had fainted within him; rounded to, and both the bower anchors let go; the cables not that he feared to die, but he was agitated at the apwere then veered away to a long range, and the stream proaching fate of his beloved child, to whom every crash of and kedge dropped under-foot. The ship rode heavily, the timbers sounded like a summons to eternity. We and pitched immoderately, but all the top-hamper being slung them both, and had them secured under the weather taken off, there were strong hopes that she would hold her bulwark, where they joined in prayer with those next on till the morning. But to me the expectation of riding them. A wild scream was now heard from forward. A out the tempest appeared frail, for the wind continued to tremendous sea struck the ship, rending her fore and aft, the waves tumbled in tumultuous rollers, washing over the protracted yell; it grew fainter, and all was hushed, save forecastle. To add to the horrors of our situation, the the howling of the gale, and the rolling of the billows.

From the Spectator.

v li

ti hii tri ai ri bi

ga

is

an

wit

mu

MISS LLOYD'S SKETCHES OF BERMUDA.

Miss Lloyd is apparently," an accomplished young past. Scarcely was the melancholy meal commenced ere lady, skilful in the handling of her pen and pencil, well the ship trembled and receded to her centre, a huge sea road in poetry and history, and possessing a cultivated taste broke in over all, and the cables snapped like twine for the beauties of nature, with some knowledge of butany, "The Lord receive us;" ejaculated the captain, "it is now geology, and natural history. In 1829, she accompanied all over with the Medora," Cries and groans burst from the family of Archdeacon Spences to the Bermudas, and the lips of all, and despair paralyzed every breast. This, remained there some eighteen or twenty months; making quickly became sensible that it was more than ever neces ties, productions, and history of the islands, assisting in sary to act with discretion and firmness, in order to avert founding Negro infant schools, and in extending and ornoted the manner of living; saw the principal prospects When the hower cables parted, the ship hung for a that were worth seeing; studied, so far as she was able, the short interval by the stream and kee'ge, but then began to character and condition of the slaves; and wrote epistles drive, broadside on, dragging them along with her. Every to her friends at home, embracing accounts of all these man now clung to a rope, determined to remain by the matters, and many others of minor importance, though ship while she held together, an effort of some difficulty, perhaps of equal interest in the eyes of a lady. What as the sea was now making clear breaches over her; and retained these letters in obscurity so long, we know not; it was only the struggle of desperation that could with the reason given for their present appearance is, the exadvised their publication; the extrinsic circumstances of friend who lived on an adjoining island.

to the undertaking.

addition to the works of the season. If they have not and forwards through the sun or rain twenty times a no pretension. They would be welcome if they treated are but few Negro servants who are not given to pilfer of a well-known or of a commonplace spot. But the "still sugar, sweetmeats, and similar trifles. vexed Bermoothes" are neither one nor the other. Of all these preliminaries are at length settled, the late we have heard little about them; yet the peculiar nadally business of laying the cloth must be revised. It is tious interest which the muses of WALLER and MOORE cessary article, or made some ludierious blunder. have thrown over it, are sufficient to dispose us to lend a "One day while staying at a friend's house, having occa-listening ear to any thing respecting them. In our exbook.

as the islands have few agricultural productions, there with a circle of wine-glasses, while the knives, forks, and were in strictness no prædial Negroes,) we do not wonder spoons were laid in Vandyke patterns around the table. at the Bermudian Legislature getting rid of them.

THE TROUBLES OF BERMUDIAN HOUSEWIFERY.

glish servant would accomplish in a few hours.

is the grand source of all the complaints we hear about that the measure may turn out one of political wisdom.herself upon a branch till she chose to come down. If a and gradually improve the soil.

poor old dame is burdened with half-a-dozen of these wild "I am rather disappointed in the fruit. None of the slaves, what can she possibly do? She is obliged to sup luscious fruits of the West Indies are cultivated here.

"The trials and vexations of housekeeping, especially in and as it is of rapid growth there is a continual supply. the country, and in the absence of any regular market, are "Large quantities of apples, oranges, shaddocks, forbidsuch as none but those who have had some experience in den fruit, cocos nuts, &c. are imported from the West Inthese matters can conceive. Schiller's tuchtige Hausfrau dies and America. And yet the early accounts of Bermust hide her diminished head before the labours of her muda are warm in the praises of its fruits; the orange sister housewife in Bermuda. She, in the first place, has was prized, even above that of India; and I was told by no bandy maidens at her beheat; but is perhaps burthened a gentleman, that, in his younger days, grapes were so with three or four dawdling women, whose noisy, half-clad abundant in Tucker's Town, a place which does not now

of maintaining any thing like order.

"The heat of the climats, too, renders it impossible to "This deterioration of the climats are the control of the climats are the control of the climats."

periment now taking place in the West Indies, and the provided for, and the Bermudian housewife has to ascercircumstance of Bermuda having abrogated the appren- tain when Mr. Such-a-one kills a calf, or Mrs. So-and-so ticeship clause and declared their Negroes immediately a young kid; or, if the weather be so boisterous, what free. As the Somer Isles can scarcely be considered to she can have in place of fish; and her anxiety is whether form part of the West Indies, and as there is little bearing her eaterer will return in time for dinner. A lady told me, particularly upon Emancipation, we rather imagine that that having unexpectedly to provide for a large dinnersome eye of taste accidentally lighted upon the letters, and party, she had been obliged to telegraph for a turkey to a

West Indian slavery merely serving as an encouragement "The duties of the store-room are never ending, still bethe undertaking.

ginning; and as pantries are generally built detached
Whatever be the cause, their appearance is a pleasant from the house, a Bermudian lady has to walk backwards the point and the artificial vivacity which MADDEN posses-day, for Negro servants seldom think beforehand of what ses, nor the elegant fulness that gave such truth and com- may be wanted. In fact, they seem to prefer applying for pleteness to the composition of poor Mr. Inclus, they are every individual article as they find that they require it; pleasantly and gracefully written, with much variety and and she is in most cases obliged to attend herself, as there

ture of this delightful coral reef, the Crusoe-like adven-ture attendant upon its first discovery, and the adventi-something of waiting at table have not omitted some ne-

tracts we shall not aim at illustrating geographical, histo- party, I was not a little amused to see the arrangement o rical, or econominal matters, nor indeed at fully exhibiting the table as superintended by a new servant. In the cen! any topics in the volume. Our quotations will be of a tre stood the cruet encircled with a ring of water-glasses, random kind-specimens of the writer rather than of the and beyond it another of tumblers. The corners of the table were, in the same manner, each formed into a From the following account of domestic slaves, (and, centre, composed of a decanter and salt-cellars encompassed with here and there a plate by way of relief."

No doubt, the real reasons of the Legislature in emancipating the slaves, were of a homely prudential kind .-"In general, the offices for the Coloured domestics are They foresaw many difficulties in the apprenticeship plan; wretched; this, perhaps, is owing to the proprietors hav-whatever might be the value of individuals, the Negroes ing about them a greater number of slaves than they can as a body were of small worth; and, owing to the pecu-possibly employ. They very rarely have distinct depart. liar circumstances of the Islands, (some of which are inments assigned to them, and three or four are often en-dicated in parts of the following passage,) freedom gave gaged for a whole day upon a work which one good En- the slaves no more than that which Dr. Johnson says is ish servant would accomplish in a few hours. the limit of the people's liberty in most countries—the "This superfluity of half-working, half-idling servants, liberty of working or starving. It is, however, probable the intolerable laziness of the Negroes. I have often been The resources of the country are yet considerable; its caamused to see a little eurly-pated vixen, when desired to pabilities seemingly great; and though the Negroes, perform some task which she disliked, scamper up a cestimulated to industry, by want, and freedom, should not dar-tree with the sgility of a monkey, and remain rocking be able to import mould from America, they may manure

port them; her household is distracted; no one will pur- The melons are certainly delicious, and very plentiful; the chase or employ them; and she is forced to join in the lime, sweet orange, mulberry, peach, grape, strawberry, universal confession, that the evils of slavery have fallen water-lemon, sugar-apple, and one or two more, are good, with a double weight of calamity upon the master.

children, fighting and crawling about, add to the difficulty produce a single vine, that for a quarter-dollar you might

"This deterioration of the soil is general: districts which keep a supply of meat; the morrow must consequently be formerly yielded two crops of Indian corn in the year, are

now barren downs; tobacco, coffee, and cotton, which seem to me but a pleasant dream. Here we take no note grow wild, are no longer cultivated; and Bermuda depends of time, for their is no succession of changes in the face upon other countries for a supply of its wants; in return of nature to remind you of its rapid though imperceptible for which she sends only cedar, arrow-root, onions, and a flow. small quantity of honey and wax. The soil is evidently "Accustomed to look upon the vicissitudes of the season impoverished; and I think it would be no bad plan to as monitors, who would forbid us to forget that we are

indigo of which I have seen some flourishing patches; the which nature is clothed. cochineal, too, might probably be cultivated on the millions "Here is not the eloquence of the falling leaf-of the of the prickly pear (cactus opuntia), which, it is said, quiet slumber of nature; no tree deposes its verdant honpossesses all the valuable qualities of the true cochinilifer, ours, again to put forth the bud of promise and hope, to to which it has some resemblance. This mode of obtaining the cochineal is, I am told, followed with success in in the root there is still spring; here no early primrose some parts of Spain; and there seems no reason why it rises from its grave, with all its beautiful associations of a should not answer equally well here. The rich raw silk brighter world. Even the days and nights, in their one which liange across the road in long festoons from one round of unchanging length, give no warning of the fleetcedar to another, and is the production of a very beautiful ing hours." silk-pider, might without much trouble be also made a profitable article of commerce.

plies from America, makes them regardless of the resources of their own islands which, however small, are still large enough to yield a much greater produce than they do at present. Of the 14,000 acres which the Bermudas contain, only 400 or 500 are brought under cultivation: of these, about 50 acres produce onions, 51 arrowroot, 197 potatoes, 57 barley and oats, 106 vegetables; the

to be identical with slavery. Perhaps the cultivation of tinct in its parts, and the tout ensemble quite equal, if it be these beautiful islands may be reserved for that glad day not superior to any weekly rival in England. when this reproach shall be taken away, and when the inby the withering influence of slavery."

Two more samples, and we must close.

A VIEW FROM A VILIA.

"Last Friday we went on a visit to Mrs. Trott; whose house really deserves its name of Verdmont, for it stands in the midst of evergreen hills, and commands a splendid view over all the Southern coast-Ireland, Somerset, and nearly fifty other islands.

"We could distinctly trace the natural breakwater of and defends low shores from the violence of the sea. Along the South coast, this zone runs at an inconsiderable distance from the land; and when the long heaving waves are driven by the fury of the tempest against this barrier, they often present the most magnificent spectacle which a marine can afford.

"To the right and left, as far as the eye can reach, you see these huge billows rolling towards the shore, till their further progress is stopped by the reefs: here, collecting too often degenerates into Yankee grandiloquence, and all their strength, they rise in graceful curves, their foaming crests hang suspended over the breakers, and as they play and dance in the sunbeams, sparkle like brilliants, till some of the water falls at full length from its own weight, and the whole of this fairy frostwork is lost in all their strength, they rise in graceful curves, their foamweight, and the whole of this fairy frostwork is lost in the quiet waters of the shore."

UNCHANGING FACE OF NATURE.

ballast their vessels, with fine rich mould from America. hastening on our journey, Europeans are lost in uncon-"Bermuda presents peculiar facilities for the growth of scious oblivion, amid the perpetual sameness of beauty in

fi of P was of the art for

ne

W

ed

or

Wo

nor

an f

ture

cros

hors

now

part

gon

arist

hims

invit

for th

gent

addre

acros

castle

our 1 pared Dutel

emile

The volume contains a very good map of the group of islands, with some pretty views by the fair writer, which "The facilities with which the Bermudians obtain sup- convey an idea of the form of the seenes, whatever they may do of their character and climate.

From the Spectator. THE NEW YORK MIRROR.

AFTER the direful accounts that have been propagated rest are occupied by extensive groves of cedar, waste land, of the "whity brown" appearance of our Transatlantic conand large ponds or marshes, which would certainly re-temporaries, the external elegance of this American weekward the trouble and expense of draining; whereas they ly Journal of Literature and Fine Arts was naturally the now only render their vicinity unhealthy by the exhala- first point which attracted our attention. Its ample pages tions which they give out, especially after the heavy rains are perhaps rather too large, if judged by the bibliographi-"One great drawback to a more extended cultivation cal fashions now prevalent in the Old World; but the seems to be the stigma unfortunately fixed upon field la colour and quality of its paper are unexceptionable, its bour; which, in the eyes of the poorer Whites, appears typography is solid in its general effect, yet perfectly dis-

Judging from the few numbers we have before us, the dustry and energy of the Negro shall be no longer checked formal character of the New York Mirror appears in some measure to combine the features of our older monthly magazines and weekly literary papers: there are original essays, tales, and sketches of society, that partake of the nature of the first class of periodicals; whilst it is identified with the second class by meagre notices of new books -in which a few lines of introduction indicating something about the subject of the work, and lavishly bestowing panegyric with more of good-nature than of judgment, are followed by copious extracts. Original poetry and notices of the fine arts are common to both classes: in the coral which encircles the whole group of the Bermudas, "Notabilia" and "New Music" it resembles a weekly journal; in the length of its Foreign correspondence a magazine.

The spirit which animates the productions of the Mirror seems in the main youthful-perhaps juvenile would be the more correct term. The essayist pours forth the result of his fancies and speculations rather than of his observation; the sketcher, when satisfied to present the scene as it really appears, is fresh and amusing; but he

The Foreign correspondence is in a great measure free from these faults. The "Letters from Italy" are written with point, and pleasantly narrate a rapid tour through "When I look back upon the lost eighteen months, they that country, with the impressions which its hindscapes, its incline to guess, a well-instructed American. "Pencillings through files of servants to the dining-room. " appears to be an account of the American poet's (Mr. N. P. Willis) journey in England; and though hound and the cur is not very complimentary in itself, he seems not always sufficiently guarded in publishing the nor much in character with an American Republican. private conversations of marked individuals to whom he was introduced, his communications are by far the most spirited and interesting in the work. The fragments before us relate to his trip to Scotland; and contain accounts beauty of the higher classes; and as I looked around me of JEFFREY and Wilson, and of his visit to the Duke of upon the aristocratic company at the table, I thought I Gondon's from which last we will pick out a few extracts. never had seen "heaven's image doubly stamped as man Passing a clever description of his approach to the castle, we will first present the poet in his dressing-room; ob- men and four or five young ladies of rank; and five or six serving, by the by, that he strangely considers the riband people of more decided personal attractions could scarcely of the Bath as something distinctive of a duke.

ture.

crowning the hills, and by the occasional prance of a with you, but it is his manner; and he would think an horse's feet on the gravel and the roll of rapid wheels, and Englishman out of his senses who should bow down to now and then a gay laugh and merry voices, the different his very plate and smile as a Frenchman does on a similar parties were returning to the castle. Soon after, a loud occasion. Rather chilled by this, you are a little astonishgong sounded through the gallery—the signal to dress; ed when the ladies have left the table, and he closes his
and I left my music occupation unwillingly to make my chair up to you, to receive an invitation to pass a month toilet for an appearance in a formidable circle of titled with him at his country-house; and to discover that, at aristocrats, not one of whom I had ever seen-the Duke the very moment he bowed so coldly, he was thinking himself a stranger to me, except through the kind letter of how he should contrive to facilitate your plans for getting

invitation lying upon the table,

"I was sitting by the fire imagining forms and faces The breakfast delights our tourist even more than the there was a knock at the door, and a tall, white-haired gentleman, of noble physiognomy, but singularly cordial address, entered, with the broad red riband of a duke across his breast, and welcomed me most heartily to the castle. The gong sounded at the next moment, and, in "Has the name of being the proudest and coldest aristoour way down, he named over his other guests, and pre-pared me in a measure for the introductions which follow-bears such a character. He is of the middle height, rather ed. The drawing room was crowed like a soirée. The Dutchess, a very tall and very handsome woman, with a smile of the most winning sweetness, received me at the always too large for him, a pair of coarse check trowsers door, and I was presented successively to every person very ill-made, a waistcoat buttoned up to his throat, and a present. Dinner was announced immediately: and the cravat of the most primitive négligé, his aristocracy is cer-

cities, and its sights made upon an educated but not, we had ever seen it before in so large a party, we passed

The following is good, though the simile of the grey-

ENGI 18 (ARISTOCKACY.

"I have been struck everywhere in England with the and noble" so unequivocally clear. There were two young be found; the style of form and face at the same time be-"It was a mild, bright afternoon, quite warm for the ing of the cast of superiority which goes by the expressive end of an English September; and with a fire in the room name of "thoroughbred." There is a striking difference and a soft sunshine pouring in at the windows, a seat by in this respect between England and the countries of the the open casement was far from disagreeable. I passed Continent: the paysans of France and the contadini of Italy the time till the sun was set looking out on the park. Hill being physically far superior to their degenerate masters; and valley lay between my eye and the horizon, sheep while the gentry and nobility of England differ from the fed in picturesque flocks, and small fallow deer grazed peasantry in limb and feature as the racer differs from the near them; the trees were planted and the distant forest dray-horse, or the greyhound from the cur. The contrast shaped by the hand of taste, and broad and beautiful as between the manners of English and French gentlemen is was the expanse taken in by the eye, it was evidently one quite as striking. The empressment, the warrath, the shrug princely possession. A mile from the castle wall, the and gesture of the Parisian, and the working cyclrow, shaven sward extended in a carpet of velvet softness, as dilating or contracting eye, and conspirator-like action of bright as emerald, studded by clumps of shrubbery, like the Italian in the most common conversation, are the anflowers wrought elegantly on tapestry, and across it bound-tipodes of English high breeding. I should say a North ed occasionally a hare, and the pheasants fed undisturbed American Indian, in his more dignified phase, approached near the thickets, or a lady with a flowing riding-dress nearer to the manner of an English nobleman than any and flaunting feather dashed into sight upon her fleet other person. The calm repose of person and feature, the blood palfrey, and was lost the next moment in the woods, self-possession under all circumstances, that incapability of or a boy put his pooy to its mettle up the ascent, or a surprise or deréglement, and that about the slightest cirgamekeeper idled into sight with his gun in the hollow of cumstance, and the apparent certainty that he is acting his arm and his hounds at his heels: and all this little absolutely comme il fant, is equally "gentlemanlike" and world of enjoyment and luxury and beauty lay in the Indianlike. You cannot astonish an English gentleman, hand of one man and was created by his wealth in these If a man goes into a fit at his side, or a servant drops a dish northern wilds of Scotland, a day's journey almost from upon his shoulder, or he hears that the house is on fire, he the possession of another human being. I never realized sets down his wine-glass with the same deliberation. He so forcibly the splendid results of wealth and primogenihas made up his mind what to do in all possible cases, and he does it. He is cold at a first introduction, and "The sun set in a blaze of fire among the pointed firs may bow stifly (which he always does) in drinking wine to him or seeing the country to advantage on the way."

for the different persons who had been named to me, when dinner; and after the company have separated for the

LORD ABERDEEN

difficult question of precedence being sooner settled than I taiply not in his dress. His manners are of absolute sim-

pherty amounting almost to want of style. He crosses told of his making acquaintance at the table-d'hote with his hands behind him, and balances on his heels: in con- an antiquary, who gives him a capital story, which our versation his voice is low and cold, and he seldom smiles. pilgrim can do no less than give to his readers. From Yet there is a certain benignity in his countenance, and Rouen, we suppose, he passes, through Paris; at least we an indefinable superiority and high breeding in his simple next see him established at the village of Auteuil, in a address, that would betray his rank after a few minute's maison de sante. Here he spends his time in studying conversation to any shrewd observer. It is only in his some of the immates of the house; lounging in the Bois manner toward the ladies of the party that he would be de Boulogne; sitting at his window receiving impressions immediately distinguishable from men of lower rank in from the passing objects, mirth, music, bridal, and burial;

the course of publication. When completed, we should lows. A journey from Bourdeaux to Madrid in the dilisuggest their reprint in a collected shape. If all the let. gence, and a brief sojourn at the Spanish capital, are the ters resemble those we have read, there can be little boubt next principal events in the Filgrimage; and, with the about their success in England-and none at all, we ima. journey from Madrid to Granada, furnish the opportunity gine, about their American popularity.

From the Spectator.

OUTRE-MER.

traveller, in the usual acceptation of the terms. The nevertheless. things which delight other men appear to have had small attraction for him. Balls, concerts, theatres, the galleries "In times of old, there lived in the city of Rouen a wayfarers like himself, peasants with a dash of personal pleasantly enough in loitering about the market-place, and or national romance, quaint old gentlemen who have tales walking up and down on the sunny side of the street.

to tell, or whose history is a tale of itself. His favourite

"The fair Marguerite, his wife, was celebrated through far less elaboration and minuteness, indeed, but with an delicately moulded, and her swimming gait like the motion Pilgrim's account of himself, state distinctly that the fairest dames; and when she became poor, her fame was not a little increased by her cruelty to several substantial to be believed when we make a statement in print, self-interest induces a faith even against evidence. But since the Pilgrim cannot be Washington Irving, he must be his fetch or his double. Either the author of the Sketch-in his capacity of author—has received a warning, or there are "two Richmonds in the field."

events, he travelled through Normandy to Rouen, outside Monsieur d'Argentville, a sexagenarian, with whom I the diligence; describing his first impressions of the country through which he passed, and painting the vehicle Santé of Auteuil. I found him there, and left him there. which carried him. At Rouen, he rambles through the Nobody knew when he came-he had been there from city at nightfall; emerges from a narrow alley in front of time immemorial; nor when he was going away-for he the Cathedral, and, for the first time in his life, as he tells, himself did not know; nor what ailed him-for though nees a specimen of Gothic architecture. His reverential he was always complaining, yet he grew neither better

and meditating in Pere la Chaise. A pedestrian excursion These "Pencillings by the Way" appear to be still in from Orleans to Tours along the banks of the Loire folfor some pleasant sketches of Spain and Spaniards. The ensuing scene is Italy-done far too slightly, if it were to be, touched at all; and the finale-a tour through Germany and down the Rhine-is huddled up in a few lines.

In choosing the extracts, we shall have an eye to the An American of elegant mind, literary habits, and a can be better than the two following passages? The first love of antiquity, chivalry, and old customs-with a is the opening of the antiquarian's gift; and heretofore greater knowledge of the European literature of the middle there has been but one man who could paint so happily ages than is, we imagine, usual amongst his matter-of-the luxury of laziness in the first paragraph, or give so fact countrymen—paid a first visit to the Old World, it stily the satirical touch at the close of the second. In the would appear, from internal evidence, some eight or nine piece of Monsieur D'Argentville, there is more of the pith years ago. A common tourist he certainly was not; neither of his prototype Golosmith than Invino always exhibits; can he be termed a scientific, a learned, or even a classical yet it seems to us to smack strongly of the Sketch Book

OPENING OF A TALE.

of art, the meetings of the learned, the assemblies of legis-tradesman named Martin Franc, who, by a series of mislators, the courts of rulers, are matters which he deemed fortunes, had been reduced from opulence to poverty. unworthy of record, if he thought them worthy of a visit.

But poverty, which generally makes men humble and The scenes among which he loves to linger, are the Gothic laborious, only served to make him proud and lary; and The scenes among which he loves to inger, as an experimental properties and properties are temple, the neglected, the deserted, or the ruined castle, in proportion as he grew poorer and poorer, he grew also proper inhabited by Christian or Paymin knighthood, and properties are the properties of the softer kind of landscape, when seen under a cheering, day to day, by now and then pawning a silken robe of his a warm, or a sober atmosphere. The persons whom he wife, or selling a silver spoon, or some other trifle saved studies, or with whom he takes up, are mostly odd bodies; from the wreck of his better fortune; and passed his time

stories are the humorous with a touch of the satirical, or the whole city for her beauty, her wit, and her virtue. the elegantly pensive-melancholy yet not despairing. In She was a brunctte, with the blackest eye, the whitest short, A Pilgrimage to the Old World appears as if it were teeth, and the ripest nut-brown cheek in all Normandy; intended to be a kind of foreign Bracebridge Hall; with her figure was tall and stately, her hands and feet most almost equal elegance of thought and language, albeit of a swan. In happier days she had been the delight of rather more meagre. The Epistle to the Reader, and the the richest tradesmen in the city, and the envy of the writer appears for the first time; and as we always expect not a little increased by her crucity to several substantial

THE SEXAGENARIAN.

The Pilgrim, we suppose, started from Havre. At all "The personage sketched in the preceding paragraph is saunter through the building is described; and we are also nor worse, never consulted a physician, and ate vora-

del inh No the of attr alon

> alwa flow

olive

h ptl to of ar tu di se

200 chile me. what insti to th misg futur

of th

Good, pions of the Castil cazar O who of the and P ever a their

VOL

129 OUTRE-MER.

troubled his neighbours with his elbows, and uttered the despair is dumb?" monosyllable pish ! rather oftener than good breeding and "The dust of the Cid lies mingling with the dust of tions being completed, gave fall swing to an appetite which I will dwell no longer on this theme." was not inappropriately denominated by one of our guests une faim canine.

"The old gentleman's weak side was an affectation of youth and gallantry. Though "written down old, with all look down upon the busy scene beneath us. What a the characters of age," yet at times he seemed to think himself in the heyday of life; and the assiduous court he Though three stories high, we can hardly hear the sound paid to a fair Countess, who was passing the summer at the Maison de Santé, was the source of no little merriment compared with the cries of Madrid. to all but himself. He loved, too, to recal the golden age of his amours; and would discourse with prolix eloquence, and a faint twinkle in his watery eye, of his bonnes fortunes in times of old, and the rigours that many a fair dame had suffered on his account. Indeed, his chief pride seemed to be to make his hearers believe that he had been a dangerous man in his youth, and was not yet quite

The other extracts shall come from Spain.

SPAIN NATURAL, AND SPAIN POLITICAL,

delightful kind. The character of the soil and of its the clear sky, the pure, balmy air, the delicious fruits and monious ditty with the "Melo-melo-o-o-meloncitos; children of impulse and sensation.

what it is—what nature intended it should be, and what the claws, head downwards, fluttering, scratching, crowing man has made it—my heart sinks within me. My mind with all their might, while the good woman tries to drown instinctively reverts from the degradation of the present their voices in the discordant cry of "Quien me compra to the glory of the past; or, looking forward with strong un gallo—un pat de gallinas? (Who buys a cock—a brace

the armour of Ferdinand and Isabel; of Guzman the Good, and Gonzalo de Cordova, and of other early chambis arm; a Gallego, with a huge water-jar upon his shoul-pions of Spain: but what hand shall now wield the sword ders; an Italian pedlar, with images of saints and Maof the Campeador, or lift up the banner of Leon and donnas; a razor grinder, with his wheel; a mender of Castile? The ruins of Christian castle and Moorish al. pots and kettles, making music as he goes, with a shovel casar still look forth from the hills of Spain; but where, and a frying pan; and, in fine, a noisy, patch work, ever-O where is the spirit of freedom that once fired the children changing crowd, whose discordant cries mingle with the of the Goth? Where is the spirit of Bernatio del Carpio, rumbling of wheels, the clatter of hoofs, and the clang of and Perez de Vargas, and Alonzo de Aguilar? Shall it for church-bells, and make the Puerta del Sol, at certain hours ever sleep? Shall it never again beat high in the hearts of of the day, like a street in Babylon the Great." their degenerate sons? Shall the descendants of Pelayo Besides the contents we have described, there are VOL. EXVIII. PEDRUARY, 1836 .- 17.

ciously three times a day. At table he was rather peevish, bow for ever beneath an iron yoke, "like cattle whose

a due deference to the opinions of others seemed to justify. Old Castile; but his spirit is not buried with his ashes. As soon as he seated himself at table, he breathed into his It sleeps, but is not dead. The day will come when the tumbler, and wiped it out with a napkin; then wiped his foot of the tyrant shall be shaken from the neck of Spain; plate, his spoon, his knife and fork in succession, and each when a brave and generous people, though now ignorant, with great care. After this he placed the napkin under degraded, and much abused, shall "know their rights, and his chin, by way of bib and tucker; and these prepara knowing, dare maintain." But I am no political seer-

THE PUERTA DEL SOL-MADRID.

"There, take that chair upon the balcony, and let us of our own voices. The London cries are whispers when

"See, yonder stalks a gigantic peasant of New Castile, with a montera cap, brown jacket and breeches, and coarse blue stockings, forcing his way through the crowd, and leading a donkey laden with charcoal, whose sonorous bray is in unison with the harsh voice of his master. Close at his elbow goes a rosy-cheeked damsel selling calico. She is an Asturian, from the mountains of Santander. How do you know? By her short yellow petticoats, her blue boddice, her coral necklace and ear-rings. Through the middle of the square struts a peasant of Old Castile, with his yellow leather jerkin strapped round his waist, his brown leggins and his blue garters, driving before him "My recollections of Spain are of the most lively and a set of gabbling turkies, and crying, at the top of his voice, " Pao, pao, pavitos paos!" Next comes a Valentian, with inhabitants—the stormy mountains and free spirits of the his loose linen trousers and sandal shoon, holding a huge North-the prodigal luxuriance and gay voluptuousness of sack of water-melons upon his shoulder with his left hand, the South—the history and traditions of the past, resemb-and with his right balancing high in air a specimen of his ling more the fables of romance than the solemn chronicle luscious fruit, upon which is perched a little pyramid of of events—a soft and yet majestic language, that falls like the crimson pulp, while he tempts the passers-by with "A martial music on the ear, and a literature rich in the cala, y calando; una sandia vendo-o-o. Si esto es sanattractive lore of poetry and fiction,—these, but not these gree!" (By the slice—come and try it—water-melon for alone, are my reminiscences of Spain. With these I recal sale. This is the real blood!) His companion near him the thousand little circumstances and enjoyments which has a pair of scales thrown over his shoulder, and holds always give a colouring to our recollections of the past; both arms full of musk-melons. He chimes into the harflowers, the wild fig and the aloe, the palm-tree and the aqui está el azucar!" (Melons, melons; here is the real olive by the wayside,—all, all that makes existence so joy-sugar!) Behind them creeps a slow-moving Asturian, in ous, and renders the sons and daughters of that clime the heavy wooden shoes, crying water-cresses; and a peasant woman from the Guardarama Mountains, with a montera " As I write these words, a shade of sadness steals over cocked up in front, and a blue kerchief tied under her chin, When I think what that glorious land might be, and swings in each hand a bunch of live chickens, that hang by misgivings, but with yet stronger hopes, interrogates the of hens-who buys?) That tall fellow in blue, with a future.

"The banished armour of the Cid stands in the archives of the Royal Museum of Madrid; and there, too, is seen ories, "Si yo tuviera balcon?" (If I only had a balcony!)

"What next? A Manchego, with a sack of oil under

scattered throughout the volumes several notices of the conjectures of later writers, and he has tested the whole poetry and romances of the middle ages. They are by collating authorities, or weighing the possibilities of the written with taste, elegance, and discrimination, though case. The result of his labours is not a history, but a with a leaning to hoar antiquity. But these, with one sublimated chronicle. He has preserved the simplicity, or two other papers, might have been composed without the minuteness, the old-wife-like gossiping style, and the making a journey to the Old World. And-else we abundant anecdotes of individual adventure, that give such are cloyed with unvarying sweetness—some passages a charm to the old writers: whilst to these qualities he has in the second volume might have been dispensed with, superadded a connexion which they never sought for, an being fitter for filling space than exciting interest.

From the Spectator.

THE CONQUEST OF FLORIDA.

THE reader of ROBERTSON is acquainted with the fact of the accidental discovery of Florida by PONCE DE LEON, count has yet appeared of the different disastrous expedi-Various causes have contributed to this nevery probably greater.

admiration, and probably a spice of family enthusiasm, colonize or conquer the New World. led our author to inquire further, and he met with an account by a Portuguese adventurer who served in the ex-pedition. These two works are the chief authorities of little question that the explorers reached those Prairies of Mr. IRVING: he has added something to the exploits from the far-off West with which the works of our author's recontemporary authors, he has endeavoured to throw some lations have made us so well acquainted; came in sight of ight on the route of the expedition from the researches or the Rocky Mountains; and discovered the Arkansas; from

eloquence which they could not have conceived, and an oecasional pleasantry which their faith would not have allowed them to indulge. Something perhaps of life and vigor may have been lost in the process of throwing off growness and impurity, but as we have never read the originals, we cannot decide upon the point.

Notwithstanding this deficiency, the Conquest of Florida is both agreeable and interesting. Had it possessed aniwhilst the veteran enthusiast was sailing in search of the mation and variety, it would have been a most extraordi-Fountain of Youth, which was to restore to him a blessing nary production-a kind of tragic Odyssey, with a spice his gold could not purchase; and a brief allusion is made of the Iliad, divested of their continuity of action. Bating by the same historian to the adventures of ALVAR NUGNEZ the descent into Hell, and the transformations of Circe, the in that country. But, we believe, no full and popular ac sights seen by DE Soro's band were as wonderful as any beheld by Ulysses; their sufferings were certainly greater, tions undertaken by Spanish adventurers to colonize the their adventures and expedients equally strange; whilst regions that now form the most Southern part of the Uni- the battles and single combats interspersed throughout the work may vie in number and detail with those before gleet; but the principal ones may be ascribed to the cha- Troy. Nor is the Conquest altogether devoid of higher racter of the people, the poverty of their country, and the interest: the leader has much that is chivalrous in his ill-success of the attempts. Corres and Pizarro arrived character, with something that is heroic, and it is not prein extensive empires, amongst a half-civilized people, and sented to us without those minute traits that mark the inin gold-producing lands; where, by a succession of daring dividual. His principal followers, too, have their personal exploits and of treacheries which historians have not been characteristics, which distinguish them from one another; ashamed to denominate policy, they succeeded, according and in the laboured descriptions of their chroniclers we not to the indignant boost of CORTES to CHARLES the Fifth, only learn to recognize the men, but have the customs and "in giving him more kingdoms than his father left him manners of the time brought up before us, more especially provinces;" besides amassing no slight amount of riches that pride of pedigree which operated in the wastes of for themselves, and showing others a ready way to wealth. Florida as strongly as in Spain, and that lofty though for-On the other hand, HERNANDO DE SOTO and his predeces- mal courtesy which has been deemed peculiar to the sor were unfortunate; and their failure laid the foundation Spanish cavalier, and was not wanting in these marauders for no immediate success and no ultimate results. Hence, when their passions slumbered. There is also the germ whilst the exploits of the conquerors of Mexico and Peru of a connected story in the leading incidents of these unare the themes of historians, novelists, and poets, the ad-fortunate explorers. The beginning dates from their first ventures of the first discoverers of the Mississippi and of setting forth, radiant in all the purple and panoply which its fertile valley have been unnoticed, save in the pages of the spoils of Mexico and Peru or the sale of their Spanish contemporary chroniclers, though their courage and capa- properties could procure. The middle might be dated city were equally great and the hardships they underwent from the disastrous battle of Mauvila, in which a victory was gained, although with the loss of spoil and stores; but The aim of Mr. THEODORE INVING'S Conquest of Flori. we rather incline to fix it at the moment when DE Soro, de (a misnomer, by the by, for Florida was not conquer- wandering in disguise through the camp, overhears a coned, but overrun), is to do justice to the memory of these firmation of the reports, that if he led his army to the sea, ill-treated adventurers,—more especially to Hernando de with the idea of founding a city and colonizing the country, Soro. The circumstance which incited him to under. take the task was an accidental meeting with GARCILASO to Spain: for from this time he became a changed man, DE LA VEGA'S "Chronicle," whilst studying Spanish at moody, melancholy, and severe, guiding his conduct not so Madrid. "As I read," says Mr. IRVING, "I became in-much by policy as by a desire to prevent his men from sensibly engrossed by the extraordinary enterprise therein having an opportunity to disband, and leading them on a narrated. I dwelt with intense interest upon the hair- desperate adventure to the interior on a forlorn hope to disbrained adventures and daring exploits of steel-clad war. cover gold. The death of DE Soro, from a fever brought riors, and the no less valiant and chivalrous deeds of on by fatigue, anxiety, and the climate, is the catastrophe; savage chieflains, which entitle this narrative to the high and the final event it gives rise to is the return to Panuco, praise bestowed upon it by Mr. Souther, of being one of after innumerable hardships, of the remnant of the most the most delightful works in the Spanish language." This gallant and well-appointed band that had ever set out to

Of the details of their route no particulars can be fur-

an ed dle the

Mississippi to the sea.

tinctly marked, nor expect that the elements of heroic action are brought out with the strength of heroic song. A of the author's style, and of the sort of reading he will proach. meet with. Here are some disjointed bits from an episodical adventure of Juan DE Anasco and his thirty lancers, been travelling for six successive days through a hostile country, continually depending for their safety on the swiftness of their horses, and the bridge of which the reader hears is formed of felled trees sunk under the water.

"On the seventh day, Pedro de Atienza declared himself to be ill. They made light of his declaration, and, not uscless were almost driven to despair." to lose time, urged him forward. He continued from time to time to complain, but without being attended to until having ridden in this way for several hours, he fell dead ferings. There was no time to be lost, however, in ceremonials. They dug a grave with their hatchets upon the spot, buried him by the way-side, and then rode on, deploring the loss of a brave soldier and well-tried comrade.

"That night, after travelling twenty leagues, they encamped on the border of the great morass. It was so extremely cold, in consequence of a keen North wind, that they were compelled to kindle fires, at the risk of warning tages in their canoes over the Spaniards, who could not need. avail themselves of their horses, and had neither archers nor cross-bows to dislodge the enemy. Thus troubled and that fleetness of foot for which his countrymen were reanxious, one-third of their number kept watch at a time, markable. Finding, however, that the horse gained upon while the others slept in order to recruit strength for the him, be took refuge under a tree, as the natives were acfatigues of the coming day.

"The Spaniards had slept but a few hours when they were awakened by the sufferings of Juan de Soto, who had he awaited the approach of his enemy. Diego de Soto been the companion of Pedro Atienza, and who died al. galloped up to the tree, but not being able to ride under it, most as suddenly, being overcome by excessive fatigue.

"Some of the troops fled from the neighbourhood of the them and caused these sudden deaths. Gomez Arias, discharged it the moment the horse was abreast of him. vexed at their panic, cried out, "If you fly from us, whither will you go? You are not on the river-banks of Seville, nor in its clive groves." Ashamed of their alarms, the teen or twenty paces and fell dead. fugitives returned and joined in prayers for the dead, but panion had died of the dreaded pestilence.

"When the day dawned they prepared to pass the mo-The remainder, perfectly naked, vaulted upon their horses, hand. The savage, however, contented himself with his and endeavoured to force them into the water; but it was good fortune, and made off for the woods." so cold that they sbrank back. The soldiers then attached ropes to their halters, and four or five swam to the midanimals, however, planted their feet firmly in the ground, horseback to gather some fruit that grew in a wood skirtand could not be moved.

ter them. For more than three hours the latter thus la- gave the alarm of Indians at hand, and throwing himself

near the embouchure of which river they descended the boured in vain. At length they succeeded in forcing two of the horses over, one of which belonged to the leader. The reader who has followed us in our notice must not Juan de Anasco, the other to Gonzalo de Silvestre. Both imagine that the points we have alluded to are very dis- of these cavaliers being among the number of those who could not swim, had already passed by the bridge. As soon as their horses had landed they saddled and mounted few miscellaneous extracts will at once give him an idea them, in order to be ready for action, should an enemy ap-

"Notwithstanding two horses had thus led the way. no other, either by coaxing or cudgelling, could be prewho were sent on an exploring expedition. They have vailed upon to follow Gomez Arias, the hardy chief of nineteen companions, who, entirely naked, had been labouring up to their waists in water more than four hours. exposed to the keen North wind, and so thoroughly chilled that their bodies were almost black. They were wearied in body and vexed in spirit; and seeing all their exertions

AN INDIAN'S EXPLOIT.

"At another time a party of twenty horse and fifty foot beside his horse. His comrades were shocked at his sud-sallied out on a foraging expedition to gather maize. Afden death, and at their own want of sympathy in his sufselves in an ambush in a hamlet about a league from their quarters, in hopes of entrapping some of the natives. In the upper part of what appeared to be a temple they placed a centry; who after some time descried an Indian moving stealthily across the public square, casting furtive glances, as if he dreaded a concealed foe.

"The sentinel giving the alarm, Diego de Soto, nephew to the Governor, one of the best soldiers in the army, and the Indians of their vicinity. Twenty resolute men would an excellent horseman, spurred into the square to capture have been sufficient to dispute this pass and massacre every him. Diego Velasquez, Master of the Horse to the Goverone of them; as the savages would possess great advan nor, followed at a hand-gallop, to aid De Soto in case of

" The Indian seeing them approach trusted for safety to customed to do when they had no lances to defend themselves from the horse. Here, fixing an arrow in his bow. wheeled close beside it, and made a thrust with his lance over his left arm at the Indian as he dashed by. The latcorpse, declaring that the plague had broken out among ter evaded the blow, and drawing his arrow to the head The shaft entered just between the girth and the stirrupleather, the wounded animal went stumbling forward fif-

" Diego Velasquez spurred to the relief of his comrade, would not aid in interring the body, insisting that their com- and passing the tree, made a plunge with his lance as De Soto had done. The same event followed. The Indian dodged the lance, discharged another arrow just behind Eight Spaniards who could not swim proceeded to the stirrup-leather, and sent the horse tumbling to take its the bridge, and having replaced its railing carried over the place beside its companion. The two cavaliers sprang saddles of their horses and the clothes of their companions, upon their feet and advanced upon the Indian lance in

INDIAN ARCHERY.

dle of the current, attempting to drag the horses after them; others struck them behind with long poles. The men, Simon Rodriguez and Roque de Yelves set out on ing the village. Not satisfied with plucking it from the "Two or three were at length urged into the stream; lower branches, seated in their saddles, they climbed the but when they come to the deep water the cold was so tree to gather it from the topmost boughs, fancying it of great that they turned back, dragging the swimmers af better flavour. While thus employed, Roque de Yelves

from the tree, ran to recover his herse; but an arrow with their journey, the troops continued to press forward, tra-a barb of flint entered between his shoulders and came velling all day, and arriving at their place of encampment out at his breast-he fell forward and lay stretched upon just before nightfall, drenched with rain and covered with the earth. Rodriguez was too much terrified to descend mud. They had then to go in quest of food, and were They shot at him like a wild beast, and he fell dead, generally compelled to obtain it by force of arms, and pierced by three arrows. Scarcely had he touched the sometimes at the expense of many lives. ground when they scalped him and bore off the trophy in "The rivers became swollen by the rains; even the the slain Spaniards had fled towards the camp. Upon the by the unceasing opposition of their enemies and the want horse died. The Spaniards suspecting that he had been the knees of the infantry. For clothing they had merely tracing it, found a shaft which had passed through the which served for shirt, doublet, and coat, and was almost thigh and entrails and lodged in the hollow of the breast always wet through. They were in general bare legged, They were perfectly amazed at the result of the examination, for an arquebuse could searcely have sent a ball so far."

WANTONNESS OF WEARINESS.

" In the course of their weary march throughout this desolate tract, a foot-soldier, calling to a horseman who his comrade, being heartily tired of carrying them on his back, though he had a pair of broad shoulders, capable of bearing the burden of a mule. The horsemen refused to accept so thoughtless an offer. "Keep them yourself," said he; "you have most need of them. The Governor intends shortly to send messengers to Havana, where you can forward these presents and have them sold, and obtain three or four horses with the proceeds; so that then you will have no further need to travel on foot."

"Juan Terron was piqued at having his offer refused. "Well," said he, "if you will not have them, I swear I will not carry them, and they shall remain here." So saying, he untied the bag, and whirling it round, as if he were sowing seed, scattered the pearls in all directions among the thickets and herbage. Then putting up the bag in his sowing seed, scattered the pearls in all directions among the thickets and herbage. Then putting up the bag in his phrase, "gone over it;" a suspicion strengthened by the marched on, leaving his comrade and other hystanders as. marched on, leaving his comrade and other bystanders as-

"The soldiers made a hasty search for the scattered pearls, and recovered thirty of them. When they beheld their great size and beauty, none of them being bored and discoloured, they lamented that so many had been lost; Is an historical novel, of considerable power and interest.

be taken from

THE RETREAT.

t

ne se H w of the

an lo

st

th

in

the

Ki

ha

to riv

Cu

tho

and

due

rea

frie

ject nat

wei

hon

par

dau

the

8001 driv

coul we l

of ti

a ge

T of in

dred

story an i Robi

of th

adva

at la ita s

scen prese

ture, and f

stane

they

for es

T upon

triumph. The arrival of his comrades saved the scalp of brooks were no longer fordable, so that almost every day poor de Yelves. He related the event in few words, and the soldiers were obliged to make rafts to cross them. At making confession, immediately expired. The horses of some of the rivers they were detained seven or eight days, thigh of one of them was perceived a drop of blood. He of sufficient materials for constructing rafts. Often too, at was taken to a farrier, who, seeing that the wound was no night, they had no place to lie upon-the ground being greater than that made by the puncture of a lancet, said covered with mud and water. The cavalry passed the there was nothing to cure. On the following morning the night sitting upon their horses, and the water was up to struck by an arrow, opened the body at the wound, and jackets of chamois and other skins, belted round them, without shoes or sandals.

"Both men and horses began to sicken and die under such dreadful privations. Every day two, three, and at one time, seven Spaniards fell victims to the hardships of this journey, and almost all the Indian servants perished. There were no means of carrying the sick and dying, was his friend, drew forth from his wallet a linen bag, in for many of the horses were infirm, and those that were which were six pounds of pearls, probably filched from one well were reserved to repel the constant attacks of a vigion of the Indian sepulchres. These he offered as a gift to lant enemy. The sick, therefore, dragged their steps forward as long as they could, and often died by the way; while the survivors, in their haste to proceed, scarcely stayed to bury them, but left them half covered with earth, and sometimes entirely unburied. Yet, in spite of sickness and exhaustion, the army never failed to post sentinels and keep up their camp-guards at night in order to

> In an address full of good and grateful feeling, Mr. THEODORE INVING dedicates his volumes to his uncle Washington, acknowledging, amongst weightier obligations, his assistance in the composition of the present work. We have not perceived any marked traces in parts of the author of the Sketch Book; but there is such a

From the Spectator. HORSE-SHOE ROBINSON

for the whole would have sold in Spain for more than six Both these qualities, however, are displayed in the histothousand ducats. This egregious folly gave rise to a com. ry rather than in the fiction: had Mr. KENNEDY travelled mon proverb in the army, that "there are no pearls for over well-known ground, and taken up a familiar subject, Juan Terron." We must pass the illness and death of DE Soro; the would certainly have been thought heavy, and perhaps unaccount of the precautions adopted by his troops to pre. readable. The wild scenery of such half-settled countries went the discovery of his mortal sickness by the natives, as Virginia and Carolina, the habits of life and diversified lest they should attack them in consequence; and the characters of the remoter parts of the States some fifty years "maimed rites" with which he was first buried at mid-since, the stirring adventures and barbarities of Colonial night in a ready-dug excavation, and then taken up and partisan warfare, and the irregular troops by whom it was entombed in the channel of the Mississippi, to render the chiefly waged, are subjects that give a truthful air and an discovery of his remains impossible. The last extract shall exciting antiquarianism to the work, altogether apart from its merit as a novel.

The scene of the story is laid in the Southern States, in 1780, about the time when the American General GATES "The winter now set in with great rigour: it was accompanied with heavy rains, violent gales, and extreme pendence was, apparently crushed. The most important, cold; yet in their eagerness to arrive at the termination of the most active, and the busiest character in the novel, is

Sergeant Robinson, whose cognomen and nickname of "Horse-Shoe" (from his trade of a farrier, and the returning sweep of a river near his own house), give the title to the book. This man has from nature a stalwart person, a good and a stout heart, a quiet dry humour, and an acuteness which Yankee habits have disposed him to render serviceable to his own interests and those of his friends. His training as a backwoodsman and hunter have made him well acquainted with the country, rendered him capable of enduring excessive fatigue, and given him skill in all the Indian modes of finding his own way through the forest and over the mountain, or of tracking or avoiding an enemy. In addition to these qualities, he has served long enough in the "continental line" to have acquired the wary craft and ready adaptation to all kinds of circumstances which distinguish the old campaigner. Upon him and upon a Sergeant Curry—a kind of darker Bothwell the action of the tale depends. Curry, instigated by an English Captain St. Jermyn alias Tyrrell, plots; but Robinson is always ready to foil them by counterplots; and in the end, Curry is killed by Robinson, in single combat, at King's Mountain; and St. Jermyn, by a species of stronghand law, is hanged upon a tree after the action.

St. Jermyn's intrigues have a threefold object: he wishto join the Royalists; he desires to win his daughter and ful insecurity." her estates; and, chiefest of all, he aims at destroying his rival, Butler, by murdering him, through the agency of Curry and a Tory band of half-robber soldiers, or failing a gentleman upon such a crime with such instruments.

The want of development of character, and the absence of interest, are felt too in all the love scenes between Mildred and Butler; and throughout the whole romance of the story there is a deficiency of art and connexion. Butler is an instrument in the hands of events, or of Horse-Shoe Robinson; Mildred does nothing to the purpose; and some of the incidents are mere disconnected episodes, that neither advance or retard the catastrophe, which is brought about at last without any skill. The interest of the work is in its sketches of history and landscape, and in its isolated scenes; which, however, derive their power chiefly from present objects, without much relation to the past or fu-The court-martial where Butler was tried as a spy, and the night-ambush where he is made prisoner, for instance, would be nearly as effective in fragments as where they now stand.

The whole of any one scene would encroach too much upon our columns; we must therefore pick up a few bits for extracts.

A DISTRACTED PROVINCE.

"One feature that belonged to this unhappy state of things in Carolina, was the division of families. Kindred were arrayed against each other in deadly feuds; and, not unfrequently, brother took up arms against brother, and sons against their sires. A prevailing spirit of treachery and distrust marked the times. Strangers did not know how far they might trust to the rites of hospitality; and many a man laid his head upon his pillow, uncertain whether his fellow-lodger, or he with whom he had broken bread at his last meal, might not invade him in the secret watches of the night and murder him in his slumbers. All went armed, and many slept with pistols or daggers under their pillows. There are tales told of men being summoned to their doors or windows at midnight by the blaze of their farm-yards, to which the incendiary torch had been applied, and shot down, in the light of the conflagration, by a consealed hand. Families were obliged to betake themselves to the shelter of the thickets and swamps, when their own homesteads were dangerous places. The enemy wore no colours, and was not to be distinguished from friends either by outward guise or speech. Nothing could be more revolting than to see the symbols of peace thus misleading the confident into the toils of war; nor is it possible to es to engage Mr. Lindsay, a Loyalist of Virginia, openly imagine a state of society characterized by a more fright-

A WILD LANDSCAPE,

"By the time that they had gained the summit of a long that, to get him executed as a spy. The intrigues of love hill that rose immediately from the plain of the river, and politics are short, but wearisome; nor is their con-Robinson apprized Butler that they were now in the vicinity duct very cleverly managed. There seems no sufficient of Adair's dwelling. The sun had sunk below the horizon, reason for St. Jermyn assuming a feigned name in his and the varied lustre of early twilight tinged the surroundfriendly visits to Lindsay; for detection would have sub ing scenery with its own beautiful colours. The road, as jected him to the punishment of a spy; and though it was it wound upward, gradually emerged from the forest upon natural that a family, the politics of whose junior members a tract of open country, giving signs of one of those oriwere Colonial, should dislike him, there was nothing dis-ginal settlements which, at that day, were sparsely sprinkled honourable in a Royalist officer endeavouring to acquire through the great wilderness. The space that had been partisans, nor any crime in his falling in love with his host's snatched from the ruggedness of nature for the purposes of daughter. His attempts upon Butler are base enough, but husbandry, comprehended some three or four fields of the reader scarcely feels satisfied of their probability; there thinly-cultivated land. These were yet spotted over with seems a want of motive. Love and avaries will indeed stumps of trees, that seemed to leave but little freedom to the drive a man a long way; but to an English officer of high course of the ploughshare, and bespoke a thriftless and rank and high connexions, the dower of Miss Lindsay slovenly tillage. A piece of half-cleared ground, occupycould have been no such enormous attraction; and though ing the side of one of the adjacent hills, presented to the we hear of his love, he never displays it. There is none eye of our travellers a yet more uncouth spectacle. This of the smothered fire developed which would have driven spot was still clothed with the native trees of the forest, all of which had been death-stricken by the axe, and now heaved up their withered and sapless branches towards the heavens without leaf or spray. In the phrase of the woodman, they had been girdled some years before, and were destined to await the slow decay of time in their upright attitude. It was a grove of huge skeletons that had already been bleached into an ashy hue by the sun, and whose stiff and dry members rattled in the breeze with a preternatural harshness. Amongst the most hoary of these victims of the axe, the gales of the winter had done their work and thrown them to the earth, where the shattered boles and and boughs lay as they had fallen, and were slowly reverting into their original dust. Others, whose appointed time had not yet been fulfilled, gave evidence of their struggle with the frequent storm, by their declination from the perpendicular line. Some had been caught in falling by the boughs of a sturdier neighbour, and still leaned their hugs bulks upon these supports, awakening the mind of the spectator to the fancy that they had sunk in some deadly paroxysm into charitable and friendly arms, and, thus locked together, abided their tardy but irrevocable

doom. It was a field of the dead; and the more striking truth and interest to the first or the art to connect the two in its imagerie from the contrast which it furnished to the last with the story, Mr. KENNEDY has put forth a work of rich, verdurous, and lively forest, that, with all the joyous- power in parts, but ineffective as a whole. ness of health, encompassed this blighted spot. Its aspect was one of unpleasant desolation; and the traveller of the present day who visits our Western wilds, where this slovenly practice is still in use, will never pass through such a precinct without a sense of disgust at the disfiguration of the landscape."

HOW TO TELL A GENTLEMAN.

" Because you are a gentleman," replied the girl, curtseving, " for all your homespun clothes."

"Ha! pray how have you found that out?"

" You talk differently from our people, Sir. Your words or your voice—I can't rightly tell which—are softer than I have been used to hear. And you don't look, and walk, and behave as if homespun had been all you ever wore."

" And is that all?"

"You stop to consider, as if you were studying what would please other people; and you do not step so heavy, Sir; and you do not swear; and you do not seem to like to give trouble: I can't think, Sir, that you have been always used to such as are hereabouts."

A DISTANT COMBAT.

"The first few scattered shot, that told of the confusion in which the combat was begun, were, after an interval, succeeded by regular vollies of musketry, that indicated an orderly and marshalled resistance. Platoon after platoon fired in regular succession, signifying, to the practised hearing of the soldier, that infantry were receiving the attacks of cavalry, and that as yet the first had not faltered. Then the firing grew more slack, and random shots were discharged from various quarters; but amidst these were heard no embodied vollies-it was the casual and nearly overpowered resistance of flying men.

"At this juncture there was a dark frown on the brow of Curry, as he looked at his comrades and said, in a low and mattered tone, "That helter-skelter shot grates cursedly on the ear: there's ill-luck in the sound of it."

"Presently a few stragglers appeared at a turn of the road, some quarter of a mile in the direction of the battle, urging their horses forward at the top of their speed. These were followed by groups both of infantry and cavalry, pressing onward in the utmost disorder; those on horseback thrusting their way through the throng of foot soldiers, seemingly regardless of life or limb; the wounded with their wounds bleeding afresh, or hastily bandaged with such appliances as were at hand. All hurried along, amidst the oaths, remonstrances, and unheeded orders of the officers, who were endeavouring to resume their commands: it was the flight of men beset by a panic and fearful of pursuit; and the clouds of dust raised by the press and hurry of this career almost obscured the setting sun."

We have spoken plainly of Mr. KENNEDY's defects, because he has opened a new field, which promises to yield a good crop if properly cultivated. That he is familiar with the history and traditions of the American Revolution, is evident: he would fashion his matter with far more effect if he limited himself to short tales, and aimed at bringing out rather than expanding the traditions of the Revolution. The arrest, rescue, and love of Butler, would have filled a volume or a volume and a half, and furnished a tale of great power. By aiming at the production of an historical novel, which, after the manner of Scorr, should be expanded by dialogue, enriched by the introduction of in Europe, it would not be owing to the inactivity of her public characters, and illustrate the general history of the legislators. From 1789 to the present day the total numtime, without possessing dramatic genius necessary to give ber of laws enacted, and ordinances equivalent to them,

From the Amulet for 1836.

wi

cei

the

of i

wh

of i

whi

whi

pay

prov

But

plan

struc

as ye

the s

real :

which

milita policy

of an

of his

father

bour t

sion;

distan

ed to

WAS VO

man e been d and th

Warm

The

THE MOTHER .- BY CHARLES SWAIN.

A softening thought of other years, A feeling linked to hours When life was all too bright for tears, And hope sang, wreathed with flowers; A memory of affections fled, Of voices heard no more, Stirred in my spirit when I read That name of fondness o'er.

Oh, Mother !- in that magic word What loves and joys combine! What hopes, too off, alas, deferred !-What watchings-griefs-are thine! Yet, never, till the hour we roam, By worldly thralls opprest, Learn we to prize that holiest home. A living mother's breast.

The thousand prayers at midnight poured Beside our couch of woes; The wasting weariness endured To soften our repose: . Whilst never murmur marked thy tongue, Nor toils relaxed thy care! How Mother, is thy heart so strong, To pity and forbear?

What filial fondess e'er repaid, Or could repay the past? Alas, for gratitude decayed !-Regrets, that rarely last! 'Tis only when the dust is thrown Thy blessed bosom o'er, We muse on all thy kindness shown, And wish soe'd loved thee more!

"Tis only when thy lips are cold We mourn-with late regret, 'Mid myriad memoirs of old-The days for ever set; And not an act, nor look, nor thought, Against thy meek control, But, with a sad remembrance fraught, Wakes anguish in the soul!

On every land, in every clime, True to her sacred cause; Filled by that affluence sublime From which her strength she draws, Still is the Mother's heart the same; The mother's lot as tried: And, oh, my nations guard that name With filial power and pride.

FRANCE.

If France did not happen to be the most flourishing state

French paper.

From the Quarterly Review.

FRIEDRICH DER GROSSE. Eine Lebensgeschichte, Von J. D. E. Preuss. 4 Bande, und Urkundenbuch. 4 Theile. (Frederic the Great. The History of his Life. By J. D. E. Preuss. 4 vols. 8vo. together with four volumes of original documents by way of Appendix.) Berlin, 1832-1834.

terest in the contemplation of his career, in that point of from predilection as much as from system. than the exploded dogmatical fashion of thinking, against lation. which their warfare was directed. They laboured entirely for present fame, and they have had their reward; for poswhich they wished to supersede; and has even ceased to which most European governments are gradually proceed-pay the homage which was really their due for the iming to reform themselves—was framed by the unwearied provements in society to which their sallies gave origin. energies of one man. Frederic's first principle, which he But it is the civil government of Frederic,—the mind which followed even to erroneous results, was to do every thing planned, and the resources which were applied to the construction of the Prussian monarchy, -of which we have The end of government-the happiness of the people, but as yet a very confused and imperfect knowledge; while, if prescribed and regulated happiness—was kept in view the subject is fully considered, we shall find in him the with steady, unremitting rectitude. All separate authoreal founder of that peculiar form of moderate autocracy rities, corporate or individual, which might interpose bewhich now prevails over the greater part of Europe. The tween the royal person and his subjects, lost one by one military monarchy, the most recent of all great systems of their weight and authority, and he became the central policy, and widely differing from the military despotism mover of everything. The nobles became still more imof an usurper, this was the creation of Frederic. The poverished and dependant than before; their substance foundations of the edifice were laid undoubtedly by many was wasted in the expenses of an ill-paid military service, of his predecessors in German states, and especially by his while the laws which forbade the disposal of their lands to father in Prussia. But he completed by forty years of la-roturiers, still propagated from one generation to another bour this monument of his genius and of national submis-their needy multitude. The clergy, gradually more and sion; other sovereigns have done nothing but extend to more discountenanced while ostensibly protected, lost their distant regions the copy of the model which he bequeath-independent provisions whether enjoyed by Protestant or

was very gradually accomplished by princes of the Ger-people and security of the king. All the independent man empire. In France the old fabric of aristocracy had been demolished much earlier, by the wars of the league and the policy of Richelieu. But the feudal garb was rather laid aside, like the traveller's cloak, through the warmth of court favour, than torn away by main force why God made sand."

- "After ail the meditation I have bestowed on the subject," Frederic used to say, when dissapointed in his agricultural speculations, "I never yet could discover why God made sand."

is 76,758 (not 20 of which have been formally repealed). from the wearer. The French government became a They are thus divided: - Under the Constituent Assem- paradise of courtiers and royal favourites; it retained the bly, 3,402; Legislative Assembly, 2,078; National Con-vices of an aristocratic system without any of its indevention, 14,034; Directory, 2,049; Consulate, 3,846; pendent strength; and the power of standing armies, the Empire, 10,254; Louis XVIII. (1st year of his reign), substitute which modern times have discovered for that 841; Hundred Days and Provisional Government, 318; strength, was not fully understood even by Louis XIV. in Louis XVIII. (after the 1st year), 17,112; Charles X., the plenitude of his military glory. But the poverty of 15,801; Louis Philippe (up to September 20, 1835), 6,323. German capitals offered none of those means which France Average, 138 laws a months during the last 46 years. had found so efficacious in subduing the pride of the nobles. Saxony alone, of all the realms of the Emperor, emulated the character of the court of Paris in splendour and magnificence. The lesser barons of Germany owed the decline of their authority, about the beginning of the last century, rather to the warlike character of the nation, and the frequent eampaigns which rendered standing armies necessary for the protection of wide tracts of open country. As the subordination, the regular constitution, and the numbers of these new armies increased, the gentlemen gradually exchanged the character of their ancestors for that of officers and servants of their sovereign, while that The history of Frederic the Great is deserving of greater sovereign, from their suzerain and equal, became their attention than it generally receives from the men of this general and their master, Frederic William I. the father of age, on more accounts than one. It is not only as the Frederic, one of the most eccentric of monarchs, -whom, general and the conquerer, (although in military fame had not all his enterprises been fortunate, had he not been equalled by one only who has ever appeared on the stage one of the most sagacious and successful princes of his of modern Europe,) that history exhibits him as the most time, we should find it difficult not to pronounce a madprominent figure of his time. Nor can we take much in man, -pursued the one great object of forming his army view in which he most desired admiration-his connexion tance which Frederic received from him was this magnifiwith the literary history of the last century. No subject cent army-a treasure which, however, one campaign sufis now less generally attractive than the quarrels and re-ficed to dissipate; an expensive, but poor, sandy, half conciliations, the mutual flatteries and mutual insults, of cultivated kingdom; two or three fortresses, and as many the philosophic schools of littérateurs. The reaction in second-rate cities; a nobility proud and punctilious, but the public mind has been so complete, that the scepticism almost wholly devoted to military service; a clergy powof Frederic and Voltaire, that negative system of criticism, erful, pedantic, and somewhat fanatical; an administration which assumed such proud dictation over all the wisdom conducted on indifferent principles, but orderly and well of modern and ancient times, -is now even more obsolete arranged in detail; a patient, brave, and laborious popu-

Out of these materials, the modern kingdom of Prussia,
—that wonderful machine of state-craft, as a mere terity has more utterly forgotten them, than the antiquity machine the most remarkable in existence, on the model of Catholic, and became pensioned servants to perform a state The task of breaking down the power of inferior nobles duty, less for the love of God than for the peace of the

theran orthodoxy, such occurrences as the former were the tendency towards this species of centralization: by no means rare,) were put a stop to. The liberty of although the catastrophe of Prussis, after the battle of of the state. A very prominent feature in Frederic's perate despotism. Everything has gradually been made, system, which indicated clearly his principles of paternal like the processes in manufactures, simpler, cheaper, and of these enterprises were conducted on most mistaken Frenchmen, used to turn into ridicule the antiquated cereprinciples: much was done at great expense by the state, mony of the German Courts; now, our own is almost the which would have been much better and cheaper done only European palace which maintains the ceremonial of by subjects; and many instances of particular munifi-past times, and citizen-kings in outward department rule cence were in fact impositions on the many for the be. from Petersburgh to Naples. The landed aristocracy are nefit of the few. It is only when contrasted with the melting away in most countries under the pressure of low financial anarchy prevailing in his time in most Euro- prices and political insignificance, and their place is suppean countries, the rapacity of farmers, the ill-filled plied by the Bureaucratie. Compulsory enrolment, which treasuries and oppressed peasantry, that this part of first began in Prussia, has superseded voluntary recruiting Frederic's labours stands out in eminent relief.

authority, ministerial, municipal, and religious, was fully purpose of compulsory education, and taught by the state, subjected to the central power-when throughout his wide whose soldiers they are, from their birth. Constitutional dominions no step could be taken for the public service, or forms, eagerly desired only twenty years since, praised even by individual industry without the cognizance of and even promised by kings and ministers, are losing imomnipresent authority—then Frederie's great idea might portance in the public mind of most countries; as rebe said to be complete; and although he to the end of his formers begin to despair of fixing the universal medium, life continued to superintend his machine in person, it once so confidently hoped for, between despotism and dewas fit to work without any assistance from the personal mocracy. In those regions in which such constitutions character of the monarch. The sovereigns of neighbour-exist, they seem to continue only by sufferance, in presence ing states were not long in perceiving the substantial ad-of the great fourth estate of the standing army, which at vantages of his institutions. From his time, the form and once protects and overawes them. All is equalizing; but etiquette which hedged in royalty,-the relies of the gro. it is the equality of civil, not of political freedom, which tesque splendour of the middle ages, gradually wore away is now spreading itself over the central regions of Europe. in the northern continental courts, and were exchanged Perhaps those who anticipate the triumph of republicanism for the simple but terrible array of a camp. Tight uniare less correct in their views, at least for a time, than forms succeeded the motley costume of Louis XIV. and those who imagine that the recent struggles to establish royalty itself laid aside its trappings to assume a military free governments in the west—the struggles of democratic

authorities, which in ill-governed countries are apt to aspect. Instead of the feudatories and nobles, the priests arise out of the body of the administration, disappeared and the men of learning, who had formed the cortège of before a king who was his own minister, and succeeded sovereigns, generals and aides de-camp became their only more nearly in realizing the daring idea of universal surattendants. The Austrian Emperor Joseph II. and his reillance than any other monarch has ever done. The brother Leopold, who endeavoured to frame their personal brief forms, quick execution, and unhesitating obedience characteristics as well as their political system upon those of the camp, were transferred by degrees into every of the successfull enomy of their mother, were among department of the state; and its presiding spirit devoted the principal propagators of this great innovation. The himself wholly and without the slightest remission of difference was, indeed, very wide between the acute and his vigilance to the performance of his own part, "Si practical Frederic himself, and these two pre-Benthamite I'on veut que le gouvernement monarchique l'emporte sovereigns, the vain followers of theories of which the sur le républicain," says he, in his Essai sur les Formes ultimate tendency was wholly misunderstood by themdu Gouvernement, "l'arrêt du souverain est prononcé: selves. Even Frederic, although from motives of policy il doit être actif et integre." And to this self-imposed he complimented and flattered his youthful imitator, saw obligation he adhered as an inflexible law. Such an the foible of his character, and drew his portrait, as well artificial instrument as a government of this nature can as that of many similar philosophers, in a single sentence, hardly continue long in action, unless its general opera-"Il veut finir avant que de commencer." His wild tion is for the immediate benefit of the subject. Ac-schemes of improvement were cut short, as might be excordingly, the system of Frederic was to do all for the pected, by the insubordination excited among all classes people, nothing by the people; and, while not a single of his subjects. Yet Joseph deserves, equally with Freshred of the capricious political liberty of the middle deric, the praise of good intention; there never lived a ages was left, civil freedom was secured and extended prince who was more thoroughly impressed with a sense to a higher degree than before. Mind as well as person of his duty towards his subjects; and, powerless as he was freed from the restrictions of centuries. All the was to produce substantial reform, he acted no small part vexations small persecutions which the zeal of the clergy, in the great work of hewing down the old monarchies of and the jealous pride of corporate bodies, had exercised Europe into the military shape. The French revolution, against individuals, (in Prussia, in the days of her Lu. by leaving to princes no safety but in the sword, increased the press was widely extended, although by no means Jena, proved at the same time how weak it is against the so far as some modern panegyrists of Frederic seem to attack of a foreign enemy, who, by striking one decisive suppose. Every complaint was attended to; and heavy blow at the centre of the machine, can paralyze all its as taxation undoubtedly was, (although less so than in distant and subordinate parts. Finally, the years which later times,) yet little room was left for complaint, where have passed since the fall of Napoleon have been spent in the most rigid economy was applied to every department consolidating and strengthening these new fabrics of temgovernment, was the encouragement given to agriculture more expeditious. Forms and delays of every sort are by bounties, by largeeses in seasons of public calamity, slowly disappearing, even, as far as possible, in the last and by the plantation of colonies in waste land. Many strongholds of the law. Formerly, Englishmen, and even in all great armies but our own: the children of whole When the system was fully established-when all kingdoms are marshalled moreover, like an army, for the

t a p (o w si st ca

na de

to

801

rea

gro

syst ecor

In I

ques ed i

the p

tive o

VO

aspirations in countries where democratic principle is ex-regret that so many valuable original materials as are here tinet—will probably end, and that speedily, in producing accumulated should have fallen into the hands of a writhis more compendious constitution: and few cool rea ter so little qualified to do justice to them. The exis-soners will doubt that institutions such as those of Prussia tence of so minute and authentic a work, as to facts, may would cause greater immediate benefit to a country like deter from the task other men capable of really perform-Spain, than an English government of tenpound house ing that labour which the memory of Frederic of Prusholders. The chambers in France—the noblesse in Russia sia still demands from modern Europe, which, in its preand Hungary-are perhaps the only bodies which now sent forms of government and modes of thinking, may oppose a feeble resistance to the spread of the military almost date its origin from his reign. monarchy—the euthanasia of all the old continental constitutions; possibly of our own.

Few princes have been more repeatedly made the subjects of discussion, in histories, biographies, memoirs, and not generally interesting out of its limits. anecdotes, than Frederic of Prussia. His outward aspect and peculiarities, his mode of life in the camp and the city, are known to every one; perhaps there are few historical characters with which we fancy ourselves more familiar, or the mention of which calls up more vividly the the habitual expression of sarcasm conveyed both in face conduct us to a more intimate knowledge of the man .- play contained in them of the interior of a royal mansion. Voltaire's alternate satirical and complimentary descripdetails into which it diverges, render it no great addition source of much which distinguished his manhood. By actions of a forty-years's reign, private and public, with otherwise have found in luxury or in vice; patient persescarcely those exceptions which common decency and mo. verance, and that elasticity of hope under reverses, which rality imperiously demand. The rights of the house of bore up so bravely against the vicissitudes of his after life, Brandenburg over Silesia are argued again, after the sword were first learned by him in the palace of Potsdam and had decided the law-suit ninety years ago against ordinary the castle of Custrin. reason and justice, with all the zeal of an advocate. The Scandalous partition of Poland is vindicated on similar ing to directions minutely prescribed by Frederic William grounds of special pleading. All the errors of Frederic's to Duhan and his son's other preceptors; for the king was system against the most obvious principles of political most anxious to bring him up to his own model of excellence, economy are culogized with the most unconscious gravity. in a religious as well as social point of view, although his In his private life he is pictured as almost faultless,—pedantry and prejudices rendered him a very unfit guartemperate, gentle, considerate, and peaceful; even the dian over the mind of susceptible youth. The collections question "Was Frederic irreligious or not?" is answerof our author contain draughts in the king's band of the ed in the negative, after sixty pages of examination into manner in which every day was to be employed by the boy; his sayings and writings. We do not deny the author the hours of rising, praying, coffee, hair powder, and boots, the praise of having made very extensive and various collare all minutely noted. History and divinity formed lections, and of having given a far more complete narra-nearly the only matter of instruction; and reading and tive of many important occurrences than any which had repetition of the Bible and Noltenius's Catechism, together previously appeared; but when a work of such high pre-previously appeared; but when a work of such high pre-tentions, executed with so great a want of those qualities of impartiality and discernment which render history slight knowledge of French and Italian was added to valuable, comes under our inspection, we are tempted to these elementary studies; but Frederic's familiarity with

The original materials, however, with which this work is enriched, are chiefly calculated to enhance its value in Prussia; as they refer in great part to persons and things of correspondence between Frederic and his generals and ministers contain little, as far as we have examined them, beyond brief orders and notices respecting details of administration. Among those from which we have derived the greatest share of amusement, are the letters which shadow of one who seems present to our imagination like passed between Frederic and his father, and other docuan old and intimate acquaintance. And yet, beyond his ments, throwing fresh light on the extraordinary domes-cocked hat and military boots, his brilliant eye, his quick tic history of the court of Prussia under the father of its step and bent figure, his polished address contrasted with future hero; all tending to confirm those sketches of the Margravine of Bareith, of which the authority has someand language, we are in truth sadly wanting in guides to times been questioned, on account of the marvellous dis-

No small portion of Frederic's character was formed, tions, and Thiebault's lively but incorrect reminiscences, are the authorities from which we derive most of our ideas. His father, who, in the bitterness of his heart, lamented respecting him. All who have touched the difficult sub. over the fondness which his degenerate son exhibited for ject of his character in modern times have not contented literature and amusement, little foresaw the gradual efthemselves with adopting the wholesale language of his fect which his dicipline, harsh and unpaternal as it was, admirers or his detractors: according to one class, he was the father of his people, according to another, an ambitious and heartless despot. In our own country, the recent judgment, great early severity is apt to drive the object of work of the late Lord Dover has added nothing to our it into the wildest self-gratifications as soon as the imme-previous stock of information; nor has that elegant writer diate check on his appetites is removed. But on spirits of (of whom it would be both invidious and unjust to speak stronger frame it produces a very different effect. Habits of order and endurance are gradually acquired under that shades of his disposition which renders it so interesting a extremity of constraint from which the soul revolts while study. His work is little more than a concised panegyri. cal narrative. The work now before us certainly does not err on the side of conciseness; but its vapid, undiscriminating style of culogy, and the ill-connected and tedious to our store of historical knowledge. The author's object those means, his fiery and enthusiastic temper was bent appears to be a laborious vindication of the whole of the

The early education of the prince was conducted accord-

VOL. XXVID. PERRUARY, 1836-18.

all. Greek and Latin was almost wholly omitted.

ich explicire dem Prizen euream bullam.' The king lifted way of arriving at the some results. his cane and said, 'Ich will dich, Schurke, suream bullam' telte de dire arec Lucrèce, 'Felix qui potuit rerum cognos- try, music, all the relaxations which began to attract the cere causas." -- Voi. i. p. 24.

the fashion of these times-would disgrace a Parisian worth while to compare this curious specimen of the stylegrisette of the present day,) contain amusing corrections royal in domestic quarrels with the soft and diplomatic of his royal correspondent's odes and epistles. Frederic's tone of a similar correspondence between a king and an style too, was never polished: in French notwithstanding heir-apparent within our own recollection. all his assiduity, he never attained full facility of expressing himself, his diction being always hard, cramped, and "Scin eigensinniger, boser Kopf, der nit seinen Vater somewhat ostentatious; while his German writing is the liebet, dann wann man nun alles thut, absonderlich seinen verschaften will nit wenn mill nit wenn will most extraordinary mixture of colloquial barbarisms, with Vater liebet, so thut man, was er haben will, nit wonn er French and Latin words and idioms.

of all directors to a genius like that of Frederic. His nit reiten noch schiessen kann, und dabei mal-propre an Christianity was a stern system of dectrinal orthodoxy, seinem Leibe, seine Haare wie ein Narr sich frisiret und not verschneidet, und ich alles dieses repremandiret, aber ture of dignity with simplicity which characterizes his in. alles umsonst, und keine Besserung in nits ist. Zum anstructions on this subject is not uninteresting.

and must not even be spoken of in his presence, as a poi. WILHELM."-vol. i. p. 27. son which may easily stain, seduce, and win over tender straint and impediment, within the bounds of duty."

not better means of fulfilling his intentions within his reach. But the Lutheran divines, from whom Frederic Catt's execution, with the circumstances related by was taught to seek the first rudiments of faith, were narrow-minded and polemical pedants. While they wowed abhistory.

the former language was acquired by habit in later days. solute hatred to the Catholic religion, they set up the The language of his father land was hardly insisted on at name of Luther as an idol of more than papal veneration. l. Greek and Latin was almost wholly omitted.

"Frederic himself was in the habit of relating that scholastic jargon. Those, on the other hand, who endeahe had in his earliest youth a Latin teacher; that his fa-voured, as far as they might with safety, to preach ther one day come in while this teacher was making him more intelligible doctrine to the people, were too apt to translate the Golden Bull; and that the king, on hearing keep the leading truths of their faith out of sight, and to some bad Latin phrases, said to the linguist, 'Was machet reduce it to a mere system of morality: from which the du, Schurke, da mit meineum Sohne?" 'Ihre Majestat, inquirer obviously turned to natural religion, as a simpler

The whole of the prince's remaining time, as far as the -drove him out of the room, and thus put an end to the king could controul it was to be devoted to the one en-Latin studies. Perhaps Duhan afterwards made him occupy grossing pursuit—the endless reviews and manœuvres, at himself a little with Latin; but his progress appears never to which he considered it the chief part of a monarch's ordihave been more than moderate. Nevertheless, Frederic was nary duties to assist; and which soon excited in the mind ford of employing Latin phrases, right or wrong, in speaking of his pupil a disgust that seemed insurmountable, aland writing :- festing lente-dominus vobiscum-flectamus though in after years, when the pageant became connected genua-vals ac fave-non plus ultrà-stante pede moirire- with the substance of military achievements, they became disputundus—beati posedentes—beatus paugeres spiritus—
in a letter to Duhan, 12th Jan. 1738. Ja me conhis father began first to assume a serious character. Poemind of the former, were hateful to the old monarch, We must add that orthography seems to have been whose dissatisfaction was usually expressed after a fashion wholly omitted in the prince's education. Neither in less courtly than energetic. To one letter of exculpation French nor German could be write a sentence without from his son, he replied in the following extraordinary ticommitting the most extraordinary blunders. Some of rade, which we cannot attempt to translate, its force con-Voltaire's letters (whose own spelling --- so licentious was sisting as much in the manner as the matter. It would be

pr tit

dis

an mi

aut

scri

T

way

Fred

great

action

" the

mank them.

of F

mock

passio of inst

vidnals

in a hi who sh

was alt feelings

"Sein eigensinniger, böser Kopf, der nit seinen Vater dabei steht, sondern wenn er nit alles sicht. Zum andern On the more important topic of religion, Frederic Wil. weiss Er wohl, dass keinen eseminirten Kerl leiden kann, liam, with the best intentions, was the most unfortunate der keine menschliche Inclinationen hat, der sie schamt, dern hoffahstig, recht baurenstolz ist, mit keinem Men-"Especially my son must be rightly brought to a true schen spricht, als mit welche, und mit popular und affabel love and fear of God as the foundation and only pillar of ist, und mit dem Gesichte Grimmassen macht als wenn er our temporal and eternal welfare; and on the contrary, all ein Narr ware, und in nits meinen Willen thut, als mit mischievous errors and sects which conduce to utter cor. der Force angehalten; nits aus Liebe und are alles dazu ruption, as Atheist, Arian, Socinian, or whatever other nit Lust hat, als seinem eigenum Kopf folgen, sonsten names they may be called by, must be altogether avoided, alles nits nûtze its. Dieses ist die Antwort. FRIEDRICH

What were the immediate effects of this paternal adminds; and with respect to the Catholic religion, being monition does not appear; but the father, who could not one which may reasonably be enumerated with these, it see in the effeminate youth whom he despised, the future must be endeavoured, as far as possible, to make it edious here of his age, continued his severe and vexatious system to him, and to impress well upon him its groundlessness of restraint. The tragedy to which his extravagance and absurdity; on the other hand, he should be led to the finally led; the desertion, recapture, and imprisonment of true Christian religion, which especially consists herein, Frederic; the sufferings of his friends; the death of the that Christ died for all men, as the only consolation of nearest and dearest of them by a cold-blooded judicial life; and he must be well-informed of the Almighty power and attributes of God, that at all times a holy fear and reverence of God may abide in him; for this is the only means life. From that time, the chief peculiarities of his nature to hold the sovereign power, freed from all human re- seem to take their origin. He was indeed partially recon-It is a pity that so serious and kingly a monitor had

greater freedom, and more leisure to return to his beloved many and such warm tokens of affection from their imligion, by which his enemies sought to prejudice the king ric was the very reverse of all this. Unchangeable in all too deeply convinced of the ill success of his Christian, rable contempt in which he held mankind, their opinions, but misdirected endeavours, exclaimed to his confidential feelings, and prejudices. How such contempt was reconintimates, "L'Athèisme sera un jour sur le trone;" he cileable with the vanity which made him court the suffraabandoned all attempts at exercising compulsion over the ges even of the men he despised the most, and prefer the mind of his heir.

"You know," says Frederic, in a letter to Suhm (1737). "that irreligion is the last resource of calumniators, and that all it means is, that there is nothing more to say. The king fell into a passion; I kept myself cool: my regiment did wonders, and their success in exercising, a little meal strewn on the soldiers' heads-men more than six feet high, and many recruits-have proved stronger reap. 112

But although the latter years of his father's life passed over more tranquilly for Frederic, it is impossible not to perceive that the bent of his mind throughout his future life was fixed by the unmerited ill-treatment of his youthcealed desire of flattery in return, his social propensities, and the gay retirement of Rheinsberg, which seemed to presage a reign of unambitious peace—we discern some-times that tone of deep and concentrated sarcasm, that trability to insult, from the constant fire of jokes to which make Frederic in his youth two distinct men-the one day he uttered, and that the iambic of the hour was but a kind, complying, easy and vain; the next impetuous, scorn-casual eruption from that unfathomable reservoir of conto conciliate; insomuch that Voltaire's energetic verses, this unamiable part of his character, the reason why a authentical as they are, seem scarcely an exaggerated description:

" Assemblage éclatant de qualités contraires, Ecrasant les mortels, et les nommant ses frères : Misanthrope et farouche avec un air humain, Souvent impétueux, et quelquefois trop fin : Modeste avec orgueil, colère avec faiblesse, Pétri de passions, et cherchant la sagesse : Dangéreux politique et dangéreux auteur, Mon patron, mon disciple, et mon persécuteur."

action, but a far inferior one in almost all besides, that accorded but too well with the dark view which he had depassion and caprice, gave way freely to the vulgar humour cision of their manœuvres. "As for me," said Frederic, was altered by excess of greatness, was rather remarkable pline and subordination." for the ready sympathy with which he entered into the From the same peculiar views and feelings, we find that feelings of his dependents. Few princes have enjoyed so little cordial intimacy existed between Frederic and the

occupations, while he maintained a decent attendance to mediate attendants; and this, notwithstanding the radical the duties of his regiment. Even the accusations of irre- selfishness which formed the basis of his character. Fredeagainst him, did not prevail; although Frederic William, things, he was in nothing more so than the fixed, unalteaffected enlogies of some French writers, of whose worthlessness he was thoroughly convinced, to the utmost glory he had acquired in arms and government, is one of those contradictions which so often baffle us in endeavouring to estimate the character of a man of genius. This contempt he dealt out as liberally to individuals as to the world in general. Sarcasm was the element of his existence. He disliked solitude, and loved conversation, chiefly from this unbounded propensity to wit and satire. His recorded sons than those of my assailants. All is now quiet, and no more is now said about religion, about Walden, about this unbounded propensity to wit and satire. His recorded sayings are more pointed, more concisely terrible in their now said about religion, about Walden, about my persecutors, or about my regiment either."—vol. i. sarcastic power, thun those of any philosopher of his day. If Voltaire possessed greater variety of fancy, his royal ally had the advantage of greater depth and concentration. He could not restrain this inclination, at the expense not only of alienating personal friends, but of creating public enemies. Louis XV. and Elizabeth hated him less from political causes, than on account of the torrent of epigram ful days. In the midst of all the vanities of his early with which he overwhelmed them and their governments, letters to Voltaire—of his compliments, and his ill-conand the encouragement which he gave the literary men of all Europe to adopt a similar tone. Those who were admitted to his personal intimacy were never safe from his distrust of mankind in general, together with the resolute they were exposed. There was no gaiety of heart in the and fierce self-confidence, which seemed, as it were, to humour of Frederic. Every one could see that he felt what ful, braving all opposition, and alienating by his harsh, tempt which he nourished towards the whole species of contemptuous manner those whom it was most his policy his fellow-creatures. It is possible that we may find, in monarch, whose general system of government was founded on the purest principles both of reason and benevolence, never seems to have felt or perceived the terrible severity of his military discipline, the misery which it occasioned among those subjected to it, and the profligacy which was produced among the people, by the conversion of the whole kingdom into a vast garrison. It was the father of Frederie who commenced this most inhuman tyranny; his son continued it, chiefly through absolute necessity; for he looked on his kingdom like the vessel of an Algerine cor-This quality of misanthropy is in fact, look at it which sair, making its way among the flags of the nations it had way we will, one of the most prevailing characteristics of robbed, simply by the terror which it inspired, and the Frederic's temper and conduct. Lord Byron says of a vigilant daring of its crew. But it may be feared also, greater man than Frederic in the extent of his sphere of that the barbarities which disgraced his military system "the great error of his life was his constant obtrusion on liberately taken of human nature. At a review of his mankind of his want of all community of feeling with troops, previous to his first campaign, he asked the marshal them." But it was far more the propensity and the error who stood by him, what were the reflections which the of Frederic than of Napoleon, "like stern Diogenes to spectacle excited in his mind? The marshal made some mock at men." The emperor undoubtedly, in his fits of reply about the fine condition of the troops, and the pre of insulting those about him, and too often and openly ex"what I think of is this: here are sixty thousand men,
pressed the contempt which the conduct of particular indieach strong and active, and better armed than either of viduals excited in his mind. But, in general, he possessed us; all of them our implacable enemies, and having just in a high degree the art of attaching to his person those cause to hate us; and yet they tremble before us, who who shared his danger and elevation, and, until his mind ought to tremble before them; such is the power of disci-

of many points, in which a little fancy will enable the rest. searcher of resemblances to detect much similarity, differboth-each of them princes who, in long and glorious written mostly in pencil on the margin of petitions and repride and happiness of domestic life might be in heart an are written in the king's own peculiar German, of which envious spectator of such felicity in others. This is a both the orthography and the diction are utterly unlike point in the King of Prussia's character, which we should any other language. Applications for money are usually have little inclination to touch, where it not for the light answered in the phrase, "I have not a farthing." "Ich kann which it throws on some of the most important passages in keinen Groschen geben." "There is nothing in the chest with a triumphant emphasis: but he should remember, be- their conduct on particular occasions in the war, or preforc he refers to the Margravine of Bareith as an authority sence at some scenes of Prussian defeat. A proprietor of beyond exception, that her testimony, if taken to its full extant, will leave no very favourable impression of the habits count of damage incurred from the Russians, is told that proper military gravity, rather than encourage his seldiers collection shows his utter regardlessness of the pride and form more lasting connexions: a most serious injury to sensibility of those around him; for these answers would be morality of a country where the army comprised near-undoubtedly reach, in one way or another, the ears of those by a fifth of the men in the prime of life. In the first bat-"Liebstenscheine," which empowered a private to engage paigns, seem to have shared little of his personal intimacy, a fair companion for the duration of his quarters. The and to have appeared at court rather in the fulfilment of an single married officer out of its seventy-four. A large dorf, was treated with marked neglect. Many also, after a and military, either remained bachelors, or married very presence of mind failed them, or their force was actually late in life. Occasionally, indeed, his humour relaxed, inadequate to the service demanded, in defending themselves and he not only consented to the marriage of some of his against enormous odds in the Seven Years' War.

favourites, but exercised the royal pen in composing French epithalamia on the occasion. But both in refusing and associates of his own choice. His literary companions, according this privilege. Frederic, as our author allows, indeed, were often selected more with a view to their acted capriciously and despotically. His conduct towards value as purveyors of the world's good opinion, or to their his immediate dependants was, indeed, until late in life, agreeable qualities in conversation, than to any affection

chief generals of his reign. Except in the actual field of when his manner and disposition softened, little worthy of battle, there was no mutual familiarity and confidence be- a mind in many respects so great. "He punished his dotween the soldiers and their great leader. It was the loyal- mestics with hard words, with blows of the fist and cane, ty of the troops to the Prussian monarchy and to the glory with imprisonment and dismissal, or enrolment as com-of the great captain, far more than their attachment to his mon soldiers." A curious illustration of the jealousy and person, which caused them to enact such miracles under suspicions with which his ever-watchful eye observed the his command; and this was more especially the case with conduct of those about him, is to be found in the situation their officers. Ill paid as they were, their situation was of his four cabinet councillors or secretaries. These men rendered far from enviable by the incessant joulousy with were the depositaries of the secrets of his reign; they which they were watched; and it could not have added were in constant confidential communication with him: much to their zeal in the service to find, as they did in al- their salary amounted to forty thousand france a year, a most every instance, that they were looked on by their very large sum under such a government as his. Yet sovereign in no other light than as mere instruments, to be nothing was more dreaded than an appointment to one of constructed and worked in the cheapest and most effective these places. Whoever accepted it (and no one dared remanner. The disagreeable circumstances were shared, in fuse it) was thenceforward a slave for life. Power he had a still greater degree, by his civil servants. Frederic's none, for the king was absolute master of his own house. dislike to marriage among those on whom he chiefly re- He was doomed to live a hermit in the midst of society, lied, is one of the most remarkable traits in his adminis- under almost incessant labour, subject not only to the untrative economy. Undoubtedly be justified it to himself sleeping eye of the king, but to the most refined system of by common principles of policy; but we may be permitted espionage on the part of his attendants; for Frederic, like to doubt, whether a deeper feeling of jealousy did not prompt many other sovereigns, imagined that his only security lay his aversion from matrimony in others. This is one, out in making every member of his house-hold a spy upon the

Among the papers contained in the Appendix to the ence of sex apart, between Frederic and our own Eliza- history before us, is a collection of Frederic's hasty answers, reigns of forty years, were incessantly employed in active presentations transmitted to him from third parties by his watchfulness against foreign or internal enemies. A sove-secretaries. They illustrate the severity of his temper, and reign who had voluntarily rejected all that constitutes the the ready sarcasm which flashed through his mind. They his life and principles of his action. Our author, indeed, to-day, but we will look and see what comes in to-morrow." in his usual style of axhibiting one view only of a question, Requests for preferment or leave of absence on the part of recapitulates the idle stories of Frederic's early gallantries officers are often replied to by some tart remembrance of nd character of her beloved brother. Frederic was wil. "he might as well ask for compensation on account of the ng to permit any excess, provided it were conducted with deluge, when his cellars were under water." The whole

tallion of Guards, which contained very few married men, the captains had the power of granting licenses called generals of Frederic's army, and the heroes of his camcaptain was bound to see that the parties entering into such onerous duty than for their own gratification. Some, inan engagement were able to provide for its consequences; deed, of the best esteemed among them fell early: Keith, and the dissolution of these singular unions, which the Schwerin, and Winterfeld, the greatest favourite of all captain had also power to authorize, was, it was said, by no But Ziethen, although treated with high respect, was never means common. The famous Bareith regiment of dra-goons, which the king particularly favoured, contained, sia, who had formed the Prussian cavalry and won for his when it took the field for the Bavarian war in 1778, not a master the hardest of all his victories at Lissa and at Zornproportion of Frederic's most trusted servants, both civil long and honourable service, fell into disgrace when their

the S gle to with conte them of his Fre by dis ing, v by the were | ever tr

de

M

qu

of

un

Ab

gue Bibl

his

No

his

fort

his brot

cons

abou

seem whic

attac

dome

vives

the n

not at bel-esp a wit a But wh taire's 1 fails to the wor yet with Quoted

. Th

subsisting between them and their patron; who sometimes against himself. Yet his annals contain some terrible in-condescended to such familiarity with them, only to treat stances of his severity, where some strong impulse of his brothers of the family of Keith, and with other intimates would by no means justify. whose names have passed down to posterity along with It was the consciousness of the proud and haughty Nor would it be just, even in this slight attempt to apprehis services, and then of the life, of his too sensitive considerate and affectionate. There was a softness of heart he commends a desperate task to his chosen lieutenant. about Frederic, wherever his love was once fixed, which seemed almost to compensate for the barsh external covering attachment to his sisters was peculiarly strong; of all the domestic charities, this perhaps is one which usually survives the longest in harsh and rugged dispositions. In the midst of the severest calamities which beset him in the Seven Years' war, when his life was a constant struggle to provide resources to maintain his very existence with honour, and suicide was almost a daily subject of contemplation with him, the death of his favourite among them was felt with more acuteness than all the distresser of his unparalleled situation.

Frederic was not, as he has been often represented, cruel by disposition. The utmost that can be charged against him in this respect is the carelessness to human suffering, whether mental or corporal, which was produced by the intense eagerness with which particular objects were pursued by his ardent imagination. No monarch ever treated with more ready forgiveness personal offences

* The plain-spoken English resident, Mitchell, could not at all understand the coquetry of the king and the bel-esprit. "When that prince," says he, "writes as a wit and to a wit, he is capable of great indiscretions. But what surprises me still more is, that whenever Voltaire's name is mentioned, his Prussian Majesty never fails to give him the epithets he may deserve, which are the worst heart and the greatest rascal now living: and yet with all this be continues to correspond with him."
Quoted by Preuss from Ellis's Original Letters, vol. iv.

them the next instant with hauteur or sarcasm. His con-mind, whether public or private, was interfered with. The nection with Voltaire does little eredit to either party, unpardoned offences of Trenck, and of his own unfortu-From their first personal intercourse, each of these acute nate brother, remain as stains upon his general character and vigorous observers saw and knew the other: each for elemency: and it is with shuddering that we read of feared the power and despised the weakness of his ally; some of the excesses to which his desperation prompted and the difference in their subsequent language, when him during the Seven Years' war-of Catholic priests put speaking to and when speaking of each other, during to death, on the most vague accusations of encouraging twenty years of correspondence, exhibits the most ludicrous duplicity; it is like the double dialogue in a comedy sian officer broken on the wheel, when taken in an unsucof Moliere.* Bat amongst his own circle he exhibited cessful attempt to liberate himself and his fellow prisoners not merely the talents of a companion of the first order, from the casemates of Custrin. But the reckless and sarbut also much friendly and generous feeling. His friend castic language of Frederic, and his pride in showing his ship with D'Argens, which lasted without interruption want of sympathy with human kind, made him liable to through so large a portion of his life; with the two noble accusations which the general character of his actions

his own, far surpassed the degree of affection and confi-manner in which his contempt for men and their judgdence usually allotted to princes. There is no more pleas-ments had been so often conveyed, which rendered doubly ing trait in his history than the return of the aged Lord bitter to him the thought of defeat and submission. He Marischal, after all his wanderings through the world, could not bear to appear humiliated and disarmed in the quitting alike his home in Scotland and his "beloved sun" eyes of that world which he had so often braved in the of Valencia, to pass the last years of his protracted career time of triumph. Such feelings added double vigour to under the roof of Sans-Souci, in the cloister of "Notre the resolution with which he withstood all the extremities Abbe, l'homme au monde le plus aisé à vivre." As long of the Seven Years' war. The project of suicide was not as his advanced age would permit him, he was a constant with him as with Napoleon, a wish formed in moments of guest at the table of the king; when this became impos- despair, and abandoned through weakness; there is abunsible, Frederic, as the youngest of the two, used to spend dant evidence that he was resolved, throughout, to adhere his hours of relaxation in visits to his old Scottish friend. to this as the last resource, but not until every possible Nor would it be just, even in this slight attempt to appre-ciate the king's character, to pass over his conduct toward cess. The original "Instruction to General Fink," which his own family, which, with the exception of the one un he wrote after the battle of Cunnersdorf, and which is pubfortunate instance of severity which deprived him, first of lished by our author, proves very remarkably the composure with which he had prepared to perform the last serbrother, the Prince Royal, was for the most part highly vice to the state, and the dignified confidence with which

* It runs thus in the original German: " Der General which he generally turned to the world about him. His Fink krigt eine schwere Comission, die unglükliche Armée, so ich ihm übergebe, ist nicht mehr im stande mit die Russen zu schlagen, Hadek wirdt nach Berlin eillen, villeicht Laudon auch, gehet der General Fink diesse beyde nach so kommen die Russen ihm in Ruken, bleibt er an der Oder stehen, so krigt er den Hadek diss seit, indessen so glaube das wen Laudon nach Berlin wollte solchen könte, er unterwegens attaquiren und schlagen : solches wohr es guht gehet gibt dem Unglük einen anstandt und hält die sachen auf. Zeit gewonnen ist sehr viel bei diesen desperaten Umstäude. Die Zeitunge aus Torgan und Dresden wirdt ihm Cöper mein Segretar geben; er mus meinen Bruder, den ich Generalissimus bei der Armée declariret, von allen berichten. Diesses Ungluk ganze wiederherzustellen gehet nicht an, indessen was mein Bruder befehlen wirdt das mus geschehen; an meine Neveu mus die Armée schwehren. Diesses ist der einzige Raht den ich bei denen ungluklichen umbständen im Stande zu geben bin, hette ich noch Resourssen so wehre ich dar-bei geblieben. FREDERICH."

[General Fink has a hard commission; the unfortunate army which I make over to him is no longer in condition to fight the Russians: Haddick will hurry on to Berlin, and perhaps Laudohn also. If General Fink goes after these two, the Russians will come be-hind him; if he makes a stand at the Oder, he will be exposed to Haddick on this side; in the mean time I think that if Laudohn marches on Berlin, he might attack and beat him. If this goes well, it will check our ill luck, and hold things together: time saved is a great thing in these desperate circumstances. My secretary,

economy which has been so often made the subject of ridi- Sans-Souci. cule was in fact the most important of duties to Frederic, plishing. And many of the principles of his government, of the press in public discussion have very much mistaken love of power, to prejudice, or to wilfulness, were in all probability justified in his mind as parts of a system founded on the strongest grounds of policy. Thus, the ing them, like Oliver Cromwell, mere "paper pellets," contradictions which have been so often pointed out between his words and actions on the subjects of public otherwise have vented itself in a more violent manner. opinion, of the equality of ranks, of literature and edu- But he seldom allowed the peers to overstep the dictinction cation, are easily explained with reference to his own interpretation of the peculiar condition of himself and his tacks on himself, and authorized interference with his po-

Although, for example, Frederic's encouragement of pub. lie opinion was far greater than prevailed in most neighbouring countries, we should be much mistaken if we were to measure it by the license enjoyed under our modern constitutional governments. It is true that very unlimited freedom was allowed to religious and philosophical discussion: although a censorship of the press existed in Prussia throughout his reign, yet its powers were controlled by the liberal predilections of the monarch himself. He would indeed have strangely contradicted his own character, had he prohibited in his subjects what he so extensively encouraged throughout Europe in general,-the freedom of criticism and ridicule against ancient opinions. As to his own religious views, which have been the sub ject of so much discussion, they are hardly worth the pains which have been expended in elucidating them. He was far too wise to be an Atheist, as his enemies represented him, and far too politic to avow such opinions, had he entertained them. But it is surely too well known to need argument, that all revelation was equally and utterly dis-carded by his judgment. That he was thoroughly pene

Cöper, will give the general the newspapers from Targau and Dresden: he must inform of every thing my brother, whom I have declared generalissimo of the army. To repair this misfortune entirely is impossible, but what my brother orders must be done. The army must take the oaths to my nephew. This is the only advice which I am in a condition to give under thes unfortunate circumstances. Had I any resources left l should have remained. FREDERIC.]

It was in the field and the cabinet, not either in the trated with a strong and most scrupulous sense of his duty brilliant reunions of Sans-Souci or in literary labour, that to his subjects and to human kind, is sufficient to establish Frederic's true greatness was to be found. Valour, indus, the excellence of his character as a legislator, whatever try, and unrivalled sagacity, these are the qualities which were the sanctions of the code of right and wrong which all allow him: but few have done him the justice which his own imagination has established. Beyond this moral he really deserves, or have cited that strong and pervading conviction, there is no reason to call him in any sense a sense of duty which alone could have directed all these to believer. He had, as it is somewhere expressed by himtheir great results. Most have judged the man superfi-self, "no conception of an immortal soul." His dislike to cially no less than the statesman, and have concluded, because his main object seemed to be the consolidation of considerable stress, was merely a political aversion, owing his own power, that this power was valued for its own sake to his personal experience in the affairs of Silesia, which only, and not as a means of creating happiness around made him believe that no vassal of the Romish church him. Yet, little as the pursuit of such an ultimate end could be a faithful subject to the House of Brandenburg; seems to agree with the unamiable parts of Frederic's his own title of king having remained throughout his life character, he must indeed be a sceptic as to human virtue unrecognized by the Pope, and the banners of Austria who can deny, that such was the object of the uniform having been blessed, like those of a crusading power, in and unremitting toil of so many painful years. Like the Seven Years War. Hence, although allowing the other men, Frederic allowed his ambition to overcome his fullest toleration to the communicants of that belief, he better judgment: yet even when most in error, he was in did not willingly employ Catholics in offices of great trust heart striving for what he had persuaded himself to believe and authority. But the appellation of the Protestant King, good. It is this which adds splendour to the dignity and with which his English allies were pleased to compliment ennobles even the weakness of his character. The close him, must have caused no small amusement in the circle of

But whatever may have been the license allowed by as by no other means could be execute the vast projects Frederic to the philosophic writers of the French schools, which, with such narrow resources, he succeeded in accom- those who have praised him as a supporter of the liberty which it has been the fashion to attribute purely to his the facts of his history as well as the principles of his policy. Pasquinades, which only touched himself in per-son, he treated with very philosophical disdain: considerserving as safe discharges of the ill humour which might which he had made in his own mind between satirical atlicy. No critique on public affairs was allowed to appear, without having passed under the eye of the censor. journalists found on his accession the degree of liberty which they had previously enjoyed rather curtailed than extended. Spencer's Gazette, the principal Berlin newspaper at that time, was forced to change its motto of " Truth and Freedom" for the more courtly phrase "With Royal Permission." And if, in the subsequent course of his reign,

tial nob wea a st he "E " wh a no Mele talen logie All t of a highe

witho of Fr

deep

object

the se

himse

which

b

n

wit

Fr

wh

im

regula " It mainta nobless cannot in mer they oc general tinguisl his hon while a action, t father, a

It is t commen constant exigencia Without a body of which hi not, like prizes to soldier o paigns in

^{*} Heffener's story of the caricature is well known. At the time when Frederic was issuing some very op-pressive edicts in support of his coffee monopoly, a humorous print represented him as sitting on the ground with a coffee mill between his hands and grinding away with much perseverance. As the king was riding through the streets of Berlin, he perceived a crowd assembled round the place where one of these prints was exhibited: he immediately rode up, and desired the tradesman to "hang it lower, that the people might not break their necks staring at it." He was recognized, and saluted with the loudest applause. Another less known anecdote is reported by our author (vol. iii. p. 276) from the Memoirs of Chodowiecki, the engraver. This artist had published, in the Berlin Almanac for 1771, twelve engravings on subjects from Don Quixote, and the head of Joseph the Second on the frontispiece. The wits of Berlin having made some remarks on the coincidence, Frederic, in order to avoid the umbrage which might have been given to the sensitive young emperor, desired the academy to look out for some still more satirical devices for the following year, and to place the king's own head on the title page. Chodowiecki accordingly selected twelve scenes out of the Orlando Furioso.

YCAPS.

"As to the freedom of the press," he says to D'Alembert in a letter of 1772, "and the libels which are its inevitable consequence, I confess that so far as I know mankind, with which I have busied myself for a tolerably long time, I am nearly convinced that preventive restrictions are advisable, as such freedom is always misused : and that books must therefore be subjected to a censorship, not severe but efficient, in order to repress every thing which may endanger the common security and welfare of society, which cannot be made with impunity subjects of attack." -vol. iii. p. 253.

Probably there never existed a mind less impregnated Frederic: and his judgment on such questions as these, whatever may be the value to be set on it, can rarely be weakness: and our author seems to mention it as affording enforced against the purchase of military fiels by roturiers,*
a striking contrast to the philosophical disdain with which he affected to treat the adventitious advantage of birth. of a prince, in whose service it was hardly possible for the object which he had in view, which induced him to adopt himself gives a part of the reason, but not the whole reason, regulations, dated 1779.

maintain this vigilance in the choice of officers, since the burg, and the rest of the empire, to the exclusion of his noblesse commonly possesses principles of honour. It actual companions in arms, whose only deficiency was the cannot be denied, that we sometimes find desert and talent want of the prefix before their names. But Frederic's is men of no birth: but these are exceptions, and when its men of no birth: but these are exceptions, and when they occur, it is advisable to retain such officers. But in general no resource remains for the nobility, except to disof the time effected but a slight alteration in his obstinate tinguish themselves by the sword. If a gentleman loses his honour, he finds no refuge even in his father's house: troops at the commencement of the war of the Bavarian whils a roturier, when he has committed a disgraceful action, takes up again, without blushing, the trade of his who distinguish themselves, shall be advanced a step for father, and does not think himself any farther dishonoured."

It is to be remembered, in reading this passage, and the commentary upon it which his conduct furnished, that the constant labour of Frederic was to supply the pressing exigencies of his service at as cheap a rate as possible. Without some stimulus to exertion, it was in vain to expect a body of officers, fitted to perform the overwhelming tasks which his gigantic projects imposed upon them. He had not, like the French republic or the Emperor, enormous prizes to hold out as the reward of successful valour: no soldier could enrich himself during his hard-fought camsuccessor. But the law of 9th October, 1809, first rendwhich his gigantic projects imposed upon them. He had paigns in needy provinces: no fortunes were made in the ered such transactions generally legal,

the vigilance which he usually exercised, was occasionally service of Frederic by the inferior officers, no titles and somewhat relaxed, those who wish to ascertain his real appanages could reward the merit of his generals. Hence sentiments on this important topic will perhaps find he had none of those splendid incentives to action, by the them best expressed in the matured decisions of his later possession of which a skilful leader can draw from the ranks all the superior powers and energies which they contain; and although Frederic well knew that there were among his plebeian countrymen thousands of hearts burning for distinction and fame, or glowing with national ordour, he was too keen and too unfavourable an observer of human nature to conceive that such motives as these could ensure him a regular supply of men, calculated to meet the extremities of desperate service to which he had to expose them. The only principle on which he could rely to supply the place of such incentives, was that chivalrous point of honour, which the fashionable writers of his time, and none more than the king himself, had affected to despise and to ridicule. And this was only with certainty to be relied upon in that class in which habits of with prejudice in matters of government than that of education and family pride had confirmed it. By adhering to the choice of men of noble birth, he secured the supply of a particular easte, devoted to his service in the field, and rendered absolutely dependent on him by their impeached by referring it to the influence of royal par-field, and rendered absolutely dependent on him by their tialities and passions. His conduct with respect to the general poverty, no less than by their loyalty: for the sysnobility of his kingdom has frequently been cited as a tem of entails, and the prohibition which was still strictly enforced against the purchase of military fiefs by roturiers,*

Accordingly, the king applied himself to continue his "Every one," he says in the History of his own Time, army as he had found it, officered almost entirely by men " who distinguishes himself through talents and virtues, is of noble birth: but the sanguinary battles of the Seven a nobleman; and in this sense he may be looked on as a Years' war carried off by hundreds the well-born youth Melchisedec, who has neither father nor mother." "Les of his regiments, and it became absolutely necessary to talens sont distribués par la nature, sans égard aux genéa-logies"—" Les vertus, les talens ont-ils besoin d'ayeux." All these fine phrases seem rather misplaced in the mouth vice, raised numbers of common soldiersfrom the ranks: while the colleges and gymrasia of the country supplied highest merit to rise to military or even civil distinction, almost the whole of their young élèves, sons of clergymen, without the accident of noble birth. Yet the investigator merchants, and tradesmen, to fill the place of the nobility of Frederic's history will be apt to conclude that it was a who had fallen. It appeared therefere a most harsh and deep and well-considered policy, with reference to the severe measure when the king, in remodelling his army after the peace of Hubertsburg, dismissed all roturier offithe severe rule of exclusion against plebeian officers. He cers from his service: when these gallant men, who had won the battles of their country, were "marched out," which probably actuated him, in the appendix to one of his almost without exception, and left to poverty and despair. As the country did not supply noblemen enough to officer the army even on its reduced scale, they were sought after "It is more necessary than is generally believed to in foreign countries, and engaged from Saxony, Mecklenadherence to original views. In the instructions for the succession (1779), the direction is given that "All officers, every gallant action which they perform: if under-officers distinguish themselves, they may thus obtain a patent of nobility and become officers: and in the same manner privates may raise themselves to the rank of under-officers."

In civil institutions, Frederic was rather less averse from the employment of plebeian talents. Yet only one roturier reached the rank of minister without receiving a patent of

were at all times peculiarly displeasing to him; and he tan simplicity. made a point of affording pensions to the female members of poor families, or placing them in foundations destined partiality uniformly expressed by Frederic for the authors bour to maintain a demarcation which the advancing lamented the neglected muse of Germany, or boasted with footstep of time was about to obliterate for ever!

Education, one of the elements of social prosperity which Prussia is now most justly proud of enjoying, is not so much indebted to the hero of her monarchy as is generally supposed. Even his panegyrist Preuss is forced to confess that " Frederic did less for the schools and universities than might have been expected from him, the great friend of cultivation and science. All this province of government indicated no great and searching ameliorations, which had become so extensively necessary. Many wholesome regulations were published, but the means were wanting to carry them into execution." In fact, the strict economy of Frederic prevented him from putting into practice various schemes, which attested nevertheless the interest he took in national enlightenment. But besides the enormous expense of his military establishment, it was in taking care, as our author expresses it, of the body of the state-in planting colonies, draining, cultivating, building, and unsuccessful commercial experiments—that the money saved by such rigid carefulness was chiefly expended. A few details from the work before us will illustrate his parsimonious endeavours to further the mental improvement of his subjects. In 1830, the Prussian government expended 480,000 dollars on the six principal universities. Until 1799, thirteen years after Frederic's death, Halle, then the principal of them, received only 18,000. Many edicts and ordinances appeared for reestablishing and multiplying the land-schools, (those of primary education,) but the difficulty of finding salaries for the new school-masters, for whose maintenance the king could only be induced now and then to appropriate some small surplus which happened to be in hand after supplying some more favourite speculation, generally prevented their fulfilment. But a still more objectionabe economy was that which began to be practised in the latter years of his reign, on the suggestion of Von Brenkenhoff-the establishment of invalid soldiers and inferior officers as masters of elementary schools. 'The normal schools, or seminaries for teachers, owe their origin, however, to the reign of Frederic: the first was founded in 1750 at Berlin, and two others were added during his reign. Prussia now possesses fifty eight. Nor was the direct interference of the king and his government with the mode of instruction adopted in his dominions very important: it did not extend beyond the suggestion of a few books and subjects of study, nor was any general system of education promulgated under those auspices. the whole, therefore, Prussia is beholden to her great monarch in this important branch of her civilization, for little beyond those qualities which his example imparted to every part of his administration. The love of order, the sense of duty, the habit of frugality and moderation, these old republican virtues were the inheritance left by an absolute prince to his subjects: qualities which he carried to a higher degree than any sovereign who has ever claimed

nobility; this was Frederic Gottlieb Michaelis.* Misal-lthe respect of his people, and which have founded amidst liances, and the mixture of gentle and common blood, modern luxury a government and a nation of almost Spar-

Many a writer has expressed wonder and regret at the for young ladies of rank. So earnestly did Frederic la of France over those of his native country-many have Schiller her indpendence of princely patrons, when

. ven Deutschland's grösstem Sohne, Von des grossen Friedrich's Throne, Ging sie schutzlos, ungeehrt."

But few have endeavoured to explain Frederic's continued want of sympathy with the genius of his native land on the ground of policy. Frederic wished to surround himself with learned men: his vanity and his taste alike prompted him to enjoy their flattery: nor was he insensible to the benefit which he derived from the association of his name with that of the powerful class of philosophers, who commanded public opinion in Europe. But to excite who commanded public opinion in Europe. a national spirit on behalf of literature and the arts, would have been to raise up a power against himself: for he must have well known that his system of beneficent but vigilant despotism would have found no very lenient critics among writers depending, not on himself, but on their fellow countrymen, for support and for fame. There was, it is to be feared, a constant scene of insecurity in Frederic's enjoyment of his popularity among his subjects: the barbarities of his military system kept alive a strong spirit of disaffection in the lower class, ready at any moment to burst forth: and had he done as his panegyrists would have had him, and created a German literature among the people, his own creature would probably have been the first to turn against his authority.

the

rup

peo

Un

sco

per deri

revi

pow

and

were

intel

the p

very

main

West

shou

that :

zed is

fast-s

of th

Engli

the B

pride

and g

creek

look-o

were i VOL

T

Such are a few of the prominent traits in the public and personal history of the great Frederic, which these volumes tend to elucidate. It would be difficult to find a nobler subject of study, even from the high elevation of that royal genius above the ranks of ordinary men, or from the great interests which have been involved in the reforms introduced by him into European systems. His reign is one great drama, in which the unity of action and plan is carried from the beginning to the end. Never was a mind less susceptible of change. Circumstances altered, and generations passed away, while he sate on the throne; but his principles remained as stedfast as if the wax which received his first ideas had become converted at once into solid marble. In his life, we find nothing of over caution or timidity taught by adverse circumstances: no imagination exalted and perverted by success. Allowing only for the physical decay of the body, he was the same man in his last years of peace and security, as when, in the first ardour of youth, he threw down the gauntlet to the power of Austria. His opinions, as well as sentiments, underwent not the shadow of turning. Religion gains nothing by the misrepresentations of those who would persuade us that all her great enemies have been fearful, dubious and repentant in their last hours. He left the society of men as he had sojourned among them, neither sharing in their hopes their fears, their belief or their devotion. Only those who were about him observed that when his bodily energies diminished, he was rather less fond of leading the conversation to those topics of metaphysics and religion which had once formed the common subject of his supper-table discussions: that he was less bitter in his sarcasms against Christianity and its professors, and more name of calling them—out of the rank of citizens, and disposed to let the world take its own way in believing as nobility, and titles of baron, count and prince, were well as acting. But they perceived no other alteration. He resisted the approaches of death as those of an enemy,

[&]quot;It is remarkable, however, that Frederic always chose his Kammer-rathe—his clerks, as he was in the habit of calling them-out of the rank of citizens, and

performing every usual duty until actual weakness forced without being perceived, completely screened from obserhim to relinquish it. He even adopted, according to his by the exuberant vegetation. biographers, some of the tricks said to have been resorted to by certain of the Roman emperors, (as they were by checked the rovers from attacking our flag; though from Cardinal Richelieu,) for concealing the advance of decay, several acts of horrible atrocity which they perpetrated on But all this was done through no weak fear of death, but the other ships, there is much reason to apprehend that from firm determination to act his self-imposed part to the many of their misdeeds were buried in the ocean. The very end. Thus he decended from the lonely position apparent exemption did not last long: on the 19th of which he had so long occupied, the solitary mark of Eu-April, 1815, a shallop of Margheretta, on the Spanish ropean admiration, among the sensual or imbecile princes Main, suddenly attacked the Sisters, an English shooner, who professed to make him their model: his memory be- at anchor off Isle Blanco, and having carried her, cruelly came enshrined with those of the heroes of antiquity, who murdered M. R. Beek, the master, and thirteen of the crew. never received into their hallowed circle a spirit more im- Occasional violations of right occurred, but the system pressed with stamp of their primitive vigour: the century had not attained its height; and though these hordes, who of Frederic, an act of the great European Drama, closed, aggravated piracy by wanton barbarity, were dreaded by and the curtain fell to rise again over a new and extended "all such as pass on the seas upon their lawful occasions," scene, occupied by actors hitherto unknown, fraught with the grievance had not greatly attracted the public notice in weightier interests and greater revolutions.

Einst rief dem Könige der Brennen Das Schicksal ernst und tröstlich zu: Es wird kein Sohn nach Dir sich nennen, Doch dein Jahrhundert heisst wie Du.

From the United Service Journal.

MODERN MAROONERS.

their independence, than the consequence of a sudden the Hebe, the Zephyr, the Vittoria, the Industry, the Prorupture of social ties, and the relaxation of law among a theroe, and other English vessels, were captured and pilpeople of loose morals, became manifest in the number of laged, and their crews treated with the most savage inpredatory vessels which were fitted out in their ports. humanity. Under the style and title of patriot privateers, these corsairs perty; but as they often sunk what they took, after plun- loud and deep were submitted to Government; but in seperty; but as they often sunk what they toos, after plunical deep were anomated to Government; but in sedering, under the axiom that "il n'y a que les morte qui ne veral instances the complaints were too strongly tinged with reviennent pas," it was soon seen that they were actuated by a spirit of lawless adventure, and that the commerce of all nations was threatened. Meanwhile Spain, which within our own remembrance, was at least the third naval power of Europe, had been so prostrated in the late wars, the total complete the power of the set was the state of the late wars. that she was unable to protect her coasts from the insults gents and Spanish flags, either of which were worn by and ravages of these new and inveterate enemies.

very magistrates had the turpitude to give direct encou- wherever it might happen to be, leaving the question ragement to crime by openly sharing in the spoil, and af. of the flag and neutrality to be settled by higher authofording the thieves every facility for disposing of the re. rity; yet such straightforward measures can seldom occur. mainder. It was no wonder, then, that the whole of the owing to the wary rover availing himself of all the wiles West Indian seas and the waters of the Spanish Main of paint, rig, documents, and flags, to hide identity and should become the theatre of the utmost depravity, and frustrate proof. Such considerations never entered many that a second system of buccaneering should be organi of the heads of those who so elamorously invoked the zed in those parts. Their vessels were generally very Government to execute vengeance; and even the Comfast-sailing and well-armed shooners, under one or other mittee of Lloyd's carried themselves so untowardly on a of the revolutionary flags, and manned with Spaniards, fancied breach of etiquette, that the Admiralty declined English, Americans, and desperadoes of all nations. Like all further correspondence with the subscribers. the Buccaneers, their professed object was to humble the pride of old Spain, while the real pursuit was debauchery injurious to the naval character got abroad; and the and gain. They especially frequented the shallows and extent to which they reached cannot be better proved creeks of the coasts of Cuba, where they kept a good than by the circumstance of the editor of a work so look-out for merchant-vessels, in stations inaccessible to ably conducted as the Annual Register, after representing men of war on account of shoals and reefs; and there the measures of Government as being extremely inadequate were instances where they have been among the Kays, to check the outrages, adding these odious words :- "One

step by step, not yielding an inch until nature faled, and within musket-shot of British and American cruizers,

For some time a salutary respect for English prowess England.

This impunity quickened crime, and the ravages inflicted on trade were rarely unaccompanied by brutality. On the 13th of December, 1821, a large Liverpool ship, as Mr. Canning informed the House of Commons, was boarded by the Corsairs, when the English captain, after having been tortured to insensibility, had his brains blown out by a wretch, who also killed the steward. The Martha, the Harborough, and the Alexander were taken by the same ruffians shortly after; and the captain and crew No sooner had the colonies of South America declared of the Alexander were all murdered. In 1822 the Alpha,

Such wholesale depredations naturally excited a great scoured the Atlantic on pretence of seizing Spanish pro ferment in our commercial cities, and remonstrances both nd ravages of these new and inveterate enemies. The piracies in the Caribbean Sea and Gulf of Mexico commanders bore regular commissions. It was absowere committed by bands of robbers who preserved a good lutely necessary for us to wait a reasonable time, to see intelligence with the neighbouring towns of Cuba, where in what way the Spaniards meant to act before we could the pillage, as of old, was sold at seducing prices; and so take very strong steps. There could exist no doubt, that feeble was the government, that it was utterly unable to if any of our naval captains got sight of a pirate, and had suppress or punish so infamous a combination. Nay, the proof of his being one, he would take or destroy it,

VOL. XXVIII. FEBRUARY, 1836 .- 19

great topic of complaint was, that the captains of our fri- under an incessant and galling fire. This was sustained affords a stricking specimen of the malignity with which ten were slain outright, fifteen wounded, twenty-eight impulses to "the Searcher of all hearts," we will only singularly small, being only two killed and four wounded. remark that the imputation is absurd on its open bearing; The prize was a remarkably fine shooner, of 120 tons, for an editor who presumes to cater politics for the public carrying one long 18-pounder on a pivot, four long 9-pounsame writer, in the same parsgraph, had just before de- rials, which might have proved destructive had not the clared to be inadequate for their object. Accurate know- desperate bravery first manifested evaporated. Knowing

and rife with invective, had the effect of awakening at maics, where her commander, Guyatano Aroganez, and tention to the sufferings of commerce; and orders of a twenty-three of his associates, were tried, cast, and exemore direct tendency than they had hitherto received were cuted. despatched to our cruisers. The consequences were About the time that this was being transacted at the quickly apparent in the activity with which the pirates east end of Cuba, an equally gallant exploit occurred on and the gallant officers employed in exterminating this cutter, the Grecian, observed a rakish shooner in the second race of Marooners gave a practical refutation to mouth of the Filipina river, at the bottom of the bay of the slanders against them. Numbers of the outlaws igno-Cortez, and, though apparently more than her match, inminiously ended their lives at Jamaica and other islands, stantly stood in. The place was a favourite haunt of the for the law was as severe as of yore, insomuch that of old marauders, whence it was named the Pirate's Lagoon; thirty-two men of Las Damas Argentinos, prize to H. M. it has about three fathoms water, but some of the narrow sloop Victor, who were tried at St. Christopher's in 1828, passes formed by the reefs have not more than six or

the Zaragozana, on the coast of Cuba. carrying only from twelve to sixteen feet water between and five made prisoners when the rest fled in all directions. the shoals. As the ships were thus debarred from acting, lours, which, after the first shot, were supplanted by the the action. black flag. She had previously landed a party of marksmen, and stationed them among the bushes at the har- outlaws, in their very dens; but the service was of a very

gates on the West Indian station, allured by the profits and returned with intrepidity and spirit for upwards of which they have on the freight of bullion, were more assi-three-quarters of an hour, when a favourable moment ariduous in transporting gold and silver from the contiguous sing, the Britons dashed alongside with three loud cheers, ports of South America than in protecting our trave." and boarded under a heavy fire of grape and musketry. Such are the ignorance and falsehood with which official The effect was instantaneous, for the pirates, who till then matters are treated by general writers, and t'e passage had evinced firmness and courage, were now penic-struck: irresponsible people can impute motives to a whole body of made prisoners, and the remainder leaped overboard, some high-minded men of whole rules of behaviour or prin- of whom were drowned and others taken by the Spaniards. ciples of action they can know nothing. Leaving private Our loss, considering the hardihood of the attack, was

La

sul

fro

que

an

He

pir

she

for

we

red

the

sor

hac

to

spa

car

wh

rec ing the

wa

of

wa

bri wh

der

cre

ma

bet

the

ins

son oat

par

am

are

in

cas

tion

rea

eip

der

Ze

the

we

ought to be sufficiently acquinted with the service of that ders, and eight swinels, with a large proportion of small public to know that "the captains of our frigates" could arms. Among other preparations against boarders, her only act in obedience to their orders-orders which the decks were covered with bottles full of combastible mateledge of the subject would have shown him that the that the ships could not attack them, they were daunted conduct of these officers had been in exact accordance by the resolute approach of the boats in full day, and to with the duty which they were directed to perform. The discussion which had taken place, however angry ness of our loss. The Zaragozana was conducted to Ja-

were pursued into their very haunts, and there crushed; its western shores. On the 20th of March, 1823, H.M. twenty-eight were executed, three pardoned, and only one seven feet. While the cutter was threading her way, the acquitted. Some of the pirates were captured under circumstances a death's head and cross-bones at the main, with a view, highly creditable to the spirit and address of their captors, no doubt, of intimidating the British. This, however, was Early in 1823, H. M. ships Tyne and Trucian gained soon proved to be a fruitless bravado; for the gallant cuteight of the well-known and dreaded piratical shooner, ter only redoubled her efforts to close; whereupon the They followed pirate oponed her fire of round, grape, and small shot, her at a distance for several days, for light and baffling having all her guns brought over on one side. At about winds prevented their closing, till at length they arrived one, P.M., the Grecian commenced close action, and conoff Port Baracoa, she evidently standing for the open antinued it for nearly an hour when she grounded in two chorage of the Playa de Miel. The British ships, disguise fathours water, within pistol-shot of her opponent. This ed to resemble merchantmen, also stood in under very might have been fatal to her, but that the freebooter had easy canvass, and gradually neared the chase, who remain-resolved to abandon the defence of the shooner, which at ed unaware of deception till they had approached pretty this critical moment blew up with a tremendous explosion. close, when she suddenly perceived her danger, and crow- Meanwhile the parates had taken to their boats, and made ded all sail to the castward, to gain the difficult harbour for the shore, which was only half a cable's length distant, of Mata. Having the legs of her pursuers she soon got whither they where quickly pursued by the English tars. to anchor, and sprung her broadside athwart the narrow A desperate, though short, conflict took place on the beach, entrance, which was little more than a furlong wide, and in which the pirates had about thirty killed and wounded

It proved that the schooner was La Gata, of ninety and it was essential that so mischievous a vessel should be tons, commanded by Josef Sabins, a notorious outlaw, taken or burnt, all the boats were instantly hoisted out, with a complement of ninety men; she was armed with well manned and armed, and led by Captain Walcott, the two long guns, an 18 and a 12 pounder on pivots, and six commanding officer, proceeded to attack her. At about 9-pounders, with small arms. She had also a stout felucea three in the afternoon the boats arrived within gun-shot, with four carriage-guns, and two other boats with a mounwhen the Zaragozana opened her fire under Spanish co. ted swivel on each, besides musketry, all of which were in

Various and spirited were the attacks made upon the bour's mouth, which increased the advantages of her harrassing nature. On one occasion, soon after the bar-already excellent position for defence, and placed our lads barous murder of one of our old messmates, Lieutenant

board, and got among some mangrove bushes; five of them his whole countenance was distorted. spared so long only for the purpose of removing the brig's overboard."

reckless cruelty, and the same drinking, gambling, roar- ple:ing, brawling, ruffian revelry obtained among them. On was tried at the Admiralty sessions, in London, on charges found to contain some of the chief mate's party was given in evidence that he had feloniously entered the brigs Victoria and Industry, in company with others, who assaulted the crews with cutlasses, long knives, and pistols. But as it also seemed that Smith was acting un der bodily fear, and that he did not associate with the miscreants till he had been tortured by being bound to the maininast while cartridges of gunpowder were exploded between his legs, the jury acquitted him. To be sure, the full benefit of compulsion was allowed him, for the law some awkward circumstances delivered against him on oath, at which an admiralty Court in the West Indies might have stumbled. This man afterwards published a parrative of his sojourn, or, as he called it, his captivity among the pirates of Cuba. In this work, though there are several passages which shake the writer's testimony in point of veracity, considerable insight may be gained into the manners and habits of the Piccaroous. We will cast off the stories of the loves of Scraphina and the Spanish wife for Smith, and his wonderful luner observation, as matters of moonshine, and proceed to what might really have fallen under his notice; and even this we principally select, because it is borne out by collateral evidence.

Aaron Smith, it appears, was chief mate of the brig Zephyr, which was captured by a piratical cruiser, under the orders of a ferocious half-caste Spaniard. The English commander, and a Captain Cooper, his passenger, were tortured with fire till all the specie on board was produced; after which, their plundered vessel was restored, produced; after which, their plundered vessel was restored, man persisted in his plea of innocence, declared that and they resumed their voyage, leaving Smith behind as a he had nothing to confess, and entreated them all to man of all work. The Corsair then stood among the spare his life. They paid no attention to his assertions, reefs, into a secure and commodious harbour called Rio but by the order of the captain, the man was put into

Layton, in 1824, the boats of the Hussar frigate being Medias. Here the connection between the rovers and the sent, under the command of Lieutenant Holt, against a inhabitants was palpably evident, for not only ladies and holde who had taken possession of the Isle of Pines, on gentlemen repaired on board to negociate for the spoil, but the S. W. coast of Cuba, they were absent 67 days, en even priests and magistrates. A dance and carousal folduring all the privation and fatigue of such a duty, in that lowed, in which all the men became madly intoxicated, sultry and unhealthy climate. On the 20th of August, and two of the crew had a desperate fight with knives, in the same year, the boats of the Icarus were despatched while the "cool spectators" looked on. At length, both from Havannah, under the orders of Lieutenant Croker, in combattants being desperately wounded, the guests deparquest of a mischievous schooner, the Diableto, of 6 guns and 50 men. They stood to the eastward beyond Bahia atrocity. One of the fighters accused his antagonist of Honda, and in a creek within Cayo Blanco, caught the having conspired with others to assassinate the captain, pirate at anchor, with one of her prizes. A few shot that and deliver the schooner into the hands of the chief mate. abe fired not having retarded the resolute approach of the The commander became furious, and resolved to glut his boats, some of the outlaws quitted their vessel, and made vengeance. "I saw," says Smith' "that his brutal temper for the shore in four shallops, while others leaped over was excited by this information; his eyes flashed fire, and He vowed destrucwere killed by musketry, and several appeared wounded; tion against the whole party, and rushing upon dock, asbut from the nature of the marsh, they could not be secu-sembled the crew, and imparted what he had heard. The red. On boarding the schooner, Lieutenant Croker had air rang with the most dreadful imprecations; they simulthe satisfaction to release the master and crew (nine per- taneously rushed below, and dragged the helpless wounded sons) of an American brig, the Henry of Hartford, which wretch on deck, and without taking into consideration that had been taken by the Diableto. They had been treated the accusation against him might be unfounded, proceeded in the most inhuman manner, and were to have been put to cut his legs and arms with a blunt hatchet, then mangto death on the following morning, their lives having been ling his body with their knives, threw the yet warm corpse

The pages we are citing afford many melancholy proofs The modern Marooners exhibited many of the traits by of the fierce brutality which invariably attends the loosen-which their predecessors were distinguished, though they ing of moral and religious restraints. We will not dwell never acted in formidable concert. Yet the same prover- upon the disgusting topic; but it is necessary, in exposing bial carelessness in the disposal of their pillage, the same the odious effects of lawless habits, to exhibit an exam-

" In the afternoon, a boat full of men appeared coming the 19th of December, 1823, a man named Aaron Smith towards the schooner, which, upon examination, was of piracy committed in the Caribbean sea. Full proof sooner was this known than the captain declared that he was given in syidence that he had feloniously entered the would kill them all, and ordered thirty muskets to be loaded and brought on deck. When the boat was about two hundred yards from the schooner, the men ceased rowing and held up a white handkerchief for a signal, as if doubtful of their safety, which was answered by a similar one from on board, and they again advanced. When within reach of the musketry, the dreadful order of 'fire' was given. Five of the men fell in the boat, the sixth leaped over and began to swim, after whom a boat was dispatched. On his being brought on board, insists that a pirate must be a free agent; but there were the captain told him the accusation that was against him and his party, and threatened him with a cruel and lingering death, if he did not confess the whole truth. In vain did he declare his innocence, and ignorance of any plot; the ruffian was resolved to glut his vengeance and ordered him to be stripped and exposed, naked, wounded, and bleeding as he was, to the scorching fervour of a July sun, the July sun of a tropical climate!

The feelings of humanity got the better of my cau-

tion, and I entreated the captain not to torture the poor wretch in that dreadful manner, declaring that I firmly believed him innocent; for, had he been guilty, torture and terror would have wrung a confession from him. In vain I pleaded, in vain I represented the inhumanity of punishing a poor wretch in all probability innocent of the crime laid to his charge. He was deaf to my of the crime laid to his charge. entreaties, and threatened me with vengeance for my interference, declaring that he had not done half that

he intended to do. "Having said this he turned to the man, told him that he should be killed and therefore advised him to prepare for death, or confess himself to any of the crew whom I chose to call aside for that purpose. The the boat, pinioned, and lashed in the stern, and five of these affairs were transacting in the in the "far" Westthe crew were directed to arm themselves with pistols some light and fast-sailing vessels, under patriot flagsand muskets and to go in her. The captain then ordered me to go with them, savagely remarking that I should now see how he punished such rascals, and giving directions to the boat's crew to row for three hours backwards and forwards through a narrow creek formed by a desert island and the island of Cuba. 'I will see, cried he exultingly, 'whether the mosquitoes and the sandflies will not make him confess.' Prior to our leaving the schooner, the thermometer was above ninety degrees in the shade, and the poor wretch was now exposed naked to the full heat of the sun. In this state we took him to the channel, one side of which was bordered by swamps full of mangrove trees, and swarming with the venomous insects before mentioned.

"We had scarcely been half an hour in this place when the miserable victim was destracted with pain; his body began to swell, and he appeared one complete blister from head to foot. Often in the agony of his torments did he implore them to end his existence and release him from his misery; but the inhuman wretches only imitated his cries, and mocked and laughed at him. In a very short time, from the effects of the solar heat and the stings of the mosquitoes and sanddies, his face had become so swolen that not a feature was distinguishable; his voice began to fail, and his articulation was no longer distinct. I had long suspected that the whole story of the conspiracy was a wicked and artful fabrication; and the constancy with which this unfortunate being underwent these tortures served to confirm my suspicions. I resolved, therefore, to hazard my interference, and after much entreaty and persuasion, prevailed upon them to endeavour to mitigate his sufferings, and to let the poor wretch die in peace, as the injuries which he had already sustained were sufficient of themselves to occasion death. At first they hesitated; but after consulting some time among themselves, they consented to go to the other side of the island where they would be secured from observation, and untie him and put something over him. When we had reached that place, we lay upon our oars and set him loose; but the moment he felt the fresh sea breeze, he fainted away. His appearance at this time was no longer human, and my heart bled at seeing a fellow creature thus tormented. When our time was expired we again tied him as before, to prevent the fury of our captain for our lenity, and once more pulled for the passage on our way to the vessel. On our arrival, his appearance was the source of merriment to all on board; and the cap-tain asked if he made any confession. An answer in the negative gave him evident disappointment, and he inquired of me whether I could cure him. I told him he was dying; 'Then he shall have some more of it be-fore he dies,' cried the monster, and directed the boat to be moored within musket-shot in the bay. having been done, he ordered six of the crew to fire at him. The man fell, and the boat was ordered alonside. The poor wretch had only fainted; and when they per-ceived that he breathed, a pig of iron was fastened round his neck, and he was thrown into the sea. Thus ended a tragedy, which, for the miseries inflicted on the victim, and for the wanton and barbarous depravity of his fiend-like tormentors, never perhaps had its equal. The inhuman wretches who had been the chief participators in this horrid deed seemed to regard it as an every-day occurrence: the guitar tinkled and the song went round, as if nothing had happened; and the torments that he had uttered, served to form the subject of their jests, and to be echoed in their barbarous mirth."

were infesting the Atlantic; and the sea robberies in the Archipelago, which followed the Greek declaration of independence, seemed to make the striking off of every other moral obligation with that of allegiance a concomitant of regeneration. The latter afforded a melancholy proof of the ferocity imbibed by these who know no law but force, no restraint but inability,-whom appetite and passion rule, without the controul of reason or reflection. For under the noble, and soul-stirring pretext of liberation, they impeded and assregarded the efforts of their gallant computriets by the most sordid rapacity among vessels of all nations; and in addition to the excesses committed to other pirates, the most revolting and disgusting mutilations were perpetrated on the Turks who fell into their hands. On one occasion, while we ourselves were on the coast of Egypt, a Karamanian brigantine being taken by a Greek coreair, after unheard-of cruckies had been practised on the bodies of the miserable victims, they were cast overboard alive, with their arms and legs previously broken, and jeeringly told to "swim for their

This ferocity seems to be a natural consequence of maritime robbery with people of all persuasions and countries. The practice of piracy among the revolutionary flags awakened and allured the cupidity of several oceanic wanderers, who, but for the infection, might have plodded on in reputed honesty. But in no instance were these fellows less cruel than the oldest practitioners; cases of felony were not sufficient to glut their new passions, but they must also exercise the utmost insolence and barbari-Numerous and harrowing instances have come to light; but it may be inferred that many of the worst cases have been buried in the "vasty deep," from the known instances of vessels being sunk after pillage, with their crews, to cut off all clue to detection, under the horrid axiom that "dead men tell no tales." It is only from some expressions dropped by a pirate that it was understood his Majesty's packet, the Redpole, of 10 guns, was taken on her passage from Rio Janeiro, in 1824, and the worthy Captain Bullock, with all his crew and passengers, made to "walk the plank." The cruelty was as undiscriminating as wanten. On the 4th of August, 1829, the Irlam was boarded in the Atlantic ocean, by a piratical cruiser, commanded by a Frenchman, when every person on board was brutally maltreated, and the vessel pillaged and scuttled. Three men were killed, Captain Campbell was cut and wounded in several places, and his sister, a girl only 16 years of age, was stabbed to the heart, and thrown overboard with her servant. The same miscrent had recently boarded the Mary of Bristol, whose crew, with one exception, were murdered in cold blood.

The sanguinary propensity of all who break the moral ties is a serious and striking ethical lesson. Unbridled authority in general operates as a moral poison; but its deadly tendency is most manifested when it is allowed to unsettle the understandings, and inflame the passions of the ignorant and ferocious part of the community, among whom it never fails to extinguish the feelings of the heart. France had no sooner regenerated, than, to the horror of such of her reformers as were really well intentioned, which their victim had just undergone, and the cries though short-sighted, she displayed a rancorous depravity that renounced humanity altogether. Spain is now labouring under the same evil, and bands of men seem as-Such was the modern buccanneering which the spirited sociated and organized more for the gratification of perofficers of the British and United States natives extermina- sonal hatred, and the unworthy purpose of ministering to ted. Piracy, however, was not wholly suppressed. While the stormy projects of the malignant, than for the weal of

w for 88 qu ble

wi

me

spc

th

co

tn

th

ru

fre

in

ma COL the me this celv by wh the and low the

the sup sho call In who pira thei Vess fish I

lou

boar tled, ceale mas whil hole plun the i their

but act v whic sel, t M

wher trava the r the sparks of revolution, which shone in glimmering co. and she sailed away to Smyrna. Information, however, ruscations, blaze forth with a violence that blinds its having been forwarded to Malta respecting the affair off for proofs of the deplorable weakness of human nature, so great a contraband during his stay, that some of the when abandoned to its own pride and perversity. And it petty shops were quite stuffed; this circumstance, coupled is thus that, the moment a man turns to piracy, it seems with the folly of his men, and the mischievous rakishness as if the fiend had full possession of his faculties, for the of his vessel, left little doubt as to the perpetrator of the

mer of 1817, who, from inquiry which was made on the der the command of Lieutenant Hobson of the Spey, and spot, had till then pursued the guiltless calling of coasting sent her in pursuit of the William. The Frederic armariners, and had suddenly resolved to go "upon the ac-rived at Smyrna in thirteen days, where the object of their count." Armed with muskets, sabres, and long knives, visit was descried riding at anchor, and was immediately they boarded a vessel near Milazzo, and in a few minutes recognised by the two sailors of the Helen, as the identical murdered twelve men, a woman, and a child, besides three vessel that had boarded them off Cape de Gata. After men and two women mutilated and left for dead. After taking up a berth near her, Lieutenant Hobson proceeded this horrible carnage, the villians deliberately scated them—with the utmost circumspection and ability, to preclude selves in the midst of the terrific spectacle, and surrounded the possibility of resistance or escape. Hoisting out the by the dead and dying, they feasted on the provisions long boat, in a manner sufficiently lubberly to lull apprewhich they found on board. In a few days afterwards, hension, he conveyed most of his men, well armed, into it, these same wretches took another felucca, La Generosa, and there covered them over with tarpaulins; after which and after killing three men, drove the remaining six be-she was taken in tow by a skiff, and proceeded slowly tolow, nailed down the hatches, and scuttled the vessel, for wards the harbour in the manner of a load of merchanthe purpose of sinking her. It is only from the miraculous escapes of some of these devoted ships that we learn ticed, till having reached his desired bearing, he sudthe full barbarity of pirates; and as these can hardly be dealy dropded alongside and instantly took possession of supposed to bear any proportion to those "targetted," or the William. So masterly and unexpected was the mashot at till sunk, and otherwise destroyed, how many nœuvre, that the pirate and his terror-struck gang were all called "missing" must have fallen to ruthless freebooters? In the present case, it fortunately happened that a boy, happened to be absent. After their return to Malta they who in the confusion had stowed himself away in one of were brought to justice; the proofs were clear and unethe sails, remained undiscovered; after the departure of the quivocal; and another melancholy example was afforded pirates, he flew to the assistance of those below, and with of the cold-blooded inhumanity which instantly steels the their united exertions the hatches were torn up, and the heart of the freebooter. Delano and his crew, save the vessel kept above water until relief was rendered by some King's evidence, were condemned and executed on board

boarded by a vessel off Cape de Gata, and after being rifled, same instant: half of them were then hung in chains at and her crew battened down in the fore peak, was scut. Fort Ricasoli, at the entrance of the harbour, and the tled, with the intention of the attocity being for ever con-others were interred at the feet of the gibbets. A wily cealed beneath the waters. Yet, under such durance, the attorney, with a view to procrastination, had started an master, Cornish, retained all his presence of mind, for objection to the legality of the court, and was clamorous while his cargo was being ransacked, he saw through a for his hopeful clients being sent to England, where the hole in the hatches the maker's name and residence on his Old Bailey chances sometimes run mightily in favour of plunderer's top-sails. When the pirate parted company, delinquents, as was found by the thirty-eight choice robbers the imprisoned men, desperate by the rush of waters into taken by Captain Turner, of the Black Joke, in 1828. their vessel, forced open the hatchway, and gained the deck; Sir Thomas Maitland, however, aware that, if an example but the spoiler being yet in sight, they were compelled to were necessary, it should be prompt and near the scene of act with strict caution. At length they entered the boat, crime, was of another opinion: - "I shall try them," said which had also been scuttled, and quitting the sinking ves- he to the writer of this, "and if they are convicted of the sel, they rowed for the coast of Spain, where they gave in abominable villainly charged against them they shall be telligence of their disaster to the British Consul,

where her crew made themselves remarkable by their ex- tar in 1830, was another instance of the instant demonia-

that wretched nation. And another heretofore happy an expensive supper to a large party of nymphs and street country has reason for alarm and apprehension, since it is musicians, a third ordered a dozen of satin waistcoats more owing to the good sense of its people than to the from a tailor, with other freaks of a similar nature. But wisdom or energy of its rulers, that equal license for ha-tred, impiety, and rapine, is not proclaimed. Even now who bore a most respectable character, no suspicion arose, freezied promoters. The dog-star roges, and so virulent Cape de Gata, and two of the Helen's crew being also is the imparted venom, that all the hellebore of Anticyra brought there, farther inquiry took place. It appeared would scarcely suffice for the cure. Our business, how that though the William was only in port from the 29th of ever, is not with nations, and we merely glanced at them August till the 3d of September, the master had carried on qualms of conscience give way to a reckless thirst of piracy. At that moment there were only two royal vesblood, and the most dreadful inhumanity. This has been sels in port, the Spey and the Race-horse, both of which shown by the conduct of such as have never confederated were under refit; the insurance companies of Valetta, with other freebooters, of which we will adduce an in-therefore, determined on preventing the escape of the cristance or two which have happened within our knowledge, minals, chartered a Gibraltar brig, the Frederic, which A small band of Sicilians fitted out a felucca in the sum- was manned by twenty seamen from the men-of-war, unthe William, which was moored in the middle of the port, In July, 1819, the English brig Helen was suddenly and appropriately fitted for suspending them all at the hung, and the point of law may be settled afterwards."

Meantime the William of Liverpool arrived at Malta, The noted Benito di Soto, who was executed at Gibraltravagant prodigality,—one man being seen tarring down cal tendency of piracy. This man had peacefully plied his the rigging with gold chains round his neck, another gave vocation, till having leagued with the mate of the Defensor de Pedro, a slaver, to take her from the captain, he at once pettifoggers can muster together. By the whole tenor of suggested that all who remained faithful to their trust should their lives pirates openly abdicate all rights and claims

Soto alone was alive to his own interest, promoting the martial. mad orgies which he scarcely participated in, till seeing from the findish spectators. At length the fire seized the right owner, to strip pirates of their prizes and stolen every part, the poor black fell exhausted, and the ocean goods wherever they might be found. soon closed over him and his unhappy shipmates.

tality proceeded. After having been thus employed for it is in the power of any government to disperse suspicious upwards of two hours, they sat down to a licentiously hor. bodies of people. Privateering is well known as the nurseaid repast in the cabin, whither all the helpless females were ry and school of piracy; an essential improvement in the driven, whose fearful screams added to the agonies of the art of warfare, and subsequent amelioration to the conimprisoned. Fortunately the ruffians caroused so long that dition of the human race, would result from the abolition Soto hailed them in anger; and in their hurry to obey of private war on the sea. This might easily be carried ing the cabin-doors, heaping lumber on the batches, and and invariable rule, in all future maritime wars, that no sailed off as full of plunder as she could stow. The unhap- piracy, must be rigorously suppressed; for though, from py women, thus accidently left alive, succeeded in forcing the open hazard of their calling, they aspire to a disdain-their way out of the cabin, and became the means of lib-ful distance above the baseness of ordinary fraud, their erating the men, who must otherwise have perished. Still audacious bravery, tried hardihood, and fertility of expethe ship was filling fast, and, but for the most unceasing dient, render them dangerous to the community. efforts, must have foundered that night: a stranger, how-ever, who fell in with them on the next day, relieved them make merchant vessels defend themseles better than they from their peril and carried them in safety to England, have latterly done: they fall an easy prey to any gang, This was the more providential, for it was not till the night however small, that takes up the "account." Boarding had far advanced that Soto discovered the Morning Star's nettings, close quarters, and good small arms, should be people, instead of being slaughtered, were only left to be supplied to every ship that sails the ocean. Nor should drowned. Furious at the information, he immediately they ever place such reliance in colours as to let a stranger hauled to the wind to regain sight of her and complete her find them unprepared; for the better the front displayed, destruction; but finding no tracea of the vessel, he con the larger and better manned must be the pirate ships, and soled himself that she was buried in the deep.

governments to exert themselves in its extinction. It is disabled stranger, the demand for assistance baving fre-not enough to declare that freebooters are hostes humani quently lured the generous to their destruction. This is generis, and then shield them under every quibble that a diabolical feint. "Counterfeiting the signals of distress,"

be turned adrift in a boat: a measure which was imme- founded on the social laws of nature; as they directly and diately adopted, and the people were never heard of after. avowedly oppose the whole foundation and object of that wards. A gale of wind sprung up that same evening, and law, the happiness of mankind. The public interest, therewhile the pirate ship left the devoted boat at the rate of ten fore, which is the end of all law, requires that such avowknots an hour, the most outrageous revelry reigned with. ed enemies of all should be destroyed, and the utmost to be afforded them, on capture, should be a summary court-

Even this would avail little, unless the scoundrels of rethe new commander fall into a dranken sleep, he put a ceivers and purchasers of the plunder, without whom pipistol to his head and deliberately blew out his brains, racy would die a natural death, were also ferretted out He now became a monster of blood and cruelty. An and condignly punished. The statutes say, that as pirates American brig had the misfortune to fall into his clutches are robbers, and as a sale by them is, of course, only a just afterwards, when the crew were driven down into the sale by robbers, a third party, though a bana fide purchahold, and there secured, except a negro, who was kept on ser, cannot claim against an owner upon the allegation of deck for the amusement of Soto and his steel-hearted mis- a capture by such pirates and a sale to himself. Such a creants. They then set fire to the doomed vessel, and taking is not a capture but a robbery, and does not divest while the miserable African leaped from place to place to the owner of his property. We would go farther than avoid the flames, the most hellish shouts of laughter burst this, and, with Grotius, authorize any one, although not

Heretofore, whenever sea-roving ran high, the natives of The next exploit was the pillage of the Morning Star, Europe were clamorous for England's interference, on the an English ship, on her passage from Ceylon in 1828, ground of her acknowledged maritime supremacy. Thus This vessel, besides a valuable cargo, had several passen. in June, 1699, a very rich ship belonging to Norrkoping, gers on board, consisting of Major and Mrs. Logie, an being taken by corsairs off the coast of Holland, it was army surgeon, two civilians, and about five-and-twenty in- argued that Selden, and all our authors who have written valided soldiers, several of whom had their wives with them, in defence of our dominion over the adjacent seas, do own Being overtaken near Ascension, her captain was ordered that England is obliged in consequence thereof to cleanse on board the pursuer, where he had no sooner mounted those seas from pirates, and provide for the safety of the side than he was instantly killed, together with his se. pavigation in them. It may be supposed that the new cond mate, who had accompanied him. A party of villains, nations of liberal reciprocity has "altered all that;" and headed by a brute named Barbazan, were then dispatched we, therefore, call on the Princes of Europe to lend their to the Morning Star, with orders to plunder her, put every aid in suppressing the nefarious system. Much can be person to death, and then sink her. Having by dint of cut. effected by very easy means if our advice be taken. As ting and stabbing driven the men, who were utterly un- men assembled together, without acknowledged authority, armed, into the main-hold, except some who were reserved have ever been considered to associate sceleris causa; and to assist in their operations, the work of pillage and bru- those "qui civitatem non faciunt sunt pirata vel latrones, his commands, they contented themselves with fasten. into effect were the great powers to adopt, as a permanent boring holes below the water-line. The ship was then left commissions of letters of marque and reprisal be granted to her apparently certain fate, and the Defensor de Pedro to paivateers. Smuggling, that lawless union of trade and

therefore the more difficult to equip. Nor must caution Such being the hateful fruits of piracy, it behoves all be abandoned, even when running towards an apparently

all t deso WAY even heat noug yello beaut cast | weed now a wreat there these portio dezola of suc dozen habita and at ings w period and w by bar theless, were le ance fre

all

ou

ist

shore o the side gentle a I spe but neve tions st

glad bo

imagin

same co

says Paley, "is an artifice which ought to be reprobated ties of home and kindred, as dearly felt as fondly cherished, by the common indignation of mankind; for a few exam- as boldly defended as they can be in the present day; ples of captures effected by this stratagem would put an and out upon the dull imagination and cold heart that canend to that promptitude in affording assistance to ships in not feel the link of human sympathy binding us to our distress, which is the best virtue in a sea-faring character, fellow beings even of the days gone by ! and by which the perils of navigation are diminished."

all ages and countries, because it is strikingly involved gazed over the gray sea as it lay before his eye, rolling in, with the histories of commerce and navigation. Nor are with one dense line of feaming waves pouring for ever our views wholly retrospective. The rapid spread of liberal- over the other. The sky was bleak and heavy, covered ism now unhinging society, the altered views on colonial with clouds of a mottled leaden hue, growing darker topolicy, and the present relaxed state of discipline, may tend to nourish a practice so congenial to random adventurers, loose-livers, swaggering renegades, and all that class of hap-hazard fellows, who detest the restraints of law and gospel. Let those whom it may concern look to it.

From the Keepsake, for 1836.

THE FISHERMAN OF SCARPHOUT.

TWO CHAPTERS FROM AN OLD HISTORY.

BY G. P. R. JAMES, ESQ.

"Author of Richelieu," "The Gipey," &c. &c.

CHAPTER 1.

even spirit, which repels by its very tranquil humility the go out on a stormy night when he is coming back after a heat of passion and the overbearing of pride-opposing long absence." nought to the angry billows, but a soft and lowly line of period when another state of society existed in Europe; out to sea to-night!" and when one class of men were separated from another by barriers which time, the great grave-digger of all things, was so still—came forth, and greeted her husband with a has now burried beneath the dust of other years. Never- calm glad kiss; and sitting down, the father pulled off his theless, the inhabitants of that track of sandy country heavy boots, and warmed his strong hands over the cheerwere less different in habits, manners, and even appear- ful blaze. ance from those who tenant it at present, than might be shore on which their habitations stood, and the element by rattled on the casements of the cottage. the side of which they lived-simple, unpolished, yet gentle and humble, and at the same time wild, fearless, and ing to his daughter. "Emiline, give me the book, and rash as the stormy sea itself.

I speak of seven centuries ago—a long time, indeed! tempest."
but nevertheless then, even then, there were as warm affect.

His daughter turned to one of the wooden shelves; and tions stirring in the world, as bright domestic love, as from behind some very homely articles of kitchen furni-glad hopes and chilling fears as now—there were all the ture, brought forth one of the splendid books of the Romish

Upon a dull cold melancholy evening, in the end of au-We have taken this general sketch of piracy, through tumn, one of the fishermen of the shore near Scarphout wards the north-west, and the gusty whistling of the rising wind told of the coming storm. The fisherman himself was a tall, gaunt man, with hair of a grizzled black, strong marked, but not unpleasant features, and many a long furrow across his broad, high brow.

The spot on which he stood was a small sandhill on the little bay formed by a projecting ridge of Dunes, at the extreme of which stood the old castle of Scarphout, even then in ruine, and at the time of high tide separated from the land by the encroaching waves, but soon destined to be swept away altogether, leaving nothing but a crumbling tower here and there rising above the waters. Moored in the most sheltered part of the bay, before his eyes, were his two boats; and behind him, underneath the sand hills that ran out to the old castle, was the cottage in which he and his family had dwelt for ten years.

He stood and gazed; and then turning to a boy dressed Asour midway between Ostend and Sluys, exposed to in the same uncouth garments as himself, he said, "No, all the fitful wrath of the North Sea, lies a long track of Peterkin, no! There will be a storm-I will not go todesolate shore, frowning no fierce defiance back upon the night. Go, tell your father and the other men I will not waves that dash in fury against it; but-like a calm and go. I expect my son home from Tournai, and I will not

The boy ran away along the shore to some still lower yellow sands. There nothing grows which can add com- cottages, which could just be seen at the opposite point, fort to existence: there nothing flourishes which can about two miles off; and the fisherman turned towards his beautify or adorn. Torn from the depths of the ocean, and own dwelling. Four rooms were all that it contained, and cast by the storm upon the shore, sea shells, and variegated the door which opened on the sands led into the first of weeds will indeed sometimes deck the barren beach, and these: but the chamber was clean and neat; every thing now and then a green shrub, or a stunted yellow flower, within it showed care and extreme attention; the brazen wreathing its roots amidst the shifting sand, will here and vessels above the wide chimney, the pottery upon the shelves, there appear upon the low hills called Dunes. But with all bore evidence of good housewifery; and as the fisherthese exceptions, all is waste and bare, possessing alone that man of Scarphout entered his humble abode, the warm portion of the sublime which is derived from extent and blaze of the fire, and the light of the resin candles, weldesolation. It may be well conceived that the inhabitants comed him to as clean an apartment as could be found in of such a spot are few. Two small villages, and half a the palace of princes. He looked round it with a proud dozen isolated cottages are the only vestiges of human and satisfied smile; and the arns of his daughter, a lovely habitation to be met with in the course of many a mile; girl of fourteen, were round his neck in a moment, while and at the time to which this tale refers, these few dwell she exclaimed in a glad tone, speaking to her mother who ings were still fewer. That time was long, long ago, at a was busy in the room beyond, "Oh, mother, he will not go

The wind whistled louder and louder still, the sea moanimagined; and in original character were very much the ed as if tormented by the demon of the storm, and few, same combining in their disposition traits resembling the but dashing drops of heavy rain, came upon the blast, and

> "It will be a fearful night!" said the fisherman, speak. we will read the prayer for those that wander in the

mother and daughter knelt beside him.

Higher still grew the storm as the night came on; more frequent and more firece were the howling gusts of wind; cold; and ere you reach the coast of France, that fair flowand the waves of the stirred-up ocean, cast in thunder upon or would be withered never to revive again. You must the shore, seemed to shake the lowly cottage as if they leave her here." would fain have swept it from the earth. Busily did Dame Alice, the fisherman's wife trim the wood fire; eagerly of her father," replied Baldwin. "What, are you a man and carefully did she prepare the supper for her husband and a seaman, and fear to dare the storm for such an and her expected son; and often did Emiline listen to hear object?" if, in the lulled intervals of the storm, she could catch the sound of coming steps.

seemed at their highest, there came a loud knocking at the door, and the fisherman started up to open it, exclaiming, " It is my son!" He threw it wide; but the moment he had done so, he started back, exclaiming, "Who are you ?" and pale as ashes, drenched with rain, and haggard, knows not." as if with terror and fatigue, staggered in a man as old as the fisherman himself, bearing in his arms what seemed the lifeless body of a young and lovely woman. The apparel of either stranger had, at one time, cost far more than the worth of the fisherman's cottage and all that it contained; but now, that apparel was rent and soiled, and upon that of the man were evident traces of blood and was done, he set his fair burden on one of the low settles, and besought for her the aid of the two women whom he beheld. It was given immediately; and although an air of surprise, and a look for a moment even fierce, had come over the fisherman's countenance on the first intrusion of strangers into his cottage, that look had now passed away; and, taking the fair girl, who lay senseless before him, in his strong arms, he bore her into an inner chamber, and placed her on his wife's own bed. The women remained with her; and closing the door, the fisherman returned to his unexpected guest, demanding abruptly, " Who is that?"

The stranger crossed his question by another-"Are you will you plight your oath not to betray me?"

my oath."

"Then that is the daughter of Charles, Count of Flanders!" replied the stranger. "I have saved her at the risk of my life from the assassins of her father!"

"The assassins of her father!" cried the fisherman, "Then is he dean?"

"He was slain yesterday in the church-in the very church itself at Bruges! Happily his son was absent, and his daughter is seved, at least if you will lend us that aid bring you safe to Boulogne, if I sleep not with you bewhich a young man, who is even now engaged in mislead. neath the waves; and there, from the King of France, ing our pursurers, promised in your name.

"My son!" said the fisherman. "His promise shall land." bind his father as if it were my own. But tell me, who

"I am Baldwin, Lord of Wavrin," replied the stranger. "But we have no time for long conferences, good fisher-The count is slain; his son, a youth, yet unable to recover or defend his own without aid: his daughter is here, pur-sued by the murderers of her father; she cannot be long concealed, and this night-this very night, I must find means to bear her to the shores of France, so that I may can outlive long years?" demanded the fisherman; "but, place her in safety; and as a faithful friend of my dead nevertheless, let us to Boulogne; for there is even now soveriegn, obtain the means of snatching his son's inherit- the King of France : so said a traveller who had landed here ance from the hands of his enemies, ere their power be con-firmed beyond remedy. Will you venture to bear us out judge upon the spot who shall inherit the long vasant

church, from which her father read forth a prayer, while to sea in your boat, and win a reward such as a fisherman

can seldom gain."

"The storm is loud!" said the fisherman: "the wind is

"But she will be discovered and slain by the murderers

"I fear nothing," answered the fisherman, calmly. "But here is my son! Albert, God's benison be upou At length, when the rushing of the wind and waves you, my boy," he added as a young man entered the cottage, with the dark curls of his jetty hair dripping with the night rain. "Welcome back! but you come in an hour of trouble. Cast the great bar across the door, and let no one enter, while I show this stranger a refuge he

"No one shall enter living;" said the young man, after returning his fathers first embrace: and the fisherman taking one of the resin lights from the table, passed through the room where the fair unhappy Marguerite of Flanders lay, recovering, from the swoon into which she had fallen, to a recollection of all that was painful in existence. "Should they attempt to force the door," whisstrife. Motioning eagerly to shut the door-as soon as it pered the fisherman to his wife, "bring her quick after me, and bid Albert and Emiline follow." And striding on with the Lord of Wavrin, into the room beyond, he gave his guest the light, while he advanced towards the wall which ended the building on that side. It had tormed part of some old tenement, most probably a monastery, which had long ago occupied the spot, when a little town, now no longer existing, had been gathered together at the neck of the promontory on which the fort of Scarphout stood.

This one wall was all that remained of the former habitations; and against it the cottage was built; though the huge stones of which it was composed were but little in harmony with the rest of the low building. To it, how-Walran, the fisherman of Scarphout?" he demanded, "and ever, the fisherman advanced, and placing his shoulder against one of the enormous stones, to the astonishment "I am Walran," replied the fisherman, "and I do plight of the strnnger it moved round upon a pivot in the wall, showing the top of a small staircase, leading down apparently into the ground. A few words sufficed to tell that that staircase led, by a passage under the narrow neck of sandhills, to the old castle beyond; and that in that old castle was still one room habitable, though unknown to any but the fisherman himself. "Here, then, let the lady stay," he said, "guarded, fed, and tended by my wife and children; and for you and me, let us put to sea. I will you may gain aid to re-establish rightful rule within the

"To Boulogne," said the stranger, "to Boulogne? Nay, let us pause at Bergues or Calais, for I am not loved in Boulogne. I once," he added boldly, seeing some astonishment in the fisherman's countenance, " I once wronged man. A party of assassins are triumphant in Flanders, the former Count of Boulogne-I scruple not to say it-I did him wrong; and though he has been dead for years,

"And do you think the love or hate of ordinary people

ene righ sente guer the f fuge vault and f looke herse broth fore h guide He, or after t gave | degree in reg beach. its pro hardy d of Wat the rud heard t but he t reign's he bade a chance Watchin pushed s stant she ment wi sea, and

cour

T

There they were mentary a drops be Gradually grew less shorter in bed and he becoming of the con ders again ten her sor doubted wi aspect of t very differe father's pal she gazed r in its appea the dressoir and many a ready for he enormous w the velvet ha the vaulted the cold, bar lone and rui before had o mme blood t gazed out of

from the

VOL. XXVII

enemics, and aid to restore your sovereign's son to his Wavrin and his dangerous voyage; and, like the figures

rightful inheritance."

fore her faithful friend who, with a father's tenderness, had heart of Marguerite of Flanders was but too well dispess its prow towards the surf, and one or two of the fisherman's ous to her peace. Morning and evening, every day, Alb but he thought of his murdered sovereign, and of that sovelest hours of her weary concealment. reign's helpless orphans, and springing into the frail bark, But in the meantime the fisherman returned no more Watching till the wave had broken, the three strong men eventful evening, did not appear again. The eye of the pushed the boat through the yielding sand; the next in-fisherman's wife strained over the waters, and when at stant she floated; they leaped in, and struggling for a mo- eventide the barks of the other inhabitants of the crust were ment with the coming wave, the bark bounded out into the seen approaching the shore, his children an down to insea, and was lost to the sight of those that watched ner quire for their parent-but in vain. About the same time, from the shore.

CHAPTER II.

they were like the tears of a spoiled beauty when her mo- hope, and the priest of Nore Dame de Blackenbergh was mentary anger has gained all she wishes, and the passionate besought to say masses or the souls of the departed. The drops begin to be chequered by smiles not less wayward. good old man wept as he promised to comply, for though Gradually, however, the smiles predominated; the clouds he had seen courts, and lived in the household of a noble grew less frequent and less heavy, the sun shone out with prince, he loved 148 simple flock, and had ever been much shorter intervals, and though the wind and the sea still sob-bed and heaved with the past storm, the sky was momently Marguerite a Flanders, with a fate but too intimately inbecoming more and more serene. Such was the aspect terwoven with that of the unfortunate family at Scarpof the coming day, when the unhappy Marguerite of Flan-hout, has been made acquainted with the hopes and fears ders again opened her eyes, after having for a time forgot- of every day, had mingled her tears with Emiline, and ten her sorrow in but too brief repose. For a moment she had even clasped the hand of Albert, while she soothed doubted whether the past were not all a dream; but the hin with sympathetic sorrow for his father's loss, aspect of the chamber in which she now found herself, Mine is an unhappy fate," she said, "to bring sorvery different from that which she had inhabited in he row and danger even here, while seeking to fly from it father's palace, soon recalled the sad reality. And yet as myself." she gazed round the room, there was nothing rude or soarse "Grieve not, lady, in that respect," replied Albert, in its appearance. Rich tapestry was still upon the walls; raising her hand to his lips; "we have but done our duty the dressoir was still covered with fine linen and purple, towards you, and our hearts are not such as to regret and many a silver vessel—laver, and ewer, and cup, stood that we have done so, even though we lose a father by it. ready for her toilet. The small grated windows, with the corrmons walls in which they were set, the faded colours of for better ones. In the meanwhile you are in safety here, the velvet hangings of the bed in which she had been sleeping, and should need be, I will defend you with the last drop of the vaulted roof, showing no carved and gilded oak, but my blood."

the cold, bare stone, told that she was in the chamber of a lone and ruined fortress; but one that less than a century aspect. Scarcely were matins over, when the good old. before had contained persons in whose veins flowed the priest himself visited the cottage of the fisherman, and same blood that wandered through her own. Rising, she proceeded to those of his companions, spreading joy and gazed out of the window, which looked upon the wide and hope wherever he came. What, it may be asked, was the WOL. EXVIII. FEBRUARY, 1836.—20.

county of Boulogne, will give you protection against your rushing sea, and she thought of the good old Lord of in a delirious dream, the forms of the old fisherman, and The Lord of Wayrin mused for a moment, but con- his beautiful daughter, and fair wife, and handsome, darksented, and all was speedily arranged. The fair Mar-eyed son came back upon ber memory. A slight knock guerite of Flanders, roused and cheered by the care of at the door roused her; but her whole nerves had been so the fisherman's family, gladly took advantage of the re-fuge offered her, and found no terrors in the long damp enter. At length, however, she summoned courage to do vaults or ponderous stone door that hid her from the world; so, and the fair and smiling face of Emiline, the fisherand feeling that she herself was now in safety, she scarcely man's daughter, appeared behind the opening door. Torn looked round the apartment to which she was led, but gave from the fond, accustomed things of early days, left lone herself up to the thoughts of her father's bloody death, her and desolate in a wild and unattractive spot, surrounded brother's situation of peril, and all the dangers that lay be by dangers, and for the first time exposed to adversity, the guided her safely from the house of murder and desolation. to cling to whatever presented itself for affection. Emi-He, on his part, saw the heavy stone door roll slowly to line she found kind and gentle, but though younger, of a after the princess, and ascertaining that an iron bolt within firmer mood than herself, having been brought up in gave her the means of securing her retreat, at least in a severer school; and to her Marguerite soon learned to degree, he left her, with a mind comparatively tranquilized cling. But there was another companion whom fate cast in regard to her, and followed the fisherman towards the in her way, from whom she could not whithhold the same beach. There was found already the boat prepared, with natural attachment, though but too likely to prove danger hardy companions ready to share his danger. The Lord the fisherman's son, who had been left behind by his father of Wavrin looked up to the dark and starless sky; he felt to afford that protection which none but a man could give, the rude wind push roughly against his broad chest; he visited her retreat in the company of his sister; and Marheard the billows fall in thunder upon the sandy shore; guerite was soon taught to long for those visits as the bright-

he bade them push off, though he felt that there was many a chance those words might be the signals for his death.—

Day passed after day; morning broke and evening ell, and the boat which had left the shore of Scarphout of that too, fragments of wrecks,—masts, sais, and planks, were cast upon the sands, and dark and ad grew the brows of the once happy family at the point of Scarphout. The two other men whom he had chosen to accompany him were There were tears in the blue eye of the morning, but unmarried, but their relations at length gave up the last

dream was, in that age, sufficient to dry the eyes of mourn- vulsed the land. ing and bring back hope to bosoms that had been desolate. a taste which Marguere fancied all unequalled in the if a hard measure be dealt to me." rienced princess of Flanders celt that she was loosing her asked himself, that Burchard had really discovered Maryoung heart to the youth of low degree; and yet what guerite of Flanders? If so, it were time, he thought, to own bosom from his hopeless flight. It was not alone that any cost to himself; and those directions had been, in she had ever beheld, it was not alone that he was gentle, sea, and landing on the coast of France, to place her in kind, and tender, but it was that on him alone was she the hands of the King or his representative, it may easily east for aid, protection, amusement, information, hope; be conceived that the execution thereof would be not a that her fate hung upon his word, and the while he little painful to one for whom each hour of her society deep, earnest, anxious solicitude for her peace and or her felt that it must be done; but for the last three days four in her bosom, he had dared to love her in return-to love far from the coast, and Albert determined, in the first her, the princess of that land in which he was alone the instance, to ascertain their purpose. With some young son of a poor fisherman? She knew he had-she saw it hen from the neighbouring cottages, he put to sea, in his eyes, she heard it in every tone, she felt it in the ant finding an easy excuse to approach one of the large sender touch of the strong hand that aided her in their vesse, which he had beheld, he asked, as if accidentally, stoken wanderings. And thus it went on from day to day, to whom they belonged, when, with consternation and till words were spoken that no after thought could ever anxiety, to heard that they were the ships of "Burchard, recall, and Marguerite owned, that if Heaven willed that Prevot of & Donatien." Returning at once to the shore, her father's lands should never return to her father's house, he dismisses his companions and sought his father's cotshe could, with a happy heart, see state and dignity pass tage; but there he found that tidings had come that the away from her, and wed the son of the Fisherman of King of France had advanced upon Bruges, and that

grown into weeks, and weeks had become months, yet no France, had directed their flight towards the sea-shore,—tidings of him or his companions had reached the shore, Time presed—the moment of danger was approaching; and men began to fancy that the vision of the old priest but still great peril appeared in every course of action

source of such joy? It was but a vision! The old man ever, the family of the fisherman himself. They seemed had dreamt, he said, that he had seen the fisherman of to hold the judgment of the good man infallible, and every Scarphout safe and well, with a net in his hand, in which day he visited their cottage, bringing them tidings of all were an innumerable multitude of fishes. And this simple the events which took place in the struggle that now con-

By this time, the King of France had roused himself to Albert flew to communicate the tale to Marguerite of chastise the rebels of Flanders, and to reinstate the young Flanders, and there was spoken between them many a count in his dominions. He had summoned his vassals to word of joy-joy that so often entwines its arms with his standard, and creating two experienced leaders martenderness. He now came oftener than ever, for the old shals of his host, had entered the disturbed territory with priest by some means had learned that he took an interest lance in the rest. Little armed opposition had been made in all the changing fortunes of the state of Flanders, and to his progress, though two or three detached parties from daily the good man brought him tidings, which sometimes his army had been cut off and slaughtered. But this only he felt it a duty, sometimes a pleasure to tell to the lonely exasperated the monarch still more, and he had been dweller in the ruined castle. He found, too, that his pre- heard to vow that nothing but the death of every one of sence cheered her, and that his conversation won her from the conspirators would satisfy him for the blood of Charles her grief. She began to cling even more to him than to the Good, and of the faithful friends who had fallen with his sister; for he knew more of the world, and men, and him. Such was the tale told by the good priest to Albert, courts than Emiline, and he thought it but kind to afford the fisherman's son, one day towards the end of the year, her every solace and pleasure he could give. Each day and by him repeated to Marguerite of Flanders, who his visits became more frequent, and continued longer. heard it with very mingled feelings; for if a momentary Sometimes he would liberate her, after a sort, from her joy crossed her heart to think that the murderers of her voluntary prison, by taking her, with Emiline, in his boat father would meet their just reward, and her brother upon the moonlight sea, or even by leading her along, would recover the coronet of Flanders, the fear, the cerunder the eye of Heaven's queen, upon the smooth sands, tainty that she herself would be torn from him she loved, when the waves of a calm night rippled up to their feet.— overclouded the brief sunshine, and left her mind all At other times he would sit upon the stones of the old dark. The next day, however, new tidings reached Albert, battlements, rent and rifled by the warfare of ages, and and filled his heart with consternation and surprise. Burwould wile her thoughts away from herself by tales of chard, the chief murderer of the dead count, had, it was other days, when those battlements had withstood the said, despatched a messenger to the King of France, to assault of hosts, and those halls had been the resort of the bid him either hold off from Bruges, or send him a free fair and bave, now dust. Then, again, he would give her pardon for hinself and all his companions, lest another tidings which he had gained while dwelling at Namur or victim should be added to those already gone from the at Tournay; Aciting the gallant deeds of the servants of family of the dead count. "I have in my power," he had the Cross in distant Palestine, or telling of the horrors of added, "the only daughter of Charles, called by you the captivity in Payningie; and then, too, he would sing, as Good. I know her retreat-I hold her as it were in a chain, they sat above the waters, with a voice, and a skill, and I shall keep her as a hostage, whose blood shall flow

world. Day by day, and hour by hour, the fair inexpe- Albert fell into deep thought. Could it be true, he could she do to stay the fugitive, or call him back to her fulfil one part of his father's directions concerning her, at Albert was, in her eyes at least, the nost handsome man case danger menaced her in her retreat, to carry her to emed to feel and triumph in the task, yet it wa with a was joy. The more he pondered, however, the more he carity. And did she think, that with all these feeings or five strange sail had been seen idly beating about not Burchard had fled with his troops; but the same report But still the fisherman himself returned not: days had added, that the rebels, hotly pursued by the chivalry of might be no more than an ordinary dream. Not so, how- which could be adopted. The escape by sea was evidently

unf of I wel an Kin and Wou hanc Albe you,

King

10

"(

cat

ren

it s

Wi

secre there but a His came helme him fi that a many. up, "1

to our

for an

Mar to a sp horsem full spe where I There v croache castle, b running lowed u the gro the sea o was a pe that Ma lived, he ing from

" See !" afe betw the secret of horsen with joy i hills, scare rying on standard o against the

for her or

he wiped

of hope a

rently discovered; and if a flight by land were attempted, cried; but still the foremost boldly galloped on. They it seemed only likely to lead into the power of the enemy, reached the shore, drew up their horses when they saw With her, then, he determined to consult, and passing that the tide was in; turned suddenly towards the cottage; through the vaults, he was soon by the side of the fair and the next moment Albert could see his mother and Emiunfortunate girl, whose fate depended upon the decision line fly from their dwelling across the sands. The men at of the next few minutes. He told her all; but to her as arms had other matters in view than to pursue them; but well as to himself, to fly seemed more hazardous than to Albert now felt that Marguerite's only hope was in his own remain. The high tide was coming up; in less than half valor. an hour the castle would be cut off from the land; the "To the turret, my beloved!" he cried, "to the turret!" King of France was hard upon the track of the enemy, And half bearing, half leading her along, he placed her and various events might tend to favour her there. "I under its shelter, and took his station in the pass. A new would rather die," she said, "than fall living into their soul seemed to animate him, new light shown forth from hands; and I can die here as well as anywhere else, dear his eye; and, in words which might have suited the noblest Albert."

King arrives, you are safe."

"But arms!" she said. "You have no arms."

"Oh! yes, I have," he answered. "No one knows the secrets of this old castle but my father and myself; and amidst a thousand other banners of various feudal lords. there are arms here too for those who need them. Wait Hope grew high in Albert's breast, and he trusted that ere but a moment, and I will return."

His absence was as brief as might be; but when he came back, Marguerite saw him armed with shield and helmet, sword and battle axe; but without either haubert or coat of mail, which, though they might have guarded him from wounds, would have deprived him of a part of that agility which could alone enable one to contend with

"If I could but send Emiline," he said, as he came up, "to call some of our brave boatmen from the cottages to our assistance here, we might set an army at defiance for an hour or two."

Marguerite only answered, by pointing with her hand to a spot on the distant sands, where a small body of upon the rebels to surrender, and promising pardon to all horsemen, perhaps not a hundred, were seen galloping at but the ten principal conspirators. A loud shout of defifull speed towards Scarphout. Albert saw that it was too ance was the only reply; for at that very moment the eye late to call further aid; and now only turned to discover of Burchard lighted on the form of Albert as he crouched where he could best make his defence in case of need .-There was a large massy wall, which ere the sea had encroached upon the building, ran completely round the and starting up with his battle-axe in his hand, he plantcastle, but which now only flanked one side of the ruins, running out like a jetty into the waters which had swal-French on the shore could now behold him also, as he stood lowed up the rest. It was raised about twenty feet above with half his figure above the parametr and instantly. the ground on one side, and perhaps twenty-five above the sea on the other; and at the top, between the parapets, brought forward, and poured their quarrels on the men of was a passage which would hardly contain two men abreast. the Prêvot as they rushed forward to attack him. Two or Upon this wall, about half way between the keep and the three were struck down; but the others hurried on, and sea, was a small projecting turret, and there Albert saw that Marguerite might find shelter, while, as long as he hived, he could defend the passage against any force com-ing from the side of the land. He told her his plans; and for her only answer, she fell upon his neck and wept. But his foes went down before his strong and ready arm, loud he wiped her tears away with his fond lips, and spoke words of hope and comfort.

efe between us and the land, and if they do possess the secrets of the vaults, they cannot reach us till the tide were bent upon her, certain that if she could be taken, a falls." When he turned his eyes to the shore, the body promise of pardon, or death of vengeance at least, would of horsemen were within a mile of the castle; but then, be obtained; but only one could approach at a time, and hills, scarcely two miles behind them, a larger force hur-dying. At that moment, however, Burchard, whio stood rying on as if in pursuit with banner and rennon, and behind, pointed to the castle-court below, where a number standard displayed, and lance beyond lance bristling up of old planks and beams lay rotting in the sun. A dezen against the sky.

cat off; the retreat of Marguerite of Flanders was appeal "The King of France! the King of France!" he

of the land, he exhorted her to keep her firmness in the "They shall pass over my dead body ere they reach moment of danger, to watch around, and give him notice you," answered he. "Many a thing has been done, Mar- of all she saw from the loop-holes of the turret. Then guerite, by a single arm; and if I can defend you till the came a moment of awful suspense, while in silence and in doubt they waited the result; but still the host of France might be seen drawing nearer and more near; and the standard of the king could be distinguished floating on the wind Burchard could find and force the entrance the avenger would be upon him. He hoped in vain, however, for the murderer was himself well acquainted with the spot, and had only paused to secure the door of the vaults, so that his pursuers could not follow by the same means he himself employed. In another minute loud voices were heard echoing through the ruin, and Albert and Marguerite concealing themselves as best they could, beheld the fierce and blood-thirsty Prevot with his companions seeking them through the castle. Still onward bore the banners of France; and ere Burchard had discovered their concealment, the shore at half a bow shot distance was fined with chivalry. So near were they, that, uninterrupted by the soft murmur of the waves, could be heard the voice of a herald calling under the wall, and the men at arms poured on along the narrow passage. Concealment could now avail nothing; ed himself between the rebels and the princess. with half his figure above the parapet; and instantly, seeming to divine his situation, some cross-bowmen were the safety of Albert himself required the cross-bowmen to cease, when hand to hand he was compelled to appose the passage of the enemy. Each blow of his battle-axe could still be beheld from the land; and as one after another of and gratulating shouts rang from his friends on the shore. Still others pressed on, catching a view of Marguerite her-"See." he said, "the sea is already covering the chaus- self as, in uncontrollable anxiety for him she loved, she gazed forth from the turret door, and a hundred eager eyes with joy inexpressible, he beheld upon the edge of the sand- Albert was forming for himself a rampart of dead and of his men sprang down, caught up the materials which

he showed them, planted them against the wall beyond the of St. Donatien. It was, as he merited, upon a scaffold. turret, and soon raised up a sort of tottering scaffold be. Explanations, too, are tedious, and the old history tells no hind the place where Marguerite's gallant defender stood, more than we have here told, leaving the imagination of He himself, eager in the strife before him, saw not what its readers to fill up all minor particulars in the life of the had happened; but she had marked the fatal advantage Fisherman of Scarphout. their enemy had gained, and, gliding like a ghost from out the turret, she approached close to his side, exclaiming, "They are coming !- they are coming from the other side !- and we are lost !"

Albert turned his head, and comprehended in a moment. But one hope was left. Dashing to the earth the next opponent who was climbing over the dead bodies between them, he strock a second blow at the one beyond, which control them, he strock a second blow at the one beyond, which control them is the bright of the strock as second blow at the bright of the strock as second blow at the bright of the strock as second blow at the bright of the strock as second blow at the bright of the strock as second blow at the bright of the strock as second blow at the bright of the strock as second blow at the bright of the strock as second blow at the bright of the strock as second blow at the bright of the strock as second blow at the bright of the strock as second blow at the bright of the strock as second blow at the bright of the strock as second blow at the strock as second blow a made him recoil upon his fellows. Then casting his battle. Cross of the South, and the brilliants of another bemiaxe and shield away, he caught the light form of Marguerite in his arms, sprang upon the parapet, and exclaiming, " Now God befriend us:" plunged at once into the deep sea, while, at the very same moment, the heads of the fresh assailants appeared upon the wall beyond. A cry of lot to reside for a considerable time under the Equator, terror and amazement rang from the shore; and the King of France himself, with two old knights beside him, rode on till the waters washed their horses feet. Albert and Marguerite were lost to sight in a moment; but the next instant they appeared again; and, long accustomed to sport star in the heavens. I did see them; but the proud boast with the same waves that now curled gently round him as an old loved friend, bearing the shoulders of Marguerite tion that I gained, did but show me the imperfection of lifted on his left arm, with his right he struck boldly towards the shore. On-on he bore her! and like a lamb in the bosom of the shepherd, she lay without a struggle, conquering strong terror by stronger resolution. On-on he can fathom the wisdom that bore her! Glad shouts hailed him as he neared the shore; and with love and valour lending strength, he came nearer and more near. At length his feet touched the ground, and throwing both arms round her, he bore her safe, and rescued, till he trod the soft dry sand. Then kneeling beground—but still he held her hand. "Hold! noblesfore the monarch, he set his fair burden softly on the old!" cried the king of France, springing from his greeting he well has won. Advance the standard over sails were shifted for the best suit; greater security was as to-day, gallant, brave, and true. This is the remy good Lord of Boulogne?" and he turned to a tall old ly to be produced by a gale of wind. The tempest like as for ten years you here enacted the Fishermon of Scarp ocean, manifesting his wonderful power on the deep; but

The nobles laughed loud, and with tears of joy the old Count of Boulogne, for it was no other, embraced his advanced, and pressed Marguerite's hand in that of her deliverer, saying, " Her father, sire, by will, as you will it so well. At the same time it is a comfort to my heart but for myself I can truly say, that in many an hour of to offer my noble lord, the Count of Boulogne, some atenement for having done him wrong in years long gone, and for having, even by mistake, brought on him your tion that the eye of the Deity watched over my conduct, displeasure and a ten years exile. He has forgiven me, has quickened my intellect, increased my vigilance, and but I have not forgiven myself; and as an offering of rendered me firm and collected in the midst of threatened repentance, all my own lands and territories, at my death, I give, in addition, to the dowry of Marguerite of We a

From the United Service Journal. LEAVES FROM MY LOG-BOOK.

to

th

his

sh

the

thr

bra

shi

acc

for

ger

ma

iting

trer

Mr.

I'm

you

mu

kee

" be

han

shal

poop " M

com

to d

by t

coe 1

hear

the g

duct

days crea

their

plete One

WE had crossed the Line-the gem in the extremity of sphere had arisen into view, presenting the gorgeous spectacle of the heavenly orbs nearly from pole to pole. I have ever loved to gaze on the splendid canopy jewelled with the myriads of its sparkling hosts; and in after-life it was my during which period I never missed a night from observing the constellations as they progressively appeared in their proper season, priding myself on the idea that I should be enabled to boast of having seen every visible never escaped my lips, for the utmost extent of informathe human understanding, when compared with the boundless infinity of power possessed by the Creator. I grasped at knowledge, and the attainment delighted me-but who

"Guides, directs, and rules the whole!"

The utmost bounds of man's intelligence is only calculated to fill his mind with admiration and worship whilst he humbles himself before Omniscience.-But to proceed with my voyage.

We were approaching the southern extremity of Africa, and preparations were consequently made to contend against horse. "Before any one greets him, I will give him the the gales so common in this part of the world. The worn us! Albert of Boulogne, I dub thee Knight! Be ever given to the masts by setting up the rigging which had become relaxed through the heat of the torrid zone; new compense we give. Fair lady of Flanders, we think tiller-ropes were rove-in short, every thing was done that you owe him a recompense likewise; and we believe that, prudent foresight could suggest. There always has been ecording to our wise coast laws, that which a fisherman a something peculiarly interesting to me in the performbrings up from the sea is his own by right. Is it not so, ance of the necessary duties to counteract the effects likeman beside him. "You of all men, should know best; the breath of the Almighty, rushes over the face of the at the same time the Great Being has given to his creature man the knowledge, the skill, the judgment, even the wisdom, to struggle against the sterm he has loosened from the hollow of his hand; and I have often thought noble sen, while at the same time the Lord of Wavrin that Omnipotence looked on with pleasure to witness the exercise of those talents which are the peculiar characterfind, gave the disposal of her hand to me, and I am but bably condemn the indulgence of such feelings, preferring doing my duty to him in bestowing it on one who merits to attribute effects to the more common course of nature, peril, when the wild waves have beat over me, and the storm has poured its vengeance on my head, the convic-

We were somewhere about the latitude 39° S., when a sudden squall took us aback, and the sea was in an instant We will not pause upon the death of Burchard, Prevot one white sheet of foam. It was the morning-watch unto "shorten sail."

"Ma conscience, Pascoe," exclaimed Marshall, who had coat? Hoot toot, Grunmett, it 'll be washed out at the port." the watch on deck, and had come below to rouse the "The parson will keep it company, then," said I; "but mates-" Ma conscience, Pascoc, but yon's a fearful sight it is evident, with all your generosity, that you think more

says there's a gale coming on!"

"The devil he does!" returned Pascoe, turning out of his hammock and drawing on his trowsers. "But, Marshall, bear a hand up, and tell him to stop the ship till I get and endeavoured to cling to it; but the heavy waters again on deck, and make all snug. Halloo, Grummett, show a broke over the gangway, and he was a second time washleg, man, we're going to have a regular sneezer, and must ed down to leeward, and would in all probability have lost wait upon old Snatchblock for a taste of diamond P."

take it wi' me on the yard, and if I leave it here ----"

the parson there"-(the Rev. Mr. C. had come on deck uddressing the boatswain, "you blease lend me a hand to through alarm, and was standing holding on by the main- get dar massa parson to windward-he do same for you brace cleat)-"twig the parson-don't you see how he's some day." shivering and shaking-he's just changed his religion on account of the weather."

faith."

ger; "don't you see he has turned quaker ?- Now Scotch- the matter o' that, you may see him to his cabin, and my man, lend him your coat, and make an act of charity of word for it there's a licker-case in the corner. - How are

I'm grieved to see it. You're cauld, Mr. C-, and harm." young bluid does na feel the biting o' the wind sae vora much, so, Mr. C-, you'd better take ma great coat to voice-" I fear I have got my death." keep you warm."

handing it to Mr. C-, "Ey, Sir, but ye're unco wel- forget brandy is a good anecdote against a sen-drencher." The clergyman took the garment, which Marshall assisted him to put on; and then starting up the ment," urged the parson, " and you shall have a glass of poop-ladder, the wily Scotchman exclaimed to Pascoc, grog each; but first of all let me slip off this saturated and "Ma certie, but it will be dry and warm for me when I heavy garment."

come doon again."

to descend, when Tremenhere hailed us to strike the mizen Mr. Snatchblock ?-it is literally souking." top-gallant mast, (the yard had already been sent on deck by the watch,) and we consequently obeyed orders. Pas fond of suction," returned the boatswain, and raising the heard his voice in shouts of laughter above the howling of gardte, who had that moment slid down to leeward amongst the gale, as he pointed down to the quarter-deck. The re-the party, and the weight bore him to the deck. "Ax your duction of canvass had made the Lady Graves very un-pardon, Mr. Beaumgarden," said the veteran, as the cadet steady in her motions; and as there had been for several rose upon his knees, and shook off the wet coat.—" I days previous a long swell, which the freshening gale in-ercased into mountain-waves, that topped and broke from slap in your teeth; but may hap you arn't never none the their great weight, a heavy sea occasionally rolled com- worse for it, and maybe it'll teach you a lesson I learned pletely over us, sweeping the whole range of the decks. long ago, though, as you may see, I don't always practise. One of these had struck the ship just shaft the main chan-it—never throw hot water and askes to windard." nels, and an immense body of water fell with its greatest Beaumgardte received the apology rather ungraciously, his hold, and washed away into the lee-scuppers, where he thought it best to take no further notice of it. Mr. C. sprawled about unable to rise, and the men were too busy was conveyed to his cabin, and the negro and the boats. to lend him a hand. Marshall had been taking great cre-wain's mate got a stiff nor wester, whilst Pascoe, myself, dit to himself for his kindness to Mr. C——, when Pas-Marshall, and old Snatchblock, paid a visit to diamond P.

der Tremenhere, and the hands were instantly turned up/coe's laugh directed our attention to the disaster-"Ma coat, ma coat!" shouted Marshall-" will nobody save ma

-the waters are like lime-wash, and Muster Tremenhere of your coat than you do of Mr. C-.... Here comes

his life, or sustained serious injury, had it not been for In a few minutes we were on the quarter-deck, and or black Jackson, who had finished his duty aloft, and dedered aloft to furl the miren-topsail. "Eh, Pascoe, what 'll scended to the quarter-deck. "Gar Amighty, massa par-I do wi' my great coat?" inquired Marshall-"I canna son, what he do in a lee-scupper, ch?" said the black, raising the reverned gentleman in his strong arms, and hold-"It will be washed overboard," said Pascoe; "but twig ing on by the Jacob's ladder. "Here, massa Natchblock,"

" How naturally the clargy help one another," said the boatswain to his mate, pointing to black Jackson and the "Nay, nay," returned Marshall, " he's too good a man minister. "Well, well, mayhap one of us may want a for that, Pascoc-he's no' the minister to forsake his cast of his office afore we reaches Madderas or Calcutta;

so, Bill, clap on t'other side of the thunder-cloud and par-"But I tell you be has," rejained Pascoe in seeming an buckle him twixt you to the companion ladder -- nay, for it—he'll perhaps say a good word for us whilst we're hand-you, Sir?" The clergyman shook his head, from which the ing the topsail." The reverend elergyman had come from his warm cabin, to close them-" Aye, aye, I know how it is," continued and being suddenly exposed to the keen cold blast, be did Snatchblock: "I've swallowed many a quart of the briny tremble most aguishly. Marshall approached him-" Ey, belement in my time, but your conceyback is a good pre-Mr. C-, the caller air is shaking you a wee bit, and venter, and mayhap a toothful wouldn't do the lads any

"Take me down stairs," requested Mr. C-

"Lord love yer heart, no," replied Snatchblock, " you've "You are very kind, my young friend," said the divine; only got a little salt water, which maybap may save a dose "but I cannot think of depriving you of your covering." from the medicine chest. You'll be spinning us another "Ey, Sir," returned Marshall, stripping off the coat, and yarn next Sunday, wind and weather permitting, and don't

" Do, my good fellows, carry me down stairs to my apart-

"Ma coat, ma coat," exclaimed Marshall, who now join-We had handed the mizen-topsail, and were preparing of the group, "did you ever see sie a concern as nra coat,

"Aye, aye, young gentleman, it's very like a whalecoe was in the cross-trees to remove the fid, when we ponderous robe, he threw it, as if by accident, over Beaum-

ree on the poor parson, who was instantly forced from but as he could not say it was done intentionally, he

the flying Dutchman."

do you mean by the flying Dutchman?"

exclaimed the boatswain contemptuously; "here's a youth for all the world like a flying-fish, keeping straight on as has lived fourteen or fifteen years in the world and in a direct course from the crest of one foaming moundoesn't know what the flying Dutchman is !- why were tain to another, as if she'd been sailing in a smooth did you get your edication ?- it's the ghost of a ship with tideway. 'Ship, ahoy!' shouted the mate again, for he spectrunes for a crew."

"And winding-sheets for sails," chimed in Pascoe; " we saw her last voyage, but we were a little farther to the eastward.-My eyes, but that was a heavy lurch, boasun -she's sharing it out amongst them upon deck!-that sea shook every timber in the craft." A crashing noise was heard-"There's something carried away, depend upon it."

"It's only Tremenhere dropped one of his front teeth," said the boatswain. " But about this same flying Dutchman, young man-so you never heard of her, eh?" Marshall answered in the negative, and Snatchblock went on "She's a doomed craft, steered by a dead man's hand!" -The Scotchman shuddered .- "I remembers seeing her devil's horns off."

had main bad weather of it, Mr. Snatchblock."

through the fokstle into the cook's coppers, and was boil- yard; and there the ship's company was like so many the watch sings out through his speaking-trumpet, 'Hard through Adam's grandmother as to think of killing a up with the helm—hard up with it—and away aft there dead man. The mosket was handed to him, and he the watch and brail up the trysel—hard up, boy—hard stood on the bulwark of the gangway (for her sides were up!" 'Hard up it is, Sir,' said the weather-wheel, 'but built up, lads) taking a steady aim; but a tremendous sea she's got no way, and won't answer.' 'Aft, and brail up came roaring up astarn of us, lifting her quarters high in the trysel? shouted the officer again— Bear a hand, men, the air, and burying her bows as she plunged down forud, for your lives? Well, young gentleman, I felt quite conit toppled over the sides just as the mate fired, and away twisticated to think what he could be arter, for though the whirl of waters carried him into the boiling eddies of there was as pretty a gale o' wind as ever a lubber would the deep; we saw him for a minute or two struggling wish to skulk in, yet we were all alone, and nothing what- amidst the white foam of the ocean, and then we saw him somever to keep us company; howsomever we drops the no more. 'Clear away the small cutter!' shouted the mainstaysel like a hot murphy, and away we sallies aft second officer of the watch, and some of the lads jumped to the trysel brails; but just as we'd clapt on we hears the into her, and were casting of the lashings, when the cap-

"I'm thinking, Mr. Marshall," said the boutswain, as he officer hail, 'Ship, aboy ! starboard yer helm, or you'll be mixed himself a regular out-and-out good un, "I'm thinking aboard of us!" But he might as well have whistled a there's nothing on arthe, no nor on the ocean neither, as hornpipe to a haystack, for I looks out dead to windard, equals this here stuff, and I'm pleased to see you take to and there in the dim haze, looking just as if she had stept it kindly for you were apt to grin at it when you first came out of a cloud, was a large craft coming right down stem aboard. Howsomever, there's some difference, I must on, with studd'n-sels set alow and aloft, and t'gallant royallow, between Johnny Groat's house and the latitude of als over all, though the breeze sneezed hard enough to blow the canvass out of the bolt-ropes. On she came "The flying Dutchman!" reiterated Marshall-"what right slap afore it, but she didn't seem to settle down atwixt the waves like as a right arnest natral ship would "Well, I'm blessed if that don't beat cock-fighting;" do, but she appeared to dance along the tops of the seas warn't up to the thing, and 'I'm d-d, ould chap,' says I to myself, comotherously under my voice, but you're expending good breath for no manner o' use-howsomever, brail up the trysel, lads-ease off the sheet handsomely, you lubber, and do everything ship-shape, for the gaze of the dead is upon you-that's the flying Dutchman, or my name's not Joe Snatchblock! 'Does she answer her helm?' inquired the mate: 'Aye, aye, Sir,' replied the quartermaster-she feels the forestaysel, Sir, and is paying off-she'll gather way directly.' And she did gather way, but still that churchyard craft came on, with her sails bleached in the sun an storm, like grave-clothes on a corpse, and her white shrouds showing like the blanched bones of a skeleton, and onward she came till she fairly ranged up alongside of us, once: we were lying to under a mainstaysel, forestaysel, and there we could see admidst something like a crystaland trysel, and it was blowing hard enough to blow the line light, the men-that is, them as was men once-all standing stiff and stark, with their glazed eyes fixed, and "Ma certic," exclaimed Marshall, "but you must have looking like the horn in a purser's lantern, whilst bolt upright in a perpendiculous upon the taffrel, holding on by "Why, it did blow a bit of a breeze, I must own," re- the vang, was a tall fellow in Dutch trowers, and on his joined the veteran, "and we were forced to shove our head a broad-brimmed hat big enough for a jolly-boat; he heads down the hatchway to get breath. I was boasun's had a speaking-trumpet in his hand as long as the spankermate at the time, and the wind jammed my call so taut boom. 'Ho, the ship ahoy! from whence came you?" atwixt my teeth, that they were obligated to get a handy- shouted the mate; but there was no answer; and so says bylly to bowse it out. The captain happened to take off I to the officer, 'It's no manner o' use hailing, Sir-it's his hat to look alost, when away went as fine a head of the flying Dutchman, and none other.' 'Flying devil!' hair as ever barber twizzled, and he was left as bald as a says he in a passion: 'but devil or Dutchman, clear away coot. Well, d'ye mind, we were lying-to, as I said afore, that fokstle gun there forud, and give him a bit of iron, with the sea running as high as the Peak o' Teneriffe, as he won't answer a civil question .- Ho, the ship ahoy? and the rain pouring down marlin-spikes and top-mauls, -he hailed again from the starboard gangway, but all was and there we was pitching bows under, till the best bower as silent as the tomb, and away she went past as like a jumped slap in-board, and one of the flues went right shot, her topmast studd'n-sel boom just clearing our mained as soft as a doughboy-one of the messes had it for corpses, not one on 'em stirring a limb. 'Are you ready dinner. Well, I had the first watch that night, and it was with that gun forud? shouted the officer- D-n, bear a somewhere about four bells that away goes the mainstay- hand, and let fly right at his cabin windows! Hand me sel sheet, and the block hit the long-boat a rap that made here a musket-I'll have a slap at that fellow on the taffrel, all sneer again; so we hawls down the sail, and were busy if he's the devil himself !" 'He's ounly the Dutchman, Sir,' in the lee-waste receing a new sheet, when the officer of says I, 'and you may just as well try to poke daylight

fi an we the side at a law of grant of

1

tain runs out of his cabin, and demanded the cause of her disrespectfully of the Company's provisions," said Allen; being before the wind, and what the uproar was about. "but was it a large pie?" "The ship, Sir,' cries one-"The mate, Sir,' cries another "It had a beautiful build, Sir," returned Pasoce; "there aft." he hallooed out- Quartermaster, bring her carefully to be made on purpose for such a night as this, if we could to the wind.' All ready with the small cutter!' sung only get at it." out the lads who had been clearing her away. 'Mr. Dareall's overboard, Sir,' said the midshipman, 'Keep bars with a little more strength of hand than conscience all fast " shouted the captain-' no boat could live in such could properly sanction, but they resisted his efforts. a sea as this. To your stations, men!-where's the "There, be off with you, youngster, we must be content stranger?" We ran to looard, and there went the craft with the usual fare;" and away went Pascoe with the away into the thick gloom till she disappeared. The poor quartermaster. "It is hard, too, to have such a deliofficer was buried in an ocean grave."

"And where about did this happen, Mr. Snatchblock?" to look at it." inquired Marshall: "it is a horrible story, if true."

doubt it?" remonstrated the boatswain: "d'ye think I I'll unship them, Mr. Purvis, if you'll take the pie in tow. sail under false colours, and carry sham papers? And as "In tow!" reiterated Purvis, "you mean me to take it to whereabouts it happened-why it was at no great dis- in toto; 'but lead us not into temptation;' why it will be tance from where we are now; he's always cruising in a downright act of plunder, and may bring me to the bar these here latitudes, and mayhap you may have proof of as a robber." the fact afore many dog-watches are out. But come, "According to Grummett's account," said the second young gentlemen, its time we looked at the weather again mate, "you must be brought to the bar before you per-—there's a fresh hand at the bellows, or I'm much mispetrate the theft. Well, Well, I warn you not to steal the taken; she's getting cursedly uneasy, and kicks like a Captain's pic, unless indeed the breach is very practicable: young horse,'

a sea literally running mountains high; but the India-me to keep the secret." man behaved extremely well, and climbed over the rolling waves as if replete with instinct. The fleet were scatter-laughing; " but come, Grummett, it is evident you have ed-each ship taking care of herself, for in bad weather been at the trick before, or how the devil should you bethe exertions for individual safety supersede all other con-come acquainted with the insecurity of the safe." siderations of a general nature; yet occasionally we could "Indeed, Mr. Purvis, you wrong me," replied I, "it see a ship or two on the crest of some enormous billow, was only done to-day, when one of the sodgers fetched

all its fury, but every thing was snug, and the watch the capstan round, that the place might not be seen to having nothing to do, stowed themselves away from the windard ;-it is a most delicious pie, Mr. Purvis!" cold, although ready in an instant to start up and obey "Saw wood, then, my boy," said Purvis; "but avast orders. It was four bells when the forecastle mate (the a minute, here comes Pascoe, he must lend us a hand." sixth), Mr. Purvis, came aft and joined us on the quarterdeck, to windward of the capstan, against which we were basket, which was deposited on the deck, and jammed up standing, and holding on by a rope extended fore and aft. with swabs, and secured by marline to the capstan pauls, "This is a pretty sea-boat, Purvis," said the second officer; whilst a dry boat's sail was sprend to sit upon. "she comes up and falls off with all the grace of a lady gannet."

I really wish the watch was out. D—n all watches, a middle watcher,"—taking his seat—"Quarter-master!"—any body should have mine for a trifle. But, yo"Aye, aye, Sir," answered old Johnson, making the best hoy, reefers, it's past four bells, -where's the goblet and of his way towards us; "I'm close aboard of you, Mr. Al-

this is the middle watch?"

"They waited for orders, I believe," said Allen; "but bear a hand, Pascoe; tell the quartermaster to get his lantern ready, and away down and fetch up the grub; to the veteran, "put that under your jacket, Johnson, this breeze has given me an appetite; can we muster nothing but bread and bees'-wax? I should relish-

"A nice piece of pork pie, Mr. Allen, for instance," weevliy bread and rotten cheese?"

"The flying Dutchman,' says I. 'Silence, fore and would just be enough for a glorious tuck-out; it seemed

"Aye, there's the rub," exclaimed Purvis, feeling the cious morsel close to us and not even to be allowed

"I know where there's one or two bars loose," said I, "Why, young gentleman, what right have you got to "and they may be removed with very little difficulty;

still I warn you against the consequences, though, if you The gale was indeed severe, and the Lady Graves, be should commit such an act of felony, and Grummett will fore night closed in, was lying to under a main-staysail in stand pie-lot, why, I shall expect my full share, to induce

"Me no tieve 'em, me take 'em," returned Purvis,

as her masts and rigging came against the light of the whey to locard, and stove it in with his head. I saw the steward myself bungling at it with a hammer, to make all Mr. Allen had the middle watch, and of course Pascoe fast, whilst the carpenters were battening the hatches and myself shared it with him. The gale still raged in down; but he only made patch-work of it, and so shed

Pascoe appeared with the quartermaster, carrying a

" A good look out, there forud," shouted the officer of of fashion in a ballroom, and tops the seas as easy as a the watch; "keep your eyes unbuttoned upon the poop; do you see any thing of the Commodore's light?" An an-"Yes, she behaves well, Sir," replied Purvis; "but swer in the negative was returned.-" Then here goes for

glasses,-the bread-basket and cheese; have you forgot len; the water is out of the drip-stone; I filled the goglet with my own hands,-it's precious cold, and wants a goodish taste of rum to warm it."

" Tail on, then," said Allen, handing a stiff glass of grog 'twill cherish the cockles of your heart, old boy !"

"Well, God bless you, Sir," returned Johnson, taking the glass, and holding it as steady as if the ship had been said Pascoe; "I saw the Captain's steward stow one lying moored to a buoy in the Thames; "God bless you, away last night in this hurricane-house," laying his Sir, my ould heart does get a little frost-bitten by age, Mr. hand upon the safe that was fixed to the drumhead of Allen, and nothing thaws it like a drop of lignum vite, as the capetan; "don't you think it would eat better than the learned calls it. But axing your pardon, Sir, may I share it with black Jackson, there; for though he's ounly a "Hold your tongue, youngster, and don't be speaking knock-kneed negur, and hasn't the discrimmagement of a

Christain, yet there's a natral summut about him as would "Aye, aye," returned I, "her seams are opening very put many a pale face to the blush ?"

him poor niggar for sell him in a West Ingees." " And was you stole, Jackson ?" said Allen compassion-

a sucking mermaid, and away and keep a look out." taking the grog, which disappeared at one gulp, "dis make groaned I again, and "Oh," groaned Pascoe; whilst wo

tank you, Sir."

enacting at the capstan-head. "There's the grog and bis-voice that we did not expect to hear, and which we knew cuit, Mr. Purvis," said Puscoe. "The cadets in the steer- to be the Rev. Mr. C ___'s_" Oh," groaned Pascoe. age-there's not one of them snoozing-begged hard to "Then I am resigned," said the worthy elergyman;know how the weather is, and I told them we were past "'thy will be done," and he again composed himself in his all safety, and had got into deep water, the gale was in cot. "What's all this uproar?" shouted Major Campbell; creasing, and Mr. Allen had sent me down for the ship's "is there any danger?" We did not dare to trifle with him

ly," returned Purvis. " Pork pie or cheese, that's the ques. way, and was going down. "And you all in your beds, tion; now, who would gat cheese when he could get pork young men !-- for shame, for shame !-- turn out and see pie?-and if we don't consume it somebody else will, for if you cannot render assistance." " And I will go also,"

little trouble; " they're gone, Mr. Purvis.'

through the aperture. " Here Pascoe, puckalow the dish, sounded through the speaking-trumpet down the comand hand it over to Mr. Allen."

"Ave, ave, Sir," returned Pascoe, "it shall never be said I disobeyed the orders of a superior officer; and now, the companion-ladder, and a desperate struggle took place

the deck. "But there, don't make a noise, but sit down ling down the companion hatch; shricks and yells followand share it out;" and he commenced singing in an under ed, and the cadets rolling over one another, and hallooing

"They say little pigs make very good pork."

The pie was consumed, and a most delicious one it was the grog went round-the empty dish was carefully restored to the safe-the bars were refastened, and the middle watch at an end. The Quarter-master and Pascoe took the basket below, and the latter reported that the cadets were dreadfully alarmed; indeed, the motion of the ship gether, some on their knees, others flat on their faces, was incessant, and the dashing of the waters, and horrible ereaking of bulk-heads, was no very pleasant music to terrified minds. We held a consultation, and I was sent below into the steerage, where I commenced groaning most piteously. " Who's that?" inquired the cadets; "what's

"Matter enough," I replied; "the ship is expected to grannics' knots?" go overboard every minute, and every timber in her will be

afloat."

"Lud have mercy upon us !" solemnly ejaculated ano-

ther, " you don't say so?"

"Oh!" groaned I, "my poor mother!"-a heavy sea struck us at that moment, and gave the Lady Graves a tremendous shaking. "Oh! there it comes-what shall I immediately followed him and found the watch and idlers do? we must go to the bottom."

"Oh dear! there goes my watch out of my cot," muttered a third,-"Oh, the devil, what's this?" (I had pitch son had one bucket, Jackson had another, and I a thirded a wet swab into his bed; "why, here's one the of ship's did we hit the proper time for a wash?"

mops tumbled right through the deck!"

"Most admirably so, Mr. Purvis," replied Pascoe: "the mops tumbled right through the deck!"

fast; I got my foot jammed betwixt a couple of the planks "Drink off your stuff, old man," requested the officer, just now. Oh, ho, it's all over with us!" The men began "Jackson shall have a glass to himself. Come here, Con- to jog the the hand-pumps, and clattering noise added go; why do you call your country the Coast of Guinea?" considerably to the confusion,-"There's the chain-pumps "Ky, Massa Allen," responded the black, "you nebber going, and every one of you must turn out and take a know dat? 'Cause om hab de yellow feber when dey steal spell, though it will only prolong existence for a short time."

"Grummett," exclaimed Pascoe, who now joined me, ately; "well, well, never mind, I don't want to ask questions, "where are you?"-"Oh," grouned I. "Oh, mesmate," -here's something to keep your eyes open, swallow it like continued he, "this is enough to make the stout heart quail! The carpenter has found a hole in the main-hatch-"Aye, aye, Massa Allen," replied the grateful black, way, and there's six feet water in the pumps."-"Oh," a eye crack for see ebery thing in a varsel warld; many could hear the cadets repeating their prayers, and imploring for mercy, and amongst them Beaumgardte was one of During this colloquy on the deck, a different scene was the loudest, " Is there no hope, Mr. Pascoe?" inquired a bible, to read prayers to the watch before we went down." and therefore remained silent, but the cadets loudly voci-" Poor devils, we'll have some sport with them, present. ferated that the ship had sprung a leak in the main-hatchit was made to be caten, and so Grommett, shove out the said the parson. The gale had somewhat lulled, and the sail she had set not keeping her sufficiently steady, the "There they go, Sir," said I, displacing them with very ship rolled heavily to windward, and several seas washed clean over us. The cadets in a body crept out of their "And out comes the pie"; added he, abstracting it cots, and were partly dressed, when Mr. Allen's voice repanion-" Rouse out the idlers, and send them up directly, or she'll roll her keel out!" Away rushed the cadets to for precedency. Pascoe and I renewed our groans louder "Oh you pi-rats!" exclaimed Allen, placing the dish on than before, when a tremendous rush of water came tumbout with all their might, effectually roused every soul in the cabins, and out came Tremenhere. "Quartermaster, a light here!" he called out, and old Johnson speedily made his appearance with a lantern, and was soon followed by Pascoe and myself with another, for we had gone forward and got up the fore-scuttle. The dim rays of the lights showed us the unfortunate cadets, huddled up tosome clinging round each other's neek, and all in the utmost state of terror, soaked to the skin, and not a little bruised in their attempts to get away.

> "Why, what's all this?" exclaimed Tremenherewhat are you doing out of your cots, young gentlemen, and shricking as if old Davy was twisting your necks into

> " Ask the midshipmen, Sir," said Beaumgardte; "they told us the ship was sinking, and-

"Have you stowed away the buckets," whispered Pascoe to old Johnson, and, receiving a knowing wink in reply, he left me to fight it out; but in another instant I heard him hailing, "Grummett, Mr. Allen wants you;" and I setting the close-reefed maintop-sail.

"Did we do it well, Pascoe ?" asked Purvis- "John-

som sma all t were and and was to th of th topm guns with and t repea lower water afloat altog gates risk 1 dark, serted helm ness o alone. a mel but k expec the v -un streng teous, lower frigate see if had g when from gradu

cam

Tre

44

T

T

Madra Her science Pascoe paddlin "Th

lately

ever, c

less th

the fle

in our

and en

sighted

26th o

licat H

replied out, Sc And gether;

with s ing bu cap up feetly d

VOL.

some squally looks."

all tarred with the same brush, you know."

and finding everything in order, he went below again, glass of rum is acknowledged with the utmost gratitude and turned in.

The next day the gale increased, and the maintopsail to the mainstaysail. Towards evening it lulled, and one pointing to the surf-"surely these logs never came of the ships, a large Chinaman, hoisted her colours at the through sic a foaming surge as that!" topmasthead, union downwards, whilst the reports of her with the howling of the storm. She lay to leeward of us, altogether: but look at that fellow yonder, see what a and the frigate was about two miles to windward. We rate he's going at by means of clock-work." repeated the signal and bore up, and the man-of-war followed the example. We found the Chinaman was making on a catamaran, which was running along at a rapid water very fast, and the captain, fearful of not keeping her rate, without any visible cause for its motion. affoat through the night, was desirous of quitting her altogether: his boats were in readiness, ours and the fri-shall; "there must be great ingenuity vera badly ap-gates were also sent; and after much labour and great plied?" risk we succeeded in taking out every living soul before dark, without any material accident happening. The deserted ship, under a close-reefed maintopsail, with her helm lashed a-lee, formed an object for careful watchfulgradually settled down, and the proud ship that had so some of the people.

lately stemmed the waves, in a few minutes disappeared for We were soon surrounded by boats from the men-of-

science," exclaimed Marshall, "what do you call them, mother's arms, and with both his parents conveyed across

out, Scotchman !"

gether; light, active men, their black bodies whitened family fond of monstrosities (and a black servant was with saline particles from the briny element, no cover-considered a curiosity in those days), and was baping but a cloth round their loins, and a pointed straw tized in a very public manner by no less a personage cap upon each head in which they convey letters per-than a bishop, but disliking the livery, he took to the feetly dry and safe. Those who have never witnessed ocean, and became a thorough seaman. All ships or VOL. MXVIII, PEBRUARY, 1836 .- 21.

cadets made sure it was all over with them when the water it can form no conception of the rude construction of came pouring down, and they roared so loud, that Mr. these catamarans, and the immense surf they have to Tremenbere turned out, and I am afraid we shall have pass through, and I have seen them, when the ships have been riding with lower yards and topmasts struck, "Never mind-away to duty now, and show yourselves bring off a communication from the shore as clean and smart," said Purvis; "it will soon blow over, and we are as dry as when first placed in their hands, although tarred with the same brush, you know." they have been repeatedly buried beneath the huge waves.

The chief-mate came on deck; but Pascoe and myself that rolled over them. Yet they perform this for a very were in the main-top. He said a few words to Mr. Allen, trifling remuneration, and the gift of a biscuit and a they will even dance for it.

"Aweel, Pascoe," said Marshall, "but them's strange was once more handed, so that we were, as before, reduced ootlandish beings anyhow, and yon's a wondrous sight,"

"Not a bit of it," replied Pascoe; "they've an underguns as signals of distress were faintly heard mingling ground tunnel beneath the surf, so that they escape it

We both looked, and saw a man squatting very steady

"And whereaboots is the machinery?" inquired Mar-

"You'll see his machinery presently, Mr. Marshall,"

ness during the night; and the consideration that she was menced hauling upon a line which increased the speed of alone, without succour, on the wide waters carried with it his long barque, which suddenly twisted round and went a melancholy interest. Her captain never quitted the deck, off in another direction; in a short time, however, we obbut kept his eyes almost constantly fixed upon the craft, served him pull up a large fish, which, by its back fin, I expecting every moment to be her last. Towards morning knew to be a shark, and whilst on the surface he slacked the weather moderated, and the Chinaman was still affoat his line and struck the monster a heavy blow with his —unmanned and unmanaged, she had weathered the paddle, and off it flew again, dragging the catamaran strength of the gale. Daylight at length broke-a beau-nearly under water. Several times he repeated the operateous, gorgeous, redflushed daylight,-and the boats were tion of getting the creature within his reach and battering lowered down and manned, pursuant to a signal from the it with his paddle, till at last it became exhausted, and then frigate, for the purpose of returning to the China ship to he dexterously brought his logs alongside of us, and assistsee if anything could be done to save her. The flotilla ance was given him to secure his prize. It was a ground had got about half a cable's length from its destination, shark, about nine feet in length, with a tremendous pair when the bows of the immense fabric were seen to recede of jaws, and as the poor fellow could not well carry it from the wind-her stern rose high in the air, her head ashore, he proffered it for sale, and it was purchased by

ever, carrying with her a cargo which could not be worth war and the homeward bound ships, all anxious for intelless than eighty thousand pounds. The boats returned, ligence; and whilst the certainty of war inspirited to naval the fleet was collected together, and the wind coming round force, the probability of being captured produced a diffe-in our favour, we soon quitted this inhospitable climate, rent effect amongst the crews of the Indiamen. An officer and enjoyed a fine run through the Mozambique Channel, from the senior captain's ship came on board to press, and sighted, Point de Galle, in the island of Ceylon; on the twelve of our best men were taken, amongst whom was 26th of August made St. Thomas's Mount and the Pul-black Jackson. To him, however, it was a matter of inlicat Hills; and on the following morning moored ship in difference—he had no relatives—no bonds—no kindred to Madras roads, about two miles from the shore.

Here a world of wonders opened upon us. "Ma con-kidnapped on the coast of Africa when an infant in his Pascoe?" pointing to a catamaran that two natives were the Atlantic to Jamaica. His father had received the paddling off.

"They're a couple of devils playing at single-stick," the boy was known as Jack's son, hence arose the cogname of Jack from the planter who purchased him, and replied Pascoe; "they'll be alongside directly-so look nomen he had assumed of Jackson. His parents died, t, Scotchman."

and the lad contrived to get to England and draw the And alongside they came on their logs lashed to-breath of freedom. At first he became a domestic in a

of him I never heard.

own safety, as for the lives of those individuals intrusted must take our chance." to his care. Accidents, wholly unavoidable, would frequenttinction for saving a certain number of lives.

his quarters, where we re-dressed and made ourselves fit but where or when I had heard it I could not recollect, to appear in public. We dined with him, and afterwards and every time he spoke my thoughts became more and

services were alike to him, if he had but a good com- went out for a stroll through the streets; and I remember being much struck with the immense number of shops Here Major Campbell and his detachment left us, as and stalls for the sale of confections and sweetmeats. The did also several of the cadets, some of whom subsequently sounds of music attracted us to a large building, which rose to eminence, but the principal portion of them were we entered without hesitation, and the overpowering brilexpended during their initiation in servitude in this baleful liancy of light within nearly blinded us. It was a temple climate, and not a few by yielding to intemperance at the of idolatry nearly filled with worshippers, who on seeing mess-table. The seconds to the two young men, Prideaux us uttered the most deafening shouts, and some of the naand Deschartes, were put under confinement to take their tives taking us by the arms, we were hurried before the trial on a charge of murder, and they were in prison when altar of as misshapen and hideous a figure as imagination we sailed but; I afterwards learned that one of them died could possibly conceive. It was a gigantic beastly crealiterally of a broken heart before the day of ordeal came ture, yet possessing something like human features, to on, the other was acquitted of murder, and as no second-ary charge was made he was released, but what became description to do adequate justice; and the votaries of this monstrous specimen of indecency, either labouring under The appearance of Madras from the roads is extremely intoxication or the effects of opium, were throwing their picturesque, and I longed to obtain liberty to visit the bodies into the vilest contortions and attitudes that licenshore, which after a few days was obtained, and accomtiousness could suggest. Utterly disgusted with the specpanied by Pascoe we bargained with a Massoolah boat to tacle, I requested Pascoe to quit the place, but he seemed land us. These boats in shape strongly resemble a walnut-shell; the planks are sewed together by rope made lessness of manner which I knew he did not feel. Again from the husk of the cocoa-nut, and are quite light, car- I urged him to depart; for the infuriated and maniac rying from four to six rowers and a steersman. They are countenance of the worshippers began to excite a considerhigh out of the water, and the oars are formed of a long able degree of alarm, but Paseoe whispered me, "For the pole with a flat circular or oval piece of wood at the outer love of heaven, remain quiet, and do not display the smallextremity. The men went off merrily from alongside, est semblance of fear! We cannot return if we would, singing their accustomed tune to keep time with their as you may convince yourself if you look round—not at oars. As they approached the surf, which was white with this moment though, lest they should suspect—we have feathery foam, their voices were more subdued and the ut-entered against orders into this infernal den, and must terance much quicker; indeed the terrific appearance of make the best of it-the fellows know their advantage, those ever-rolling surges must have an influence over the and we shall probably be plundered if not murdered, but most courageous boatman, possibly not so much for his take care of your dirk and stand firm by my side-we

I took an opportunity of stealing a glance towards the ly occur, but the catamarans were constantly dancing over great doors, and the dense crowd between us and the place these raging billows, and handsome rewards were given by of retreat convinced me, in a moment, of the futility of the Company for rescuing persons from drowning; and attempting an escape; whilst the shouting, shricking, yellmany of these naked heroes were round their necks a ing, and laughing of these frantic blacks, on whom the handsome silver chain and badge as an honourable dis- dazzling glare from immense lamps shed a red hue, gave something of an idea of the infernal regions, with Belzebub The first surf that took us came bubbling and hissing presiding at a public meeting. The scenes we witnessed along curling its fleecy head, and it was not without a that night are not fit to meet the eye in print; debauchery sickening sensation of apprehension that I saw the boat and every evil passion triumphed to a degree of hellish laid nearly broadside to it. Pascoe laughed and I tried to wickedness; several times I felt attempts to get my dirk do the same, but it was no go. The sea struck us and from mc, but I held it fast, and both of us received personal the spray flew many feet above our heads, but the Mas- insults of a gross nature. Still we had brought it upon soolah boat rose like a cork upon the summit of the surge, ourselves, and to get away by compulsion was impossible. which rushed on towards the beach, and we were again We made an effort to pass through the crowd, but were floating on comparatively smooth water; the song was instantly repulsed, and the overpowering odours of burning resumed, though not so loud as at first, whilst the watch- sandal wood, together with the excessive heat, were fast ful eye of the steersman kept a sharp look-out for the next exhausting our strength; a sickening faintness came over me, and I should have fallen—when suddenly the noise exerted their utmost skill and strength to get inshore so ceased, and looking round to ascertain the cause, I saw an as to avoid its extreme fury; their voices emitted a low officer, with a detachment of soldiers, standing within the hissing quick noise, pronouncing the word "Aysa," which had a curious effect on the ear, as the sound very much that was poured upon them. The officer beckoned us to apresembled that which was caused by the commotion of proach, and no hinderance was now thrown in our way, the waters, as if the men were holding mysterious com-so that we were soon enabled to join the detachment and munion with the spirits of the raging element. Again we retire. For this timely release we were indebted to a serwere lifted up and borne along with amazing rapidity in jeant, who had seen us enter, and being aware of the nature the midst of foam and spray and threatened death, for the of the temple, had lost no time in going to the fort, and boat nearly rolled over when on the curling top of the sea, informing the officer of the guard, who sent a subaltern and was half filled, to the great detriment of our white with a party of men, to prevent mischief. We expressed trowsers and uniform coats. At length, after two or three our warm acknowledgments to the officer for his timely repetitions, we got safely on land; and Major Campbell, assistance, and his reply recalled sensations that I could who had been watching our approach, kindly invited us to not account for; his voice was quite familiar to my ear,

On r

pli far

tai

me

ger

due

did

beir Mr.

by-

now

my of h

Jene

trip

in fa

1

Muc Quot E

M wheth negled the sie clever Stephe

he ke

went v There sheep, heeded redden respect he fled

" Th of Do

we have met somewhere before ;- may I request the favour serts, he reverences her steps: he greets herof your name?"

"The name is unknown to you, Mr. Grummett," he re- the yet meeker, the gentler shepherdess?" plied; "you may see we are old acquaintances by my familiarity and the knowledge I retain of your person."

tainly my name, and you evidently know me. memory is at fault, for I cannot recollect you."

gentleman," answered he, "but to-morrow you must favour feeds the geese; Eve presses the cheese." me with a visit; I shall then be off duty, and will introduce you to another old acquanintance-a lady who has reveres her-he bent the knee where her feet pressed the never forgotten you since the separation at St. Jago."

"It is Mrs. Jennings!" I exclaimed, "and you are-

"Her husband," replied he, "but the name of Jennings Mr. Grummett, but perhaps it would be as well to suffer heedless jests. Be led there, sweet Eve!" by-gones to be by-gones, except between ourselves. I shall call upon you in the morning, and your friends will accom. where he dwells-we entered the cell-we begged the pany you to breakfast with me. There is the tavern; and decreenow, good night."

I grasped his hand with true friendship, briefly expressed my gratification at meeting with him, and the brightening of his prospects, and we parted for the night. It was the He rendered the decree, see here the sentence decreed." Jennings whom I have noticed so copiously in my first trip as corporal and serjeant, but now a lieutenant, and high were these :

in favour as a clever officer.

From the Keepsake, for 1836.

WRITTEN IN 1824,

On reading five Spanish novels,* each omitting throughout one vowel in the alphabet, and a sixth containing one vowel only.

BY LORD HOLLAND.

Much trouble it costs to pen stories like these-Quoth a punster, " How so? they are written with Ees."

EVE'S LEGEND.

E servem lex est, legemne tenere necesse est? Spes certé nec mens, me referente, deest; Sed lege, et ecce Even nentemve gregemve tenentem Perlege, nec me res edere rere leves.

MEN were never perfect; yet the three brethren Veres ere ever esteemed, respected, revered, even when the rest whether the select few, whether the mere herd, were left

neglected.

The eldest's vessels seek the deep, stem the element, get sence: the keen Peter, when free, wedded Hester Greenthe slender, stern, severe, erect Hester Green. The next, clever Ned, less dependent, wedded sweet Ellen Heber,-Stephen, ere he met the gentle Eve, never felt tenderness ; he kept kennels, bred steeds, rested where the deer fed, went where green trees, where fresh breezes greeted sleep. There he met the meek, the gentle Eve—she tended her the appearance of certain productions, so it is in the world sheep, she ever neglected self—she never heeded pelf, yet she of trade. The snow-drop announces the approaching heeded the shepherds even less. Nevertheless her cheek spring; the Annuals indicate the coming book season. The reddened when she met Stephen-yet decent reserve, meek spring may be long delayed, or the weather continue so respect, tempered her speech, even when she shewed tender. wild and bleak that January may seem to change into ness. Stephen felt the sweet effect-he felt he erred when June; but the flower, at all events, assures us that the

more confused. "You will perhaps pardon me, Sir," said tender. She, he reflects, never deserved neglect; she never I, "for being inquisitive, but I cannot help thinking that vented spicen—he esteems her gentleness, her endless de-

" Tell me whence these meek, these gentle sheep, whence

"Well bred, we were eke better fed, ere we went where reckless men seek fleeces. There we were fleeced. Need "I am much puzzled," returned I, "Grummett is certhen rendered me shepherdess—need renders me sempsnly my name, and you evidently know me. Yet my tress. See me tend the sheep—see me sew the wretched shreds. Eve's need preserves the steers, preserves the sheep; "That hole of iniquity has shook your nerves, young Eve's needle mends her dresses, hems her sheets; Eve

> Her speech melted Stephen, yet he nevertheless esteems, green-he blessed her, he begged, he pressed her.

"Sweet-sweet Eve, let me wed thee; be led where Hester Green, where Ellen Heber, where the brethern Vere did not belong to us, and I have taken my proper one on dwell. Free cheer greets thee there, Ellen's glees sweeten being reinstated in rank. I am not ashamed of the past, the refreshment, there severer Hester's decent reserve checks

"Never-we well remember the Seer. We went

'Where, whenever, when, 'twere well Eve be wedded-Eld Seer, tell!'

Then she presented Stephen the Seer's decree. The verses

"Ere the green reed be red, Sweet Eye never wed; Ere be green the red cheek, Never wed thee, Eve meek."

The terms perplexed Stephen, yet Stephen jeered the terms; he resented the senseless credence; "Seers ever err." Then he repented, knelt, wheedled, wept. Eve sees Stephen kneel-she relents, yet frets when she remembers the Seer's decree-her dress redeems her. These were the events :-

Her well kempt tresses fell well; sedges, reeds, bedecked them. The reeds fell, the edges met her cheeksher cheeks bled. She presses the green sedge where her cheek bleeds. Red then bedewed the green reed—the green reed then speckled her red cheek. The red cheek seems green—the green reed seems red. these were e'en the terms the Eld Seer decreed—Stephen weds Eve.

HERE ENDETH THE LEGEND.

WHEN?

SEPTEMBER THE SEVENTEENTH.

From the Speciator.

LITERATURE OF THE ANNUALS.

As stated epochs are marked in the natural world by he fied the sex, yet felt he defenceless when Eve seemed worst of the winter is gone. So, a slackness may still be felt in the publishing world ere books become as plenty as "These specimens of laborious idleness are the work the contemporaneous blossoms; but the lot of Annuals on our table proves that the season of 1835 is ended.

Peace be with it,—and turn we to the harbingers of the the gallant picador galloped to the assault; the contest was coming year. Of these, the Landscope Annual first chal-renewed with various fortune. Half the morning had a happier mood than on the present occasion. The pro- president's signal was displayed. vince of Spain which Mr. Roberts this year illustrates by his exactly faithful pencil, is Andalusia; and Mr. Roscoe prince of Seville's matadores, prepared for the last scene. has done what he can to give additional interest to the Throwing off his cloak, with a light fearless step he walkglowing scenes or gorgoous Morisco structures presented ed up till within six yards, and directly faced the bull. In in the plates. What is called the romantic has given place one hand he bore a little red banner, in the other a short to what is called the real. A coup d'ail of Andalusian, or and broad sword. They stood some minutes surveying rather Spanish history, is presented to the reader, from the each other; for the bull's eye was evidently upon him, first arrival of the Saracenic conquerers till the expulsion and his fixed as steadfastly on that of the bull. After the of the Mahommedan race, and incidentally down to the feats he had witnessed, Pepchillo felt he had undertaken seige of Gibraltar. With these more comprehensive sub- no trivial task. Instead of provoking him, he stood on jects, are intermingled historical anecdotes, descriptions of his guard, and left the honour of the attack entirely to his scenery and customs, and a scattering of information on foe. At this moment the intense interest of the beholders useful things. As regards variety of matter, therefore, was wound up to a degree of pain; for it was felt that the there is nothing to complain of; but something of fresh-ness, spirit, and connexion of design is wanting. Mr. bull, and called the matedor too carly into play. He stood Roscor has never seen the spots he writes about; he appartly concealed by the red flag, so that the bull could see pears to have thought that to give the great masses of history would have been too formal and weighty for his work at his man; who, quick as thought, wheeled half round, and he had not room to involve its romance.

of what should have been a tour, are Cordova, Seville, As he bore down on him again, the matador levelled his Xeres, and Cadiz, we proceed to glean a few extracts.

CARTHUSIAN STRICTNESS.

(the monastery of the Cartuja), except female royalty; and behind, and knowing the wound was mortal, did not rethe present Queen honoured the brotherhood with a visit. peat the blow. But ere they came to his aid, while in the A monk attended, and marked each slab upon which her act of withdrawing his sword, the bull, as if endued with seet rested; and they were carefully removed and replaced new life, sprang up and dashed him to the earth, falling by others.

DEATH OF TWO HEROES.

The fate of the great matador, Pepehillo, the boast of Seville, was caused by the last sudden effort of an expiring bull,-a powerful animal of the old Ronda breed, ferocious as he was cunning. With the punica fides of the old Carthaginian, he pretended to be dead before he was, and gored his adversary after the latter had believed that he cheerful. Autumn was stealing, not striding over the hibited their skill to the astonishment of the whole arena. picture as she sat within the window of her father's house. The hero of Ronda had charged the band of picadores no less than ten times, slain two, and killed four of their pet beneath a verandah that was curtained by clustering horses: in the first, by a dextrous turn of the bridle-hand vines: the elder of them had filled a basket with the rich and right leg, the rider evaded the shock; but in the seclusters of the purple grape, and held it up, a double tempcond, he bore horse and rider to the ground. The former tation to the little Miriam and a bounding, beautiful greyrose no more, and his master lay perfectly motionless on bound, the pet and torment of the family. Kate Morison, the his side, as his sole hope of escape. A thrilling silence tempter, would not, however, suffer either of them to touch a ensued; but the suspense lasted only a few moments, single grape until she had first presented the basket to Rachel; The spectators rose; but the instant the bull, having des. indeed, her youthful sisters loved Rachel dearly,-and loved patched the horse, prepared to gore the rider, the chicles, her the more, for that the rese was fading from her cheek, rushing with loud cries, waving their scarlet cloaks, threw and her lips seldom smiled as was their custom in former themselves between him and his victim. Springing from times .- I have often observed that the love of children inthe ground, the picader vaulted on another steed; while creases with the illness of a friend or companion,-a beauthe bull, darting upon the foot champions, pursued them tiful illustration of the disinterested nature of true love. across the ring so closely, that the last man appeared to plant his foot upon his head as he cleared the outer pali. The doctor said you might eat grapes." sade. Mr. Townsend observes, that he thought it was literally the case, such was the flying leap he took over you should not have tempted Miziam and Nina with them." the barrier. A tremendous shout of applause proclaimed "Oh!" replied Kate, laughing, "I love to tempt themthe heroc's safety; and, master of the ring, the bull, in. to teaze them a little; it does them good." stead of skulking round the sides, answered with a roar of defiance as he resumed his station in the centre. Again quoting from the Holy Scriptures on trivial occasions, but

lenges attention, by the weight of its name, the unity of clapsed; ten horses had been successively disabled; the its subject, and the reputation of its editor,-although we noble bull, sore beset and wounded, yet remained dauntless have met Mr. Roscon with a more congenial theme and in as before, when the bugles sounded the death-note, and the

and the enraged beast passed under his banner, but reco-Observing that the cities which form the principal points vered himself for a fresh charge without receiving a hurt. sword at the left side of the bull's neck, and turning sharply round, hit the exact line, and ran the steel up to the very hilt. The animal staggered and fell on his knees; and No female is allowed to pollute the sanctity of the spot the matador, calling for the poniards of his attendants from at the same moment a lifeless heap upon the sand.

From the New Monthly Magazine.

THE TEMPTATION OF RACHEL MORISON.

It was a clear, sunny September morning-bright and ad given him the coup de grace. Both had that day ex. landscape, and Rachel Morison looked out upon a joyous

Her two younger sisters had spread a richly-fringed car-

"There is a bunch, Rachel,-a bunch fit for a queen!

"Thank you, dear Kate; they are very fine indeed; but

"No, I do not think so," said Rachel, "I am not fond of

But of bl Y them Kath and v a bel that ! and p mony

Li

4 te

you and

ten

row alre

1

she

crep

win

who tere

Was

Her

were

muc

to fe

vent and h lacera queat fate n you must remember we pray not to be led into temptation; She laid a few leaves of paper upon her table, fairly and and, Kate, looking on the temptation with which you tempt. plainly written; and Kate retrimmed her lamp, and flung

"What, sister?"

"Upon my own!"

"Yours, Rachel! I did not tempt you with grapes?"

"Grapes!" repeated Rachel Morison, smiling, though young girl's trials are of the heart. there was sadness in the smile. " No, not with grapes ;-yet I have had my temptation."

"What was it, sister?"

"I will tell you when you are old enough to understand its nature."

"But I am old enough, Rachel. I shall be seven next month. Perhaps, sister, you were tempted to tell a story?"

" No."

"To wear tight shoes at the dancing lesson?"

" No !"

leave ?"

" No."

" To ride the kicking pony?"

rows which have planted and watered the willows that are such. already growing over my early grave."

felt her heart sad within her. A little time, and the sharp many, amiable qualities, was, nevertheless, deficient in the to feel and to tell how truly she missed-

"The glancing of her sister's eye, The waving of her hair, The footsteps lightly gliding by, The hand so small and fair."

of black frocks and a crape bonnet.

them, we think they pass as quickly. The retrospect of less in his expressions, though he gave me no reason to both is nearly the same; but the prospect, how different! suppose that he was guilty of infidelity. I wanted the Katherine Morison had completed her seventeenth year, courage, and, in truth, the Christian knowledge, to combat and was already arrived at the dangerous distinction of being his assertions; and for a long time, I sheltered myself una belle and a beauty. She had almost ceased to remember der the hope, almost the belief, that he did but jest! And that her sister, whose once beautiful form was now part awful as it was, still it was a comfort, a coward's comfort, and parcel of the earth wherein it lay, left a "written testi-truly, that has no truth for its foundation. My dear momony" of her trials; that she laid open her heart's feelings, ther, too, trembled while she prayed for my happiness; but hopes and disappointments for her advantage; that, to pre- my father thought of the splendor of the alliance, and revent her sister's tears, she had re-shed her own-for she had joiced therein. torn afresh wounds which time had comparatively healed, "The time approached for our union, and the care, atand had again counted the drops of blood distilled from her tention, and tenderness of my affianced husband made me lacerated heart. "My blessed child." said her mother, almost forget what then I had hardly time to think upon "have you forgotten poor Rachel's legacy?-how she be- amid the congratulations, and preparations, and the festiqueathed you the knowledge of her 'temptation,' that your vals that were to celebrate our marriage. Every one, too, fate might not be as hers?

ed your little sister and the pretty hound, made me the garland from her brow, that she might read the story of think ——"

"A woman, Kate !-- a young unmarried woman's trials are generally of the affections; -trials of temper-trials of judgment-trials of powers-come afterwards; but a

"I hope that you have not yet understood what it is to love; unless, indeed, you love what is lovely,-lovely not only for time, but for eternity. The impression made on a young heart may be considered light; and yet, Katherine, it is long-oh, how long !- before it wears out : I found it so. You know the pains my dear mother ever took to impress upon us our religious duties; to teach us Christ allin-all sufficient; and to manifest our faith by our works. I fear me that I trusted too much to my own strength-that I thought too much of my own acquirements,-The pains "To go into the garden and gather cherries without bestowed on my education made me superior to my companions, but not, alas! superior to myself. The remembrance of your sister-of the once living reality of her who pens these lines, will, before you read them, have faded to "Indeed, my Kate, you need not attempt to find out an outlined vision. You will remember a thin, pale girl, Listen to me; if it pleases God that I live until you have who loved flowers and music, and for whom you gathered completed your seventeenth year, I will relate to you my the finest grapes, and the thought of her will bring back 'temptation;' if-listen to me, Katharine-I am taken from her last kiss, her white brow, her dead hand, the neveryou into the world of spirits before you attain the beauty to-be-forgotten touch of death!-the tears-a mother's and incur the dangers of womanhood, I will leave a writ- precious tears :- and then the funeral. Ay, my beloved ten testimony that may warn you how to avoid the sor- sister, all will be as a vision; but we may learn wisdom from

" I did think too highly of my acquirements, and practiced Kate did not quite understand what her sister meant, but them more for the sake of display, than a desire to give she saw that her eyes were filled with tears, and so she pleasure. They attracted the attention of one who, poscrept silently to her side, and looked up into her face, and sessed of much beauty, much talent, and some-indeed winds of an unusually cold spring sent (the physician said) great requisites for domestic-much less Christian-happoor Rachel Morison to an early grave. There was one piness. For a time, we were as two gay butterflies sportwho knew otherwise, -who knew that the iron had en-ling in the sunshine; I learnt to see with his eyes, to hear tered her soul, and festered in its core, and that her body with his ears, to feel his feelings, to live but in his presence; was too delicate to withstand the struggles of her mind. and yet I hardly knew it-was not that strange? One of Her mother closed her eyes, and sorrowed over her bier, - the mysteries of love; perpetually denying his influence but not as one having no hope, for her last blessed words with my lips, lying to my own heart, practicing self-dewere, "I know that my Redeemer liveth!" There was ception, but, however, I might have succeeded in deceiving much mourning in the bereaved dwelling. Kate was able myself, I did not, could not, deceive him. He knew his power, and while he loved me-(Ah! Kate, take my experience with you in the world, and remember that while men talk of love, women feel it)-loved me, he believed, well, yet endeavoured to laugh at my 'amiable weaknesses,' 'early prejudices,' want of worldly knowledge.' Such he termed, in honied words, woman's best and surest safe-But little Miriam soon forgot her trouble in the excitement guard, her refuge, her hope, her shield and buckler. At first I was alarmed, but he never wounded my feelings. Years pass, as well as months; and when we review Day by day, secure of my affections, he became more care-

assured me how certain I was of happiness, and I endea-

the dew drops, and the air was heavy with perfume; my cross; but the film had been graciously removed from everything was hushed and silent-even the song of the mine eyes-he was an acknowledged infidel, regarding the bird was tempered in its sweetness; and I prayed-oh! holy ordinances of religion mummeries. Could I look up how fervently prayed, that I might-that we might together to select such a one as my guide through life? My father find 'the way, the truth, and the life.'

what one of them would have given worlds I never had two.

lowed!

despise? I would not do it for any woman upon earth?'

away from this, she will get rid of all her early prejudices, not be led into temptation; for once being led therein, by and become one of the world; her mind is comprehensive, the vanities, the pleasures, or the riches of life, our escape and her love for me will tend to teach her the superiority is doubtful, and our trial great." of rational over formal religion?

once a month-a pretty prospect of domestic felicity!"

" Psha-you do not suppose that my present life is a she gleaned from the "Temptation of Rachel Morison." type of what is to come? No, no; I do not intend to be canonized under the denomination of Saint Alfred, but it pleases her, and believe me she is not half as bad as she was. I remember when she would not read a newspaper on Sunday !"

" Is it possible ?"

overwhelmed me. The blessed sacrament to be termed more than eighteen months since I had quitted their house "mummery"—the man for whom I lived and prayed to at Richmond, and I was very anxious to know what reexult that my religion was declining-to plan its destruc- ception I might have. I followed the servant up stairs, tion! I do not ask you to pity me now, because my trans- and when he opened the door, walked in, as my name was gressions have been pardoned-my race run-my sorrows announced. ceased their troubling-my spirit found its rest!-but Lady de Clare rose in haste, so did Cecilia, and so did

Temptation was with me still. I knew that Alfred's at-tentions had been unremitting—that he had watched over I never felt more awkwardly, and I believe my feelings me—they said he had prayed for me. Oh! to whom was were reciprocated by the whole party. I was evidently de he to pray? his people were not my people, his God not trop.

voured to-yes, I did-believe it. I gave myself up to the my God. And yet I loved him-loved him in my heart of intexication of an unsanctified hope, and I fought against hearts-prayed for him, Kete; I pray for him still-at my doubts and Christian terrors; it was to be the LAST morn-at midnight-by the way side-and in secret; his Sunday before our marriage, and we were to take the name is on my lips !-- in my heart! My mother, though sacrament together. He had agreed with so much seem she knew by bitter experience that two can never be as ing pleasure that we should do so, that I hailed it is a happy one, except in the Lord-she almost wished me to perform omen; and on that memorable Sabbath morning entered my contract—she feared that, though the spirit was willing, a bower whose roses and jessamine had been twined by the flesh was weak-and she talked of the believing wife HIS hands-which made them doubly dear to me. It was saving the unbelieving husband. It might be so; and had a bright and balmy day-the sprays were bending beneath I married, believing that he believed, I would have borne spurned me from him-talked of the lands which I had "I had escaped from the tumult of company to com. lost-the station I had cast away? My bride's maids mune with my own heart, and HE, to 'whom all hearts are mourned that their splendid dresses could not be worn ; open, knows, that I prayed more for him than for myself, and you, Kate, a little fairy of five years old, wept bitterly Suddenly, the church-bell sounded in my ears its blessed the loss of cake. But oh! when he, the loved one, promised summons. I was pushing back the silver stars of a clus. to be all I desired-said that I could save him from the tering jessamine that curtained the arbour's entrance, when destruction into which he would surely plunge if I did not I saw the object of my prayer coming towards me; per. share his name—then came my worst temptation—then, haps I would not have drawn back had he been alone, but then, I felt how bitter it was to remember that he who had an intimate friend, who was to have been his brideman, deceived me once might repeat the deception! They tell was with him, and I shrank beneath the shade. As they us we ought to forget the faults of those we love; I found approached, they laughed and talked together, and I heard remembering their perfections the most dangerous of the

"Enough! we parted. He said, 'If his life, if his "'The Sacrament will take up so much time, that I opinions, became really religious, would I marry him?' I cannot meet you as I intended.' This sentence attracted said, 'Yes.' He went forth again into the world, and he my attention; though when indeed did he speak that I forgot me-I remained in my own home-I forgot not was not attentive? Oh, how I shuddered at what fol. him. His career has been thoughtless, brilliant, and extravagant-he has grown of the world, wordly; while I "'Then, why do you go? Why submit to what you have found rest, and peace, and hope, -- and ere long, ere you have read these pages, shall have been made immortal. "I would do more than that for Rachel, but when once Oh, then, beloved Katherine, let your prayer be, 'Let me

Bitterly did Katherine weep over the records of a life "'To have a preaching wife-to be obliged to go to which was terminated before twenty summers had stamped church, sing psalms on Sundays, and take the sacrament the perfection of beauty on her brow, but I am happy to record, that Kate was saved much misery by the wis

From the Metripolitan.

hide

an

per

Pia

WO my

JAPHET IN SEARCH OF A FATHER.

(CONTINUED FROM LAST VOL.)

" Fact-upon my honor. Now she is getting better Having finished my letters, I set off to Park street, to and better; - I must tolerate the mummery till we are call upon Lady de Clare and Cecilia. It was rather early, but the footman who opened the door recognised me, and "Kate, Kate, I heard no more. A torrent of bitterness I was admitted upon his own responsibility. It was now

then, or rather when restored to perfect consciousness, you a third person, whom I had not expected to have met— would have pitied me. Harcourt. "Mr. Newland," exclaimed Lady de Clare, "For weeks I could not leave my bed; the delirium of "this is indeed unexpected." Cecilia also came forward, brain fever for a time spared me worse agonies, but the blushing to the forehead. Harcourt held back, as if wait-

" Do you know Mr. Harcourt?" at last said Lady de mind, and I was making comparisons between Cecilia de Clare

I, " I certainly do."

"It is a long while since we met," observed Cecilia, who felt it necessary to say something, but at the same formality. time did not like to enter upon my affairs before Harcourt.

pleased at my reception; " but I have been fortunate since you".

say, in what?-but did not like to ask the question.

"There is no one present who is not well acquainted with my history," observed I, "that is, until the time to create mystery. I have at last discovered my father."

"I hope we are to congratulate you, Mr. Newland,"

said Lady de Clare.

"As far as respectability and family are concerned, I certainly have no reason to be ashamed," replied I. "He is the brother of an earl, and a general in the army. His name I will not mention until I have seen him, and I am formally and openly acknowledged. I have also the advantage of being an only son, and if I am not disinherited, heir to considerable property," continued I, smiling sarcastically. "Perhaps I may now be better received than I have been as Japhet Newland the Foundland; but Lady de Clare, I am afraid that I have intruded unseasonably, out waiting for a reply, I made a hasty retreat, and gained the door.

and my arm was caught by Cecilia de Clare. I turned though not a favourable one, of expressing what I con-

tear stood in her eye.

"What have we done Japhet, that you should treat us in this manner?" said she, with emotion.

make. I perceived that my presence was not welcome, allowed to prove to you that I am not deserving of the coldness with which I am now received. Mr. Newland, and I would no further intrude."

"Are you then so proud, now that you have found out

that you are well born, Japhet?"

"I am much too proud to intrude where I am not wished for Miss de Clare. As Japhet Newland, I came here to distress to those who are bound to you, not only by gratisee the Fleta of former days. When I assume my real tude, but sincere regard." name, I shall always be most happy of an introduction to the daughter of Lady de Clare."

blues eyes upon me.

the hall to the door.

perceived that Cecilia's handkerchief was held to her eyes, after her coming down stairs to me to expostulate. They Piazza in no pleasent humour. I was angry and disgust resentment, I rendered the obligations more onerous. ed at the coolness of my reception. I thought myself It was unkind of me-and I wished that Harcourt had ill-used, and treated with ingratitude. "So much for the not left the room. As for his conduct, I tried to find world," said I, as I sat down in my apartment, and spun fault with it but could not. It was gentlemanly and my hat on the table. "She has been out two seasons, feeling. The fact was, I was in a very bad hu-and is no longer the same person. Yet how lovely she mour, and could not, at the time, discover the reason has grown! But why this change—and why was Har-which was neither more nor less than that I was more court there? Could be have prejudiced them against me? jealous of finding Harcourt so intimate at Lady de Very possibly." While these ideas were running in my Clare's than I was at the unpalatable reception which I

Clare and Susannah Temple-not much in favour of the "If it is the Mr. Harcourt that I once knew," replied former-and looking forward prospectively to the meeting with my father, the doubts as to my reception into so-"Believe me it is the same, Newland," said Harcourt, ciety, colouring every thing with the most sombre tints, coming to me, and offering his hand, which I took with the door opened, and in walked Harcourt, announced by the waiter.

"A chair for Mr. Harcourt," said I to the waiter, with

"Newland," said Harcourt, "I come for two reasons; in "It is Miss de Clare," replied I, for I was not exactly the first place, I am commissioned by the ladies, to assure

I had the pleasure of seeing you last."

"I beg your pardon, Mr. Harcourt, for interrupting you, but I require no ambassador from the ladies in question. They may make you their confident if they please, but I am not at all inclined to do the same. Explanation, after what I witnessed and felt this morning, is quite unnecessary. that I left you and Lady de Clare, and I have no wish I surrender all claims upon either Lady de Clare or her daughter, if I ever was so foolhardy as to imagine that I had any. The first reason of your visit it is therefore useless to proceed with. May I ask the other reason which has procured me this honour?"

> "I hardly know," Mr. Newland, replied Harcourt, colouring deeply, " whether, after what you have now said, I ought to proceed with the second-it related to myself."

> "I am all attention, Mr. Harcourt," replied I, bowing

" It was to say, Mr. Newland, that I should have taken the earliest opportunity after my recovery, had you not and will now take my leave. Good morning;" and with. disappeared so strangely, to have expressed my sorrow for my conduct towards you, and to have acknowledged that I had been deservedly punished; more perhaps by my Flushed with indignation, I had nearly gained the bot. own feelings of remorse, than the dangerous wound I had tom of the stairs, when I heard a light footstep behind me, received by your hand. I take even this opportunity, alround, and she looked me reproachfully in the face, as the sider it my duty, as a gentleman who has wronged another, to express. I certainly was going to add more, but there is so little chance of its being well received, that I had better defer it to some future opportunity. The time may "Miss de Clare," replied I, "I have no reproaches to come, and I certainly trust it will come, when I may be with every wish for your happiness, I will now take my leave; but I must say, it is with painful feelings; as I feel that the result of this interview will be the cause of great

Harcourt then bowed, and quitted the room. "It's all very well," muttered I, "but I know the world, and am "Oh! how changed," exclaimed she, fixing her large not to be scothed down by a few fine words. I trust that they will be sorry for their conduct, but see me again in-"Prosperity changes us all, Miss de Clare. I wish you side of their doors they will not," and I sat down, trying a very good morning;" and I turned away, and crossed to feel satisfied with myself-but I was not; I felt that I had acted harshly, to say no more. I ought to have lis-As I went out I could not help looking back, and I tened to an explanation sent by Cecilia and her mother, s she slowly mounted the stairs. I walked home to the were under great obligations to me, and by my quick had met. The waiter came in, and brought me a note as soon as I had found my father, and this it was which

I wish to see my old acquaintance, Timothy, and your I despised myself for my vanity and folly. shop. Answer by the bearer. "J. MASTERTON."

I wrote a few lines, informing Mr. Masterton that I Masterton, tired with my long abstraction. would be with him at the appointed hour, and then sat down to my solitary meal. How different from when I of myself, sir," replied I, " with respect to the De Clares." was last at this hotel! Now I knew nobody. I had to "I did not say so, Japhet; but, to tell you the truth, regain my footing in society, and that could only be ac- I thought something very like it. Now tell me, were complished by being acknowledged by my father; and as you not jealous at finding her in company with Harsoon as that was done, I would call upon Lord Winder-court?" mear, who would quickly effect what I desired. The

gusted I was at my reception.

with you, I should suppose that you were blinded by jea- she?" lousy. Does it not occur to you, that if Mr. Harcourt was that I heard something about it. Harcourt's elder brother say to my being in this dress, sir," observed I. "Had I died, and he's come into the property, and I heard some not better change it on my arrival?" body say that he would in all probability succeed in gaining the handsomest girl in London, with a large fortune- racter pretty well, thanks to your raving about her." that it was said to be a match. Now, if such is the case, calling upon you, and the conversation which took place, dinner. is another proof that you have been mistaken."

I. "I merely perceived that I was considered intrusive, ed back; "but as for making one of that fellow Timothy, and finding in the company one who had treated me ill, I'll defy them." and had been my antagonist in the field, I naturally sup- "He laughs at every thing," replied 1; "and views posed that he had prejudiced them against me. I hope I every thing in a ridiculous light—at all events they will may be wrong; but I have seen so much of the world, never make him serious." young as I am, that I have become very suspicious."

make you unhappy, and not prevent your being deceived, the room first. Susannah came forward to welcome me,

I was analysing my own feelings, and I felt that I had duced Mr. Masterton. acted in a very absurd manner. The fact was, that one "We hardly knew thee, Japhet," mildly observed Mrs. of my castle buildings had been, that I was to marry Flota Cophagus.

had actuated me, almost without my knowing it. I felt "I have this morning received a summons from your jealous of Harcourt, and that without being in love with father, who returned, it appears, two days ago, and is now Miss de Clare, but actually passionately fond of another at the Adelphi Hotel. I am serroy to say, that stepping person; I felt as if I could have married her without lovout of his carriage when travelling, he missed his footing, ing her, and that I could give up Susannah Temple, whom and has snapped his tendon Achilles. He is laid upon a I did love, rather than that of a being whom I considered couch, and as you may suppose, his amiability is not in- as almost of my own creation, should herself presume to creased by the accident, and the pain attending it. As he fall in love, or that another should dare to love her, until I has requested me to bring forward immediate evidence as had made up my mind whether I should take her myto your identity, and the presence of Mr. Cophagus is ne-self; and this after so long an absence, and their having cessary, I propose that we shall start for Reading to-mor-giving up all hopes of ever seeing me again. The reader row at nine o'clock. I have a curiosity to go down there, may smile at the absurdity, still more at the selfishness and having a leisure day or two, it will be a relaxation. of this feeling; so did I, when I had reflected upon it, and

"What are you thinking of, Japhet?" observed Mr.

"That I have been making a most egregious fool

" Exactly so, sir."

next morning I was ready at nine o'clock, and set off "I'll tell Susannah Temple when I see her, that she with post horses, with Mr. Masterton, in his own carriage. may form some idea of your constancy," replied Mr. I told him what had occurred the day before, and how disyou must be-you can't marry them both. Still, under "Upon my word, Japhet, I think you are wrong," re- the circumstances, I can analyse the feeling-it is natuplied the old gentleman; "and if you had not told me of ral, but all that is natural is not always creditable to huyour affection for Miss Temple, to see whom, by the by, I man nature. Let us talk a little about Susannah, and confess to be one of the chief motives of my going down then all these vagaries will be dispersed. How old is

Mr. Masterton plied me with so many questions relative admitted to the ladies at such an early hour, there is pre-to Susannah, that her image alone soon filled my mind, ference shown him in that quarter? And now I recollect and I recovered my spirits. "I don't know what she will

"By no means; I'll fight your battle-I know her cha-

We arrived in good time at Reading, and as soon as we and you broke in upon a quiet re-union between two alighted at the inn, we ordered dinner, and then walked young people about to be united, almost without announce-down to the shop, were we found Timothy very busy ment, and so unexpectedly, after a lapse of so long a time, tying down and labeling. He was delighted to see Mr. surely you cannot be surprised at their being a degree of Masterton, and perceiving that I had laid aside the quaconfusion and restraint-more especially after what had ker's dress, made no scruple of indulging in his humour passed between Harcourt and you. Depend upon it that making a long face, and thee-ing and thou-ing Mr. Maswas the cause of it. Had Lady de Clare and her daughterton in a very absurd manner. We desired him to go ter been alone, your reception would have been very differton to Mr. Cophagus, and beg that he would allow me to ent; indeed, Cecilia's following you down stairs, proves bring Mr. Masterton to drink tea, and to call at the inn that it was not from coldness towards you: and Harcourt and to give us the answer. We then returned to our

"Whether they will ever make a quaker of you, Japhet, "I never viewed it in that light, certainly, sir," observed I am very doubtful," observed Mr. Masterton, as he walk-

In the evening we adjourned to the house of Mr. Co-"Then discard suspicion as fast you can, it will only phagus, having received a message of welcome. I entered If you are suspicious, you will have the constant fear and then drew back, when she perceived the alteration in of deception hanging over you, which poisons existence." my apparel, colouring deeply. I passed her and took the Arter these remarks I remained silent for some time; hand of Mrs. Cophagus and her husband, and then intro-

ob eve Ne ten pri

gar

pric wor put us f prid plac hum me a garb he d

with

indee port.

Se case, at he agree speak plied, to ar not c found instru

" T let me dress, it is to old m "I Susan a R

rupted hardly wrong, nah he " No old Ma

The ton exp and Mr that he Mr. Ma would t eth, for your sister hath not even greeted me in wel- before the evening was over, and Mr. Masterton retired to come."

"I greet thee in all kindness, and all sincerity, Japhet,

find it seemly."

"Miss Temple," interposed Mr. Masterton, "it is to oblige those who are his sincere friends, that Mr. Newland has laid aside his dress. I quarrel with no creedevery one has a right to choose for himself, and Mr. Newland has perhaps not chosen badly in embracing your tenets. Let him continue steadfast in truth. But, fair young lady, there is no creed which is perfect, and even mility, and therefore I object to his wearing the garb of do?" pride."

"Of pride, sayest though ? hath he not rather put off the Japhet." garb of humility, and now appeareth in the garb of

pride?"

"Not so, young madam: when we dress as all the world dress, we wear not the garb of pride; but when we put on a dress different from others, that distinguishes think you?" continued I, appealing to them all. us from others, then we show our pride, and the worst of pride, for it is the hypocritical pride which apes humility. Mrs. Cophagus, "and you, Susannah-It is the Pharisee of the Scriptures who preaches in high places, and sounds forth his charity to the poor; not the humility of the Publican, who says, 'Lord, be merciful to a smile on Susannah's face as she walked away. garb of pride, and for that reason have we insisted that gus and I were alone. he discards it, when with us. His tenets we interfere not with. There can be no religion in dress; and that must indeed be weak in itself, which requires dress for its support."

Susannah was astonished at this new feature of the case, so aptly put by the old lawyer. Mrs. Cophagus looked at her husband, and Copbagus pinched my arm, evidently phet, do as you please—dress yourself—dress her—any agreeing with him. When Mr. Masterton had finished dress—no dress like Eve—sly puss—won't lose you—alf speaking, Susannah waited a few seconds, and then re-right—and so on." plied, "It becomes not one, so young and weak as I am,

instructed."

old man like myself."

Susannah.

rupted I.

wrong, and I must request thy forgiveness;" and Susannah held out her hand.

"Now you must forgive me, too, Miss Temple," said old Masterton, and Susannah laughed against her wishes. been in your company."

The conversation then became general. Mr. Masterand Mr. Cophagus immediately acceded. It was arranged but there is no perfection now on earth: be, therefore, as that he should go to town, by the mail, the next day.

Mr. Masterton talked a great deal about my father, and gave his character in its true light, as he considered it

"My the blessing of the Lord be on you always, Jawould be advantageous to me so to do. He then entered phet," replied she.

"I did not think that outward garments would dis into conversation upon a variety of topics, and was cerguise me from my friends," replied I; "but so it appear tainly very amusing. Susannah laughed very heartily the hotel, for I had resolved to sleep in my own bed.

I walked home with Mr. Masterton; I then returned Newland," replied Susannah, holding out her hand. "Yet to the house, and found them all in the parlour. Mrs. did I not imagine that, in so short a time, thou wouldst Cophagus was expressing her delight at the amusement have dismissed the apparel of our persuasion, neither do I she had received, when I entered with a grave face:-"I wish that I had not left you," said I to Mrs. Cophagus; "I am afraid to meet my father; he will exact the most implicit obedience. What am I to do? Must not I obey him ?"

"In all things lawful," replied Susannah, " most cer-

tainly, Japhet.'

"In all things lawful, Susannah! now tell me, in the very case of my apparel. Mr. Masterton says, that he in yours we find imperfection. Our religion preaches hu never will permit me to wear the dress. What am I to

"Thou hast thy religion and thy Bible for thy guide,

"I have: and in the Bible I find written on tablets of stone by the prophet of God, 'Honour thy father and thy mother;' there is a positive commandment; but I find no commandment to wear this or that dress.

"I should bid thee honour thy father, Japhet," replied

"I shall bid thee good night, Japhet."

At this reply we all laughed, and I perceived there was me a sinner.' Your apparel of pretended humility is the Cophagus followed her, laughing as she went, and Copha-

"Well, Japhet—see old gentleman—kiss—shake hands

-and blessing-and so on."

"Yes, sir," replied I, "but if he treats me ill, I shall probably come down here again. I am afraid Susannals is not very well pleased with me."

"Pooh, nonsense-wife knows all-die for you-Ja

I pressed Mr. Cophagus to tell me all he knew, and I to argue with thee, who art so much my senior. I can found from him that his wife had questioned Susannah not cavil at opinions which, if not correct, are at least soon after my departure, had found her weeping, and that founded on the holy writings; but I have been otherwise she had gained from her her ardent affection for me, This was all I wanted, and I wished him good night, and "Then let us drop the argument, Miss Susannah; and went to bed happy. I had an interview with Susannah let me tell you, that Japhet wished to resume his quaker's Temple before I left the next morning, and although I dress, and I would not permit him. If there is any blame never mentioned love, had every reason to be satisfied. it is to be laid to me, and it's no use being angry with an She was kind and affectionate; spoke to me in her usual serious manner, warned me against the world, acknow-"I have no right to be angry with any one," replied ledged that I should have great difficulties to surmount, and even made much allowance for my peculiar situation. "But you were angry with me, Susannah," inter- She dared not advise, but she would pray for me. There rupted I.

"I cannot say that it was anger, Japhet Newland—I hardly know what the feeling might have been; but I was her, I said, "Dear Susannah, whatever chance may take place in my fortunes or in my dress, believe my, my heart shall not be changed, and I shall ever adhere to those principles which have been instilled into me since I have

This was a phrase which admitted of a double meaning, ton explained to Mr. Cophagus what he required of him, and she replied, "I should wish to see thee perfect, Japhet ?

my bosom. She gently disengaged herself, and her large to-morrow at one o'clock—come in time."

eyes glistened with tears as she left the room. In a quarter of I called upon Mr. Masterton at the time appointed on

have been very wise in your choice, and that your little ushered into a room on the ground floor, where we found quaker is a most lovely creature; I am in love with her Mr. Cophagus and two of the governors of the Foundling myself, and I think that she is far superior in personal Hospital. attractions to Cecilia de Clare.

" Indeed, sir !

plexion is unrivaled; as far as my present knowledge and favours, were about to receive them. My time is precious; experience go, she is an emblem of purity."

"Her mind, sir, is as pure as her person."

"I believe it; she has a strong mind, and will think tioners." for herself."

"There, sir, is, I am afraid, the difficulty; she will not stairs, and not wait to be sent for." yield a point in which she thinks she is right, not even for her love for me."

quences: she will not long wear that quaker's dress. to receive his son, he litigiously requires proofs and more people! I think I see her now entering a ball-room."

don her persuasion!"

much beauty and much perfection in the quaker's creed. however be firm and keep my temper under every circum-All that requires to be abandoned are the dress and the stance :- I will show him, at least, that his son has the ceremonies of the meetings, which are both absurdities spirit and the feelings of a gentleman." Recollect that Miss Temple has been brought up as a quaker; the established church, hear the beautiful ritual, and listen into the presence of my long-sought-for and now muchto a sound preacher. Let her be persuaded to do that, dreaded parent. which cannot be asking her to do wrong, and then let her and the nonsense occasionally uttered in the quaker's conthose of other sects, the outward forms and observances are imperfect. I trust to her own good sense."

"You make me very happy by saying so?"

"Well, that is my opinion of her, and if she proves me to be correct, hang me if I don't think I shall adopt her."

"What do you think of Mrs. Cophagus, sir?"

"I think she is no more a quaker in ber heart than I would have no objection to appear in feathers and diamonds great size, apparently six feet three or four inches, and

"Well, sir, I can tell you that Mr. Cophagus still sighs after his blue cottonnet pantaloons and Hessian boots,

present we have this eventful meeting between you and complexion was of a brownish yellow, and his hair of a your father to occupy us."

wished him good night at an early hour.

I put my arm round her waist, and slightly pressed her to "Recollect, Japhet, we are to be at the Adelphi hotel

an hour I was with Mr. Masterton on the road to London. the ensuing day, and we drove to the hotel in which my "Japhet," said the old gentleman, "I will say that you father had located himself. On our arrival, we were

"Really, Mr. Masterton," said one of the latter gentlemen, "one would think that we were about to have an au-"Yes, indeed: her face is more classical, and her com-dience with a sovereign prince, and instead of conferring I ought to have been in the city this half hour, and here is this old nabob keeping us waiting as if we were peti-

Mr. Masterton laughed and said, "Let us all go up

He called one of the waiters, and desired him to announce them to General De Benyon. They then followed "I agree with you she will not, and I admire her for it; the waiter, leaving me alone. I must say, that I was a but, Japhet, she will yield to conviction, and, depend upon little agitated: I heard the door open above, and then an it, she will abandon the outward observances of her per- angry growl like that of a wild beast: the door closed suasion. Did you observe what a spoke I put in your again, and all was quiet. "And this," thought I, "is the wheel last night, when I stated that outward forms were result of all my fond anticipations, of my ardent wishes, pride? Leave that to work, and I'll answer for the conse- of my enthusiastic search. Instead of expressing anxiety ready. They say his temper is violent beyond control, "But what occasions you to think that she will aban- and that submission irritates instead of appeasing him: what then if I resent? I have heard it said that people of "I do not say that she will abandon it, nor do I wish that description are to be better met with their own weaher to do it, nor do I wish you to do it, Japhet. There is pons:-suppose I try it:-but no, I have no right:-I will

As these thoughts passed in my mind the door opened, she has, from the exclusiveness of the sect, known no other and Mr. Masterton requested me to follow him. I obeyed form of worship, and never heard any opposition to that with a palpitating heart, and when I gained the landing which has been inculcated; but let her once or twice enter place up stairs, Mr. Masterton took my hand and led me

I may as well describe him and the whole tableau. think and act for herself, and my word for it, when she The room was long and narrow, and at the farther end draws the comparison between what she has then heard was a large sofa, on which was scated my father with his injured leg reposing on it, his crutches propped against the venticle, by those who fancy themselves inspired, she will wall. On each side of him were two large poles and herself feel that, although the tenets of her persuasion stands with a magnificent macaw. Next to the macaws may be more in accordance with true Christianity than were two native servants, arrayed in their muslin dresses, with their arms folded. A hooka was in advance of the table before the sofa; it was magnificently wrought in silver, and the snake passed under the table, so that the tube was within my honoured father's reach. On one side of the room sat the two governors of the Foundling Hospital, on the other was seated Mr. Cophugus in his quaker's dress; the empty chair next him had been occupied by She is a lively, merry, kind hearted creature, and Mr. Masterton. I looked at my father: he was a man of stout in proportion, without being burthened with fat: be was gaunt, broad shouldered and muscular, and I think must have weighed seventeen or eighteen stone. His "More fool he! but, however, I am glad of it, for it head was in proportion to his body, and very large; gives me an idea which I shall work upon by and by : at so were all his features upon the same grand seale. His we arrived in town in time for dinner, which Mr. joined together under the throat, and these, which were Masterton had ordered at his chambers. As the old gen-tleman was rather tired with his two day's travelling, I face, and contrasting with the colour of his skin, gave his tout ensemble much more the appearance of a royal Bengal

M

you

" T

ider

not

terte

proc

in H

and to th

wish

feelli midd

nativ

sofa. at las

comn

good like y able."

" I

Th

vation

in the

man v

was a

myseli

pend i duty to

which

a chair hope y

politene

my sea

tremen "If

sir, I he

is due,

the auti the tabl

the ink

ter the

I sai

" It

tiger than a gentleman. General De Benyon saw Mr. Masterton leading me forward to within a pace or two of you say, is due to the author of our existence. If I rethe table before the general. "Allow me the pleasure of collect right, the commandment says, 'Honour your father introducing your son, Japhet."

There was no hand extended to welcome me. My and then turned to the governors of the hospital.

"Is this the person, gentlemen, whom you received as an infant, and brought up as Japhet Newland?"

The governors declared I was the same person; that they had bound me to Mr. Cophagus, and had seen me more than once since I had quitted the asylum.

"Is this the Japhet Newland whom you received from these gentlemen and brought up to your business?"

"Yea, and verily-I do affirm the same-smart ladgood boy, and so on."

"I will not take a quaker's affirmation-will you take your oath, sir ?"

"Yes," replied Cophagus, forgetting his quakership,

"Take oath-bring Bible-kiss book, and so on." "You then, as a quaker, have no objection to swear to the

identity of this person." "Swear!" cried Cophagus, "yes, swear-swear n not Japhet !- I'm damned-go to hell, and so on."

The other parties present could not help laughing at this explosion from Cophagus, neither could I. Mr. Masterton then asked the general if he required any more

"No," replied the general discourteously; and speaking in Hindostance to his attendants, they walked to the door and opened it. The hint was taken, Mr. Masterton saying to the others in an ironical tone, " After so long a separation, gentlemen, it must be natural that the general should wish to be left alone, that he may give vent to his paternal feellings." In the mean time, I was left standing in the middle of the room, the gentlemen departed, and the two native servants resumed their stations on each side of the sofa. I felt humiliated and indignant, but waited in silence : at last my honoured parent, who had eyed me for some time, commenced.

"If you think, young man, to win my favour by your good looks, you are very much mistaken: you are too like your mother, whose memory is any thing but agreeable.

The blood mounted to my forehead at this cruel observation: I folded my arms and looked my father steadfastly in the face, but made no reply. The choler of the gentleman was raised.

"It appears that I have found a most dutiful son." was about to make an angry answer, when I recollected myself, and I courteously replied, "My dear general, depend upon it that your son will always be ready to pay duty to whom duty is due; but excuse me, in the agitation of this meeting you have forgotten those little attentions which courtesy demands; with your permission I will take a chair, and then we may converse more at our case. I hope your leg is better."

I said this with the blandest voice and the most studied politeness, and drawing a chair towards the table, I took my seat; as I expected, it put my honoured father in a

tremendous rage.

"If this is a specimen, sir, of your duty and respect, sir, I hope to see no more of them. To whom your duty is due, sir !—and pray to whom is it not due, sir, if not to the author of your existence?" cried the general, striking the table before him with his enormous fist, so as to make that this will do you are very much mistaken. You don't the ink fly out of the stand some inches high, and bespatter the papers near it.

"My dear father, you are perfectly correct; duty, as and your mother;' but at the same time, if I may venture to offer an observation, are there not such things as recifather fixed his proud grey eyes upon me for a moment, procal duties—some of which are even more paramount in a father than the mere begetting of a son?"

"What do you mean sir, by these insolent remarks?"

interrupted my father.

"Excuse me, my dear father, I may be wrong; but if so, I will bow to your superior judgment; but it does appear to me that the mere hanging me in a basket at the gate of the Foundling Hospital, and leaving me a banknote of fifty pounds to educate and maintain me until the age of twenty-four, is not exactly all the duties incumbent upon a parent. If you think that they are, I am afraid that the world, as well as myself, will be of a different opinion. Not that I intend to make any complaint, as I feel assured that now circumstances have put it in your power, it is your intention to make me amends for leaving me so long in a state of destitution, and wholly dependent upon my own resources."

"You do, do you, sir? Well now, I'll tell you my resolution, which is, there is the door-go out, and never let

me see your face again."

"My dear father, as I am convinced that this is only a little pleasantry on your part, or perhaps a mere trial whether I am possessed of the spirit and determination of De Benyon, I shall, of course, please you by not com-

plying with your humorous request."

"Won't you, by G-!" roared my father: then turning to his two native servants, he spoke to them in Hindostance. They immediately walked to the door, threw i wide open, and then coming back to me, were about to take me by the arms. I certainly felt my blood boil, but I recollected how necessary it was to keep my temper. I rose from my chair, and advancing to the side of the sofa,

"My dear father, as I perceive that you do not require your crutches at this moment, you will not perhaps object to my taking one. These foreign scoundrels must not be permitted to insult you through the person of your only

"Turn him out," roared my father.

The natives advanced, but I whirled the crutch round my head, and in a moment they were both prostrate. As as soon as they gained their feet I attacked them again, until they made their escape out of the room; I then shut the door and turned the key.

"Thank you my dear sir," said I returning the crutch to where it was before. "Many thanks for thus permitting me to chastise the insolence of those black scoundrels, whom I take it for granted you will immediately discharge;" and I again took my seat in the chair, bringing it closer to him.

The rage of the general was now beyond all bounds; the white foam was spluttered out of his mouth, as he in vain endeavoured to find words. Once he actually rose from the sofa, to take the law in his own hands, but the effort seriously injured his leg, and he threw himself down in pain and disappointment.

"My dear father, I am afraid that, in your anxiety to help me, you have hurt your leg again," said I, in a sooth-

"Sirrah, sirrah," exclaimed he at last; "if you think know me. You may turn out a couple of cowardly blacks, but now I'll show you that I am not to be played with.

or be put into the hands of the police."

cannot charge me with an assault,"

"But I will, by G-, sir, true or not true."

"Indeed you would not, my dear father. A De Benyou would never be guilty of a lie. Besides if yo were to call in the police? I wish to argue this matter coolly, because I ascribe your present little burst of ill humour to your sufferings from your unfortunate accident. Allowing then, my dear father, that you were to charge me with an assault, I should immediately be under the necessity of charging you also, and then we must both go to Bow tendance of my servants, sir." street together. Were you ever at Bow streat, general?"
The general made no reply, and I proceeded. "Besides, my dear sir, only imagine how very awkward it would be when the magistrate put you on your oath, and asked the tray, which contained the et ceteras on a napkin;you to make your charge. What would you be obliged to deelare? That you had married when young, and finding that your wife had no fortune, had deserted her replied my officer in the army, and the Honourable Captain De Ben. yon, had hung up your child at the gates of the Foundling Hospital-that you had again met your wife, married to wetted the bandages on his leg. "Is there any thing elso another, and had been an accomplice in concealing her I can do for you, sir?" said I. capital offence of bigamy, and had had meetings with her, although she had belonged to another. I say meetings, for you did meet her, to receive her directions about me. You have desired me to quit your presence for ever, and I am charitable and suspect nothing—others will not do you attempted force. I resisted that, because I would so. Then, after her death, you come home, and enquire not allow you to have the painful remembrance that you about your son. His identity is established—and what had injured one who had strong claims upon you, and then? Not only you do not take him by the hand, in had never injured you. I resented it, also, because I common civility, I might say, but you first try to turn wished to prove to you that I was a De Benyon, and had him out of the house, and then give him in charge of the spirit to resent an insult. But, general, if you imagine police: and then you will have to state for what. Perhaps that I have come here with a determination of forcing you will answer me that question, for I really do not myself upon you, you are much mistaken. I am too know.

degree subsided; he heard all I had to say, and he felt me kindly, believe me you would have found a grateful how very ridiculous would have been his intended proceed, and affectionate heart to have met that kindness. ings, and, as his wrath subsided, so did his pain increase; would have found a son, whose sole object through life he had seriously injured his leg, and it was swelling ra- has been to discover his father, after whom he has yeurnpidly—the bandages tightened in consequence, and he cd, who would have been delighted to have administered was suffering under the acutest pain. "Oh, oh!" ground to his wants, to have yielded to his wishes, to have sooth-

"My dear father, can I assist you?"

"Ring the bell, sir."

am here, my dear general; I can attend you professional cover you. I can appeal to Lord Windermear for the ly, and, if you will allow me, will soon relieve your pain. truth of that assertion. Allow me to say, that it is a very Your leg has swollen from exertion, and the bandages severe trial—an ordeal which few pass through with safemust be loosened."

extreme pain. I went to him, and proceeded to unloose the bandages, which gave him considerable relief. I then and perhaps disgraceful birth. It is harder still, when I replaced them secundum artem, and with great tenderness, expected to find my dearest wishes realised, that without and going to the sideboard, took the lotion which was any other cause than that of my features resembling those standing there with the other bottles, and wetted the ban- of my mother, I am to be cast away. One thing, General dages. In a few minutes he was quite relieved .- "Per- De Benyon, I request, and I trust it will not be denied, haps, sir," said I, "you had beeter try to sleep a little; I which is, that I may resume the name which I am en-

snored most comfortably. "I have conquered you," into your presence. General De Benyon, farewell for ever."

I discard you for ever—I disinherit—I disacknowledge thought I, as I watched him as he lay asleep. If I have you. You may take your choice, either to quit this room, not yet, I will—that I am resolved." I walked gently to the door, unlocked it, and opened it without waking him, "The police, my dear sir! What can the police do? I ordered some broth to be brought immediately; saying may call in the police for the assault just committed by that the general was asleep, and that I would wait for it your servants, and have them up to Bow street, but you outside. I accomplished this little mancuvre, and reclosed the door, without waking my father, and then I took my seat in the chair and resumed my book, having placed the broth on the side of the fire-grate to keep it warm. In about an hour, he awoke and looked around him.

"Do you want any thing, my dearest father?" enquired I.

The general appeared undecided as to whether to recommence hostilities, but at last he said, "I wish the at-

"The attendance of a servant never can be equal to that of your own son, general," replied I, going to the fire, and taking the basin of broth, which I replaced upon "I expected you would require your broth, and I have had it ready for you."

"It was what I did require, sir, I must acknowledge," replied my father, and without further remark he finished

I removed the tray, and then went for the lotion, and

"Nothing-I am very comfortable."

"Then, sir," replied I, "I will now take my leave. proud, and happily am independent by my own exertions, By this time my horrid father's wrath had to a certain so as not to require your assistance. Had you received ed him in his pain, and to have watched him in his sickness. Deserted as I have been for so many years, I trust that I have not disgraced you, General De Benyon; and if "There is no occasion to summon assistance while I ever I have done wrong, it has been from a wish to dis--to be thrown as I have been upon the world, with no He made no reply, but his features were distorted with friend, no parent to assist or to advise me, to have to bear up against the contingency of being of unacknowledged will take a book, and shall have great pleasure in watching by your side." I pledge you that I will never disgrace it. And now, sir, asking and expecting no more, I take my leave; Exhausted with pain and violence, the general made no and you may be assured, that neither poverty, privation, nor reply; he fell back on the sofa, and, in a short time, he affliction of any kind, will ever induce me to again intrude

th te an

r

y,

an Th abl led

tlei dut to t

and Ben

then If, is shou ohly no d hint t come -

now meet comfi ... pect i -1 told n ever;

of rer

"U

ежрес

. (

will c " M retract insulte "A again?

" M well, p attend herit u your n son; bu not, aft an apol

"Iw apologie room.

"Stop, sir," said the general. "Stop one moment, if you please." I obeyed.

"Why did you put me out of temper? Answer me

"Allow me to observe sir, that I did not put you out or temper; and what is more, that I never lost my own temand unexpectedly have received."

"But that very keeping your temper made me more

angry, sir."

"That is very possible; but surely I was not to blame The greatest proof of a perfect gentleman is, that he is able to command his temper, and I wished you to acknowledge that I was not without such pretensions."

"That is as much as to say that your father is no gen tleman; and this, I presume, is a specimen of your filial

duty," replied the general warmly.

"Far from it, sir; there are many gentlemen who, unfortunately, cannot command their tempers, and are more to be pitied than blamed for it: but, sir, when such happens to be the case, they invariably redeem their error, apology.

"That is as much as to say, that you expect me to

apologise to you."

"Allow me, sir, to ask you, did you ever know a De Benyon submit to an insult?"

" No sir, I trust not."

"Then, sir, those whose feelings of pride will not allow them to submit to an insult, ought never to insult others. If, in the warmth of a moment, they have done so, that pride should immediately induce them to offer an apology, not only due to the party, but to their own characters. There is ne disgrace in making an apology when we are in error, but there is great disgrace in withholding such an act of common justice and reparation."

"I presume that I am to infer from all this, that you

expect an apology from me?"

"General De Benyon, as far as I am concerned, that is now of little importance; we part, and shall probably never meet again; if you think that it would make you feel more comfortable, I am willing to receive it."

" I must suppose by that observation, that you fully ex-

pect it, and otherwise will not stay?"

"I never had a thought of staying, general; you have told me that you have disinherited and discarded me for ever; no one with the feelings of a man would ever think of remaining after such a declaration."

"Upon what terms, then, sir, am I to understand that you will consent to remain with me, and forget all that has

"My terms are simple, general; you must say that you retract what you have said, and are very sorry for having insulted me."

"And without I do that, you will never come here

again?"

"Most decidedly not, sir. I shall always wish you well, pray for your happiness, be sorry at your death, and herit me. That is my duty, in regard for my having taken your name, and you having acknowledged that I am your son; but live with you, or even see you occasionally, I will not, after what has passed this day, without you make me

"I was not aware that it was necessary for a father to

apologise to his son."

I made my father a profound bow, and was quitting the "I you wrong a stranger, you offer an apology; how much more is it due to a near relation?"

"But a parent has claims on his own son, sir, for which

he is bound to tender his duty."

"I grant it in the ordinary course of things in this life; but, General De Benyon, what claims have you as a parent upon me? A son in most cases is indebted to his parents for their care and attention in infancy-his educationper during the insult and injury which I so undeservedly his religious instruction-his choice of a profession, and his advancement in life, by their exertions and interest; and when they are called away, he has a reasonable expectation of their leaving him a portion of their substance. They have a heavy debt of gratitude to pay for what they have received, and they are further checked by the hopes of what they may hereafter receive. Up to this time, sir, I have not received the first, and this day I am told that I need not expect the last. Allow me to ask you, General De Benyon, upon what grounds you claim from me a filial duty? certainly not for benefits received, or for benefits in expectation: but I feel that I : m intruding, and therefore sir, once more, with every wish for your happiness, I take my leave."

I went out and had half closed the door after me, when and amply so, by expressing their sorrow and offering an the general cried out, "Stop-don't go-Japhet-my son —I was in a passion—I beg your pardon—don't mind what I said—I'm a passionate old fool."

As he uttered these broken sentences, I returned to him He held out his hand. "Forgive me, boy-forgive your father." I knelt down and kissed his hand; he drew me towards him, and I wept upon his bosom.

It was sometime before we were sufficiently composed to enter into conversation, and then I tried my utmost to please him. Still there was naturally a restraint on both sides; but I was so particular and devoted in my attentions, so careful of giving offence, that when he complained of weariness, and a wish to retire, he stipulated that I should be with him to breakfast on the next morning.

I hastened to Mr. Masterton, although it was late, to communicate to him all that had passed; he heard me with great interest. "Japhet," said he, "you have done well—it is the proudest day of your life. You have completely mastered him. The royal Bengal tiger is tamed. I wish you joy, my dear fellow. Now I trust that all will be well. But keep your own counsel, do not let this be known at Reading. Let them still imagine that your father is as passionate as ever, which he will be, by-the-by, with every body else. You have still to follow up your success, and leave me to help you in other matters.'

I returned home to the Piazza, and thankful to Heaven for the events of the day, I soon fell fast asleep, and dreamed of Susannah Temple. The next morning I was early at the Adelphi Hotel; my father had not yet risen, but the native servants who passed in and out, attending upon him, and who took care to give me a wide berth, had informed him that "Burra Saib's" son was come, and he sent for me, His leg was very painful and uncomfortable, and the surgeon had not yet made his appearance. I arranged it as before, and he then dressed, and came out to breakfast. I had said nothing before the servants, but as soon as he was comfortable on the sofa I took his hand, and kissed attend your funeral as chief mourner, although you disin- it saying "Good morning, my dear father; I hope you do not repent your kindness to me yesterday?"

"Nu, no; God bless you, boy. I've been thinking of

you all night."

"All's right," thought I, "and I trust to be able to keep

it so.

I shall pass over a fortnight, during which I was in constant attendance upon my father. At times he would fly out in a most violent manner, but I invariably kept my temper, and when it was all over, would laugh at him, are sincere." generally repeating and acting all which he had said and done during his paroxysm. I found this rather dangerand it was wonderful how it acted as a check upon him. He would not at first believe but that I exaggerated when the picture was held up to his view, and he was again calm. My father was not naturally a bad tempered man, but having been living among a servile race, and holding greater proportion of good and honest people among its high command in the army, he had gradually acquired a multitudes; there is also, unfortunately, more misery and habit of authority, and an impatience of contradiction, more crime." which was unbearable to all around. Those who were high spirited and sensitive, shunned him; the servile and Mr. Cophagus has put off his plain attire?" the base continued with him for their own interests, but trembled at his wrath. I had, during the time, narrated presume he finds it necessary not to be so remarkable." to my father the events of my life, and I am happy to say, had, by attention and kindness, joined with firmness and say, Japhet, when I tell you that my own sister, born and his request, removed to the hotel, and lived with him alto. dress of the females of our sect?" gether. His leg was rapidly arriving at a state of convalesence, and he now talked of taking a house and setting up his establishment in London. I had seen but little of Mr. Masterton during this time, as I had remained in doors in attendance upon the general. I had written once to Mr. Cophagus, stating how I was occupied, but saying that there is vanity in descending to straw, which is a nothing about our reconciliation. One morning Mr. more homely commodity. But what reason has she Masterton called upon us, and after a little conversation given?" with the general, he told me that he had persuaded Mr. Cophagus to leave Reading and come to London, and that out with her in her quaker's dress.' Susannah Temple was to come with him.

"On a visit?" enquired I.

" No not on a visit. I have seen Cophagus, and he is determined to cut the quakers and reside in London altogether." me shew you a part of this great city."

"What! does he intend to return to the popms and vanities of this wicked world?"

"Yes, I believe so, and his wife will join him. She has

no objection to decorate her pretty person,"
"I never thought that she had—but Susannah Tem-

"When Susannah is away from her friends, when she finds that her sister and brother-in-law no longer wear the dress, and when she is constantly in vain company, to all go home. She was not only annoyed but almost alarmed which please to add the effect I trust of my serious admonitions, she will soon do as others do, or she is no woman. This is all my plan, and leave it to me-only play your As soon as we returned, I sat down with her. part by seeing as much of her as you can."

" You need not fear that," replied I.

"Does your father know of your attachment? enquired Mr. Masterton.

"No, I passed her over without mentioning her name," replied I. "It is too soon yet to talk to him about my marrying; in fact, the proposal must, if possible, come from him. Could not you manage that?"

"Yes, I will if I can; but, as you say, wait a while. Here is their address—you must come to morrow if you Here is their address—you must come to murrow if you wear a dress so different from other people, you must excen; and do you think you can dine with me on Thurs-

send you word."

The next day I complained of a headach, and said that I would walk out until dinner time. I hastened to the address given me by Mr. Masterton, and found that Mr. garb of humility." Cophagus and his wife were out, but Susannah remained After our first questions, I enquired of her how she liked London.

"I am almost afraid to say, Japhet, at least to you; you would only laugh at me."

"Not so, Susannah; I never laugh when I know people

"It appears to me, then, to be a vanity fair."

"That there is more vanity in London, than any other ous ground at first, but by degrees he became used to it, city, I grant," replied I, "but recollect that there are more people, and more wealth. I do not think that there is more in proportion, than in any other towns in England, and if there is more vanity, Susannah, recollect also, that there is more industry, more talent, and I should hope, a

"I believe you are right, Japhet. Are you aware that

g

m

Wo

but

the

cer

hu

wes

will

mise

pear

" you

you

een

I wa

since

pany

carfu

healt and a

have

out n

of an

"If it grieves you, Susannah, it grives me also; but I

"For him I could find some excuse; but what will you good temper, acquired a dominion over him. I had, at bred up to our tenets, hath also much deviated from the

" In what hath she made an alteration?"

"She has a bonnet of plaited straw with ribbons?"

"Of what colour are the ribbons?"

"Nay, of the same as her dress-of grey."

"Your bonnet Susannah, is of a grey silk " I do not see

"That her husband wills it, as he does not like to walk

" Is it not her duty to obey her husband even as I obey my father, Susannah? But I am not ashamed to walk out with you in your dress; so if you have no objection, let

Susannah consented; we had often walked together in the town of Reading; she was evidently pleased at what I said. I soon excepted her to Oxford street, from thence down Bond street, and all the more frequented parts of the metropolis. Her dress naturally drew upon her the casual glance of the passengers, but her extreme beauty turned the glance to an ardent gaze, and long before we had finished our intended walk, Susannah requested that I would at the constant and reiterated scrutiny which she underwent, ascribing it to her dress and not to her lovely person.

"So I understand that Mr. Cophagus intends to reside

altogether in London."

"I have not heard so: I understood that it was busi ness which called him hither for a few weeks." "I trust not, for I shall be unhappy here."

"May I ask why?"

" The people are rude-it is not agreeable to walk out." "Recollect, my dear Susannah, that those of your sect are not so plentiful in London as elsewhere, and if you them-it is you who make yourself conspicious, almost "Yes, if the general continues improving; if not, I will saying to the people by your garment, 'come and look at me.' I have been reflecting upon what Mr. Masterton The next day I complained of a headach, and said that said to you at Reading, and I do not know whether he was not right in calling it a garb of pride instead of a

"If I thought so, Japhet, even I would throw it off,"

replied Susannah.

" It certainly is not pleasant that every one should think that you walk out on purpose to be stared at, yet such is the ill-natured construction of the world, and they will never believe otherwise. It is possible, I should think, to dress with equal simplicity and neatness, to avoid gay colours, and yet to dress so as not to excite observation.

"I hardly know what to say; but that you all appear against me, and that sometimes I fear that I am too presumptuous in thus judging for myself."

"I am not against you, Susannah; I know you will do what you think is right; and I shall respect you for that, gaze, I should feel too jealous to approve of it. I do not therefore blame Mr. Cophagus for inducing his pretty wife rolled heavily; and, at times, the wind blew up in fitful, anbut I commend her for obeying the wishes of her husband. Her beauty is his, and not common property."

Susannah did not reply; she appeared very thoughtful-"You disagree with me, Susannah," said I, after a

pause; " I am sorry for it."

myself, and be more ruled by the opinions and judgments

of others."

Mr. and Mrs. Cophagus then came in. Cophagus had resumed his coat and waistcoat, but not his pantaloens or Hessians; his wife, who had a very good taste in dress would not allow him. She was in her grey silk gown, but wore a large handsome shawl, which covered all but the skirts; on her head she had a Leghorn bonnet, and certainly looked very pretty. As usual, she was all good bumour and smiles. I told them that we had been walking out, and that Susannah had been much annoyed by the staring of the people.

"Always so," said Cophagus, "never mind—girls like it—feel pleased—and so on."

"You wrong me much, brother Cophagus," replied Susannah, " it pained me exceedingly."

"All very well to say so,-know better-sly puss wear dress—people say, pretty quaker—and so on." Susannah hastily left the room after this attack, and I

told them what had passed.
"Mrs. Cophagus," said I, "order a bonnet and shawl like yours for her without telling her, and perhaps you will persuade her to put them on."

Mrs. Cophagus thought the idea excellent, and pro-mised to procure them. Susannah not making her reappearance, I took leave and arrived at the hotel in good time for dinner.

"Japhet," said the general to me as we were at table, "you have mentioned Lord Windermear very often, have

you called upon him lately?"

" No, sir, it is now two years and more since I have seen him. When I was summoned to town to meet you. I was too much agitated to think of any thing else, and since that I have had too much pleasure in your com-

"Say rather, my good boy, that you have nursed me se carfully that you have neglected your friends and you Take my carriage to-morrow, and call upon him. and after that you had better drive about a little, for you have been looking pale these last few days. I hope to get out myself in a short time, and then we will have plenty of amusement together in setting up our establishment."

To be continued.

From the Naval Annual.

THE PIRATE .- BY CAPT. MARRYATT.

CHAPTER I.

THE BAY OF BISCAY.

It was in the latter part of the month of June, of the even if I disagree with you; but I must say, that if my year 179-, that the angry waves of the Bay of Biscay wife were to dress in such a way as to attract the public were gradually subsiding, after a gale of wind as violent as it was unusual during that period of the year. Still they to make some alteration in her attire, neither do I blame gry gusts, as if it would fain renew the elemental combat; but each effort was more feeble, and the dark clouds which had been summoned to the storm, now fled in every quarter before the powerful rays of the sun, who burst their masses asunder with a glorious flood of light and heat; and, as he poured down his resplendent beams, piercing deep into the waters of that portion of the Atlantic to which we now re-"I cannot say that I do, Japhet. I have learnt a lesson this day, and in future must think more humbly of fer, with the exception of one object, hardly visible, as at creation, there was a vast circumference of water, bounded by the fancied canopy of heaven. We have said, with the exception of one object; for in the centre of this picture, so simple, yet so sublime, composed of the three great elements, there was a remnant of the fourth. We say a remnant, for it was but the hull of a vessel, dismasted, waterlogged, its upper works only floating occasionally above the waves, when a transient repose from their still violent undulation permitted it to reassume its buoyancy. But this was seldom; one moment it was deluged by the seas, which broke as they poured over its gunwale; and the next, it rose from its submersion, as the water escaped from the port-holes at its sides.

How many thousands of vessels-how many millions of property-have been abandoned, and eventually consigned to the all-receiving depth of the ocean, through ignorance or through fear! What a mine of wealth must lie buried in its sands, what riches lie entangled amongst its rocks, or remain suspended in its unfathomable gulf, where the compressed fluid is equal in gravity to that which it encircles, there to remain secured in its embedment from corruption and decay, until the destruction of the universe, and the return of chaos. Yet, immeuse as the accumulated loss must be, the major part of it has been occasioned from an ignorance of one of the first laws of nature, that of specific gravity. The vessel to which we have referred, was, to all appearance, in a situation of as extreme hazard as that of a drowning man clinging to a single rope-yarn; yet, in reality, she was more secure, from descending to the abyes below than many gallantly careering on the waters, their occupants dismissing all fear, and only caculating upon a

quick arrival into port. The Circassian had sailed from New Orleans, a gallant and well-appointed ship, with a cargo, the major part of which consisted of cotton. The captain was, in the usual acceptation of the term, a good sailor; the crew were hardy and able seamen. As they crossed the Atlantic, they had encountered the gale to which we have referred, were driven down into the Bay of Biscay, where, as we shall hereafter explain, the vessel was dismasted, and sprang a leak, which baffled all their exertions to keep under. It was now five days since the frightened crew had quitted the vessel in two of her boats, one of which had swamped, and every soul that occupied it had perished; the fate of the other was

We said that the crew had deserted the vessel, but we did not assert that every existing being had been removed

out of her. Had such been the case, we should not have child to look at it, and whose powers were sinking fast. taken up the reader's time in describing inanimate matter. "Poor lilly Massa Eddard, him look very bad indeed-him It is life that we portray, and life there still was, in the die very soon, me fear. Look, Coco, no ab breath." shattered hull thus abandoued to the mockery of the ocean. in the cubosse of the Circassian, that is, in the cooking and life appeared to be extinct. house, secured on deck, and which fortunately had been so two first mentioned were of that inferior race which have, pull." for so long a period, been procured from the sultry Afric now, indeed, deadly pale, as it attempted in vain to draw oder side." sustenance from its exhausted nurse, down whose sable cheeks the tears coursed, as she occasionally pressed the down her cheek; she was aware that nature was exhausinfant to her breast, or turned it round to leeward to screen ted. "Coco," said she, wiping her cheek with the back of it from the spray, which dashed over them at each return- her hand, "me give me heart blood for Massa Eddard; ing swell. Indifferent to all else, save her little charge, but no ab milk-all gone." she spoke not, although she shuddered with the cold, as the water washed her knees each time that the hall was was used by Judy, gave an idea to Coco. He drew his careened into the wave. Cold and terror had produced a knife out of his pocket, and very coolly sawed to the bone change in her complexion, which now wore a yellow, or of his fore-finger. The blood flowed and tricled down to sort of copper hue.

The male, who was her companion, sat opposite to her fant. upon the iron range, which once had been the receptacle "See, Judy, Massa Eddard suck-him not dead," cried of light and heat, but was now but a weary seat to a Coco, chuckling at the fortunate result of the experidrenched and worn-out wretch. He, too, had not spoken ment, and forgetting, at the moment, their almost hopeless for many hours; with the muscles of his face relaxed, his situation. displaying little but their whites, he appeared to be an ob- finger with a certain degree of vigour. ject of greater misery than the female, whose thoughts "Look, Judy, how Massa Eddard take it," continued were directed to the infant, and not unto herself. Yet his Coco. "Pull away, Massa Eddard, pull away. Coco ab feelings were still acute, although his faculties appeared to ten finger, and take long while suck em all dry." But the

be deadened by excess of suffering.

"Eh, me " cried the negro woman faintly, after a long Judy. silence, her head falling back with extreme exhaustion. Her companion made no reply, but, roused at the sound The negro again crawled out, and again he scanned the of her voice, bent forward, slided open the door a little, horizion.
and looked out to windward. The heavy spray dashed "So help me God, this time me tink, Judy—yes, so help into his glassy eyes, and obscured his vision; he groaned, me God, me see a ship!" cried Coco joyfully and fell back into his former position. "What you tink, "Eh!" screamed Judy, faintly, with delight; "den Coco?" inquired the negress, covering up more carefully Massa Eddard no die." the child, as she bent her head down upon it. A look of "Yes, so help me God-he come dis way?" and Coco, despair, and a shudder from cold and hunger, were the who appeared to have recovered a portion of his former

only reply.

swell of the ocean was fast subsiding. At noon the warmth chief, with the hope of attracting the attention of those of the sun was communicated to them through the planks on board; for he knew that it was very possible that an of the caboose, while its rays poured a small stream of object floating little more than level with the water's survivid light through the chinks of the closed panels. The face might escape notice. negro appeared gradually to revive: at last he rose, and As it fortunately happened, the frigate, for such she was, with some difficulty contrived again to slide open the continued her course precisely for the wreck, although it door. The sea had gradually decreased its violence, and had not been perceived by the look-out men at the mastbut occasionally broke over the vessel; carefully holding heads, whose eyes had been directed to the line of the on by the door-jambs, Coco gained the outside, that he horizon. In less than an hour, our little party were might survey the horizon.

face during the morning.

"What you tink um like Coco?"

resuming his seat upon the grate with a heavy sigh.

"Eh, me!" cried the negress, who had uncovered the on board of a man-of-war, although, at the same time, it

The child's head fell back from the breast of its nurse,

" Judy, you no ab milk for piceaninny; suppose um no well fixed as to resist the force of the breaking waves, re- ab milk, how can live? Eh! stop, Judy, me put lilly finmained three beings-a man, a woman, and a child. The ger in um mouth; suppose Massa Eddard no dead, him

Coco inserted his finger into the child's mouth, and felt coast, to toil, but reap not for themselves; the child which a slight drawing pressure. "Judy," cried Coco, "Massa lay at the breast of the female was of European blood, Eddard no dead yet. Try now, suppose you ab lilly drop e pdJ ti

rein

he

an

ton

roo

sing val. his

the

bec

ble.

new ther

butt

his

the l

arra

his I

arm

to n

ton s

fell b

terw

tion : the C

him :

of Y

allotte

cian l

The :

count

suit h

mould

sure t

would

it was VOL.

W

Th

Poor Judy shook her head mournfully, and a tear rolled

This forcible expression of love for the child, which the extremity, which he applied to the mouth of the in-

thick lips pouting far in advance of his collapsed cheeks, The child revived by the strange sustenance, gradually his high cheek-bones, prominent as budding-horns, his eyes recovered its powers, and in a few minutes it pulled at the

child was soon satisfied, and fell asleep in the arms of

"Coco, suppose you go see again," observed Judy,

strength and activity, clambered on the top of the caboose, It was then about eight o'clock in the morning, and the where he sat, cross-legged, waving his yellow handker-

threatened with a new danger, that of being run over by "What you see, Coco?" said the female, observing the frigate, which was now within a cable's length of from the caboose that his eyes were fixed upon a certain them, driving the seas before her in one widely extended foam, as she pursued her rapid and impetuous course. Co "So help me God, me tink me see something; but ab co showed to his utmost, and fortunately attracted the no so much salt water in um eye, me no see clear," replied tice of the men who were on the bowsprit, stowing away Coco, rubbing away the salt, which had crystallized on his the foretopmast-stay-sail, which had been hoisted up to dry after the gale.

"Starboard, hard!" was roared out.

"Only one bit cloud," replied he entering caboose, and "Starboard it is," was the reply from the quarter-deck, and the helm was shifted without inquiry, as it always is

satisfactory explanation.

fore-sail shivered, and the jib filled as the frigate rounded to, narrowly missing the wreck, which was now under the ted waters, that it was with difficulty that Coco could, by clinging to the stump of the main-mast, retain his elevated position. The frigate shortened sail, hove to, and lowered down a quarter-boat, and in less than five minutes, Coco, Judy, and the infant, were rescued from their awful situation. Poor Judy, who had borne up against all for the sake of the child, placed it in the arms of the officer who relieved them, and then fell back in a state of insensibility, in which condition she was carried on board. Coco, as he took his place in the stern-sheets of the boat, gazed wildly round him, then broke out into peals of extravagant laughter, which continued without intermission, and were the only replies which he could give to the interroga-tories of the quarter-deck, until he fell down in a swoon, and was intrusted to the care of the surgeon.

CHAPTER II.

THE BACHELOS.

On the evening of the same day on which the child and the two negroes had been saved from the wreck by the fortunate appearance of the frigate, Mr. Witherington, of Finsbury Square, was sitting alone in his diningroom, wondering what could have become of the Circassian, and why he had not received intelligence of her arrival. Mr. Witherington, as we said before, was alone; he had his port and his sherry before him; and although the weather was rather warm, there was a small fire in the grate, because, as Mr. Witherington asserted, it looked comfortable. Mr. Witherington having watched the ceiling of the room for some time, although there was certainly nothing new to be discovered, filled another glass of wine, and then proceeded to make himself more comfortable by unbuttoning three more buttons of his waistcoat, pushing his wig further back off his head, and casting loose all the buttons at the knees of his breeches; he completed his arrangements by dragging towards him two chairs within his reach, putting his legs upon one while he rested his arm upon the other: and why was not Mr. Witherington to make himself comfortable? He had good health, a good conscience, and eight thousand a-year.

Satisfied with all his little arrangements, Mr. Witherington sipped his port wine, and putting down his glass again, fell back in his chair, placed his hands on his breast, in-

the Circassian.

We will leave him to his cogitations while we introduce

him more particularly to our readers.

The father of Mr. Witherington was a younger son of one of the oldest and proudest families in the West Riding ington considered this a comfortable income, and he thereof Yorkshire: he had his choice of the four professions fore retired altogether from business, allotted to younger sons whose veins are filled with patri.

During the lifetime of his parents cian blood-the army, the navy, the law, and the church. to one or two matrimonial scenes, which had induced him The army did not suit him, he said, as marching and to put down matrimony as one of the things not comfortacounter-marching were not comfortable; the navy did not ble; therefore he remained a bachelor. suit him, as there was little comfort in gales of wind and sure that he would be at ease with his conscience, which suitors, or from the same dislike to matrimony as her would not be comfortable; the church was also rejected, as brother had imbibed, it is not in our power to say. Mr. it was, with him, connected with the idea of a small sti- Witherington was three years younger than his sister; and, VOL. XXVIII. FEBRUARY, 1836 .- 23.

behoves people to be rather careful how they pass such an | pend, hard duty, a wife and eleven ohildren, which were order, without being prepared with a subsequent and most anything but comfortable. Much to the horror of his family he eschewed all the liberal professions, and em-The topmast studding-sail flapped and fluttered, the braced the offer of an old backslider of an uncle, who proposed to him a situation in his banking-house, and a partnership as soon as he deserved it: the consequence was, bows, rocking so violently in the white foam of the agita- that his relations bade him an indignant farewell, and then made no further inquiries about him: he was as decidedly cut as one of the female branches of the family would have been had she committed a faux pas.

Nevertheless, Mr. Witherington senior stuck diligently to his business, in a few years was a partner, and, at the death of the old gentleman, his uncle, found himself in possession of a good property, and every year coining mo-

ney at his bank.

Mr. Witherington senior then purchased a house in Finsbury Square, and thought it advisable to look out for

Having much of the family pride in his composition, he resolved not to muddle the blood of the Witherington by any cross from Cateaton Street or Mincing Lane; and, after a proper degree of research, he selected the daughter of a Scotch earl, who went to London with a bevy of nine in a Leith smack to barter blood for wealth. Mr. Witherington being so fortunate as the first-comer, had the pick of the nine ladies by courtesy; his choice was lighthaired, blue-eyed, a little freekled, and very tall, by no means bad looking, and standing on the list in the family Bible No. IV. From this union Mr. Witherington had issue; first, a daughter, christened Moggy, whom we shall soon have to introduce to our readers as a spinster of fortyseven; and second, Anthony Alexander Witherington, Esquire, whom we just now have left in a very comfortable position, and in a very brown study.

Mr. Witherington senior persuaded his son to enter the banking-house; and, as a dutiful son, he entered it every day, but he did nothing more, having made the for-tunate discovery that "his father was born before him;" or, in other words, that his father had plenty of money, and would be necessitated to leave it behind him.

As Mr. Witherington senior had always studied comfort, his son had early imbibed the same idea, and carried his seelings, in that respect, to a much greater excess: he divided things into comfortable and uncomfortable. One fine day, Lady Mary Witherington, after paying all the household bills, paid the debt of Nature; that is, she died: her husband paid the undertaker's bill, so it is to be presumed that she was buried.

Mr. Witherington senior shortly afterwards had a stroke of apoplexy, which knocked him down. Death, who has no feelings of honour, struck him when down. And Mr. terwove his fingers; and in this most comfortable posi- Witherington, after having laid a few days in bed, was by tion recommenced his speculations as to the non-arrival of a second stroke laid in the same vault as Lady Mary Witherington: and Mr. Witherington junior (our Mr. Witherington), after deducting 40,000l. for his sister's fortune, found himself in possession of a clear 8,000l. per annum, and an excellent house in Finsbury Square. Mr. Wither-

During the lifetime of his parents he had been witness

His sister Moggy also remained unmarried; but whether mouldy biscuit; the law did not suit him, as he was not it were from a very unprepossessing squint which deterred

eccentricity and benevolence: eccentric he certainly was, tler sex: it is wonderful how the ladies pumice a man and over with the rest of his species, jostling but not few hundreds in his new occupation of mourning the loss wounding his neighbours, as the waves of circumstance bring him into collision with them.

Mr. Witherington roused himself from his deep reverie, and felt for the string connected with the bell-pull, which it was the butler's duty invariably to attach to the arm of room; for, as Mr. Witherington very truly observed, it was culated the advantages and disadvantages of having a air the newspapers, and cut the leaves of a new novel.

When, however, he called to mind that she could not the top of the hearse. always remain at that precise age, he decided that the suce of comfort was against it.

a brown study.

serving that his master was occupied, he immediately stop- he had served and he had buried Mr. Witherington his faped at the door, erect, motionless, and with a face as ther, and Lady Mary his mother; he feet that he had strong melancholy as if he was performing mute at the porch of claims for such a variety of services, and he applied to the thing that the greater the rank of the defunct, the longer butler-incumbent was just about to commit the same folly must be the face, and, of course, the better must be the as Jonathan had done before, and Jonathan was again in-

and Mr. Jonathan will stand as long as a hackney-coach from habit Jonathan still carried himself as a mute on all horse, we will just leave them as they are, while we intro-duce the brief history of the latter to our readers. Jona-to mirth, except when he perceived that his master was in than Trapp had served as footboy, which term, we believe, high spirits, and then rather from a sense of duty than is derived from those who are in that humble capacity re- from any real hilarity of heart. ceiving a quantum suff. of the application of the feet of then as footman, which implies that they have been pro- the English of all the Latin mottoes which are placed upon moted to the more agreeable right of administering instead the hatchments; and these mottoes, when he considered for promotion could go no higher in the family, he had standing at the door; he had closed it, and the handle still Witherington senior. Jonathan then fell in love, for button, after a long pause—"I wish to look at the last lers are guilty of indiscretions as well as their masters: letter from New York, you will find it on my dressingneither he nor his fair flame, who was a lady's maid in table." another family, notwithstanding that they had witnessed the consequences of this error in others, would take warn- reappearance with the letter. ing: they gave warning, and they married.

Like most butlers and ladies' maids who pair off, they set up a public house; and it is but justice to the lady's letter.
maid to say, that she would have preferred an eating house,
"Y but was overruled by Jonathan, who argued, that although ler in a low tone, half shutting his eyes. people would drink when they were not dry, they never

would eat unless they were hungry.

Now, although there was truth in the observation, this is certain, that business did not prosper; it has been surmised the sea." that Jonathan's tall, lank, lean figure, injured his custom, as people are but too much inclined to judge of the goodness of the ale by the rubicund face and rotundity of the landlord; and therefore inferred that there could be no out an heir, and shall be obliged to marry, which shall be good beer where mine host is the picture of famine,-There certainly is much in appearances in this world; and t appears, that in consequence of Jonathan's cadaverous dead. In cale quies."

although he had for some time worn a wig, it was only be appearance, he very soon appeared in the gazette: but what cause he considered it more comfortable. Mr. Withering- ruined Jonathan in one profession procured him immediate ton's whole character might be summed up in two words employment in another. An appraiser, upholsterer, and undertaker, who was called in to value the fixtures, fixed as most bachelors usually are. Man is but a rough pebble his eye upon Jonathan, and knowing the value of his pewithout the attrition received from contact with the gen- culiarly lugubrious appearance, and having a half-brother of equal height, offered him immediate employment as a down into a smoothness which occasions him to roll over mute. Jonathan soon forgot to mourn his own loss of a of thousands; and his erect, stiff, statue-like carriage, and long melancholy face, as he stood at the portals of those who had entered the portals of the next world, were but too often a sarcasm upon the grief of the inheritors. Even grief is worth nothing in this trafficking world unless it is his master's chair previous to his last exit from the dining- paid for. Jonathan buried many, and at last buried his wife. So far all was well; but at last he buried his masvery uncomfortable to be obliged to get up and wring the ter, the undertaker, which was not quite so desirable.—bell; indeed, more than once Mr. Witherington had cal- Although Jonathan wept not, yet did he express mute sorrow as he marshalled him to his long home, and drank to daughter about eight years old who could ring the bell, his memory in a pot of porter as he returned from the funeral, perched, with many others, like carrion crows on

a h th m ai ci la to

ing

eve

wa rac

plie

her

the

in I

but

mor

with

nine

were Was

up to

found

mart

mit !

of tv

ering

self i

had b

ted, e

he wa

Temp

lingly

And now Jonathan was thrown out of employment from a reason which most people would have thought the highest Mr. Witherington having pulled the bell again, fell into recommendation. Every undertaker refused to take him, because they could not match him. In this unfortunate Mr. Jonathan, the butler, made his appearance; but ob- dilemma, Jonathan thought of Mr. Witherington junior; ome departed peer of the realm; for it is an understood bachelor. Fortunately for Jonathan, Mr. Witherington's Now, as Mr. Witherington is still in profound thought, and have nothing more to do with ladies' maids. But stalled, resolving in his own mind to lead his former life,

Jonathan was no mean scholar for his station in life, and, those above them to increase the energy of their service; during his service with the undertaker, he had acquired of receiving the above dishonorable applications; and lastly, them as apt, he was very apt to quote. We left Jonathan been raised to the dignity of butler in the service of Mr. remained in his hand, "Jonathan," said Mr. Withering-

Jonathan quitted the room without reply, and made his

"It is a long time that I have been expecting this vessel, Jonathan," observed Mr. Witherington, unfolding the

"Yes, sir, a long while; tempus fugit," replied the but-

"I hope to God no accident has happened," continued Mr. Witherington; "my poor little cousin and her twins, e'en now that I speak, they may be all at the bottom of

"Yes, sir," replied the butler; "the sea defrauds many

an honest man of his profits.'

" By the blood of the Witheringtons! I may be left withvery uncomfortable."

"Very little comfort," echoed Jonathan-" my wife is

fixed upon the ceiling.

having less to care about, and not being puffed up with more, with Coco as a male servant, embarked on board of their own consequence, they are not so selfish, and think the ship Circassian, A. I., bound to Liverpool. much more of the lady than of themselves. Young ladies, also, who fall in love, never consider whether there is sufficient to "make the pot boil"-probably because young ladies in love lose their appetites, and not feeling inclined soon afterwards. This was precisely the case with Ceci. shall pass over the voyage, confining ourselves to a description of the catastrophe. had changed her name the day before. It was also the continued for three days, and by which the Circassian had was, that the messman's account, for they lived in bar. o'clock at night, a slight lull was perceptible. The capplied to her family, who very kindly sent her word that mate. "Oswald," said Captain Ingram, "the gale is sent her word that he should be most happy to receive me if there be any change." them at his table, and that they should take up their abode Oswald Bareth, a tall, sinewy-built, and handsome speciin Finsbury Square. This was exactly what they wished; men of transatlantic growth, examined the whole circumferbut still there was a certain difficulty—Livut. Temple-ence of the horizon before he replied. At last his eyes were more's regiment was quartered in a town in Yorkshire, which was some trifling distance from Finsbury Square, "I see no signs of clearing off, to leeward; only a hall for and to be at Mr. Witherington's dinner-table at six r. n., relief, and a fresh hand at the bellows, depend upon it." with the necessity of appearing at parade every morning at "We have now had it three days," replied Captain Ingnine A. M., was a dilemma not to be got out of. Several letters ram, "and that's the life of a summer's gale,"
were interchanged upon this knotty subject; and at last it
was agreed that Mr. Templemore should sell out, and come don't blow back again. "I don't like the look of it, sir; up to Mr. Witherington with his pretty wife : he did so, and and have it back we shall, as sure as there's snakes in Virfound that it was much more comfortable to turn out at ginny." nine o'clock in the morning to a good breakfast than to a "Well, so be if so be;" was the safe reply of the cappride and independence of character which would not per-leave the deck to call me; send a hand down." mit him to eat the bread of idleness, and, after a sojourn The captain descended to his cabin. Oswald looked at

"Well, we must hope for the best: but this suspense is Mr. Templemore was active and intelligent; their affairs anything but comfortable," observed Mr. Witherington, at prospered; and, in a few years, they anticipated a return to ter looking over the contents of the letter the twentieth time. Pheir native soil with a competence. But the autumn of "That will do, Jonathan; I'll ring for coffee presently:" the second year after their arrival proved very sickly; the and Mr. Witherington was again alone and with his eyes vellow fever raged; and, among the thousands who were carried off, Mr. Templemore was a victim, about three A cousin of Mr. Witherington, and a very great favour. weeks after his wife had been brought to bed of twins. ite, (for Mr. Witherington having a large fortune, and not Mrs. Templemore rose from her couch a widow and the having any thing to do with business, was courted by his mother of two fine boys. The loss of Mr. Templemore relations,) had, to a certain degree, committed herself; that was replaced by the establishment with which he was is to say, notwithstanding the injunctions of her parents, connected, and Mr. Witherington offered to his cousin she had fallen in love with a young lieutenant in a march. that asylum which, in her mournful and unexpected being regiment, whose pedigree was but respectable, and reavement, she so much required. In three months her whose fortune was anything but respectable, consisting affairs were arranged; and, with her little boys hanging merely of a subaltern's pay. Poor men unfortunately at the breasts of two negroe nurses, for no others could be always make love better than those who are rich, because, procured who would undertake the voyage, Mrs. Temple-

CHAPTER III.

THE GALE.

Those who, standing on the pier, had witnessed the to eat at that time, they imagine that love will always

THOSE who, standing on the pier, had witnessed the
supply the want of food. Now, we will appeal to the married ladies whether we are not right in asserting, that, al. to the winds, little contemplated her fate: still less did though the collation spread for them and their friends on those on board; for confidence is the characteristic of seathe day of the marriage is looked upon with almost loath. men, and they have the happy talent of imparting their ing, they do not find their appetites return with interest confidence to whomever may be in their company. We

It was during a gale from the north-west which had even during his days of courtship; and the consequence been driven into the Bay of Biscay, that, at about twelve racks, was, in a few weeks, rather alarming. Cecilia ap. tain, who had remained on deck, sent down for the chief she might starve: but the advice neither suiting her nor breaking, and I think before morning we shall have had her husband, she then wrote to her cousin Antony, who the worst of it. I shall lie down for an hour or two: call

martial parade. But Mr. Templemore had an honest tain. "You must keep a sharp look out, Bareth, and don't

of two months in most comfortable quarters without a the compass in the bittacle—spoke a few words to the man messman's bill, he frankly stated his feelings to Mr. With. at the helm-gave one or two terrible kicks in the ribs to erington, and requested his assistance to procure for him-self an honourable livelihood. Mr. Witherington, who well—put a fresh quid of tobacco into his check, and then had become attached to them both, would have remonstra. proceeded to examine the heavens above. A cloud, much ted, observing that Cecilia was his own cousin, and that darker and more descending than the others which obhe was a confirmed old bachelor: but in this instance, Mr. scured the firmament, spread over the zenith, and based
Templemore was firm, and Mr. Witherington very unwil. itself upon the horizon to leeward. Oswald's eye had been lingly consented. A mercantile house of the highest re-fixed upon it but a few seconds, when he beheld a small spectability required a partner who could superintend their lambent gleam of lightning pierce through the most opaque consignments to America. Mr. Witherington advanced part; then another, and more vivid. Of a sudden the the sum required; and, in a few weeks, Mr. and Mrs. Tem. wind lulled, and the Circassian righted from her careen.

Again the wind howled.

down to her bearings by its force : again another flash of enabled them to perceive their situation : and, awful us it

watching the heavens

Oswald, walking aft.

poke a-weather."

"I'll have that trysail off of her, at any rate," continued the mate. "Aft, there, my lads! and lower down the try-Keep the sheet fast till it's down, or the flogging will frighten the lady-passenger out of her wits. Well, if ever I own a craft, I'll have no women on board. Dollars shan't tempt me.

The lightning now played in rapid forks; and the loud thunder, which instantaneously followed each flash, proved its near approach. A deluge of slanting rain descendedthe wind lulled-roared again-then lulled-shifted a point or two, and the drenched and heavy sails flapped.

"Up with the helm, Mat!" cried Oswald, as a near flash of lightning for a moment blinded, and the accompanying peal of thunder deafened, those on deck. Again the wind blew strong—it ceased, and it was a dead calm. The sails hung down from the yards, and the rain descended in perpendicular torrents, while the ship rocked to and fro in the trough of the sea, and the darkness became suddenly in-

"Down, there, one of you! and call the captain," said Oswald. "By the Lord! we shall have it. Main braces, there men, and square the yard. Be smart! That topsail should have been in," muttered the mate; "but I'm not captain. Square away the yards, my lad !" continued he ; "quick, quick !- there's no child's play here!"

Owing to the difficulty of finding and passing the ropes to each other, from the intensity of the darkness, and the deluge of rain which blinded them, the men were not able to execute the order of the mate so soon as it was necessary; and, before they could accomplish their task, or Captain Ingram could gain the deck, the wind suddenly burst upon the devoted vessel from the quarter directly opceite to that from which the gale had blown, taking her all a-back, and throwing her on her beam-ends. The man at the holm was hurled over the wheel; while the rest, who were with Oswald at the main bits, with the coils of ropes and every other article on deck not secured, were rolled into the scuppers, struggling to extricate themselves from the mass of confusion and the water in which they his companions. The last blow was given by Oswald—floundered. The sudden revulsion awoke all the men be. low, who imagined that the ship was foundering; and, from the only hatchway not secured, they poured up in their panions hastened from their dangerous position, and reem on-if fate permitted.

tain Ingram and some of the seamen also gained the helm, of the masts, which she towed with her by the lee-rigging. It is the rendezvous of all good seamen in emergencies blinding of the rain and salt spray-the seas checked in flames, darting down upon every quarter of the horizon, ted in the gale.

lightning, which was followed by a distant peal of thunder.

"Had the worst of it, did you say, captain? I've a notion that the worst is yet to come;" muttered Oswald, still been accustomed to the difficulties and dangers of a seafaring life, there are no lines which speak more forcibly " How does she carry her helm, Matthew?" inquired to the imagination, or prove the beauty and power of the Greek poet, than those in the noble prayer of Ajax.

> " Lord of earth and air, O King! O father! hear my humble prayer.
> Dispet this cloud, the light of heaven restore;
> Give me to see—and Ajax asks no more.
> If Greece must perish—we thy will obey:
> But let us perish in the face of day!"

Oswald gave the helm to two of the seamen, and with his knife cut adrift the axes, which were lashed round the mizen-mast in painted canvass covers. One he retained for himself,—the others he put into the hands of the boatswain and the second mate. To speak so as to be heard was almost impossible, from the tremendous roaring of the wind; but the lamp still burned in the bittacle, and, by its feeble light, Captain Ingram could distinguish the signs made by the mate, and could give his consent. It was necessary that the ship should be put before the wind, and the helm had no power over her. In a short time the lanyards of the mizen rigging were severed, and the mizen-mast went over the side, almost unperceived by the crew on the other parts of the deck, or even those near, had it not been for blows received by those who were close to it, from the falling of topsail-sheets and the rigging about the mast.

Oswald with his companions regained the bittacle, and for some little time watched the compass. The ship did not pay off, and appeared to settle down more into the water. Again Oswald made his signs, and again the cap-tain gave his assent. Forward sprang the undaunted mate, clinging to the bulwark and belaying pins, and followed by his hardy companions, until they had all three gained the main-channels. Here, their exposure to the force of the breaking waves, and the stoutness of the ropes yielding but slowly to the blows of the axes, which were used almost under water, rendered the service one of extreme difficulty and danger. The boatswain was washed over the bulwark and dashed to leeward, where the leerigging only saved him from a watery grave. Unsubdued, he again climbed up to windward, rejoined and assisted his companions. The last blow was given by Oswald disappeared in the fearning seas. Oswald and his comshirts, with their other garments in their hands, to put joined the captain, who, with many of the crew, still remained near the wheel. The ship now slowly paid off and Oswald Bareth was the first who clambered up from to righted. In a few minutes she was flying before the gale, leeward. He gained the helm, which he put hard up. Cap. rolling heavily, and occasionally striking upon the wrecks

Although the wind blew with as much violence as beof this description: but the howling of the gale—the fore, still it was not with the same noise, now that the ship was before the wind with her after-masts gone. their running by shift of wind, and breaking over the ship service was to clear the ship of the wrecks of the masts; in vast masses of water—the tremendous peals of thunder but, although all now assisted, but little could be effected un--and the intense darkness which accompanied these hor-til the day had dawned, and even then it was a service of rors, added to the inclined position of the vessel, which danger, as the ship rolled gunwale under. Those who perobliged them to climb from one part of the deck to ano formed the duty were slung in ropes, that they might not ther, for some time checked all profitable communication, be washed away; and hardly was it completed, when a Their only friend, in this conflict of the elements, was the heavy roll, assisted by a heavy jerking heave from a sea lightning (unhappy, indeed, the situation in which light-ning can be welcomed as a friend); but its vivid and forked the starboard cat-head. Thus was the Circassian dismas-

our havi plied SALL you' 4

th

T

it i

the

ing

cer

ah

..

wa

they

the

turr

4 duty the I hang 41 Its ji Bill? 45 Bill,

...

" B

pay."

wee

ing u tion, well s and b Carpe

of the susper percei ng th

CHAPTER IV.

THE LEAK.

ger was now considered to be over, and the seamen joked and laughed as they were busied in preparing jury-masts to enable them to reach their destined port.

"I wouldn't have cared so much about this spree," said than was produced by this appalling intelligence. the boatswain, "if it warn't for the mainmast; it was such There's not another stick to be found equal to

it in the whole length of the Mississippi."

the see as ever came out of it, and as good sticks grow-the one plank "between them and death" is sound, and ing as ever were felled; but I guess we'll pay pretty dear they will trust to their own energies, and will be confident for our spars when we get to Liverpool-but what con- in their own skill, but spring a leak, and they are half cerns the owners

The wind, which, at the time of its sudden change to the southward and eastward, had blown with the force of little better than children. a hurricane, now settled into a regular strong gale, such oswald sprang to the pumps, when he heard the caras sailors are prepared to meet and laugh at. The sky penter's report. "Try again, Abel—it cannot be: cut was also bright and clear, and they had not the danger of away that line; hand us a here a dry rope-yarn." a lee shore. It was a delightful change after a night of darkness, danger, and confusion; and the men worked that results were the same. "We must rig the pumps, my they might get sufficient sail on the ship to steady her, and lads," said the mate, endeavouring to conceal his own enable them to shape a course.

"I suppose, now that we have the trysail on her forward, when she was on her beam-ends." the captain will be running for it," observed one who was

turning in a dead eye.

"Yes," replied the boatswain; "and with this wind in our quarter we shan't want much sail, I've a notion."

"Well, then, one advantage in losing your masts-you

havn't much trouble about the rigging.

"Trouble enough, though, Bill, when we get in," replied the other gruffly: new lower rigging to parcel and sarve, and every block to turn in afresh."

"Never mind, longer in port—I'll get spliced."

"Why, how often do you mean to get spliced, Bill? you've a wife in every State, to my sartin knowledge."

"I arn't got one at Liverpool, Jack."

"Well, you may take one there, Bill; for you've been sweet upon that nigger girl for these last three weeks."

"Any port in a storm, but she won't do for harbour duty: but the fact is, you're all wrong there, Jack. It's the babbies I likes—I likes to see them both together hanging at the niggers' breasts. I always thinks of two spider monkeys nursing two kittens."

"I knows the women, but I never knows the children. Its just six of one and half-a-dozen of the other, an't it

"Yes; like two bullets out of the same mould: I say,

Bill, did any of your wives ever have twins?" "No; nor I don't intend, until the owners give us double

pay."

"By the by," interrupted Oswald, who had been standing under the weather bulk-head listening to the conversable ascertained was, whether she leaked through the top-Carpenter, lay down your adze and sound the well."

the dismasted vessel, was performing his important share It was ten minutes past seven when the half hour had exof the work, immediately complied with the order. He pired; the well was sounded, and the line carefully meadrew up the rope-yarn, to which an iron rule had been sured—seven feet six inches! So that the water had gainsuspended, and lowered down into the pump-well, and ed upon them notwithstanding they had plied the pumps perceived that the water was dripping from it. Imaginto the utmost of their strength.

A mute look of despair was exchanged among the crew,

shipped over all, the curpenter disengaged the rope-yarn from the rule, drew another from the junk lying on the deck, which the seamen were working up, and then pro-The wreck of the foremost was cleared from the ship; ceeded to plumb the well. He hauled it up, and, looking the gale continued; but the sun shone brightly and warmly. at it for some moments against, exclaimed "Secon feet The Circassian was again brought to the wind. All danwater in the hold, by G—d!"

If the crew of the Circassian, the whole of which were on deck, had been struck with an electric shock, the sudden change in their countenances could not have been greater

Heap upon sailors every disaster, every danger which can be accumulated from waves, the wind, the elements, or the enemy, and they will bear up against them with a "Bah! man," replied Oswald, "there's as good fish in courage amounting to heroism. All they demand is, that paralyzed; and if it gain upon them they are subdued; for when they find that their exertions are futile, they are

Once more the well was sounded by Oswald, and the fears; "half this water must have found its way in her

This idea, so judiciously thrown out, was caught at by the seamen, who hastened to obey the order, while Oswald went down to acquaint the captain, who, worn out with watching and fatigue, had, now that danger was considered to be over, thrown himself into his cot to obtain a few hours' repose.

"Do you think, Bareth, that we have sprung a leak ?" said the captain earnestly; "she never could have taken

in that quantity of 'water."

"Never, sir," replied the mate; " but she has been so strained that she may have opened her topsides. I trust it is no worse,"

"What is your opinion then?"

"I am afraid that the wreck of the masts have injured her: you may recollect how often we struck against them before we could clear ourselves of them; once, particularly, the main-mast appeared to be right under her bottom I recollect, and she struck very heavy on it."

"Well, it is God's will: let us get on deck as fast as

When they arrived on deck, the carpenter walked up to the captain, and quietly said to him, " Seven feet three, The pumps were then in full action; the men had divided, by the directions of the boatswain, and, stripped naked to the waist, relieved each other every two minutes. For half an hour they laboured incessantly.

tion, and watching the work in progress, "we may just as sides, and had taken in the water during the second gale; well see if she has made any water with all this straining if so, there was every hope of keeping it under. Captain and buffeting. By the Lord! I never thought of that. Ingram and the mate remained in silence near the capstern, the former with his watch in his hand, during the The carpenter, who, notwithstanding the uneasiness of time that the sailors exerted themselves to the utmost.

but it was followed up by curses and execrations. Cap-|which I understand very well. Sorry I shall be to tain Ingram remained silent, with his lips compressed.

" It's all over with us!" exclaimed one of the men.

have only to put her before the wind again, and have getting drunk every day, as soon as we get on shore another good spell at the pumps. When no longer strainagain? There's a time for all things; and I've a notion ed, as she is now with her broadside to the sea, she will this is a time to be a sober." close all up again."

the carpenter; "however, that's my notion too

"The Circassian is, sir, I am afraid," replied the mate: will become of my poor babes?" " pumping is of no avail; they could not keep her afloat till day-break. We must, therefore, trust to our boats, which I believe to be all sound, and quit her before night."

"Crowded boats in such a sea as this!" replied Captain

Ingram, shaking his head mournfully-

"Are bad enough, I grant; but better than the sea itself. All we can do now is to try and keep the men are more required than in a situation like the one which sober, and if we can do so it will be better than to fatigue we have attempted to describe. It is impossible to know them uselessly; they'll want all their strength before they the precise moment at which a water-logged vessel, in a put foot again upon dry land—if ever they are so fortunate. Shall I speak to them ?"

" Do, Oswald," replied the captain; " for myself I care

little, God know's; but my wife-my children!"

ference—"as for pumping any longer it would be only boat, and it was agreed that the larger receive Mrs. Tem-wearing out your strength for no good. We must now look to our boats; and a good boat is better than a bad Ingram. The number appointed to Oswald's boat being much for boats at present; we had therefore better stick laid to to leeward, waiting to keep company. Mrs. Temto the ship as long as we can. Let us set to with a will plemore came up with Captain Ingram, and was assisted and get the boats ready, with provisions, water, and what by him into the boat. The nurse, with one child, was at else may be needful, and then we must trust to God's last placed at her side; Coco was leading Judy, and the mercy and our own endeavours."

appealing to the men.

"Williams," said the mate, "a short life it may be

have your blood, or that of others, on my hands; but as sure as there's a heaven, I'll cleave to the shoulder "Not yet, my lads; we have one more chance," said the first man who attempts to break into the spirit-Oswald; "I've a notion that the ships sides have been room. You know I never joke. Shame upon you! opened by the infernal straining of last night, and that she Do you call yourselves men, when, for the sake of a is now taking it in at the top-sides generally: if so, we little liquor now, you would lose your only chance of

As most of the crew sided with Oswald, the weaker "I shouldn't wonder if Mr. Bareth is not right," replied party were obliged to submit, and the preparations were commenced. The two boats on the booms were found to "And mine," added Captain Ingram. "Come, my be in good condition. One party was employed cutting men! never say die while there's a shot in the locker, away the bulwarks, that the boats might be launched over Let's try her again." And, to encourage the men, the side, as there were no means of hoisting them out. The Captain Ingram threw off his coat and assisted at the well was again sounded. Nine feet water in the hold, and first spell, while Oswald went to the helm and put the the ship evidently settling fast. Two hours had now pasship before the wind.

As the Circassian rolled before the gale, the lazy manner in which she righted proved how much water recovered its regular run. All was ready; the sailors, there was in the hold. The same created the sailors, there was in the hold. The scamen exerted themselves once at work again, had, in some measure, recovered their for a whole hour without intermission, and the well was spirits, and were buoyed up with fresh hopes at the slight gain sounded—right feet! The men did not assert that they would pump no two boats were quite large enough to contain the whole of longer; but they too plainly showed their intentions by the crew and passengers; but, as the sailors said among each resuming in silence his shirt and jacket, which themselves (proving the kindness of their hearts), "What he had taken off at the commencement of his exertions was to become of those two poor babbies, in an open boat "What's to be done, Oswald?" said Captain Ingram, for days and nights, perhaps?" Captain Ingram had gone as they walked aft. "You see the men will pump no down to Mrs. Templemore, to impart to her their melan-longer; nor, indeed, would it be of any use. We are choly prospects; and the mother's heart, as well as the mother's voice, echoed the words of the seamen, "What

It was not till nearly six o'clock in the evening that all was ready: the ship was slowly brought to the wind again, and the boats launched over the side. By this time the gale was much abated; but the vessel was full of water, and was expected soon to go down.

There is no time in which coolness and determination of mental fever, with the idea of their remaining in her so late that she will suddenly submerge, and leave them to struggle in the wave. This feeling actuated many of the crew of the Circassian, and they had already retreated to "My lads," said Oswald, going forward to the men, crew of the Circassian, and they had already retreated to who had waited in moody silence the result of the con. the boats. All were arranged; Oswald had charge of one Still, this gale and cross-running sea are rather too completed, he shoved off, to make room for the other, and other nurse, with the remaining infant in her arms, and "No boat can stand this sea," observed one of the men ; Captain Ingram, who had been obliged to go into the boat "I'm of opinion, as it's to be a short life, it may as well with the first child, was about to return to assist Judy with be a merry one. What d'ye say, my lads?" continued he, the other, when the ship gave a heavy pitch, and her fore-Several of the crew were of the same opinion : but Os. wale of the boat was stove by coming in contact with the wald, stepping forward, seized one of the axes which lay side of the vessel. "She's down, by God!" exclaimed the at the main-bitts, and going up to the seaman who had alarmed seamen in the boat; shoving off to escape from spoken, looked him steadfastly in the face;—

Captain Ingram, who was standing on the boat's thwarts to all of us, but not a merry one; the meaning of to assist Judy, was thrown back into the bottom of the

th

his liar nit

. . is it

abou

poor go i not e

replie A 10 . pair : .

40 death boat; and, before he could extricate himself, the boat was separated from the ship, and had drifted to leeward.

"My child!" screamed the mother; " my child!" "Pull to again, my lads!" cried Captain Ingram, seizing the tiller.

The men, who had been alarmed at the idea that the ship was going down, now that they saw that she was still afloat, got out the oars and attempted to regain her, but in vainthey could not make head against the sea and wind. Further and further did they drift to leeward, notwithstanding their exertions; while the frantic mother extended her arms, imploring and entreating. Captain Ingram, who had stimulated the sailors to the utmost, perceived that further attempts were useless.

"My child! my child!" screamed Mrs. Templemore, standing up, and holding out her arms towards the vessel. At a sign from the captain, the head of the boat was veered The bereaved mother knew that all hope was gone, and she fell down in a state of insensibility.

CHAPTER V.

THE OLD MAID.

ONE morning, shortly after the disasters which we have described, Mr. Witherington descended to his breakfast-room somewhat earlier than usual and found his green morocco easy-chair already tenanted by no less a personage than William, the footman, who, with his feet on the fender, was so attentively reading the newspaper that he did not hear his master's entrance. "By my ancestor, who fought on his stumps! but I hope you are quite comfortable, Mr. William; nay, I beg I may not disturb you, sir."

William, although as impudent as most of his fraternity, was a little taken aback: "I beg your pardon, sir, but Mr. Jonathan had not time to look over the paper."

"Nor is it required that he should, that I know of, sir." "Mr. Jonathan says, sir, that it is always right to look

over the deaths, that news of that kind may not shock you."

Very considerate, indeed!"

"And there is a story there, sir, about a shipwreck."

"A shipwreck! where, William? God bless me where is it?"

"I am afraid it is the same ship you are so anxions about, sir,-the -; I forget the name, sir."

Mr. Witherington took the newspaper, and his eye soon caught the paragraph in which the rescue of the two negroes and child from the wreck of the Circassian was fully
detailed.

"It is, indeed!" exclaimed Mr. Witherington; "my poor Cecilia in an open boat! one of the boats was seen to

saved. Mercy on me! where's Jonathan?"

"Here, sir," replied Jonathan, very solemnly, who had

not of death.

"I must go to Portsmouth immediately after breakfast

-shan't eat though—appetite all gone."
"People seldom do, sir, on these melancholy occasions replied Jonathan; "will you take your own carriage, sir, or a mourning coach ?"

" A mourning coach at fourteen miles an hour, with two

pair of horses! Jonathan, you're crazy.'

"Will you have black silk hatbands and gloves for the coachman and servants who attend you, sir?"

"Confound your shop! no; this is a resurrection, not a death: it appears that the negro thinks only one of the

"More omais sincit," quoth Jonathan, casting up his eyes

"Never you mind that; mind your own business, That's the postman's knock-see if there are any letters,"

There were several; and, amongst the others, there was one from Captain Maxwell, of the Eurydice, detailing the circumstances already known, and informing Mr. Witherington that he had despatched the two negroes and the child to his address by that day's coach, and that one of the officers, who was going to town by the same conveyance. would see them safe at his house.

Captain Maxwell was an old acquaintance of Mr. Witherington-had dined at his house in company with the Templemores, and therefore had extracted quite enough information from the negroes to know where to direct

"By the blood of my ancestors! they'll be here tonight," cried Mr. Witherington; "and I have saved my journey. What is to be done? better tell Mary to get rooms ready: d'ye hear, William beds for one little boy and two niggers.

"Yes, sir," replied William; "but where are the black

people to be put?"

"Put! I don't care; one may sleep with cook, the other with Mary."

" Very well, sir, I'll tell them," replied William, hastening away, delighted at the row which he anticipated in the kitchen.

"If you please, sir," observed Jonathan, "one of the negroes is, I believe a man."

" Well, what then?"

"Only, sir, the maids may object to sleep with him."

"By all the plagues of the Witheringtons! that is true; ell, you may take him, Jonathan-you like that colour."

"Not in the dark, sir," replied Jonathan, with a bow. "Well, then, let them sleep together: so, that affair is ett'ed."

"Are they man and wife, sir?" said the butler.

"The devil take them both! how should I know? let me have my breakfast, and we'll talk over the matter by and by."

Mr. Witherington applied to his eggs and muffin, eating his breakfast as fast as he could, without knowing why: but the reason was that he was puzzled and perplexed with the anticipated arrival, and longed to think quietly over the dilemma, for it was a dilemma to an old bachelor.

"By the blood of the Witheringtons! what am I, an old bachelor, to do with a baby and a wetnurse as black as go down,-perhaps she's dead-merciful God! one boy the ace of spades, and another black fellow in the bargain? Send him back again? yes, that's, best: but the childwoke every morning at five o'clock with its squallingust brought in the eggs, and now stood erect as a mute obliged to kiss it three times a day—pleasant!—and then behind his master's chair, for it was a case of danger, if that nigger of a nurse—thick lips—kissing child all day, and then holding it out to me-ignorant as a cow-if child has the stomach-ache she'll cram a pepper-pod down its throat-West India fashion-children never without the stomach-ache-my poor, poor cousin !--what has become of her and the other child, too ?-wish they may pick her up, poor dear ! and then she will come and take care of her own children—don't know what to do—great mind to send for sister Moggy—but she's so fussy—wont be in a hurry. Think again.

Here Mr. Witherington was interrupted by two taps at

"Come in," said he; and the cook, with her face as red as if she had been dressing a dinner for eighteen, made her appearance without the usual clean apron.

"If you please, sir," said she, curtseying, "I will thank the whole story, requesting her to come and superintend his you to suit yourself with another cook."

"Oh, very well," replied Mr. Witherington, angry at the the following reply:

"And, if you please, sir, I should like to go this very

day-indeed, sir, I shall not stay."

"Go to the devil! if you please," replied Mr. Witherington, angrily; " but first go out and shut the door after you."

The cook retired, and Mr. Witherington was again alone.

"Confound the old woman-what a huff she is in! won't cook for black people, I suppose-yes, that's it."

Here Mr. Witherington was again interrupted by a second double tap at the door.

"Oh! thought better of it, I suppose. Come in."

It was not the cook, but Mary, the housemaid, that en-

"If you please, sir," said she, whimpering, "I should wish to leave my situation."

"A conspiracy, by heavens! Well, you may go."

" To-night, sir, if you please," answered the woman.

"This moment, for all I care!" exclaimed Mr. Witherington in his wrath.

The housemaid retired; and Mr. Witherington took

some time to compose himself.

"Servants all going to the devil in this country," said he at last; "proud fools-wont't clean rooms after black people, I suppose-yes, that's it-confound them all, black and white! here's my whole establishment upset by the arrival of a baby-well, it is very uncomfortable-what shall I do ?-send for sister Moggy ?-no, I'll send for

Mr. Witherington rang the bell, and Jonathan made his

"What is all this, Jonathan!" said he; "cook angry

Mary crying-both going away-what's it all about ?"

"Why, air, they were told by William that it was your positive order that the two black people were to sleep with them; and I believe he told Mary that the man was to sleep with her."

"Confound that fellow! he's always at mischief; you know, Jonathan, I never meant that."

"I thought not, sir, as it is quite contrary to custom," replied Jonathan.

" Well, then, tell them so, and let's hear no more about

Mr. Witherington then entered into a consultation with his butler, and acceded to the arrangements proposed by him. The parties arrived in due time, and were properly accommodated. Master Edward was not troubled with right in hiring two black people to bring the child into your the stomach-ache, neither did he wake Mr. Witherington at five c'clock in the morning; and, after all, it was not so very uncomfortable. But, although things were not quite so uncomfortable as Mr. Witherington had anticipated, still they were not comfortable; and Mr. Witherington was so annoyed by continual skirmishes between his servants, complaints from Judy, in bad English, of the cook, who, it must be owned, had taken a prejudice against her and Coco, occasional illness of the child, et cetera, that he found his house no longer quiet and peaceable. Three months had now nearly passed, and no tidings of the boats had been received; and Captain Maxwell, who came up to see Mr. Witherington, gave it as his decided opinion that they must have foundered in the gale. As, therefore, there appeared to be no chance of Mrs. Templemore coming to house with all the nomp and protecting air of one who write to Bath, where his sister resided, and acquaint her with was the saviour of her brother's reputation and character.

domestic concerns. A few days afterwards he received

" Bath, August.

" MY DEAR BROTHER ANTONY,

"Your letter arrived safe to hand on Wednesday lastand I must say that I was not a little surprised at its con tents; indeed, I thought so much about it that I revoked at Lady Betty Blabkin's whist-party, and lost four shillings and sixpence. You say that you have a child at your house belonging to your cousin, who married in so indeco-rous a manner. I hope what you say is true; but, at the same time, I know what bachelors are guilty of; although, as Lady Betty says, it is better never to talk or even to hint about these improper things. I cannot imagine why men should consider themselves, in an unmarried state, as absolved from that purity which maidens are so careful to preserve; and so says Lady Betty, with whom I had a little conversation on the subject. As, however, the thing is done, she agrees with me that it is better to hush it up as well as we can.

"I presume that you do not intend to make the child your heir, which I should consider as highly improper; and, indeed, Lady Betty tells me that the legacy-duty is ten per cent., and that it cannot be avoided. However, I make it a rule never to talk about these sort of things. As for your request that I would come up and superintend your establishment, I have advised with Lady Betty on the subject, and she agrees with me that, for the honor of the family, it is better that I should come, as it will save appearances. You are in a peck of troubles, as most men are who are free-livers, and are led astray by artful and alluring females. However, as Lady Betty says, 'the least said the

soonest mended.'

"I will, therefore, make the necessary arrangements for letting my house, and hope to join you in about ten days; sooner I cannot, as I find that my engagements extend to that period. Many questions have already been put to me on this unpleasant subject; but I always give but one answer, which is, that bachelors will be bachelors; and that, at all events, it is not so bad as if you were a married man; for I make it a rule never to talk about, or even to hint about these sort of things, for, as Lady Betty says, 'Men will get into scrapes, and the sconer things are hushed up the better.' So no more at present from your affectionate sister,

" MARGARET WITHERINGTON."

house, as it makes the thing look foreign to the neighbours, and we can keep our own secrets.

7

Un

Ca

gre

pro

tnii

but eno

wit

hole

and

hea

war

ture

ture

corp

capt

his .

capt:

strid

7

"Now, by all the sins of the Witheringtons, if this is not enough to drive a man out of his senses !- Confound the suspicious old maid !- I'll not let her come into this house. Confound Lady Betty, and all scandal-loving old tabbies like her! Bless me!" continued Mr. Witherington, throwing the letter on the table, with a deep sigh, " this is anything but comfortable."

But if Mr. Witherington found it anything but comfortable at the commencement, he found it unbearable in the sequel.

When the child was first brought down to her, instead of were sharp and lean as was his body, and were every apperceiving at once its likeness to Mr. Templemore, which pearance of a cross-grained temper. was very strong, she looked at it and at her brother's face with her only eye, and, shaking her finger, exclaimed-

"Oh, Antony! Antony! and did you expect to deceive me?—the nose—the mouth exact—Antony, for shame! fie, for shame!"

But we must hurry over the misery that Mr. Witherington's kindness and benevolence brought upon him. Not a day passed-searcely an hour, without his cars being galled with his sister's insinuations. Judy and Coco were sent back to America; the servants, who had remained so long in his service, gave warning one by one, and, afterwards, replied to by the captain with a "Very true." were changed as often almost as there was a change in the moon. She ruled the house and her brother despotically; and all poor Mr. Witherington's comfort was gone until the time arrived when Master Edward was to be sent to school Mr. Witherington then plucked up courage; and, after a few stormy months, drove his sister back to Bath, and once more found himself comfortable.

Edward came home during the holidays, and was a great favourite; but the idea had become current that he was the son of the old gentleman, and the remarks made were so unpleasant and grating to him, that he was not sorry, much as he was attached to the boy, when he declared his

intention to choose the profession of a sailor.

Captain Maxwell introduced him into the service; and afterwards, when, in consequence of ill health and exhaustion, he was himself obliged to leave it for a time, he send him to the mast-head, he goes up laughing; if I call procured for his protege other ships. We must, therefore, him down, he comes down laughing; if I find fault with allow some years to pass away, during which time Edward him, he laughs the next minute: in fact, sir, he does Templemore pursues his career-Mr. Witherington grows nothing but laugh. I should particularly wish, sir, that older and more particular, and his sister Moggy amuses you would speak to him, and see if any interference on herself with Lady Betty's remarks, and her darling game your part-

During all this period, no tidings of the boats, or of Mrs. Templemore and her infant, had been heard; it was therefore naturally conjectured that they had all perished, and they were remembered but as things that had been.

CHAPTER VI.

THE MIDSHIPMAN.

The weather side of the quarter-deck of H. M. frigate Unicorn was occupied by two very great personages: Captain Plumbton, commanding the ship; who was very great in width if not in height, taking much more than his allowance of the deck, if it were not that he was the proprietor thereof, and entitled to the hon's share. Captain P. was not more than four feet ten inches in height; but then he was equal to that in girt: there was quite enough of him, if he had only been rolled out. He walked with his coat flying open, his thumbs stuck into the armholes of his waistcoat, so as to throw his shoulders back and increase his horizontal dimensions. He also held his head well aft, which threw his chest and stomach well forward. He was the prototype of pomposity and good nature, and he strutted like an actor in a procession

The other personage was the first-lieutenant, whom nature had pleased to fashion in another mould. He was as tali as the captain was short—as thin as his superior was corpulent. His long, lanky legs were nearly up to the captain's shoulders; and he bowed down over the head of his superior, as if he were the crane to hoist up, and the captain the hale of goods to be hoisted. He carried his hands behind his back, with two fingers twisted together; and his chief difficulty appeared to be to reduce his own stride to the parrot march of the captain. His features ficer?"
vol. xxviii. FEBRUARY, 1836—24.

pearance of a cross-grained temper.

He had been making divers complaints of divers persons, and the captain had hitherto appeared imperturbable. Captain Plumbton was an even-tempered man, who was satisfied with a good dinner. Lieutenant Markitall was an odd-tempered man, who would quarrel with his bread and butter.

"Quite impossible, sir," continued the first lieutenant,

to carry on the duty without support."

This oracular observation, which, from the relative forms of the two parties, descended as it were from above, was

"Then, sir, I presume you will not object to my putting that man in the report for punishment."

"I'll think about it, Mr. Markitall." This, with Captain Plumbton, was as much as to say, no.

"The young gentlemen, sir, I am sorry to say, are very troublesome"

"Boys always are," replied the captain.

" Yes, sir; but the duty must be carried on, and I cannot do without them."

"Very true-midshipmen are very useful."

" But I'm sorry to say, sir, that they are not. Now, sir, there's Mr. Templemore; I can do nothing with himhe does nothing but laugh."

" Laugh !- Mr. Markitall, does he laugh at you?"

"Not exactly, sir; but he laughs at every thing. If I

"Would make him cry-ch? better to laugh than cry in this world. Does he never cry, Mr. Markitall?"

"Yes, sir, and very unseasonably. The other day, you may recollect, when you punished Wilson the marine, whom I appointed to take care of his chest and hammock, he was crying the whole time; almost tantamount-at least an indirect species of mutiny on his part, as it im-

" That the boy was sorry that his servant was punished; I never flog a man but I'm sorry myself, Mr. Markitall."

"Well, I do not press the question of his crying-that I might look over; but his laughing, sir, I must beg that you will take notice of that. Here he is, sir, coming up the hatchway. Mr. Templemore, the captain wishes to speak to you."

Now, the captain did not wish to speak to him, but, forced upon him as it was by the first-lieutenant, he could do no less. So Mr. Templemore touched his hat, and stood before the captain, we regret to say, with such a good-hu-moured, sly, confiding smirk on, his countenance, as at once established the proof of the accusation, and the enormity of the offence.

" So, sir," said Captain Plumbton, stopping in his rambulation, and squaring his shoulders still more, "I find

that you laugh at the first-lieutenant."

"I, sir?" replied the boy, the smirk expanding into a

"Yes, you, sir," said the first-lieutenant, now drawing up to his full height; "why, you're laughing now, sir." "I can't help it, sir-it's not my fault; and I'm sure it's not yours, sir," added the boy, demurely.

"Are you aware, Edward-Mr. Templemore, I mean

of the impropriety of disrespect to your superior of

can recollect, and that was when he tumbled over the messenger."

" And why did you laugh at him then, sir."

"I always do laugh when any one tumbles down," replied the lad; "I can't help it, sir."

"Then, sir, I suppose you would laugh if you saw me rolling in the lee-scuppers," said the captain.

" Oh!" replied the boy, no longer able to contain himself, "I'm sure I should burst myself with laughing-I think I see you now, sir."

I'm afraid, young gentleman, you stand convicted by your

own confession."

"Yes, sir, of laughing, if that is any crime; but it's the inquiry. not in the articles of war."

to the mast-head."

"But I obey the order, sir, immediately-do I not, Mr. Markitall?"

"Yes, sir, you obey the order; but at the same time your laughing proves that you do not mind the punish- countenance, walked away. ment."

"No more I do, sir. I spend half my life at the masthead, and I'm used to it now."

"But, Mr. Templemore, ought you not to feel the disgrace of the punishment," inquired the captain, severely.

"Yes, sir, if I felt that I deserved it I should should not laugh, sir, if you sent me to the mast-head," replied the boy, assuming a serious countenance.

"You see, Markitall, that he can be grave," observed

the captain.

" I've tried all I can to make him so, sir," replied the first-lieutenant; "but I wish to ask Mr. Templemore what he means to imply by saying, 'when he deserves it.'-Does he mean to say that I punished him unjustly?"

"Yes, sir," replied the boy boldly; "five times out of six, I am mast-headed for nothing-and that's the reason

why I do not mind it."

For nothing, sir! Do you call laughing nothing?"

ship's company laugh."

work all the better for being merry."

fere with me and the discipline of the ship, I beg you will be so lucky as to obtain it. see what effect your punishing will have upon him."

"Mr. Templemore," said the captain, "you are, in the first place too free in your speech, and, in the next place, too fond of laughing. There is Mr. Templemore, a time for all things-a time to be merry, and a time to be serious. The quarter-deck is not the fit place for mirth."

the boy.

" No-you are right, nor the gangway; but you may laugh on the forecastle, and when below with your messmates."

if he hears us laughing."

"I believe I am, sir; and if it's wrong I'm sorry to

"I never laughed at Mr. Markitall but once, sir, that I shines-I always feel so happy; but although you do mast-head me, Mr. Markitall, I should not laugh, but be very sorry, if any misfortune happened to you."

"I believe you would, boy-I do, indeed, Mr. Marki-

tall." said the captain.

"Well, Sir," replied the first-lieutenant, "as Mr. Templemore appears to be aware of his error, I do not wish to press my complaint-I have only to request that he will never laugh again."

"You hear, boy, what the first-lieutenant says; it's very reasonable, and I beg I may hear no more complaints. "Do you indeed! I'm very glad that you do not; though Mr. Markitall, let me know when the foot of that foretopsail will be repaired-I should like to shift it to-night."

Mr. Markitall went down under the half-deck to make

"And, Edward," said Captain Plumbton, as soon as the "No, sir; but disrespect is. You laugh when you go lieutenant was out of ear-shot, "I have a good deal more to say to you upon this subject, but I have no time now. So come and dine with me-at my table, you know, I allow laughing in moderation."

The boy touched his hat, and with a grateful, happy

We have introduced this little scene, that the reader may form some idea of the character of Edward Templemore. He was indeed the soul of mirth, good-humour, and kindly feelings towards others; he even felt kindly towards the first-lieutenant, who persecuted him for his risible propensities. We do not say that the boy was right I in laughing at all times, or that the first-lieutenant was wrong in attempting to check it. As the captain said, there is a time for all things, and Edward's laugh was not always seasonable; but it was his nature, and he could not help it. He was joyous as the May morning; and thus he continued for years, laughing at everythingpleased with everybody-almost universally liked-and his bold, free, and happy spirit, unchecked by vicissitude or hardship.

He served his time-was nearly turning back, when he was passing his examination, for laughing, and then went laughing to sea again-was in command of a boat at the cutting out of a French corvette, and, when on board, was "I pay every attention that I can to my duty, sir; I so much amused by the little French captain skipping always obey your orders; I try all I can to make you about with his rapier, which proved fatal to many, that, at pleased with me—but you are always punishing me." last, he received a pink from the little gentleman himself, "Yes, sir, for laughing, and, what is worse, making the which laid him on the deck. For this affair, and in consideration of his wound, he obtained his promotion to the "They 'hanl and hold' just the same sir-I think they rank of lieutenant-was appointed to a line-of-battle ship in the West Indies-laughed at the yellow fever-was ap-"And pray sir, what business have you to think," re-pointed to the tender of that ship, a fine schooner, and was plied the first-lieutenant, now very angry. "Captain sent to cruise for prize-money for the admiral, and promo-Plumbton, as this young gentleman thinks proper to inter. tion for himself, if he could, by any fortunate encounter,

ne

in

ce

the

atr

Sh

nor

and

ribs

topi

Wer and

sun

Wor

man

wate

CHAPTER VII

SLEEPER'S BAY.

On the western coast of Africa there is a small bay which has received more than one name from its occa-"I'm sure the gangway is not," shrewdly interrupted signal visitors. That by which it was designated by the adventurous Portuguese, who first dared to cleave the waves of the southern Atlantic, has been forgotten with their lost maritime pre-eminence; the name allotted to it "No, sir, we may not; Mr. Markitall always sends out by the woolly-headed natives of the coast has never, perhaps, been ascertained: it is, however, marked down in "Because, Mr. Templemore, you are always laughing." some of the old English charts as Sleeper's Bay.

The main-land which, by its curvature, has formed displease you, but I mean no disrespect. I laugh in my this little dent on a coast possessing, and certainly at presleep-I laugh when I awake-I laugh when the sun sent requiring, few harbours, displays, perhaps, the least

inviting of all prospects; offering to the view nothing but discover the sandy bottom beneath her, and the anchor shelving beach of dazzling white sand, backed with a few which lay under her counter. A small boat floated astern, small hummocks beat up by the occasional fury of the Atlantic gales—arid, bare, and without the slightest appearance of vegetable life. The inland prospect is shrouded We must now go on board, and our first cause of sursome huge shark, either sluggishly moving through the mainboom. heated element, or stationary in the torpor of the mid-day human life, cannot well be conceived, unless, by flying to a carriage, revolving in a circle, and so arranged that in bad fixing cold, and " close-ribbed ice," at the frozen poles.

lenged the unanimous admiration of those who could applient, that, in the person of her commander, to the strictest preciate the merits of her build, had she been anchored in discipline there is united the practical knowledge of a the most frequented and busy harbour of the universe, thorough seaman. How, indeed, otherwise could she have So beautiful were her lines, that you might almost have so long continued her lawless yet successful career? How imagined her a created being that the ocean had been could it have been possible to unite a crew of miscreants, ordered to receive, as if fashioned by the Divine Archi-who feared nor Godor man, most of whom had perpetrated tect, to add to the beauty and variety of his works; for, foul murders, or had been guilty of even blacker iniquities? from the huge leviathan to the smallest of the finny tribe It was because he who commanded the vessel was so sustorm-where could be found, among the winged or fin. knowledge of his profession, in courage, and moreover in ned frequenters of the ocean, a form more appropriate, physical strength-which in him was almost Herculean. more fitting, than this specimen of human skill whose Unfortunately, he was also superior to all in villany, in beautiful model and elegant tapering spars were now all cruelty, a d contempt of all injunctions, moral and Divine. that could be discovered to break the meeting lines of the What had been the early life of this person was but imfirmament and horizon of the offing.

" Avenger."

instructions relative to this vessel, which had been so suc- vious to his seizing this vessel and commencing his reckcessful in her career of crime-not a trader in any por-less career. The name by which he was known to the tion of the navigable globe but whose crew shuddered at crew of the pirate vessel was "Cain," and well had he chothe mention of her name, and the remembrance of the sen this appellation; for, had not his hand for more than atrocities which had been practised by her reckless crew. three years been against every man's, and every man's She had been every where-in the east, the west, the hand against his? In person he was above six feet high, north and the south, leaving a track behind her of rapine with a breadth of shoulders and of chest denoting the utand murder. There she lay, in motionless beauty; her most of physical force which, perhaps, has ever been allotlow sides were painted black, with one small, narrow ted to man. His features would have been handsome, had riband of red-her raking masts were clean scraped-her they not been scarred with wounds; and, strange to say, topmasts, her cross-trees, caps, and even runnig-blocks, his eyes was mild, and of a soft blue. His mouth was well were painted in pure white. Awnings were spread fore formed, and his teeth of a pearly white; the hair of his and aft to protect the crew from the powerful rays of the head was crisped and wavy, and his beard, which he wore, sun; her ropes were hauled taut; and in every point she as did every person composing the crew of the pirate, coverwore the appearance of being under the control of sea-ed the lower part of his face, in strong, waving, and con-manship and strict discipline. Through the clear smooth tinued curls. The proportions of his body were perfect; water her copper shone brightly; and, as you looked over but, from their vastness, they became almost terrific. His her taffrail down into the calm blue sea, you could plainly costume was elegant, and well adapted to his form: linen

over by a dense mirage, through which here and there prise will be the deception relative to the tonnage of the are to be discovered the stems of a few distant palm-trees, schooner, when viewed from a distance. Instead of a small so broken and disjoined by refraction that they present vessel of about ninety tons, we discover that she is upwards to the imagination anything but the idea of foliage or of two hundred; that her breadth of beam is enormous; and shade. The water in the bay is calm and smooth as the that those spars which appeared so light and elegant, are polished mirror; not the smallest ripple is to be heard on of unexpected dimensions. Her decks are of narrow fir the beach, to break through the silence of nature; not a planks, without the least spring or rise; her ropes are of breath of air sweeps over its glassy surface, which is heat. Manilla hemp, neatly secured to copper belaying-pins, and ed with the intense rays of a vertical noon-day sun, pour-coiled down on the deck, whose whiteness is well coning down a withering flood of light and heat; not a sea-trasted with the bright green paint of her bulwarks; her bird is to be discovered wheeling on its flight, or balancing capstern and binnacles are cased in fluted mahogany, and on its wing as it pierces the deep with its searching eye, ornamented with brass; metal stanchions protected the ready to dart upon its prey. All is silence, solitude, and skylights, and the bright muskets are arranged in front of desolation, save that occasionally may be seen the fin of the mainmast, while boarding-pikes are lashed round the

In the centre of the vessel, between the fore and main heat. A site so sterile, so stagnant, so little adapted to masts, there is a long brass thirty-two-pounder, fixed upon extremes, we were to portray the chilling blast, the trans-fixing cold, and "close-ribbed ice," at the frozen poles. side of her decks are mounted eight brass guns, of smaller At the entrance of this bay, in about three fathoms calibre and of exquisite workmanship. Her build proves water, heedless of the spring cable, which hung down as the skill of the architect; her fitting-out, a judgment in a rope which had fallen overboard, there floated, motion which naught has been sacrificed to, although everything less as death, a vessel whose proportions would have chal- has been directed by, taste; and her neatness and arrange--from the towering albatross to the boding peteral of the perior as to find in her no rivalry. Superior in talent, in

perfectly known. It was undoubted that he had received Alas! she was fashioned, at the will of avarice, for an excellent education, and it was said that he was of an the aid of cruelty and injustice; and now was even more ancient border family, on the banks of the Tweed; by nefariously employed. She had been a slaver-she was what chances he had become a pirate-by what errors he now the far-famed, still more dreaded, pirate-schooner, the had fallen from his station in society, until he became an outcast, had never been revealed; it was only known that Not a man-of-war which scoured the deep but had her he had been some years employed in the slave-trade, pre-

Turkish skull-cap, handsomely embroidered; a pair of pistols, and a long knife in his sash, completed his attire.

The crew consisted in all of 165 men, of almost every nation; but it was to be remarked, that all those in authority were either Englishmen or from the northern countries: the others were chiefly Spaniards and Maltese.— Still there were Portuguese, Brazilians, negroes, and others, who made up the complement, which, at the time we now speak, was increased by twenty-five additional hands. These were Kroumen, a race of blacks well known at present, who inhabit the coast near Cape Palmas, and are often employed by our men-of-war stationed on the coast to relieve the English seamen from duties which would be too severe to those who are not inured to the climate. They are powerful, athlectic men, good sailors, of a happy, merry disposition, and, unlike other Africans will work hard. Fond of the English, they generally speak the language sufficiently to be understood, and are very glad to receive a haptism when they come on board. The name first given them they usually adhere to as long as they live; and you will now on the coast meet with a Blucher, a Wellington, a Nelson, &c., who will wring swabs, or do any other of the meanest description of work, without feeling that it is discreditable to sponsorials so grand.

It is not to be supposed that these men had voluntarily come on board of the pirate; they had been employed in some British vessels, trading on the coast, and had been taken out of them when the vessels were burnt, and the Europeans of the crew murdered. They had received a promise of reward, if they did their duty; but, not expecting it, they waited for the earliest opportunity to make their

The captain of the schooner is abaff, with his glass in no tell." his hand, occasionally sweeping the offing in expectation of a vessel heaving in sight; the officers and crew are lying down, or lounging listlessly about the decks, panting with the extreme heat, and impatiently waiting for rough beards and exposed chests, and their weather beaten, stupified and trembling from the violent concussion. herce countenances, they form a group which is terrible even in repose.

The fittings-up of this apartment are simple: on each side for your intimates, Francisco!" is a standing bed-place; against the after bulk-head is a "Rather, so much for your cruelty and injustice towards large buffet, originally intended for glass and china, but an unoffending man," replied Francisco, laying his book now loaded with silver and gold vessels of every size and on the table. "His question was an innocent one-for he description, collected by the pirate from the different ships knew not the particulars connected with the obtaining of which he had plundered; the lamps are also of silver, and that flagon." evidently have been intended to ornament the shrine of some Catholic saint.

shall now direct the reader's attention. The one is a plea- has prevented me, long before this, from throwing your sant-countenanced, good-humoured Krouman, who had body to the sharks." been christened "Pompey the Great;" most probably en account of his large proportions. He wears a pair of duck you I know not; I only regret that, in any way, she had trowsers; the rest of his body is naked, and presents a the misfortune to be connected with you." sleek and glossey skin, covering muscles which an ana-tomist or a sculptor would have viewed with admiration must have over a man when they have for years swung in The other is a youth of eighteen, or thereabouts, with an the same cot; but that is wearing off first. I tell you intelligent, handsome countenance, evidently of European so candidly; I will not allow even her memory to check blood. There is, however, an habitually mournful cast me, if I find you continue your late course. You have

trowsers, and untanned vellow leather boots, such as are upon his features: he is dressed much in the same way made at the Western Isles; a broad-striped cotton shirt; as we have described the captain, but the costume hangs a red Cashmere shawl round his waist as a sash; a vest more gracefully upon his slender, yet well-formed limbs. embroidered in gold tissue, with a jacket of a dark velvet. He is seated on a sofa, fixed in the fore part of the cabin. and pendant gold buttors, hanging over his left shoulder, with a book in his hand, which occasionally he refers to, after the fashion of the Mediterranean scamen; a round and then lifts his eyes from, to watch the motions of the Krouman, who is busy in the office of the steward, arranging and cleaning the costly articles in the buffet.

"Massa Francisco, dis really fine ting;" said Pompey, holding up a splendidly embossed tankard, which he had been rubbing.

"Yes," replied Francisco, gravely; "it is, indeed, Pompey."

" How Captain Cain came by dis?"

Francisco shook his head; and Pompey put his finger up to his mouth, his eyes, full of meaning, fixed upon Francisco.

At this moment the personage referred to was heard descending the companion-ladder. Pompey recommenced rubbing the silver, and Francisco dropped his eyes upon the

What was the tie which appeared to bind the captain to this lad was not known; but, as the latter had always accompanied, and lived together with him, it was generally supposed that he was the captain's son; and he was as often designated by the crew as young Cain, as he was by his Christian name of Francisco. Still it was observed, that latterly they had frequently been heard in altercation, and that the captain was very suspicious of Francisco's movements.

"I beg I may not interrupt your conversation," said Cain, on entering the cabin; "the information you may obtain from a Krouman must be very important."

Francisco made no reply, but appeared to be reading his book. Cain's eyes passed from one to the other, as if to read their thoughts.

"Pray, what were you saying, Mr. Pompey?"

"Me say, Massa captain? me only tell young massa dis very fine ting; as where you get him-Massa Francisco

"And what might it be to you, you black secondrel?" cried the captain, seizing the goblet and striking the man with it a blow on the head which flattened the vessel, and at the same time felled the Krouman, powerful as he was, to the sea-breeze to fan their parched forcheads. With their the deck. The blood streamed, as the man slowly rose, Without saying a word, he staggered out of the cabin, and Cain threw himself on one of the lockers in front of the We must now descend into the cabin of the schooner, standing bed-place, saying, with a bitter smile, "So much

th

fo

his

fre

8 8

lat

fat

tra hap

boa

Wa boo

oth

the

did

his

spec

geni

then

gain mor

the c

the s a pir

"And you, I presume, do not forget them? Well be it so, young man; but I warn you sgain-as I have warned In this cabin there are two individuals to whom we you often-nothing but the remembrance of your mother

"What influence my mother's memory may have over

"She had the influence," replied Cain, " which a woman

plotting against me,"

Francisco, "when I witness such acts of horror, of cruelty cold-blooded cruelty, as lately have been perpetrated ?-Why did you bring me here? and why do you now detain All I ask is, that you will allow me to leave the vessel. You are not my father; you have told me so."

"No, I am not your father; but-you are your mother's

son."

"That gives you no right to have power over me, even if you had been married to my mother; which -

"I was not."

even greater disgrace."

"What !" cried Cain, starting up, seizing the young man released Francisco, and resumed his seat on the locker.

"As you plesne," said Francisco, as soon as he had reby your own hand, or launched overboard as a meal for the sharks; it will be but one more murder."

"Mad fool! why do you tempt me thus?" replied Cain,

again starting up and hastily quitting the cabin,

The altercation which we have just described was not unheard on deck, as the doors of the cabin were open, and erto saved his life. the sky-light removed to admit the air. The face of Cain men, who had been slumbering abait, with their beads looked into the cabin and beckoned with his finger. raised on their elbows, as if they had been listening to the conversation below.

" It will never do, sir," said Hawkhurst, the mate, shak-

ing his head.

" No, replied the captain; " not if he were my own son. But what is to be done?-he knows no fear."

Hawkhurst pointed to the entering-port.

"When I ask your advice, you may give it," said the

captain, turning gloomily away.

In the meantime Francisco paced the cabin in deep forward on the birth deck, thought. Young as he was, he was indifferent to death; for he had no tie to render life precious. He remembered his mother, but not her demise; that had been concealed from him. At the age of seven he had sailed with Cain in a slaver, and had ever since continued with him. Until lately, he had been led to suppose that the captain was his and was sweeping along the surface to where the schooner father. During the years that he had been in the slave- was at anchor. The captain ordered a man at the crosstrade, Cain had devoted much time to his education: it so trees, directing him to keep a good look out, while he happened that the only book which could be found on walked the deck in company with his first mate. board of the vessel, when Cain first commenced teaching, "She may not have sailed until a day or two later," was a Bible belonging to Francisco's mother. Out of this said the captain, continuing the conversation; "I have book he learned to read; and, as his education advanced, made allowance for that, and depend upon it, as she makes other books were procured. It may appear strange that the eastern passage we must soon fall in with her; if she the very traffic in which his reputed father was engaged does not heave in sight this evening, by daylight I shall did not corrupt the boy's mind; but accustomed to it from stretch out in the offing: I know the Portuguese well. his infancy, he had considered these negroes as another The sea-breeze has caught our craft; let them run up the species,—an idea fully warranted by the cruelty of the Eu-inner jib, and see that she does not foul her anchor." ropeans towards them.

the slave-vessel was seized upon by Cain and converted into mast-head. a pirate. At first, the enormities committed had not been "There she is, by G-d!" cried the captain, jumping

shown disaffection before the crew-you have disputed my so great; vessels had been seized and plundered, but life orders - and I have every reason to believe that you are now had been spared. In the course of crime, however, the descent is rapid: and as, from information given by those "Can I do otherwise than show my abhorrence," replied who had been released, the schooner was more than once in danger of being captured, latterly no lives had been spared: and but too often the murders had been attended with deeds even more atrocious.

> Francisco had witnessed scenes of horror until his young blood curdled: he had expostulated to save, but in vain. Disgusted with the captain and the crew, and their deeds of cruelty, he had latterly expressed his opinions fearlessly, and defied the captain; for, in the heat of an altercation, Cain had acknowledged that Francisco was not his son.

Had any of the crew or officers expressed but a tithe of " I thank God; for marriage with you would have been what had fallen from the bold lips of Francisco, they would have long before paid the forfeit of their temerity; but there was a feeling towards Francisco which could not be by the neck, and lifting him off his seat as if he had been stifled in the breast of Cain-it was the feeling of associaa puppet; "but no-I cannot forget your mother." Cain tion and habit. The boy had been his companion for years; and, from assuetude, had become, as it were, a part of himself. There is a principle in our natures which, covered himself; "it matters little whether I am brained even when that nature is most debased, will never leave us -that of requiring something to love-something to proteet and watch over: it is shown towards a dog, or any other animal, if it cannot be lavished upon one of our own species. Such was the feeling which so forcibly held Cain towards Francisco; such was the feeling which had hith-

After having paced up and down for some time, the was flushed as he ascended the ladder. He perceived his youth took his seat on the locker which the captain had chif mate standing by the hatchway, and many of the quitted: his eye soon caught the head of Pompey, who

> Francisco rose, and, taking up a flagon from the buffet which contained some spirits, walked to the door, and, without saying a word, handed it to the Krouman.

> "Massa Francisco," whispered Pompey, "Pompey say -all Krouman say-suppose they run away, you go too. Pompey say-all Krouman say-suppose they try kill you! Nebber kill you while one Krouman alive."

> The negro then gently pushed Francisco back with hishand, as if not wishing to bear his answer, and hastened

CHAPTER VIII.

THE ATTACK.

In the mean time the sea-breeze had risen in the offing

It was now late in the afternoon, and dinner had been sent There are some dispositions so naturally kind and in- into the cabin; the captain descended and took his seat at genuous that even example and evil contact cannot debase the table with Francisco, who ate in silence. Once or twice them: such was the disposition of Francisco. As he the captain whose wrath had subsided, and whose kindly gained in years and knowledge, he thought more and feelings towards Francisco, checked for a time, had returnmore for himself, and had already become disgusted with ed with greater force, tried, but in vain, to rally him into the cruelties practised upon the unfortunate negroes, when conversation, when the "sail, ho?" was shouted from the

from, and then, as if checking himself, immediately resum-schooner, finding she had met with an unexpected resist-

Francisco put his hand to his forehead, covering his eyes as his elbow leant on the table.

"A large ship, sir; we can see down the second reef of the topsails," said Hawkhurst, looking down the sky-light. the ship.

The captain hastily swallowed some wine from a flagon, ed on deck.

" He smart, lads!" cried the captain, after a few seconds' survey of the vessel through his glass; "that's her: furl to wait a little longer for their gold candlesticks."

centre had been cleared from the incumbrances which ship until daylight. surrounded it, the other guns had been cast loose, shot handed up, and everything propared for action, with all Indiaman; one of the very few that occasionally are sent the energy and discipline of a man of war. The chase out by the Portugues government to a country which had not been lost sight of, and the eves of the pirate-cap once owned their undivided sway, but in which, at pretain were fixed upon her through a night-glass. In about sent, they hold but a few miles of territory. She was an hour or more the schooner was within a mile of the bound to Goa, and had on board a small detachment of ship, and now altered her course so as to range up within troops, a new governor and his two sons, a bishop and his a cable's length of her to leeward. Cain stood upon the niece, with her attendant. The sailing of a vessel with gunwale and hailed. The answer was in Portuguese.

" Heave to, or I'll sink you!" replied he in the same

sirates were wounded, some of them severely.

"Well done! John Portuguese," cried Hawkhurst; "by the holy poker! I never gave you credit for so much pluck."

"Which they shall pay dearly for," was the cool reply of Cain, as he still remained in his exposed situation.

mate, as he looked at the crimson rivulet trickling down the fingers of his left hand from a wound in his arm-"just tie my handkerchief round this, Bill."

In the interim, Cain had desired his crew to elevate their guns, and the broadside was returned.

"That will do, my lads: starb ard; ease off the boomsheet; let her go right round, Hawkhurst-we cannot afford to lose our men."

The schooner wore round, and run astern of her oppo-

ance, had sheered off, gave a loud cheer.

"The last you will ever give, my fine fellows!" observed Cain, with a sneer.

In a few minutes the schooner had run a mile astern of

"Now, then, Hawkhurst, let her come to and about; east a look of scorn and anger upon Francisco, and rush-man the long gun, and see that every shot is pitched into her, while the rest of them get up a new fore top-mast, and knot and splice the rigging."

The schooner's head was again turned towards the ship; the awnings, and run the anchor up to the bows: there's her position was right astern, about a mile distant, or more silver in that vessel, my lads, than your chests will rather more; the long 32-pounder gun a-midships was now hold; and the good saints of the churches at Goa will have regularly served, and every shot passing through the cabinwindows, or some other part of the ship's stern, raking The crew were immediately on the alert; the awnings her fore and aft. In vain did the ship alter her course, were furled, and all the men, stretching aft the spring and present her broad-side to the schooner; the latter was cable, walked the anchor up to the bows. In two minutes immediately checked in her speed, so as to keep the premore the Avenger was standing out on the starboard tack, scribed distance at which the carronades of the ship were shaping her course so as to cut off the ill-fated vessel, useless, and the execution from the long gun decisive, The breeze freshened, and the schooner darted the smooth The ship was at the mercy of the pirate; and, as may be water with the impetuosity of a dolphin after its prey. In expected, no mercy was shown. For three hours did this an hour the hull of the ship was plainly to be distinguish-murderous attack continue, when the gun, which, as before ed; but the sun was near to the horizon, and before they observed, was of brass, became so heated that the pirate could ascertain what her force might be, daylight had dis-captain desired his men to discontinue. Whether the ship appeared. Whether the schooner had been perceived or had surrendered or not it was impossible to say, as it was not it was impossible to say; at all events, the course of too dark to distinguish: while the long gun was served, the ship had not been altered, and if she had seen the the foretop-mast and main-gaff had been shifted, and all schooner, she evidently treated her with contempt. On the standing and running-rigging made good; the schooner board the Avenger they were not idle; the long gun in the keeping her distance, and following in the wake of the

We must now repair on board of the ship: she was an such a freight was a circumstance of rare occurrence; and was, of course, generally bruited about long before her departure. Cain had, for some months, received all A general discharge from a broadside of carronades, the necessary intelligence relative to her cargo and destiand a heavy volley of muskets from the Portuguese, was nation; but, as usual with the Portuguese of the present the decided answer; the broadside too much elevated to day, delay upon delay had followed, and it was not until hit the low hull of the schooner, was still not without ef- about three weeks previous that he had been assured of fect—the foretop-mast fell, the jaws of the main-gaff were her immediate departure. He then ran down the coast to severed, and a large proportion of the standing, as well as the bay we have mentioned that he might intercept her; the running-rigging, came rattling down on her decks. and, as the event has proved, showed his usual judgment The volley of musketry was more fatal: thirteen of the and decision. The fire of the schooner had been most destructive: many of the Indiaman's crew, as well as the troops, had been mowed down one after another; until, at last, finding that all their efforts to defend themselves were useless, most of those who were still unhurt had consulted their safety, and hastened down to the lowest recesses of the hold to avoid the raking and destructive shot. "Blood for blood! if I drink it," observed the second At the time that the schooner had discontinued her fire to allow the gun to cool, there was no one on deck but the Portuguese captain and one old weather-beaten seaman who stood at the helm. Below, in the orlop deck, the remainder of the crew and the passengers were huddled together in a small space: some were attending to the wounded, who were numerous; others were invoking the saints to their assistance; the bishop, a tall dignified person, apparently nearly sixty years of age, was kneeling in the centre of the group, which was dimly lighted by two or three lanterns, at one time in fervent prayer, at another, The Portuguese on board the ship, imagining that the interrupted, that he might give absolution to those wound-

th be

pu

deg

tim

lay

cert

to h

wen

the

tear

who

hasti

"Im " N

togetl

as he

Th the m

" M

op, " t

44]

brought down and laid before him by their comrades. On mercy of a pirate." one side of him knelt his orphan niece, a young girl of about seventeen years of age, watching his countenance calling upon their saints. as he prayed, or bending down with a look of pity and side of the bishop stood the governor, Don Philip de Ribiera, and his two sons, youths in their prime, and holding commissions in the king's service. There was melancholy on the brow of Don Ribiera; he was prepared for, and he anticipated the worst. The oldest son had his eyes fixed upon the sweet countenance of Terresa de Silvathat very evening, as they walked together on the deck, had they exchanged their vows-that very evening they had luxuriated in the present, and had dwelt with delightand return on deck.

The captain of the Portuguese ship had walked aft, and now went up to Antonia, the old seaman, who was standing at the wheel.

"I still see her with the glass, Antonio, and yet she has not fired for nearly two hours; do you think any accident has happened to her long gun? if so, we may have some

Antonio shook his head. "We have but little chance, I am afraid, my captain; I knew by the ring of the gun, when she first fired it, that it was brass; indeed, no schooner could carry a long iron gun of that calibre. Depend upon it, she only waits for the mettle to cool and daylight to return: a long gun or two might have saved us, but now, as she has the advantage of us in heels, we are at her mercy."

"What can she be-a French privateer?"

- "I trust it may be so; and I have premised a silver candlestick to St. Antonio that it may prove no worse : we then may have some chance of seeing our homes again; but I fear not."
 - "What, then, do you imagine her to be, Antonio?"
- "The pirate which we have heard so much of." " Jesu protect us! we must then sell our lives as dearly as we can."

"So I intend to do, my captain," replied Antonio, shifting the helm a spoke.

The day broke, and showed the schooner continuing her pursuit at the same distance astern, without any apparent movement on board. It was not until the sun was some degrees above the horizon that the smoke was again seen to envelope her bows, and the shot crashed through the timbers of the Portuguese ship. The reason for this de-lay was, that the pirate waited till the sun was up to ascertain if there were any other vessels to be seen, previous to his pouncing on his quarry. The Portuguese captain went aft and hoisted his ensign, but no flag was shown by the schooner. Again whistled the ball, and again did it tear up the decks of the unfortunate ship: many of those who had reascended to ascertain what was going on, now hastily sought their former retreat.

"I must go down and consult with the governor."

"Never fear, my captain; as long as these limbs hold together I will do my duty," replied the old man, exhausted as he was by long watching and fatigue.

The captain descended to the orlop-deck, where he found the major part of the crew and passengers assembled.

"My lords," said he, addressing the governor and bishop, " the schooner has not shown any colours, although our own are hoisted. I am come down to know your pleasure.

ed men whose spirits were departing, and who were Defence we can make none; and I fear that we are at the

"A pirate !" ejaculated several, beating their breasts and

"Silence, my good people, silence," quietly observed the tearful eyes on her expiring countrymen, whose last mo. bishop; "as to what it may be best to do," continued he, ments were gladdened by his holy offices. On the other turning to the captain, "I cannot advise; I am a man of peace, and unfit to hold a place in a council of war. Don Ribiera, I must refer the point to you and your sons. Tremble not, my dear Teresa; are we not under the protection of the Almighty?"

"Holy Virgin, pity us!" exclaimed Teresa.

"Come, my sons," said Don Ribiera, "we will go on deck and consult: let not any of the men follow us; it is useless risking lives which may yet be valuable."

Don Ribiera and his sons followed the captain to the ful anticipation on the future. But we must leave them quarter-deck, and with him and Antonio they held a con-

> "We have but one chance," observed the old man, after a time; "let us haul down our colours as if in submission; they will then range up alongside, and either board us from the shooner or from their boats; at all events, we shall find out what she is, and, if a pirate, we must sell our lives as dearly as we can. If, when we haul down the colours, she ranges up alongside, as I expect she will, let all the men be prepared for a desperate struggle."

> "You are right, Antonio," replied the governor; "go aft, captain, and haul down the colours ;-let us see what she does now. Down, my boys! and prepare the men to do their duty."

As Antonio had predicted, so soon as the colours were hauled down, the shooner ceased firing and made sail. She ranged up on the quarter of the ship, and up to her main peak soared the terrific black flag; her broadside was poured into the Indiaman, and before the smoke had cleared away there was a concussion from the meeting sides, and the bearded pirates poured upon her decks.

The crew of the Portuguese, with the detachment of troops, still formed a considerable body of men. The sight of the black flag had struck ice into every heart, but the feeling was resolved into one of desperation.

"Knives, men! knives!" roared Antonio, rushing on to the attack, followed by the most brave.

" Blood for blood!" cried the second mate, aiming a blow at the old man.

"You have it," replied Antonio, as his knife entered the pirate's heart, while, at the same moment, he fell and was himself a corpse.

The struggle was deadly, but the numbers and ferocity of the pirates prevailed. Cain rushed forward followed by Hawkhurst, bearing down all who opposed them. With one blow from the pirate-captain the head of Don Ribiera was severed to the shoulder; a second struck down the eldest son, while the sword of Hawkhurst passed through the body of the other. The Portuguese captain had already fallen, and the men no longer stood their ground. A general massacre ensued, and the bodies were thrown overboard as fast as the men were slaughtered. In less than five minutes there was not a living "Mind the helm, Antonio," said the Portuguese captain; Portuguese on the bloody decks of the ill-fated ship.

CHAPTER IX.

THE CAPTURE.

"Pass the word for not a man to go below, Hawkhurst!" said the pirate-captain.

"I have, sir; and sentries are stationed at the hatchways. Shall we haul the schooner off?"

shall have a calm in half an hour. Have we lost many percargo as to the contents of the vessel and her stowage, men?"

lace" (the second mate.)

"take a dozen of our best men and search the ship, there sword in his band, raised his arm and struck the pirate a are others alive yet. By the by, send a watch on board of blow on his head with the hilt, which, whether intended or the schooner; she is left to the mercy of the Kroumen, not, fractured his skull, and the man fell upon the deck.

"One who is better out of her," replied Hawkhurst "And those we find below-" continued the mate.

"True; we may else be puzzled where to find that por- the body of the man was dragged away. tion of her cargo which suits us," said Hawkhurst, going down the hatchway to collect the men who were plundering on the main deck and in the captain's cabin.

"Here, you Maltese! up, there! and look well round if

Before Hawkhurst had collected the men and ordered them on board the schooner, as usual in those latitudes, it troops-where are they?"

had fallen a perfect calm.

Where was Francisco during this scene of blood? He of the plate I know nothing; it is in some of the cases had remained in the cabin of the schooner. Cain had belonging to my lord the bishop." more than once gone down to him, to persuade him to come on deck and assist at the boarding of the Portuguese, see to the money ; in the mean time I will ask a few quesbut in vain-his sole reply to the threats and solicitations tions of this reverend father." of the pirate was,-

"Do with me as you please-I have made up my mind -you know I do not fear death-so long as I remain on board of this vessel I will take no part in your atrocities.

seek an honest and honourable livelihood."

These words of Francisco were ringing in the ears of Cain as he walked up and down on the quarterdeck of the shoals around the two vessels. Portuguese vessel, and, debased as he was, he could not help feeling that the youth was equal in animal, and his by the captain) joined by Francisco, who, hearing from superior in mental courage-he was arguing in his own the Krouman, Pompey, that there were prisoners still on mind upon the course he should pursue with respect to board, and amongst them two females, had come over to Francisco, when Hawkhurst made his appearance on deck, plead the cause of mercy. followed by his men, who dragged up six individuals who "Most reverend father," observed Cain, after a short had escaped the massacre. These were the bishop; his pause; "you have many articles of value in this vessel?" niece; a Portuguese girl, her attendant; the supercargo of the vessel: a sacristan; and a servant of the ecclesiastic: is indeed, beyond price, and will, I trust, be soon an angel they were hauled along the deck and placed in a row be. in heaven." fore the captain, who cast his eyes upon them in severe scrutiny. The bishop and her niece looked round, the one gatory which must be passed through previous to arrivproudly meeting the eye of Cain, although he felt that his ing there, and that girl may think death a blessing comhour was come; the other, carefully avoiding his gaze, and pared to what she may expect if you refuse to tell me glancing round to ascertain whether there were any other what I would know. You have good store of gold prisoners, and, if so, if her betrothed was amongst them; and silver ornaments for your churches—where are but her eye discovered not what she sought-it was met they?" only by the bearded faces of the pirate-crew, and the blood which bespattered the deck.

She covered her face with her hands.

" Bring that man forward," said Cain, pointing to the servant. "Who are you?"

"A servant of my lord the bishop."

"And you?" continued the captain.

- "A poor sacristan attending upon my lord the bishop."
- "And you?" cried he to the third. " The supercargo of this vessel."
- "Put him aside, Hawkhurst?" "Do you want the others?" inquired Hawkhust insig-

nificantly.

away the sacristan and the servant. A stifled shrick and a heavy plunge in the water were heard a few seconds after.

"No, let her remain; the breeze is faint already: we During this time, the pirate had been questioning the suwhen he was suddenly interrupted by one of the pirates, who "Only seven, that I can reckon; but we have lost Wal- in a hurried voice, stated that the ship had received severa, shot between wind and water, and was sinking fast. Cain, "A little promotion will do no harm," replied Cain; who was standing on the slide of the carronade with his

> "Take that, babbler! for your diligence; if these men are obstinate, we may have worked for nothing."

> The crew, who felt the truth of their captain's remark. did not appear to object to the punishment inflicted, and

> "What mercy can we expect from those who shew no mercy to each other?" observed the bishop, lifting up his

eyes to heaven.

"Silence!" cried Cain; who now interrogated the suthere is anything in sight," said the captain, walking aft. percargo as to the contents of the hold—the poor man answered as well as he could-"the plate! the money for the

"The money for the troops is in the spirit room, but

"Hawkhurst? down at once into the spirit-room and

"And the supercargo-do you want him any more?"

" No; he may go."

The poor man fell down on his knees in thankfulness what he considered his escape: he was dragged away If you do respect my mother's memory, suffer her son to by the pirates, and, it is scarcely necessary to add, that in a minute his body was torn to pieces by the sharks, who, scenting their prey from a distance, were now playing in

The party on the quarter-deck were now unperceived

"Most reverend father," observed Cain, after a short

"None," replied the bishop, "except this poor girl; she

"Yet is this world, if what you preach be true, a pur-

"They are among the packages intrusted to my care."

" How many have you in all?"

"A hundred, if not more."

"Will you deign to inform me where I may find what I

" The gold and silver are not mine, but are the property of that God to whom they have been dedicated," replied the bishop.

"Answer quickly; no more subterfuge, good sir. Where is it to be found?"

"I will not tell, thou blood-stained man; at least, in this instance, there shall be disappointment, and the sea shall swallow up those earthly treasures to obtain which thou "No." east so deeply imbrued thy hands. Pirate! I repeat it, I Hawkhurst gave a signal to some of the pirates who led will not tell."

To be continued.





AUTHOR OF YES AND NO.

and late Patentee of the Theatre Royal, with an Historical

THERE are, perhaps, few individuals, of intense personal but glittering stream of existence. feeling, whose lives, written by themselves, would be destitute of interest or of value. Works of this description only by reason of the superlative coxcombry which it exmost indispensable to the writer of such auto-biographies, or so pure as those which the noblest poetry inspires, be the world the depths and inmost recesses of his soul, than grave. They are elevated and softened into men. of his fond desires for the bright course of an actor-of in clear vision, the eternal rocks of defence for their nagood actor, which almost took away his breath, and fairly the same emotion, as the high grass of the meadow yields, to gather fresh courage from every slight, adding zest to equal in the mysterious sanctities of their being. Surely every success, until he arrived at the high dignity of "Pathe art that produces an effect like this—which separates, tentee of the Theatre Royal." When "he no revenue as by a divine alchemy, the artificial from the real in huwherever its stray gifts were found; sometimes in the gives the poorest to feel the old grandeur of tragedy, sweeptavera among the wits, but chiefly in the golden sphere of ing by with sceptered pall-which makes the heart of the VOL EXVIII. MARCH, 1836 .- 25.

An Apology for the Life of Mr. Colley Cibber, Comedian, perish with the chances of the world, and whose glories never grow dim. In reading his life, we become p View of the Stage in his own Time, written by Himself.

The Second Edition. London, 1740. that, in his age of happy trifling, floated along the shallow

The Life of Cibber is peculiarly a favorite with us, not

enlarge the number of our intimacies without inconve- hibits, but of the due veneration which it yields to an art nience, awaken, with a peculiar vividness, pleasant recol- too frequently under-rated, even among those to whose lections of our own past career, and excite that fond and gratification it ministers. If the degree of enjoyment and gentle sympathy with the little sorrows, cares, hopes, and of benefit produced by an art be any test of its excellence, enjoyment of others, which infuses new tenderness into all there are few indeed, which will yield to that of the actor. the pulses of individual joy. The qualification which is His exertions do not, indeed, often excite emotions so deep is vanity. If he does not dwell with gusto on his own their general influence are far more widely extended. theme, he will communicate no gratification to his reader. The tenderest beauties of the most gifted of bards, find in He must not, indeed, fancy himself too outrageously what the bosoms of a very small number an answering sympa-he is not, but should have the highest sense of what he is, thy. Even of those who talk familiarly Spenser and Milthe happiest relish for his own peculiarities, and the most ton, there are few who have fairly read, and still fewer blissful assurance that they are matters of great interest to who truly feel their divine effusions. It is only in the the world. He who feels thus, will not chill us by cold theatre, that any image of the real grandeur of humanity generalities, but trace with an exquisite minuteness all the —any picture of generous heroism and noble self-sacri-felicities of his life, all the well remembered moments of fice—is poured on the imaginations, and sent warm to the gratified vanity, from the first beatings of hope and first hearts of the vast body of the people. There are eyes, taste of delight, to the time when age is gladdened by the familiar through months and years only with mechanic reflected tints of young enterprize and victory. Thus it toil, suffused with natural tears, engendered by sacred pity. was with Colley Cibber; and, therefore, his Apology for There are the deep fountains of hearts, long encrusted by his own life is one of the most amusing books that have narrow cares, burst open, and a holy light is sent in on ever been written. He was not, indeed a very wise or the long sunken forms of the imagination, which shone lofty character-nor did he affect great virtue or wisdom fair and goodly in boyhood by their own light, but have -but openly derided gravity, bade defiance to the serious since been sealed and forgotten in their "sunless treasupursuits of life, and honestly preferred his own lightness ries." There, do the lowliest and most ignorant catch of heart and of head, to knowledge the most extensive or their only glimpse of that poetic radiance which is the thought the most profound. He was vain even of his va- finest glory of our being. While they gaze on the wonnity. At the very commencement of his work, he avows drous spectacle, they forget the petty concerns of their own his determination not to repress it, because it is part of individual lot, and recognize and rejoice in their kindred himself, and therefore will only increase the resemblance with a nature capable of high emprise, of meekest sufferof the picture. Rousseau did not more clearly lay open to ing, and of defiance to the mortal powers of agony and the Cibber of his faibles and minikin weaknesses. The philo are carried beyond the ignorant present time; feel the sopher dwelt not more intensely on the lone enthusiasm of past and the future on the instant, and kindle as they gaze his spirit, on the alleviations of his throbbing soul, on the on the massive realities of human virtue, or on those fairy long draughts of rapture which he eagerly drank in from visions which are the gleaming fore-shadows of golden the loveliness of the universe, than the player on his early years, which hereafter shall bless the world. Their horispiring for scenic applause, and all the petty triumphs and zon is suddenly extended from the narrow circle of low mortifications of his passion for the favour of the town anxieties and selfish joys, to the farthest and most sacred How real and speaking is the description which he gives hills which bound our moral horizon; and they perceive, his light-hearted pleasure, when, in the little part of the ture, which the noblest spirits of their fellow men have Chaplain in The Orphan, he received his first applause been privileged to raise. While they feel that "which and of his higher transport, when the next day Goodman, gives an awe of things above them," their souls are exa retired actor of note, clapped him on the shoulder at a panded in the heartiest sympathy with the vast body of rehearsal, exclaimed, with an oath, that he must make a their fellows. A thousand hearts are swayed at once by drew tears into his eyes! The spirit of gladness which as a single blade, to the breeze which sweeps over it. Disgave such exquisite keenness to his youthful appetite for tinctions of fortune, rank, talent, age, all give way to the praise, sustained him through all the changes of his for-warm tide of emotion, and every class feel only as partak-tune, enabling him to make a jest of penury, assisting him ers in one primal sympathy, "made of one blood," and had but his good spirits to fied and clothe him," these were manity—which supplies to the artisan in the capital, the ample. His vanity was to him a kingdom. The airiest place of those woods and free airs and mountain streams, of town butterflies, he sipped of the sweets of pleasure which insensibly harmonize the peasant's character—which

child leap with strange joy, and enables the old man to fancy the qualities of an actor, as his form and voice, are gifts himself again a child—is worthy of no mean place among of nature which imply no merit in their possessor. They the arts which refine our manners by exalting our conare no more independent of will, than the sensibility and

It has sometimes been objected to the theatrical artist, that he merely repeats the language and embodies the conceptions of the poet. But the allegation, though specious, is unfounded. It has been completely established, by a great and genial critic of our own time, that the deeper beauties of poetry cannot be shaped forth by the actor,* pear a paradox, but is nevertheless proved by experience, that the fanciful cast of the language has very little to do with the effect of an acted tragedy. Mrs Siddons would not have been less than she is, though Shakespear had never written. She displayed genius as exalted in the characters drawn by Moore, Southern, Otway, and Rowe, as in those of the first of human bards. Certain great situations are all the performer needs, and the grandest emotions of the soul all that he can embody. He can derive little aid from the noblest imaginations or the richest fantasies of the author. He may, indeed, by his own genius,—like the matchless artist to whom we have just al-luded—consecrate sorrow, dignify emotion, and kindle the spoken, but by the living magic of the eye, of the tone, quickening our sympathy with the most august instances of the action; by all those means which belong exclusively of human virtue, and enrichi to the actor. When Mrs. Siddons cast that unforgotten images of the majesty of old. gaze of blank horror on the corpse of Beverley, was she indebted to the play-wright for the conception? When, as Arpasia in Tamerlane, she gave that look of inexpressible anguish, in which the breaking of the heart raight be cumstances to counterbalance and alleviate the shortness seen, and the cold and rapid advances of death tracedand fell without a word, as if struck by the sudden blow of destiny—in that moment of unearthly power, when she astonished and terrified even her oldest admirers, and after which, she lay herself really senseless from the intensity of her own emotion-where was the marvellous stage-direction, the pregnant hint in the frigid declamatory text, from which she wrought this amazing picture, too perilous to be often repeated? Do the words "I'm atisfied," in Cate, convey the slightest image of that high struggle—that contest between nature long repressed and stoic pride-which Mr. Kemble in an instant embodied to the senses, and impressed on the soul forever? Or, to descend into the present time and the lower drama, does the perusal of The School of Reform convey any vestige of that rough sublimity which breathes in the Tyke of Emery? Are Mr. Liston's looks out of book, gotten by heart, invented for him by writers of farces? Is there any funcy of invention in their happiest moods—any tracings of mortal hands in books-like to the marvellous creations which Munden multiplies at will? These are not to be " constrained by mastery" of the pen, and defy not only the power of an author to conceive, but to describe them. The best actors indeed, in their happiest efforts, are little the grandest painters to history.

with which we are acquainted.

imagination of the bard. Our admiration is not determined by merit, but by beauty; we contemplate angelic beauty of soul with as tender a love as virtue, which has been reared with intense labour among clouds and storms, and follow with as delighted a wonder the quick glances of intuition as the longest and most difficult researches. The actor exhibits as high a perception of natural grace, and it is equally true, that the poet has little share in the hisbest triumphs of the performer. It may, at first, apstand for ages in marble, they live and breathe before us while they last-change with all the variations of passion -and "discourse must eloquent music." They sometimes, as in the case of Mr. Kemble's Roman characters, supply the noblest illustrations of history. The story of Coriolanus is to us no dead letter; the nobleness of Cato is an abstract idea no longer. We seem to behold even now the calm approaches of the mighty stoic to the endto look on him, maintaining the forms of Roman liberty to the last, as though he would grasp its trembling relics in his dying hands-and to listen to those solemn tones, now the expiring accents of liberty passing away, and anon the tremulous breathings of uncertain hope for the imagination as well as awaken the sympathics. But this future. The reality with which these things have been will be accomplished, not by the texture of the words presented to our youthful eyes is a possession for everof human virtue, and enriching our souls with palpable

cumstances to counterbalance and alleviate the shortness of his fame. The anxiety for posthumous renown, though there is something noble in it as abstracted from mere personal desires, is scarcely the loftiest of human emotions. The Homeric poets, who breathed forth their strains to untutored ears and left no visible traces of their genius, could scarcely anticipate the duration of their works. Sheakspear seems to have thought little in his life-time of those honours which through all ages will accumulate on his memory. The best benefactors of their race have left the world nothing but their names, and their remembrances in grateful souls. The true poet, perhaps, feels most holily when he thinks only of sharing in the immortality of nature, and "owes no allegiance but the elements." Some feeling, not unallied to this, may solace the actor for the shortlived remembrance of his exertions. The images which he vivines are not traced in paper, nor diffused through the press, nor extant in marble; but are engraven on the fleshly tables of the heart, and last till "life's idle business ceases. To thousands of the young has been given their "first mild touch of sympathy and thought," their first sense of communion with their kind. As time advances. and the rank of his living admirers grow thin, the old tell of his feats with a tenderer rapture, and give such vivid hints of his excellence as enable their hearers richly to their minds at least, is like him. The sweet lustre of his memory thus grows more sacred as it approaches its close, and tenderly vanishes. His name lives still-ever pronounced with happiest feelings and in the happiest hours * See Mr. Lamb's Estay on the Tragedies of Shake- and excites us to stretch our thoughts backward into the spear, as adapted to representation on the stage,—a piece, which combines more of profound thought with more of deep feeling and exquisite beauty, than any criticism "till domerday," and the actor's fades away before most others, because it is the very reverse of his gloomy and

a a the special specia

more indebted to the poet, than he is to the graces of na-ture which he seizes, than the sculptor to living forms, or Still less weight is there in the objection, that part of

fairest graces of nature—those touches of the ethereal scattered over the universe-pass away while they ravish admirers-if their images of beauty must fade into the atmosphere of town gaiety, until they only lend some delicate graces to those airy clouds which gleam in its distance, and which are not recognized as theirs, they can scarcely complain of a transitoriness which is necessarily connected with the living grace which belongs to no other order of artists.

The work before us, however, may afford better consolation than we can render to actors; for it redeems not the names, but the vivid images of some of the greatest artists of a century ago, from oblivion. Here they are not embalmed, but kept alive—and breathe in all the glory of their meridian powers before us. Here, Betterton's tones seems yet to melt on the entranced hearer-Nokes yet convulses the full house with laughter on his first appearance-and Mrs. Montfort sinks with her dainty, diving body to the ground, beneath the conscious load of her own The theatrical portraits in this work are drawn with the highest gusto, and set forth with the richest coloring. The author has not sought, like some admirable critics of this age of criticism, to say as many witty or eloquent things on each artist as possible, but simply to form the most exact likenesses, and to give to the drapery the most vivid and appropriate hues. We seem to listen to the prompter's bell-to see the curtain rise-and behold on the scene the goodly shapes of the actors and actresses of another age, in their antique costume, and with all the stately airs and high graces which the town knows no longer.

Betterton is the chief object of our author's admiration; but the account of his various excellencies is too long to extract entire; and perhaps, on account of the spirit of boundless eulogy in which it is written, has less of that with them in their coaches to Hyde Parke, in his theatrinicety of touch, which gives so complete an individuality to his pictures of other performers.

The following are, perhaps, the most interesting parts of the description:

"You have seen a Hamlet perhaps, who, on the first pearance of his father's spirit, has thrown himself into all the straining vociferation requisite to express rage and fury, and the house has thundered with applause; the the mis-guided actor was all the while (as Shake-spear terms it) tearing a passing into rags.—I am the more bold to offer you this particular instance, because the late Mr. Addison, while I sate by him, to see this The following account of this actor's performance in scene acted, made the same observation, asking with the now neglected character of Henry the Fourth, gives some surprize, if I thought Hamlet should be in so violent a passion with the Ghost, which, tho' it might have astonished, had not provoked him? for you may observe that in this beautiful speech, the passion never rises beyond an almost breathless astonishment, or an rises beyond an almost breathless astonishment, or an impatience, limited by filial reference, to enquire into the suspected wrongs that may have raised him from the suspected wrongs that may have raised him from the vulgar eye, requires thrice the skill and grace to behis peaceful tomb! and a desire to know what a spirit come and support. Of this real majesty, Kynaston so esseningly distrest, might wish or enjoin a sorrow-was entirely master; here every sentiment came from ful son to execute towards his future quiet in the grave?

durable creations. The theatrical picture does not endure This was the light into which Betterton threw this because it is the warmest, the most living of the works of art; it is short as human life, because it is as genial. Those ment! then rising slowly, to solemn, trembling voice, are the intensest enjoyment which soonest wither. The fairest graces of nature—those touches of the ethercal as to himself! and in the descriptive part of the natural emotions which the ghastly vision gave him, the bold-ness of his expostulation was still governed by decency, us. Could we succeed in giving permanence to the rainbow, to the delicate shadow, or to the moon-beam on the
waters, their light and unearthly charm would be lost for
ever. The tender hues of youth would ill exchange their
evanescent bloom for an enamel which ages would not
destroy. And if "these our actors" must "melt into air,
thin air," leaving but soft trucings in the hearts of living

have yet equalled Betterton.

" A farther excellence in Betterton, was, that he could vary his spirit to the different characters he acted. Those wild impatient starts, that fierce and flashing fire, which he threw into Hotspur, never came from the un-ruffled temper of his Brutus; (for I have more than once, seen a Brutus as warm as Hotspur) when the Betterton Brutus was provoked, in his dispute with Cassius, his spirit flew only to his eye; his steady look alone supplied that terror, which he disdained an intemperance in his voice should rise to. Thus, with a settled dignity of contempt, like an unheeding rock, he repelled upon himself the foam of Cassius. the very words of Shakespear will better let you into my meaning:

Must I give way, and room, to your rash choler? Shall I be frighted when a madman stares? And a little after :

There is no terror, Cassius, in your threats! &c.

Not but in some part of this scene, where he re-proaches Cassius, his temper is not under this suppression, but opens into that warmth which becomes a man of virtue; yet this is that hasty spark of anger, which Brutus himself endeavours to execute."

The account of Kynaston, who, in his youth, before the performance of women on the stage, used to appear in fe-male characters, is very amusing. He was particularly successful in Evadne, in *The Maid's Tragedy*, and always retained "something of a formal gravity in his mien, which was attributed to the stately step he had been so early confined to" in his female attire: the ladies of quality, we are told, used to pride themselves in taking him cal habit, after the play, which then used to begin at the early hour of four. There was nothing, however, effeminate in his usual style of acting. We are told, that

" He had a piercing eye, and in characters of heroic here had a piercing eye, and in characters of heroice, if a quick imperious vivacity in his tone of voice, that painted the tyrant truly terrible. There were two plays of Dryden in which he zhone, with uncommon lustre; in Aurenge-Zebe he played Morat, and in Don Sebastian, Muley Moloch; in both these parts, he had a fierce lion-like majesty in his port and utterance, that gave the spectator a kind of trembling admiration."

The following account of this actor's performance in us the most vivid idea of the grave yet gentle majesty and kingly pathos, which the part requires.

" But above this tyrannical, tumid superiority of cha-

They y and deterngelic h has orms, lances rches.

gifte

titude, do not ore us assion someacters. ory of f Cato

grace,

d even endliberty relics tones, y, and

for the e been everstances alpable

us into ch will ny cirortness though ere pernotions. s to un-

s, could Sheakof those on his ve left brances t holily

nature, ne feele shorts which ugh the

asiness' en their eir first dvances, old tell ch vivid ichly to hich, in

re of his its close ver prohours into the

rork, ac ers ever ere mos omy and were the real king he personated! a perfection so to wash off the guilt from vice and gave it charms and rarely found, that very often, in actors of good repute, merit. For the it may be a reproach to the poet, to a certain vacancy of look, inanity of voice, or super-draw such characters, not only unpunished, but reward-fluous gesture shall unmask the man to the judicious ed, the actor may still be allowed his due praise in his spectator; who from the least of those errors plainly excellent performance. And this is a distinction which, sees the whole but a lesson given him, to be got by when this comedy was acted at Whitehall, King Wilheart, from some great author, whose sense is deeper liam's Queen Mary was pleased to make in favour of than the repeater's understanding. This true majesty Monfort, notwithstanding her disapprobation of the Kynaston had so entire a command of, that when he whispered the following plain line to Hotspur,

He had besides all this, a variety in his genius, which

Send us your prisoners, or you'll hear of it!

he conveyed a more terrible menace in it, than the loud-

nature may fall to nothing.

But the dignity of this character appeared in Kythe king, and the Frince his son: there you saw manier, and gesture, was no longer Montfort, but anojesty, in that sort of grief, which only majesty could there person. There, the inspired, soft civility, the feel; there the paternal concern, for the errors of the elegant and formal mien; the drawling delicacy of voice, the stately flatness of his address, and the empty reproaches so just, yet so unmixed with anger (and therefore the more piercing) opening as it were the arms of nature, with a secret wish, that filial duty, and replicates awaked might fall into them with the secret intelligence awaked might fall into them with the secret intelligence and replicate a secret wish, that filial duty, or nature, had he not kept his judgment, as it were, a the King, and the Prince his son: there you saw maand penitence awaked, might fall into them with grace and honour. In this affecting scene, I thought Kvand honour. In this affecting scene, I thought Kynaston shew'd his most masterly strokes of nature; expressing all the various motions of the heart, with the same force, dignity, and feeling, the yare written; adding to the whole, that peculiar and becoming grace, which the best writer cannot inspire into any actor, that is not born with it."

Our author is even more felicitous in his description of the performers in low comedy and high farce. The following critique brings Nokes—the Liston of his age—so

How inimitably is the varied excellence of Monfort de picted in the following speaking picture:

"Monfort, a younger man by twenty years, and at this time in his highest reputation, was an actor of a very different style: of person he was tall, well made, and melodious: in tragedy he was the most affecting lover within my memory. His addresses had a resist-less recommendation from the very tone of his voice, says,

> Like flakes of feather'd snow, They melted as they fell !

ander, where the heroe throws himself at the feet as he was for it) the hard of him. After this, perhaps, it of Statira for pardon of his past infidelities. There scarce give us an idea of him. After this, perhaps, it we saw the great, the tender, the penitent, the despiring, the transported, and the amiable, in the have still the sound of every line he spoke, in my ear, highest perfection. In comedy, he gave the truest (which used not to be thought a bad one) yet I have oflife to what we call the Fine Gentleman; his spirit ten tried, by myself, but in vain, to reach the least dissions the brighter for being polished with decency: tant likeness of the viz comica of Nokes. Though this in scenes of gaiety, he never broke into the regard, that was due to the presence of equal or superior characters, was due to the presence of equal or superior characters, the course of the viz comica of Nokes. Though this may seem little to his praise, it may be negatively saying a good deal to it, because I have never seen any one tho' inferior actors played them; he filled the stage. tho inferior actors played them; he filled the stage, imitate, as to give you a more than tolerable notion of concerting their action, but they surpassing them, in his manner. But Nokes was so singular a species, and true and masterly touches of nature. He never laugh- was so formed by nature, for the stage, that I question ed at his own jest, unless the point of his raillery upon if (beyond the trouble of getting words by heart) it ever another required it.—He had a particular talent, in giving life to bon mots and repartees: the wit of the poet tion he had, and deserved. pened into more wit, from his brilliant manner of delivering it: he had himself a good share of it, or what is equal to it, so lively a pleasantness of humour, that wanton Wife, Sir Davy Dunce in The Soldier's Fortune, when sither of these fell into his hands upon the stage, he wantoned with them, to the highest delight of his acted them, is beyond the reach of criticism: but, to auditors. The agreeable was so natural to him, that

instant, conceived it, as if he had lost the player, and even in that dissolute character of The Rover he seemed

few capital actors have shewn, or perhaps have thought it any addition to their merit to arrive at; he could en-tirely change himself; could at once throw off the est intemperance of voice could swell to. But let the man of sense, for the brisk, vain, rude, and lively coxbold imitator beware, for without the look, and just comb, the false, flashy pretender to wit, and the dupe of
elecution that waited on it, an attempt of the same his own sufficiency: of this he gave a delightful instance in the character of Sparkish in Wycherly's Country Wife. In that of Sir Courtly Nice his excelnaston still more shining, in the private scene between lence was still greater: there his whole man, voice, mien, and gesture, was no longer Montfort, but anocentinel upon himself, not to admit the least likeness of what he used to be, to enter into any part of his performance, he could not possibly have so completely finished it."

> Our author is even more felicitous in his description of vividly before us, that we seem almost as well acquainted with him, as with his delicious successor.

" Nokes was an actor of a quite different genius from any I have ever read, heard of, or seen, since or before his time; and yet his general excellence may be com-prehended in one article, viz. a plain and palpable sim-, and of an agreeable aspect: his voice clear, full, plicity of nature, which was so utterly his own, that he was often as unaccountably diverting in his common speech, as on the stage. I saw him once, giving an account of some table-talk, to another actor behind the which gave his words such a softness, that, as Dryden scenes, which, a man of quality accidentally listening to, was so deceived by his manner, that he ask'd him, if that was a new play he was rehearsing? It seems almost amazing, that this simplicity, so easy to Nokes, should never be caught by any of his successors. Leigh and Underhil have been well copied, tho' not equalled by All this he particularly verified in that scene of Mex-others. But not all the mimical skill of Estcourt (famed

"The characters he particularly shone in, were Sir

rd dis h, ilof

he ch ht n-

he X-

of n-, 8

el-

ce,

he of

ty

nd ter

, a

of er-

of fol-

-50

ted om

ore mim-

he

non

acthe to,

hat

nost uld

and

by

ned

uld

s, it h I

ear, dis-

this

sayone

far

n of

and tion

ever

uta-

Ni-The une,

t, to

(which would sometimes hold him several minutes) been in one continued roar, for several minutes) before he could prevail with his courage to speak a word to him! Then might you have, at once, read in his face

treation, that his own measures, which he piqued himself upon, had failed:—enry, of his servant's superior
the most exquisite of actresses: wit ;-distress, to retrieve the occasion he had lost ;shame, to confess his folly;—and yet a sullen desire to name of Verbruggen, was mistress of more variety of humour, than I ever knew in any one actress. This tragedy ever shew'd us such a tumult of passions, rising, at once, in one bosom? or what buskined heroe,

eloquence, and piteous plight of his features?

"His person was of the middle size, his voice clear, and audible; his natural countenance grave, and sober; but the moment he spoke, the startled seriousness of his features was utterly discharged, and a dry. drolling, or laughing levity took such full possession of him, that I his aspect, and an aukward absurdity in his gesture, that had you not known him, you could not have be-lieved, that naturally he could have had a grain of common sense. In a word, I am tempted to sum up the

His life was laughter, and the ludicrous So mixed in him, that Nature might stand up, And say to all the world—This was an actor."

The portrait of Underhil has not less the air of exact resemblance, though the subject is of less richness.

sive colours, and in some of them, looked, as if it were it impossible the same creature could ever have been not in the power of human passions to alter a feature of recovered, to what was as easy to her, the gay, the lively, him. In the solemn formality of Obadiah in The Committee, and in the booby heaviness of Lolpoop in The sex; for, while her shape permitted, she was a more

is not impossible: this then is all you will expect from | Squire of Aleatia, he seemed the immoveable log he is not impossible: this is an any you will expect troit spate of status, he seemed the immovestie log he me, and from hence i must leave you to gues at him.

"He scarce ever made his first entrance in a play, but the was received with an involuntary applause, not ed it: his face was full and long; from his crown to the end of his nose, was the shorter half of it, so that the partially prostituted, and bespoken; but by a general disproportion of his lower features, when soberly comparating the provided in the status of the graver was his look upon it; and sure, the ridiculous ever made beholders merry! not but, at other times, he solemnity of his features were enough to have set a could be wakened into spirit equally ridiculous.—In the whole bench of bishops into a titter, could he have coarse, rustic humour of Justice Clodpate, in Epsome been honoured (may it be no offence to suppose it) with Wells, he was a delightful brute! and in the blunt viva-such grave and right reverend auditors. In the ludicity of Sir Sampson, in Love for Love, he shewed all crous distresses, which, by the laws of comedy, folly that true perverse spirit, that is commonly seen in much is often involved in; he sunk into such a mixture of wit and ill-nature. This character is one of those few piteous pusillanimity, and a consternation so ruefully so well written, with so much wit and humour, that an ridiculous and inconsolable, that when he had shook actor must be the grossest dunce, that does not appear you, to a fatigue of laughter, it became a moot point, with an unusual life in it: but it will still shew as great whether you ought not to have pitied him. When he a proportion of skill, to come near Underhil in the debated any matter by himself, he would shut up his acting it, which (not to undervalue those who soon mouth with a dumb studious pout, and roll his full eye came after him) I have not yet seen. He was particuinto such a vacant amazement, such a palpable igno-larly admired too, for the Grave-digger in Hamlet. The rance of what to think of it, that his silent perplexity author of The Tatler recommends him to the favour of the town, upon that play's being acted for his benefit gave your imagination as fall content, as the most ab-gave your imagination as fall content, as the most ab-surd thing he could say upon it. In the character of leave the stage, he came on again, for that day, to per-Sir Martin Marr-all, who is always committing blunders form his old part; but alas! so worn and disabled, as if to the prejudice of his own interest, when he had he himself was to have lain in the grave he was digbrought himself to a dilemma in his affairs, by vainly ging: when he could no more excite laughter, his infirenceding upon his own head, and was afterwards mities were dismissed with pity: he died soon after, a afraid to look his governing servant and counsellor in superannuated pensioner, in the list of those, who were his face; what a copious and distressful harangue have supported by the joint shares, under the first patent I seen him make with his looks (while the house has granted to Sir Richard Steele."

We pass reluctantly over the account of Mrs. Barry,

variety, too, was attended with an equal vivacity, which standing under the load of them, could have more effectually moved his spectators, by the most pathetic speech, than poor miserable Nokes did, by this silent which may be surrorising in a convergation and set by which may be surprising in a conversation, and yet be lost when brought to the theatre, which was the case of Estcourt already mentioned: but where the elocution is round, distinct, voluble, and various, and Mrs. Montfort's was, the mimick, there, is a great assistant to the actor. Nothing, tho ever so barren, if within the bounds of nature, could be flat in her hands. She can only refer the idea of him to your imagination. In some of his low characters, that became it, he had a coldly written, and often made an author vain of his some of his low characters, that became it, he had a coldly written, and often made an author vain of his shuffling in his gait, with so contented an ignorance in work, that in itself had but little merit. She was so fond of humour, in what low part soever to be found, that she would make no scruple of defacing her fair form to come heartily into it : for when she was eminent character of Nokes, as a comedian, in a parodic of what Shakespear's Mark Autony says of Brutus as a hero: higher life, she would be in as much fancy, when de-scending into the antiquated Abigail of Fletcher, as when triumphing in all the airs and vain graces of a fine lady; a merit, that few actresses care for. In a play of D'Ur-fey's, now forgotten, called The Western Lass, which part she acted, she transformed her whole being, body shape, voice, language, look, and features, into almost another animal; with a strong Devonshire dialect, a "Underhil was a correct and natural comedian; his broad laughing voice, a poking head, round shoulders, particular excellence was in characters, that may be called still-life, I mean the stiff, the heavy, and the stupid: to these he gave the exactest and most expresTrot. To have seen her here, you would have thought

adroit pretty fellow, than is usually seen upon the stage: thusiasm to give vivid expression to the highest and most her easy air, action, mien, and gesture, quite chang'd honorable of human emotions.—Still can we boast of from the quoif, to the cocked hat, and cavalier in faone, whose rich and noble voice is adapted to all the most shion. People were so fond of seeing her a man, that when the part of Bays in The Rehearsal, had, for some time, lain dormant, she was desired to take it up, which I have seen her act with all the true, coxcombly spirit live and romantic-and who throws over his grandest

But what found most employment for her whole various excellence at once, was the Part of Melantha, in Marriage-Alamode. Melantha is as finished an impertinent, as ever fluttered in a drawing-room, and seems to found-whose bursts of passion almost transports us into contain the most complete system of female foppery, that could possibly be crowded into the tortured form of a fine lady. Her language, dress, motion, manners, soul, and body, are in a continued hurry to be something more than is necessary or commendable. And though I doubt it will be a vain labour, to offer you a just likeness of Mrs Montfort's action, yet the fantastick impression is still so strong in my memory, that I cannot help saying something, the' fantastically, about it. The first ridiculous airs that break fore they perish, that our successors may fix on them their from her, are, upon a gallant, never seen before, who retrospective eyes unblamed, and enrich with a review of delivers her a letter from her father, recommending him their merits some number of our work, which will appear, to her good graces, as an honourable lover. Here now, one would think she might naturally shew a little of the sex's decent reserve, tho' never so slightly covered ! No, sir; not a tittle of it; modesty is the virtue of a poor-souled country gentlewoman; she is too much a court lady, to be under so vulgar a confusion! she reads the letter, therefore, with a careless, dropping lip, and an erected brow, humming it hastily over, as if she were impatient to outgo her father's commands, by making a complete conquest of him at once; and that the letter might not embarrass her attack, crack! she crumbles it at once, into her palm, and pours upon him her whole artillery of airs, eyes, and motion; down goes her dainty, diving body, to the ground, as if she were sinking under the conscious load of her own attractions; then launches into a flood of fine language, and com-pliment, still playing her chest forward in fifty falls and risings, like a swan upon waving water; and, to and silent wood: the shadows of twilight were deepening complete her impertinence, she is so rapidly fond of over the scene, but the gentle Susan was a fearless girl. her own wit, that she will not give her lover leave The stillnes and the gloom of night were not dreaded by to praise it: silent assenting bows, and vain endea-yours to speak, are all the share of the conversation he is admitted to, which, at last, he is relieved from, by her engagement to half a score visits, which she swims from him to make, with a promise to return in a twinkling."

on familiar terms, with Wilkes and Dogget, and Boothdays of yore-and sit amidst applauding whigs and tories on the first representation of Cato. He may follow the "form and moving most express and admirable"-of en-return home" said she to her servant "by the road. The

exquisite varieties of tenderness and passion-one, whose and humour that the sufficiency of the character required. pictures, tints so mellow and so nicely blended, that, with all their inimitable variety, they sink in perfect harmony into the soul.—Still have we a performer of intensity never equalled—of pathos the sweetest and the most proanother order of being, and whose flashes of genius cast a new light on the darkest caverns of the soul. If we have few names to boast in elegant comedy, we enjoy a crowd of the richest and most original humourists, with Munden-that actor of a myriad unforgotten faces-at their head. But our theme has enticed us beyond our proper domain of the past; and we must retire. Let us hope for some Cibber, to catch the graces of our living actors bein due course, in the twenty-second century.-[1820.]

> From the Album, 1823. A MURDERER'S DEATH-BED.

"O, gentle Lady,

"The repetition, in a woman's ear,
"The repetition, in a woman's ear,
"Macseth.

It was a beautiful summer evening, when Susan Lee left her father's vicarage to visit a sick girl, who resided at some distance from the wood behind the church at Linthorn. The sun was low in the sky, and its red and slanting rays streamed brightly through the rich foliage, lighting up many a long and winding glade of the now dark her. For the last week, her walk had been through Linthorn wood, and, although she had left home at a later hour than usual, this evening, James Allen accompanied her, and James Allen was her father's old and trusted servant; one whom she had seen daily since her childhood .- Susan had passed the wood, and the waving corn-In this work, also, the reader may become acquainted, fields beyond; she was walking quietly down a long and narrow lane, shadowed by the interlacing branches of the full in love with Mrs. Bracegirdle, as half the town did in tall elms which extended along its sides, and gazing upon the distant horizon, where the rich hues of sun-set had faded into one pale hue of clear cold amber, while every actors from the gorgeous scene of their exploits to their green tree and hedge-row had acquired a prevailing and private enjoyments, share in their jealousies, laugh with blackened colour. Susan Lee loosened the string of her them at their own ludicrous distresses, and join their large straw hat; for the day had been sultry, and the fanhappy social hours. Yet with all our admiration for the ning air felt delightful, as it met her face and stirred the theatrical artists, who yet live in Cibber's Apology, we re-soft rings of hair that hung round her neck. She walked joice to believe that their high and joyous art is not de-on; musing, as she walked, in a mood of pensive and clining. Kemble, indeed, and Mrs. Siddons, have forsaken dreamy pleasure. Suddenly a man leapt from the hedge, that stateliest region of tragedy which they first opened and stood still, at a few yards before her. Susan stopped our gaze. But the latter could not be regarded as be- too: she could not help doing so; she turned her head longing to any age; her path was lone as it was exalted, half-terrified, but James Allon appeared very near. Susan and she appeared, not as highest of a class which existed walked on, but trembled a little, as she passed the man, before her, but as a being of another order, destined " to and yet she stole a glance at his countenance; the little leave the world no copy," but to enrich its imaginations light, which still remained, showed nothing peculiar in that for ever. Yet have we, in the youngest of the Kemble countenance. When Susan was leaving the cottage of the line, at once an artist of antique grace in comedy, and a sick girl, she recollected another cottage, where her pre-tragedian of look the most chivalrous and heroic—of sence was hoped for by an afflicted family. "We will

Martin." Although it was as dark as summer nights gen-with God No, no! nothing can save me, now." "While erally are, when she reached home, Susan did not regret life remains," replied Susan "there is hope, through our her long dark walk, for she had made "the widow's heart Saviour, with the worst sinner; and as for me, you are sing for joy."

of st se a-st h yy o-to

st re re d n-ir er or e-ir

nntntng
rl.

ny
ner
ed
dnnd
he
on
ad
ry
de
ad
an
,tle

he re-

the room, and told her that a dying man had sent to enand wrinkled face wet with tears.

fistance is but little farther: I wish to visit poor widow forgiveness, and your prayers, may gain me some favour mistaken, you never injured me." The man, with an ex-Susan's father had been vicar of Linthorn but a few ertion of strength, that astonished Susan, raised himself up in the bed, and wiping away the cold sweat, that hung on months when she took the walk I have just mentioned. his forehead, started again at her, and said, "I can't be character which their conduct has since established in the conduct has since establis mistaken; your name is-" "Susan Lee," she anamong the parishoners was then scarcely known. Susan sweed The man tried to speak, but his mouth opened, Lee had resided at Linthorn about five years, when, as she land for some any naments he continued speak but his mouth opened. sat alone one cold autumn evening, James Allen entered and for some moments he continued speechless. At length he said, with difficulty, "you are in the same room treat that she would come to him. Her father was in Lon- fied Susan felt unable to stir, and sat in breathless horror. with the man who once tried to murder you:" the terrihad brought the message, he was an old white headed man; his only son was dying, and, while he spoke of his child's danger, he wept. "There were years in that child's man, "I have not told now feebly. "Ah!" replied the child a danger, he wept. - There were years in that child's man, "I have not told you yet! I had watched you pass life," he said "which might have been, he feared, years of that way for many evenings, it was too early then, but I wickedness. He had left home. a strong hearty man, wickedness. He had left home, a strong hearty man, waited till midnight for your return. Thank God, thank he had come back changed indeed, and he cannot die, Ma-God, you did not come back that way! I, and another you." Susan hesitated and looked at James Allen; the old servant had taken down the lanthorn. "I will go instantly," said Susan—Susan went forth in the dark cold struck to when the lanthorn is the dark cold struck to when the lanthorn is the dark cold struck to when the lanthorn is the dark cold struck to when the color of the village night, to visit the hut of the dying man. One deep dull struck twelve, we turned away, cursing you and swearing mass of clouds skirted the horizon, and shrouded the revenge." "Revenge:" inquired Susan, timidly but eamass of clouds skirted the horizon, and shrouded the whole sky; their path lay through the wood, and although the trees were nearly leafless, the gloom of the wood seemed quite impenetrable. The narrow path was scarcely visible by the partial gleam of the lanthorn, and the cutting wind swept through the forest, while the very stems of the trees seemed to bend beneath its force. All around her was dreary and dismal, yet Susan walked calmly, but not when energed. I sware to be revenged: hank God—thank when energed. was dreary and dismal, yet Susan walked calmly, but not when enraged. I swore to be revenged; thank God—thank cheerfully, for she was visiting a dying man. The path God, I did not do it!" he added, clasping his hands closely now turned away by the banks of a rushing stream; they passed over a narrow foot bridge, and then walked about a line, and Susan could not withdraw her eyes from graying. quarter of a mile, over an open heath, and arrived at a lone on him. Again his mouth opened, and his eyes glared vaing, and Susan could not withdraw her eyes from gazing hovel. A dim light twinkled at the upper casement, and, as Susan entered, she heard a faltering step descending the shattered stairs. A very infirm old woman appeared: the size villany. Wickedness seemed to have worn away to sight which she carried threw a fitful gleam on her thin have blotted out, every expression but that of dull vacancy; and, though his words were so expressive of his feelings, Susan waited a few minutes, and then, at the old man's his face seemed to have lost the powers of expression. There request she followed him to the chamber of his son; she was a dead silence. The man slowly recovered himself, and approached the low bed on which the dying man lay—said to her, "Can you forgive me now?" Susan could scarce—"Lift me up, father!" said he—The old man placed the ly articulate the word, "yes," in a low voice. "Oh," said he candle on a table near the bed, and with difficulty raised wildly, "now you are afraid of me! and no wonder; alone his son, propping up his head with the tattered clothes with such a devil. You cannot forgive, you cannot even which lay behind him. "Now, father," said the man speak to me." "I do forgive you, "said Susan instantly, "may "will you leave me alone with the lady?" A faint feeling God forgive you as freely as I forgive you with my whole heart: of horror crept through the gentle girl's heart, as she saw may God bless you." "Bless me! can you say so? Yes, the old man quit the room, and listened to his feet, till they I know you can; for it was but the next day after that sounded on the last stair. The dying man looked round cursed evening, that I entered the cottage of the woman the room, and, in a low voice, requested Susan to close the who betrayed us. She was the wife of my companion, door. She trembled, as she did so, and, half unwillingly, and I heard your voice in the upper chamber, where the returned to his bedside. The man fixed his eyes earnestly woman was lying. I could not hear her speak, but you on her face: Susan drew back, but looked upon the counsaid to her, we should even pray for our murderers, and tenance before her. There was no particular expression you knelt down, and prayed with that poor creature; your on the feature; they were thick and heavy, and their exwords went to my very heart, I could not have hurt a pression was a dull blank. "You wished to see me," said hair of your head from that moment. I have often thought Susan, and knew not what more to say; "I did, I did," of you. That woman died, and I went away with her said he. "Promise me, Lady, not to leave me, till I have husband, for I was still hardened, and he had been long a promise me, " "I promise;" said Susan, and, putting away together across the country. Some months after-down the Bible, which she held, on the table, she opened the sacred volume, and sat bending over it. She lifted up sink of guilt, I sank deeper and deeper in infamy. But her eyes as the man began to speak, "I cannot die in peace" why should I go on with such a horrid tale? It can only said he, till you forgive me, till you pray for me. Your shock your pure cars. Young lady I have gone through—

wickedness. I, a man, with a son, which Jesus Christ wept too, but prayed silently in her weeping. Lady, I'm not an ignorant man; I've had learning; I sin-him, "I will never mention to any person, what you ned against God with my eyes as open as they are now. have now confessed to me. Tell me nothing more, but go Tears of blood could not weep away my crimes." Susan down into the very depths of your heart and tell out every rose up, and, forgetting for uwhile, her former timidity, least crime to your Father, for he is your heavenly Fa-exclaimed, "There is one whose blood cleanseth from all ther, as if nothing there were known to him but your own sin. Who is the God, in whom the worst sinner may hope, confession; the more you accuse yourself now before God, but our God? Who shall cry unto Him in vain?" "Tell the less will be brought against you on the last and most me," said the man wildly; he stopt, and leaned his head awful day of God's judgment."out from the bed, as he looked round on every side, seeming to fear the presence of any other person;—"Come replied. "I have gone over in my thought, I have looked large heavy tears dropping from his vacant eyes; the thing, and to sink back into a sort of waking dream.— heart seemed to have wrung up some of its convulsed ago. That man was my first companion in guilt." nies into the face as he clasped his hands together, and I was horror-struck all over, but I think I was more cried out, "Thy will be done! It is but just that I should affected by the sight of another man whom I had also find pity with no one but God. And can I look to thee, known; he was an infamous wretch; but he came run-O God Almighty, without dreadful fear? Oh for one lit ning up the steps till they shook beneath his feet, he stood tle light of sweet, heavenly hope !" Susan let go the latch on the scaffold at his full height, and looked round boldly, of the door. She forgot all her weakness, and walked and spoke to the mob boldly and loudly. Oh, God! it was steadily to the bed; she stood still, and smiled upon the all forced; I could see his lips and his temples moving, heart-broken wretch; at least he thought, (for he had for and his hand twitching, all the time. The last who came the moment forgotten Susan, that an angel stood before out was a young lad, a beautiful lad of seventeen or eighhim, and smiled upon him. She stood there without move teen, one of whom I had known a dear, innocent child; ing, with her shining white garments, and her fair hair one who had sate upon my knee, and hung with his little flowing to her shoulders, her eyes beaming with the tenarms round my neek, and gone to sleep on my bosom. I derest pity. She knelt down there, and raising her pure can't speak of that boy without weeping," said the man, hands towards heaven, prayed aloud as for the life of her and his voice was choked with sobs, "he was born in this own soul: "O blessed Lord, the Father of mercies, and part of the country," he continued "poor dear boy; but the God of all comfort,"—she remembered parts of that his own father encouraged him to steal, and there he stood beautiful prayer, but language now flowed freely from her at last looking so young, so very young, to die. His heart heart,-"thy wrath lieth heavy upon him, and his soul is was touched, and he prayed aloud with the good clergyfull of trouble; teach him by the Holy Spirit to have a man; he came forward and spoke a few words to the mob, right understanding of himself, and of thy threats and pro- he seemed to look at me, and I pulled down my hat over mises; that he may neither give up his only comfort, his my eyes. I turned, and tried to get out of the crowd, but confidence in Thee, his hope in Thee, nor seek it any it was impossible; I saw their last struggles, then I did where but in Thee. Thou knowest the secrets of our escape. I never stopped as I rushed away. I never stophearts," she continued, "shut not thy merciful ears to our ped walking, or running, till I was many miles from Lopprayers, O holy and most merciful Saviour. Thou canst don. I left the high road, and crossed over the fields till abundantly pardon, for thy thoughts are not as our thoughts, I was far away from any house; I threw myself down in nor thy ways as our ways." The repentant murderer a ditch at the end of a lone field, and there I lay, I know fell back upon his pillow, and the very flood-gates of his not how long; I felt as if I could not rise up, I wished to grief were burst open, the voice of his companion was not die in that ditch. Oh how I wished myself at the bottom

Oh God of Heaven! what have I not gone through of heard, its sounds was lost in his loud weeping; Susan died upon the cross to save, a creature meant for Heaven! man had become in some manner composed, Susan said to

nearer, lady, if I may ask you; do not yet go away; my back to the beginning of crimes, which are enough to heart is lighter, while I speak to you, and see your freeze even my blood to think upon. Wait-wait a little gentle looks. I never meant to speak of what I now am longer, I took you for an angel just now, and you are still going to confess to you; you will hear, and you will then like one to me. I have strength to tell you how my heart tell me if I may hope: I am known by God just as I am, of stone was first touched: I am better, so much better why should I be so fearful to let you know my heart?- now, do not go away." Susan sat down by the table, and This I now feel, that man, and all the shame which I leaned her head on her hand, while her eyes rested on the should have to meet among men, is nothing to the thought book of God. "I had been imprisoned, not for that murof God, as I now think of him at last. Blessed be God! der," said he "but for another crime; I was let out from
I feel this." The poor wretch drew down both his hands Horsemonger Lane Prison, and I slept that night at an on each side, and elenched them in the bed clothes, and, alchouse; when I went out the next morning, I observed stretching forth his head, said in a whisper. "There was crowds of persons thronging towards Newgate; I went a young girl, I knew her once as meek and innocent as along with them eagerly and pushed my way up to the you are; I made her as vile, as wicked, as myself; we scaffold, for six men were to be hung that morning. One were never married; she provoked me; and with these by one they came out upon the scaffold. I looked at every horrid hands," he said hiding still more under the clothes, face and I knew them all. The first man was obliged to as he looked down, "I cut her throat." Susan could hardly be supported as he walked on, and notwithstanding his drag one foot after the other, as she moved towards the deadly paleness, and his sunken checks, which shewed that door; she clasped the latch, and clung to it for support.— he had felt and felt most bitterly, he now seemed quite stu-She leaned against the wall, and was about to yield to her pified, his whole body shook violently, and they were womanly fears, and rush from the room, when she heard obliged to hold him and do every thing for him, as he stood a long heart-broken groan. She turned one look on the like a senseless creature. The clergyman came up to him murderer. There was now some light expression in his and spoke in the kindest manner; but the poor creature countenance, as he sat in the same motionless position, the only stared at him, and then seemed again to forget every

even that grave. Once I made up my mind to kill myself, both departed. and I clutched hold of my throat, and tried, devil that I | The aged parents have not yet heard that their son was was! to strangle myself; then all at once the last words a murderer. of that poor young lad seemed to ring in my ears, and I dropped my hands, and prayed; yes, for the first time I prayed to God to look upon me, and break my hard heart so that it might but be changed. And then I thought I would give myself up to justice for that murder which had not yet been found out; but I hated to think that I should do with her as you please." be led forth to be stared at by all the careless mob. I feared man, and the love of life came rushing back with the bishop's robe. fresh force, as if to mock me by making my own feelings fears, and crept farther in among the bushes and hemlock dashed away the foremost. that grew over the ditch, for I listened till I fancied every streaming over my eyelids; but my sleep was heavy and ling maiden." I started up out of a horrid dream. The rain was over, poor wretch stopped; Susan reproached herself that she from what source could not be ascertained. had allowed her interest in his story to make her forget At this moment the interest of the scene was heightfor so short a time, that her father could be with him and the crew. pray with him .-

to

ou

go ry vn od,

he

ed

to

tle

ill

rt

er

nd be

ır-

m

ed

nt

he

ne

ry

is

at

u-

re

m

re

y

ne do y, as g, ae h-

ie I

is at ad at

b, er at d

One day when Mr. Lee had gone up to the chamber of hovel, and inquired if J- Nmother went out to them, and said, "I am his mother; arms. he is very, very bad. The old woman only was at home were well dressed, civil-spoken men, and the poor mother captain. tottered up the stairs to inform the clergyman of their arapproaching; and she was about to speak, when the men head. who were close behind her, bowed respectfully to the clergyman, and pitying the age of the poor woman, gently entreated her to return for a short time to the room below. and she, rather unwillingly, obeyed. When the men had sure." reached the chamber, the clergyman closed the door; they said nothing, but put into his hand a paper; he looked a the captain's feelings. moment at it, and beheld a warrant for the body of J-N— on a charge of murder. Thank God, said he, as is the treasure? trifle not, or, by heaven !"he pointed to the bed. The men approached the bed; but "Name not heaven," replied the bishop: they found there only a pallid corpse, with eyes yet un- had my answer." closed. They were humane men; five minutes had scarcely elapsed when they returned to the room below, Hawkhurst, who hastened below.

and one of them said kindly to the old weman, "We had "Remove that boy," said Cain to the pirates, point-VOL. XXVIII. MARCH, 1836-26,

of a deep, deep grave, and the cold heavy earth pressed business with your son, but it is too late to settle it new." hard down upon me for ever, where no one might find out life put some money into her trembling hand, and they

From the Naval Annual.

Continued from last Number.

THE PIRATE—BY CAPTAIN MARRYATT.

"Seize that girl, my lads?" cried Cain ; "she is yours,

"Save me ! oh, save me!" shrieked Teresa, clinging to

The pirates advanced and laid hold of Teresa. Francontradict themselves, and I shook all over with cowardly cisco bounded from where he stood behind the captain, and

"Are you men?" cried he, as the pirates retreated. little noise the voice of some one in pursuit of me; then I "Holy sir, I honour you. Alas! I cannot save you," conheld in my breath and buried my hot face in the damp earth, tinued Francisco mournfully. "Yet will I try. On my my head seemed bursting asunder with scorching heat knecs-by the love you bore my mother-by the affec-At last those fears went away, and I turned round, for it tion you once bore me-do not commit this horrid deed. had begun to rain, and the sweet cool drops fell upon my My lads ?" continued Francisco, appealing to the pirates, head and soaked through my hair. I opened my shirt "join with me and entreat your captain; ye are too brave, collar, and spread open my hands, for every drop seemed too manly, to injure the helpless and the innocent-above to give me fresh life. I went to sleep, with the rain all to shed the blood of a holy man, and of this poor tremb-

There was a pause-even the pirates appeared to side the stars were shining above my head, but I was cold and with Francisco, though none of them dared to speak. The stiff; and so giddy, that I could hardly get up." Here the muscles of the captain's face quivered with emotion, but

his illness. He gasped for breath: his eyes rolled, and he ened. The girl who attended upon Teresa, crouched on seemed overtaken by death. Susan called hastily to those her knees with terror, had been casting her fearful eyes below, and he again slowly revived, although he did not upon the men which composed the pirate-crew; suddenly appear to notice any one. Susan stole from the room, and she utterred a scream of delight as she discovered among immediately returned home; she was now too occupied by them one that she well knew. He was a young man, all that she had just heard to think of the dreary gloom about twenty-five years of age, with little or no beard. of the way, or indeed of any external objects. The next He had been her lover in his more innocent days; and she, day Susan's father returned from London, and he visited for more than a year, had mourned him as dead, for the the dying man, who survived for a few days longer. Su-vessel in which he sailed had never been heard of. It had san Lee blessed God that the murderer was spared even been taken by the pirate, and, to save his life, he had joined

"Filippo! Filippo!" screamed the girl, rushing into his arms. "Mistress! it is Filippo; and we are safe."

Filippo instantly recognised her: the sight of her the dying man, two strangers stopped at the door of the brought back to his memory his days of happiness and of - were at home. His innocence; and the lovers were clasped in each other's

"Save them! spare them!-by the spirit of my mother! that time: they begged immediately to see her son; they I charge you," repeated Francisco, again appealing to the

" May God bless thee, thou good young man," said the rival. Mr. Lee came out on the stairs when he heard her bishop, advancing and placing his hand upon Francisco's

Cain answered not; but his broad expanded chest heaved with emotion-when Hawkhurst burst into the group.

"We are too late for the money, captain; the water is Mr. Lee, who suspected the truth, joined in the request, already six feet above it. We must now try for the trea-

"This intelligence appeared to check the current of

"Now, in one word sir," said he to the bishop, "where

"Name not heaven," replied the bishop: "you have

The captain turned away, and gave some directions to

ing to Francisco. "Separate those two fools," continued but Pompey and the Kroumen, who had been attentive he, looking towards Filippo and the girl, who where to what was going on, had collected around Francisco, and sobbing in each other's arms.

" Never!" cried Filippo.

to be obeyed?" cried Cain, raising his cutlass.

Filippo started up, disengaged himself from the girl, plunge it in his bosom.

With the quickness of lightning the captain caught his uplifted hand, and, breaking his wrist, hurled him

"Indeed!" cried he, with a sneer.

"You shall not separate us," said Filippo, attempting to rise,

"I do not intend it, my good lad," replied Cain; "lash them both together and launch them overboard."

This order was now obeyed; for the pirates not only quailed before the captain's cool courage, but were inimpossible almost to separate them. In this state they were carried to the entering-port, and cast into the sea.

"Monster!" cried the bishop, as he heard the splash,

"thou wilt have a heavy reckoning for this."

voice.

The bishop and his niece were led to the gang-way.

fins of the sharks-eager in the anticipation of a further

these poor limbs; but I see no monster like thyself. God, as well as a rewarding one."

the scene.

"You have your choice; first torture, and then your the girl, this moment I hand her over to my crew."

and plunging into the wave.

until the water was in a foam, and then the dark colour the deep.

catastrophe-" seize him !"

"Touch him not!" ericd Francisco, standing on the hammock-nettings; "touch him not! if you are men."

Boiling with rage, Cain let go the arm of the bishop, drew his pistol, and levelled it at Francisco. The bishop threw up the arm of Cain as he fired; saw that he had down to his cabin to consider upon what should be done. missed his aim, and clasped his hands, raising his eyes to heaven in thankfulness at Francisco's escape. In this position he was collared by Hawkhurst, whose anger overcome his discretion, and who hurled him through the entering port into the sea.

cried,-" Seize that boy and bring him here.

a scuffle ensued. The pirates, not being very determined, nor very anxious to take Francisco, allowed him to be hur-"Throw the girl to the sharks! Do you hear? am I ried away in the centre of the Kroumen, who bore him safely to the schooner.

In the mean time Hawkhurst, and the major part of the and, drawing his knife, rushed towards the captain to men on board the ship, had been tearing up the hold to obtain the valuables, but without success. The water had now reached above the orlop-deck, and all further attempts were unavailing. The ship was settling fast, and it became necessary to quit her, and haul off the schooner, that she might not be endangered by the vortex of the sinking vessel. Cain and Hawkburst, with their disappointed crew, returned on board the schooner, and, before they had succeeded in detaching the two vessels a cable's length, the ship went down with all the treasure so coveted, The indignation and rage which were expressed by the captain as he rapidly walked the deck in company with his dignant that his life had been attempted. There was first mate-his violent gesticulations-proved to the crew little occasion, to tie the unhappy pair together; they were that there was mischief brewing. Francisco did not relocked so fast in each other's arms that it would have been turn to the cabin; he remained forward with the Kroumen, who, although but a small portion of the ship's company, were known to be resolute and not to be despised.— It was also observed that all of them had supplied themselves with arms, and were collected forward, huddled to-"Now bring these forward," said Cain, with a savage gether, watching every motion and manœuvre, and talking rapidly in their own language. The schooner was now steered to the north-westward under all press of sail. The "What dost thou see, good bishop?" said Cain, point- sun again disappeared, Francisco returned not to the ing to the discoloured water, and the rapid motion of the cabin-he went below, surrounded by the Kroumen, who appeared to have devoted themselves to his protection,-Once during the night Hawkhurst summoned them on "I see ravenous creatures after their kind," replied the deck, but they obeyed not the order; and, to the expostubishop, "who will, in all probability, soon tear asunder lations of the boatswain's mate who came down, they made no reply. But there were many pirates in the schooner Teresa, dearest, fear not; there is a God, an avenging who appeared to coincide with the Kroumen in their regard for Francisco. There are shades of villany in the But Teresa's eyes were closed—she could not look upon most profligate of societies; and, among the pirate's crew, some were not wholly debased. The foul murder of a holy man-the cruel fate of the beautiful Teresa-and body to those sharks for your own portion: and, as for the barbarous conduct of the c. ptain towards Filippo and his mistress, were deeds of an atrocity to which even the "Never!" shricked Teresa, springing from the deck most hardened were unaccustomed. Francisco's pleadings in behalf of mercy were at least no crime; and yet they There was the splash of contention, the lashing of tails, considered that Francisco was doomed. He was a general favourite; the worst disposed of the pirates, with the exgradually cleared away, and naught was to be seen but ception of Hawkhurst, if they did not love, could not forthe pure blue wave and the still unsatiated monsters of bear respecting him; although, at the same time, they felt that if Francisco remained on board, the power even of Cain himself would soon be destroyed. For many months from him," cried the pirate-captain, turning to his crew, Hawkhurst who detested this youth, had been most earnwho, villians, as they were, had been shocked at this last est that he should be sent out of the schooner. Now he pressed the captain for his removal in any way, as necessary for their mutual safety, pointing cut to Cain the conduct of the Kronmen, and his fears that a large proportion of the ship's company were equally disaffected. Cain felt the truth of Hawkhurst's representation; and he went

i how fi gh fi ir ir

Vi

bi

ch do yo

pi

an

I

ha

an

sta

pro has

see

rep

It was past midnight, when Cain, worn out with the conflicting passions of the day, fell into an uneasy slumber.-His dreams were of Francisco's mother-she appeared to him pleading for her son, and Cain "babbled in his sleep." At this time Francisco, with Pompey, had crawled aft, "Officious fool!" muttered Cain, when he perceived that they might obtain, if they found the captain asleep, what the mate had done. Then, recollecting himself, he the pistols of Francisco, with some ammunition. Pompey slipped in first, and started back when he heard the cap-One or two of the crew advanced to obey his orders; tain's voice. They remained at the cabin-door listening.

"No-no," muttered Cain, "he must die-useless-plead not, woman !- I know I murdered thee-plead not, he

In one of the sockets of the silver lamp there was a shouted several voices at once. lighted wick, the rays of which were sufficient to afford a dim view of the cabin. Francisco, overhearing the words of Cain, stepped in, and walked up to the side of the bed. then, my men! and bring up Francisco." "Boy! plead not," continued Cain, lying on his back and murder him."

"Wretch," said Francisco, in a low solemn voice, " didst

thou kill my mother?"

tive

and

ned,

ur-

im

the

l to

ater

atand ner,

the

sap-

fore

ole's

ted.

the

his

rew

rerou-

om-

d.—

em.

to-

inc

now

The

the

who

n.—

on

stu-

nade

oner

r re-

the

rew,

of a

-and

and

the

ings

they

neral

CX-

for-

felt

n of

nths

arn-

w he

eces-

con-

rtion

n felt

went

lone.

con-

er.—

ed to

eep."

aft.

leep, npey

capning. "I did-I did," responded Cain, still sleeping.

"And why?" continued Francisco, who, at this acknowledgment on the part of the sleeping captain, was careless of discovery.

" In my mood-she vexed me," answered Cain.

"Fiend! thou hast then confessed it," cried Francisco but before his senses were well recovered, or his eyes opened so as to distinguish their torms, Pompey struck

"Who's there ?"-who's there? eried Cain.

The officer in charge of the deck hastened down.

" Did you call, sir ?"

"Call," repeated the captain-" I thought there was some one in the cabin. I want a light-that's all," continued he, recovering himself, as he wiped the cold perspiration from his forehead.

"In the mean time Francisco, with Pompey, had gained his former place of refuge with the Kroumen. The feelings of the young man changed from agony to revenge: his object in returning, from the cabin to recover his weapons had been frustrated, but his determination now was to take the life of the captain if he possibly could. The following morning the Krommen again refused to work or go on deck; and the state of affairs was reported by Hawkhurst to his chief. The mate now assumed another tone; for he had sounded not the majority but the most steady and influential men on board, who, like himself, were veterans

" It must be, sir; or you will no longer command this vessel. I am desired to say so."

"Indeed," repli d Cain, with a sneer; " perhaps you

have already chosen my successor.'

Hawkhurst perceived that he had lost ground, and he changed his manner. "I speak but for yourself; if you do not command this vessel I shall not remain in her-if you quit her, I quit also; and we must find another.'

Cain was pacified, and the subject was not renewed. "Turn the hands up," at last said the captain. The pirate-crew assembled aft.

" My lads, I am sorry that our laws oblige me to make an example; but mutiny and disaffection must be punished. I am equally bound as yourselves by the laws which we have laid down for our guidance while we sail together; and you may believe that in doing my duty in this instance, I am guided by a sense of justice, and wish to prove to you that I am worthy to command. Francisco has been with me since he was a child; he has lived with me, and it is painful to part with him: but I am here to see that our laws are put in force. He has been guilty of assumed the attitude of defence. repeated mutiny and contempt, and-he must die."

-" death and justice!"

"No more murder!" said several voices from behind.

" Who's that-that speaks ?"

" Too much murder yesterday-no more murder !"

" Let the men come forward who speak," cried Cain, with a withering look. No one obeyed this order. " Down,

The whole of the pirate-crew hastened below, but with breathing heavily-"plead not-woman!, to-morrow he different intentions; some were determined to seize Frandies." A pause ensued, as if the sleeping man was listening to a reply. "Yes, as I murdered thee, so will I A confused noise was heard—the shouts of Down, and seize him! opposed to those of No murder! No murder!

Both parties had snatched up their arms; those who sided with Francisco joined the Kroumen, whilst the other also hastened below to bring him on deck. A slight scuffl ensued before they separated, and ascertained by the se paration the strength of the contending parties. Francisco, perceiving that he was joined by a large body, desired his men to follow him, went up the fore ladder, and took possession of the forecastle. The pirates on his side supplied in a loud voice, which awoke the captain, who started up, him with arms, and Francisco stood forward in advance. Hawkhurst, and those of the crew who sided with him, had retreated to the quarter-deck, and rallied round the capout the light, and all was darkness; he then put his tain, who leaned against the capstern. They were then hand to Francisco's mouth, and led him out of the cabin. able to estimate their comparative strength. The number, on the whole, preponderated in favour of Francisco; but on the captain's side were the older and more athletic of the crew, and, we may add, the more determined. Still, the captain and Hawkhurst perceived the danger of their situation, and it was thought advisable to parley for the present, and wreak their vengeance hereafter. For a few minutes there was a low consultation between both parties: at last Cain advanced.

> " My lads," said he, addressing those who had rallied round Francisco, "I little thought a firebrand would have been cast in this vessel to set us all at variance. It was my duty, as your captain, to propose that our laws should be enforced. Tell me, now, what it is that you wish. I am only here as your captain, and to take the sense of the whole crew. I have no animosity against that lad; I have loved him-I have cherished him; but, like a viper, he has stung me in return. Instead of being in arms against each other, ought we not to be united? have, therefore, one proposal to make to you, which is this: Let the sentence go by vote or ballot, if you please; and whatever the sentence may be, I shall be guided by it. Can I sav more ?"

"My lads," replied Francisco, when the captain had done speaking, "I think it better that you should accept this proposal, rather than blood should be shed. My life is of little consequence; say, then, will you agree to the vote, and submit to those laws which, as the captain says, have been laid down to regulate the discipline of the ves-

sel!"

The pirates on Francisco's side looked round on their party, and, perceiving that they were the most numerous, consented to the proposal; but Hawkhurst stepped forward and observed; "Of course, the Kroumen can have no votes, as they do not belong to the vessel."

This objection was important, as they amounted to twenty-five, and, after that number was deducted, in all probability, Francisco's adherents would have been in the The pirates with Francisco objected, and again minority.

"One moment," said Francisco, stepping in advance; Death! death!" cried several of the pirates in advance "before this point is settled, I wish to take the sense of all of you as to another of your laws. I ask you Hawkhurst, not one law which is, Blood for blood."

"Yes-yes," shouted all the pirates.

"Then let your e ptain stand forward, and answer to my charge, if he dares."

Cain curled his lip in derision, and walked within two vards of Francisco.

"Well, boy, I'm here; and what is your charge?"

"First-I ask you, Captain Cain, who are so anxious that 'Blood for blood' is a just law?"

"Most just: and, when shed, the party who revenges is not amenable."

"Tis well: then, villain that thou art, answer-Didst Francisco." thou not murder my mother?"

Cain, at this accusation, started.

Francisco; "Did you not murder my mother?"

The Captain's lips and the muscles of his face quivered, Hawkhurst. but he did not reply.

"Blood for blood!" cried Francisco, as he fired a pistol at Cain, who staggered, and fell on the deck.

Hawkhurst and several of the pirates hastened to the captain and raised him.

"She must have told him last night," said Cain, speaking with difficulty, as the blood flowed from the wound,

"He told me so himself," said Francisco, turning round to those who stood by him.

Cain was taken down into the cabin. On examination, his wound was not mortal, although the loss of blood had been rapid and very great. In a few minutes Hawkhurst joined the party on the quarter-deck. He found that the tide had turned more in Francisco's favour than he had expected; the law of "Blood for blood" was held most sacred: indeed, it was but the knowledge that it was solemnly recognised, and that, if one pirate wounded another, that other was at liberty to take his life, without the cabin-you know which I mean." punishment, which prevented constant affrays between parties, whose knives would otherwise have been the answer to every affront. It was a more debased law of duelling, which kept such profligate associations on good terms. Finding, therefore, that this feeling predominated, even among those who were opposed to Francisco on the other articles had been put in. other question, Hawkhurst, thought it advisable to parley

"Hawkhurst," said Francisco, "I have but one request to make, which, if complied with, will put an end to this contention; it is, that you will put me on shore at the first land that we make. If you and your party engage to do this, I will desire those who support me to return to their obedience."

"I grant it," replied Hawkhurst; "and so will the others. Will you not, my men?"

"Agreed-agreed upon all sides," cried the pirates, throwing away their weapons and mingling with each other, as if they had not been opposed,

There is an old saying, that there is honour amongst thieres; and so it often proves. Every man in the vessel knew that this agreement would be strictly adhered to; posure as if nothing had occurred.

Hawkhurst, who was aware that he must fulfill his romise, carefully examined the charts when he went down below, came up and altered the course of the schooner two points more to the northward. The next morning he was up at the mast-head nearly half an hour, when he descended, and again altered the course. By nine o'clock, a low eandy island appeared on the lee bow; when within half a

and all you who are now opposed to me, whether you have [mile of it, he ordered the schooner to be hore to, and lowered down the small boat from the stern. He then turned the hands up. "My lads, we must keep our promise, to out Francisco on shore at the first land which we made. l'here it is;" and a malicious smile played on the miscreant's entures, as he pointed out to them the barren sand-bank, which promised nothing but starvation and a lingering Several of the crew murmured; but Hawkhurst was supported by his own party, and had, moreover, taken that the laws should be enforced, whether you acknowledge the precaution quietly to remove all the arms, with the exception of those with which his adherents were provided.

"An agreement is an agreement; it is what he reuested himself, and we promised to perform. Send for

" I am here, Hawkhurst; and I tell you candidly, that desolate as is that barren spot, I prefer it to remaining in "Answer the truth, or lie like a recreant," repeated your company. I will bring my chest up immediately."

" No-no; that was not a part of the agreement," cried

"Every man here has a right to his own property. I appeal to the whole crew."

"True-true," replied the pirates; and Hawkhurst found himself in the minority.

" Be it so."

The chest of Francisco was handed into the boat.

"Is that all ?" cried Hawkhurst.

"My lads, am I to have no provisions or water?" inmired Francisco.

" No," replied Hawkhurst.

" Yes-yes," cried most of the pirates.

Hawkhurst did not dare to put it to the vote; he turned sulkily away. The Kroumen brought up two breakers of water, and some pieces of pork.

"Here, massa," said Pompey, putting into Francisco's hand a fishing-line with hooks.

"Thank you, Pompey; but I had forgot-that book in

Pompey nodded his head, and went below; but it was some time before he returned, during which Hawkhurst became impatient. It was a very small boat which had been lowered down; it had a lug-sail and two pair of sculls in it, and was quite full when Francisco's chest and the

"Come! I have no time to wait," said Hawkhurst; "in the boat!"

Francisco shook hands with many of the crew, and wished all of them farewell. Indeed, now that they beheld the poor lad about to be cast on a desolate island, even those most opposed to him, felt some emotions of pity. Although they acknowledged that his absence was necessary, yet they new his determined courage; and with them that quality was always a strong appeal.

"Who will row this lad ashore and bring the boat off?"

"Not I," replied one; "it would haunt me ever afterwards."

So they all appeared to think, for no one volunteered .-Francisco jumped into the boat.

"There is no room for any one but me; and I will row and Francisco now walked the deck with as much com-myself on shore," cried he. "Farewell, my lads! farewell!"

"Stop! not so; he must not have the boat-he may escape from the island," cried Hawkhurst.

"And why shouldn't he, poor fellow?" replied the men; let him have the boot."

"Yes-yes, let him have the boat;" and Hawkhurst ras again overruled.

"Here, Massa Francisco-here de book."

"What's that, sir?" cried Hawkhurst, snatching the outside; and having thus formed for himself a sort of book out of Pompey's hand.

"Shove off!" cried Hawkhurst.

"Give me my book, Mr. Hawkhurst!"

" No!" replied the malignant rascal, tossing the Bible over the taffrail; he shall not have that. I've heard say that there is consolation in it to the afflicted."

Francisco shoved off his boat, and seizing his sculls, oushed astern, picked up the book, which still floated, and laid it to dry on the after-thwart of the boat. He then pulled in for the shore. In the meantime the schooner had let draw her foresheet, and had already left him a quarter of a mile astern. Before Francisco had gained the sandbank, she was hull down to the northward.

CHAPTER X.

THE SAND-BANK.

THE first half hour that Francisco was on this desolate spot he watched the receding schooner: his thoughts were unconnected and vague. Wandering through the various scenes which had passed on the decks of that vessel, and recalling to his memory the different characters of those on board of her, much as he had longed to quit her-disgusted as he had been with those with whom he had been forced to associate; still as her sails grew fainter and fainter to his view, as she increased her distance, he more than once felt that even remaining on board of her would have been preferable to his present deserted lot, "No, no!" exclaimed he after a little farther reflection, "I had rather perish here, than continue to witness the scenes which I have been forced to behold."

He once more fixed his eyes upon her white sails, and then sat dawn on the loose sand, and remained in deep and melancholy reverie until the scorehing heat reminded him of his situation; he afterwards rose and turned his thoughts upon his present situation, and to what would be the measures most advisable to take. He hauled his little boat still farther on the beach, and attached the painter to one of the oars, which he fixed deep in the sand; he then proceeded to survey the bank, and found that but a small portion was over it. The most elevated part was not more than fifteen wind disturbed the glassy wave-all nature appeared hushabout fifty feet in circumference.

took out of the boat the oars and little sail, which, He directed his view downwards to the horizon, and that, fortunately kad remained in her. His last object, to haul too, was, not to be defined; there was a dark bank all the little boat up to the same spot, was one which demand- around it He walked to the edge of the sand-bank; there ed all his exertion; but, after considerable fatigue, he con- was not even a ripple—the wide occan appeared to be in a trived, by first lifting round her bow, and then her stern, trance, in a state of lethargy or stupor. to effect his object.

little hillocks, so as to raise it above the level of the sand of Heaven. beneath it two or three feet; he spread out the sail from the keel above, with the thole-pins as pegs, so as to keep scanned the ocean, he perceived that there was a change off the rays of the sun. Dragging the breakers of water rapidly approaching. The dark bank on the horizon had and the provisions underneath the boat, he left his chest now risen higher up; the opaqueness was every where

covering which would protect him from the heat of the "Him, messa, Bible." Francisco waited for the book. day and the damp of the night, he crept in, to shelter himself until the evening.

Although Francisco had not been on deck, he knew pretty well whereabouts he then was. Taking out a chart from his chest, he examined the coast to ascertain the probable distance which he might be from any prospect of succour. He calculated that he was on one of a patch of sandbanks, off the coast of Loango, and about seven hundred miles from the Isle of St. Thomas-the nearest place where he might expect to fall in with an European face. From the coast he felt certain that he could not be more than forty or fifty miles at the most; but could he trust himself among the savage nations who inhabited it? He knew how ill they had been treated by Europeans; for, at that period, it was quite as common for the slave-traders to land and take the inhabitants away as slaves by force, as to purchase them in the more northern territories; still, he might be fortunate enough to fall in with some trader on the coast, as there were a few who still carried on a barter for gold-dust and ivory.

We do not know-we cannot conceive a situation much more deplorable than the one we have just described to have been that of Francisco. Alone-without a chance of assistance-with only a sufficiency of food for a few days, and cut off from the rest of his fellow-creatures, with only so much terra-firma as would prevent his being swallowed up by the vast, unfathomable ocean, into which the horizon fell on every side around him, and his chance of escape how small! Hundreds of miles from any from whom he might expect assistance, and the only means of reaching them a small boat-a mere cockle-shell, which the first rough gale would inevitably destroy.

Such, indeed, were the first thoughts of Francisco; but he soon recovered from his despondency. He was young, courageous, and buoyant with hope; and there is a feeling of pride-of trust in our own resources and exertions, which increases and stimulates us in proportion to our danger and difficulty: it is the daring of the soul, proving its celestial origin and eternal duration.

So intense was the heat that Francisco almost panted uncovered at high-water; for, trifling as was the rise of for sufficient air to support life, as he lay under the shade the tide, the bank was so low that the water flowed almost of the boat during the whole of that day; not a breath of feet above high-water mark, and that was a small knoll of ed into one horrible calm. It was not until the shades of night were covering the solitude, that Francisco ventured To this part he resolved to remove his effects: he re- forth from his retreat; but he found little relief; there was turned to the boat, and, having lifted out his chest, the an unnatural closeness in the air-a suffocation unusual water, and provisions, with the other articles which he had even in those climes. Francisco cast his eyes up to the obtained, he dragged them up, one by one, until they vault of heaven, and was astonished to find that there were were all collected at the spot he had chosen. He then no stars visible—a gray mist covered the whole firmament.

He parted the bair from his feverish brow, and once Tired and exhausted, he then repaired to one of the more surveying the horrible, lifeless, stagnant waste, his breakers of water and refreshed himself. The heat, as soul sickened, and he cast himself upon the sand. There the day advanced, had become intolerable; but it stimulat. he lay for many hours in a state bordering upon wild desed him to fresh exertion. He turned over the boat, and pair. At last he recovered himself; and, rising to his contrived that the bow and stern should rest upon two knees, he prayed for strength, and submission to the will

When he was once more upon his feet, and had again

ned s of ćo's

red

to

de.

it's

nk,

ing

rst

en

er.

đ.

for

hat

in

ied

1

und

in.

was urst had culls the

k in

" in and beand,

s of

was with ff?" fler-

d.row fare-

may

men; hurst And now the sounds increased—and here and there a parched to death—calling in his agony for water: and, as wild thread of air—whence coming, who could tell? and Francisco thought of this, he covered his face with his as rapidly disappearing, would ruffle, for a second, a por-hands, and prayed "Oh, God! thy will be done! but, in tion of the stagnant sea. Then came whizzing sounds of thy mercy, raise-still higher raise the waters!" moans, and then the rumbling noise of distant thunderloud and louder-yet-still louder-a broad black line is upon the isolated Francisco.

firm by its saturation with the element.

Francisco felt that he was drenched, and he raised his at the time, his own desolate situation. head. All he could discover was, that the firmament was mantled with a darkness, horrible from its intensity, and over this scene of anxiety and pain. On came the vessel, that the sea was in one extended foam—boiled every flying before the gale: while the seas chased her as it were, and white as milk—but still smooth, they would fain overwhelm her. It was fearful to see her as if the power of the wind had compelled it to be so; but scud-agonising to know that she was rushing to dethe water had encroached, and one half of the sand-bank struction. was covered with it, while over the other the foam whirled, each portion chasing the other with wild rapidity.

could gain a few paces on his hands and knees, another wave, as if it chased him in its wrath, repeated the warn- of death. ing of his extreme danger, and he was obliged to rise on his feet and hasten to the high part of the sand-bank, where he had drawn up his boat and his provisions.

Blinded as he was by the rain and spray, he could distinguish nothing. Of a sudden, he fell violently; he had struck against the sea-chest. Where, then, was the boat? it was gone!—it must have been swept away by the fury of the wind. Alas! then, all chance wes over! and, if not washed away by the angry waters, he had but to prolong his existence but for a few days, and then to die. The effect of the blow he had received on his forchead, with the shock of mind occasioned by the disappearance of the boat, overpowered him, and he remained for some time in a state of insensibility.

When Francisco recovered, the scene was again changed; the wide expanse was now in a state of wild and fearful commotion, and the waters roared as loud as did the hurricane. The whole sand-bank, with the exception of that part on which he stood, was now covered with tumultuous foam; and his place of refuge was occasionally invaded, when some vast mass o'erlording the other waves expended all its fury even to his feet. Francisco prepared to die!

But gradually the darkness of the heavens disappeared and there was no longer a bank upon the horizon; and Francisco hoped-alas! hoped what?-that he might be saved from the present impending death to be reserved for

more dense; and low murmurs were heard, as if there one still more horrible; to be saved from the fury of the was wind stirring aloft although the sea was still glossy as waves, which would swallow him up, and in a 'ew seconds a lake. Signs of some movement about to take place were remove him from all pain and suffering, to perish for want evident, and the solitary youth watched and watched of sustenance under a burning sun; to be withered-to be

But the waters did not rise higher. The howling of the wind gradually decreased, and the foaming seas had obeyseen sweeping along the expanse of water-fearful in its ed the Divine injunction-they had gone so far, but no rapidity-it comes !-it comes !-and the hurricane burst, farther ! And the day dawned, and the sky cleared; and at once and with all its force, and all its terrific sounds, the first red tints, announcing the return of light and heat, had appeared on a broken horizon, when the eyes of the The first blast was so powerful and so unexpected that despairing youth were directed to a black mass on the trait threw him down; and produce dictated to him to remultuous waters. It was a vessel, with but one mast main in that position, for the loose sand was swept off and standing; rolling heavily, and running before the gale whirled in such force as to blind and prevent his seeing a right on the sand-bank where he stood; her hull one mofoot from him; he would have crawled to the boat for se. ment borne aloft, and the next disappearing from his view curity, but he knew not in which direction to proceed. But in the hollow of the agitated waters. She will be dashed this did not last; for now the water was borne up upon the to pieces, thought Francisco; she will be lost-they canstrong wings of the hurricane, and the sand was rendered not see the bank! and he would have made a signal to her, if he had been able, to warn her of her danger, forgetting,

As Francisco watched, the sun rose, bright and joyous,

At last he could distinguish those on board. He waved his hand, but they perceived him not; he shouted, but his And now the windows of heaven were opened; and the voice was borne away by the gale. On came the vessel, rain, mingled with the spray caught up by the hurricane, as if doomed. She was within two cables' length of the was dashed and hurled upon the forlorn youth, who still bank, when those on board perceived their danger. It is was too late!—they rounded her to—another and another den, a wash of water told him that he could there remain wave hurled her towards the sand. She struck !--her no longer: the sea was rising-rising fast; and, before he only remaining mast fell over the side-and the roaring waves hastened to complete their work of destruction and

CHAPTER IX.

THE ESCAPE.

Francisco's eyes were fixed upon the vessel, over which the sea now broke with terrific violence. There appeared stumbled over one of the breakers of water, and his head themselves under the weather bulwarks. Each wave, as it broke against her side and then dashed in a foam over her, threw her, with a convulsive jerk, still farther on a sandbank. At last she was so high up that their fury was partly spent before they dashed against her frame. Had the vessel been strong and well built; had she been a collier coasting the English shores, there was a fair chance that she might have withstood the fury of the storm until it had subsided, and that by remaining on board, the crew might have survived; but she was of a very different mould, and, as Francisco justly surmised, an American brig, built for swift sailing, very sharp, and, moreover, very slightly put together.

ti si wiir no wiir no wiir no wiir no me for Ti of me rot

Francisco's eyes, as may easily be supposed, were never removed from the only object which could now interest him-the unexpected appearance and imminent danger of his fellow-creatures at this desolate spot. He perceived that two of the men went to the hatches, and slid them over to leeward: they then descended, and, although the seas broke over the vessel, and a large quantity of water must have poured into her, the hatches were not put on again by those who remained on deck. But in a few minutes this mystery was solved; one after another at first,

and then by dozens, poured forth out of the hold, the kid-) For an hour did he watch and reflect, and then he walknapped Africans, who composed her cargo. In a short ed again to where the men who had been rescued were time the decks were covered with them: the poor creatures sitting, not more than thirty yards from him; they were had been released by the humanity of two of the English sickly emaciated forms, but belonging to a tribe who sailors, that they might have the same chance with them inhabited the coast, and who having been accustomed, selves of saving their lives. Still, no attempt was made from their infancy, to be all in the water, had supported to quit the vessel. Huddled together, like a flock of sheep, themselves better than the other slaves who had been prowith the wild waves breaking over them, there they all cured from the interior, or the European crew of the vesremained, both European and African; and, as the heavy sel, all of whom had perished. blows of the seas upon the sides of the vessel careened and shook her, they were seen to cling, in every direction, with the sun, so oppressive to Francisco, and were now ex-

nds

ant

be

his

in

the

ey-

DO

nd

at,

the

in-

ast

ale

10-

ew

red

m-

er,

ıg,

el,

er

de-

red

his

el, he

It

er

nd

ch

red red

it

er,

tly sel ng pht ed,

as for out

est of ed em

ter

on ew

and dashed about by the waves-so many fellow-beings three times before they had all been supplied: he then to the beach, forced on to it by some tremendous wave; at reflected that, without some precautions, the whole sustethe next, the receding water and the undertow swept them nance would soon be seized by them and devoured. half had disappeared to rise no more. Francisco watched breakers of water and the provisions, and, by the time he that none had yet gained the shore. At last he snatched still squatted together, the sun had sunk below the horizon. up the haulyards of his boat's sail which were near him, Francisco had already matured his plans, which were, to and hastened down to the spot to afford such succour as form a raft out of the fragments of the vessel, and, with might be possible; nor were his efforts in vain. As the the assistance of the negroes, attempt to gain the main seas washed the apparently inanimate bodies on shore, land. He lay down, for, the second night, on this eventand would then have again swept them away to return ful spot of desolation, and, commending himself to the Althem in mockery, he caught hold of them and dragged mighty protection, was soon in a deep slumber. them safe on the bank, and thus did he continue his exertions until fifteen of the bodies of the negroes were the eyes of the youth that he awoke, so tired had he been spread upon the beach. Although exhausted and sense, with the anxiety and fatigue of the preceding day, and the less, they were not dead, and long before he had dragged sleepless harrowing night which had introduced it; he up the last of their number, many of those previously saved rose and seated himself upon his sea-chest: how different had, without any other assistance than the heat of the sun, was the scene from that of yesterday! Again the ocean recovered from their insensibility.

but the parted vessel had now been riven into fragments by the force of the waves, and the whole beach was strewed rippled over the dark blue sea which now had retired to with her timbers and her stores, which were dashed on its former boundary, and left the sand-bank as extended shore by the waters, and then swept back again by the as when first Francisco had been put on shore. return. In a short time the severe blows he received from the beauty of the landscape terminated, the foreground these fragments disabled him from further exertion, and he was horrible to look upon; the whole of the beach was sank exhausted on the sand; indeed, all further attempts vere useless. All on board of the vessel had been launched into the sea at the same moment, and those who were not now on shore were past all succour. Francisco walked mangled the bodies of the many who had perished. up to those who had been saved: he found twelve of them were recovered and sitting on their hams: the rest were still in a state of insensibility. He then went up to the knoll, where his chest and provisions had been placed; and, throwing himself down by them, surveyed the scene.

The wind had lulled, the sun shone brightly, and the sea was much less violent. The waves had subsided, and, no longer hurried on by the force of the hurricane, broke majestically and solemnly, but not with the wildness and force which, but a few hours before they had displayed. The whole of the beach was strewed with the fragments of the vessel, with spars and water-casks; and every moment was to be observed the corpse of a negro turning round and round in the froth of the wave, and then disap-

The Africans appeared to recover fast by the heat of no distinction between the captured and their oppressors. changing a few words with each other. The whole of But this scene was soon changed; the frame of the ves. them had revived, but those who were most in need of aid sel could no longer withstand the violence of the waves; were neglected by the others. Francisco made signs to and, as Francisco watched, of a sudden it was seen to them, but they u derstood him not. He returned to the divide a-midships, and each portion to turn over. Then knoll, and pouring out water in a tin pan from the breaker, was a struggle for life; hundreds were floating on the raging brought it down to them. He offered it to one who seized element, and wrestling for existence, and the white foam it eagerly; water was a luxury seldom obtained in the of the ocean was dotted with the black heads of the ne- hold of a slave-vessel. The man drank deeply, and would groes who attempted to gain the bank. It was an awful, have drained the cup, but Francisco prevented him, and terrible scene, to witness so many at one moment tossed held it to the lips of another. He was obliged to refill it threatened with eternity. At one moment, they were close brought them a handful of biscuit and left them, for he all back; and, of the many who had been swimming, one buried half a foot deep, and covered over with sand the with agony as he perceived that the number decreased, and had finished this task unperceived by the negroes, who

It was not until the powerful rays of the sun blazed on slept, the sky was serene, and not a cloud to be distin-Francisco would have continued his task of humanity, guished throughout the whole firmanent; the horizontal line was clear, even, and well defined; a soft breeze just covered with the timbers of the wreck, with water-casks, and other articles, in some parts heaped and thrown up one upon another; and, among them, lay jammed and

> In other parts there were corpses thrown up high and dry, or still rolling and turning to the rippling wave: it was a scene of desolation and of death.

The negroes who had been saved were all huddled up together, apparently in deep sleep, and Francisco quitted his elevated position and walked down to the low beach to survey the means which the disaster of others afforded him for his own escape. To his great joy he found not only plenty of casks, but many of them full of fresh water, provisions also in sufficiency, and, indeed, every thing that could be required to form a raft, as well as the means of support for a considerable time for himself and the negroes who had survived. He then walked up to them, but they answered not, nor even moved. He pushed them, but in vain; and his heart beat quick, for he was fearful

his foot to one of them, and it was not until he had used grateful that they had such an ample supply of provisions force, which in any other case he would have dispensed and water as to enable them to yield to a few days' conwith, that the negro awoke from his state of lethargy trary wind without danger of want. But the breeze conand looked vacantly about him. Francisco had some little tinued steady and fresh, and they were now crossing the knowledge of the language of the Kroumen, and he ad Bight of Benin; the weather was fine and the sea smooth; dressed the negro in that tongue. To his great joy, he the flying fish rose in shoals, and dropped down into the was answered in a language which, if not the same, had raft, which still forced its way through the water to the so great an affinity to it, that communication became easy. northward. With the assistance of the negro, who used still less ceremony with his comrades, the remainder of them were fortnight on the wide ocean without any object meeting awakened and a palaver ensued.

plaining to them that if they remained there, the water perceived two sail to the northward. and provisions would soon be exhausted, and they would all perish. The poor creatures hardly knew whether to consider him a supernatural being or not; they talked among themselves; they remarked at his having brought out to be a ship and a schooner hove to. them fresh water the day before; they knew that he did not belong to the vessel in which they had been wrecked, be, the sunset behind the two vessels, and, after it had sunk

and they were puzzled.

Whatever might be their speculations they had one good effect, which was, that they looked upon the youth as a superior and a friend, and most willingly obeyed him, He led them up to the knoll, and desiring them to scrape away the sand, supplied them again with fresh water and biscuit. Perhaps the very supply, and the way in which it was given to them, excited their astonishment as much as any thing. Francisco ate with them, and selecting from his sea-chest the few tools in his possession, desired them to follow him. The casks were collected and rolled up; the empty ones arranged for the raft; the spars were hauled up, cleared of the rigging, which was carefully separated for lashings; the one or two sails which had been found rolled up on the spars were spread out to dry; and the provisions and articles of clothing, which might be useful, laid together on one side. The negroes worked willingly, and showed much intelligence: before the evening closed, every thing which might be available was secured, and the waves now only tossed about lifeless forms and the small fragments of timber which could not be ser-

It would occupy too much time were we to detail all the proceedings of Francisco and the negroes for the space of four days, during which they laboured hard. Necessity is truly the mother of invention, and many were the ingenious resources of the party before they could succeed in flames. He, therefore, continued his course, watching the forming a raft large enough to carry them and their provisions, with a must and sail well secured. At length it was accomplished; and, on the fifth day Francisco and his men embarked, and having pushed clear of the bank with poles, they were at last able to hoist their sail to a fine breeze, and steer for the coast before the wind at the rate of about three miles an hour. But it was not until they had gained half a mile from the bank that they were no longer annoyed by the dreadful smell arising from the putrefaction of so many bodies, for to bury them all would her mainmast; a volume of flame poured from her main have been a work of too great time. The last two days of their remaining on the island, the effluvia had become so huge mass of smoke by the wind a-head of her; the quarpowerful as to be a source of the greatest horror and disgust even to the negroes.

But before night, when the raft was about eight leagues

that they were dead from previous exhaustion. He applied the land, but there was no help for it, and Francisco felt

Thus did Francisco and his negro crew remain for a their view. Day after day it was the same dreary "sky Francisco soon made them understand that they were and water," and by the reckoning of Francisco, they could to make a raft and go back to their own country; ex- not be far from the land, when, on the fifteenth day, they

Francisco's heart bounded with joy and gratitude to Heaven; he had no telescope to examine them, but he steered directly for them, and, about dark, he made them

As Francisco scanned them, surmising what they might below the horizon their forms were, for a few minutes, delineated with remarable precision and clearness. There could be no mistake. Francisco felt convinced that the schooner was the Avenger! and the first inpulse was to run the sweep with which they were steered, and put to the head of the raft again to the northward. A moment's reflection determined him to act otherwise; he lowered down his sail that he might escape observation, and watched the motions of the vessel during the few minutes of light which remained. That the ship had been captured, and that her capture had been attended with the usual scene of outrage and violence he had no doubt,-He was now about four miles from them, and just as they were vanishing from his straining eyes, he perceived that the schooner had made all sail to the westward. Francisco feeling then that he was secure from being picked up by her, again hoisted his sail with the hope of reaching the ship, which if not scuttled, he intended to remove on board of, and then make sail for the first port on the coast. But hardly had the raft regained her way when the horizon was lighted up, and he perceived that the pirates had set fire to the vessel. Then it was useless to proceed towards her; and Francisco again thought of putting the head of the raft to the northward, when the idea struck him, knowing the character and the cruelty of the pirates, that there might be some unfortunate people left on board to perish in the burning vessel; the flames increased in violence, mounted up to the masts and catching the sails one after the other. The wind blew fresh, and the vessel was kept before the wind-a circumstance that assured Francisco that there were people on board. At first she appeared to leave the raft, but, as her sails, one after another, were consumed by the element, so did she increase her speed, and Francisco, in about an hour, was close upon her counter.

The ship was now one mass of fire from her bows to hold, rising higher than her lower masts, and ending in a ter-deck was still free from fire, but the heat on it was so intense, that those on board were all collected at the taffrail; and there they remained, some violent, others in from the sand-bank it fell calm, and continued so for the mute despair, for the Avenger's people, in their barbarity, next day, when a breeze sprang up from the south-east, to had cut away and destroyed all the boats to prevent their which they trimmed their sail with their head to the north- escape. From the light thrown round the vessel, those on board had perceived the approach of Francisco to their res-This wind, and the course steered, sent them off from cue, and immediately that it was under the counter, and

Wh stated the W the na singula more, i how d nally b English threw Avenge

h fi h T w be be se to

oll dis

th

til

the

and

anx

sel.

that

allo

trial

all o

for g

Cum

acro

of li

had !

low i

he ac

na, a

len ri

As

The have alr ong bra VOL 2

the sail lowered, almost all of them had descended by ropes, side. But in the numbers of their crew there was a great or the stern ladder, and gained a place in her. In a few disparity; the Enterprise not being manned with more from thence had sailed to the Canary isle, where he also such service, had property, in their way from Lisbon to South America. being a very fast sailer she had run down several degrees before she had been captured. When the pirate took post therefore gave the next vacancy to his own nephew, who, session, and found that she had little or no cargo of value the admiral quite forgot, was much younger. to them, for her hold was chiefly filled with furniture and then set fire to the vessel, taking care not to leave her unpeople to perish.

sel. The many who were now on board, and the time mand of the West India station. that he had already been at sea, obliged him to reduce the allowance of water. Fortune favoured him after all his trials; on the third day a vessel hove in sight, and they bling; for he was of a happy disposition, and passed a very were seen by her. She made sale for them, and took them happy sort of life. Mr. Witherington was very indulgent all on board. It was a schooner trafficking on the coast to him, and allowed him to draw liberally; he had plenty for gold-dust and ivory; but the magnificent offers of Don Cumanos induced them to give up their voyage and run he had plenty of amusement. Amongst other diversions, across the Atlantic to Carthagena. To Francisco it was he had fallen most desperately in love: for in one of his

had found a sincere friend.

e -y

o r,

d

y t-

e d

to

10

ht

ne ne ed

ar. he

re

he

by

00,

to

in

.

so off-

in ity,

03

res-

"You have been my preserver," said the Spaniard; "al-

low me to return the obligation—come and live with me."

As Francisco was equally pleased with Don Cumanos, he accepted the offer: they all arrived safely at Carthage na, and from thence proceeded to his estate on the Magdalen river.

CHAPTER XII.

THE LIEUTENANT.

When we last mentioned Edward Templemore, we stated that he was a lieutenant of the admiral's ship on the West India station, commanding the tender. Now the name of the tender was the Enterprise; and it was singular that she was one of two schooners built at Baltimore, remarkable for their beauty and good qualities: yet how different were their employments! Both had originally been built for the slave-trade; now one hoisted the English pennant, and cruised as the Enterprise; the other threw out the black flag, and scoured the seas as the monk had been left on board the leaky vessel; their was Avenger.

have already described her sister vessel,—that is, with one long brass gun a-midships, and smaller ones for her broad-lhis daughter.

VOL. EXVIII. MARCH, 1836 .- 27.

minutes, without scarcely an exchange of a word, they than sixty-five English sailors, belonging to the admiral's were all out of the brig, and Francisco pushed off just as the flames burst from the cabin windows, darting out in a ally were, sometimes carrying a tender made for a supply horizontal line like the tongues of fiery serpents. The raft, of provisions, or a tender of services, if required, from the now encumbered with twelve more persons, was then admiral; or, if not particularly wanted, with the important steered to the northward; and as soon as those who had charge of a tender billet-doux to some fair friend. But been saved had been supplied with some water which they this is a tender subject to touch upon. In the mean time, so much needed, Francisco obtained the intelligence which it must be understood that she had the same commission he desired. The ship was from Carthagena, South Ame- to sink, burn, and destroy, as all other of his Majesty's rica; had sailed from thence to Lisbon with a Don Cuma-vessels, if any thing came in her way; but, as she usually nos, who had large property up the Magdalen river. He carried despatches, the real importance of which were, of had wished to visit a part of his family at Lisbon, and course, unknown, she was not to go out of her way upon

Edward Templemore did, however, occasionally go a They had been beaten by stress of weather to the south-little out of his way, and had lately captured a very fine ward, and afterwards had been chased by the Avenger : privateer, after a smart action, for which he anticipated his promotion; but the admiral thought him too young, and

Edward laughed when he heard of it, upon his arrival other articles for the use of Don Cumanos, angry at their at Port Royal; and the admiral, who expected that he disappointment, they had first destroyed all their boats and would make his appearance pouting with disappointment, when he came up to the Penn to report himself, was so til all chance of the fire being put out was hopeless. And pleased with his good-humor that he made a vow that thus had these miscreants left innocent and unfortunate Templemore should have the next vacancy; but this he also quite forgot, because Edward happened to be, at the Francisco heard the narrative of Don Cumanos, and time it occurred, on a long cruise, -and "out of sight out then informed him in what manner he had left the schooner of mind" is a proverb so well established, that it may be and his subsequent adventures. Francisco was now very urged as an excuse for a person who had so many other anxious to make the land, or obtain succour from some ves. things to think of as the admiral intrusted with the com-

Lieutenant Templemore had, in consequence, commanded the Enterprise for nearly two years, and without grumof money for himself or for a friend who required it, and of little moment where he went, and in Don Cumanos he trips to the Leeward Isles (so called from their being to windward) he had succoured a Spanish vessel, which had on board the new governor of Porto Rico, with his family, and had taken upon himself to land them on that island in safety; for which service the English admiral received a handsome letter, concluding with the moderate wish that his excellency might live a thousand years, and Edward Templemore an invitation to go and see them whenever he might pass that way; which, like most general invitations, was as much a compliment as the wish which wound up the letter to the admiral. It did, however, so happen that the Spanish governor had a very beautiful and only daughter, carefully guarded by a duenna, and a monk who was the depository of all the sins of the governor's establishment; and it was with his daughter that Edward Templemore fell into the heresy of love.

She was, indeed, very beautiful; and, like all her country-women, was ardent in her affections. The few days that she was on board the schooner with her father, during the time that the Enterprise convoyed the Spanish vessel into port, were quite sufficient to ignite two such inflammable beings as Clara d'Alfarez and Edward Templemore. The no accommodation in the schooner for either him or the The enterprise was fitted much in the same way as we duenna, and Don Felix de Maxos de Cobas de Manilla d'Alfarez was too busy with his cigar to pay attention to

When they were landed, Edward Templemore was asked to their residence, which was not in the town, but must now get behind the headland." at a levely bay on the south side of the island. The town mansion was appropriated to business and the ceremony of the court: it was too hot for a permanent abode, and lying to with a lentern at her peak. the governor only went there for a few hours each day.

Edward Templemore remained a short time at the island, and, at his departure, received the aforementioned letter lieutenant. On his return, he presented the letter, and the admiral was satisfied with his conduct.

When ordered out to cruise, which he always was when there was nothing else to do, he submitted to the admiral whether, if he should happen to be near Porto Rico, he could not leave an answer to the Spanish governor's letter; and the admiral, who knew the value of keeping up a good understanding with foreign relations, took the hint, and on the part of the young lady; not so, however, on the part of the duenna and holy friar who confessed." their charge was in danger from heretical opinions.

Caution became necessary; and, as secrecy adds a charm to an amour, Clara received a long letter and a telescope from Edward. The letter informed her that, whenever he could, he would make his appearance in his schooner off the south of the island, and await a signal made by her at a certain window, acknowledging her recognition of his vessel. On the night of that signal, he would land in his boat and meet her at an appointed spot. This was all very delightful; and it so happened that Edward had four or five times contrived, during the last year, to meet Clara without discovery, and again and again to exchange his vows. It was agreed between them that when he quitted the station, she should quit her father and her home, and trust her future happiness to an Englishman and a heretic.

It may be a matter of surprise to some of our readers that the admiral should not have discovered the frequent visits of the Enterprise to Porto Rico, as Edward was obliged to bring his log for examination every time that he returned; but the admiral was satisfied with Edward's conduct, and his anxiety to cruise when there was nothing else for him to do. His logs were brought on shore to the admiral's secretary carefully rolled and sealed up. The admiral's secretary threw the packages on one side, and thought no more of the matter, and Edward had always a ready story to tell when he took his seat at the admiral's dinner-table; besides, he is a very unfit person to command a vessel who does not know how to write a log that will bear an investigation. A certain latitude is always allowed in every degree of latitude as well as longitude.

The Enterprise had been despatched to Antigua, and Edward thought this an excellent opportunity to pay a visit to Clara d'Alfarez; he therefore, upon his return, hove to off the usual headland, and soon perceived the white curtain thrown out of the window.

"There it is, sir," said one of the midshipmen who was near him-for he had been there so often that the whole crew of the Enterprise were aware of his attachment-"she has thrown her flag of truce."

"A truce to your nonsense, Mr. Warren;" replied Edmiral; you must be ready to proceed on service immediard, laughing; "how came you to know any thing about ately. We've found your match." ward, laughing; "how came you to know any thing about ately.

"I only judge by cause and effect, sir; and I know night."

"That's not unlikely; but let draw the foresheet; we

The youngster was right: that evening, a little before dark, he attended his commander on shore, the Enterprise

"Once more, dearest Clara!" said Edward, as he threw off her long veil and pressed her in his arms.

I c c t

b

fe b

th

W

me

al

an

ing

ble

bro

latt

bro

hou

the

atta

ten

Cur

imp

eme

boat

whi

supe

resp

vess

fore.

was

cisc

shou

Pedi

comi

since

befor

sever

locks

their

.

44

F

(

"Yes, Edward, once more-but I am afraid only once from the father to the English admiral, and an assurance more; for my maid, Inez, has been dangerously ill, and of unalterable fidelity from the daughter to the English has confessed to Friar Richardo, I fear much that, in her fright (for she thought she was dying), she has told all.-She is better now."

"Why should you imagine so, Clara?"

"Oh, you know not what a frightened fool that Inez is when she is ill. Our religion is not like yours.'

"No, dear, it is not; but I will teach you a better." "Hush, Edward, you must not say that. Holy Virgin! if Friar Richardo should hear you! I think that Inez

"That is his business, and I was obliged to confess to him last night. I told him a great many things, and then he asked me if that was all. His eyes went through me. I trembled as I uttered an untruth—for I said it was."

"I confess my sins but to my Maker, Clara; and I confess my love but to you. Follow my plan, dearest!"

"I will half obey you, Edward. I will not tell my

"And sins you have none, Clara; so you will obey me

"Hush, Edward, you must not say that. We all have sins; and, oh! what a grievous sin they say it is to love you, who are a heretic! Holy Virgin, pardon me! but I could not help it.

"If that is your only sin, dearest, I can safely give you

"Nay, Edward, don't joke, but hear me. If Inez has confessed, they will look for me here; and we must not meet again-at least not in this place. You know the little bay behind the rock-it is not much further off, and there is a cave where I can wait: another time it must be there."

"It shall be there, dearest; but is it not too near the beach? will you not be afraid of the men in the boat, who must see you?"

"But we can leave the beach. It is Richardo alone, that I am in dread of-and the Donna Maria. Merciful Heaven! should my father know it all, we should be lost! be separated forever!" and Clara laid her forehead on Edward's shoulder, as her tears fell fast.

"There is nought to fear, Clara. Hush! I heard a rustling in those orange-trees. Listen!"

"Yes! yes!" whispered Clara, hastily; "there is some one! Away! dear Edward away!"

Clara sprang from his side, and hastened up the grove. Edward made his retreat; and flying down the rocky and narrow path through the underwood, was soon on the beach and into his boat. The Enterprise arrived at headquarters, and Edward reported himself to the admiral.

"I have work for you, Mr. Templemore," said the ad-

"I hope I may find her, sir," replied the lieutenant.

"I hope so, too; for, if you give a good account of her, that I shall have to go on shore and wait for you to-it will put another swab on your shoulder. The pirate night." seen and chased, off Barbadoes, by the Amelia; but it ap- the projecting point,-distant about four miles. Francisco come near her unless it be the Enterprise. She has since hastened to the house, captured two West Indiamen, and was seen steering with them towards the coast of Guiana. Now, I am going to ring a small cup of chocolate, "what's the news this give you thirty additional hands, and send you after her." morning ?"

"Thank you, sir," replied Edward, his countenance

beaming with delight.

"How soon will you be ready?" inquired the admiral.

"To-morrow morning, sir."

"Very good. Tell Mr. Hadley to bring me the order for the men, and your sailing orders, and I will sign them; customer. Be prudent-brave I know you to be."

Edward Templemore promised every thing, as most cople do in such cases; and, before the next evening, the vessel?" Enterprise was well in the offing, under a heavy press of

ise

ew

nd

her

z is

in!

nez

10

not

s to

hen

me.

con-

my

me ave

love

at I

you

has

not

the

and

st be

who

that

ven!

epaard's

rust-

ome

rove.

and the

nead-

ad-

nedi-

her,

irate been

CHAPTER XIII.

THE LANDING.

THE property of Don Cumanos, to which he had retired eye. with his family, accompanied by Francisco, extended from the mouth of, to many miles up, the Magdalen river. It was a fine alluvial soil, forming one vast strip of rich life upon it! Don Cumanos, you must be prepared. I meadow, covered with herds of cattle. The house was not know that they have long talked of a visit to this quarter, a hundred yards from the banks of this magnificent stream, and anticipate great booty; and they have those on board and a small but deep creek ran up to the adjacent build-who know the coast well. The disappearance of your two ings,—for Don Cumanos had property even more valua-ble, being proprietor of a gold-mine near the town of Jam-night to reconnoitre, and have captured them. Torture brano, about eighty miles farther up, and which mine had will extract the information which the pirates require; latterly become exceedingly productive. The oar was and I have little doubt but that an attack will be made, brought down the river in boats, and smelted in the out- when they learn how much bullion there is, at present, houses near the creek to which we have just referred.

It will be necessary to observe that the establishment of the noble Spaniard was numerous, consisting of nearly fully; "that is provided you are sure that it is the pirateone hundred persons, employed in the smelting-houses, or vessel."

attached to the household.

tented; he had become the confidential supervisor of Don At the distance of four miles, with such a glass as this, I Cumanos' household, proved himself worthy of a trust so can discover every little variety in her rigging, from other important, and was considered as one of the family.

One morning, as Francisco was proceeding down to the more looking through the telescope. smelting-house to open the hatches of the small decked boats which had arrived from Jambrino with ore, and superintendent above, to which Don Cumanos had a cor- run in in the schooner by daylight, and anchor abreast of us, responding key, one of the chief men informed him that a we should have but a poor chance. But they little think fore, and weighed again early that morning, and that she attack this night, I rather think." was now standing off and on.

" From Carthagena, probably, beating up," replied Fran-

Pedro, who went out to fish last night, as usual, instead of land more than from ninety to one hundred men, as some coming back before midnight, have not been heard of must remain in charge of the schooner; and we can mussince.

"Indeed! that is strange. Did they ever stay so long a reward, if they do their duty." before?"

"Never, sir; and they have fished together now for hereseven years.

locks of the hatches, and returned it.

pears that there is not a vessel in the squadron which can directed his eye towards her, and, without further remark,

"The Nostra Senora del Carmen and the Aguilla have arrived, and I have just unlocked the hatches. There is a vessel off the point which requires examination, and I have come for the telescope."

"Requires examination! Why, Francisco?"

"Because Giacomo and Pedro, who went fishing last but recollect, Mr. Templemore, you will have an awkward night, have not returned; and there are no tidings of

"That is strange! But how is that connected with the

"That I will explain as soon as I have had an examination of her," replied Francisco, who had taken up the telescope, and was drawing out the tube. Francisco fixed the glass against the sill of the window, and examined the vessel some time in silence.

"Yes! by the living God! it is the Avenger, and no other," exclaimed he, as he removed the telescope from his

"Eh?" cried Don Cumanos.

"It is the pirate vessel !- the Avenger !- I'll forfeit my on your premises."

"You may be right," replied Don Cumanos, thought-

"Sure, Don Cumanos I know every timber and plank For some time Francisco remained here happy and con- in her; there is not a rope or a block but I can recognize. craft. I will swear to her," repeated Francisco, once

"And if they attack, Francisco?"

"We must defend ourselves; and, I trust, beat them off. which were invariably secured with a padlock by the They will come in their boats, and at night. If they were to vessel had anchored off the mouth of the river the day be- that I am here, and that they are recognized. They will

"And what do you then propose, Francisco?"

"That we should send all the females away to Don Teodoro's-it is but five miles-and call the men to-"Valga me dios, if I know that, sir," said Diego. "I gether, as soon as possible. We are strong enough to should have thought nothing about it; but Giacomo and beat them off, if we barricade the house. They cannot ter quite as many. It may be as well to promise our men

"That is all right enough; and the bullion we have

"Here we had better let it remain; it will take too much Francisco gave the key to the man, who opened the time to remove it, and, besides, will weaken our force by the men who must be in charge of it. The out-houses "There she is!" cried the man; the head-sails making must be abandoned, and every thing which is of conse-their appearance as the vessel opened to their view from quence taken from them. Fire them they will, in all proif we begin at once."

"Well, Francisco, I shall make you commandant, and Don Isidora. Send for the men and speak to them; promise them rewards; and act as if you were ordering upon ladder, and went to examine their outposts. your own responsibility."

"I trust I shall prove myself worthy of your confidence, bank of the river, "at what hour is it your idea that these

sir," replied Francisco.

"Carambo! exclaimed the old don, as he left the room, "but it is fortunate you are here. We might all have been murdered in our beds."

Francisco sent for the head men of the establishment, and told them what he was convinced they would have to may not be so prudent."

expect; and he then explained to them his views. The "Holy Virgin! scnor, rest were all summoned; and Francisco pointed out to them the little mercy they would receive if the pirates by Don Cumanos if they did their duty.

Spaniards are individually brave, and, encouraged by Francisco, they agreed that they would defend the property you have once been a pirate."

to the last.

The house of Don Cumanos was well suited to resist an attack of this description, in which musketry only was expected to be employed. It was a long parallelogram of stone wall, with a wooden veranda on the first floor,-for it was one story high. The windows on the first story were more numerous, but at the basement there were but two, and no other opening but the door in the whole line of building. It was of a composite architecture, between the Morisco and the Spanish. If the lower part of the house, which was of stone, could be secured from entrance, the assailants would, of course, fight under a great disadvantage. The windows below were the first secured, by piling a heavy mass of stones in the interior of the rooms against them, rising to the ceiling from a base like the segment of a pyramid extending to the opposite side of the chamber; and every preparation was made for effectually barricading the door before night. Ladders were then fixed to ascend the veranda, which was rendered musket proof nearly as high as its railing, to protect the men. The Donna Isidora, and the women of the establishment were, in the afternoon, despatched to Don Theodoro's; and, at the request of Francisco, joined to the entreaties of Donna Isidora, Don Cumanos was persuaded to accompany them. The Don called his men, and telling them that he left Francisco in command, expected them to do their duty; and then shaking hands with him, the cavalcade was soon lost in the woods behind the narrow meadows which skirted the river.

There was no want of muskets and ammunition. Some were employed casting bullets, and others in examining the arms which had long been laid by. Before evening, all was ready; every man had received arms and ammunition; the flints had been inspected: and Francisco had time to pay more attention to the schooner, which had, during the day, increased her distance from the land, but was now again standing in for the shore. Half-an-hour before dust, when within three miles, she wore round, and if they are not occupied, they will prove a protection to put her head to the offing.

"They'll attack this night," said Francisco: "I feel almost positive; their yards and stay-tackles are up; all cisco immediately recognised to be that of Cain.

ready for hoisting out the long-boat."

"Let them come, senor; we will give them a warm reception," replied Diego, the second in authority.

It was soon too dark to perceive the vessel. Francisco and Diego ordered every man, but five, into the house; the back to the house.

door was firmly barricaded, and some large pieces of rock, "Now, my lads

bability. At all events, we have plenty of time before us, which had been rolled into the passage, piled against it Francisco then posted the five men down the banks of the river, at a hundred yards distant from each other, to give leave the arrangements to you, while I go and speak to notice of the approach of the boats. It was about ten o'clock at night when Francisco and Diego descended the

"Senor," said Diego, as he and Francisco stood on the

villians will make their attempt?"

"That is difficult to say. If the same captain commands them who did when I was on board of her, it will not be until after the moon is down, which will not be till midnight; but should it be any other who is in authority, they

"Holy Virgin! senor, were you ever on board that

vessel?"

"Yes, Diego, I was, and for a long time too; but not were not repulsed, and the rewards which were promised with my own good will. Had I not been on board, I never should have recognised her."

" Very true, senor; then we may thank the saints that

"I hope I never was that, Diego," replied Francisco, smiling; "but I have been a witness to dreadful proceedings on board of that vessel, at the remembrance of which, even now, my blood curdles."

To pass away the time, Francisco then detailed many scenes of horror to Diego which he had witnessed when on board the Avenger; and he was still in the middle of a narrative when a musket was discharged by the foremost sentinel.

" Hark, Diego!"

Another, and another, nearer and nearer to them, gave the signal that the boats were close at hand. In a few minutes the men all came in, announcing that the pirates were pulling up the stream in three boats, and were less than a quarter of a mile from the landing place.

"Diego, go to the house with these men, and see that all is ready," said Francisco; "I will wait here a little longer:

but do not fire till I come to you."

Diego and the men departed, and Francisco was left on the beach alone.

In another minute the sound of the oars was plainly distinguishable, and Francisco's ears were directed to catch, if possible the voices. "Yes, thought he, you come with the intention of murder and robbery; but you will, through me, be disappointed. As the boats approached he heard the voice of Hawkhurst. The signal muskets fired, had told the pirates that they were discovered, and that, in all probability, they would meet with resistance; silence was, therefore, no longer of any advantage.

"Cars! my lads-oars!" cried Hawkhurst.

One boat ceased rowing, and soon afterwards the two others. The whole of them were now plainly seen by Francisco, at the distance of about one cable's length from where he stood; and the clear still night carried the sound of their voices along the water.

"Here is a creek, sir," said Hawkhurst, "leading up to those buildings. Would it not be better to land there, as,

us if we have a hard fight for it?"

"Very true, Hawkhurst," replied a voice, which Fran-

"He is alive, then," thought Francisco, "and his blood is not yet upon my hands."

"Give way, my lads?" cried Hawkhurst.

The boats dashed up the creek, and Francisco hastened " Now, my lads," said he, as he sprang up the ladder,

"you must be resolute; we have to deal with desperate men. I have heard the voices of the captain and chief mate; so there is no doubt as to its being the pirate. 'The the door while the veranda protected them from our sight. boats are up the creek, and will land behind the out-build. As soon as it is burnt we shall be able to drive them away ings. Haul up these ladders, and lay them fore and aft on from it. I will go up again and see how things are." the veranda; and do not fire without taking a good aim. Silence! my men-silence! Here they come."

came, it was only from the side of the veranda, at which safest, and more out of the way." not more than eight or ten men could be placed that the enemy could be repulsed. Francisco, therefore, gave orders that as soon as some of the men had fired they should could distinguish nothing. An occasional bullet whistled retreat and load their muskets, to make room for others.

When the pirates had advanced half way to the house, himself behind the wall between them. on the clear space between it and the out-buildings, Franmuch less than it really was. They now made other ported it. arrangements. They spread themselves in a semicircle in front of the veranda, and kept up a continued galling fire. discharge of one or two muskets told Francisco that he This was returned by the party under Francisco for nearly was perceived by the enemy. a quarter of an hour; and, as all the muskets were now called into action, the pirates found out that they had a the window; "and now do I not know whether the loss more formidable enemy to cope with than they had antici- of the 'eranda may not prove a gain to us.' pated.

through the wooden floor of it upon those above. Hawk- of the assailants. hurst hastened away, and returned with about half the nen, leaving the others to continue their attack as before. fire out of the windows.

But even this warfare did not continue; for the suporting pillars of the veranda being of wood and very dry, senor; how many hours until daylight?" said Diego. they were set fire to by the pirates. Gradually the flames wound round them, and their forked tongues licked the balustrade. At last, the whole of the yearnda was in flames. This was a great advantage to the attacking party, ing? who could now distinguish the Spaniards without their being so clearly seen themselves. wounded. The smoke and heat became so intense in the A few moments, and he could clearly make them out. upper story, that the men could no longer remain there; basement of the house.

"What shall we do now, senor?" said Diego, with a

"Do?" replied Francisco; "they have burned the veriver, and which had been sheltered by the veranda, randa, that is all. The house will not take fire; it is of solid stone; the roof indeed may; but still here we are. I "No-no; do not fire till your muzzles are at their do not see that they are more advanced than they were hearts. They cannot mount more than two at a time at before. As soon as the veranda has burnt down, we must each window. Recollect, my lads, that you must now fight return above, and commence firing again from the win-hard, for your lives will not be spared; they will shew no

" Hark, sir ! they are trying the door."

"They may try a long while; they should have tried

" No, senor, it is of no use. Why expose yourself now that the flames are so bright?"

The pirates were now seen advancing from the out-buildings in strong force. In the direction in which they the wounded men in the north chamber; it will be the "I must go and see if that is the case, Diego. Put all

> Francisco ascended the stone staircase, and gained the upper story. The rooms were filled with smoke, and he past him. He walked towards the windows, and sheltered

The flames were not so violent, and the heat more bearcisco gave the word to fire. The volley was answered by able. In a short time, a crash, and then another, told him another, and a shout from the pirates, who, with Hawk-that the veranda had fallen in. He looked through the hurst and Cain at their head, now pressed on, but not until window. The mass of lighted embers had fallen down in they had received a second discharge from the Spaniards, front of the house, and had, for a time driven away the and the pirates had fired in return. As the Spaniards assailants. Nothing was left of the veranda but the burncould not at first fire a volley of more than a dozen must ing ends of the joists fixed in the wall above the windows, kets at a time, their opponents imagined their force to be and the still glowing remains of the posts which once sup-

But the smoke from below now cleared away, and the

"The roof is safe," thought he, as he withdrew from

What were the intentions of the pirates it was difficult It was now quite dark, and not a figure was to be disto ascertain. For a time they left off firing, and Francisco tinguished, except by the momentary flashing of the fire- returned to his comrades. The smoke had gradually arms. Cain and Hawkhurst, leaving their men to con- cleared away, and they were able to resume their position tinue the attack, had gained the house, and a position above; but as the pirates did not fire, they, of course, could under the veranda. Examining the windows and door, know nothing, as it was only by the flashing of the muskets there appeared but little chance of forcing an entrance; that the enemy was to be distinguished. No further atbut it immediately occurred to them, that under the verandal tempts were made at the door or windows below: and their men would not be exposed, and that they might fire Francisco in vain puzzled himself as to the intended plans

Nearly half-an-hour of suspense passed away.

Some of the Spaniards were of opinion that they had The advantage of this manœuvre was soon evident. The retreated to their boats and gone away, but Francisco knew musket balls of the pirates pierced the flanks, and wounded them better. All he could do was to remain above, and many of the Spaniards severely; and Francisco was at occasionally look out to discover their motions. Diego, last obliged to order his men to retreat into the house, and and one or two more, remained with him; the other men were kept below that they might be out of danger.

"Holy Francis! but this has been a dreadful night,

"Two hours at least, I should think," replied Francisco " but the affair will be decided before that."

"The saints protect us! See, senor, are they not com-

Francisco looked through the gloom, in the direction of Many were killed and the out-buildings, and perceived a group of men advancing.

"Yes, truly, Diego: and they have made ladders, which and, by the advice of Francisco, they retreated to the they are carrying. They intend to storm the windows. Call them all up; and now we must fight hard indeed."

> The Spaniards hastened up and filled the room above, which had three windows in the front, looking towards the

"Shall we fire, now, senor?"

quarter and no mercy."

nidhey that

t it

the

rive

ten

the

the

ese nds

t be

i, I that sen, eed.

ich,

any hen le of nost

rave few ates less t all

ger:

t on inly i to ome

will, ched kets and nce;

two by from ound

p to , as, a to ran-

lood

ened

dder.

ous mounting of the ladders.

musket aimed at him, and the ball whizzed harmless over away to the northward. the broad water of the river. Another step, and he would have been in, when Francisco fired his pistol: the ball en Francisco had been the cause of their defeat; and, although tered the left shoulder of Hawkhurst, and he dropped his this was only a surmise, still, as they considered that, had hold. Before he could regain it, a Spaniard charged at he not recognized the vessel, the Spaniards would not have him with his musket, and threw him back. He fell, bear-been prepared, they had good grounds for what had swelled ing down with him one or two of his comrades, who had into an assertion. He became, therefore, to many of them been following him up the ladder.

little consequence after the fall of Hawkhurst, whose voice they considered but the precursor of. he had recognised; and he hastened to the one on the left, as he had heard Cain encouraging his men in that direc- where Francisco sat on the chest. Francisco turned round tion. He was not wrong in his conjecture; Cain was at and beheld the Krouman, his old friend. the window, attempting to force an entrance, but was opposed by Diego and other resolute men. But the belt of cisco? the pirate captain was full of pistols, and he had already "All! no," replied the man, shaking his head; "some fired three with effect. Diego and the two best men were die-some get away-only four Kroumen left. Massa wounded, and the others who opposed him were alarmed Francisco, how you come back again." Every body tink at his giant proportions. Francisco rushed to attack him; you dead. I say no, not dead-ab charm with him-ab but what was the force of so young a man against the book." Herculean power of Cain? Still Francisco's left hand was at the throat of the pirate, and the pistol was pointed in cisco, taking the Bible out of his vest; for, strange to say, his right, when the flash of another pistol, fired by one Francisco himself had a kind of superstition relative to who followed Cain, threw its momentary vivid light upon that Bible, and had put it into his bosom previous to the the features of Francisco, as he cried out "Blood for blood!" attack made by the pirates. It was enough: the pirate captain uttered a yell of terror at the supposed supernatural appearance; and he fell from Here come Johnson-he very bad man. I go away." the ladder in a fit amongst the still burning embers of the veranda.

rushing at him, while the two parties were opposed muzzle with tenfold force; and since that period Cain had never amongst the pirates. "Secure him at all events," cried ferocious than before, and the men trembled when he ap-Hawkhurst, as they slowly retreated and gained the out-peared on deck. houses. Francisco was overpowered and hauled into one of the boats, all of which in a few minutes atterwards were pulling with all their might to escape from the muskets of the Spaniards, who followed the pirates by the banks of the river, annoying them in their retreat.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE MEETING.

on board, who were prepared to hoist in ingots of precious —with his hands so deeply imbrued in blood—at enmity metal, had to receive nought but wounded men, and many with all the rest of the world;—that one feeling burnt of their comrades had remained dead on the shore. Their bright and clear, and was not to be quenched. It might captain was melancholy and downcast. Hawkhurst was have proved a beacon-light to steer him back to repentance badly wounded, and obliged to be carried below as soon as and to good works.

The ends of the rude ladders now made their appear he came on board. The only capture which they had ance above the sill of each window. They had been hastil made was their former associate Francisco, who, by the ly, yet firmly, constructed; and were nearly as wide as last words spoken by Hawkhurst as he was supported to the windows. A loud cheer was followed by a simultane his cabin, was ordered to be put into irons. The bonts were hoisted in without noise, and a general gloom pre-Francisco was at the centre window, when Hawkhurst vailed. All sail was then made upon the schooner, and, made his appearance, sabre in hand. He struck aside a when the day dawned, she was seen by the Spaniards far

The report was soon spread through the schooner that an object of bitter enmity, and they looked forward with Francisco felt as if the attack at that window was of pleasure to his destruction, which his present confinement

"Hist! Massa Francisco!" said a low voice near to

"Ah! Pompey, afe you all still on board," said Fran-

" If that was my charm, I have it still," replied Franattack made by the pirates.

"Dat very good, Massa Francisco; den you quite safe.

In the mean time Cain had retired to his cabin with feelings scarcely to be analyzed. He was in a bewilder-The fall of their two chiefs, and the determined resist-ment. Notwithstanding the wound he had received by ance of the Spaniards, checked the impetuosity of the the hand of Francisco, he would never have sanctioned assailants. They hesitated; and they at last retreated, Hawkhurst putting him on shore on a spot which promised bearing away with them their wounded. The Spaniards nothing but a lingering and miscrable death. Irritated as cheered, and, led by Francisco, followed them down the he had been by the young man's open defiance, he loved ladders, and, in their turn, became the assailants. Still the him, loved him much more than he was aware of himself; pirates' retreat was orderly: they fired, and retired rank and when he had recovered sufficiently from his wound, behind rank successively. They kept the Spaniards at and had been informed where Francisco had been sent on bay, until they had arrived at the boats; when a charge shore, he quarrelled with Hawkhurst, and reproached him was made, and a severe conflict ensued. But the pirates bitterly and sternly, in language which Hawkburst never had lost too many men, and, without their commander, forgot or forgave. The vision of the starving lad haunted felt dispirited. Hawkhurst was still on his legs, and giv- Cain, and rendered him miserable. His affection for him, ing orders as coolly as ever. He espied Francisco, and now that he was, as he supposed, lost for ever, increased to muzzle, seized him by the collar and dragged him in been seen to smile. He became more gloomy, more

The apparition of Francisco after so long an interval, and in such an unexpected quarter of the globe, acted, as we have before described, upon Cain. When he was taken to the boat he was still confused in his ideas; and it was not until they were nearly on board, that he perceived that this young man was indeed at his side. He could have fallen on his neck and kissed him; for Francisco had become to him a capture more prized than all the wealth of the Indies. But one pure, good feeling was still unextin-THE pirates returned to their vessel discomfited. Those guished in the bosom of Cain; stained with every crime

the mind of the pirate captain. He knew Francisco's Francisco. firmness and decision. By some inscrutable means, which Cain considered as supernatural, Francisco had obtained with me," said Cain, again extending his hand. the knowledge, and had accused him, of his mother's death. Would not the affection which he felt for the blood," replied Francisco. young man be met with hatred and defiance? He was but too sure that it would; and then his gloomy, cruel dis-position would reassume its influence, and he thought of lest he should be overheard—"I am tired of this life revenging the attack upon his life. His astonishment at perhaps sorry for what I have done-I wish to leave itthe reappearance of Francisco was equally great, and he have wealth in plenty concealed where others know it not. trembled at the sight of him as if he was his accusing and Tell me, Francisco, shall we both quit this vessel, and live condemning spirit. Thus did he wander from one fearful together happily and without doing wrong? You shall fancy to another, until he at last summoned up resolution share all Francisco. Say, now, does that please you?" to send for him.

when he was before in the schooner, obeyed the commands for how has it been gained?" of the captain. The irons were unlocked, and Francisco was brought down into the cabin. The captain rose and it. I will, indeed, Francisco. I-will-repent:" again

shut the door.

" I little thought to see you here, Francisco," said Cain. "Probably not," replied Francisco, boldly; "but you

vengeance.

"I feel none, Francisco; nor would I have suffered you to have been put on shore as you were, had I known of it. Even now that our expedition has failed through your means, I feel no anger towards you, although I shall have some difficulty in preserving you from the enmity of others. Indeed, Francisco, I am glad to find that you are alive, and I have bitterly mourned your loss:" and Cain extended his hand.

But Francisco folded his arms, and was silent.

know that I tell the truth.

"I believe that you state the truth, Captain Cain, for you are too bold to lie; and, as far as I am concerned, you leave me now. have all the forgiveness you may wish: but I cannot take that hand-nor are our accounts still settled."

I do not ask you to remain on board. You are free to go before take notice of, now saluted him. The man who had where you please. Come, Francisco, take my hand, let us taken him out of irons looked round; he was a creature forget what is passed."

perhaps!" exclaimed Francisco-" Never!"

quit so bad as that. In my mood I struck your mother, I new second mate reported to him that there was a sail on grant it. I did not intend to injure her, but I did, and she the weather bow. died. I will not lie—that is the fact; and it is also the fact that I wept over her, Francisco, for I loved her as I do large schooner under all sail. Not wishing that any one you. (It was a hasty, bitter blow that," continued Cain, should enter the cabin but himself, be went down to the soliloquising, with his hand to his forehead, and uncon-cabin-door, and knocked before he entered, and reported scious of Francisco's presence at the moment. "It made the vessel. me what I am, for it made me reckless). Francisco," said "Thank you, Francisco; you must take Hawkhurst's Cain, raising his head, "I was bad, but I was no pirate duty for the present—it shall not be for long; and fear when your mother lived. There is a curse upon me; that not that I shall make another capture. I swear to you I which I love most I treat the worst. Of all the world, I will not, Francisco. But this schooner-I know very well loved your mother most—yet did she from me receive what she is: she has been looking after us some time; most injury, and at last I caused her death. Next to your and a week ago, Francisco, I was anxious to meet her that mother, whose memory I at once revere and love, and I might shed more blood. Now I will do all I can to tremble when I think of and each night does she appear avoid her, and escape. I can do no more, Francisco. I to me-I have loved you, Francisco-for you, like her, must not be taken. have an angel's feelings; yet have I treated you as ill. You thwarted me, and you were right. Had you been I should think; the Avenger outsuils every thing.' wrong I had not cared, but you were right, and it maddened me-your appeals by day-your mother's in my sel. By heavens! it's a fair match," continued Cain, his

But there were other feelings which also crowded upon was at least contrition. "Indeed, I pity you," replied

"You must do more, Francisco; you must be friends

"I cannot take that hand-it is too deeply died in

"Well, well, so would have said your mother. But hear

Yes; it pleases me to hear that you will abandon your A morose dark man, whom Francisco had not seen lawless life, Captain Cain: but share your wealth I cannot,

"It cannot be returned Francisco; I will do good with the hand was extended.

Francisco hesitated.

"I do-so help me God! I do repent, Francisco," exhave me again in your power, and may now wreak your claimed the pirate captain.

"And I, as a Christian, do forgive you all," replied Francisco, taking the still extended hand. "May God forgive you, too!"

"Amen!" replied the pirate, solemnly, covering his face

up in his hands.

In this position he remained some minutes, Francisco watching him in silence. At last the face was uncovered, and to the surprise of Francisco, a tear was on the cheek of Cain, and his eyes suffused with moisture. Francisco no longer waited for the hand to be extended; he walked "Are you then so unforgiving ?" said the captain; "you up to the captain, and, taking him by the hand, pressed it

"God bless you, boy! God bless you!" said Cain; "but

Francisco returned on deck with a light and grateful heart. His countenance at once told those who were near "What would you more? Cannot we be friends again? him that he was not condemned, and many who dared not of Hawkhurst, and he knew not how to act. Francisco "The hand that is imbrued with my mother's blood, observed him, and with a wave of his hand ordered him to go below. That Francisco was again in authority was "Not so, by God!" exclaimed Cain. "No, no; not instantly perceived; and the first proof of it was, that the

"There I cannot blame you. To avoid her will be easy,

"Except, I believe the Enterprise, which is a sister vesfeelings of combativeness returning for a moment; "and Francisco's heart was softened; if not repentance, there it will look like a craven to refuse the fight: but fear not Francisco-I have promised you, and I shall keep my

"Yes, it must be her," said he aloud, so as to be heard by the pirates; "she has been sent out by the admiral on to think that we are an American vessel." purpose, full of his best men. What a pity we are so shorthanded !"

"There's enough of us, sir," observed the boatswain.

"Yes," replied Cain, "if there was any thing but hard See that that ensign blows out clear." blows to be got; but that is all, and I cannot spare more men. Ready, about?" continued he, walking aft.

The Enterprise, for she was the vessel in pursuit, was who was on a wind. As soon as the Avenger tacked, the weather-quarter of the Avenger, who now made all sail, other's sight, except with assistance of night-telescopes. The pirates, who had quite enough of fighting, and were not stimulated by the presence of Hawkhurst, or the Francisco. wishes of their captain, now showed as much anxiety to avoid as they usually did to seek a combat.

At the first trial of sailing between the two scho mers there was no perceptible difference; for half an hour they both continued on the wind, and, when Edward Templemore examined his sextant a second time, he could not perceive that he had gained upon the Avenger one cable's

"We will keep away half a point," said Edward to his second in command. "We can afford that, and still hold the weather-gage."

The Enterprise was kept away, and increased her speed; they neared the Avenger more than a quarter of a mile.

"They are nearing us," observed Francisco; "we must keep away a point."

Thus did they continue altering their course until the studding-sails below and aloft were set by both, and the position of the schooners was changed; the Enterprise now being on the starboard instead of the larboard quarter of the Avenger. The relative distance between the two schooners they were on the other tack. The Avenger also tacked was, however, nearly the same, that is, about three miles and kept close under the frigate's counter. and a half from each other; and there was every prospect vessels were now running to the eastward.

equally reason to expect that she would assist in their cap-sight of either vessel was equally astonished at the boldness ture. She had evidently perceived the two schooners, and of the supposed pirate. had made all sail, tacking every quarter of an hour so as to keep her relative position. The Enterprise, who had also to the first-lieutenant. made out the frigate, to attract her attention, although not within range of the Avenger, commenced firing with her he has: and some say there are three hundred men aboard,

This is rather awkward," observed Cain.

"It will be dark in less than an hour," observed Francis- give us a broadside, and be off in the wind's-eye again." co; "and that is our only chance."

Cain reflected a minute.

"Get the long-gun ready, my lads! We will return her take out the tompions. Pipe starboard-watch to quarters."
e, Francisco, and hoist American colours: that will puzfire, Francisco, and hoist American colours: that will puzzle the frigate at all events, and the night may do the rest." tending to run round her stern and bring to on the same

The long-gun of the Avenger was ready.

"I would not fire the long-gun," observed Francisco; "it will shew our force, and will give no reason for our at-Cain went on deck, and surveyed the vessel through the tempt to escape. Now, if we were to fire our broadside guns, the difference of report between them and the one of large calibre fired by the other schooner, would induce them

> "Very true," replied Cain; "and as America is at peace with all the world, that our antagonist is a pirate. Hold fast the long-gun, there! and unship the starboard ports.

The Avenger commenced firing an occasional gun from her broadside, the reports of which were hardly to be heard by those on board of the frigate; while the long-gun of the then about five miles distant, steering for the Avenger, Enterprise reverberated along the water, and its loud resonance was swept by the wind to the frigate to leeward.

Enterprise took in her topmast studding-sail, and hauled her wind. This brought the Enterprise well on the the wave, and darkness obscured the vessels from each

"What do you propose to do, Captain Cain?" said

"I have made up my mind to do a bold thing, I will run down to the frigate as if for shelter; tell him that the other vessel is a pirate, and claim his protection. Leave me to escape afterwards; the moon will not rise till nearly one o'clock."

"That will be a bold ruse indeed; but suppose you are once under her broadside, and she suspects you?

"Then I will show her my heels. I should care nothing for her and her broadside if the schooner was not here."

In an hour after dark, the Avenger was close to the frigate, having steered directly for her. She shortened sail gradually, as if she had few hands on board; and, keeping his men out of sight, Cain ran under the stern of the frigate.

"Schooner, ahoy! What schooner is that?"

"Eliza of Baltimore, from Carthagena," replied Cain, Away went the Avenger, and would have recovered her rounding to under the lee of the man-of-war, and then condistance, but the Enterprise was again steered more off the tinuing: "That vessel in chase is a pirate. Shall I send a boat on board?"

"No; keep company with us."

"Ay, ay, sir," replied Cain.

"Hands, about ship!" now resounded with the boatswain's whistles on board of the frigate, and in a minute

In the mean time, Edward Templemore and those on of a long and weary chase on the part of the Enterprise, board of the Enterprise, who by the course steered had who again kept away a point to near the Avenger. Both gradually neared them, perceiving the motions of the two other vessels, were quite puzzled. At one time they thought It was about an hour before dark that another sail hove they had made a mistake, and that it was not the pirate in sight right a-head of the Avenger, and was clearly made vessel; at another they surmised that the crew had mutinied out to be a frigate. The pirates were alarmed at this un and surrendered to the frigate. Edward hauled his wind, fortunate circumstance, as there was little doubt but that and steered directly for them, to ascertain what the real she would prove a British cruiser; and, if not, they had facts were. The captain of the frigate, who had never lost

"Surely the rascal does not intend to board us," said he

tit

n

"There is no saying, sir; you know what a character which is equal to our ship's company."

" Or, perhaps, sir, he will pass to windward of us, and

"At all events we will have a broadside ready for him," replied the captain. "Clear away the starboard guns, and

tenant, as the schooner appeared skimming along about a stronger language than we are inclined to repeat, it was cable's length on their weather bow.

"And she is full of men, sir, said the master, looking at

her through the night-glass.

"Fire a gun at her!" said the captain.

Bang! The smoke cleared away, and the schooner's foretopsail, which she was in the act of clewing up, lay over her side. The shot had struck the foremast of the MS, and furnished the subjects for the engravings.'-Me-Enterprise, and cut it in two below the catharpings. The trop. Mag. Nov. 1835, p. 81. Enterprise was, for the time, completely disabled.

"Schooner ahoy! what schooner is that?"

"His majesty's schooner Enterprise." "Send a boat on board immediately."

"Ay, ay, sir."

"Turn the hands up ! Shorten sail!"

The top-gallants and courses of the frigate were taken in, and the mainsail hove to the mast.

"Signalman, whereabouts is that other schooner now?"

"The schooner sir? On the quarter," replied the signalman, who, with every body else on board, was so misinformed as to the late viscount's sentiments, and that anxious about the Enterprise, that they had neglected to Captain Fleetwood Pellew was induced to revise, only when watch the motions of the supposed American. The man he found that he could not prevent the publication, from had replied at random, and he now jumped upon the sig- a very natural desire to see that it did not contain any misnal chests abaft to look for her. But she was not to be statement injurious to his father's memory. seen. Cain, who had watched all that passed between the other two vessels, and had been prepared to slip off at a rather of private delicacy than of literary interest, and we moment's warning, as soon as the gun was fired at the should certainly not have alluded to it at all, if the result other schooner, had wore round and made all sail on a did not seem to us to effect the value of the book itself. wind. The night-glass discovered her half a mile astern; No reader can have followed the course of Mr. Osler's and the ruse was immediately perceived. The frigate biography without observing this important drawback on filled and made sail, leaving Edward to return on boardfor there was no time to stop for the boat-tacked, and ticulars of Lord Exmouth's life as might naturally be supgave chase. But the Avenger was soon in the wind's eye of plied by the recollections of an elder brother, belonging to her; and at daylight was no longer to be seen.

the frigate as soon as he could set sail on his vessel, indig- and more distinguished portion of his lordship's public canant at his treatment, and vowing that he would demand reer, as well as in those points of private and personal ina court-martial. About noon the frigate rejoined him, terest which constitute the chief charm and value of biogwhen matters were fully explained. Annoyed as they all raphy as contradistinguished from history. We are by no felt at not having captured the pirate, it was unanimously means dissatisfied with the way in which Mr. Osler has, in agreed, that by his audacity and coolness he deserved to all other respects, performed his task, nor do we hesitate escape. It was found that the mast of the Enterprise to repeat the preference that we recently expressed in our could be fished and scarfed, so as to enable her to continue review of the Life of Mackintosh, for-cateris paribus-a her course. The carpenters of the frigate were sent on biography written by a pen more impartial than that of a board; and in two days the injury was repaired, and Ed near relative can ever be: but we are nevertheless of opi-

Avenger.

From the Quarterly Review.

The Life of Admiral Viscount Exmouth. By Edward Osler, Esq. London. 1835. 8vo.

WE have learned from several sources, but most distinctly from a paragraph in a clever contemporary magazine,* that this Life of Lord Exmouth, though 'undertaken,' as the preface announces, 'with the sanction of his elder and only surviving brother,' Mr. Samuel Pellew of Falmouth, has been written without the concurrence, and published against the wishes of his lordship's more immediate family -nay, that one of his lordship's son's, the Dean of Norwich, thad announced his intention of writing the life of

"He does not shorten sail yet, sir," said the first-lien this father-an intention which, as has been stated in hardly fair in Mr. Osler to forestall, and, as far as he could,

> To this Mr. Osler has replied, that besides the sanction of Mr. Samuel Pellew, 'the late viscount (the admiral's eldest son), knew and approved the intention; and that his second son, Captain Fleetwood Pellew, revised the whole

These statements a little surprise us, because we happen to know that the late viscount expressed a formal disapprobation of the early publication of any life of his father; and it is hardly possible that he and Captain Pellew should be ignorant of what had reached even us, that their brother. the Dean of Norwich, did intend to produce, in a fit season, a life of their father, and was, for that object, in possession of all the family papers, as well as of materials contributed by some of Lord Exmouth's private friends. We, therefore, suspect that Mr. Osler must have mistaken or been

But, however all this may be, the question would be one its merit—that while it is sufficiently copious in such para different profession, and now in his eighty-second year, In the mean time Edward Templemore had followed yet it is too obviously deficient in the details of the later ward Templemore once more went in pursuit of the nion that Mr. Osler would have acted with better taste, and have done more justice to himself and his hero, if he had not proceeded without the fuller 'sanction' and more substantial assistance of those members of Lord Exmouth's family who not only have the best right to sanction such a publication, but must also be in exclusive possession of all the documentary evidence of his public life, as well as of the most copious illustrations of his private character-by the absence of which, Mr. Osler's view and treatment of his subject has been, in our opinion, rendered, in some points, narrow and imperfect.

We regret the more this deficiency in Mr. Osler's materials, because his work proves that he would have made a satisfactory—though not brilliant—use of a larger store, He has considerable merits; his style is simple and clear -his feelings are amiable-his principles sound-he is ensible, impartial, and unaffected-he seems not unacquainted with the technicalities of a naval life, and is, upon the whole, no unworthy biographer of a British admiral. If he be in some points obscure, and in others mistaken,if he sometimes seems to expand trifles to the neglect of more important matters,-we think we can generally trace these blemishes to the state of his materials. Unfortu

* The Metropolitan Magazine for October last.

The Magazine says, the 'Bishop of Hereford,' but this is certainly a mistake for the Dean of Norwick, whose intention of writing his father's life we ourselves remember to have heard spoken of shortly after Lord Exmouth's death.

VOL. EXVIII. MARCH, 1836 .- 28.

It would far exceed both our limits and our object to beginnings may be ultimately destined. follow Mr. Osler through the details of his lordship's ser. When in his fourteenth year young Pellew, rather vices: a full account of them would be almost a general against his grandfather's wishes, but prompted by a haphistory of the naval wars of half a century: we shall se- py instinct, determined to be a sailor, and we have reason lect such events and passages only as appear to us to exhi. to believe, though Mr. Osler does not mention it, that the bit some peculiar touch of the individual character of the patronage of Lady Spencer (grandmother of the present man, with this additional reserve, that as we approach Lord) was exerted in his behalf. He was accordingly in more recent times we shall be shorter in our observations, the year 1770 received into his majesty's naval service, as the events must be fresher in the recollection of our on board the June, Captain Stott, which was commissioned

from the lower ranks of society; and it is very certain, terranean. Captain Stott, who had been boatswain with and very honorable to him, that he was altogether the Boscawen, was an excellent seaman, but had, as is too maker of his own fortune-but he was of a gentleman's generally the case with persons thus promoted, retained family, t which had been for centuries settled in the west some habits not suited to his present rank. He kept a of Cornwall. The earliest, however, of the family, of mistress on board-a midshipman of the name of Cole, a whom any thing is certainly known, was distinguished special friend of young Pellew, happened to displease this for his loyalty and sufferings in the great rebellion, and a woman, and was in consequence irregularly and unjustismall antique piece of plate belonging to him, and bearing fiably turned out of the ship. Pellew, with the early firm the date of 1645, is still preserved. His son, Lord Exmouth's great-grandfather, was a captain in the navy. His with his oppressed friend and insisted on sharing his fate; grandfather was an extensive merchant and shipowner, they were both put on shore at Marseilles-penniless-but and a considerable landed proprietor both in Cornwall and their spirited conduct attracted the notice and approbation in Maryland-part of the town of Annapolis Royal stands of the late Captain Keppel and Lord Hugh Seymour, then on what was, before the revolt of the colonies, the estate of lieutenants in the Juno, and laid the foundation of a friendthe Pellews. The father, however, was the youngest of ship between them and Pellew which continued through six sons, and seems to have had no other patrimony than their lives. Lord Hugh even had the kindness to advance that great and bountiful field of English enterprise, the them money to bear their expenses home, and among the sea, which his forefathers had ploughed with respectable services rendered to his country by that amiable man and success, and from which his son was to reap so rich a har. distinguished officer, it is not the least that his sagacity and vest of affluence and honour. He himself does not seem generosity probably preserved Pellew to the naval glory of to have attained any higher station than the command of his country. Captain Stott, on reconsideration, appears to one of his Majesty's post-office packets on the Dover sta. have repented of his harshness, and he gave the lads such tion, where he died in 1765, leaving six children, of whom testimonials of their general good conduct and abilities, EDWARD, born on the 19th April, 1757, was the second as saved them from the ill consequences which would

nately they are peculiarly observable towards the latter the protection of their grandfather, by whom Edward was parts of the volume, where Mr. Osler shews himself to be successively sent to the best schools of the country, where but imperfectly acquainted either with the details of that admirable system of discipline and economy with which construe Virgil, and obtained at least, to use Dr. Johnson's his lordship conducted the nautical duties of his command, phrase, 'Latin enough to grammaticise his English.'or with the vast variety of civil and political objects which, Slight and fugitive as may be the literary acquirements in those momentous times, enlarged the sphere, complicated which a boy can have made at the age when, to make him the duties, and surcharged the responsibility of the com-mander-in-chief of a British flect.* We shall have occa-calculable advantage to his future life, by predisposing sion to notice some of Mr. Osler's deficiencies and omis- him to cultivate his mind in intervals of leisure, and by sions on these points, in the course of giving our readers preparing him for that higher class of duties and that susome idea of his easy and pleasing narrative of the prin- perior station in society, for which-as in the case of so cipal events of Lord Exmouth's useful and honourable life. many of our naval heroes-a sailer boy of very humble

for the Falkland Island armanent; and when she was paid It has been sometimes stated that Lord Exmouth sprang off he followed Captain Stott into the Alarm, in the Medi-The second marriage of their mother soon rendered otherwise have probably followed so unlucky a debût in a these children doubly orphans, but they had for some years service of which, after all, subordination is an indispensable requisite. It is delightful to find in the sequel a more The best unexceptionable proof of Pellew's magnanimity-many naval authority on such points (to whom we have been indebted for many valuable remarks) says, 'Mr. Osler he happened to fall in with a son of Captain Stott, then does not do full justice to Lord Exmouth's great talent in calling forth the resources of his fleet,—his tact in huser of the top of the proposed to fall in with a son of Captain Stott, then dead. He took the youth under his protection, and did calling forth the resources of his fleet,—his tact in huser of the store and his indepthier has been dead. At a banding the stores, and his indefatigable and successful later period, and after Lord Hugh Seymour's death, Pelexertions in keeping his fleet' [in India and the Mediterranean] in repair, and in constant readiness for immediate service, without the assistance of a dock-yard, and showing, by an amos and at a time of a great scarcity of naval stores. Too

It was now Pellew's good fortune to get into a better managed extensive diplomatic business in circumstan-school-at least of manners and morals. Captain Powces of great difficulty, when we had hardly a minister on noll, an officer of great professional merit and polished habits, received him into the Blonde.

the continent.'

and at a time of a great scarcity of naval stores. Too little notice is also taken of the manner in which he

* These are not the opinions of us alone.

t 'Originally Norman,' says Mr. Osler, but on no other authority, that we can discover, than that the name was mise of his midshipman, who returned his kindness formerly spelled 'Pelleu.' We rather believe the name with almost the affection of a son. Such mutual conand family to be aboriginal Cornish.

^{&#}x27; Captain Pownoll soon appreciated the merit and profidence and attachment between a captain and a mid-

shipman has very rarely been met with; and it was pedetermined character, which, with a judgment not yet the American insurgents, it became expedient to have a matured by experience, might have carried him into mistakes, found a guide so kind and judicious as Cap. from the Blonds * under a liquidament and a senior mideline. tain Pownoll.

vas

ere

to n's

nts

im

in-

ing

by

80 ble

her

ap-

ion the ent in

ce.

aid

di-

ith

ten

ned

t a

, a

his

sti-

m-

ase

te:

but

ion

en

nd-

gh

ice

the

nd

nd

of

to

eh

es.

ald

.

ore

ny

in,

en

lid

t a

el-

in

er

ed

'Active beyond his companions, Mr. Pellew did the ship's duty with a smartness which none of them could equal; and as every one takes pleasure where he excels, he had soon become a thorough seaman. At the same time, the buoyancy of youth, and a naturally playful disposition, led him continually into feats of Blonde, and when he came alongside, the yards were manned to receive him. Looking up, he was surprised to see a midshipman on the yard-arm standing on his head. Captain Pownoll, who was at his side, soon quieted his approbensions, by assuring him that it was only one of the usual frolics of young Pellew, and that the General might make himself quite at ease for his flexible was again laid down, and by sunset all ber safety, for that if he should fall, he would only go under the ship's bottom, and come up on the other side. What on this occasion was probably spoken but in jest, was afterwards more than realized: he actually sprang from the fore-yard of the Blonde, while she was going fast through the water, and saved a man who had fallen overboard. Captain Pownoll reproached him for his rashness, but he shed tears when he spoke of it to the officers, and declared that Pellew was a noble fellow.'-p. 10—12.

This is the first of many instances in which Pellew distinguished himself-above any officer we have heard ofby his courage, skill, and humanity in saving the lives of his fellow-creatures. In each of these qualities Pellew had amongst his brother officers an abundance of rivals, but in him they happened to be combined in a remarkable There is in the hearts of we believe the majority of mankind-certainly of British sailors-an instinctive enthusiasm of humanity which prompts them to endeavour, at their own risk, to save a fellow creature; and besides this instinct, such an attempt is in itself so glorious a distinction, and the successful result is so gratifying to all the noblest feelings of our nature, that on board a British man-of-war such feats require rather to be repressed than encouraged. Frequent and lamentable are the instances in which inconsiderate impulses of this nature have occasioned double calamities. Those whose courage prompts them to jump overboard should, in a well-disciplined ship, be early taught that there is a rarer and higher, though less brilliant quality-presence of mind-which enables its fortunate possessors to appreciate, in the twinkling of an eye, the circumstances and contingencies of the case. Nor are mere spirit and coolness sufficient to form such an opinion; the probabilities of success must depend not merely on the personal powers of the individual, but on a vast variety of what we may call technical circumstances, of which none but what is emphatically called a thorough seaman can make an adequate estimate. Such a seaman was Pellew; and great as were his courage and his strength, and though he was in the sea

> -Like a creature native and endued Unto that element'-

yet it is the skill and judgment which he was wont to exercise on such occasions that we should chiefly inculcate as examples of intimation; and there was, as we shall see by and by, one instance at least, in which even his skill and judgment failed him.

In furtherance of the operations which Sir Guy Carleculiarly fortunate for Mr. Pellew, that his quick and ton, the commander in chief, was now carrying on against from the Blonde,* under a lieutenant and a senior midshipman, were ordered on this service. Pellew, at his earnest entreaty, was-fortunately-added to the party.

Mr. Osler swells out his book with much more of the details of this campaign than can possibly belong to the history of young Pellew. We shall only say that, by most extraordinary skill and exertions, under the superinmore than common daring. In the spring of 1775, tendence of Lieutenant (afterwards Admiral) Schanck, an General Burgoyne took his passage to America in the officer of great mechanical ingenuity, a little fleet was created on the inland waters-the keel and floor timbers of a ship of three hundred tons which had been laid at Quebec were taken to pieces and conveyed to the lake-

> former parts were put together, and a considerable quantity of additional timbers were prepared for her .-The progress of the work was like magic. Trees growing in the forest in the morning would form part of the ship before night. She was launched in twenty-eight days from laying her keel, and sailed next evening, armed with eighteen twelve-pounders, and fully equipped for service.'-p. 16.

> Two schooners and twenty-six other vessels and boats were equipped with equal celerity. The Blonde's party manned one of the schooners-the Carleton. In the first action, both his superior officers being wounded and disabled, Pellew succeeded to the command, and distinguished himself by that union of gallantry and seamanship which characterized his whole career.

'In attempting to go-about, being close to the shore covered with the enemy's marksmen, the Carleton hung in stays, and Pellew, not regarding the danger of making himself so conspicuous, sprang out on the bowsprit to push the jib over; some of the gun-boats now took her in tow-but so thick and heavy was the enemy's fire, that the tow-rope was cut with a shot. Pellew ordered some one to go and secure it, but seeing all hesi-tate—for indeed it looked like a death service—he ran forward and did it himself.'-p. 18.

This, in the lad's first action, is a striking exemplification of the homely but emphatic panegyric long after pronounced on him by the sailors, that 'The captain never desired any man to do what he was not able and ready to do himself.' His conduct in this whole affair was so much beyond his years and station as to attract extraordinary Sir Charles Douglas, Commodore in the St. Lawrence, wrote to him to say that his behaviour on board the Carleton, in the different actions on the lakes, gave him the warmest satisfaction, and that he would not fail to represent his gallantry in the strongest terms to Lord Howe, the Commander-in Chief, and Lord Sandwich, First Lord of the Admiralty, as deserving of promotion. Lord Howe immediately expressed his approbation, and promised him a lieutenant's commission whenever he might join the flag-the compliment of a voluntary letter from the First Lord of the Admiralty was more unusual.

'Admiralty Office, London, Jan. 5, 1777. Sir,-You have been spoken of to me by Sir Charles Douglas and Captain Philemon Pownoll, for your conduct in the various services upon Lake Champlain, in

^{*} See the admirable chapter entitled 'A Man Over-board,' in Captain Basil Hall's Fragments.

^{*} Mr. Osler does not state the amount of the detachment-we have heard that it consisted of about 60 men.

promoting you to the rank of lieutenant whenever you countenanced. —p. 39. come to England; but it is impossible to send you a Burgoyne paid him commission where you now are, it being out of the ju-him home with his despatches; and Sir Guy Carleton, to risdiction of the Admiralty.

SANDWICH.

The natural anxiety to obtain the rank thus nobly earned did not, however, induce Pellew to quit the anomalous but arduous service in which he was engaged. He was lected to accompany it with a body of scamen, and in mission in his Majesty's service for his good conduct. the operations along the Hudson he certainly prolonged Burgoyne's chances of escape by his courage and technical head of his sailors, attacked and recaptured her.

but too well that vanity and partiality often take an exag-gerated view of individual achievement; but the value of nual Register—had been enabled to give us some more Pellew's services on this trying occasion is preserved from particulars and details of the personal services of the extra-

young auxiliary-a Midshipman of Twenty.

together with those of the Army, for the important service executing those important services.

You have rendered them upon this occasion Pellew now received his lieuten

JOHN BURGOYNE.

Nor was this all ; as matters grew more desperate, Burgoyne assembled a council of his principal officers, amongst whom was included Mr. Pellew, as commanding the brigade of seamen; and, Mr. Osler justly remarks, 'no more ecisive testimony of his services, and of the confidence which he inspired, could be afforded than the unprecedented compliment of calling a midshipman, only twenty years of age, to sit in council with generals on such a vital

pitulating, and was confident he could bring them off, shore, and the enemy was using every exertion to gain the and that without any reflection on the army. Soldiers are accustemed to act only in orderly masses, but sailors, in a peculiar degree, combine with discipline individual enterprize. Mr. Pellew's party had acted as pioneers but a most daring and almost desperate exploit. She and artificers to the army during its advance, and their cape would have caused a very undeserved discredit enemy's fire.

so handsome a manner, that I shall receive pleasure in on the army; and the proposal was very properly dis-

Burgoyne paid him the final compliment by sending the former testimonials of Pellew's extraordinary merit which we have quoted, added the following letter to Lord Sandwich:

' Quebec, November, 2, 1777.

'My Lord,-This will be presented to your Lordship now attached to the army unluckily confided to the presumptuous Burgoyne. Mr. Osler gives, in considerable ry and merit during two severe campaigns in this coundetail, the events of that gallant but unfortunate expeditry I cannot do justice. He is just now returned to me tion, which ended in Burgoyne's surrender. The flotilla from Saratoga, having shared the fate of that unfortukept with the army as far as the navigation extended; but nate army, and is on his way to England. I beg leave when it advanced overland to the Hudson, Pellew was se- to recommend him to your Lordship as worthy of a com-GUY CARLETOS.

He came home in a transport, which was chased by an resources. In the calamity of the reverse of the 7th of enemy's cruiser. Pellew, who had hitherto been only a Ostober, Pellew had more than a common share. His passenger, now insisted on taking the command, and fightbrother John-who, at the age of seventeen, had already ing the ship. He did so, engaged and beat off the pribecome aide-de-camp to General Phillips-was among the vateer; and so concluded a term of services, which, condead. In Burgoyne's attempt to retreat, the enemy, hav- sidering the youth and subordinate station of the officer, ing a superiority on the river, attacked and carried the the strangeness of the occasion, the paucity of his force, English bateaux, and particularly a vessel which contained and the combined gallantry and prudence by which he obthe small store of provisions for the army. This loss tained the unanimous approbation of the army and the would have deprived it of its last hope, but Pellew, at the navy, was, as Mr. Osler says, unprecedented, and-we believe we may add-remains unparalleled. We heartily The inevitable injustice of general history overlooks wish that Mr. Osler, instead of many pages dedicated to such subordinate affairs, and, on the other hand, we know General Burgoyne's strategies, which have no kind of relaoblivion by the incontestible evidence of the following letter, written by the Commander-in-chief of the army to his lew and his party threw a bridge across the Hudson'— 'Mr. Pellew and his party recaptured a victualler.'* order to understand the value, or at least the merit, of the Dear Sir,-It was with infinite pleasure that Gen-exploit, we should know with what means this youth coneral Phillips and myself observed the gallantry and ad-structed the bridge—with what force he recaptured the dress with which you conducted your attack upon the provision-vessel in the hands of the enemy. The gallantry of your little party was deserving of the success which attended it; and I send you my sincere thanks, by one side employed, and by the other not defeated, in

Pellew now received his lieutenant's commission, but was appointed to a guard-ship—the convention of Saratoga preventing his active employment. Mr. Osler states Pellew's impatience at this restraint, but does not mention how it was removed: we find him, however, in 1777, lieutenant of the Licorne, where he had the good fortune to distinguish himself in an action with two of the enemy's cruisers. He soon after rejoined his old friend, Captain Pownoll, now of the Apollo, whose regard managed to secure for him the station of first lieutenant of the ship. He was too soon deprived of this valuable friend. On the morning of the 15th June, 1780, the Apollo, cruising in 'Pellew, as the youngest officer present, —one of the North Sea, fell in with the Stanislaus, French frigate, the youngest probably, since his brother's death, in the whole camp, 'was required to offer his opinion the first. body. Pellew hastened to catch him in his arms—the He pleaded that he and his own little party might not a included in the capitulation, but permitted to make. be included in the capitulation, but permitted to make ty's ship away,' and expired. They were close to the

is said strains and its control of the control of t

knowledge and resources would have given him great ple—the tow-rope was traice shot away, and twice re-facilities in making their way in a small body; but their placed by Pellew's swimming with it on board under the

and lugger, and drove them ashore under the batteries of he was at the topmast-head, and from thence by the toptheir own coast, in so gallant a style as to deserve the following letter from Lord Keppel:-

it

1-

1-

n

t-

i-

n.

r,

e, bne e-

ly

to

la-

n-

re

a-

el-

In

he

m-

he

ed

Te

in

mt

ga

el-

on

uto

y's

ain

se-

He

the

in

te. the

the

es-

the

the

ief,

eo-

Admiralty Office, May 25, 1782.

received of your gallant and seaman-like conduct in nation will make them more intelligible:-While the seathe sloop you command, in your spirited attack on three privateers inside the Isle of Bass, and your success in driving them all on shore, that I am induced to bestow on you the rank of a post-captain in the service which himself down by a single rope to the outer end of the your universal good character and conduct do credit.

KEPPEL.

This promotion at this time was particularly fortunate for Pellew, and we will add for the country, as the peace which soon followed would otherwise have thrown him back, certainly for ten or twelve years, and probably for ever-in the hierarchy of the profession. During the the ship had been warped up to a chain-rock, and it bepeace in 1783 he married Susan, the daughter of J. Froud, came necessary to cast off the hawser attached to it, but Esq. of Wiltshire. That excellent lady is still living, and we hope capable of enjoying, in calm resignation, the post-humous fame, as she did, for so many years of vivid affection, the living glories of her illustrious humband down by the hawser, and cast it off," at the same time tion, the living glories of her illustrious husband.

In 1786 he commissioned the Winchelsea for the Newfoundland station:-the incidents of a peace command the attempt. In an instant the captain was seen clingare of too little interest to survive in public recollection, ing to the hawser, and proceeding to the rock; the hawbut Mr. Osler has been so lucky as to obtain from an officer, who was a midshipman in the Winchelsea, some an- he swung himself to the side of the ship, by the same ecdotes of Captain Pellew which will give our readers a means mounted the ship's side, and was again directing more lively idea of the skill, dexterity, and courage of this the duty going on. -pp. 63, 64. prime sailor, than the general encomiums which always

accompany his name can do.

o'clock, when the captain was carrying on the duty, and presence of mind which gave effect to his courage and hushortening sail upon the quick approach of a severe manity. gale; and being an old soldier for my age, being then sixteen, he ordered me to the mizen-top, to close reef and furl the mizen-topsail; and this being done, from the increase of the gale, we had before twelve o'clock to take in successively every reef, furl most of the sails, and strike the top-gallant masts and other spars, to make the ship snug; the midshipmen being on the yards as well as the men, and the captain, when the gale became severe, at their elbow. In close reefing the main-topsail, there was much difficulty in clewing up the sail dined, and were at play on the spare anchor to leeward, for the purpose of making it quiet, and the captain issued his orders accordingly from the quarter-deck, and sent us aloft. On gaining the top-sail yard, the most active and daring of our party hesitated to go out upon it, as the sail was flapping about violently, making it a service of great danger. A voice was heard amidst the roaring of the gale from the extreme end of the yardarm, calling upon us to exert ourselves to save the sail.

shelter of Ostend, a neutral port; but Pellew drove her, which would otherwise beat to pieces. A man said, beaten and dismasted, on shore. For this exploit he received his next step of promotion, and was made complete. The fact was, that the instant he had given mander of the Hazard sloop of war, and soon after remov. us orders to go aloft, he laid down his speaking-trumpet, mander of the Hazard sloop of war, and soon after remov-and clambered like a cat by the rigging over the backs of the seamen, and before they reached the main-top, sail lift, a single rope, he reached the situation he was in.'-pp. 62, 63.

We know not whether our land readers will quite un-'Sir .- I am so well pleased with the account I have derstand these exploits; perhaps the following short explamen were hesitating to crawl out along the yard, the captain had ascended to the upper mast and thence swung vard, the post of greatest danger-whence he called to the men to execute the comparatively safe and easy task of coming forward to assist in the work.

Again. Working into St. John's harbour, Newfound-

'In the course of our progress against a strong wind, saying that a boat would soon be there to bring him on board again. The smartest seaman in the ship declined ser was cast off, and to the astonishment of every one,

Amidst several similar instances we select the following. which, though not so striking, is a perfect exemplification 'I remember relieving the deck one night after eight of what we recently said of the consummate skill and

> 'We had light winds and fine weather after making the coast of Portugal. On one remarkably fine day, when the ship was stealing through the water under the influence of a gentle breeze, the people were all below at their dinners, and scarcely a person left on the deck but officers, of whom the captain was one. Two little ship-boys had been induced, by the fineness of the weather, to run up from below the moment they had which overhangs the side of the ship. One of them fell overboard, which was seen from the quarter-deck, and the order was given to luff the ship into the wind. In an instant the officers were over the side; but it was the captain who, grasping a rope firmly with one hand, let himself down to the water's edge, and catching hold of the poor boy's jacket as he floated past, saved his life in as little time as I have taken to mention it. There was not a rope touched, or sail altered in doing this, and the people below knew not of the accident until they came on deck when their dinner was over. -pp. 67, 68.

> After the expiration of three years, the usual period of commonly unwelcome: - for his active mind, impatient of idleness, sought for employment in cultivating one of his elder brother's farms-with what success may be guessed. tural element. He was immediately appointed to the

^{*} The origin of this strange term post-captain, now abolished in the navy, we conceive to be this: Masters and commanders, or even lieutenants, commanding a vessel, though popularly called captains, have no claim to that title nor to regular advancement by seniority, but may a peace command, Captain Pellew was restored to the (to be promoted to the superior ranks over the heads of him) unwelcome shore—destined it seems to be more than their seniors—while the captain, properly so called, when once placed on the list, took his post, and proceeded to the rank of admiral by mere seniority, from which there could be no deviation : so that when an officer obtained that rank he was said to be posted; that But the French war relieved him from his very unprofita-is, placed beyond the reach of favour or other contin-ble plough, and restored him to what we may call his nagencies.

of men; of the action which ensued we need only give the of the westernmost squadron,-that nearest the enemy,circumstances, he then sent, with all Mullon's private pro- ments.* perty, 'what assistance his then very limited means allowed him to offer.'-p. 92. Madame Mullon's letter-or ra-French sensibility: there is more anxiety about the poor than we should have expected.

was pursued and captured by Sir Richard Strachan. Sir fatigable as to the captain's conduct in this difficulty. John Warren himself, in the Flora, who had gallantly led Babet, which had received the fire of the Arethusa in passing; one of the four French frigates escaped.

As soon as the enemy struck, the Commodore, in the and expressive note :-

'My dear Pellew-I shall ever hold myself indebted and under infinite obligations to you, for the noble and gallant support you gave me to-day. God bless you Your most sincere and affectionate and all yours.

Sir John's frigate-squadron had been so successful, that the Admiralty was led to increase the force and divide the command, and the second squadron was given to Sir Edward Pellew. On the 21st October, 1794, one of the squadron, the Artois, Captain Edward Nagle (knighted on this occasion), captured in an action fought singly, though the other British ships were in sight, La Révolutionnaire, the heaviest frigate (except the Pomone) which had yet been taken. We notice this capture, of which Pellew was no more than an admiring spectator, because La Révo lutionnaire was first commissioned in the British service by the Commodore's early friend and associate, Cole; and her last captain-before she was broken up in 1822 as wholly unfit for sea-was his second son, Captain Fleetwood Pellew.

On the 22d December, 1794, when Sir Edward's squadron was lying in Falmouth Roads, intelligence was received that the Brest fleet had put to sea. This informa-squadron.

Nymphe of thirty-six guns, a French frigate captured in tion was so important, says Mr. Osler, that Sir Edward the former war; and she was soon destined to have a com-thought it necessary to communicate it in person to the panion in her involuntary apostacy from her national service. On the 19th of June the Nymphe fell in with the There can be no doubt that Sir Edward did come to town, Cleopatra, of equal material force, but with a superiority but we cannot believe with Mr. Osler that the commodore succinct account of the French themselves-' Les Anglais would have left his ships merely to convey to town intellinous ont enlevé dernièrement la superbe frégate La Cléopatre gence which a subordinate officer could have carried quite —ella a été prise par une frégate d'ègale force.' The as well. It was highly probable that the Admiralty would Nymphe, out of a crew of two hundred and forty, had have had the news through some other channel;-in that fifty-the Cleopatra, out of a complement of three hundred case he ran the risk of crossing on the road his own sailand twenty, sixty-three killed and wounded. The proper-ing orders, and he might have been left behind. The tion killed and wounded attests the good training as well Admiralty, Mr. Osler insinuates, were not pleased with as the courage of the French. It was in all respects a Sir Edward's proceeding. No wonder-if it had no better well-fought action, and being the first frigate action of the motive than that suggested by Mr. Osler. He was, howwar attracted considerable notice. Pellew was knighted, ever, directed to return immediately to Falmouth and proand his brother Israel, a commander on half-pay, who had ceed to reconnoitre Brest,-which we think he would accompanied him as a volunteer, was promoted to post naturally have done in the first instance, if he had not captain. The captain of the Cleopatra, Mullon, was some infinitely more important motive for his unauthorized killed: he was buried at Portsmouth, with the honours journey to London than Mr. Osler assigns. Be that as it due to his rank and gallantry. One of Sir Edward's first may, Brest, which might have been reconnoitered by the acts was to write a letter of condolence to his widow, and 24th had Pellew sailed on the 22nd, was not reconnoitred as he learnt from her reply that she was left in narrow till the 5th January,-a serious interval in naval move-

Sir Edward was now (Feb. 1795) removed from the Arethusa into the Indefatigable, a sixty-four gun ship ther, we hope, the letter to which her name was affixed- lately cut down to a heavy frigate. In May, 1795, while of which Mr. Osler gives a copy, is not very creditable to chasing, by Admiral Waldegrave's signal, a small strange sail close in with the shore near Cape Finisterre, the Indecaptain's 'effects' and less gratitude for Pellew's generosity fatigable struck on a rock, and received so much damage, that the admiral ordered her into the Tagus to repair. The He now was placed in the Arethusa, a frigate of great-mischief was so serious that it was with great difficulty er force than the Nymphe, and bore a prominent part in that she was kept affoat, but the exact position and extent Sir John Warren's frigate action off the Isle of Bass, 22d of the injury were not discoverable. We should not do April, 1794. La Pomone, the largest frigate then afloat, justice to the peculiarity of Pellew's naval character if we struck to the Arethusa; L'Engageante, the commodore, omitted the statement of one of the officers of the Inde-

In order to ascertain whether both sides of the ship the attack and bore the first brunt of the enemy's fire, had been injured, Sir Edward resolved to examine the suffered severely, but was able to take possession of the bottom himself; and to the astonishment and admiration of everybody who witnessed this heroic act, he plunged into the water, thoroughly examined both sides, and satisfied himself that the starboard side only had been full warmth of his feelings, wrote to Sir Edward a short damaged. This saved much time and expense; for had not Sir Edward hazarded the experiment, the apparatus for heaving down must have been shifted over.'-p. 112.

> Three times during the few months he had commanded this ship he had risked his life to rescue others-once in Portsmouth harbour, where he was instrumental in saving two poor fellows-and again at Spithead, where one of the coxwains of his own ship fell overboard; the captain was instantly in the water, and caught the man just as he was sinking quite exhausted; life was apparently extinct, but by the usual means was happily restored. On the third oceasion, the attempt had nearly proved fatal to himself. Two men had been dashed overboard in a very heavy sea -Pellew jumped into a boat, and ordered it to be lowered in the attempt the ship happened to make a deep plunge the boat was stove to pieces, and the captain thrown out much bruised, his nostril slit by one of the tackles, and bleeding profusely; but his coolness and self-possession

^{*} We are, however, enabled to add, that the squadron was not wholly idle, but cruised in sight of land, to warn the merchant-ships from running down Channel, 'I remember,' says our informant. 'spending Christmas-day, on St. Antony's head, repeating signals from the

was hauled on board. Another boat was then lowered with better success, and the men (who seem to have supported themselves by the wreck of the first boat) were eventually saved.

This is the only one of the numerous exploits of this nature in which there seems any reason to question the judgment of Pellew in making the attempt. There were perhaps motives which operated on the emergency which are not reported, but he more probably acted on his noble principle, (which, however, is not always that which should guide a commanding officer,) of never exposing another to a danger which he himself could meet,

t

r

d d

it

d

e-

e

P

e e,

e

lo

p

n

d

d

d

18

2.

d

in

he

as as ut

rd

lf.

ea

ge

at

nd

on

on

to el, ıs-

But there occurred about this time one instance of courage and humanity, whose splendour,' as Mr. Osler truly says, 'leaves all the others in the shade.'

On the 26th January, 1796, while the Indefatigable was refitting in Plymouth harbour, the Dutton, a large East Indiaman employed as a transport, with part of the 2nd Regiment on board, was forced into Plymouth Sound by stress of weather, and a few hours after was driven on shore under the citadel, where she lay beating and rolling in a tremendous and impassable surf. At this moment except the modesty of him who was the hero of it. Sir Edward was proceeding with Lady Pellew to dine at Indeed, upon all occasions, forward as he was to eulothe shore, and having learned the cause, Sir Edward sprang out of the carriage, and ran with them. We shall allow Mr. Osler to tell the rest of the story, and long as the extract will be, we think no reader could wish it shorter.

'Arrived at the beach, he saw at once that the loss of nearly all on board, between five and six hundred, was inevitable without some one to direct them. The principal officers of the ship had abandoned their charge, and got on shore, just as he arrived on the beach. Having urged them, but without success, to return to their duty, and vainly offered rewards to pilots and others belonging to the port to board the wreck, for all thought I will go myself!" A single rope, by which the officers [!!!] and a few others had landed, formed the only communication with the ship, and by this he was hauled on board through the surf. 'The danger was greatly increased by the wreck of the masts, which had fallen towards the shore; and he received an injury in the back, which confined him to his bed for a week, in consequence of being dragged under the mainmast. But disregarding this at the time, he reached the deck, declared himself, and assumed the command. He assured the people that every one would be saved if they quietly obeyed his orders; that he would himself be the last to quit the wreck, but that he would run any one through who disobeyed him. His well-known name, with the calmness and energy he displayed, gave confidence to the despairing multitude. He was received with three hearty cheers, which were echoed by the multitude on shore; and his promptitude at resource soon enabled him to find and apply the means by which all might be safely landed. His officers, in the meantime, though not knowing that he was on board, were exerting themselves to bring assistance from the Indefatigable. Mr. Pellowe, first lieutenant, left the ship in the barge, and Mr. Thomson, acting master, in the launch; but the boats could not be brought alongside the wreck, and were obliged to run for the Barbican. A small boat, belonging to a merchant vessel, was more fortunate. Mr. Edsell, signal midshipman to the portadmiral, and Mr. Coghlan, mate of the [merchant] vessel, succeeded, at the risk of their lives, in bringing her alongside. The ends of two additional hawsers were navy was not sufficient to allow his promotion in the got on shore, and Sir Edward contrived cradles to be ordinary course. Being advanced into the Renard

did not forsake him, and calling for a rope, he slung him-Islung upon them, with travelling ropes to pass forward self with one of the many which were thrown to him, and and backward between the ship and the beach. Each hawser was held on shore by a number of men, who hawser was need on some by a manner was watched the rolling of the wreck, and kept the ropes tight and steady. Meantime a cutter had with great difficulty worked out of Plymouth Pool, and two large boats arrived from the dock-yard, under the directions of Mr. Hemmings, the master-attendant, by whose caution and judgment they were enabled to approach the wreck, and receive the more helpless of the passengers, who were carried to the cutter. Sir Edward, with his sword drawn, directed the proceedings, and preserved order, a task the more difficult, as the soldiers had got at the spirits before he came on board, and many were drunk. The children, the women, and the sick were the first landed. One of them was only three weeks old, and nothing in the whole transaction impressed Sir Edward more strongly than the struggle of the mother's feelings before she would intrust her infant to his care, or afforded him more pleasure than the suc-cess of his attempt to save it. Next the soldiers were got on shore; then the ship scompany; and finally, Sir Edward himself, who was one of the last to leave her. Every one was saved, and presently after the wreck went to pieces.

'Nothing could equal the lustre of such an action, the Rev. Dr. Hawker's. Seeing crowds running towards gize the merits of his followers, Sir Edward was reserved almost to a fault upon everything connected with his own services. The only notice taken of the Dutton in the journal of the Indefatigable is the short sentence-"Sent two boats to the assistance of a ship on shore in the Sound;" and in his letter to Vice-Admiral Onslow, who had hoisted his flag at Plymouth a day or two be-fore, he throws himself almost out of sight, and ascribes the chief merit to the officer who directed the boats :-

Dear Sir,-I hope it happened to me this afternoon to be serviceable to the unhappy sufferers on board the Dutton; and I have much satisfaction in saying, that every soul in her was taken out before I left her, except the first mate, boatswain, and third mate, who attended the hauling ropes to the shore and they eased me on shore by the hawser. It is not possible to refrain speaking in raptures of the handsome conduct of Mr. Hemmings, the master-attendant, who, at the imminent risk of his life, saved hundreds. If I had not hurt my leg, and been otherwise much bruised, I would have waited on you; but hope this will be a passable excuse. I am, with respect, Sir, your most obedient, humble servant, "Thursday Evening. Ep. Pellew." " Thursday Evening.

'Services performed in the sight of thousands could not thus be concealed. Praise was lavished upon him from every quarter. The corporation of Plymouth voted him the freedom of the town. The merchants of Liverpool presented him with a valuable service of plate. On the 5th of March following he was created baronet, as Sir Edward Pellew, of Treverry, and received for an honourable augmentation of his arms a civic wreath, a standard ship for a crest, and the motto "Deo adjuvante Fortura sequatur." This motto, so modest, and not less expressive of his own habitual feeling, was chosen by himself, in preference to one proposed, which was more personally complimentary. 'Appreciating Mr. Coghlan's' services, and delight-

Now Captain Coghlan, posted in 1810. In 1800, in the Viper tender, to which Sir Edward had appointed him, Mr. Coghlan distinguished himself on the coast of France by a 'cutting out' of such eclat as procured him, we well remember, the applause of the whole country, and a commission of lieutenant by a special order in council; for his length of service in the royal

officer has been worthy of his introduction to the navy.'

р. 116-121.

Mr. Osler has produced so few of Lord Exmouth's letters, that we are tempted to add to the foregoing detailed account a much shorter one from his own pen, written in 1810, to his amiable and able friend Mr. Locker (for many years his secretary, now one of the commissioners in Greenwich Hospital), and published by this gentleman in a very clever sketch of Lord Exmouth's life in the United Service Journal:-

'Why do you ask me to relate the wreck of the Dutton? Susan (Lady Exmouth) and I were driving to a dinner party at Plymouth, when we saw crowds running to the Hoe, and learning it was a wreck, I left the carriage to take her on, and joined the crowd. I saw scribe; nor need you, and consequently you will never

'This injunction,' Mr. Locker adds, 'has been scrupulously observed until now that the seal of secretary is removed by his death.'

On the appearance of Mr. Osler's work, two letters-one anonymous, and the other, we suspect pseudonymous-aptober, 1835, depreciating Sir Edward Pellew's merit in of the Dutton would have done just as well without Sir ly undiminished; besides, from the motion of the ship Edward's interference-and that, in truth, his personal ex- by rolling on the rocks, it was not possible to keep the ertions, so exaggerated by 'Osler's bombastic accounts,' ertions, so exaggerated by 'Osler's bombastic accounts,' rope equally stretched, and from this cause, as well as did not in any considerable degree contribute to the final from the sudden rising of the waves, you would at one

with the General Ernouf, and subsequently, when captain of the Caledonia, under the flag of his patron, he, with his characteristic courage and zeal, headed a party of seamen and marines which landed and stormed Fort Cassio, near Marseilles. See 'James's Naval History,' iii. 64; iv. 185, 343; vi. 242, for these and other instances of what Mr. James justly calls the 'splendid' gallantry of this officer. Mr. James relates an anecdote which, notwithstanding the undue vigour of one of the expressions, we will venture to repeat. It is said that the commander of the General Ernouf hailed the Re. nard in English to strike. 'Strike!' replied Coghlan — that I will, and d-d hard!' He 'struck so hard,' that in thirty-five minutes his shot set the enemy on fire, and in ten minutes more she blew up with a tremendous explosion. True to the school in which he had been taught, Captain Coghlan now displayed equal board. He had his uniform coat on, and his sword energy in endeavouring to rescue the vanquished enemy, hanging by his side. I have not room to describe the and by great exertion 55 out of a crew of 160 men were particulars; but there was something grand and interultimately saved,

ed with the judgment and gallantry he had displayed result. Now Mr. Osler's accounts of this or any other in-Sir Edward placed him on his own quarter-deck. It is cident are certainly not in any degree chargeable with unnecessary to add that the career of this distinguished bombast; and the whole statement in these letters is so obviously erroneous in fact, and so absurd in inference, that we should not have condescended to allude to them, but for the sake of producing another witness of this interesting scene, who writing on the spot, and at the moment, wholly unconnected and even unacquainted with Sir Edward Pellew, has left an account above all suspicion of partiality or mistake, and even, if possible, more honorable to Pellew than to Mr. Osler's own narrative-we mean a letter written to Northcote, the painter, by his brother, which Mr. Osler, in consequence of these attacks, has very properly extracted from 'Northcote's Conversations,' and published in the Times of the 15th October, 1835.

Plymouth, Jan. 28, 1796.

a man man the income

We have had a terrible succession of stormy weather the loss of the whole five or six hundred was inevitable of late. Thursday, immediately after dinner, I went without somebody to direct them, for the last officer to the Hoe, to see the Dutton East Indiaman, full of was pulled on shore as I reached the surf. I urged troops, upon the rocks directly under the flagstaff of the their return, which was refused, upon which I made citadel. She had been out seven weeks on her passage the rope fast to myself, and was hauled through the surf to the West Indies as a transport, with 400 troops on on board—established order, and did not leave her until board, beside women, children, and the ship's crew; every soul was saved but the boatswain, who would not and had just been driven back by stress of weather, go before me. I got safe, and so did he, and the ship with a great number of sick on board. You cannot went all to pieces; but I was laid in bed for a week by conceive anything so horrible as the appearance of conceive anything so horrible as the appearance of getting under the mainmast (which had faller towards things altogether which I beheld when I first arrived the shore); and my back was cured by Lord Spencer's on the spot. The ship had struck on sunken rocks, having conveyed to me by letter His Majesty's inten-tion to dub me baronet. No more have I to say, except bowsprit standing, and her decks covered with soldiers that I feit more pleasure in giving to a mother's arms a as thick as they could possibly stand by one another, dear little infant only three weeks old, than I ever felt with the sea breaking in a horrible manner all around in my life; and both were saved. The struggle she had them; and what still added to the melancholy grandeur to intrust me with the bantling was a scene I cannot de- of the scene was the distress-guns, which were fired now and then over our heads from the citadel. When I first came to the spot, I found they had by some means got a rope with one end fast to the ship, and the other held by people on shore, by which means they could yield as the ship swung. Upon this rope they had got a ring, which they could, by two smaller ropes, draw backwards and forwards from the ship to the shore. To this ring they had put a loop, into which each man peared in the Times of the 26th September and 5th Oc. put his arms, and by this means, and holding by the ring with his hands, he supported himself hanging to the ring, while he was drawn on shore by the people there; this transaction, and pretending to refute 'Osler's false and ring, while he was grawn on shore, and in this manner I saw a great many drawn on shore, bombastic accounts.' These letters have not the efficiency But this proved a tedious work; and though I looked time see a poor wretch hanging ten or twenty feet above sloop, he again distinguished himself in single action the water, and the next you would lose sight of him in the form of a wave, although some escaped better. But this was a scheme which the women and the helpless and many of the sick could not avail themselves of. I observed with some admiration the behaviour of a captain of a man-of-war, who seemed interested in the highest degree for the safety of these poor wretches. He exerted himself uncommonly, and directed others what to do on shore, and endeavoured in vain, with a large speaking-trumpet, to make himself heard by those on board; but finding that nothing could be heard but the roaring of the wind and ses, he offered anybody five guineas instantly who would suffer himself to be drawn on board with instructions to them what to do. And when he found that no one would accept his offer, he gave an instance of the highest heroism, for he fixed the rope about himself, and gave the signal to be drawn on esting in the thing, for as soon as they had pulled him

row boats were arrived from the dock-yard, and a sloop time, without complaining, or taking any refreshment. had with difficulty worked out from Plymouth Pool. pp. 136, 37. He then became active in getting out the women and the sick, who were with difficulty got into the open boats, and by them carried off to the sloop, which kept celebrated attempt on Ireland. Its sortie was so mismanoff for fear of being stove against the ship, or thrown aged, that if an extraordinary series of accidents had not upon the rocks.

time, and stood with his drawn sword to prevent too they have ever gained. many rushing into the boats. After he had seen all the people out of the ship, to about ten or fifteen, he fixed himself to the rope as before, and was drawn on shore,

ith ce,

m,

inat,

d-

of

rn-

an

er,

ry

nd

er nt of he

ge

on

v ;

er,

ot

of

s,

or

rs

er,

nd

ur

ed

en

ns

er

ld

ot

w

an

ng

ie

е;

e.

ed

it-

ip

as

ne

ve

in

ut

88

1

8. rs

a se ut

ve

m

he

on rd

On the 9th of March, Pellew and his squadron again put to sea, and on the 21st the Indefatigable fell in with and chased three corvettes, one of which she destroyed. On the 13th April, Captain Cole in the Revolutionnaire took L'Unité French frigate, Captain (afterwards Admiral) Linois, after a short fight; and Pellew had the satisfaction of putting in its fullest light the merit of his early friend-too soon lost to the public service; for he died at Plymouth in 1799, almost under Pellew's eyes. A few days after, the Indefatigable engaged and disabled the Virginie, Captain Bergeret, who fought his ship with great skill and gallantry, and did not surrender till another of the British squadren came up. No one could do more justice to Bergeret than Pellew; the prisoner became his guest; and the British Government paid this brave Frenchman the compliment of offering him in exchange for Sir Sydney Smith, lately made prisoner at Havre. Bergeret was sent to France on parole to effect this object; but not rived late in the evening of the 29th. -p. 138-140. having succeeded, he honourably returned to England. Sir Sydney, however, in about two years after, having made his escape, the British Government set Bergeret immediately at liberty. We shall meet him again.

The probability of the invasion of Ireland from Brest now induced the Government to watch that port with peculiar attention, and a large share of this important duty was intrusted to Sir Edward Pellew. We can find room for but two extracts concerning that long and arduous blockade, every day and hour of which was an exertion of naval

skill and moral perseverance.

'Knowing how much depended on his vigilance, Sir Edward had watched Brest with the most anxious attention. The wind blew generally from the eastward, at times so strong that the line-of-battle ships would be under a close-reefed maintop-sail and reefed fore-sail; and the weather was intensely cold : yet he went every morning to the mast-head, where he would remain mak-

into the wreck, he was received with three vast cheers one his observations for a considerable part of the day, by the people on board, and these were immediately one of the older midshipmen being usually with him echoed by those who lined the shore, the garrison walls, "Well I remember," writes one of his officers, "that on and lower batteries. The first thing he did was to rig being one day relieved to go down to my dinner, I was out two other ropes like the first, which I saw him most obliged to have some of the maintop-men to help me active in doing with his own hands. This quickened down the rigging, I was so benumbed with the intense the matter a good deal; and by this time two large open cold; yet the captain was there six or seven hours at a

At last, in December, 1796, the French fleet made its prevented a meeting, the British arms would probably 'He suffered but one boat to approach the ship at a have had a more decisive and less difficult victory than any

'Sir E. Pellew had stood in that morning [Dec. 16,] with the Indefatigable and Revolutionnaire, and at noon where he was again received with shouts. Upon my came in sight of the enemy. At a quarter before five, inquiring who this gailant officer was, I was informed it when they had all got under way, he sent off Captain was Sir Edward Pellew." observe and embarrass their movements. With a boldness which must have astonished them, accustomed though they had been to the daring manner in which he had watched their port-under easy sail, but with studding-sails ready for a start, if necessary-he kept as close as possible to the French admiral, often within half-gun shot; and as that officer made signals to his fleet, he falsified them by additional guns, lights, and rockets. At half past eight, when the French ships were observed coming round the Saintes, he made sail to the north-west, with a light at each mast-head, constantly making signals for Sir J. Colpoys, by firing a gun every quarter of an hour, throwing up rockets and burning blue-lights. At midnight, having received no answer, he tacked, and stood to the southward until six o'clock. Still seeing nothing of the admiral, and reflecting on the importance of conveying the information quickly to England, he gave up the hope of distinction to a sense of duty, and made sail for Falmouth. He ar-

The fate of that fleet-its good fortune in escaping the British, and its disastrous contest with the elements-is well known. One of the two-deckers, Les Droits de l'Homme, after having been blown out of Bantry Bay, had arrived, on the 13th of January, within a few leagues of her own coast, when-late in the evening-Sir Edward Pellew, with the Indefatigable and Amazon, fell in with and immediately attacked her. It was blowing a gale, with a heavy sea: this was in favour of the frigates, as it impeded the line-of-battle ship in the use of her lower-deck guns. The Indefatigable fought her single-handed for more than an hour before the Amazon could come up. The gale and the battle lasted all night. The damage done to the frigates by the heavier metal of the ship, made more serious by the violence of the weather, required all the resources of seamanship to enable them to keep close to the enemy. The action had now lasted eleven hours, when-about five in the morning-the officer and the men who were on the look out in the Indefatigable descried the land through the "At a public dinner given to Sir Edward at Ply- look out in the Indefatigable descried the land through the mouth, immediately after the event, were recited gloom; her course was immediately altered, and the night-some stanzas which are now inscribed on Lord Ex- signal of danger was made to the Amazon, which with the verses were very well—but they are hardly deserving of monumental preservation—except, indeed, the concluding line, which is remarkable for its appropriate vigour and piety:

May thy Redeemer with triumphant arm

VOL. XXVIII. MARCH, 1836.-29

mouth's tomb. For the occasion which produced them, equal promptitude were to the northward. The enemy did

From the cast werek of all things—rescue THER! destructive broadship since the wounded, struck the hull, all the three lower masts were wounded, and an infinity of damage was done to the other spars and an infinity of damage was done to the other spars and

son,† the acting-master, by great courage and exertion 157. saved the main-top-mast, and very probably the ship.

The ships were in the Bay of Audierne, [a situation. little to the southward of Brest,] close in with the surf, with the wind blowing a heavy gale dead on the shore, To beat off the land and a tremendous sea rolling in. would have been a difficult and doubtful undertaking for the best and most perfect ship. The Indefatigable had four feet water in the hold, and her safety depended on her wounded spars and damaged rigging bearing the press of sail she was obliged to carry; while the crew, thus summoned to renewed exertion, were already quite worn out with fatigue. The fate of the other ships was certain; for the Amazon had all her principal sails disabled, and the Droits de l'Homme was unmanageable.

'The Indefatigable continued standing to the southward until the captain of the mizen-top gave the alarm of breakers on the lee bow. The ship was immediately wore in eighteen fathom, and she stood to the northward till half-past six, when land was again seen close Humbert, commander of the troops, and three British In-a-head on the weather-bow, with breakers under the fantry Officers* (prisoners), remained on the wreck till the Droits de l'Homme, lying on her broadside in the surf, at the distance of about a mile, but without the possibility Her own situation, of giving the smallest assistance. indeed, was almost hopeless; and Sir Edward Pellew himself was deeply affected when, all having been done which seamanship could accomplish, he could only commit to a merciful Providence the lives of his gallant crew, all now depending upon one of the many accidents to the masts and rigging which there was so taken by the Indefatigable after a chase of twenty-four much reason to apprehend. Happily the sails stood hours. She was bound to Cayenne with prisoners, amongst well; the Indefatigable continued to gain by every tack; and at eleven o'clock, with six feet water in the hold, she passed about three-quarters of a mile to windward of the Penmarcks; enabling her officers and men, 3000l. Sir Edwa d and his officers vied in attention to after a day and night of incessant erxetion, at length to rest from their toil, and to bless God for their deliverance.

The Amazon struck the ground about ten minutes ter she ceased firing. Her crew displayed the admiafter she ceased firing. Her crew displayed the admi-rable discipline which British seamen are accustomed to maintain under such circumstances; more creditable to prize of the crew. them if possible, than the seamanship which saved the Indefatigable. From half-past five until nine o'clock they were employed in making rafts, and not a man moval (no active captain ever considers it an advancement) was lost, or attempted to leave the ship, except six, into an line-of-battle ship, and 'he was complimented with who stole away the cutter from the stern, and were the command of the Impétueux, the most beautiful, and drowned. Captain Reynolds; and his officers remained probably the finest, ship of her class. 'H But Mr. Osler tells by the ship until they had safely landed, first the wounded, and afterwards every man of the crew. Of course they were made prisoners, but they were treated

rigging. Mr. Gaze,* a master's-mate, and Mr. Thomp- well, and exchanged not many months after.'-pp. 154-

The fate of the Droits de l'Homme was an awful con-None at this time knew how desperate was their trast indeed to that of the Amazon. Four dreadful days and nights of cold, thirst, hunger, and-the main cause and greatest scourge of all-indiscipline and confusion tortured her miserable crew. When the danger was first seen they gave the alarm to fifty five English prisoners, officers and men, the crew and passengers of a letter-of-marque taken few days before: these seem to have preserved their senses, and to have been mainly instrumental in saving such as were saved. By the close of the third day, nine hundred had perished; on the fourth morning a consultation was held to sacrifice some one to be food for the remainder-the cannibal-die was about to be cast when two vessels approached, and rescued the survivors: of a total number between 1500 and 1600-crew, troops, and prisoners—it would seem that not so many as 400 were saved. Commodore Lacrosse, captain of the ship, General Humbert, commander of the troops, and three British In-Running again to the southward, she passed the last:-they were taken off on the fifth morning, exhausted to the last extreme, but all recovered.

The years 1797 and 1798 were passed in the blockade of Brest and other Channel services, with great perseverance and so much success, that in the course of 1798 alone Sir Edward's squadron took no fewer than fifteen of the enemy's cruizers. One of the captures was of more than common interest. It was La Vaillante, a national corvette, whom were twenty-five priests; and as passengers, the wife and family of an exiled deputy, M. Rovere, who were proceeding to join him, with all they possessed-about he gave them a supply for their immediate wants; to Madame Rovere he restored the whole of her property, and

Sir Edward's standing now required-according to the wise, and indeed necessary, gradation of service-his reprobably the finest, ship of her class.' But Mr. Osler tells us that, before he relinquished his frigate command, he had proposed to the First Lord of the Admiralty to run with his little squadron into Brest hurbour, and destroy the dismantled fleet. If Sir Edward made such a propo-

+ Mr. Thompson afterwards rose to the rank of postcaptain, and married, we believe, a lady of Lord Ex-

mouth's family.

*Captain Reynolds one of the earliest and closest friends of Lord Exmouth, perished by a not less distressing shipwreck, that of the St. George, on her return the Impétueux was a third-rate, taken on the 1st of from the Baltic, in the disastrous winter of 1811. She and June, but she cannot be properly said to have belonged the Defence which attended to assist her, were wrecked to a class, for she bore the singular denomination of a 78. on Christmas-day, and only eighteen men of the two Mr. Osler is also occasionally negligent of his dates. It ships were sayed. captain remained at their posts till they sunk from the so often neglect to favour their readers with a running inclemency of the weather—stretched on the quarter date, instead of, or in addition to the running title, deck, hand-in-hand, they were frozen to death together. which latter in such works is quite superfluous.

*One of those, Lieutenant Pipon, published, in the Naval Chronicle, vol. vii. p. 465, a most horribly interesthe who carried the Queen Charlotte in such admirable ing account of this shipwreck. See al-o James, vol. ii. style to her position off Algiers. Lord Exmouth knew p. 16, &c., for a detailed account of this remarkable p. 16, &c., for a detailed account of this remarkable fight and its consequences.

We must take this occasion, once for all, to remark Mr. Osler's repeated negligence in omitting to state the force of the ships he has occasion to mention. mon reader has no means of supplying the deficiency -we have had some little trouble in ascertaining that Rear-Admiral Reynolds and his seems to us surprising that historians and biographers b to to V mai o a b fi of te T es at nitie E fo de

^{*} Mr. Gaze is now master-attendant at Sheerness. That able officer was rewarded for his conduct on this occasion with a master's warrant, and continued with Lord Exmouth to the last day of his public life. It was how to choose his friends, and never deserted them.

conception is, as he admits, 'daring in so high a degree,' have indicated at least the authority on which he has made the statement.

Before Pellew left the Indefatigable, he was tried in a new meral opinions which Mr. Osler reports of Sir Edward Pellew, or suggests from himself, as to the causes of, and conduct of Government in, that alarming crisis: we shall confine our notice to Sir Edward's practical treatment of When the Indefatigable was to be under sailing orders submit, and allow the ship to be carried to the eastward.

Again. The ship's company of the Impetueux, which from below to the quarter-deck. belonged to Lord Bridport's fleet, were peculiarly ill affected, and supposed that Sir Edward Pellew had been for turned quietly to their duty. The plot was thus entirely that very reason selected to command them, his frigate disconcerted; for the crews of the other ships, who had not actually mutinied: this impression—and a mis. for the example of the Impétueux, followed her when taken pride—confirmed their spirit of revolt. This false she obeyed the admiral's signal '—p. 189-192. feeling would probably have worn out at sea as they had become better acquainted with their new captain; but, un Gardner's squadron, into the Mediterranean, where Siz

of the line, in Bantry Bay :-

Here the bad spirits of the fleet had leisure for mischief, and facilities to communicate with one another. A general mutiny was planned, and the disgraceful distinction of setting the example was assigned to the

54-

con-

lays

and

red

hey

and

ken

heir

ing

ine

lta-

re-

two

otal

pri-

ere

eral

In-

the sted nde verthe

han

tte. our

gst the

ere

out to nd, fa-

and

the

the

re-

nt)

ith

nd

elle

he

un

roy

po-

the

etii. ble

the

m-

cy at

of

It

ers

On Thursday, the 30th of May, at noon, Sir Edward, being engaged to dine with Sir Alan Gardner, had gone who have encouraged your shipmates to the crime by which to dress in his cabin, leaving orders with the officer of they have forfeited their lives, it shall be your punishment to the watch to call all hands at the usual time, one watch hang them. -p. 195. to clear the hawse, and the other two to wash decks. after, signal was made to unmoor, upon which a noise of "No-no-no," was heard from the main hatchway, and the seamen came pressing forward in great num-bers; those in the rear-crying "Go on-go on!" The first lieutenant, Ross, and Lieutenant Stokes, the officer of the watch, demanded what was the matter, and, after some murmuring, was told that there was a letter. The officers asked for it, that it might be given to the captain; but the cry of " No-no-no! was immediately renewed. Lieutenant Ross then desired Lieutenant Stokes to inform the captain, upon which the mutineers shouted, "One and all-one and all!" Edward instantly ran out in his dressing-gown, and of the Channel fleet, and the peace of Amiens soon placed found between two and three hundred on the quarter- her in ordinary, and her captain on half-pay. deck. On his appearance the clamour was increased,

sition, we agree with Mr. Osler (p. 175), that it affords a mingled with cries of ' A boat-a boat!" He asked strong presumption that he would have succeeded; but the what was the matter, and was told they had a letter to send to Lord Bridport, complaining of tyranny and hard and so near to 'impossibility,' that we think he ought to usage. He demanded the letter, declaring that he would immediately carry it himself, or send an officer with it to the admiral; but all cried out, " No, no-a boat of our own!" He persisted in his endeavours to pacify them as long as a hope remained of bringing and more difficult duty than he had yet experienced, them to reason, intreating them not to forfeit their cha.

The mutinies broke out. We shall not examine (though racter by such shameful conduct. But when some of But when some of they well deserve the attention of naval authorities) the the ring-leaders declared, with oaths, that they would general opinions which Mr. Osler reports of Sir Edward have a boat, and would take one, he quietly said, "You will, will you?"-gave a brief order to Captain Boys, of the marines, and sprang to the cabin for his sword. The marines, who had previously withstood every atthe cases that occurred to him. The Indefatigable and duty, now displayed that unwavering loyalty and Phobe, Captain Barlow, were lying in Falmouth harbour prompt obedience, for which, in the most trying circumstances, this valuable force has always been distingot under weigh, the lieutenant complained to the captain guished. Sir Edward returned instantly, determined that the men were sulky and would not go round with the to put to death one or more of the ringleaders on the capstan: Sir Edward instantly came forward, and told the spot, but the evident irresolution of the mutineers men that he was aware of their mutinous design—then, drawing his sword, he ordered the officers to follow his example: 'You can never die so well,' he said, 'as on your own quarter-deck in quelling a mutiny; and now, if a man hesitate to obey you, cut him down without a word.' The capenter, in the meantime, ran to Sir Edward's hesitate to obey you, cut him down without a word.' The capenter, in the meantime, ran to Sir Edward's cabin, and brought swords for the officers, who, at the first alarm, had hastened to place themselves at their their officers,' says Mr. Osler,—awed, we should say, by leantain's side. The mutineers, after a moment's hesitheir officers, says Mr. Osler,—awed, we should say, by captain's side. The mutineers, after a moment's hesi-the decision of their captain,—at once returned to their tation, run off the quarter-deck, and threw themselves duty, and the Indefatigable was soon under sail. Not so down the hatchways, exclaiming to put out all lights the Phæbe; Captain Barlow—who wished rather to be sunk in her by the fire of his commodore—was obliged to closely, and soon secured the ring-leaders. Sir Edward sunk in her by the fire of his commodore—was obliged to himself seized one of the most violent, and threatening himself seized one of the most violent, and threatening up him with instant death if he resisted, dragged him up The letter, an unsignhaving been almost the only ship on a home-station which knew nothing of the attempt and its failure, but waited

The Impetueux was immediately ordered, with Lord fortunately, Lord Bridport anchored his fleet, of twenty sail Edward Pellew-in determined opposition to the more temporising policy of Lord St. Vincent, the commanderin-chief-insisted on the trial of the mutineers, of whom there were three capitally convicted and executed. At the moment of execution, Sir Edward addressed a few words, first to his faithful followers from the Indefatigable, and afterwards to the rest of the crew : 'Indefatigables,' he said, stand aside! not one of you shall touch the rope. But you

to clear the nawse, and the order was given, it was obeyed by all the wice, and attached to the expedition against Ferrol. To marines, but by scarce any of the sailors. Very shortly Sir Edward Pellew was committed the landing of the army, which he accomplished, after silencing a formidable battery, without the loss of a man; and when the military commander resolved to abandon the attempt, Sir Edward, who took a very different view of the case, entreated to be allowed to lead on with his sailors, for he was satisfied the town would yield. Whether this was rashness, or only a more enlightened and bolder judgment, must remain undecided; but again the whole course of Sir Edward's life inclines us to be of his opinion.

The Impétueux now subsided into the ordinary routine

But his active mind sought for employment, and the

character (and we suppose the affluence) which he had pher, Cole, (the youngest brother of his early friend,) who acquired enabled him to aspire to a higher occupation than distinguished himself, in 1810, by the capture of Banda a repetition of his farming adventure. At the general by storm-and was knighted for that brilliant exploit. Sir election of 1802 he was solicited to stand for Barastaple, Edward Pellew had not been long in the East when he and was, after a sharp contest, returned by a great majori- was surprised by the arrival of Sir Thomas Troubridge ty. In the House of Commons, for the short time that he attended it, he took little share-his political predilections more desirable portion of the station. were in favour of Mr. Pitt. and he would therefore have been naturally disposed to give his confidence to Mr. Adhis unwelcome errand, Sir Edward inquired if he had dington, who had lately been by Mr. Pitt's advice placed at brought out his own letters of recall. Finding that the the head of the government: but Mr. Addington had also been one of Sir Edward's carliest friends, so that his pri-them, he declared that till they arrived he could not vate feelings as well as his public principles attached him resign any part of his command; he was charged with to that gentleman; and when Mr. Pitt and his own per-it by the King, and was required by the regulations of sonal friends afterwards appeared disposed to oppose Mr. the service to hold it till recalled by the same authority.

Addington, Sir Edward Pellew disdained to shift his co. Sir Thomas thought that a commission was cancelled lours. He adhered to Mr. Addington to the close of his administration, and preserved for Lord Sidmouth to the last a warm and reciprocal private friendship.

But, next to total inactivity, he disliked the House of Commons, and 'availed himself of the earliest opportunity wit and natural eloquence, and it was much applauded by and upon his own dictatorial responsibility, such judges as Sheridan and Courtenay-the latter of whom said, that as long as eloquence shall consist in cor of all Sir Edward Pellew's actions, but like all the others, rect judgment and forcible expression, it will be admitted it was fully successful. The government at home, though that the gallant officer has shown rhetorical powers of no politically hostile to Pellew, were satisfied by his reasons; ordinary quality."

Sir Edward to the rank of Rear-Admiral of the White, ginal command, and appointing Sir Thomas Troubridge and he was immediately appointed Commander in Chief to that of the Cape of Good Hope, which, however, this

with an order to assume the command of the eastern and

When Sir Thomas went on board the Culloden on Admiralty had overlooked the essential step of sending by a posterior one, without a direct recall; but Sir Edward, who was equalled by few in his knowledge of naval law, found it easy to convince him to the contrary, or at least to refute his arguments.'-p. 229.

This explanation of one of the most critical and questo escape from it :' on the very day when the King's mes, tionable actions of Lord Exmouth's life is, we believe, ensage was delivered, which indicated a renewal of hostilities, lively erroneous. In the first place, there are some formal he solicited employment; and on the 11th March, 1803, errors in this statement, which, however trivial they might was appointed to the Tonnant, 80, in which he hoisted a be on other occasions, are of importance when the whole broad pendant, and with a small squadron, for many ar. case is rested on a mere formality. There is no such thing duous and anxious, though uneventful winter-months block. in the naval service as letters of recall-nor are naval comaded the enemy's squadron in Ferrol. From this duty he missions granted by the King-but, passing over these was recalled for the catenaible purpose of being consulted verbal mistakes, we think we may assert that Mr. Osler is with on the state of our naval defences—at that period a substantially wrong. We remember the affair, and it was most important subject—but with no doubt the ulterior canvassed with great interest at the time, and we never view of having the weight of his opinion in parliament in heard the allegation of any defect of official form. Sir opposition to a motion of censure against Lord St. Vincent Edward's original commission was cancelled not merely and his naval administration, which had been announced by the new commission to Sir Thomas Troubridge for by Mr. Pitt, and which was to be supported by a kind of part of the station, but by another new commission to Sir coalition between him and Mr. Fox. Sir Edward did not Edward himself for the remaining part, and both these deceive the expectation of his friends. Though he had no commissions were from the same authority and in the same personal obligations to Lord St. Vincent, and though he form as the original commission, so that the quibble menadmired Mr. Pitt, he did justice to the former, and could tioned by Mr. Osler would have been absurd. We have not, as a sea-officer, approve the counter-system of naval always understood that Sir Edward Pellew rested his mapolicy proposed by the latter: his speech utterly defeated nifest and perilous disobedience of orders on the high the musquito fleet, as he pleasantly and effectively nick. ground of political expediency—on the force of the enemy named the gun-boat system* which Mr. Pitt had recoming in those seas—on the state of his own preparations for mended; and the opinion of so eminent an officer, fresh opposing that force-neither of which, he alleged, could and triumphant from the practical exercise of his opinions, have been known to the Admiralty at the time they had had in all points of the question its due weight with the despatched Sir Thomas Troubridge to divide the station House and the country, and even-as it appeared by his in which the operations were to be carried on, and the measures when he soon after came into power-on Mr. forces by which only they could be effected. He, accord-Pitt himself. The style of the speech seems to have been ingly, not only retained his entire command, but took, afnot unequal to its matter. We remember to have heard ter a violent contest, the intended commander in-chief, and it spoken of at the time as a strong specimen of mother. the ships that had accompanied him, under his own orders

This was undoubtedly-in our judgment-the boldest dinary quality.'

A general promotion now (April 23, 1804) advanced quarter of the world by continuing Sir Edward in his oriin the East Indian seas. He hoisted his flag in the Cul-gallant officer was doomed never to reach. His ship, the loden, appointed as his captain, Captain, now Sir Christo-Blenheim, had been ashore, and was considered not seaworthy. Sir Edward Pellew entreated him to accept any When Sir Edward Pellew heard one of his naval other ship on the station for his flag, and send the Blenfrigate, and after the 5th of February, 1807-when they

friends expatiating on the effect with which gun-boats heim to be docked at Bombay; but Sir Thomas placed a might be employed against a line-of-battle ship, he drily fatal reliance, says Mr. Osler, (p. 233,) on his own judg-replied, I should choose to be in the line-of-battle ment. The Blenheim sailed in company with the Java ship. -p. 216.

parent distress-neither was ever again heard of.

he

ge

nd

ad

he

ng

ot th

of

ed

d-

a-

у,

18-

nal

ht

ole

ng

m-

80

is

18

er

Sir

ly

or

Sir

se

ne

m.

ve

18-

gh

ny

for

ıld

ad

on

he

d-

af-

nd

ers

est

gh

ıs; at

ri-

ge nia he

eany

m-

. g-VB his old acquaintance and former opponent in the Virginie, his phial was gone, and unfortunately he took his candle was again taken in a privateer frigate of thirty-six guns, but of the lanthern to look after it; a spark fell on the after a most gallant defence against the superior force of dried solution, which blazed up and set fire to some comthe St. Fiorenzo, and brought on board the Culloden. The bustible matters, (indeed, what on board ship except the meeting, under such circumstances, was very affecting, guns-is not combustible?) and the ship was in a moment and Sir Edward treated Bergeret with the most friendly on fire, and, we need not add, in the most alarming quarter. and consolatory attention.

them all. On one of these occasions he had the happiness fidence which alone could have saved them. to witness the gallantry of his second son, Captain Fleetwood Pellew, of the Terpsichore, who, with 500 picked ashore, but the evacuation of the Scheldt having given batteries of Batavia.

'The decision of Captain Pellew, which scarcely al-He boarded the Phænix, whose crew quitted her on his approach; turned her guns on the there was an alarm of the enemy's putting to seaother armed vessels; burnt all the shipping, except three merchant-vessels, which were brought away; and in less than two hours returned with the boats, having effected the whole service with no greater loss than one man killed, and four wounded.'-p. 243.

extremity of the Island.

Mr. Osler produces abundant testimony to Sir Edward's less striking, though not less valuable, services in the protection of our immense commerce in those extensive seas. At last, the time of his service having expired, he sailed homewards from India in February, 1809. Off the Isle of France, the Culloden and a fleet of Indiamen under her convoy encountered a violent hurricane-four of the convoy foundered-the Culloden was only saved by great exertion-but before she arrived in England had an even more narrow escape from fire. She had once before been on fire on the coast of Malabar, when the admirable presence of mind of the admiral saved her. The details of this event were related by an eye-witness in the Paisley Advertiser of the 2d February, 1833, which we rather one remarkable fact-at the appalling cry of 'The magazine is on fire!' and before the conduct of the admiral had inspired confidence in the ship's company, about a dozen had jumped overboard—they were picked up—but when the danger was over, Sir Edward caused them to be pun ward had not before an opportunity of displaying:ished at the gangway for their insubordination and pusallanimity. 'We were all,' he said to the offenders, 'in equal diplomatic responsibility was imposed, than the comdanger; but if all had behaved like you, where would have mander in the Mediterranean. It formed by much the been the ship and the lives of all? The second fire hap largest, and most anxious portion of Collinwood's dupened the day before her arrival at Plymouth—a gunner's ties; and the greatness of the trust—the impossibility mate, finding they were near home, thought it high time of confiding it to another than the commander on the (not being it seems a very rapid penman) to prepare a station,—and the uncommon ability with which Collingletter to his wife announcing his return—but ink being uneasiness when the state of that officer's health threat-

parted company from Harrier in a gale of wind and ap- were thus employed, some accident (perhaps the roll of the ship) threw down and broke the phial of factitious ink, Of the events of Sir Edward's Indian command we and as the weather was very hot the solution soon dried. shall only mention two. The French Captain Bergeret, When the man returned after service to begin his letter, On this occasion, too, the admiral's conduct was equally While in the Tonnant he had gone in quest of a Dutch prompt, cool, and effective, and those who saw him on both aquadron of three sail of the line and several frigates, des- these occasions, declare that they never were so struck by tined for the East Indies, but was unable to come up with his superiority as in the tranquil and almost indifferent air them. He now found that they had reached Java; and in which he assumed on these trying occasions, and by which his series of judicious operations he captured and burned he imparted to the ship's company that calmness and con-

On his return to England he remained a short time men in the boats of the whole squadron, was sent to de the North Sea squadron a great importance, Sir Edward stroy the Phoenix, a forty-gun frigate, two corvettes, two Pellew was selected to command it, and he hoisted his sloops of 20 guns, and three brigs of 14, which—at the flag on board the Christian VII. The prudence of the sight of the British-had run ashore under the extensive enemy gave him no opportunity for any peculiar exploit. The only anecdote which Mr. Osler gives is one which we quote only to contradict. He states that the northern lowed them time to man their guns, made their fire al. pilots having one day refused, on account of the state of the weather, to take the fleet out of the Downs, when

> ' Pellew then enforced his order to sail, declaring that he would hang the pilot who should run his ship on shore; and to give effect to this threat, he caused gantlets to be rove to the yard-arms. -p. 264.

The line-of-battle ships were taken and destroyed in the Such a menace would have been absurd on the face of it. following year, at Griessee, a fortified harbour at the other and we can venture to state that nothing whatsoever of the kind occurred. The pilots certainly represented the difficulty of the case; but,-they nevertheless promising to do their utmost to secure the safety of the ficet,-Sir Ed. ward with his usual decision, at once took upon himself the whole responsibility. Not even a verbal threat was used, Indeed we wonder that a a man of Mr. Osler's good sense should have repeated so idle a story.

In the spring of 1811 Sir Edward Pellew succeeded Sir Charles Cotton in the Mediterranean command. The magnitude and state of readiness of the Toulon squadron, and the symptons of resistance to the despotism of Buonaparte which began to exhibit themselves on all the European shores of that sea, rendered this now in every point of view the most important of our naval commands. The events are too recent to need, and too various and compliwonder Mr. Osler has not inserted. We notice them for cated to admit, any illustration from us; we must, however, observe that as to this most important part of Sir Edward's life, Mr. Osler seems very imperfectly informed, and gives us very little detail. The following passage is almost all that he says to illustrate a species of merit which Sir Ed.

' Perhaps there was no ambassador on whom a greater wood sustained it, gave the British Government such wanting, he diluted a little gunpowder with vinegar in a phial, which he hung on a nail in the magazine passage, materially in extent and importance after Sir Edward while—it being Sunday—he, with the rest of the ship's company, attended divine worship on deck. While they the French in Russia opened a prospect of deliverance

to all the states along the shores of the Mediterranean, presented him with a large and beautiful piece of plate exe-including the southern provinces of France itself. Sir loated in Paris, bearing a medilion of the noble admiral Edward exerted himself unceasingly to prepare them for this consummation, and to encourage them to seize the first opportunity to effect it; and the judgment he displayed in these services obtained from a British Cabinet Minister the declaration that, " Great as he may be as a sea-officer, he is still greater as a statesman.' pp 278, 279.

All this diplomatic honour he would have gladly exchanged for what he called 'one glorious day' with the Toulon fleet; and once or twice he had, by the extraordinary skill and boldness with which the inshore squadron was directed by him, and managed by its officers, a chance of bringing them to action-but the affairs of Buonaparte had now become too critical to allow him to run the risk of a naval defeat, and, accordingly, the magnificent array of twenty-too sail of the line including six large threedeckers-which he had collected in Toulon, remained idle spectators of the waning fortunes of their master. One of the last blows struck was the capture of Genoa by a land-force under Lord W. Bentinck and a squadron of Sir of battle-ships rendered resistance unavailing—the city dom—an outrageous assumption, in which, however, we in our service under the appropriate name of the Genoa .-Thus it was Sir Edward's good fortune to give to the British navy the first prize of the Revolutionary war and the last! and to have received, also, the first and the last title with whom they were actually at war. We do not say of honour which had been conferred for naval services.

Even before his arrival in England he was created Bathe Bath, the Cross of Knight Commander. Some surprise were founded on a principle which she herself always has been expressed, and Mr. Osler seems to share it, that maintained. This and the complicated connexion of the Lord Exmouth did not at once receive the Grand Cross; Barbary states with the Turkish empire, and the fearbut it is to be observed, that in the first instance the se. now so fully justified .-- of disturbing the balance of powcond cross was given to all those officers who had pre- er in the Mediterranean, and of exposing those African and that it was, as Sir Edward Pellew, that he was made, causes which for so long a time inclined England-and anaccording to the general rule, a Knight Commander .-Next year his general services were most properly ac tem of nonintervention with the Barbary states. But our knowledged by the further distinction of the Grand Cross.

tish force in the Mediterranean, and Lord Exmouth was war as slaves, which, though consistent with the ancient again selected for this service, and again he performed law of nations, and still practised by the Arabs and other with his usual prudence and energy all the duties which orientals, had never been admitted by civilized Europe.the position of affairs required or admitted.

Marseilles had shown some disposition to the Bourbons, and Marseilles Brune was marching from Toulon upon that city, avowedly to destroy it. Lord Exmouth on this emergency took upon himself to embark about 3000 men, part of the garrison of Genoa, with which he sailed to Marseilles and landed in time to defeat the intentions of Brune. Forty years before he had landed at Marseilles a poor penniless boy turned out of his ship-he now entered it a British admiral and peer, and, what was still more gratifying to him, a conqueror and deliverer! The inhabitants grateful for their preservation, were unceasing in their attentions to the fleet and army, and, as a mark of Philippe with the strongest personal pleages of sincerity their sense of his important services to their city, they and good faith. Yet see the result!

cuted in Paris, bearing a medallion of the noble admiral and a view of the port of Marseilles, and the Boyne, his flag-ship, entering it full sail, with this simple and expressive inscription-" A l'Amiral Lord Exmouth-La Ville de Marseilles reconnoissante." '-p. 292.

Peace now having been restored on the European continent, the British Government took advantage of the large fleet which had been assembled in the Mediterranean to put a check upon the piratical oppressions of the Barbary powers, 'to which,' says Mr. Osler, 'all the maritime population of the smaller Mediterranean states were continually exposed, while the great naval powers were deterred from exterminating these pirates, either by more pressing concerns, or by the failure of different expeditions which had been attempted.' This is not, we conceive, an exact statement of the case, which was not quite so clear in principle as Mr. Osler seems to think-the Barbary cruisers were indeed commonly called pirates, and undoubtedly their vessels were often, particularly in former times, guilty of piratical practices, but they effected to recognize the theory, at least, of international law, and to Edward's fleet under Commodore Sir J. Rowley. All capture the subjects only of states with which they should the places of strength round the Gulf of Spezzia capitulated, be at war. This principle, which no maritime nation and preparations were making for the attack of the town, could deny, the Barbary states abused by maintaining, from when the arrival of Sir Edward himself with several line-the earliest times, perpetual hostilities against all Cristensurrendered-four gan-brigs were taken, and a fine 64 on fear, Christendom was the first aggressor, for it had from the stocks was completed and launched, and still remains the times of the Crusade professed everlasting war to all infidels. This abuse, however, had been gradually corrected by both parties in modern times, and latterly the Barbary states affected only to capture the subjects of those bona fide at war, for these wars were for the most part only pretexts for piratical practices, and of course were ron Exmouth of Canonteign, a mansion and estate in the made only against the weaker powers. The interests of South of Devon which he had purchased for a family pro. England are so identified with the maintenance of the perty, and the pension was settled on him which is usually maritime right of belligerents, that it was neither her granted when a peerage is conferred for eminent public duty nor her policy to volunteer the redressing of the services. He also received, on the extension of the Order of abuses of a system which did not injure her, and which viously received the distinction of knighthood for service, ports to attempts on the part of France, have been the alogous feelings probably operated with France-to a sysstatesmen had observed these mal-practices with increasing The return of Napoleon from Elba soon required a Bri-disgust, and particularly that of treating their prisoners of Our ministers therefore were, we presume, not sorry when the possession of Malta and the Ionian Islands, and our alliances with Sardinia and Naples, not only gave them

> *The English government seems to have become quite indifferent to the occupation of Algiers by the French, and to have lost sight of all the strange circumstances attending it. Let it, however, not be forgotten, that the Duke of Wellington's ministry—though it could not object to a fair belligerent attack on Algiersinsisted upon and maintained from Charles X.'s government an assurance that it was not to be held as a possession, and that this assurance was repeated by Louis

the right, but imposed the duty, of interference; and Lord looked Lord Castlereagh's assertion, which is recorded in Exmouth was accordingly directed, as Mr. Osler states, to the same page, and which seems to us somewhat at variliberation of all Ionian captives as British subjects, and to ing of some explanation when the rest of the debate is so insist on peace between them and Sardinia and Naples, minutely alluded to; our own impression, however, is that and a liberation of captives on exchange or ransom. This Mr. Osler's view of the matter is substantially correct. was easily arranged at Algiers. On proceeding to Tunis, However this may have been, all these proceedings at

is cs-

lle

nhe

in

r-

ne

n-

le-

re

di-

n-

te

he

er e-

to

m m-ve m all

reserved by the served by the

ne n-n, it

'accident gave an entirely new character to the subsequent proceedings. Lord Exmouth had directed the interpreter to tell the Bey that it would be very agreeable to the Prince Regent if slavery were abolished; but the interpreter, by mistake, said that the Prince Regent the interpreter, by measure, it. Upon this, the negocia-tion was ansneaded: and the Divan assembled. Lord Exmouth soon became aware of the mistake, and availing himself of the important advantage which it gave him, he allowed them two hours for deliberation, and retired to the consul's house to await the result. fore the time expired, he was sent for, and informed that the Divan had deliberated on his proposal, and would comply with it. Proceeding to Tripoli, he made a similar demand, and it was there submitted to without hesitation,'-p. 299.

had occasion to return to Algiers for another object-to when they got to the ships-the state of the wind rendering it impossible to attack the town-a negociation was sidered by him. commenced, which postponed the question to the result of ulterior communications to be held with the Ottoman P rte and the Cabinet of St. James's, If Mr. Osler's information be correct, and these proceedings were not justified by the English Admiral's instructions, Lord Exmouth did indeed here incur a great responsibility by taking so serious a step in consequence of so slight an accident, and by attempting to vary the basis of the amicable arrangement so recently concluded, and to impose on Algiers the results of the mistake of his interpreter at Tunis. The object in the eye of humanity was so desirable and so consonant with the established international principles of Europe, that it cannot be doubted that Lord Exmonth was fully justified in taking advantage of the disposition in which he found the governments of Tunis and Tripoli: and when he perceived that Algiers was a more difficult task, he seems to have escaped from his difficulty with considerable address. Mr. Osler, after thus stating that Lord Exmouth exceeded his powers, adds, that he was probably indebted for the subsequent approbation of the government at home to a speech made before his return by a member of the House of Commons in reprobation of the Algerine slave-trade. We do not understand why he chooses to conceal the name of the member-Mr. Brougham -but Lord Castlereagh's answer, as we find it in the Parliamentary Debates, seems to imply not only that Lord Exmouth had not exceeded his powers, but that they enabled and authorized him to carry the stipulations to a point beyond what Mr. Osler states; Lord Castlereagh, after refusing to produce the documents called for, as the negociations were not yet concluded, says that

the Dey of Algiers had for the first time agreed that the captives should be considered and treated on the European footing as prisoners of war and set at liberty at the conclusion of every peace. —Par. Deb., June 19, 1816.

roceed to the three Regencies to demand the immediate ance with Mr. Osler's statement, and at all events deserv-Algiers turned out to be fruitless, except indeed as to the more accurate knowledge which the sharp-sighted admiral had obtained of the local defences,

On the 23d May, while Lord Exmouth was yet at Algiers, 'the crews of the coral fishing vessels' had landed at Bona to attend mass, it being Ascension-day, when they were attacked by a large body of troops and most barba-

rously murdered .- p. 306.

As Mr. Osler states this outrage as the grounds of the subsequent expedition against Algiers, he ought to have been a little more particular in explaining an event which led to such important results. What were the coral fishing vessels? were the crews British subjects or allies?had they any right to land to celebrate their mass at Bona? -was it not possible that the excitement which had taken place at Algiers might also have extended to Bona, and This accidental success induced Lord Exmouth-who that the landing of the Christians might have borne the appearance of an attack combined with Lord Exmouth's endeavour to carry the same point there, but he failed; his renewed demonstration of hostility? These are questions, own person and those of his officers who happened to be some of which we know might be satisfactorily answered. on shore, were insulted, and their lives endangered; and but all of which are important to the state of the question as Mr. Osler puts it, and therefore should have been con-

> As Bona is two hundred miles from Algiers, the circumstances of this massacre were not known before Lord Exmouth's departure, though the news reached England a few days before he did; and it seems to have quickened, if it did not create the determination of the government to reject the proposition for settling the slavery question by negociation, and to fit out at once a force which should obtain from the Dey by intimidation, or by actual violence. reparation for the late outrage, and for the future a general and unconditional abolition of Christian slavery for ever, and the substitution in all cases, and for all nations, of the

European system of prisoners of war.

This resolution seems to have been communicated to Lord Exmouth the day of his arrival in London-the command of the intended expedition was naturally offered to him, and he as readily accepted it. He had carte blanche for the amount, species and equipment of force which he deemed necessary to the object, and some surprise was excited when he contented himself with five sail of the line. These, with five frigates, four bombs, and five gunbrigs, were commissioned, fitted, and manned with volunteers within a month-an unexampled celerity: within another month the battle was fought; and, to use his own

'My thanks are justly due for the honour and confidence his Majesty's Ministers have been pleased to repose on my zeal on this highly important occasion. The means were by them made adequate to my own wishes, and the rapidity of their measures speaks for itself. Not more than a hundred days since, I left Algiers with the British fleet, unsuspicious and ignorant of the atrocities which had been committed at Bona. That fleet, on its arrival in England, was necessarily disbanded, and another, with proportionate resources, created and equipped; and although impeded in its progress by calms and adverse winds, it has poured the vengeance of an insulted nation, in chastising the cruelties of a ferocious We do not understand how the biographer, who refers to Government, with promptitude beyond example, and and quotes Mr. Brougham's expressions, should have overhighly honourable to the national character, eager to

рр. 432, 433. those under its protection

Mr. Osler mentions—in, we think, too cursorily a way an instacce of magnanimity in Lord Exmouth. Every body unhappily knows how often it has happened when -he would not even reserve the power of doing so.

'He wrote to the Admiralty before he left England, declaring himself fully satisfied with all the arrangements, and taking on himself the responsibility of the result.'-p. 310.

This appears to us as high a trait of moral and political courage as any officer ever displayed. It was equalled by the consummate skill and inspiring bravery with which he conducted the action. In no battle that ever was fought did it fall to the lot of one man and one ship to be so preeminently distinguished as Lord Exmouth and the Queen Charlotte were on that day-every man, every officer, every ship in the fleet did their duty nobly in the several stations assigned them, but Lord Exmouth used his privilege of commander-in-chief to take for himself the LION'S SHARE of the difficulty and danger. The Queen Charlotte led in -and under the admirable guidance of Mr. Gaze-now, and, as his lordship in his public despatch calls him, 'for twenty years, his companion in arms, -was anchored on the very spot which had been designed-within fifty yardof the Mole-head-the very horns of the bull-and with but two feet water to spare. We need not give any account of this so recent and so glorious battle, but we cannot resist presenting what we wonder Mr. Osler should have omitted, a portrait of the personal bearing of the admiral in the naire and graphic description of Mr. Salamé, his Arabian interpreter. Salamé had been sent with a flag of truce for the Dey's answer to Lord Exmouth's ultimatum, in which it had been stated that, if no answer was given within two hours, it would be taken as the signal of hostilities, Salamé waited three hours, and returned without the answer. The signal for action was immediately made; and 'now,' says Salamé, 'on getting on board the flagshin-

'I was quite surprised to see how his lordship we altered from what I left him in the morning, for I knew his manner was in general very mild, but now he seemed to me all-fightful, as a fierce lion which had been chained in a cage and was set at liberty. With all that his lordship's answer to me was-" Never mind-we shall see!" -and, at the same time, he turned towards the officers. saying, "Be ready," whereupon I saw every one standing with the match or the string of the lock in his hand, anxiously waiting for the word "Fire." During this time the Queen Charlotte, in a most gallant and astonishing manner, took, up a position opposite the head of the mole and at a few minutes before three, the Algerines, from the eastern battery, fired the first shot at the Impregnable, which was astern, when Lord Exmouch, having seen only the smoke of the gun, and before the sound reached him, said with great alacrity-" That will do! fire, my fine fellows." I am sure that before his lordship had finished these words our broadside was given with great cheering, which was fired three times within five or six minutes: and at the same instant the other ships did the same. This first fire was so terrible that they say five hundred of the enemy were killed or wounded by it.' - Salame's Expedition to Algiers, p. 39.

Arter describing (with most amusing candour and much good feeling) what he saw of the battle, Salamé proceeds to describe his meeting Lord Exmouth after it was over !-

resent oppression or cruelty, wherever practised upon 'When I met his lordship on the poop, his voice was quite hourse, and he had two slight wounds, one on his cheek and the other on his leg. Before I could pay my respects to him, he said to me in his usual gracious and mild manner:—" Well, my fine fellow, Salame, what think you now?" In reply, I shook hands with expediti no have tailed, that the government and officers his lordship, and said,-" I am rejoiced to see your lordemployed have imputed or insinuated against each other ship safe, and am so much rejoiced with this glorious the blame of the miscarriage-Lord Exmouth would not victory that I am not able to express the degree of my merely have di-dained to avail himself of any such excuse happiness." It was indeed astonishing to see the coat of his lordship how it was all cut up by the musketballs and by grape. It was as if a person had taken a After we had pair of scissors and cut it all to pieces. anchored, his Jordship-having ordered his steward in the morning to keep several dishes ready—gave a grand supper to the officers of the ship, and drank to the health of every brave man in the fleet. We also drank to his lordship's health, and then every body went to sleep like dead men.'-ib. p. 52, &c.

> There are traits of active courage and inspiring confidence in honest Salame's narrative of Lord Exmouth's deportment, which will not have escaped our readers. We shall add one other of Salame's quaint anecdotes :-

'The (Algerine) captain of the port [with whom Salamé was carrying on the negociation which ensued] asked me if this ship (the Queen Charlotte) was the Boyne in which Lord Exmouth had been before at Al-I told him, no; that his ship was a quite new riers. one and never had been in any action before, and that she is called by the name of her majesty our queen. He replied-"Then your queen must be of a very high star," (meaning fortune, because the Mahommedans believe that every body must have a star in heaven,) "since this ship, called by her name, the first day she has been in battle has gained this victory." '-ib. p. 77.

The results of this splendid achievement cannot be better told than in the General Order promulgated by Lord Exmouth himself to the fleet on the 30th August, which we extract from the London Gazette of the 15th September, 1816:-

'The commander-in-chief is happy to inform the fleet of the final termination of their strenuous exertions, by the signature of peace, confirmed under a salute of twenty-one guns, on the following conditions, dictated by His Royal Highness the Prince Regent of

1. The abolition, for ever, of Christian slavery 'II. The delivery, to my flag, of all slaves in the do-minions of the Dey, to whatever nation they may be-

long, at noon to-morrow.

· 111. To deliver also, to my flag, all money received by him for the redemption of slaves since the commencement of this year, at noon also to-morrow

'IV Reparation has been made to the British Consul for all losses he may have sustained in consequence of ti b si ti li

fu st to be re

his confinement.

V. The Bey has made a public apology, in presence of his ministers and officers, and begged pardon of the Consul, in terms dictated by the captain of the Queen Charlotte.

"The Commander-in-chief takes this opportunity of again returning his public thanks to the admirals, captains, officers, seamen, marines, royal marine artillery, royal sappers and miners, and the royal rocket corps, for the noble support he has received from them throughout the whole of this arduous service; and he is pleased to direct, that on Sunday next a public thanksgiving be offered up to Almighty God for the signal interposition of his Divine Providence during the conflict which took place on the 27th between his Majesty's fleet, and the ferocious enemies of mankind.

We cannot refrain from giving also Lord Exmouth's own account of the action written to his brother in an effusion of fraternal confidence, and never intended for the ditional motto; he received from his own sovereign a gold than any elaborate statement would have.

iy ie, th

d-

us at t-

a din din die k

to

ñ.

e

m i] ie l-

wat

e-,) ie 7.

t-

h

B-

s, of

d

al

of

e

n

of

p-v, or a-dee nk

rians. I never, however, saw any set of men more ob-the merits of the brave men who had served under him. rians. I never, however, saw any set of files more stinate at their gons, and it was superior fire only that could keep them back. To be sure, nothing could tive portion of Lord Exmouth's life, that we have room to stand before the Queen Charlotte's broadside. Every add little more than that he was appointed, in 1817, comthing fell before it; and the Swedish consul assures me see her flag towering on high, when she appeared to unemployed! be in the flames of the mole itself; and never was a ship nearer burnt; it almost scorched me off the poop; we were obliged to haul in the ensign or it would have caught fire. Every body behaved nobly. Admiral his family and his friends with a cheerful hospitality— Milnet came on board at two o'clock in the morning, and deficient in nothing suitable to his acquired station, but in kissed my hand fifty times before the people, as did the Dutch Admiral, Van Capellan. 1 was but slightly manners, and the constant modesty and moderation of his touched in thigh, face, and fingers—my glass cut in my hand, and the skirts of my coat torn off by a large shot; but as I bled a good deal, it looked as if I was badly Lords. Mr. Osler, on this subject, falls into the cant, very hurt, and it was gratifying to see and hear how it was received even in the cockpit, which was then pretty precarious wind along shore; and I was quite sure I should have a breeze off the land about one or two in the morning, and equally sure we could hold out that time. it of thunder, lightning, and rain, as heavy as I ever saw. Several ships had expended all their powder, and been supplied from the brigs. I had latterly husbanded, to his brother-350 barrels and 5420 shot, weighing above 65 tons of iron. Such a state of ruin of fortifications and houses mad; and where it will end, the Lord only knows; was never seen, and it is the opinion of all the consuls, but as sure as we live, the days of trouble are very fast that two hours' more fire would have levelled the town, approaching, when there will be much contention, and the walls are all so cracked. Even the aqueducts were broken up, and the people famishing for water. The The sea-defences, to be made effective, must be rebuilt from alty is all our duty, and we shall, no doubt, stick to it." the foundation. The fire all round the Mole looked like Pandemonium. I never saw any thing so grand and so terrific, for I was not on velvet, for fear they would drive on board us. The copper-bottoms floated full of fiery hot charcoal, and were red hot above the surface, so that we could not hook on our fire-grapnels to put the boats on, and could do nothing but push firebooms, and spring the ship off by our warps, as occasion required.'-pp. 336-38.

Lord Exmouth's services, and those of his fleet, were acknowledged as became such a victory; he was created a viscount, with an honourable augmentation to his already so honoured secuteheon, and the word Algiers as an adbance has vanished. VOL. XXVIII. MARCH, 1836 .- 30.

public eye, but which will, we believe, have more interest medals struck for the occasion, and from the kings of Holland, Spain, and Sardinia, the stars of their orders-a 'It has pleased God to give me again the opportunity sword from the City of London; -and, finally-what was of writing you, and it has also pleased him to give likely to please such a man most of all-an unusually success to our efforts against these hordes of barba-large proportion of distinction and promotion acknowledged

mander-in-chief of the Plymouth station, and had the pecuwe killed above five hundred at the very first fire, from the crowded way in which troops were drawn up, four liar satisfaction of exhibiting in the very scene of the most deep above the gun boats, which were also full of men. glorious of his early exploits the final and highest honours I had myself beckoned to many around the guns close of his profession. At the expiration of the usual time he to us to move away, previous to giving the order to fire; struck his flag, and terminated his naval service on the and I believe they are within bounds when they state 1st February, 1821. It was fifty years and three months their loss at seven thousand men. Our old friend John since he had first gone to sea, and in those fifty years, if Gaze was as steady as a rock; and it was a glorious we are not misinformed, there were but eight years—being sight to see the Charlotte take her anchorage, and to the aggregate of four intervals of peace-in which he was

He now resided principally in the pleasant neighbour-

He occasionally attended his duty in the House of inconsistent with his usual candour and good sense, of applanding him for not being a party man. Undoubtedly full. My thigh is not quite skinned over, but I am perfectly well, and hope to reach Portsmouth by the 10th of October. Ferdinand has sent me a diamond star. Wise behaved most nobly, and took up a line-of-battle dividuals-under his pendant or his flag he was of no ship's station ;-but all behaved nobly. I never saw party-but if Mr. Osler means to deny that he had, like such enthusiasm in all my service. Not a wretch shrunk most English gentlemen, strong and faithful political atanywhere; and I assure you it was a very arduous task, but I had formed a very correct judgment of certainly mistaken, and his own work is evidence against all I saw, and was confident, if supported, I should succeed. I could not wait for an off-shore wind to attack; the season was too far advanced, and the landwinds become light and calmy. I was forced to attack politically and personally; and looking still higher, he at once with a lee-shore, or perhaps wait a week for a maintained the strongest opinions on many of what were always called party questions, and was always ready to maintain what he thought the party of the constitution .-He never, we believe, either in the House of Commons or Blessed be God! it came, and a dreadful night with the House of Lords, gave one Whig vote. Amidst the party intoxication which misled and disgraced the country in 1820, he never wavered. During that turmoil he wrote

> 'The fact is, the people are mad; and the world is approaching, when there will be much contention, and much bloodshed, and changes out of all measure and human calculation. You and I have no choice. Loy--pp. 350, 351.

^{*} We cannot but notice the extraordinary skill with which the fac-simile of this medal has been engraved for Mr. Osler's work. It is indeed almost a fac-simile, and the appearance of metallic relief is preserved with an accuracy which could never be attained until this new method of engraving was invented, in France, we believe, within these few years. We cannot give equal

tion, which was, during the whole of Lord Exmouth's command of the Conqueror, 74, at Trafalgar. Lord Expolitical life, the touch stone of party, Mr. Osler, after mouth, though he now travelled with difficulty and pain, stating his own very just opinion that it was a great mis- could not refuse himself the melancholy satisfaction of a take to expect peace from concessions extorted by violence, parting visit; their elder brother also came up from Faland calculated only to give increased power to the enemies mouth on this painful occasion; they all met for the last of existing institutions, adds-

would become necessary in consequence. He well knew how feeble would be the restraint imposed by any conditions contemplated by the advocates of change; and in allusion to the remark of a nobleman of the highest rank, who had expressed a belief that he would think differently, when he saw the securities which would ac-company the concessions—" Securities!" he said, " it Osler's testimony as to the feelings on the most important is all nonsense! I never yet could see them, and I ne. of all concerns, which inspired and guided this admirable ver shall." While the question was in progress, he man-risibly in all times, but towards the close of his life wrote-" The times are awful, when the choice of two wrote—"The times are awful, when the choice of two exemplarily—when his heart had, as it were, leisure from evils only is left, a threatened rebellion, or the surrent the affairs of the world to develope its natural piety. der of our Constitution, by the admission of Catholics into parliament and all offices. I think even this will not satisfy Ireland. Ascendancy is their object. You may postpone, and by loss of character parry the evil for a short space; but not long, depend upon it. You entered the service, and though such principles and and I may not see it, but our children will, and be feelings could not be supposed then to be very strongly obliged to meet the struggle man to man, which we may fixed, yet he was guarded in his conduct, and always now shirk. By God alone can we be saved from such consequences: may He shed his power and grace upon us as a nation!" '--pp. 132, 133.

And again more recently-

Most painful, therefore, were his feelings, when revolt and anarchy in neighbouring countries were held up to be admired and imitated at home, until a praiseworthy desire of improvement had become a rage for destructive innovation. In a letter written at this time, Nov. 12, 1831, after alluding to his own declining strength, he thus proceeds:—"I am fast approaching that end which we must all come to. My own term I feel is expiring, and happy is the man who does not live to see the destruction of his country which discontent has brought to the verge of ruin. Hitherto thrice happy England, how art thou torn to pieces by thine own children! Strangers, who a year ago looked up to you as a happy exception in the world, with admiration, at this moment know thee not! Fire, riot, and bloodshed, are roving through the land, and God in his displeasure visits us also with pestilence; and in fact, in one short year, we seem almost to have reached the climax of misery. One cannot sit down to put one's thoughts to paper, without feeling oppressed by public events, and the Giver of victory was expressed in a manner the with vain thought of how and when will the evils terminate. That must be left to God's mercy, for I believe man is at this moment unequal to the task." '-pp. 356,

The truth is, that Lord Exmouth was not only a trueborn Englishman-a creature in whose composition party has always been an essential ingredient-but he was also, as our readers have seen, a man of natural sagacity and long experience, who saw the political storm approaching, and for more than thirty years had been a member of and thought that our best chance of weathering it was by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, which resisting all proposals for unseasonable innovations and he joined when the claims of the Society were so little experiments on the fabric, the fittings, or the discipline, of appreciated, that only principle could have prompted the the vessel of the state.

ter an extraordinary exemption from such trials in his threatened. But upon this subject his mind was firm; own family, he lost one of his grandchildren; on that own family, he lost one of his grandchildren; on that that occasion he wrote, 'We have been long mercifully spared: death has at last entered our family, and it behoves to the friend he was addressing, one of his old officers, me all to be waterful? In May following died his connection. us all to be watchful.' In May following died his younger he alludes to the cholera, then raging in his neighbourbrother, Rear-Admiral Sir Israel Pellew, who had shared hood; "which," he says, "I am much inclined to con-

Again, on the state of Ireland and the Catholic ques- guished himself on many occasions, particularly in the time. Lord Exmouth then returned home, never to leave Lord Exmouth held a very decided opinion upon it. He expired on the 23d January, 1833, placid and this point, and foresaw that strong coercive measures grateful, surrounded by his family, in the full possession of his faculties-in the soothing recollection of a glorious and a virtuous life, and in the still higher comfort and hope of a Christian spirit.

We should not do justice to Lord Exmouth's memory, nor to still more sacred interests, if we did not add Mr.

'That moral elevation, not always associated with powerful talent and splendid success, which forms the You most admirable part of Lord Exmouth's character, was feelings could not be supposed then to be very strongly prompt to check any irreverent allusion to serious subjects. His youth was passed in camps and ships, at a time when a coarse and profane conduct too much prevailed, now happily almost unknown; but he was never deterred by a false shame from setting a proper example. On board his first frigate, the Winchelsea, the duties of the Sunday were regularly observed. He always dressed in full uniform on that day, and, having no chaplain, read the morning service to his crew, whenever the weather permitted them to be assembled. Advancing in his brilliant career, the same feelings were more and more strikingly displayed. It was his practice to have a special and general service of thanks-giving after every signal deliverance or success. Too often is it found, that with the accession of worldly honours the man becomes more forgetful of the good Providence from which he received them. From this evil, Lord Exmouth was most happily kept; and additional distinctions only the more confirmed the unaffected simplicity and benevolence of his character. Finally, after the last and greatest of his services, a battle of al most unexampled severity and duration, and fought less for his country than for the world, his gratitude to most edifying and delightful.

But when external responsibilities had ceased to divert his attention from himself, his religious principles acquired new strength, and exercised a more powerful influence. They guided him to peace: they added dignity to his character: and blessed his declining years with a serenity, at once the best evidence of their truth, and the happiest illustration of their power.

'He cherished a very strong attachment to the church; step. It might therefore be expected that he would The closing scene is now arrived. Early in 1832, af- feel deep anxiety, when the safety of that church was much of Lord Exmouth's public service, and had distin- sider an infliction of Providence, to show his power to world will see that his mighty arm is not shortened, nor his power diminished. I put my trust in Him, and not in man; and I bless Him, that he has enabled me to see the

the

Cx. in,

f a

al-

ast

ive

nd of us

pe

ry, dr.

nt

ble

life

OFFE

ith

he

as

rst

nd

rly

IVS ib-

me

ed, er-

le.

of

D-

er

ac-

ore to

ng

he

ice

ord

18-

m-

af-

al

ht

to

he

di-

les

ful

ig-

th,

h;

of ch

tle

he

ald

as

n;

u-

ost.

ns rs,

urn-

to

noblest triumph. "Every hour of his life is a sermon." confidence of a Christian to his last conflict, and when brilliant and important service, with a death more happy, and not less glorious, than if he had fallen in the hour of victory.'-pp. 353-361.

'They that go down to the sea in ships and occupy their business in the great waters, these men see the works of the Lord and his wonders in the deep !"*

From the Quarterly Review.

- 1. African Sketches. By Thomas Pringle. 12mo. London. 1834.
- 2. Ten Years in South Africa, including a particular Dedon. 1835.

These are interesting books, containing the history of these exiles of Teviotdale attached themselves. experiments in South African colonization, made by two which circumstances had induced them to undertake. We he says :are sorry to say that one of the authors, Mr. Thomas Pringle, died not long after his 'Sketches' were published. He was a man of great worth and of very considerable natural current of the benevolent affections—kind, generusual in persons of their perilous and precarious proous and high of soirit—an enthusiastic philanthronist—
fessions. There were numerous groups of pale-visaged ous, and high of spirit-an enthusiastic philanthropistin the purest sense of the all-comprehensive word, a Chris-No one can consider either his earliest or his latest publications without feeling that he had in him some sparks of true genius; and yet such is the hurry and tumult of competition in these our days, that we fear his rangements, and discontented and uncourteous in name, too, may soon be buried and forgotten. We distheir demeanour. Lastly, there were parties of pauper charge a pleasing duty in endeavouring, so far as in us lies, to keep the grass from his tombstone.

contrived, with the noble ambition so usual among that class of men, to give the youth, hopelessly lame from infancy in both his nether limbs, such an education as might qualify him for holding a place in some respectable sedentary profession. He passed through his academical ed of some worldly substance; but that the remaining studies with credit, and on their completion obtained what two-thirds were composed of individuals of a very unno doubt seemed to his friends a situation adequate to all promising description-persons who had hung loose his reasonable hopes—that of a parochial schoolmaster in upon society—low in morals or desperate in circum-his native district. Here, however, he soon wrote some stances. Enterprise many of these doubtlessly poshis native district. Here, however, he soon wrote some poetical pieces, among the rest his 'Scenes in Teviotdale,' which attracted considerable notice, as they well deserved to do; and in a particular manner interested one ever watchful to encourage rising ability—the "Great Minstrel their future conduct and destiny, or of the welfare of the Border." Elevated by such approbation, Mr. Printh se who had collected them in England, and whose

the discontented of the world, who have long been He removed to Edinburgh, devoted himself to literature as striving against the government of man, and are com-mencing their attacks on our church. But they will by any man who did not live to repent it—and, among fail! God will never suffer his church to fall; and the other adventures, became successively the editor of two magazines. The first of these-that which afterwards took the name of its proprietor, the late Mr. Blackwooddifference between improvement and destruction."

Sustained by the principles which had guided him so long, his death-bed became the scene of his best and such a business—we suppose the two men soon discovered. moreover, that their feelings on political subjects were irsaid an officer who was often with him; "I have seen reconcileable. On this rupture, Mr. Pringle assumed the him great in battle, but never so great as on his death- management of a rival journal in the same city, which Full of hope and peace, he advanced with the did not prosper under his superintendence, and has since been abandoned altogether. He, in short, became thoroughnature was at length exhausted, he closed a life of ly disgusted with Edinburgh and with magazines, and was ready to embrace any prospect that might present itself of transferring his energies to a new country and a different species of occupation. In 1819 the government resolved to send out some 5000 new settlers to the Cape of Good Hope, and parliament voted 50,000l. to defray the charges of their conveyance. Mr. Pringle's father, though an old man, still in vigour, and perplexed with the difficulty of providing for half a dozen sons, all of whom, except Thomas, had been educated for agriculture only, was one of not a few heads of families in his condition of life who determined to take part in this enterprise. Thomas readily scription of the Wild Sports of that Country. By Lieut. offered himself to accompany his kindred; and his abilities J. W. D. Moodie, 21st Fusileers. 2 vols. 8vo. Lon- and attainments soon pointed him out as the natural intellectual leader and captain of the emigrant band to which

His description of the whole party, as they appeared respectable persons, both excellently qualified for describ when their disembarkation took place, is very good. Here ing human manners and natural scenery, though neither they are on the beach, waiting for their route from the auof them, we suspect, so well fitted for the practical tasks thorities of Cape-Town. Besides his own Scottish friends,

'There were respectable tradesman and jolly farmers, with every appearance of substance and snug English comfort about them. There were watermen, literary talents: an honest, warm-hearted man, in whom fishermen, and sailors, from the Thames and English woeful physical deformities had been unable to chill the sea-ports, with the reckless and weather-beaten look artizans and operative manufacturers from London and other large towns-of whom, doubtless, a certain proportion were persons of highly reputable character and steady habits; but a far larger portion were squalid in their aspect, slovenly in their attire and domestic aragricultural labourers, sent out by the aid of their respective parishes-healthier perhaps than the class just His father was a small farmer in Roxburghshire, who mentioned, but not apparently happier in mind, nor less generally demoralized by the untoward influence of their former social condition. On the whole, they formed a motley and unprepossessing collection of people. I should say that probably about a third part were persons of real respectability of character, and possesssessed in an emin at degree; but too many appeared to be idle, insolent, and drunken, and mutinously disposed towards their masters and superiors. And with such qual ties it was not possible to augur very favourably of gle began to look on his position as unworthy of him. success in occupying the country depended entirely on their steady industry.'-pp. 130, 131.

This band, the first detachment of the 5000, arrived in

^{*} Psalm cvii. 23.

a lively and picturesque narrative of the fortunes of Mr. Pringle and his immediate connexions down to 1827, when he returned to England. 'The volume affords, moreover, a great deal of curious and highly-interesting information concerning the state of society and mauners, with many beautiful transcripts both in prose and in verse of external ecenery in the wild and remote district where the author found his allotted dwelling-place, and which it would have been happy for him if he had never abandoned.

The Teviotdale detachment presently had their location assigned them,-and with Pringle in the van, after a fatiguing journey of several hundred miles, they at length that followed:

reached it in safety :-

At length, after extraordinary exertions and hairbreadth escapes-the breaking down of two wagons and the partial damage of others-we got through the last poort of the glen, and found ourselves on the summit of an elevated ridge, commanding a view of the extremity of the valley. " And now, mynheer," said the Dutch-African field-cornet who commanded our escort, " daar leg uwe celd-there lies your country." in the direction where he pointed, we beheld, extending to the northward, a beautiful vale, about six or seven miles in length, and varying from one to two in breadth. It appeared like a verdant basin, or cul de sac, surrounded on all sides by an amphitheatre of steep and sterile mountains, rising in the back-ground into sharp cuneform ridges of very considerable elevation-their summits being at this season covered with snow, and estithe bottom of the valley, through which the infant river meandered, presented a warm, pleasant, and secluded aspect-spreading itself into verdant meadows, sheltered and embellished, without being encumbered, with " Sae quaggas-pasturing in undisturbed quietude. that's the lot o' our inheritance, then?" quoth one of maun say the place looks no sae mickle amiss, and may suit our purpose no that ill, provided thae haughs turn out to be gude deep land for the pleugh, and we can but contrive to find a decent road out of this queer hiecountry." '-p. 152.

It was on a Saturday evening that they first outspanned (i. e. unyoked) on the turf of the valley to which Pringle gave the name of Glen-Lynden. The account of the next day is in our author's best manner.

Having selected one of the hymns of our national church, all united in singing it to one of the old pathetic melodies with which it is usually conjoined in the sab-bath worship of our native land. The day was bright and still, and the voice of psalms rose with a sweet and touching solemnity among those wild mountains, where the praise of the true God had never, in all human probability, been sung before. The words of the hymn (composed by Logan) were appropriate to our situation, and affected some of our congregation very sensibly :

"O God of Bethel! by whose hand thy people still are fed:

Who through this weary pilgrimage hast all our fathers led:

Through each perplexing path of life our wandering footsteps guide;

provide :-

the colony early in 1820; and the 'African Sketches' give O! spread thy covering wings around, till all our wanderings cease,

And at our Father's loved abode our souls arrive in peace.'

'While we were singing, an antelope (oribi), which appeared to have wandered down the valley without observing us, stood for a little while on the opposite side of the rivulet, gazing at us in innocent amazement, as if yet unacquainted with man, the great destroyer. On this day of peace it was, of course, permitted to depart unmolested. --pp. 156, 157.

Such was their first peaceful Sunday,-now for the night

'The night was extremely dark, and the rain fell so heavily that, in spite of the abundant supply of dry firewood which we had luckily provided, it was not without difficulty that we could keep one watch-fire burning. Having appointed our watch for the night, (a service which all the male adults, masters as well as servants, agreed to undertake in rotation,) we had retired to rest, and, excepting our sentinels, were all buried in sleep, when about midnight we were suddenly roused by the roar of a lion close to our tents: it was so loud and tremendous, that for a moment I actually thought a thun-derstorm had burst upon us. But the peculiar expression of the sound-the voice of fury as well as of power instantly undeceived me; and instinctively snatching my loaded gun from the tent pole, I hurried out, fancying that the savage beast was about to break into our camp. Most of our men had sprung to their arms, and were hastening to the watch-fire with a similar apmated to be from 4000 to 5000 feet above the level of prehension. But all around was utter darkness; and the sea. The lower declivities were sprinkled over, scarcely two of us were agreed as to the quarter whence though somewhat scantily, with grass and bushes. But the voice had issued. This uncertainty was occasioned the hottom of the valley, through which the infant river partly perhaps by the peculiar mode this animal often has of placing his mouth near the ground when he roars -so that the voice rolls, as it were, like a breaker along the earth : partly, also, to the echo from a mountainrock which rose abruptly on the opposite bank of the groves of mimosa trees, among which we observed in rock which rose abruptly on the opposite bank of the distance, herds of wild animals—antelopes and river; and, more than all, to the confusion of our senses in being thus hurriedly and fearfully aroused from our slumbers. Had any one retained self-possession suffithe party. "Aweel, now that we've really got till't, I cient to have quietly noticed our looks on this occasion, I suspect he would have seen a laughable array of pale or startled visages. The reader who has only heard the roar of the lion at the Zoological Gardens, can have but a faint conception of the same animal's voice in his state of freedom and uncontrolled power. Novelty in our case, no doubt, gave it double effect on our thus hearing it for the first time in the heart of the wilder-ness. However, we resolved to give the enemy a warm reception; and having fired several volleys in all directions round our encampment, we roused up the half-extinguished fire to a roaring blaze, and then flung the flaming brands among the surrounding trees and bushes. And this unwonted display probably daunted our grim visiter, for he gave us no further disturbance that night.' pp. 158, 159.

The party being mostly composed of expert and sturdy sheep-farmers, were well qualified for encountering the difficulties of their new position. At first they were sorely annoyed by the wild beasts, and still more so by the predatory visits of Caffres and Bushmen; but brave hearts and strenuous hands eventually triumphed over these and all other enemies. As for Thomas Pringle himself, he was the schoolmaster, the account-keeper, the lay-chaplain, and moreover he was the chief carpenter and upholsterer

of Glen-Lynden.

'I found employments to occupy my leisure time agreeably. I had brought out a little assortment of carpenter's tools, the use of which, when a boy, had Give us each day our daily bread, and raiment fit been one of my favourite amusements. I was therefore not altogether unprepared to act the Robinson Cruof my garden. After being properly plastered and ing a sphere more worthy of his talents in the capital of paved within, it proved an excellent oven, and served the colony. all the hamlet to bake their household bread in for a couple of years.'-pp. 167.

He again alludes to this oven in some pleasing verses, entitled 'The Emigrant's Cabin,' which present us with a by no means unsavoury bill of fare :-

- First, here's our broad-tailed mutton, small and fine, The dish on which nine days in ten we dine Next, roasted springbok, spiced and larded well; A haunch of hartebeets, from Hyndhope Fell; A paauw, which beats your Norfolk turkey hollow; Korhaan, and Guinea-fowl, and pheasant follow;
- 'Kid carbonadjes, á-la-Hottentot, Broil'd on a forked twig; and peppered hot With Chili pods, a dish called Caffer-stew; Smoked ham of porcupine, and tongue of gnu. This fine white household bread (of Margaret's baking) Comes from an oven too of my own making, Scoop'd from an ant-hill. Did I ask before If you would taste this brawn of forest-boar?
- Our fruits, I must confess, make no great show : Trees, grafts, and layers must have time to grow. But here's green roasted maize, and pumpkin pie, And wild asparagus. Or will you try A slice of water-melon-fine for drouth, Like sugar'd ices melting in the mouth-?
- But come, let's crown the banquet with some wine What will you drink? Champagne? Port? Claret? Stein? Well, not to teaze you with a thirsty jest, Lo, there our only vintage stands confest, In that half-aum upon the spigot-rack; And, certes, though it keeps the old Kaap smaak, The wine is light and racy; so we learn, In laughing mood, to call it Cape Sauterne.'

Pringle, in a word, was the chief man of the settlementand, whenever there was no particular pressure of business, he could mount his horse, and give still more pleasure than British neighbours, missionaries, and others, of this pichome, and his frequent excursions, convey the impression, have continued all his earthly days at Glen-Lynden? any change. Persons born and reared in a humble class paper had stripped him of property worth 1000L of society, who attract any notice beyond that sphere by their literary attainments, may be easily excused if they pears to have dealt kindly by Mr. Pringle. He understood come to take rather too high an estimate of their own im- well the views and tempers of colonial adventurers of all portance. Acquirements and performances which, how- classes; and respecting the intentions of the man, was litever meritorious, would not in a higher circle of life excite the disposed to think harshly of his imprudences. any thing like astonishment, are in their case regarded at as much for Pringle as he could have done without achome, and by all the immediate personal observers, as tual injustice to the much-calumniated Governor, who things almost out of the usual course of nature. The fa- would fain have continued to be Pringle's benefactor.

soe in a small way; and, besides commodiously fur-I dazzled and inflated. Such had been the fate of Pringle nishing my own cabin, I succeeded in manufacturing a in his Roxburghshire valley, and such was once more his rustic arm-chair and table for my father—an achievemisfortune among the simple hinds and rude boors of his
ment of which I was not a little proud. But my chef
Cafferland exile. He grew weary of the pastoral life, and d'auvre at this time was the construction of an oven-which I contrived to scoop out of a huge ant-hill, that happened to stand under an old mimosa-tree at the head described, and quitted 'Glen-Lynden' in the hope of find-

The Governor, Lord Charles Somerset, to whom at his first coming Mr. Pringle had been warmly recommended by Sir Walter Scott, and who had consequently favoured him and his friends very bountifully as respected their 'location,' was now well disposed to remember that introduction-and his lordship, when Pringle reached Cape Town, gave him the appointment of librarian to the public library, and moreover promised to patronize him strenuously in the school which he had resolved to set up. Pringle accepted the librarianship, of which the duties were light, and the emoluments not inconsiderable, and his school, under such protection, throve and prospered for a season. He was again, and for the third time, in possession of that chance which mostly comes but once to any man in our busy and bustling age; but once more poor Pringle was visited by the demon of restless ambition, and once more he threw the chance away. He set up first a magazine and then a newspaper, in which, by degrees, his wellmeant but narrow-minded views of colonial policy began to show themselves, so as to displease and even alarm the local government. He attacked the slave-system of the Cape, which wanted indeed improvement, but which the circumstances of the colony rendered extremely unfit to be the weekly and monthly theme of such discussion on the spot; nay, these journals began to develope views of a far more dangerous description still, hinting perpetually, if not openly announcing the belief, that no real good need be looked for at the Cape until the population should be represented fairly in a free South-African parliament. Any man who from a distance contemplates the past history of that colony, the recent date of its acquisition by us, and the utter want of all sympathy and cohesion down to this hour between the various classes of its population, Aboriginal, Dutch, and English, will smile at such a scheme; he will consider it as only less wild and ridiculous than that which has since been put into agitation for a free parliament (an upper house, we suppose, included) at Botany Bay. But Mr. Pringle had eyes for none of these difficulties; or rather, we suspect, certain cunning he received by making a progress among his hospitable local intriguers, whose views went far beyond his, were able to blind him by flattery. He persisted; lost his lituresque frontier; and his accounts, both of his life at brarianship; found his school dwindle to nothing; grew more bitter, and infused hourly increasing rancour into throughout several chapters, of a mind variously stimula- his newspaper, until that was at length summarily supprested, active, and happy. Thus occupied and amused, thus sed. He then, considering himself as the pure martyr esteemed and honoured, why might not this amiable man of philanthropy and freedom, returned to this country, and claimed compensation from the Colonial Office for what But no-all these things, after a season, lost their relish he called the tyrannical injustice of Lord Charles Somer--once more Pringle became discontented and ready for set's proceedings. He alleged that the breaking up of his

The late Lord Bathurst, then Colonial Secretary, aptal word 'genius' is rung about the village, and the clearest a word, the Earl very intelligibly signified, that if he head and the humblest heart run a great risk of being chose to return to the Cape, resume his position at Glen-

ht 50 .

n-

in

ch

de 28

n

irt

hıg. ts, st, ep, he

-97 ın-68er hut. ito

ns, nd ice ed en ars

ng inhe ses me flion. ale he

ve his in ius errm ecex-

the es.

im

at. rdy the ely oreirts

and he ain, erer

me of reru-

Lynden, and remain there quietly for a time, the government at home would keep him in mind, and embrace some early opportunity of serving him. But this did not satisfy Pringle; he remained in London-piled memorial on memorial, all in vain-and at length found an establishment in the city as Secretary to one of the Anti-Slavery Societies. Devoted to the duties of this new office, it was only in connexion with them that for some years he had ever been heard of, until shortly before his death these 'Sketches' were published. We presume their appearance followed immediately the dissolution of the Anti-Slavery Society, which again threw him on his literature for daily support. But he was, by this time, less than ever qualified for the anxious existence of a mere literary adventurer in a great capital. His health, never strong, began to give way; he sickened and died—we believe in about the forty-fifth year of his age—early in the spring of this year; and it is at once sad and pleasing to have to relate that his long illness was relieved of much misery that must otherwise have overclouded it, by the ever-ready bountifulness of that admirable institution, The Literary Fund of London. A gentler or kinder heart has not often been stilled. His history abounds in matter of encouragement for persons of his original class, but not less surely in matter of

He wrote many verses while in Africa,—and by these he will be, at all events remembered among the colonists; but he little deserves to be forgotten elsewhere. What strikes us as most remarkable in Pringle's poetry is its almost constant elegance. Nothing could be more remote from the image of conventional elegance than the appearance, the manners, the spoken language even, of the man himself: yet there is rarely in his prose, and almost never in his verse, anything with which the most fastidious reader can have the smallest right to be offended. We think the following lines in their style almost faultless:—

'The sultry summer-noon is past;
The mellow evening comes at last,
With a low and languid breeze
Fanning the mimosa trees
That cluster o'er the yellow vale,
And oft perfume the panting gale
With fragrance faint: it seems to tell
Of primrose-tufts in Scottish dell,
Peeping forth in tender spring
When the blithe lark begins to sing.

'But soon, amidst our Libyan vale,
Such soothing recollections fail;
Soon we raise the eye to range
O'er prospects wild, grotesque and strange;
Sterile mountains, rough and steep,
That bound abrupt the valley deep,
Heaving to the clear blue sky
Their ribs of granite, bare and dry,
And ridges, by the torrents worn,
Thinly streaked with scraggy thorn,
Which fringes Nature's savage dress,
Yet scarce relieves her nakedness.

'But where the Vale winds deep below,
The landscape hath a warmer glow:
There the spekboom spreads its bowers
Of light-green leaves and lilac flowers;
And the aloe rears her crimson crest,
Like stately queen for gala drest;
And the bright-blossomed bean-tree shakes
Its coral-tuits above the brakes,

Brilliant as the glancing plumes Of sugar-birds among its blooms, With the deep-green verdure blending, In the stream of light descending.

'And now, along the grassy meads, Where the skipping reebok feeds, Let me through the mazes rove Of the light acacia grove; Now while yet the honey-bee Hums around the blossomed tree; And the turtles softly chide Wooingly on every side; And the clucking pheasant calls To his mate at intervals; And the duiker at my tread Sudden lifts his startled head, Then dives affrighted in the brake, Like wild-duck in the reedy lake.

'My wonted scat receives me now—
This cliff with myrtle-tufted brow,
Towering high o'er grove and stream,
As if to greet the parting gleam.
As if to greet the parting gleam.
With shattered rocks besprinkled o'er,
Behind ascends the mountain hoar,
Whose crest o'erhangs the Bushman's Cave,
(His fortress once, and now his grave,)
Where the grim satyr-faced baboon
Sits gibbering to the rising moon.
Or chides with hoarse and angry cry
The herdsman as he wanders by.

'Spread out below in sun and shade, The shaggy glen lies full displayed-Its sheltered nooks, its sylvan bowers, Its meadows flushed with purple flowers; And through it like a dragon spread, I trace the river's tortuous bed. Lo there the Chaldee-willow weeps, Drooping o'er the headlong steeps, Where the torrent in his wrath Hath rifted him a rugged path, Like fissure cleft by earthquake's shock, Through mead and jungle, mound and rock. But the swoln water's wasteful sway, Like tyrant's rage, hath passed away; And left the ravage of its course Memorial of its frantic force. Now o'er its shrunk and slimy bed Rank weeds and withered wrack are spread, With the faint rill just oozing through, And vanishing again from view; Save where the guana's glassy pool Holds to some cliff its mirror cool, Girt by the palmite's leafy screen, Or graceful rock-ash, tall and green, Whose slender sprays above the flood Suspend the loxia's callow brood In cradle nests with porch below, Secure from winged or creeping for Weasel or hawk, or writhing snake; Light swinging as the breezes wake, Like the ripe fruit we love to see Upon the rich pomegranate-tree.

'But lo, the sun's descending car Sinks o'er Mount-Dunion's peaks afar; And now along the dusky vale The homeward herds and flocks I hail, Returning from their pastures dry Amid the stony uplands high. First, the brown Herder with his flock Comes winding round my hermit-rock; His mien and gait and vesture tell, No shepherd he from Scottish fell; For crook the guardian gun he bears, For plaid the sheep-skin mantle wears; Sauntering languidly along, Nor flute has he, nor merry song, Nor book, nor tale, nor rustic lay, To cheer him through his listless day. His look is dull, his soul is dark; He feels not hope's electric spark; But, born the White Man's servile thrall, Knows that he cannot lower fall.

Next the stout Next-herd passes by, With bolder step and blither eye; Humming low his tuneless song, Or whistling to the horned throng. From the destroying foeman fled, He serves the Colonist for bread : Yet this poor beathen Bechuan Bears on his brow the port of man: A naked, homeless exile he, But not debased by Slavery.

' Now, wizard-like, slow Twilight sails With soundless wing adown the vales, Waving with his shadowy rod The owl and bat to come abroad, With things that hate the garish sun, To frolic now when day is done. Now along the meadows damp The enamoured fire-fly lights his lamp; Link-boy he of woodland green, To light fair Avon's Elfin Queen: Here, I ween, more wont to shine To light the thievish porcupine, Plundering my melon-bed,-Or villain lynx, whose stealthy tread Rouses not the wakeful hound As he creeps the folds around.

But lo! the night-bird's boding scream Breaks abrupt my twilight dream; And warns me it is time to haste My homeward walk across the waste, Lest my rash tread provoke the wrath Of adder coiled upon the path, Or tempt the lion from the wood, That soon will prowl, athirst for blood. Thus, murmuring my thoughtful strain, I seek our wattled cot again.'

pp. 21-27.

Pringle, however, could sound a more stirring note. No one who ever conversed with him but must have been struck with the sudden fire which could occasionally flash from his soft, large, benignant eye; never was a countenance more indicative of manly mettle than his, when there was any thing to call forth such expression. But What a glorious lion!—what sinews—what claws we really could have formed no notion, until we read these Sketches, of the gallant and heroic daring of which Pringle, in his own feeble person, was capable, when thrown among scenes of excitement and peril; or how well his with the spoils of the leopard and buffalo bull, verse could keep pace with such ardours. Small, weak, and distorted as he was, utterly helpless in case of the And talk of our deeds o'er a flask of old wine.'—pp. 28-31.

most trivial accident to the horse he mounted, Pringle could never be kept from taking his fair share in thos most hazardous expeditions after elephants and lions which formed the most lively feature in the life of the Glen-Lynden settlers. We have not room for his prose sketches of such doings, though they are extremely good, but must not pass over the following lyric, in which, we think, every one will agree with us that Pringle has caught and transferred to a far different scene not a little of the old Border

'Mount—mount for the hunting—with musket and spear! Call our friends to the field, for the Lion is near! Call Arend and Ekhard and Groepe to the spoor; Call Muller and Coetzer and Lucas Van Tuur.

Ride up Eildon-Cleugh, and blow loudly the bugle: Call Slinger and Allie and Dikkop and Dugal; And George with the elephant-gun on his shoulder,-In a perilous pinch none is better or bolder.

In the gorge of the glen lie the bones of my steed, And the hoofs of a heiter of fatherland's breed; But mount, my brave boys! if our rifles prove true, We'll soon make the spoiler his ravages rue.

'Ho! the Hottentot lads have discovered the track-To his den in the desert we'll follow him back : But tighten your girths, and look well to your flints, For heavy and fresh are the villain's foot-prints.

Through the rough rocky kloof into grey Huntly-Glen, Past the wild olive-clump where the wolf has his den, By the black eagle's rock at the foot of the fell, We have tracked him at length to the buffalo's well.

Now mark yonder brake where the blood-hounds are howling:

And hark that hourse sound-like the deep thunder growl-

"Tis his lair-'tis his voice !- from your saddles alight; He's at bay in the brushwood, preparing for fight.

Leave the horses behind-and be still every man: Let the Mullers and Rennies advance in the van: Keep fast in your ranks ;-by the yell of yon bound, The savage, I guess, will be out with a bound.

'He comes! the tall jungle before him loud crashing, His mane bristled fiercely, his fiery eyes flashing; With a roar of disdain he leaps forth in his wrath, To challenge the foe that dare 'leaguer his path.

He couches-ay now we'll see mischief I dread: Quick—level your rifles—and aim at his head: Thrust forward the spears, and unsheath every knife-St. George! he's upon us!-Now fire, lads, for life!

He's wounded-but yet he'll draw blood ere he falls-Hah! under his paw see Bezuidenhout sprawls-Now, Diederik! Christian! right in the brain Plant each man his bullet-Hurra! he is slain!

Bezuidenhout-up, man !- 'tis only a scratch-(You were always a scamp, and have met with your match !) And seven-feet-ten from the rump to the jaws!

settlement :-

ance, have also lately joined them.

duly and purely maintained among them. They have altogether. Such, or nearly similar, was, in all likelihood, now a parish minister (the Rev. Alexander Welsh, a clergyman of the Scottish Church) established in the valley of Glen-Lynden, with a decent stipend from the Government, augmented by their own voluntary contributions. tributions.

On the whole, I have great cause to bless God, both as regards the prosperity of my father's house, and in many respects also as regards my own career in life, (whatever may be my future worldly fortunes,) that His good Providence directed our emigrant course fourteen years ago to the wilds of Southern Africa.'-p. 498.

honour the name of Thomas Pringle.

pressure of debts, that they were obliged to make up their minds to part with the extensive property in that remote!

We subjoin the last paragraph of this interesting volume region which had descended to them from the period of it gives us the author's general view of the Glen-Lynden Norse dominion. But how the debts and difficulties had accumulated to this grievous extent he does not explain, Under the blessing of Providence, its prosperity has nor had we any particular right to expect that he should been steadily progressive. The friends whom I left there, do so. We know nothing from any other source of the though they have not escaped some occasional trials and particular case; but we are but too well acquainted with disappointments-such as all men are exposed to in this the causes of the ruin that about that time overtook many uncertain world-have yet enjoyed a goodly share of of the most ancient and distinguished families in the "health, competence, and peace." As regards the first of Hebridean and Orkney Islands, as well as on the other these blessings, one fact may suffice: Out of twenty-three Highland coasts of Scotland, and the kindred shores of souls who accompanied me to Glen-Lynden fourteen years Connaught and Ulster. The high price of kelp during the ago, there had not, up to the 24th of January last, occur- war swelled their rentals to an amount of which their red (so far as I know) a single death-except one, namely, forefathers never had had the remotest anticipation. The that of Mr. Peter Rennie, who was unfortunately killed by rise was of the same kind with that in agricultural rentals the bursting of a gun, in 1825. My father, at the patri-throughout the kingdom generally, but far more extravaarchal age of eighty years, enjoys the mild sunset of life gant. Like the other landlords of the time, these gentlein the midst of his children and grand-children; the latter, men accommodated their modes of living to this extraorof whom there is a large and rapidly increasing number, dinary change; but the imprudence was more than usually having been, with a few exceptions, all born in South Af-absurd on their part, in consequence of the obviously frail The party have more than doubled their original tenure on which the increased annual income depended. numbers, by births alone, during the last twelve years. When the peace disturbed their fragile monopoly, they did Several additional families of relatives, and old acquaint not at once comprehend that it was in reality gone for ever, at least for their life-time; and they continued to live Without having any pretensions to wealth, and with on as they had done during the war, in the vain hope of very little money among them, the Glen-Lynden settlers better days coming back to them. But, indeed, it would may be said to be in a thriving, and, on the whole, in a not have been easy, even for the most prudent persons in very enviable condition. They are no longer molested their situation, to change their habits suddenly. A young by either predatory Sushmen or Caffers;—they have generation, unaccustomed to the frugal manners of the abundance of all that life requires for competence and old time, had grown up—new houses had been built, on for comfort; and they have few causes of anxiety about the scale of great English mansions—the whole arrangethe future. Some of them, who have now acquired ments of every domain, as well as household, had been framed according to the luxurious style of modern Engrospect of attaining by degrees to moderate wealth. They have excellent means of education for their chillish life. It costs years of struggling and shifting before they have excellent means of education for their chillish life. dren; they have a well-selected subscription library of the stern hand of necessity was able to enforce its painful about four hundred volumes; and, what is still more lessons; and in numerous and notorious instances the important they have the public ordinances of religion ancient property in the soil had at last to be abandoned

> By stack, and by skerry, by noup, and by roe, By sir, and by wick, and by helyer, and gio, And by every wild shore which the northern winds know.'s

The young laird of Mailsetter, his land having been disposed of, determined on removing to the Cape colony; With these words this amiable man closes his volume, and he assembled about him some two hundred Scotch He had, before his last illness overtook him, resolved on families of the common sort, who were willing to place making his way back to Glen-Lynden, never again to be themselves under his guidance, and who entered into regutempted out of that dear retirement; and we believe his lar indentures, by which, in return for the expenses of their wife and children are ere now on their way to rejoin there exportation and outfit, they bound themselves to work for the affectionate kindred whose remote descendants will Mr. Moodie on a certain fixed rate of wages, during a certain number of years after their arrival in South Africa, We now come to the work of Lieutenant Moodie, of or to buy up their indentures at a reasonable rate, also the 21st Fusileers, who, like Pringle, left this country for fixed and determined beforehand. The ex-laird, however, the Cape, in 1819, and, like him, abandoned the colony made a sad mistake in this matter, or rather a whole heap after a residence and struggle of ten years. This gentleman, however, had no immediate connexion with the own part of Scotland, but from the neighbourhood of Government scheme for which 50,000l. were granted by Edinburgh; and thus, neither had they that attachment Parliament in the year above-mentioned. His attempt and respect for his person which he would probably have was dependent on the isolated experiment of the family to found in a similar congregation of Orcadians, nor had be which he belongs—a family which had for ages held a that intimate acquaintance with their manners and habits high station among the gentry of the Orkney Islands.

The lieutenant informs us, that soon after the peace of nial settlement. Moreover, while they had no habitual 1815, his family found their resources so straitened by the veneration for him, they were closely allied with each other

t a covide of the west Lde gw

^{*} Pirate, vol. i. p. 344.

temptation with himself, the austere and sanctimonious in all but a very few cases, the result.

of

ad in.

ald he

ith

nv

the

her

of the

eir

he

als

va-

tle-

or-

lly

rail

led.

did

for

live

of

pla

in

ing the

on

ge-

een

ng-

ore

nful

the

ned

ood,

r to

the

inds

een

ny;

otch

lace

egu-

heir

for

g a

rica,

also

ever,

heap

his

i of

nent

have

l he

bits

colo-

itual

ther

Mr. Moodie had not been long in South Africa before the great majority of his people broke all their contracts, abandoned him for ever, and scattered themselves over the vast colony-wherever they could get good wages-without the least regard to his interests, and in such a manner as to baffle him and his agents most completely. The laird, however, was not wholly out of his element as the master of a huge grazing district, in whatever part of the world it might be placed: some of his people did keep their faith, and by their assistance, and that of Hottentots hired in the room of the fraudulent fugitives, he by degrees overcame the worst difficulties of his new position. His country education and previous habits were in no small degree adapted to the colonial existence-his old experience as a justice of peace was found valuable-and he have earned for himself great personal consideration among all classes of his neighbours. So much for the laird.

His two younger brothers—the one a naval, the other a military officer-had both been reduced to half-pay about the same time when his rental sustained its cruel reduction. These gentlemen no sooner heard of his African scheme than, from opposite points of the compass, they both hastened to join him in his new location of the penates; and the soldier it is whose narrative now lies before us.

The laird was near enough failing: we have noticed some of the circumstances to which he owed his escape; but perhaps the main secret, after all, was that, however reduced, he had still some considerable capital at his back. The cadets wanted this important ally, as well as his habits of rural life and practical acquaintance with farming and grazing operations. Under such circumstances, one would naturally expect to find them placing themselves under the elder brother's experienced eye, and as near him as possible; but though the whole book seems full of proofs of strong fraternal affection among the three Moodies, such was not the case. Even the soldier and sailor, though they pitched their tents together for a time, soon parted company also. The latter is now, it appears, settled in a respectable station in the civil service of the colony-we infer that, in some way or other, all his farming attempts had failed before he solicited such employment. As for our author, the gallant Fusileer, his book contains a very full and particular account of all his ups and downs; but we must be contented with mentioning two of the leading occurrences.

First, then, the grant of land which he originally obtained, and on which he built his house and settled his tablishment, had been marked out for him at the time when Sir Rufane Donkin filled the situation of acting-governor in the absence of Lord Charles Somerset; and when Lord Charles returned to the colony, he found that his deputy had made a serious blunder-the said grant, and a great number of grants besides, being within a district as neutral-which in short, had never been ceded. Lord grants on the most interesting subjects.

VOL. XXVIII. MARCH, 1836 .- 31.

he was like the foreign captain of a troop raised all in Charles considered that faith had been broken, though of the same village. Mr. Moodie relied implicitly on the course undesignedly, and would not continue to protect solemn contracts entered into with these people—he had these new settlers. He withdrew the troops which had been careful in admitting none who could not produce cer- been stationed for their defence against the forays of the tificates of good character, and would not suspect that, indignant Caffres, and they were soon obliged to abanden once removed from the eyes of all neighbours and con-their houses and farms entirely. We certainly think that, nexions, except those who were exposed to exactly the same as the acting-governor could have been guilty of nothing worse than an oversight, he ought to have been reprimade presbyterian could make up his mind to a deliberate fraud indeed, but the poor settlers, who had laid out time and -indeed, a plain theft and robbery. Such, however, was, money in reliance on his geographical and official authority, should have been compensated in some way for the losses thus sustained. Lieutenant Moodie, however, says, that all their petitions to this effect were fruitless. Lord Charles thought they might have taken the trouble to examine the map before cutting out their farms and erecting their houses; and they were left to select new settlements for themselves, at their own discretion, and on the usual terms. The lieutenant chose a very beautiful place, by a fine stream, and not far from the sea-coast, though on a remote part of the colony; and he hired some servants, and reared a cottage, and for a time his herds multiplied about him, and all seemed to go well.

But presently the distance and solitude of the location became distasteful to his servants, and one by one they all left him. For some weeks the poor gentleman remained actually alone in the midst of the woods and wilds, with seems, ere he had been many years in South Africa, to five hundred head of cattle to take care of. Under such circumstances, the courage even of a Fusileer might pardonably give way; and though a lucky accident brought him help and company, and he once more resumed his efforts, yet he seems never to have quite recovered the shock of his Robinson Crusoe desertion, and to have, in short, contracted a fixed disgust for the very name of Southern Africa. The lieutenant sold his lot and stock came over to England, and wrote his book-but before it could be published he was already on his way to Upper Canada. We sincerely hope he may have better luck there than at the Cape, but there seems some reason to fear that he is of an unsettling disposition. We doubt if he will reclaim any considerable section of the Canadian forests; but he will, if his views are moderate, find his half pay a very comfortable income, and certainly he will be at no loss either for hearty cheer or jolly company, if he chooses to locate himself within dining distance of that epicurean of the woods, Dr. Dunlop.*

We must now give a specimen or two of Lieutenant Moodie's descriptions and anecdotes; of his historical and philosophical disquisitions the less that is said the better: it is enough to mention, as to the former department, that he opens a paragraph with a statement that ' Egypt was indebted for the first germs of her improvement to Juden' (p. 301)-and as to the latter, any one may see that before he entered the Fusileers he must have been unfortunate enough to attend at Aberdeen or elsewhere some of those dreary drivellings which Sir James Mackintosh's friend Dunbar used to call lectures on ethics, so luxuriantly does he flourish about 'the hunter and shepherd

^{*} We allude to the author of ' Notes by a Backwoodsman,' published two or three years ago-in which he gives some specimens of a cookery book that might have found favour with Polyphemus, and records sundry post-prandial exercitations on a corresponding scale. We are far, however, from wishing to speak lightly of the work as a whole. On the contra y, the doctor's ludicrous anecdotes, and the broad humour of his own great number of grants besides, being within a district style throughout, only set off to more advantage the which the English Government had, by treaty, recognised sterling sense and shrewdness of his advice to the emi-

Dutch graziers of the interior, a neighbour of his brother in being beforehand with time. the laird, seems to us the best thing that ever was published on the subject of these greasy barbarians.

'Among the neighbours whom he visited in the course of our rides in the vicinity of Groot Vaders Bosch was an old man of the name of Botha. His house stood in a plain, surrounded on all sides by high hills; and in front, towards the mountains, a scene met the eye which for wild and savage magnificence could hardly be exceeded in nature. A river pent up among the mountains had in the lapse of ages worn a perpendicular chasm through the centre of a naked precipice several hundred feet in height. The stream, being obstructed in its course by a ledge of rocks at the mouth of this superb portal, formed a pool, which extended some hundred yards between the perpendicular sides of the chasm, overhung by trees and shrubs which had taken root in the crevices of the rocks; but, by climbing along the projecting shelves, access could with difficulty be gained to the source of the river, in a deep and woody amphitheatre among the mountains. The sides woody amphitheatre among the mountains. The sides of this valley are so high and steep, that the only way the valuable timber it contains can be got out is, by rolling the logs into the bed of the stream, where they remain until they are floated out when the river is swelled into a torrent after heavy rains.

scenery than Martinus Botha; nor could be conceive what pleasure we experienced in its contemplation. All that he knew or cared for was, that he had a constant run of water for his mill; but whether it came from a romantic chasm, or a muddy lake, was to him a matter of the greatest indifference. I am rather inclined to think that he had a secret suspicion that he himself, was the object of my frequent visits to his abode. He was one of those monsters of obesity who are so often to be seen in this colony, and of whose appearance we can form but a faint conception from any common instance of the kind in England. He was literally a martyr to corpulence, his prodigious powers of digestion having nearly destroyed the exercise of his mental faculties.

'For several years Martinus Botha had not been able to lie down in his bed for fear of suffocation, and the only way he could get any sleep was by leaning his head on the table before him: in this manner he could procure a little rest, which was only for a few minutes at time. It is difficult to describe his person, for shape he had hardly any. A huge bag of fat hung below his chin, and the flesh of his ankles hung down till it touched his shoes. Notwithstanding his enormous size, he was a great gourmand, and thought little of devouring several pounds of mutton at a meal, after which he could sometimes drink a bottle of brandy without being affected by it. He was at this period beginning to feel some alarm at his increasing dimensions, and took from time to time a journey in his wagon to Swellendam to consult the wadded was titled. sult the medical practitioner on his case. On these occasions, he would call on his way at Groot Vaders Bosch; but the doctor, who had killed many men without intending it, could not succeed by any means in checking the growth of his unwieldy patient, who began to fancy that he was afflicted with dropsy; and he was confirmed in the idea by the opinions of his family and neighbours.

'Of all people I

'In a country where it is found most convenient to bury the dead as speedily as possible, it is common for elderly people to keep a coffin in their houses ready for their own use, or to lend to any of their neighbours who may chance to die before him. In travelling object may be often seen lying across the beams; and less refined then the Hottentots. so far from exciting any unpleasant feelings, it has often been pointed out to me by the old farmers with great

state, &c. &c. &c. His account of one of the great self-complacency, as a proof of their good management

Our bulky friend arrived one day at Groot Vaders Bosch in his wagon, accompanied by two of his sons. After sitting for some time and drinking a glass of brandy, he informed us that he had come to get a coffin made for his own use, as he had the "water," and did not expect to live long, and had moreover grown to such a size that none of his neighbours had any large enough to hold him. "That's true father, what you replied one of the young men, without altering a muscle of his countenance.

'My brother had two carpenters in an adjoining outhouse employed in making up various articles of furniture for sale among the farmers; and to their workshop I accompanied our visiter. Jamie Learmouth, a little sly drunken body, was hard at work at his bench, and singing one of our favourite Scotch songs, in a manner that showed he was more occupied with the words and the recollections to which they gave rise than the modu-lation of his notes. He had just come to

"We twa hae paidled in the burn,"

when we entered his shop. Observing the lusty custo-mer who darkened his door, Jamie quitted his plane, and addressed him, with a sly twinkle, in a jargon in which Dutch and broad Scotch were curiously interwhich Duten and Good Scotch were curiously interest which the week which the week were curiously interest which the day ?"—"I come, anywheer Botha in his own language, "to have a coffin made."—"I can shune do that hat pleasure we experienced in its contemplation. If or ye," replied Jamie: "but is't for yoursel'?"—"Yes, ll that he knew or cared for was, that he had a concert and the knew or cared for was, that he had a concert and provided which we have a coffin made."—"I can shune do that for ye," replied Jamie: "but is't for yoursel'?"—"Yes, certainly."—"Faith, ye'll need a gude big ane," said the carpenter; "but if ye'll joost lay yersel' oot on the bed there, I'll shune tak yer measure."

'Jamie cast a sly look at me as he made this proposal; for he knew it was easier said than done. However, with the assistance of his sons, the old farmer, who had seated himself on the side of the bed, was gradually lowered down on his back, to the great danger of the conscious bedstead, which uttered sundry discontented creaks at the unusual weight imposed on it, which seemed to excite Jamie's fears not a little for his hastily. constructed couch. Poor Botha's sufferings in this po-sition were so great, that if the carpenter had not completed his measurement with expedition, he must infallibly have died of suffocation on the spot. His respiration ceased almost entirely as long as he lay in a horizontal position; and it was not until he was again raised up that the air pent up in his lungs found a passage, when it rushed out like the blowing of a porpoise when he comes to the surface of the water. When Martinus could collect his thoughts, he again addressed the workman. "Hear, James, you must make my coffin roomy enough, for I'll swell up very much when I am dead.

While he was retiring to his wagon, his son took Jamie by the arm, and begged him to make the coffin close in the joints; "for," he added, father will per-haps run out after he is dead." The perfect apathy and sang froid with which these serious arrangements were made were highly characteristic of the people.'-vol, i. p. 151.

Mr. Moodie says elsewhere, and we can well believe

fid no cir no the com his milble

fe

an

tu

'Of all people I have ever seen, the Cape-Dutch are the coarsest and least polished in their manners. The conversation of both sexes is marked by an almost total absence of common decency: the most disgusting oaths are used on all occasions by the men; and the women do not even feel ashamed to talk on the most through this part of the colony, if you cast your eyes indeficate subjects, hardly condescending to use any upwards in a "boer's" house, this rather melancholy circumlocution. In this respect, indeed, they are even

The gallant Fusileer was, of course, an activ par-

of lion and elephant hunting are really quite admirable. my accounts with this world; but, owing to the roundness. One passage must suffice, and that we tried to curtail, but of her foot, I generally managed, by twisting my body found it impossible to do so without diminishing the ef. and limbs, to escape her direct tread. fect. It includes the account of one of the most remarkable escapes that ever mortal man owed, under Providence, to cool self-possession; and the whole story is told with a did of a reighbouring bill ever of white the result of the residual of a reighbouring bill ever of white the refrom the manly simplicity which commands implicit credence.

not overtake the hunters until they had driven the ele- I escaped her observation.

phants from their first station.

rs

of

fbe to ge

DUL

ng

atni-

op

tle

nd

er

nd

lu-

to-

ne, in

er-

ou

nhat es,

the

al;

er,

lly

the ted ich ilv. poom-

faliraorised ige, hen nus

the

ffin am

offin

per-

and vere ol. i.

lieve

The

total ting

the

most

anv even parheard the firing, when I was saddenly warned of ap-heard the firing, when I was saddenly warned of ap-proaching danger by loud cries of "Pas op," (look out,) coupled with my name in Dutch and English! and, at for I saw his brains." He afterwards heard from others the same moment, heard the cracking of broken branch- he met on the way that I was the unlucky person, and es, produced by the elephants bursting through the wood and their angry screams resounding among the precipitous, banks of the river.

two hundred yards off, and were proceeding directly ing the ordeal I had gone through. Being alone, and in the middle of a little open plain, I saw that I must inevitably be caught should I fire in this position and my shot not take effect.

'I therefore retreated hastily out of their direct path, thinking they would not observe me, until I should find that I had just escaped from, had been infuriated by the a better opportunity to attack them. But in this I was mistaken; for, on looking back, I perceived, to my dismay, that they had left their former course, and were rapidly pursuing and gaining ground on me. Under these circumstances, I determined to reserve my fire as a last resource; and, turning off at right angles in the opposite direction, I made for the banks of the small

me; all of them screaming so tremendously, that I was distance to be of any service to the unfortunate man. almost stunned by the noise. I immediately turned round, cocked my gun, and aimed at the head of the security from their numbers, for, as soon as the elephant

the ball merely grazed the side of her head.

them for a little space; I was scarcely in a condition to compute the time very accurately, but, judging from hight, he turned in the opposite direction, and, being my feelings, it appeared an intolerably long one, and I without his coat and waistcoat, his white shirt immediately. had great reason to complain of the "leaden-footed" minutes, which seemed to be hours in my uncomforta-

Once she pressed her foot on my chest with such ferce that I felt the bones bending under the weight: people broke this male elephant's left fore-leg, which and then she trod on the middle of my arm, which fortunately lay flat on the ground at the time. During sion, we witnessed a touching instance of affection and this rough handling, however, I never entirely lost my respectively.

taker in the 'Wild Sports of the South:' his descriptions collection, else I have little doubt she would have settled

side of a neighbouring hill, one of which hit her in the shoulder; and at the same time her companions retir-'The beautiful stream called by the Kaffres the Gua- ing and screaming to her from the edge of the forest, lana, after leaving the village, took its course through she reluctantly left me, giving me a cuff or two with an extensive wood or jungle, and again made its appearance in an open meadow, running close under the and staggered away as fast as my aching bones would high hills on one side of the valley for several hundred allow me; but, observing that she turned round, as if ards, when it again entered a long strip of jungle. meditating a second attempt on my life before entering In consequence of losing my way in the jungle, I could the bush, I lay down in the long grass, by which means

'On reaching the top of the hill I met my brother, 'On getting out of the wood I was proceeding who had not been at this day's hunt, but had ran out through the meadow to a kloof, or ravine, where I on being told by one of the men. "Sir. I saw somehods." on being told by one of the men, "Sir, I saw somebody was of course not a little surprised at seeing me with whole bones, though plastered with mud from head to foot. My face was a little scratched, indeed, by the ele-'Immediately a large female, accompanied by three others of a smaller size, issued from the jungle which skirted the river margin. As they were not more than squeeze of it; but these were trifling injuries considersqueeze of it; but these were trifling injuries consider-

' While my brother and I were yet talking of the adventure, an unlucky soldier of the Royal African Corps, of the name of M'Clare, attracted the attention of a large male elephant. The ferocious animal, which, like opposite direction, I made for the banks of the small triver, with the view to take refuge among the rocks on the other side, where I should have been safe.

Before I got within fifty yards of the river, the elementary of the river of the river, the elementary of the river, the elementary of the river of the river of the river of the river of the top of a high bush. While this tragedy was going on, my brother and I scrambled down the rocky hill and of her, apparently with the intention of making sure of the furious animal: but we were at too great a me; all of them screaming as the order of the same of the surface of the same of the surface of the same of

largest—the female. But the gun, unfortunately, from gave them chase, they retreated as fast as their legs the powder being damp, hung fire till I was in the act would carry them up the side of the hills, and the ani-of taking it from my shoulder, when it went off, and mal, seemingly puzzled which to wreak his vengeance on, after pursuing them for two or three hundred yards, 'Halting only for an instant, the animal again rushed would stop short, and return to the wood for security.

When the function of the wood for security would stop short, and return to the wood for security. We betide the luckless wight who lags too far behind down by her trunk or not. She then made a thrust at the rest! It happenened thus to the poor fellow whose me with her tusk. Fortunately for me she had only fate I have recorded. Getting tired of the sport, he one, which, still more luckily, missed its mark. Seiz-ing me with her trunk by the middle, she threw me be-tention of returning to the village, just at the moment neath her fore-feet, and knocked me about between when the male elephant was making a charge on his pursuers. Instead of following the others in their ately attracted the animal's attention, when he was about to retreat to the wood, and he caught him as I have related.

lustrates the character of this noble animal.* Seeing should much prefer either the Cape or Canada to any of the distress of her mate, the female from which I so the Australian colonies. narrowly escaped, regardless of her own danger, quitting her shelter in the wood, rushed out to his assistance walked round and round him, chasing away the assailants, and still returning to his side and caressing him. Whenever he attempted to walk, she placed her flank missionary, 1 vol. 12mo. We cannot say much for either or her shoulder to his wounded side, and supported him. This scene continued nearly half an hour, until the fe-male received a severe wound from Mr. C. Mackenzie, of the Royal African Corps, which drove her again to the bush, where she speedily sank exhausted from the loss of blood; and the male soon afterwards received a mortal wound from the same officer.'-vol. ii. p. 79, 87.

Here we close our extracts from one of the most amusof depending, as to serious colonial questions, on the opi. ed eagerly by the more intelligent of the Dutch farmers in nions of persons who have been unfortunate in their own that neighbourhood, bids fair to extend, ere long, over the Moodie's severe strictures, either on the missionaries among has hitherto been its chief impediment, namely, the want him, so many focuses of hypocrisy and disaffection,-or May we not anticipate advantages beyond all price, for the on the growth of dissenting chapels in the various towns African continent in general, from the ultimate systematic of the Cape Colony, which he ascribes to the 'decidedly application of this invention?* republican principles of all our countrymen of the middling and lower orders.' The Lieutenant's refractory Hottentot servants seem to have found, on various occasions, shelter and protection at missionary stations; and we have seen how severely the elder Moodie suffered by the unprincipled desertion of the long-faced artizans who formed the bulk of his followers from Scotland. To these, and other personal circumstances, the Lieutenant's bitter diatribes must no doubt be mainly ascribed. On the other Windormear's. He was at home, and I gave my name to hand, from considerations of a different sort, which we the servant as Mr. De Benyon. It was the first time that need not waste time in expounding, we set little value on I had made use of my own name. His lordship was alone the pro-missionary and pro-methodist statements of Mr. when I entered. He bowed, as if not recognising me, and Pringle. We can accept neither of these writers as a safe waved his hand to a chair. authority on subjects of this kind.

exactly the same conclusion-namely, that a family in I was Japhet Newland." middle life whose habits have been agricultural, who have some little capital at command, and who are willing to sacrifice everything in the likeness of civilized society, be. you again." yond the pale of their own settlement,-cannot in any of our colonies find a situation where they might be more you of what had taken place." sure of a coarse abundance soon, and-by-and-bye of accumulated wealth: while there is a vast and daily increasing demand for mere labour of every sort, so that individuals can manage to pay the passage to the Cape, and will serve steadily for a very few years, may count to a perfect certainty on realizing property enough to elevate them in their turn to the class of landed yeomen. Even at Albany, for instance, according to the latest accounts we have seen, mechanics were receiving at least 5s. a-day; farm labourers 3e. 9d. a-day; and house servants, besides food and lodging, from 20L to 30L per annum. We confess that, were we called on to advise any individual in either of these classes, when hesitating between the Cape and Canada, we should feel it very difficult to decide. But assuredly we

Two other new books on South Africa have reached us the 'Wanderings' of Mr. Steedman, in 2 vols. 8vo., and of them-quotations from their pages after Pringle and Moodie would hardly be endurable. Still any one thinking of settling in those regions will do well to possess him-self of these works also. They both contain some details which such a reader will esteem valuable. One fact, of real moment, we owe to the missionary ;-namely, that the system of Artesian wells has recently been introduced by some of the English emigrants in the district of Albany, ing books we have lately met with. We are always shy and being attended with signal success, and already adoptlocations; and therefore we shall not quote any of Mr. colony, and thus relieve South African agriculture of what the Hottentots, whose little settlements are, according to of water for the purposes of irrigation. (Kay, p. 440.)

From the Metropolitan.

JAPHET IN SEARCH OF A FATHER,

BY THE AUTHOR OF "PETER SIMPLE," &c.

(Continued from p. 175.)

I took the carriage the next day, and drove to I ord

"My lord, I have given my true name, and you treat With regard to the general question of South African me as a perfect stranger. I will mention my former name, and I trust you will honour me with a recognition.

> "My dear Mr. Newland, you must accept my apology; but it is so long since we met, and I did not expect to see

"I thought, my lord, that Mr. Masterton had informed

"No; I have just come from a visit to my sister's in Westmoreland, and have received no letters from him."

"I have, my lord, at last succeeded in finding out the of the working order, whether in town or country, who object of my mad search, as you were truly pleased to call it, in the Honorable General De Benyon, lately arrived from the East Indies,"

"Where his services are well known," added his lordship. "Mr. De Benyon, I congratulate you with all my heart. When you refused my offers of assistance, and left us all in that mad way, I certainly despaired of ever seeing you again. I am glad that you reappear under such fortunate auspices. Has your father any family?"

"None, my lord, but myself; and my mother died in the East Indies."

"Then I presume, from what I know at the board of control, that you may now safely be introduced as a young gentleman of large fortune; allow me at least to assist your father, in placing you in your proper sphere in society. Where is your father?"

"At present, my lord, he is staying at the Adelphi hotel,

[.] We are told by another recent traveller, that the Caffres, while engaged in a conflict with the elephant, always keep addressing him as, 'Mighty Lord,' 'High Chief,' 'Illustrious Noble,' and so forth;—and that, when one is slain, none of the Caffre chiefs partake in the banquet of elephant steaks, because the animal is considered as of their own rank !

^{*} See on this subject a very luminous chapter in Sir Francis Head's recent Life of Abyssinian Bruce.

few days, he will be able to come out."

"Will you offer my congratulations to him, and tell which avail nothing." him, that if he will allow me, I will have the honour of paying my respects to him? Will you dine with me on ready, Japhet; so has that pleasant friend of thine, Mr. Monday next?"

I returned my thanks, accepted the invitation, and took my leave; his lordship saying as he shook hands with me, "You don't know how happy this intelligence has made me. I trust that your father and I shall be good father will be impatient for my return. I will order

friends."

of

us

nd a

nd

k-

m-

ila of

he

by

ıy,

pt.

in

he

at

int 0.)

he

tic

ord

to

hat

one

ind

eat

ner

on.

у;

see

ned

in

the

call

om

rd-

my and

ver

der

7"

in

i of

ung sist

80-

tel,

Sir

When I returned to the carriage, as my father had dethe room.

"Susannah," said I, "I know you do not like to walk take an airing in the carriage; my father has lent it to me

Will you come?-it will do you good." "It is very kind of you, Japhet, to think of me

"But what?" replied Mrs. Cophagus. "Surely thou wilt not refuse, Susannah? It would savour much of in-

gratitude on thy part."

" I will not then be ungrateful," replied Susannah, leaving the room; and in a short time she returned in a Leghorn bonnet and shawl like her sister's. " Do not I prove that I am not ungrateful, Japhet, since to do credit to thy carriage, I am content to depart from the rules of our persuasion?" said Susannah, smilling.

"I feel the kindness and the sacrifice you are making to please me, Susannah," replied I; " but let us loose no

time."

I handed her down to the carriage, and we drove to the Park. It was a beautiful day, and the Park was filled with pedestrians as well as carriages. Susannah was much astonished, as well as pleased. "Now, Susannah," said I, "if you were to call this Vanity Fair, you would not be far wrong; but still, recollect that even all this is productive of much good. Reflect how many industrious people find employment and provision for their families by the building of these gay vehicles, their painting and ornamenting. How many are employed at the loom, and at the needle, in making these gay dresses. This vanity is the cause of wealth not being hoarded, but finding its it?" way through various channels, so as to produce comfort and happiness to thousands,"

"Your observations are just, Japhet, but you have lived in the world, and seen much of it. I am as one just burst from an egg-shell, all amazement. I have been by a mist of ignorance, and not being able to penetrate farther, have considered myself wise when I was not."

"My dear Susannah, this is a chequered world, but not a very bad one-there is in it much of good as well as The sect to which you belong avoid it-they know -and they are unjust towards it. During the time that I lived in Reading, I will candidly state to you that ward appearance and hypocrisy, what they wanted in their conduct towards their fellow creatures. Believe me, Su- help it." sannah, there are pious and good, charitable and humane, conscientious, and strictly honorable people among those who now pass before your view in such gay procession; nah disengaged herself. but society requires that the rich should spend their mo-

confined to his room by an accident, but I trust that, in a ney in superfluities, that the poor may be supported. Be not deceived, therefore, in future, by the outward garments,

Masterton, who has twice called since we have been in London; but is it not time that we should return?"

"It is indeed later than I thought it was, Susannah," replied I, looking at my watch, "and I am afraid that my

them to drive home."

As we drove along, leaning against the back of the carsired me to take an airing, I thought I might as well have riage, my hand happened to touch that of Susannah, which a companion so I directed them to drive to Mr. Cophagus's. lay beside her on the cushion; I could not resist taking The servant knocked, and I went in as soon as the door it in mine, and it was not withdrawn. What my thoughts was opened. Susannah and Mrs. Cophagus were sitting in were, the reader may imagine; Susannah's I cannot acquaint him with; but in in that position we remained in silence until the carriage stopped at Cophagus's door .out, so I thought, perhaps, you would have no objection to I handed Susannah out of the carriage, and went up stairs for a few moments. Mrs. Cophagus and her husband were out.

> "Susannah, this is very kind of you, and I return you my thanks. I never felt more happy than when scated

with you in that carriage,"

"I have received both amusement and instruction, Japhet, and ought to thank you. Do you know what passed in my mind at one time?"

" No-tell me."

"When I first knew you, and you came among us, I was, as it were, the guide, a presumptuous one perhaps to you, and you listened to me-now it is reversed-now that we are moved, and in the world, it is you that are the guide, and it is I who listen and obey."

"Because, Susannah, when we first met I was much in error, and had thought too little of serious things, and you were fit to be my guide: now we are mixing in the world, with which I am better acquainted than yourself. You then corrected me, when I was wrong; I now point out to you where you are not rightly informed : but Susannah, what you have learnt of me is as nought compared with the valuable precepts which I gained from your lips-precepts which, I trust, no collision with the world will ever make me forget."

"Oh! I love to hear you say that; I was fearful that the world would spoil you, Japhet; but it will not-will

"Not so long as I have you still with me, Susannah ; but if I am obliged to mix again with the world, tell me, Susannah, will you reject me ?-will you desert me ?will you return to your own people, and leave me so exposed? Susannah, dearest, you must know how long, how living in a little world of my own thoughts, surrounded by a mist of ignorance, and not being able to penetrate been sent for, and obliged to obey the message, that I would have lived and died content with you. Will you not listen to me now, or do you reject me !

I put my arm round her waist, her head fell upon my shoulder, and she burst into tears. "Speak, dearest, this

suspense is torture to me," continued I.

"I do love you, Japhet," replied she at last, looking I met with many who called themselves of the persuasion, fondly at me through her tears; "but I know not whether who were wholly unworthy of it, but they made up in out this earthly love may not have weakened my affection towards heaven. If so, may God pardon me, for I cannot

> After this avowal, for a minute, which appeared but a few seconds, we were in each other's arms, when Susan-

"Dearest Japhet, thy father will be much displeased."

"I cannot help it," replied I; "I shall submit to his forget the apology at all events: I shall be unhappy untif displeasure."

" Nay, but Japhet, why risk thy father's wrath ?"

- "Well, then," replied I, attempting to reach her lips, "I will go."
- "Nay, nay-indeed, Japhet, you exact too much-it is not seemly."

"Then I won't go."

"Recollect about thy father."

"It is you who detain me, Susannah."

willed."

"God bless you, Susannah," said I, as I gained the con-

tested point, and hastened to the carriage.

I half pacified him by delivering Lord Windermear's polite message; but he continued his interrogations, and aldozen on this occasion; but I consoled myself with the having called you an old thief of a lawyer, of which he reflection, that in the code of honour of a fashionable man, was totally ignorant until I reminded him of it to to-day. he is bound, if necessary, to tell falsehoods where a lady is concerned; so I said that I had driven through the streets, looking at the houses, and had twice stopped and had gone in to examine them. My father supposed that I had been nately they were job horses; had they been his own. Sunday; do you go to meeting or to church?" I should have been in a severe scrape. Horses are the only part of an establishment which the gentlemen have any consideration for, and on which ladies have no mercy.

I had promised the next day to dine with Mr. Master-ceived an invitation to go to church," replied I. ton. My father had taken a great aversion to this old "You will hear an extra gentleman until I had narrated the events of my life, in Susannah and the Elders." which he had played such a conspicuous and friendly part. Then, to do my father justice, his heart warmed towards him.

"My dear sir, I have promised to dine out to-day."

"With whom, Japhet?"

"Why, sir, to tell you the truth, with that 'old thief of

"I am very much shocked at your using such an expression towards one who has been such a sincere friend, Ja-lafter I had introduced him to my "governor," we retired phet and you will oblige me, sir, by not doing so again in to talk without interruption. my presence."

thought to please you."

"Please me! what do you think of me? please me,

" My dear father, I borrowed the expression from you. You called Mr. Masterton 'an old thief of a lawyer' to his face: he complained to me of the language before I had the highest respect, love, and gratitude towards him. Have, I your permission to go?"

" Yes, Japhet," replied my father, looking very grave "and do me the favour to apologise for me to Mr. Masterton for my having used such an expression in my unfortunate warmth of temper-I am ashamed of

myself."

"My dearest father, no man need be ashamed who is so ready to make honourable reparation :--we are all a little but who I little imagined to be the little girl that you had out of temper at times."

a good son," replied my father with some emotion. "Don't extreme interest relative to you, evinced by both the mother

it be made,"

I arrived at Mr. Masterton's and walked into his room, when whom should I find in company with him but Har-

" Japhet, I'm glad to see you: allow me to introduce you to Mr. Harcourt-Mr. De Benyon," and the old gentleman grinned maliciously; but I was not to be taken

"Harcourt," said I, extending my hand, "I have to "I must not injure thee with thy father, Japhet; it apologise to you for a rude reception and for unjust suspiwere no proof of my affection-but, indeed, you are self-cions, but I was vexed at the time-if you will admit that as an excuse."

"My dear Japhet," replied Harcourt, taking my hand and shaking it warmly. "I have to apologise to you for My father was a little out of humour when I returned, much more unworthy behaviour, and it will be a great reand questioned me rather sharply as to where I had been lief to my mind if you will once more enrol me in the list of your friends."

"And now, Mr. Masterton," said, I, " as apologies apthough I had pointed out to him that a De Benyon would pear to be the order of the day, I bring you one from the never be guilty of an untruth, I am afraid I told some half general, who has requested me to make one to you for

Harcourt burst into a laugh.

"Well, Japhet, you may tell your old tiger that I did not feel particularly affronted, as I took his expression professionally and not personally; and if he meant it in looking out a house for him, and was satisfied. Fortu-that sense, he was not far wrong. Japhet, to-morrow is

"I believe, sir, that I shall go to church."

"Well, then, come with me :- be here at half-past two -we will go to evening service at St. James's."

"I have received many invitations, but I never yet re-

" You will hear an extra lesson of the day-a portion of

I took the equivoque, which was incomprehensible to Harcourt: I hardly need say, that the latter and I were on the best terms. When we separated, Harcourt requested leave to call upon me the next morning, and Mr. Masterton said that he should also pay his respects to the tiger, as he invariably called my most honored pa-

Harcourt was with me very soon after breakfast, and

" I have much to say to you, De Benyon," commenced "I really beg your pardon, general," replied I, "but I Harcourt; "first let me tell you, that after I rose from my bed, and discovered that you had disappeared, I resolved, if possible, to find you out, and induce you to come back .sir, by showing yourself ungrateful !- I'm ashamed of you, Timothy, who looked very shy at me, would tell me nothing but that the last that was heard of you was at Lady de Clare's, at Richmond. Having no other clue, I went down there, introduced myself, and, as they will tell you, candidly acknowledged that I had treated you ill. I then the pleasure of meeting you. I feel, and always shall feel, requested that they would give me any clue by which you might be found, for I had an opportunity of offering to you a situation which was at my father's disposal, and which any gentleman might have accepted, although it was not very lucrative,"

"It was very kind of you, Harcourt."
"Do not say that, I beg. It was thus that I formed an acquaintance with Lady de Clare and her daughter, whose early history, as Fleta, I had obtained from you, so generously protected; for it was not until after I had "You have been a kind friend to me, Japhet, as well as deserted you that you had discovered her parentage. The

and daughter, surprised me. They had heard of my prompted you to find me out, which introduced you to Cename from you, but not of our quarrel. They urged me, cilia, and I wish you joy with all my heart. This is a his shoulders. I returned to Richmond with the tidings are at Lady de Clare's; one story will do for all." of my ill-success about a week after I had first called there. Cecilia was much affected and cried very bitterly. I could ther, with whom I found Lord Windermear. not help asking Lady de Clare why she took such a strong interest in your fortunes. 'Who ought,' replied Cecilia, 'if lordship. "I have just been giving a very good charac his poor Fleta does not?" 'Good heavens! Miss de Clare, ter of you to the general; I hope you will continue to de are you the little Fleta whom he found with the gipsies, serve it." and talked to me so much about?" 'Did you not know it?" said Lady de Clare. I then explained to her all that if I did not, after my father's kindness to me. had latterly passed between us, and they in return communicated your events and dangers in Ireland. Thus was the intimacy formed, and ever since, I have been con-stantly welcome at their house. I did not, however, abandon my enquiries for many months, when I thought it was useless and I had to console poor Cecilia, who constantly mourned for you. And now, Japhet, I must make my story short; I could not help admiring a young person such personal attractions, but she was an heiress, and I was a younger brother. Still Lady de Clare insisted upon when the unfortunate death of my elder brother put me in a situation to aspire to her hand. After that, my visits were more frequent, and I was tacitly received as a suitor by Lady de Clare, and had no reason to complain of the shall take my leave and run away with your son." treatment I received from Cecilia. Such was the position and was anxiously awaiting an answer from her own dear being a degree of constraint on all sides at the interruption occasioned by the presence of one who had long been church door. Susannah had the same dress on as when ing upon the most important step of her life should feel through the responses with her reading out of the same confused and agitated at the entrance of a third party, book, and I never felt more inclined to be devout, for I was however dear he might be to her as a brother and a bene- happy, and grateful to Heaven for my happiness. When

til

ce

en

at

be

or

st

p-

or

18

y.

id

n

0

f

o

.

0

Ì

ì

"I am perfectly satisfied, Harcourt," replied I; "and I will go there, and make my peace as soon as I can."

"Indeed, Japhet, if you knew the distress of Cecilia, you would pity her, and love her more than ever. Her attractive, that you should make an appointment with Jamother is also much annoyed. As soon as you were phet to go to this church, and as I am very fond of a good gone, they desired me to hasten after you and bring you sermon I determined to come and hear it.' back. Cecilia had not yet given her answer; I requested it before my departure, but, I suppose to stimulate me, she declared she would give me no answer, until I reappeared with you. This is now three weeks ago, and I have not carriage." dared to go there. I had been trying all I could to see you again since you repulsed me at the Piazza, but with-out success, until I went to Mr. Masterton, and begged "Yes, punctually," rep him procure me an interview; thank God it has suc- off.

ing, if you please.

not been for you, I never should have known Cecilia; and more, were it not for your kindness, I might perhaps lose of the established church. To which do you give the

"Not so, Harcourt; it was your own good feeling! "I will not deny, sir, that I think, in departing from

and thanked me for proposing, to follow you, and find you strange world-who would have imagined that in little out; I did make every attempt. I went to Brentford, en- Fleta I was picking up a wife for a man whose life I quired at all the public-houses, and of all the coachmen nearly took away? I will ask my governor for his carwho went down the road, but could obtain no information, riage to-morrow, and will call and take you up at your except that at one public-house, a gentleman stopped with lodgings at two o'clock, if that hour will suit you. I will a portmanteau, and soon afterwards went away with it on tell you all that has passed since I absconded, when we

Harcourt then took his leave, and I returned to my fa-

"De Benyon, I am happy to see you again," said his

"I hope so too, my lord; I should be ungrateful, indeed,

Mr. Masterton was then introduced: Lord Windermear shook hands with him, and after a short conversation took

"Japhet," said Mr. Masterton aside, "I have a little business with your father; get out of the room any way

you think best."

"There are but two ways, my dear sir," replied I, "the door or the windows: with your permission, I will select who showed so much attachment and gratitude, joined to the former, as most agreeable;" so saying, I went to my own room. What passed between the general and Mr. Masterton I did not know until afterwards, but they were my coming to the house, and I was undecided how to act, closeted upwards of an hour, when I was sent for by Mr.

"Japhet, you said you would go with me to hear the new preacher; we have no time to lose; so, general, I

I followed Mr. Masterton into his carriage, and we of affairs until the day on which you broke in upon us so drove to the lodging of Mr. Cophagus. Susannah was all unexpectedly, and at the moment that you came in, I had, ready, and Mr. Masterton went up stairs and brought her with the sanction of her mother, made an offer to Cecilia, down. A blush and a sweet smile illumined her features when she perceived me stowed away in the corner of the lips. Can you, therefore, be surprised, Japhet, at there chariot. We drove off, and somehow or another our hands again met and did not separate until we arrived at the considered lost to us? Or that a young person just decid-she had accompanied me in my father's carriage. I went the service was over, we were about to enter the carriage when who should accost us but Harcourt.

"You are suprised to see me here," said he to Mr. Masterton, "but I thought there must be something very

Harcourt's ironical look told me all he would say. "Well," replied Mr. Masterton, "I hope you have been edified-now get out of the way, and let us get into the

"To-morrow at two, De Benyon," said Harcourt, taking

"Yes, punctually," replied I, as the carriage drove

"And now my dear child," said Mr. Masterton to Su-"Well, Harcourt, you shall see Cecilia, to morrow morn-sannah, as the carriage rolled along, "tell me, have you been disappointed or do you agree with me? You have Japhet, what obligations I am under to you! Had it attended a meeting of your own persuasion this morning -you have now, for the first time, listened to the ritual preference?"

support me in my judgment."

have proved that you can think for yourself; but observe, thing to her my child, I have persuaded you for once, and once only, to enter our place of worship, that you might compare as you please."

"I would that some better qualified would decide for

me," replied Susannah, gravely.

"Your husband, Susannah," whispered I, " must take

Susannah slightly pressed my hand, which held hers, and said nothing. As soon as we had conveyed her home, Harcourt to Lady de Clare's. I shall ask for the car-Mr. Masterton offered to do me the same kindness, which riage."

"Now, Japhet, I dare say that you would like to know of you; but here we are. God bless you, my boy." what it was I had so particular to say to the old general

"Of course I would, sir, if it concerned me."

"It did concern you, for we had not been two minutes in conversation, before you were brought on the tapis; he spoke of you with tears in his eyes-of what a comfort you had been to him, and how happy you had made him; and that he could not bear you to be away from him for half an hour. On that hint I spake, and observed, that title to illustration which is conferred upon a work, in unable, without giving offence, to refuse the numerous in- sical books which has ever been indited on military vitations which you would receive. In short, that it was science. As the production of some unknown and undisclety, and it was his duty to submit to it. The old gover- with a smile or dismissed with a sneer. In his scheme nor did not appear to like my observations, and said he for the new organization of armies, nothing would have expected otherwise from you. I replied, that it was im- been seen but the extravagance of innovation: in his repossible to change our natures, and the other sex would flections on the higher principles of the science, nothing naturally have attractions which you would not be able to discerned but the presumption of inexperience. But when resist, and that they would occupy a large portion of your all this wild theory of the author is identified with the time. 'The only way to ensure his company, my dear sober practice of the most successful general of his agewill find pleasure in domestic life. Then her husband easy to treat the most eccentric opinions of the victorious together. Your father agreed with me, and appeared world become sufficiently ready to recognise every exprivery anxious that it should take place. I then very clous sally of his fancy for the true inspiration of genius.

Without, however, exaggerating the merits either of she resided, and had made her acquaintance, and had been tice of their science. The real value of his authority as formed so high an opinion of, and so strong an attachment brief reference to the principal events in his brilliant cato her, and had felt so convinced that she was the very per- reer may aptly precede any analysis of his work. The son who would make you happy and domestic, that having same character, morcover, which belongs to his writings no family myself, I had some idea of adopting her. At all was conspicuous in his life; and he derived from his very events, that if she married you, I was determined to give birth not merely his peculiar position in society, but the her something very handsome on the day of the wed irregularity of his genius, of his disposition, and of his

"But my dear sir, why should you not have said that

erty."

the forms of worship, those of my persuasion did not do "I am very glad to hear it, Japhet, and will not fail to wisely. I would not venture to say thus much, but you communicate all this to your father, but there is no reason why I may not do as I please with my own money-and "You have answered like a good, sensible girl, and I love that girl dearly. By the by, have you ever said any

"O yes, sir, we are pledged to each other."

"That's all right; I thought so, when I saw your finand judge for yourself; it now remains for you to decide gers hooked together in the carriage. But now, Japhet, I should recommend a little indifference—not exactly opposition, when your father proposes the subject to you. It will make him more anxious, and when you consent, more obliged to you. I have promised to call upon him that responsibility upon himself. Is he not the proper to-morrow, on that and other business, and you had better be out of the way."

"I shall be out of the way, sir; I mean to go with

" He will certainly lend it to you, as he wishes to get rid

(To be continued.)

From the Uinted Service Journal.

MAURICE DE SAXE.

The "REVERIES" of Marshal de Saxe claim that double he must not expect you to continue in retirement long, itself of great originality, by the still greater celebrity of neither must be blame you, that when he had set up his its author. Apart, indeed, from his fame as a commander, establishment, and you were acknowledged, that you it is doubtful what rank in professional estimation might would be as great a favourite as you were before, and be have been assigned to one of the most singular and whimnothing but right you should resume your position in so-tinguished dreamer, his Reveries might have been read sir, is to marry him to a steady, smiable young woman, when these speculations of the closet are associated with who, not having been thrown into the vortex of fashion, a splendid course of achievement in the field—it is not will become equally domestic, and you will be all very happy leader with the same unceremenious disdain; and the

you had a slight partiality in that quarter, highly commend. Marshal de Saxe or his book, the author of the "Reveing her beauty, prudence, &c. I stated that feeling an ries" may justly be ranked among the few commanders interest about you, I had gone down into the country where who have successfully illustrated both the theory and pracmuch pleased with her; that since she had come up to a writer is to be estimated in a great degree by the quality town with her relations, I had seen a great deal, and had of his exprerience and the amount of his exploits; and a sentiments.

Maurice, Comte de Saxe and, in the sequel, titular Duke. Susannah Temple was left an orphan at seven years old, of Courland and Semigallia, and Marshal-General of the and her fortune has accumulated ever since; it is by no French armies, was the natural son of Augustus II., Fiecmeans despicable, I understand from Mr. Cophagus; and tor of Saxony and King of Poland, by the celebra ed moreover, Mr. Cophagus intends to leave her all his pro-perty." Countess of Konigsmarck—that fair negociator, to a per-sonal encounter with whose dangerous fascination of mind

no I pont, mer the re-

CASTACHUL AND CASSES CASSES TO THE SECTION .

FRUE SUBERS OF PERSON

-and dany het, I by ophim better with car-

fail to eason

et rid

double k, in ity of ander, might whim-ilitary undis-read read have
his rething
when
h the
ge—
with
not
rious
d the
caprinius.
cr of
Reveders
practy as
tality
and a
nt caThe

Pull

ti

e h a n o

HIS

very the his

Duke the Elec-ated per-mind

in 1708, he secretly left her, and proceeded on foot to join married a Saxon officer. the army of the allies, under the Duke of Marlborough, At the period of the Comte de Saxe's enrolment in the then engaged in the siege of Lisle, at which his royal army of a power to which, in the event, he was to render parent was present as a volunteer. Augustus allowed the such splendid and important services, France was enjoying youthful Maurice to serve with the Saxon contingent in a profound peace; and her new Maréchal-de-Camp, as if the Allied Army, with which he remained until nearly the with a prescience of the bright career which was to open close of the Succession War, witnessing the capture of its long vista before him, now applied himself with praise-Lisle and other fortresses, and the sanguinary battle of worthy diligence to study the theory of that science, in the Malplaquet. Thus the future marshal-general of the practice of which, since the age of twelve years, he had French armies made his first campaign against the troops been too actively engaged to supply the defects of an unof that nation; and the earliest professional lessons of the finished education. It was at this season of his life that conqueror of Fontenoy-the only commander of modern he began first to learn the mathematics and their applicatimes by whom an English army has been worsted in a tion to military purposes. His studies were pursued with ranged battle-were gained in the same ranks with Eng- so much assiduity and success that he became an excellent

m

ıy

I

p.

ŧŧ,

m

er

th

r-

n

of

r,

it

1-

y

8-

d

e

e

e-

g

31

h

ot

18

e

i-

s.

of

18

c-

18

V

a

e

8

y

is

e

d

Charles," at Pultowa, having re-opened a theatre of action tained the command of armies, he was wont himself to for King Augustus in the north, he permitted his young direct in person all siege operations. He also associated son, in 1711, to join the Saxon troops in Pomerania; and much at this period of his life with the celebrated Chevaauthorised him to raise for the same service a regiment of lier de Folard, and other officers of similar tastes, who cavalry, at the head of which he made several campaigns brought to the study of tactics all the enthusiasm of genius, with increasing distinction, until the termination of hosti- and all the stores of antiquarian and professional learning. lities with Sweden. While the army was in winter quar- Nor were the practical details of military duty, meanwhile, ters in 1713, he married at Dresden, by his mother's de-neglected; for he actively employed himself in the supersire, the Countees of Loben. He had himself, as his intendence and organization of a German regiment of in-French biographer coolly informs us, no penchant for ma-fantry which he was allowed to enlist as its colonel into trimony, but was decided in favour of the match by the French service, and which he formed upon such prinname which his wife bore of Victoria. But as we learn that ciples as his experience had suggested. the lady was also rich, we may suspect this consideration had its weight in inducing him to form a mariage de convenance, ous episode in his life. The people of the duchy of Cour

lities with Sweden, the Comte Saxe obtained his father's in that event, to unite their independent territory with the permission to serve as a volunteer in the Imperial Army kingdom of Poland as a lapsed fief of that crown, deterunder Prince Eugene, then engaged in the war against the mined to avert such a design by electing a successor to Turks. He arrived in July, 1717, at the camp of the Im- their prince. For this dignity the relationship of the perialists before Belgrade; was present throughout the ar- Comte de Saxe to King Augustus, as well as his high perduous siege of that place, and the total defeat of the Tur- sonal reputation, marked him as an eligible aspirant, and kish army which attempted its relief; and returned at the he was accordingly encouraged by a large party in the close of a brilliant campaign to Dresden.

uneasy a life through the jealous reproaches of his coun-espoused by the Princess Anne of Russia, dowager of a tess, for which he appears to have given sufficient cause, former duke of Courland, who saw and admired him, and that at length, in 1720, to escape the conjugal tempost, he agreed to give him her hand as the reward or price of his

and form the modern Scipio, Charles XII. of Sweden, ac- Paris, was readily induced to embrace an offer of the Recording to the well-known story, refused to trust his virtue, gent Duke of Orleans to enter the French service, with or at least to sacrifice his ambition. Maurice inherited the rank of Marechal de Camp. For this proposal, which some of the qualities of both parents—the prodigious per-decided the destiny of his subsequent life, he was honoursonal strength* and valour, the amiable temper and amo ably indebted to the impression of his professional merits rous susceptibility of his father; and the lively and intel- which had been made upon the Regent by the French lectual spirit of his mother, who is said herself to have princes of the blood, who had been his co-volunteers in superintended his early education, and to have instilled into the Turkish campaign. From King Augustus he without him the first aspirations of ambition and glory. He was difficulty obtained the necessary permission for this change born in the year 1696, and made so good a use of his of service, and the yet more agreeable licence for a divorce, mother's precepts that, at the early age of twelve years, by mutual consent, from his countess, who immediately

lish soldiers and under the auspices of an English general, engineer officer; and so completely had he mastered that The disastrous defeat of his great enemy, "Swedish branch of his profession, that when he subsequently at-

In 1726 these occupations were interrupted by a curiwhich seems to have produced little happiness to either party. land, anticipating the dissolution of their infirm sovereign Tired of the repose produced by the cessation of hosti-without issue, and suspecting a project of the Polish Diet, duchy to offer himself as a candidate for the succession. Two years of inaction followed, during which he led so On his arrival from Paris, his cause was particularly determined upon visiting France; and after his arrival in clevation. By her exertions chiefly his election was carried in the states of the duchy, and a diploma was solemnly *Among other feats of his personal strength it is record-drawn up constituting him Duke of Courland and Semigallia in succession to the reigning sovereign. Nor was the Russian princess the only female advocate of the at-40,000 livres, and sent the supply to assist his necessition † Histoire de Maurice, Comte de Saxe, &c. par M. le Baron d'Espagnac, Gouverneur de l'Hotel Royal des opposed to his elevation proved too powerful for him to re-linvalides. Paris 1773. The biographer had served sist with success. While the Russian court insisted upon seven campaigns on the staff of his hero, and boasts of the election of some creature of its own, the Diet of Poland arbitrarily compelled King Augustus to declare

ed of him that he could break in two a horse-shoe in his hand, and twist a spike-nail with his fingers into a corkscrew. Being once insulted in the streets of London by tractive soldier: for Le Couvreur, the most celebrated a scavenger, he seized the fellow by the nape of the Parisian actress of her day, pledged her moveables for neck, and tossed him into the air, so as to fall into his own cart full of mud.

having enjoyed his personal confidence.

VOL. XXVIII. MARCH, 1836 .- 32

against his own son, and to forbid him to sustain his pre-from himself to his friend the Chevalier de Folard, detensions. On both hands the enemies of the new duke scribing the whole operation, which he had personally di-De Saxe made a gallant show of resistance to the last mo-scarp by capitulation. ment; but being overpowered by the Russians, and desertcettle as they might their conflicting interests.

the new Elector of Saxony, offered him the command of dertaking any operation, or recovering any advantage. his troops, he declined to quit the French service; and in that kingdom.

science of his profession.

the enterprise of De Saxe. Though commanding only a another officer of his staff for five hours, without their dis-

proceeded to eject him by actual force of arms; and rected, is given in his memoirs, and may be cited as a mowhile the Russian troops besieged him in a post which he del for the clear and lively narration of military exploits. had attempted to fortify, a commission from the Polish The next successful achievement of the Comte de Saxe Diet entered Mittau, the capital of the duchy, with a body was the conduct of the siege of Egra, which was intrustof cavalry, and obliged the states to annul their election. ed wholly to his direction, and terminated on the counter-

During the reverses of the two following campaigrs his ed by his Courlanders, he was finally reduced to evacuate genius was repressed in subordinate commands under men the duchy, and leave his Russian and Polish enemies to every way his inferiors; but, even in the midst of the disasters which overwhelmed the French armies in Germany, But the most singular feature in this transient dream of the skilful operations and bold countenance with which he ducal sovereignty, was his neglected enjoyment and un-covered their successive retreats were the theme of general conscious loss of a far more brilliant provision. The admiration. His conduct in these trying circumstances Princess Anne of Russia, who was to have shared his du-so confirmed and enhanced his reputation, that, early in cal throne, discovered, while he was her guest at Mittau, 1744, he was raised to the dignity of a Marshal of France, that among other infidelities, he was carrying on an in- and appointed to the command of a corps of observation trigue in her own palace with one of the ladies of her in Flanders, which was destined to cover the siege operahousehold. Piqued at these proofs that his addresses to tions of the main army under the old Marshal de Noailles, herself were wholly those of political interest, Anne broke with which Louis XV. had determined to serve his first off all negociations for their marriage: nor was De Saxe campaign. Fortunately for De Saxe, the passage of the made sensible, until the sudden and unexpected succession Rhine by the Austrians obliged Nosilles, after the capture of the princess to the crown of Russia, within two years, of a few fortresses, to march away with the King from the that his inconstancy had cost him no less than the loss of Netherlands to the defence of Alsace; and the New Maran imperial consort and a matrimonial throne. But all shal, thus freed from the trammels of juniority, was left in his subsequent efforts were vain to rekindle in the breast uncontrolled command of the French forces in the Nethof the Empress the passion which he had outraged. The erlands. Here, though his inferiority in numbers to the double defeat of his views upon the duchy of Courland, enemy obliged him to act on the defensive during the reand the hand of the Russian princess, was followed by the mainder of the campaign, his masterly movements comdeath of both his parents, and the disruption of his con-pletely paralyzed the efforts of the Allies, kept them in nexion with his native country: for though his half-brother, continual alarm, and effectually prevented them from un-

He had now won the unbounded confidence of the 1733 be finally returned to France, and thenceforth de- French court and sovereign; and it was at the head of a voted himself wholly to the prosecution of his fortunes in magnificent army, including the household troops of the erown, and honoured by the presence of the monarch, that From this epoch the biography of the Counte de Saxe he opened the campaign of 1745, memorable for the battle merges into the military history of Europe. The short of Fontenoy. Every other object of the war was sacrificed war between France and the Emperor Charles VI., which to cast a brilliant distinction on the operations which the broke out in 1733, gave him his first opportunity of dis- King had resolved to witness in person; and it is a retinguishing himself in the service which he had embraced, markable proof of the chivalric eagerness of the French Even in the inclusive campaigns on the Rhine of that and officers to distinguish themselves in the presence of their the two following years, he found means to signalize his sovereign, or of the enthusiastic hopes inspired by the new talents; and before the close of the war he was raised to commander, that the veteran Marshal de Nouilles claimed the rank of Lieutenant-General. It was during the in-permission to waive his seniority, and served as a simple terval of peace which followed that, in 1738, he composed volunteer under the orders of De Saxe. It is no part of his famous "Reveries," which, we are assured by his our present business to repeat the well known details of French biographer, "cost him no more than eight days of the battle of Fontenoy; but some of the circumstances unlabour :" an assertion which, if credible at all, must refer der which it was fought have a connexion with the foronly to the time consumed in transferring to paper reflectunes and character of De Saxe, too intimate and interesttions long entertained, and details already digested on the ing to be here altogether overlooked. At the moment when he was about to grasp the highest prize of a soldier's The commencement of the war of the Imperial Suc- ambition, disease and languor had poisoned its anjoyment: cession soon summoned him again, in 1741, to renew in he was in an advanced stage of dropsy; and when, in the field his application of these principles; and now be-conversation with him, Voltaire expressed fears for his life gan effectually that brilliant career, through which he if he attempted to quit Paris in his dangerous state, he raised himself, in six years, to the summit of his glory, calmly replied, "That it was not a question of living, but In the first campaigns of that chequered war, the Gallo of setting out for the army." A few weeks before the Bavarian army overran Austria and Bohemia; and the battle he underwent the operation of tapping, and on the capture of the Bohemian capital, its crowning event, was same morning transacted business with his biographer and division of the French auxiliaries, he earnestly suggested covering by a muscle of his countenance the severe trial to the Elector of Bavaria, and, having with difficulty won which he had suffered. He was so reduced in strength, his consent, himself boldly executed a project for the esca-that, on the eve of the battle, he was obliged to be carried lade of Prague. It was effected at a most critical moment, in a sort of osier litter, mounting his horse only when the when the Austrians were on the point of throwing 14,000 action began; and during its continuance his disorder men into the place. A highly-interesting private letter, racked him with an agonizing thirst, which he dered not

indulge, and vainly endeavoured to assuage by keeping a battle, "Sire, I must take the reproach of one fault to ous as ever.

l, de-

y di-

moloits.

Saxe

rust-

nter-

s his

nien disanv.

h he neral

nces

y in

ance,

ation

pera-

illes, first f the

pture

n the Mar-

eft in

Veth-

the

e re-

com-

m in

un-

the

of a

f the that

nttle

ficed

the

a re-

ench

their

new

imed

mple rt of

ils of

s un-

for-

rest-

ment lier's

ent:

o, in life.

, he

. but the the and dis-

trial

ngth,

rried

the.

order d not

two lines into a dense and elongated mass of narrow passage had already been rendered impracticable. Front;—yet still, disjointed not disordered, preserving its With more truth perhaps, but not without some ing infantry," which has in our own days again displayed which its very nature is certain to expose it. the same hereditary national qualities on the crests of Alof the British column at Fontenoy did not exceed 15,000 the remainder of the war. In 1746 he prevailed at Roumen; and it is fair to remember that its glory was shared by five battalions of Hanoverianst, worthy of the race with British soldiers, and emulated their spirit in the hap-successive campaigns; and in three years the French pier companionship of victory.

The admitted and imminent danger of defeat to which the French army was exposed at Fontenoy by the unex-bristled with many of the most celebrated fortresses in pected boldness of the English advance, has sometimes provoked a question on the skill of De Saxe's dispositions. The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle alone arrested the course of

* The reader who wishes to believe the interesting, but not very probable, tale related by Voltaire, of the reciprocal courtesy of the French and British guards in the heat of the action, may find it circumstantially supported by the biographer of De Saxe, who was himself vision was made for his residence at his chateau of Cham-present at the battle. The officers at the head of the bord in almost regal state. His own regiment of cavelry British column, on approaching within fifty paces of the were stationed there to furnish a daily guard of honour to French Guards, saluted their opponents by taking off his person; cannon taken from the enemy were mounted their hats; the French officers, stepping forth to the front, before his gate; and captured standards and other trophics returned the compliment! Lord Charles Hay, a captain in the English Guards, then advanced from the ranks, and cried "Gentlemen of the French Guards, fire!" Comte d'Anteroche, a lieutenant of grenadiers, replied in a loud voice, "Gentlemen fire yourselves—
we never fire first!" The British poured in a fire so destructive that nineteen officers of the French Guards de Saxe, it is not easy to distinguish between the portion and eleven of the Swiss fell before it; six hundred men of his signal successes which he owed to his intrinsic of the same corps were killed and wounded; and the abilities, and that for which he was indebted to the errors Swiss regiment of Courten, which had joined the French and imbecility of his opponents. Frederic of Prussia, in-Guards, was annihilated.

ball of lead in his mouth. Yet his calmness, self-pos-myself: I ought to have placed another redoubt between session, and habitual liveliness of spirit, were as conspicu- the wood of Barri and Fontenoy; but I did not imagine there were generals hardy enough to attempt the passage The battle itself was one of the most singular in the an- at that spot." To which it has been retorted, that a comnals of modern warfare. There is no other example on mander ought always to suppose his enemy both able and record of a body of unsupported infantry penetrating a bold. But it is surely more just to interpret De Saxe's position in the face of a force five times as numerous, un-speech rather as a censure on the illijudged and fatal der the cross fire of redoubts full of heavy artillery, over-temerity of his opponent: he was not bound to anticipate throwing successive charges of horse and foot, annihila-the madness of the English general which had precipitated ting whole regiments by its rolling volleys of musketry— his infantry on their destruction; and the event itself itself, by the contraction of the ground, compressed from proved that to the utmost efforts, even of such troops, the

With more truth perhaps, but not without some inconstern, undaunted aspect, and pursuing its daring, deliberate sistency, is another error imputed by Grimoard to the conadvance. The bravest efforts of the chivalric nobility of duct of De Saxe during the battle, amounting in substance France, of the gallant troops of the royal household,* of to this :-- that he neglected at once to seize the victory, the flower of the national cavalry and infantry, and even which his previous dispositions had secured; and that he of the ill-fated 1rish brigade, were in succession and in suffered the fate of the day to be long held in suspense, vain employed to arrest its progress; and when at length and great loss to be incurred by his troops in partial in the heart of the enemy's position, its ranks mowed charges, before the general and successful assault which down by artillery, and overwhelmed in front and on both would at an earlier stage have proved equally decisive. It flanks by a simultaneous onset of all the cavalry and in-seems probable that the Marshal was for some time too fantry whom it had previously repelled, the whole mass much overpowered with surprise by the incredible rashness was finally crushed, cut down, and swept bodily off the of the British advance to act as promptly as he might field, without a sign of dismay or an effort to disperse, it have done; but if so, enfeebled as he was by disease, his may be felt how full well the men who had fought in those energies rose with the occasion; and his final attack was ranks deserved the splendid eulogy of an enemy, that not only a triumph of skilful concert over desperate gal "they had quitted the field of battle without tumult and lantry, but might serve practically to refute by anticipation without confusion, and were vanquished without disho one of the boasted dogmas of later strategy. It proved nour." No other troops in the world would have been the incapacity of any formation in dense order or column capable of such desperate perseverance but that "astonish- to resist the simultaneous assault in front and flank to

The same genius or fortune, through which De Saxe had buers and under the walls of Badajos. The whole force triumphed at Fontenoy, was faithful to his standard during coux; the year after at Lawfeldt; Tournay, Ghent, Ostend, and Brussels; Antwerp, Mons, and Namur; and Bergenwhich has so often since been mingled in the same ranks op Zoom, the master-piece of Coehorn, were the prizes of armies under De Saxe had completed the conquest of the Austrian Netherlands and of Dutch Brabant,-provinces Europe, and defended by the best troops of the Allies. He himself is known to have said to Louis XV. after the the victorious general under the walls of Maestricht; and on the cessation of hostilities he returned to France crowned with glory, and already invested, as Marshal-General of the French camps and armies, with the highest military honours which their sovereign could confer. Provision was made for his residence at his chateau of Chamadorned his hall. But he did not long survive the conclusion of the war in the enjoyment of his dignities; and

deed, characterized him as "the Turenne of the age of † The British contingent in the Allied Army consisted Louis XV.;" but certes the Duke of Cumberland was no of twenty-five squadrons and twenty battalions; the Hanoverian, of sixteen squadrons and five battalions; the Dutch of forty squadrons and twenty-six battalions; the Dutch of forty squadrons and twenty-six battalions; basides sight squadrons of Austrians. in the field: for the battles of Roucoux and Lawfeldt were extend the same eulogy to the written as to the oral lessons superiority of De Saxe was evinced in the secreey of his conjecture. But when De Saxe wrote his Reveries,-

to supply his projected realm with subjects by coloniza- fabric would shortly fall and bury him in its ruins." tion, when the opposition of England and Holland frustrated his strange resolve. Both in this instance, however, and in that of the Courland succession, some allowance is due to the early impressions derived from birth and education; nor were his aspirations for dominion perhaps more than the natural growth of a generous ambition in so vigorous though wild a scion of a regal stock. This yearning after sovereign power, moreover, was less fatal to himself than his indulgence of a softer passion,-which rendered him, like another Samson, a contrast of physical strength and moral weakness,-which made him a dupe to every meretricious allurement, and a foil to his own greatness,-and which, in the premature evening of his days, left the sun of his glory to set only upon the ruins of intemperance.*

Yet even his errors were the inconsistencies of anoble being. His munificent generosity was the only quality in his nature which had no contrast. His spirit was fiery, but his temper gentle and humane; his principles of discipline were rigid, but their enforcement ever blended with mercy; and, in the seat of war, both in Germany and in the Netherlands, it was the singular happiness of his disposition to win alike the respect and affection of his very enemies, the love and fear of his own troops, and the confidence and gratitude of the inhabitants. So nicely, in a word, were all the qualities that may be commended and deplored balanced in the person of this extraordinary man, that his character is best summed up in the equivocal sentence which has been passed upon another here of not inferior eccentricity-" In eo, virtutes vitia superare viderenter."

The "REVERIES" of De Saxe are the only memorials which remain to the military world of the genius of a commander, to whose instructive discourses on the Art of War its greatest master in the same age was not too proud to acknowledge his obligations, and whom he emphatically pronounced "qualified to be the professor of all the generals of Europe." Whether the great Frederic meant to

obstinately disputed and imperfectly won. But the real of his thus acknowledged preceptor, we presume not to designs, the rapidity of their combination, and the energy without the benefit, indeed, it must be remembered, of the of their execution. In these respects, many of his marches, accumulated experience of his ten last and most brilliant choices of position, and sieges, may be cited as splendid ex-years,-it is obvious that he meant to embody in his voamples of science; and, throughout his three last campaigns lume all his knowledge of a science which he had already in the Netherlands, the completion followed the conception studied and practised for thirty years; and the true princiof every enterprise with unerring precision and success. ples of which were as much the constant subject of his His character presented one singular contradiction: meditations, as its glories were the object of his passionate never was man more cool and clearsighted in warfare, or pursuit. The design proclaimed in the outset of his work apparently more full of foibles and destitute of judgment was to employ the fruits of his experience and reflection in the personal and ordniary relations of life. No project in proving the imperfection of the military system of his was too wild to captivate and mislead his imagination; own times; and with this view he proposed to begin hy and his whole life was passed in fruitless aspirations after developing the first principles of the art: declaring that sovereign station. He had reluctantly abandoned the hopes "though they who occupy themselves with details pass for which had been inspired by the affair of the Courland suc-persons of narrow capacity, he was convinced of the During the negociations which preceded the absolute necessity of such inquiries to the thorough attainpeace of Aix la Chapelle, he petitioned Louis XV. for the ment of any professional knowledge; just as a man might possession of the then desert isle of Tobago, with the design have a taste for architecture and drawing, might produce of making that barren and rocky spot, under a West a fair plan and design for a palace, and yet, when employed Indian sun, the seat of a sovereign principality; and, on to execute it, if he was ignorant how practically to prethe assent of the French King, he was, it is said, preparing pare his materials, and to lay his foundation, the whole

> So, regarding troops as the materials which the general has to use, and the good quality of their composition as the base of all success in warfare, he proceeds to consider the best method of levying, clothing, maintaining, forming, and training them for combat. This constitutes the subject of his first book. The second is devoted to what he terms "the sublime parts" of military science: in which he treats, in successive chapters, of fortification and the attack and defence of places, of warlike operations in general, of mountain warfare, of intersected countries, of the passage of rivers, of the choice of positions for encamping and fighting, of entrenchments and lines, of the attack of the same, of the advantage of intermingling redoubts in orders of battle, of spics and guides, of indications of the enemy's designs, and, lastly, of the qualities which the general of an army ought to possess. And the whole work concludes with a very strange essay "On the Propagation of the Human Species."

Through the prefatory part of the first book, there are scattered many very valuable maxims on the levying, clothing, maintenance, and training of troops, not unmixed with some eccentric proposals and notions. The author's remarks on the customs, too prevalent in his own as well as in later times, of enlisting men by fraud, and of subsequently violating faith with them in their terms of service, do honour to his humanity, and may be read not without profit in these days. His project for clothing the soldier, amidst much wholesome regard to his health and comfort, displays some whimsical details. For the head-dress, he recommends the hair to be cropped close, and a sort of Welsh wig of lambskin worn, for warmth's sake, under a Roman easque; for the body a vest, much like the jacket of our modern fashion, to be substituted for the lappelled coat of his own times, with what he calls a Turkish mantle, which appears by the plates to resemble an English smock-frock, to answer the purpose of a great coat; for the legs, leathern breeches and gaiters; for the feet, low heeled pumps or shoes and greased, without stockings, to be worn in wet weather in wooden soled sandals or galoshes, and in the cold season large woollen stockings with leathern soles to pass over the shoes and gaiters as t Letter from Frederic of Prussia to Voltaire, 15th high as the knee. He asserts, from his own experience, that, among the German troops, the use of woollen socks

July, 1749.

[·] He had lived too fast; and just before his death he said to his faithful physician, who had followed him through his campaigns-" Doctor, life is but a dream ! Mine has been a bright, but a short one.

paign, disabled numbers from marching.

attaches a purveyor, (vivandier), with four bullock cars, a fantry and 12,000 cavalry, with a train of fifty sixteen-huge common boiler for making soup and boulii, and other pounders, and twelve mortars,—a force with which he under-equipage: he endeavours to prove that this plan would takes to arrest the operations of one hundred thousand men. own service and times.

swivel musket of his invention, carrying a half pound ball, the health and preservation of his troops. proceeds to explain, in an essay entitled "Dissertation sur we are very much disposed to assent to the grave conclu-la Grande Manœuvre," his principles of array and move-ision of his Dutch editor, "Que Monsieur le Maréchal do ment, which are full of curious matter, but which we can-'Saxe etoit plus grand General que grand Legiste."

ext the feet had a vonomous effect on the skin, and con-inot of course attempt to analyze within our limits. But it stantly produced sores and ulcers which, in every came is observable that he does not hold the creed of Turenne, that Heaven is always on the side of great armies, since Under the head of maintenance, he proposes a system of he declares that he should not desire his army to consist of messing the troops in the field by centuries: to each of more than ten legions, eight regiments of cuirassiers, and which (consisting of one hundred and fifty men) he sixteen of dragoons: making a total of about 34,000 in-

secure healthy diet, and be attended with no inconvenience; Perhaps the second book of the Reveries, as being less and he advises that, while the transport of meat may be devoted to the projects, and referring more to the actual effected by droves of cattle accompanying an army, the experience of the author, is the more valuable of the two. troops shall always be accustomed to the use of biscuit Its first chapter on fortification, and the attack and defence instead of soft bread, as equally wholesome and much of places, contains much in which it is easy to recognise more portable. And, from the example of the Roman ser-the well-digested science and sound judgment of a practivice, he strongly advocates the issue of vinegar to the cal engineer. It offers some powerful arguments, dictated troops; and to the constant admixture of that article with both by humanity and prudence, against the conversion of water he attributes the freedom of the Roman armies from populous towns into fortresses; and recommends the prethe epidemics which desolate modern camps. On the sub-ference of situations for establishing places of arms, where ject of pay, he advances a doctrine from which few sons the nature of the ground may be brought to the aid of art, of the sword will be found to dissent; -that its rates ought and where no helpless population exists to suffer from the to be as high as possible. He maintains that if the pro-horrors of a siege, or to diminish the obstinacy of resistfession of arms be not made a respectable provision for ance. This chapter also contains many suggestions for officers, the ranks will be filled only "by the rich who seek improving the resources and arrangements of defence. On merely a resource for their idleness, and by wretches whose the use of retired casemates, in particular, on which he energies are paralyzed in poverty." The whole of his gives some hints and suggestions in a subsequent section, remarks under this head, on the ascendency which may we suspect that engineers of our own age have been more fairly be claimed by the aristocratic order in an army, and indebted to Marshal De Saxe than they would care to upon the limits which should regulate the pretensions of acknowledge, for the first idea of systems which they have birth, are singular as coming from a French officer of rank propounded as original inventions of their own. The under the ancien regime, and are not inapplicable to our chapter which, in the desultory manner peculiar to the whole work, is entitled "Reflections on War in General," After these introductory essays, the lively author pro is remarkable for broaching two doctrines which the ceeds to develope his plan for the organization of an army: author afterwards applied very efficiently to practice: the of which, upon the Roman model, he makes his "Legion" one on the facility of harassing an enemy by a wellthe base. This body he proposes shall consist of four arranged plan of partisan warfare; the other on the adregiments; each regiment to be composed of four centu-vantage of not taking the field, unless with some pararies of infantry, half a century of light infantry, and mount reason, too early in the year. In the campaign of another half century of cavalry. The war establishment 1747, when the Duke of Cumberland had drawn out his of each century, both of horse and foot, he fixes at one army from their winter quarters early in March, and exhundred and fifty, divided into ten companies, or rather posed them to all the inclemencies of the season, without squads, of fifteen men. He wisely deprecates the plan of any determinate object, Murshal de Saxe kept his troops levying new regiments at the opening of every war; and still in cantonments for six weeks, declaring that when the proposes that, during peace, all the legions shall be main-allies should be weakened by sickness and mortality, as tained on a reduced establishment. One curious feature of the event proved, he would then convince the English genhis plan is to furnish every century with a kind of long eral that the first duty of a commander is to provide for

fixed on a light pair of wheels, and capable of being 'The titles which we have given of the remaining chaptransported and worked by two men, which he styles an ters of Marshal De Saxe's second book will sufficiently amusette. From this light artillery, with all the sanguine describe their contents, and answer the general purpose spirit of a projector, he an icipates extraordinary effects, proposed in these papers :- rather to introduce the military and seems to promise that it should almost supersede the student to the peculiarities of the old professional writers, necessity of heavier field-pieces: but he furnishes every and to afford for his guidance a general outline of their legion with two twelve-pounders, as many pontoons, and a most celebrated works, than to forestall the benefit of their light train of cars with intrenching tools, &c. His in- perusal. On the concluding and most singular and eccenfantry he forms four deep: the two front ranks armed tric portion of these Reveries-the Reflections on the with firelocks and bayonets; but the two rear also with Propagation of the Human Species-we cannot venture to pikes thirteen feet long, carrying their firelocks slung. He say more than that, although the worthy Marshal has provides every legionary also with a buckler, on the plan thought it well, "after treating of an art which teaches us recommended by Montecuculi. Besides the half centu-methodically to destroy the human race, to elucidate the ries, or troops of legionary cavalry, he proposes to form best means of repairing its losses," we by no means conregiments both of dragoons (in the old signification) and sider it our duty to follow his example; that his doctrines, of cuirassiers: the former armed with lance, firelock, and as a champion of the fair sex, on the propriety of tempobayonet, for service both mounted and dismounted; the rary marriages and freedom of choice, would appear latter in full armour, with the lance, straight cut-and-thrust equally terrifying to the disciples of Malthus, and repugsword, and carbine. Having thus organized his army, he nant to the moral and ecclesiastical law; and that, in fine,

ss, he ort of ider a jacket pelled man-

sons

ot to

f the

lliant

s vo-

rendy rincif his

onate

work

ection

f his

in by

that

ss for

f the

ttain-

night

duce

loyed

pre-

whole

eneral

n as sider ming,

subat he

which

d the

gen-

of the amp-

ttack

loubts ons of ch the

whole

ropa-

re are

cloth-

mixed

thor's vellas

gently

e, do

ithout

oldier,

mfort,

28.

nglish t; for t, low gs, to ls or kings

ers no

ience, socks From the United Service Journal.

JOURNAL OF AN EXCURSION IN CEYLON.

THE Government schooner, Fly, of eleven tons, left the of the Indian ocean.

smaller than the rest; it has four bastions, each sur-hundred and twenty-five feet from north to south. mounted by a round turret. With the exception of the are constructed of sand and turf. Near Negombo the cin- in their performance: there are also two hundred attendnamon plantations commence, and extend far beyond ant Brahmins. Highly delighted with our visit to this Colombo. From the sea we beheld a small island situated island, but our time not permitting us to make a longer in the mouth of the river, and covered with cocoa-nut stay, we weighed anchor at nine, and stood out to sea; trees; its appearance was exceedingly pleasing and re-got abreast of Delftal about twelve, and off Kayts at 4, freshing to the eye,

beheld.

dhoney, (an Indian sloop,) into which I got, and went on a rock, and were almost wrecked, as the wind by this shore, for the purpose of obtaining coolies and lights, time had freshened into a gale. Having at last succeeded ceeded in obtaining a few of the former; but no lights about four miles. Finding that but little way was made, were forthcoming. Night coming on, I got on board we determined to walk to Jaffna, and at the same time the Fly, which was again afloat; dined, and turned into desired the servants to follow with the baggage in the bed.

towers of the pagoda had a very grand and imposing and dangers.

"On entering the west gate," (I quote Cordiner's June 3rd.of pillars on each side, leads down the centre of the building, after which it branches off in galleries similarly constructed, to the right and to the left, each extending one hundred and fifty feet, then running from west to east five hundred feet, and enclosing an oblong rectangular space;

representing gods and departed heroes, who paid obeisance, or performed pilgrimages to this Temple. On each side of the galleries, stone pavements are raised to the height of three feet, on which the pillars are erected, with Colombo Roads on the 31st of May, 1834, having on steps ascending to them. The roofs of the galleries are board myself and two others, determining on exploring flat, composed of stones reaching across from the projecsome of the beauties of these enchanting islands—the gem tion of the cornice to that of the other, eighteen feet broad in the centre walk, and the same on each elevated side, We intended to take for our route Ramisseram, Jaffna, so that every gallery is thirty-six fet wide; and the roof Anaradjapoorah, into Kandy, and accordingly weighed of the middle passage is raised thirty feet from the floor. anchor at half-past one, r.m., with a fine south-west wind, The number of pillars within the temple amounts to two and arrived off Negombo at four, but did not land. The thousand six hundred and twenty-eight. The edifice is enfort, which looks well from the sea, consists of five sides, closed in an area by a heavy stone wall, twenty feet high, four of which are equal, but the fifth is considerably eight hundred and thirty feet from east to west, and six

I saw twenty dancing girls attached to this temple, gateway and beliry, built of stone and mortar, the works some of whom really displayed much grace and elegance P.M., having got through the inner channel, par hazard, We now stood out to sea, going at the rate of about fortunately without striking on the rocks; and lucky nine miles an hour. It was one of these glorious evenings enough we were, for the water in the passage was barely so peculiar to the East, and which we in vain look for in sufficient to allow the Fly to float. Did not go on shore our own gloomy climate; a more beautiful sight than the at Kayts, but transferred ourselves on board a canoe with heavens presented to our view I never in my life before a house on it, which had been sent to take us to Jaffna. Scarcely had we been seated ten minutes, when, to our June 1st .- Wind still from the south-west, and blowing amazement and horror, we saw the outrigger in the air, strong; put out our tackle and caught a fine fish, of about and the canoe, consequently, almost over on the other fourteen pounds weight, which the men called a snook; side. We rushed out, leaned on the side of the boat at 2 r.m. made the coast of India, at a place called Killi- which was out of the water, and, to our great satisfaction, care, and at three wore off Ramisseram; took a pilot, got succeeded in righting it. The wind continuing to increase, through the passage, and stood for the Temple, which with tide against us, and our sails having become shreds even at that distance had a most magnificent appearance, and tatters, it was no wonder we run aground; the Immediately afterwards, the wind veering round, we ran dhoney, however, now overtook us; we got on and proaground of a coral-reef, but a canoe pushed off from a ceeded very well for about three miles, when we struck on After a long walk through the sand and jungle, I suc in getting off, we took down all sail, and poled along for dhoney. When arrived at our friend's house it was past June 2nd .- Having weighed anchor at six, we got off eleven, and we sat down to dinner at midnight, after hav-Ramisseram Temple at eight, and certainly the lofty ing passed a most fatiguing day, replete with difficulties

June 3rd .- Went to see the commodious fort of Jaffna. just and exact description of this temple,) "a low gallery, It is built in the figure of a pantagon, with five bastions, one hundred and forty-four feet in length, with three rows and furnished with broad ditches and extensive glacis. One side runs parallel to the strait which separates the peninsula of Jaffna from the remainder of Ceylon, while an open and well-cultivated plain environs the other sides. A large square occupies the centre of the fort, the interior of which is a plot of grass, enclosed with rails, and bounded the two ends of the pagoda exactly correspond. The gal- by streets of excellent houses, shaded by majestic trees. lery, at the same time, runs down the centre of the Tem- On one side of the square stands a large church of Dutch ple, seven hundred and eighty-feet; and entrances of a architecture, and built in the form of a cross. At right like nature, leading from the north and south, complete angles is situated the Commandant's house, a very roomy the figure of a cross over the ractangular oblong space. All and excellent building. The officers' quarters occupy the the galleries have on each side trible rows of massy stone third, and barracks for private soldiers the fourth side. pillars, of highly-wrought workmanship; those in the The town stands a quarter of a mile to the eastward, front line are the largest and most superb, having a huge The houses are neat and clean, and appear the more so lion, with the mouth wide open, sculptured in bas-relief, from the complete whiteness of the outer walls. The above three distinct capitals, over which stand a scroll, and principal street runs through the centre of the town, on a richly ornamented cornice. Statues of the size of life the high road from Jaffna to Trincomalce. It is finely are attached to many of those pillars, raised on pedestals, shaded on each side by rows of large trees, towering above

are included under the description of Malabars; the most nity of exhibiting my skill which I could not resist. I swear him as a Protestant.

collecting the salt as it forms there. It is disposed of for house. 2d. the parah (forty pounds) to government, who afterwards sell the same quantity to the bazaar people for first Tappal or post station on our journey, at a distance about 2s. This monopoly extends over the whole island, of six miles from Doric. The road, for leagues and with the exception of the Kandyan provinces. The temp-leagues along the coast, is composed of broken cystertations to smuggling are very great, and consequently, on shells: dig as deep as you please, you will find the lowest the part of Government, the strictest vigilance is necessary, strata of the soil to consist almost entirely of them. Madras, Calcutta, and other parts of the Indian continent | Slept at Kalaar, and left on the 14th for Kallenesselle,

import vast quantities of this salt.

mission; I examined the school, books, and philosophical come larger and more beautiful. At this village there is a apparatus, &c.: had the classes assembled, and was both phenomenon of a carious nature: close to a tank situated astonished and delighted at the information they displayed, in the vicinity, pioneers have dug to the depth of twenty-The pupils of the highest class would do credit to an es- five feet, and come to salt water, at a distance of twenty

tablishment in England.

ach

the

ith

are ec-

de,

oof

or.

wo

engh, aix

ole,

ice

nd-

his

er n;

4, rd,

ky

ly

re

th

ıa.

ur

ir,

er

at

n,

he o-

is

d

or

ie st

v.

e. n

A

s. h

t

y

which brought me, for about three shillings, to Ponnoryn, pretty little elephant about six months old, on which he the first stage on the Colombo road, six miles from Jaffna. rides. This is only one of the numerous instances of the The rest-house it possesses is an excellent building, and docility these animals display; but this gentleness is, I delightfully cool. Walked to the beach, and never had a believe, peculiar to the elephants of Ceylon, and on that more fatiguing expedition, short as it was, for the road account they are much prized on the continent of India. was nothing but loose with sand. Breakfasted, dined, and At Paomadoo I obtained some nuts of a very curious deslept at Ponnoryn, and started on Monday, the 11th, with scription, and which serve all the purposes of a filtering baggage, coolies, &c., for Polloirorogenpadoe, a distance machine; for if they be rubbed on the bottom of a chatty said to be only sixteen miles, but my experience tells me a (an earthen vessel to hold water) and the filthiest water be very different story.

We left this place at half-past two o'clock, I on horse-fectly clear. back, with chu'e-bearers and sixteen coolies. The greater part of this stage is sandy, with almost impenetrable jun-miles, where we arrived at ten o'clock. At this village gle on either side. At about half-past six we got into open the natives were extremely attentive; without any comcountry, where I had some splendid galloping after deer, pulsion exercised on our part, they built a little bungalow In my life I never met with so much game as I did this for us and stabling for our horses, and brought honey, day-the number completely bewildered me. I saw two rice, and cakes for us to eat. We passed by an old fort, extremely beautiful peacocks, and I determined to make one of those which the King of Kandy constructed round one of them my own, when at the moment I presented the neighbourhood of Anaradjahpoorah, to defend the about a dozen of hares jumped from under my feet, and a passes where the jungle is at all thin. The commands of fine deer bounded at the same instant from the jungle, these forts were vested in Singalese noblemen. On our Not being able to make up my mind at which to fire, I route to Anaradjahpoorah, where we arrived at six, we were did not fire at all. We arrived at Illipekadoeire, an awmet by the chief priest, the chief headman, a rebel, but who fully long twelve miles, at about nine. Started at six, r.s. had been pardoned in co. sideration of his after services, for Vertiltivoe, an indifferent rest-house, and had some and a posse of tom-tom beaters. capital shooting.

and a half; shot a fine peacock, some partridges, and hares, nasty. The remnants of this city strongly reminded me amid the plains and jungle. Arrived at Mantotte at nine; of those of the cities of Egypt, from the immense labour a good rest-house, originally part of a Portuguese church, and time that must have been consumed in constructing In the evening went to Aripo; saw a great quantity of those monuments of art, which are now but a mass of gigame, and killed some hares.

the houses, which are only one story high, but raised a within four miles of Aripo; you then come in sight of the few steps from the ground on a paved terrace. Although sea till you arrive at Bengalle, a village remarkable for the the country about Jaffna is flat, the richness of the soil virulence with which the cholera there rages. In a pond and the beauty of the scenery render its appearance ex- in its vicinity I saw some hundreds of alligators sporting ceedingly picturesque. The native inhabitants of Jaffna and amusing themselves; here was a favourable opportunumerous profess the Hindoo religion; the remainder took aim, fired, and I think did some execution. So consists of nominal Christians, with a small portion of occupied were we in our sport, that we missed our way, Mahometans. Of these nominal Christians-nominal in and did not arrive at the Doric, a mile and a quarter from the true sense of the word-Mr. North relates a curious the village of Aripo, till almost eight. The Doric was anecdote. In one of his progresses through the island, built by Governor North, twenty-five years ago, after a he had occasion to examine a man upon oath, and asked Doric temple. It is a very pretty and chaste piece of ar-him of what religion he was: he replied, "A Christian." chitecture, and was erected for the officers of the pearl "Of what sect?" "A Dutch Christian." "You believe, fishery. The exterior is covered with chunam, (a species then, in Buddah?" "Yes, certainly." Mr. North did not of lime made of burnt oyster-shells,) which has almost as good an effect as marble. The interior is small and in-June 5th .- At about five I drove out to see the Pans, convenient, and is now used not only for the purpose for situated at about two miles' distance, and found the men which it was originally intended but also as a rest-

On the morning of the 13th we started for Kalaar, the

six miles farther on. Now the jungle assumes a totally June 6th .- I devoted this day to visiting the American different character-the iron, satin, and chony trees be-

miles from the sea.

June 9th.—Left my friend's house, in his gig, at three, A.M., for the wharf, where I embarked on board a dhoney, of mine, stationed here with a division of pioneers, has a then poured in, the liquid will in a short time become per-

June 15th.-Left at six for Aleaporbe, distant sixteen

June 16th .- I was this day busily occupied in inspect-June 12th .- Pursued our way on to Mantotte, six miles ing the ruins of this ancient capital of the Kandian dygantic ruins. In the first place saw sixteen hundred pil-The road from Mantotte is chiefly over large plains, till lars which, tradition says, supported one of the palaces of

the king, consisting of nine stories, the whole surmounted company are accounted, of all other, the greatest and by a brass roof. The next objects that engaged my atten-chiefest, each having his residence in a several pagoda: tion were the dagobahs, in number four, two of which are about 270 feet in height; they are solid structures of brick, in their hands, to scare away flies from them; but very at one time covered with chunain, but which has now al- fine as they can make themselves. most entirely fallen off. The solid contents of one of the largest is about 416,071 cubic yards; with the materials thousands of ladies and gentlewomen, such as are of the of which a wall might be built, twelve feet in height, two best sort of the inhabitants of the land, arrayed in the in breadth, and ninety-seven miles in length! This may bravest manner that their ability can afford, and so go give some idea of the labour that must have been expended hand in hand, three in a row; at which time, all the beau-in constructing some of the ornaments which adorned the ties in Zelone, in their bravery, do go to attend upon their ancient city of Anaradjahpoorah.

called "Neura Wera," or the king's tank, and the embank-top of them, and adorned with boughs and branches of ment with which it is surrounded bears testimony that the cocoa-nut trees, hanging like fringes, and lighted lamps builders must have been well acquainted with the general all along on both sides of the street both by day and night. laws of mechanics. Having had the jungle cleared away, we discovered, among other things, two large pillars, two see these festivals performed, with their soldiers after them; feet square; stone figures beautifully carved; a slab of and in this manner they ride all around about the city, stone twenty-four feet long; and two pieces of stone, once by day and once by night. This festival lasts from which some thought to resemble carees, and others ele- the new moon until the full moon. phant's trunks; the larger was sixty-one feet long.

On the 20th and 21st, thousands of persons came into the town, the majority women, chiefly from the seven Korles, with their offerings for the temples, and with hands uplifted, bearing leaves, they passed the day in going from temple to temple, paying their adorations to the god Boodh. thus describes the one he witnessed in Kandy:

"The priest bringeth forth a painted stick, about which strings of flowers are hung, and so it is wrapped in branched zeal and devotion would prompt them to do. silk, some part covered, and some not, before which the people bow down and worship, each one presenting him with an offering, according to his free will; these free-will honour; in the which there are several pieces of their suofferings being received from the people, the priest takes perstitious relics and a silver pot; which, just at the hour his painted stick on his shoulder, having a cloth tied about his mouth to keep his breath from defiling this pure piece of wood, and gets up upon an elephant all covered with white cloth, upon which he rides with all the triumph that king and kingdom can afford through all the streets of the city, but before him go first some forty or fifty elephants with brass bells hanging on each side of them, which tingle as they go.

"Next follow men dressed up like giants, which go dancing along agreeable to a tradition they have, that anciently they were huge men, that could carry vast burthens, and pull up trees by the roots, &c.; after them go a great multitude of drummers, trumpeters, and pipers, which make such a great and loud noise, that nothing else besides them can be heard; then followeth a company of men dancing along; and, after these, women of such castes or trades as are necessary for the service of the pagoda, as potters and washer-women; each caste goeth in companies by themselves, three and three in a row, holding one another by the hand, and between each company go drummers, pipers, and dancers.

"After these comes an elephant with two priests on his back; one whereof is the priest before spoken of, carrying the painted stick on his shoulder, who represents. 'Allout neur Dio;' that is, the God and Maker of heaven and earth. The other sits behind him, holding a round thing, like an umbrella, over his head to keep off sun and rain; then, within a yard after him, on each hand of him, follow two other elephants, mounted with two other priests, with a priest sitting behind, each holding umbrellas as the former; one of them represents 'Cotteragom Dio,' and the other, 'Potting Dio.' These three gods that ride here in and arrived there in a high fever.

"Behind go their cook-women with things like whisks

"Next, after the gods and their attendants, go some gods in their progress about the city. Now are the streets Among the numerous tanks in the neighbourhood, one also all made clean, and on both sides all along the streets was particularly remarkable for its immense size. It is poles stuck up, with flags and pennons hanging at the

"Last of all go the commanders, sent from the king to

"Formerly the king himself in person used to ride on horseback, with all his train before him, in this solemnity,

but now he delights not in these shows.

"Always before the gods set out to take their progress, they are set in the pagoda door a good while, that the people may come to worship and bring their offerings unto This must have been the grand festival which, Knox says, them; during which time there are dancers playing and took place in June, and which is called the Perahar. He showing many tricks of activity before him; to see the which, and also to show themselves in their bravery, occasions more people to resort hither than otherwise their

> "Two or three days before the full moon, each of these gods hath a palanquin carried after them to add unto their of the full moon, they ride out into a river and dip full of water, which is carried back with them into a temple, where it is kept till the year after, and then flung away; and so the ceremony is ended for that year.'

> Such is Knox's description of this feast; the one I saw was, I must confess, sadly deficient in all the paraphernalia therein described, but we must recollect that the perahar he saw took place in the year 1664, when the interior of Ceylon was under a native sovereign, and almost all the Singulese professed the tenets of Buddhism; while the one I beheld took place, when no King of Kandy existed, and when Christianity had, in a measure, superseded the ancient religion of the country.

> June 19th.-Went up one of the dagobahs, from whose summit I had an extensive view and delightful prospect; inspected the ruins of the city, but discovered nothing of

any very great interest or importance.

June 22nd.-We started for Mahantele, twelve miles from Anaradjahpoorah. I ascended the rock on which the temples are situated; saw many monuments and inscriptions.

June 23rd.—Reached the next stage, called Terrapan-Kadoerella, a most uninteresting spot.

June 24th.—Departed for Mannesvera, where I was obliged to get into a carriage, called a monsheel, as my head ached most violently.

June 25th .- Proceeded on to Nickrimaine; felt worse. June 26th.-Left for Dambool, and immediately I arrived there went to bed.

June 27th .- Started for Matelle; arrived there at twelve, and felt so unwell that I was obliged to have twenty-four ounces of blood taken from me. At five left for Kandy, From the New Monthly Magazine.

THE LAST IN THE LEASE.

BY MRS. S. C. HALL.

news."

spin at the same time."

you tell us. Who ever expected you to read and spin at

you see wrong in others, mend in yoursel?-what you see quired so earnestly if he was ill, and what troubled him, wrong in others, mend in yourself:-is that the news,

nd

ne

he

he

go

u-

ir

tm

to

of

pe

it.

to

1;

y,

14

d

e

r

e

f

"Just let me go over it a bit first," said Grace, intending doubtless to refer to the paragraphs on fashion, as all hair, and at last came and stood at her side. girls in Ireland and out of Ireland invariably do. "Sure, I'm not so fond of spending my time at anything of the sort." She continued looking over column after column. Mick-he'll mind you, may be. until at last she came to a name she thought she had heard her uncle speak of.

"Did'nt you know one James Kenneth, uncle?"

"To be sure I did, Grace. What has honest Jemmy been after to be put on the paper?"

"He's dead, uncle."

"The Lord be good to us!" ejaculated the old man; "James Kenneth was fifteen years to the good younger than me !- My poor Grace !"

astonished at her uncle's earnestness.

"Not much to be sure, -and yet you had, Grace, as a body may say."-

"But what's very strange, uncle, is, that just under his death, is the death of his son Thomas,-a young man in

his seventeenth year!"

Grace was so intent on the paragraph, for people are always touched by the deaths of those who are nearly their feelings taking another turn, and glad of escape by words own age, that she kept her eyes fixed on the paper, and it was some minutes before she perceived that a deadly palor had overspread her uncle's countenance. She sprang from her seat, when she looked up, and flinging her arms

round his neck, inquired if he was ill.

I have observed the manifestations of joy and grief in the inhabitants of many lands. The Scotch are wisely taught from infancy to subdue their feelings; they bring them at an early period of life under a quaker-like subjection, which, though decidedly advantageous to them selves, shadows a coldness upon the feelings of others.-The expressions of English sympathy, or anxiety, though the sincerest in the world, are blunt and ungraceful. You you?" feel that those of French tenderness are tricked and garlanded with a view to effect; their tears are shed after a form-their sorrow is made picturesque. But the anxiety, omadawn as your brother!" the earnestness, the truthfulness of Irish sympathy -sorrow-tenderness-burst uncontrolable from the heart,the young heart I should say, for old hearts learn how to VOL XXVIII. MARCH, 1836-33.

regulate their feelings, and it is well they do, for otherwise they would go hackled and tortured to their grave. To one accustomed only to the well-bred griefs of modern society, the earnest and gushing sympathy with which an "Why, then, Grace, where was the good of all the Irish girl enters into the joys, griefs, hopes and fears of larning I gave you, girl darlint, if you won't read us what's those she loves, presents quite a new and delightful readon the paper; sure it's pleasant, at times to hear the ing of human nature,-it is most beautiful and eloquent in its character? She loses all consideration of self-"Uncle, dear, sure it's all the pleasure in life I'd have she weeps-she laughs-because those she loves weep or in accommodating you," replied Grace, still continuing to laugh. She forgets that she is a separate creation-and twirl her wheel. Only that, you see, I can't read and feels if created for her friends-friends?-the word is all too cold to express her devotion, it must be seen to be un-"What news you tell us," persisted Corny Burnett, or derstood-excited, or it can never be appreciated as it deas he was commonly called "Black Burnett;" "what news serves. Grace Brunett was a creature of smiles and tears -a sunbeam or a shadow. She had never been seen to the same time? And indeed, dear Grace, its glad of an frown, though she was often sad, because her uncle was excuse I'd be, set aside the reading, to get you from your at times moody, even to ill-temper-the neighbours said wheel; the bur and the twirl of it's never out of my eyes they sometimes pitied her: had they understood the happiness she felt in soothing his irrations, they would have "Read the news—read the news," reiterated the half enviced her delight when saying—"No one can please my idiot boy Michael, who had been staring into the turf fire, dear uncle half as well as I." Grace was proud of the his dog curled round his feet, and his long, bony fingers influence her affectionate gentleness had gained over Black clasped over his knees. "Read the news, Grace. What Burnett. And now, when she hung round him and inshe thought her heart would break at his silence; even her idiot brother seemed to sympathize with her-he fidgetted on his seat, looked at her, shuffled his fingers through his

> "Something's come entirely over him that I've no skill in," she said at last, despairingly .- " Mick, speak to him,

"What you see wrong in others, mend in yourself;" muttered the ideot.

"Ay, Grace-my poor Grace-and that's it sure enough;" said her uncle, recovering from his stupor,-" that's it !the sarmon that poor natural preaches was evermore in my ear, and may-be that was the reason it did not reach my heart- What you see wrong in others, mend in yourself.'-Wasn't I constant at Mr. Hanway of Mount Grove, to get a lease of years, instead of lives, for his farm ?-"Why, what had I to do with him?" inquired the girl, did'nt I worry Mr. Magnire till he had a lease properly drawn; -and when forty acres of the best arable land in the county went clean out of the hands of Nicholas Cruise, who passed so many censures on his carclessness as Black Burnett ?"

"What you see wrong in others, mend in yourself,"

again said Michael.

"By the blessed saints !" exclaimed Burnett, his agitated or violence, "if you repeat that to me again, you poor tantalizing ill-featured fool! I'll find if there's any brains in your skull!—I'ts a purty thing for you to be reproaching me, that nursed you since you come out of your shell." Michael and Snap paired off in the chimney-corner, and Grace burst into tears.

"Ay, cry ;-you may well cry, Grace, but it's no use. I'm ould, and almost helpless, and God only knows"continued the farmer, as he paced up and down the spacious kitchen, which his father and grandfather had trod before him-"God only knows how long I may be in the land of the living; and then, Grace, what is to become of

" Me, uncle ?"

"Ay, you, uncle !- why you're growing as great an

Grace feared to ask a question, but still the tears rained down her cheeks.

"Haven't you heard me say, that I had three lives in the

Thomas,-Thomas, who was born the same year as you, sure to know them again." my poor Grace,-and-but the Lord forgive me, what an ould sinner I am !- Tom Kenneth cut off, as a body may thing here is to be liked -andsay, in the very bud of his youth-the same age as you, miliarly at Grace, "loved, for the matter of that-but-Gracy,-within a week the same age,-yet he is taken,a fine, strong, healthy boy—he is taken—and you, a deli "It's a wild night, and I'm t cate, weakly girl, but the delight and treasure of your an air of the fire," said Burnett. uncle's heart-you are left upon the earth, and in my own house, to bless it, as you have always done; —God the stranger, walking under the shadow of the wide chim-forgive me my sins!—but I was always a passionate man ney, and spreading out his hands to the heat, which Grace -hot, and hasty,-you'll forgive me, my child?"

adoption; and in the twinkling of an eye, the sorrow passed from her lovely face-quicker than she could wipe away

the tears.

"Sure, thanks be to God, I've heard you say that your inquired Burnett. own life's in the lease, and sure that's to the good still, and will be, please the Almighty, for many a long day to come. And, uncle dear, maybe the landlord would still renew it upon years ;-and even if he didnt, don't fret on our account, for-

Before she could finish her sentence there was a loud knock at the cottage door; Snap, in his cagerness to investigate the character and demands of the visiter, overturned the wheel, and without heeding the mischief he had done, poked his snub nose through an aperture in the post, and growled angrily. The doors of Irish cottages are seldom fastened; indeed, during the last month, notwithstanding what is called in England "the disturbed state of the country," I slept more than a week in the house of a Conservative gentleman, residing in the midst of a Catholic community, whose doors and windows were never disfigured by bolt, bar, or lock, though the house was known to contain much plate, and some fire-arms. I question if this could occur in any part of undisturbed England!

before Brunett had time to raise the latch, but Grace, as here as if I had lived in the parish all my life! Every her uncle turned to do so, made time enough to whisper stick of your furniture I feel as used to as if it had been Michael, "If you'll be a good boy, and not repeat what my own!" vexed uncle just now, for three days, I'll give you a rosycheeked apple, and butter to the potatoes for a week."just in time to say "Kindly welcome," illustrated by a holy water that hung at the head of her humble bed, sprinpretty curtesy to the muffled up stranger, who was now kied herself with it; wetting her fingers again, so that on standing in the midst of the apartment. He was a stout her return to the kitchen she might convey a few drops to thick-set man, whose blue great-coat, strong brogues, and her brother's person: her uncle wore a scapular, so she well fitting beaver, told of his belonging to the "warmer" considered him safe. portion of the commonalty;-his "shillclah" was more carved than as it is usually seen in a countryman's hand, information?" questioned Burnett, as he seated himself and when he politely removed his hat, his brown cluster opposite his mystifying guest, who on Grace's return was ing hair curled around a handsome, yet disagreeable coun- scated also. tenance; -at least, so Grace considered it, -she thought of the simile in the mock sermon she had just read, of "a ways the case, I'll answer you-I dreamt it!" Upon this look being as bad as a process;" and after dusting a chair there was a loud exclamation, and a general crossing sucwith her apron, and pushing it towards him, she waited, ceeded. Their visiter looked round and smiled. "Do not expecting that he would speak in reply to the friendly be ashamed of your religion, my good friends; I have greetings he had already received. He stood, however, been in many countries, and one religion's as good as in his old position, looking alternately at Burnett, at Grace, another if it's acted up to; that's my belief. Cross yourat Michael, and then investigating, with curious eye, every self again, my pretty maid, and you too, Master Burnett, article of furniture in the kitchen—the delf neatly ar- and I will tell you how it was; but first let me ask, is there ranged upon the dresser—the three deal chairs—the stools not a deep line of sand-pits near this, a little way off the and "bosses"—the noggins—the settle—the wheel, that road leading to the left? most unusual piece of furniture in an Irish cottage,-a small work-table, and a neat book-shelf " facing the dresser,"-all were carefully scrutinized-until at last Burnett tree a few perches farther on?" became annoyed at his visiter's rudeness, and in a rough "There is!" responded the same voices.

new lease of this place,-James Kenneth, and his son tone said, "he hoped he liked all he saw, for he would be

"Ay," replied the man; "like to be sure I do-every -" his eyes glanced fahe passed, and looked around again-and again.

" It's a wild night, and I'm thinking you'd better take

"Thank ye, so I will; it feels very comfortable," said had increased by the addition of some "sods" of turf .-The old man kissed the daughter of his heart and of "The boy-a natural-the dog," he continued, talking aloud, and yet as if to himself; "the dog-the pretty girl every thing exactly as I saw it-it is very strange!

" May I make so bould as to ask what is so strange?"

"Everything-everything here," he replied, turning his back to the fire, and again surveying the apartment.

"Nothing out of the common, Sir, barring Grace's little work-table-a compliment from the carpenter," observed the simple-minded man, while Grace blushed beautifully at the alluison to her-(truth will out)-her lover!

"Stranger and stranger still," resumed the traveller; and that that young lady's name should be Grace!"

"Young lady!" repeated Burnett; "she's an honest men's daughter, and a good little girl, but no lady."

" She's your niece, and that poor fellow's your nephew, and that dog's name is Snap, and your name is Corncy Burnett,commonly called Black Corney, or Black Burnett."

"Holy Mary defend us!" ejaculated Grace, crossing herself; even Mick opened his large brown eyes; while their uncle said, "Why then it's known you must be among the neighbours, though you're strange to me, and

"I have walked seventeen miles since I entered a house -I was never in this part of the world before-and I was The visiter opened the door at which he had knocked, born in foreign parts; and yet I am as much at home

Black Burnett crossed himself as he turned to look round his cottage, and Grace slid slily out of the kitchen into Mick laughed with delight, and Grace finished her speech her little chamber, and dipping her fingers in the vase of

"Why then, may I ask again how you gained your

"Indeed you may," he replied; "and what's not al-

"There is!" replied the uncle and niece together.

"And-now mark me! is there not a very large elin

valley?"

" You do !"

with a bridge over it?"

"There did run a stream there," said Burnett; " but trary to nature and Act of Parliament; so that now there's a bridge without any water under it."

The traveller's countenance fell, but it brightened immeare the ruins of an old abbey; and under the south window of that abbey stands a broad, flat, marble stone?"

"Ay, true enough," said Burnett; "I've pegged my

top on it many a time when I was a boy."

"Peter Pike, then, has not turned that stone into his milldam," persisted the stranger smiling; " and as it re- the direction of the gravel pits. mains there-why, my friend, our fortune's made-that's

me into it yet," said Burnett.

"The time's not come for telling all; I have said enough to prove to you, that without ever having been here before, I knew exactly what I have told, and more too, which, when I have had some refreshments, you shall

What the Irish peasant has to give, he gives freely, be it much or little. Hospitality has been called the virtue of savage life; be it so; its exercise is delightful to the wayfarer. As the evening advanced, it was evident to be on the edge of the gravel pit, had you not better that notwithstanding Grace's desire to hear all the walk next to it? you know it, and I don't." stranger had to communicate, he was not disposed to gratify her curiosity, and she and her brother were soon dismissed to their beds. There was a half-finished closet inside Grace Burnett's little room, which served (if truth must be told) as the nursing chamber of a pet calf, which she was rearing with more than ordinary care; for the sha'nt put off ould uncle then with a bottle of whiskey; creature was milk white, devoid of spot or blemish, and I'll have a whole cask! Whir, man alive! can't you walk the stranger was to occupy Mick's bed, the poor natural and there's good six feet wather in the bottom of it. There, was content to share the calf's straw; but when his sister just where the moon shines, is the elin-tree, andwent to cover him with a supernumerary blanket, she found dog, and his eyes staring with the expression of one who tended victim, but that Michael-the half-idiot Michaellistens attentively.

"Go to sleep, Michael."

"Whisht!" exclaimed the boy, holding up his finger.

"What ails you, Astore?"

" Whisht!" he again repeated.

"Lie down, Michael."

"No, no;-I saw-whisht!-I saw what Lanty Pike strange man's breast-I saw the muzzle of it-he! he! then whirling it round his head. Uncle's the fool, if uncle trusts him-whisht!"

The astonishment occasioned by the stranger's story at a tone of voice, that the inebriated Burnett noted the once faded from Grace's mind; but if it did, her first im- change, and turned to look at his companion. pression revived with tenfold strength. How was her unwith the traveller's dream, or the broad flat stone in the a pistol from his vest. old grey abbey?-Her spirit sunk within her. A titheof her chamber, she put her eye close to the latch-hole, sides, what use have you for the fire-arms?" and saw to her astonishment her uncle evidently prepar-

"And when you pass that, you descend a steep green escape the girl's observation, that the whiskey bottle was nearly empty, and that though the stranger was perfectly sober, her uncle's cheek was flushed and his step unsteady. "At the foot of the valley runs a bright clear stream, She was about to let them see that she was not gone to bed, and to entreat her uncle not to go forth that night, when she remembered that their cottage was "a good step Peter Pike turned it into his milldam, as I told him, con- from any other dwelling, and that if their mysterious guest intended violence, he could easily overpower a halfdrunken man and a feeble girl; poor Michael was always counted as nothing. She saw her uncle take up his spade diately, and he continued, "And farther down that stream from out the corner, and notwithstanding the stranger's entreaties to be permitted to carry it, she was pleased to observe he persisted in his determination to bear it himself. A tremor she could not account for came over her, as they closed the outer door, she nearly fainted.

Black Burnett and his visiter proceeded on their way in

"You're sure of the road?" inquired the stranger.

"Am I sure that this is my own hand?" replied Bur-"I don't see—I don't understand—You've not insensed nett; "first the gravel pits—then the bridge—no, then the einto it yet," said Burnett. stone! Ah! what will the neighbours say, when Grace flourishes off to mass on a side-saddle? and to think of you bringing me such news just as I'd got into doldrums about the lease. Three days-three nights, I mean-since you dreamt of the goold?"

" Three exactly."

"Under the flat stone ?"

" Ay! do let me carry the spade; and see, as we seem

"I thought you said you war up to every turn of the

crag, through the drame?"

" Ay, to be sure; but give me the spade."

"I tell you I won't; hav'n't you the bag that's to carry home the red goold? Lord, how they will all stare! Grace consequently regarded with superstitious tenderness. As straight, as I do ? you almost had me over the edge of the pit,

In all human probability the word would have been his him sitting, his arms enfolding the neck of his favourite last, for the murderer's grasp was on the arm of his inwith a whoop and a halloo, bearing a lighted stick in his hand, rushed so closely by them that the sparks of his wild brand starred the stranger's coat; while Snap, hearing his

master's voice, barked either in glee or anger.

"Hurroo! hurroo! Uncle, uncle, here's the light for your's or the devil's pipe! Hurroo! night-rovers-ill gatherers! hurroo!" and shouting and jumping, Michael kept kills the birdeens with, peepin', peepin', peepin' in the before his uncle, now tossing his torch into the air, and

" Send the cub to his den," said the stranger, in so fierce

" Send the idiot home," he continued, " or by the Lord, cle to make his fortune? What connection could be have I'll send him somewhere else;" and, as he spoke, he drew

The sight of the weapon sobered the old man in a moproctor had been murdered about two years before, and ment; "Stop, stop!" he exclaimed, "if you hurt a hair of thrown into the gravel pit. Her heart beat feebly within that boy's head, you'll pay for it-that's all. You're no her bosom, and half creeping, half staggering to the door true man to draw a pistol on such a natural as that :- be-

"Use," repeated the traveller; "why, you know your ing to accompany the stranger out, though the night was country has not the reputation of being the quietest in the

r take " said

chim-

uld be

-every

ced fa-

Grace urf. alking ty girl nge?"

ng his s little

served tifully reller ;

honest phew. orney rnett."

ossing while st be e, and house

I was

home Every been round into

ase of sprinat on ops to o she

your n was ot al-

n this g suco not have od as your-

rnett, there f the

e elin

to say anything against the country. I'm thinking you're the storm, the more Michael rejoiced. He leapednot the sort I took you for, -to offer to fire at a poor natu-clapped his hands; he seemed to his sister as if under the ral, whom every man in the parish would fight to protect; impression that his uncle owed his safety to the war of and then to abuse Ould Ireland !"

of you to send that boy home; to trust our secret with an

idiot would be absurd in the extreme."

"As to getting Michael in, when Michael would rather be out, I might as well tie a rat with a sugan. There's no darlint, I want to spake a word to ye; it's about the lease, use in gainsaying the poor natural. So I'm thinking the night is so wild, and that craythur so bent upon watching what I'm after, that we'd better go back ;-to-morrow night he doesn't want any of us to know it, because he's always will do as well."

"If you'd just let me frighten him with a flash in the pan, it would send him to bed as gentle as a fawn."

"Flash in the pan! God help you, man alive!whisper of a pistol even would send Michael over the whole town land before you could say Bannacher; and he'd have a crowd round us that would beat a priest's funeral to nothing. No, no; all we've for it to-night is to go back and be asy."

Burnett was determined, and his companion was compelled to submit, after trying in vain to impress upon the farmer's mind, that as it was the third night after the dream it was particularly favourable for such an adventure.

"Sure, the gould is there, and if it has stayed there for maybe a hundred or two years, what's to take it away now, or before to-morrow night?" argued Black Burnett; but I much doubt if the idea would have influenced him, had not the sight of the pistol awoke his suspicions, or as care of him!" he said himself, if something had not "come over him" that turned him homeward.

The next morning the stranger lingered about the cottage, making himself familiar with every winding and path in the vicinity, and trying, as it is called, to " make friends" with Michael. Michael, however, was true to his first feelings, and eyed the visiter as a shy dog may often be observed to regard a person who has treated him secretly with harshness, and yet would wish to be on outward terms of civility. He offered him gingerbread-Michael threw it in the fire; nuts he flung them back into his lap. In the favour of Grace he made no progress either. His compliments were unregarded; and to complete his mortification, the favoured carpenter came there for a day or two. He could not help thinking that the carpenter had been sent for either by Grace or Michael, as a spy upon his actions. He saw that every movement he made, every word he spoke was watched, and whatever plan of action he had formed was evidently frustrated for the present. Black Burnett talked to his guest eagerly of the anticipated treasure; whatever suspicions or fears had been awakened in his mind had passed away with the darkness of night, and his habitual incaution and natural obstinacy tended to make him as easy a prey as a murderer could desire. The next night it blew a perfect hurricane—the sort of storm which a strong man cannot stand in-and derful how he knew us all." the thunder and lightning sported in their ferceness with the winds and rain. The door of the cottage was forced in more than once; and as the fire gleamed upon the stranger's face (for he had gathered himself up, silent, moody, and disappointed, in Burnett's chimney-corner). Grace could hardly forbear thinking him the incarnation of an evil spirit. If superstition detracts from our wisdom, it adds to our poetry; it is the high-priest of a poetic mind, and I much doubt if a vivid imagination could exist without it. There is often more genuine poetry in the mind of an Irish peasuch that no one dared venture out; and the more terrific her uncle a lease of years, she more than half persuaded

elements, which shook to the foundation their humble "My good friend," interrupted the stranger, "let me beg dwelling. At intervals the visiter and his host would look out upon the night, but it was only to return with discomfited aspects to their seats.

> "Uncle," said Grace, drawing him gently aside, "Uncle, uncle. Matthew (her lover) has tould me that the landlord himself will be passing through Ross to-morrow, and bothered about leases and the like; and you are sensible that no Irish gentleman in the world likes to be tormented about business of any kind-he'd rather let it take its own course without toil; but Matthew says, uncle, that maybe as my mother nursed him, and poor Mike-weak though he is -- is his own foster-brother -- if I watched and could get a glimpse of him, he'd spake to me anyhow."

"I wouldn't be under a compliment to him for the lase," replied Burnett, proudly. " Maybe, Grace, it's more than

himself I'll have one of these days,"

" Sure it's no compliment, if we pay the same as another; and you were never a gale behindhand in your life. And, uncle, honey! if it's trusting to drames you are"-

" You're not going to prache to me, are you!" said the

impatient man, interrupting her.

"No, not prache, only there's a look betwixt you man's two eyes that has no marcy in it. Uncle, a-cushla-take "You're a little fool-a worse natural than Mike-that's

what you are!"

"But you'll take care-and about the lase ?"

"Let me alone, will you? Grace, you're a spiled girlthat's what you are-and it's myself spiled you," replied Burnett, turning again to look out on the night, which, fortunately for him, was worse than ever. It was long past two when the family retired to rest; but Grace's head was too full to sleep. She was up with the lark; a calm and beautiful morning had succeeded the storm. Matthew, her handsome lover, was soon roused from his light slumbers in the barn, and she councilled him long and carnestly upon her plans.

"The terror of that strange man leaves my beart when the daylight comes," said the innocent girl, "and yet I don't like to quit him alone with Mike and uncle. thinks he'd have pitched uncle into the gravel-pits, Thursday night, but for him ;-to be sure, there's no minding

what Mike says."

Matthew thought differently; he said he had observed that, at times, her brother evinced much intelligence.

"The landlord will be in Ross about eleven, you say; and it's a long walk from this. A weary on the drames! But for the dramer, uncle himself would go, I know ;and yet there's truth in them at times-and it was won-

Matthew smiled.

"Can't I go myself, and you stay here ?" she continued. No; Matthew would not do that. What, let her go alone, as if no one cared for her, to meet her young and handsome landlord !- He didn't care about the lease-not he-but, to suffer her to go alone! If she thought it would make her mind easy, his brother Brien, the stonemason, should go to work at the New Pier "fornent" the

That was a pleasant proposal; and in her eager desire sant than critics would deem possible. The weather was to obtain a promise from the landlord that he would grant herself that her fears were imaginary. "At all events," The clear and beautiful ale sparkled, as, after he received she argued, "no harm can happen him in the bames of it, he poured a portion into a measure, and turned towards the blessed sun. I'll be back before night; and if I do the fire with the remainder, inquiring of his companion, but bring the promise-the written promise from the land. "Shall I warm it for you? Would you like it warmed lord-uncle will be in a good humour; and then, maybe with some sugar and spice, as we do in Wales?" -maybe-I'd coax him over to give up the drame, and take a fresh oath against the whisky !"

Poor, poor Grace!

the

r of

ble

ook

dis-

cle,

ase,

nd-

and

ays ible

ted

wn

ybe igh

uld

ie,"

han

er;

nd,

the

n's

ake

at's

1-

lied

ich.

ong ead

lm

ew,

mtly

ien t I

ike ITS-

ing

ved

y;

es!

on-

ed.

go

nd

not

it

ne-

he

ire

ant

led

She wakened Michael, and telling him to take care of his uncle, promised him some fresh gingerbread if he was " a good boy, and kept his promise; and having first left the breakfast ready, set off on her adventure, escorted by as walked far, and the heat and exercise had overpowered him. true a lover and as sensible a friend as ever fell to the lot Another moment, and his destiny on this side the grave

of a country-girl.

tive, and industrious;—fond of his home—of his wife, and his uncle's uplifted hand, drank it nearly to the dregs.

children;—worthy to be held up as a pattern to all the "Sorrow catch you for an ill——" but ere Burnett married men in the country, whether poor or rich. I could finish the sentence, his eye rested upon the changed honour Matthew, and think him-(and that is saying a and changing countenance of the stranger. Disappointgreat deal)-as good as any English husband of my ac-ment, rage, anger, and hatred were painted upon his disquaintance. When Black Burnett got up he was not a torted features; painted so vividly, that both the landlady little annoyed at finding that pretty Grace had disappeared and the intended victim exclaimed at the same moment, contrary to his desire; and though he well know the cause " It is poisoned!" of her absence, for once he had the prudence to keep his own council, saying only to his guest that she had gone to of less than a minute; the villain seized the measure, and Ross. During the early part of the day, the visiter walked attempted to throw what remained of the contents into the about as he had done before; but at noon the mason saw fire, but the arm of a strong serving-maiden prevented his a strange boy give him a piece of paper - a note or parcel purpose. He then rushed to the door; but here, again he

accompany Black Burnett a little way on the Ross Road, progress. to meet Grace on her return; nor did he object to poor Michael bearing them company. The stone-mason (honest deavouring to draw the pistol from his vest. Brien) thought, after a little time, he would follow in the distance; though from the earliness of the hour, and the poor Michael!" he exclaimed; "lay not a finger near road being much frequented, he had no apprehension of him: for if you do, this hour-this moment-shall be anything wrong; keeping, however, his eyes on the man your last!" he had been cautioned by his brother, and his intended sister, to watch till their return. The two went, to all the stranger, as his presence of mind returned. "Who appearance cheerfully, on their way; the stranger was one talked of poison? If there was poison in the ale, the landwho had seen many countries; he could make himself lady saw that he would not let ME put any thing in it." very entertaining, and nobody loved a jest or a good story better than poor Burnett. Michael stopped occasionally to villages, and a crowd soon collected round and in the gather blackberries, to speak "to a neighbour's child," to house. Amongst them—hurried forward by others, with-"hurrish" the pigs, or to throw stones at the crows which out knowing the cause of the excitement, but accompanied congregated in the fresh-ploughed fields. The brilliant by her lover—came Grace Burnett; on seeing her uncle morning had sobered down into the fine, tranquil autumn she could not resist throwing herself into his arms, and day; the broad-leaved coltsfoot (almost as destructive to the whispering, " I've seen his honour-I've got the promise, cultivator of Irish ground as the superabundant "rag- and his honour's own self is coming this way-run out weed") turned the silver lining of its light-green leaves to the declining sunbeams, and the hedges were gaily decked with rich clusters of the redripe hawthorn-berry.

"I cannot get on any farther without something to Michael." said the stranger, stopping opposite a way-side public-house, which was adorned by the O'Connell arms, girl, turning to her brother. and a most unlike likeness of the Agitator." "You have treated me; now I must treat you."

"I have no objection to a glass of 'rale Cork," ' replied jumping and tossing his arms. Burnett; " but I must not taste more than one, or Grace,

the slut, will haul me over the griddle for it."

"I tell you what; have some of Cherry's excellent ale, and if that doesn't warm you, you can have something the public-house, the look of assurance which the stranger short afterwards."

"Something what?" inquired his companion, unaccustomed to English slang.

"Strong, you know. Come, my pretty mistress, a me you were in Dublin." quart of Cherry's best!"

" No, no, do not put it on the fire, I would rather have it as it is," replied Burnett: "Cherry's ale wants nothing

but the drinking."

"You see," said the stranger, turning to the landlady, you see he would not let me put anything in it."

In an instant the drought was at Burnett's lips; he had would have been decided; but his time was not yet come, Matthew is a perfect jewel in his way-sober, atten-Michael rushed into the room, and seizing the cup from

What has taken some time to write, was the transaction he could not tell which, it was so "squeeged" between was interrupted by the stonemason, who had quickly their hands; but something of that sort it certainly was, followed their steps; and poor Mike, who, with the strong After dinner the stranger proposed that he should animal instinct of hatred, clung to his legs to impede his

" Fool! idiot! cursed fool!" exclaimed the ruffian, en-

This recalled Burnett to his senses. "My boy! my

"Why do you hold me-what have I done?" inquired

It happened to be fair-day in one of the neighbouring an' make your obedience to him."

"He's a magistrate, thank God!" exclaimed Burnett, rushing to the door. "Grace, for the love o' God, look to

" Michael, what ails you, honey?" said the affectionate

" Nothing, nothing, nothing ails me-they're all foolish -nothing ails Mick-nothing ails Mick," he replied,

" Keep asy-keep asy," said the landlord. "Sure the Doctor's sent for, and will tell us what to do presently."

When Burnett's landlord left his carriage, and entered had assumed changed to one of fixed despair—he seemed like one for whom there is no redemption. "What you, Lawler-accused of such a crime? Your brother told

" My brother ought to have done his own business him-

self," growled the fellow: "but no one can say I meant who, under the name of "Martin Doyle," has published to hurt the boy."

Burnett's landlord to promise him, that when the last life greater than pure gold. in the lease dropped, he should have the farm upon which the gravel-pits: this failed, by the providential interposition of poor Michael, whose idiotcy was strongly mingled with shrewdness. The villain waited another opportunity, knowing he had a strong hold upon Burnett's superstition and his love of wealth; but that every morning he received the intimation from his brother that it must be done Boyhood, with other Poems and Translations, by Charles A quickly, as the landlord himself was talking of passing through and about his farms, and if once the Burnetts "got speech of him," it would be "all up." He at once decided on using poison, and we have seen how it was prevented from taking effect upon his intended victim; had any evidence been wanting, the remains of arsenic found in a paper on his person-his brother's letter, which the stone-mason had seen him receive-the contents of the beer when analyzed by a neighbouring doctor, who unhappily did not arrive until p or Michael had felt that something more than uaual "ailed" him,—were all proofs of his guilt; but it is impossible to imagine anything more vehement, more terrible, than the excitement which prevailed amongst the country-people, while the poor idiot was suffering the agonies of death. It was difficult to prevent their tearing the culprit to pieces. The fact of his wanting to take land over another man's head would have been enough to rouse their indignation; but when they saw the simple, inoffensive creature, whose gentle words, and good-natured though witless offices, had endeared him to every cottager, their wrath knew no bounds.

" It's a lesson to the landlord to see after his tenants himself, that, I hope, he'll not forget," said one. "Sure the God of heaven, if he lifts the dews from the earth, sends it back again in rain; but everything is took from full measure of its verse the burning indignation of satire.

poor Paddy, and nothing returned !"

" Lift me to the air, Gracy," whispered the dying boy to his sister: "I know I'll be waked soon; but let poor Snap have the butter and gingerbread you promised me, for I never preached my sermon since, to vex you, Gracy." The hardest and the sternest wept when they saw the poor faithful dog lick his master's purple lips, and saw that master's dying efforts to push from him the thing he cerhurt him-maybe 'twould hurt him !"

Dread and fearful was the oath of exterminating vengeance which Black Burnett swore against the stranger Lawler and his brother, over the body of the dead idiot; but it was not needed-the one paid the forfeit of his crime, and was executed within a month after its committal-the other disappeared, and was never again seen or heard of in the country. Black Burnett abandoned whiskey, and grew rich; but never could bear to hear of people finding money under flat stones.

Matthew and Grace inhabit the dwelling still, though it is far more comfortable than it was; and Snap's descendant cannot find a hole in the door-post to poke his nose through, though he is quite as cross and as curious

as his grandsire.

[There are persons now living who remember well the of this story. It was related to me me by a clergyman of every sentiment belonging to it.

hurt the boy."

A variety of little works upon rural and domestic economy the rest is soon told. A favourite steward had induced the value of which, to the Irish farmer and cottager, is

It is singular that while the tale was in the hands of the his heart was set. By bribes and entreaties he prevailed printer—but a few weeks ago—a murder was committed upon his brother—a man of wild and reckless habits—to at Windgap, near Kilkenny, under circumstances very undertake the getting Burnett out of the way. His first similar, and with the same object-a resolve to get rid of plan was to decoy him from home and precipitate him into the last life in a lease. Unhappily, in this case, the attempt was successful.]

From Binckwood's Magazine.

ELTON'S POEMS,

Elton, London.

There are moments, and not the worst of our existence. when we would be at perfect rest with regard to the present and to the future. When even hope has wearied us, and despairing of drawing us one step further, has packed up all the forward schemes of life, and has quietly gone to sleep upon them as her pillow. It is then that, like a rope that has been stretched and loosened, we fly back with avidity into the coils of our past years. The first rebound takes us farthest from the present. We fly back the whole length, and then rest, involved as it were round and round in the recollections of a charmed circle.

It was in such a moment that we took up Mr. Elton's poem of "Boyhood," because its very title fascinated us with the promise of an indulgence so natural to our desires in our hours of relaxation. But we were disappointed. Boyhood is no light, gay, or semi-pathetic enumeration of the joys, sports, minor sorrows, or even affections, of the mysterious age; nor is it, indeed, redolent of spring; but it is a grave, didactic, and philosophical poem. Yet is it pathetic, for it has much feeling, but it is the feeling of the Father, not of the Boy. It is grave as admonition, strengthened by conviction, can make it; and though in its parts of reasoning calm as philosophy could desire, it bears in the

Were Grimalkin to lecture on kittenhood she could not be more indifferent to its gamo ls. Indeed, her own autobiography would exhibit a dead blank of leaves in the greater part of the first of her three volumes. But we have nothing to do with that-we must take up the story just where the author pleases; he has a right to walk round and round his subject, and take what view of it he likes best, all that is required of him on this point being that tainly loved best in the world, murmuring, "Maybe 'twould the view be one, let him take the ante or post position, so that we have not both, or that the subject do not turn its back upon itself. There is not much sense in quarrelling with any titles that authors choose to prefix to their works; they are but euphonous Christian names, having little to do with the inner marrow—and if Montaigne preferred "Coaches," Mr. Elton may take "Boyhood," nor do we think him accountable for our disappointment. Nevertheless, we think that other views of boyhood may be taken than Mr. Eltons, and we would gladly consider the present poem, though it may have a certain completeness in itself, as a fragment from boyhood's larger history. To Mr. Elton such a history may be painful, but he is not the less qualified on that account, and he has shown in other poems, particularly in that most pathetically beautiful elegy "The Brothers," that he has thrown his whole soul, intellect, and affection into the very nature and character excitement produced in the county in which it occurred of boyhood, has sported with it, and wept with it, and for by the appalling event that has formed the ground-work it, and that he knows how to receive and impart the luxury

and the ear creates its due wonder. Then the feelings are the laws he wots of, tender, and there is yet so much sweet natural helplessness as serves to keep ever warm and active our affection, to be St. George?" "That I should, papa, very much indeed." "And why?" "Because he has killed the draus, the source of mutual delight.

ed

4

ıs,

to

pe

th

:d

s

e-

d.

of

ne

it

h-

ts

e.

e y d

o is g

o d e

entific stal

volume, is of the somewhat earlier period of boyhood. It cult to find a better reason for wishing one's self St. is from a painting by Rippingille, and we may be sure, George. O, happy, enviable age !—and so is it that dear boy-therefore, that it is true to nature. There is in it the pe-hood is drinking into his thirsty soul, through eye and ear, culiar expression that boys have when alone, a look of the fine essences of the virtues, that by growth within him, mingled thought and wonder. Boys are, indeed, gregari-under God's blessing, will become perennial fountains of ous creatures, and when in troops, having confidence in love and magnanimity in manhood. themselves and in each other, they are all noise and sport.

"Turning to mirth all things of earth, As only boyhood can."

and intuitive perception. with any exactness, your feelings, your tastes, your im- and judge for yourself. pressions, your desires, your affections. Childhood to But our business is with Mr. Elton's poem of Boyhood, notice, though we doubt not of their being then interest but a very inadequate notion of Mr. Elton's powers as a ing objects; but when alone, if they have not been early poet. spoiled, they excite our wonder, admiration, and love. This poem appears to have two objects in view—the What a fair index of the mind within is "the shining treatment of boys by fathers, and to remove the sting drill the happy lounger into his bolt upright attention. pursuing the second object, his reply to the Tyrocinium, Attention! is there not attention here? Look at the half Mr. Elton has, with great candour, admitted, and forcibly, open mouth, the carnest eye, quick, as gifted with a dou-ble action of looking and conveying intelligence within. bated the false conclusions to which these objections have "And what, dear boy, are you reading?" "The Seven led.

Boyhood! what is the abstract idea of it? Does the Champions of Christendom." "And who is now your Chamword convey an individual portrait, or a compound of the pion ?" "St. George of England." "And how would What is its age? When does it commence? you like to be St. George?" "Not at all." And why?" When depart? It has several stages. The beau-ideal of "Because he's in prison for seven years." Could a more boyhood is somewhere between eight and twelve—though rational answer be given? In your most mature age could it exists before and after that age—but when within those you find a better? Here is a glorious love of liberty. Is years, is invested with its greatest charm. Then is the boy, then, an incipient liberal? Oh no, Heaven forfirst spring of intelligence, when all that meets the eye bid-for he is cheerful in his obedience, and reverences all

gon, and rescued a beautiful princess, the King of Egypt's The portrait of the Sweet Boy in the frontispiece to this daughter, and is going to marry her." It would be diffi-

Beautiful boyhood-that link uniting in itself and to itself both parents-half feminine in feature, form, mind, and affection; yet how decidedly masculine in adventurous spirit, that springs at the touch to instant action, and spark-But when quite alone, even in their most delightful idle- ling in the eyes, changes all that was feminine into masness, sauntering and loitering, by geen lanes or village culine energy; and again, at the voice of love and sympahedge-rows, they show no signs of mirth. Watch them thy, melting all that was masculine into tears of gentlest, unseen, and you will find the lips apart, the eye enquiring; most feminine tenderness. Beautiful boyhood, sporting in there is then a look that might be mistaken for pensive, every wind, tossing his sun-lit locks into the darkness of but it is not that, nor is it easy to define; it is, however, the stormiest skies, and bearing his breast to every elesingularly expressive of happiness, the result of sensibility ment-fearless, beautiful boyhood! beloved of nature, who, like a kind schoolmistress, sits upon the hills, and clapsher If you would know what a boy is, find him alone, win hands in joy at his pastime, giving him the earth with all his confidence. There is a depth in him worth your study-lits landscapes, at once for his school and his play grounding; and if he hath been well brought up to love all crea- and then the rocks and woods re-echo his mirth; and then tures, and hath not fallen into birds' nesting, the thrush and in thoughtful liberty wandering away, the quiet nooks enblackbird will not shun him, the little wren will come out close them in their greenness, making companions of every from her hiding-place to look at him, for his eye hath not thing, animate and inanimate-endowed with beauty, yet acquired the look of command or cruelty, that any searching with a worshipping curiosity into every leaf and living thing should fly from it. He bears about him much flower about his path, while the boughs bend to him, and of the sanctity of purity that Adam had when all the creatouch him with their sunshine; picking up lessons for pretures of the earth came to him for their names. If you sent delight and future wisdom, by rivers' sides, by brooks, are a naturalist, where is a nobler object for your scrutiny? in glens and in the fields, inhaling, in every breath he You know not what you yourself were-you cannot recall, draws, intelligence and health. Look at the frontispiece,

grown man is in much a sealed book; and if the grave be and why more particularly with that poem we know not, "that bourne from whence no traveller returns" childhood for it is but a small portion of the volume, nor do we think is not unlike it, for once passed, it becomes a period for it the best piece. As it is made the principal in the title, speculation, more than of knowledge-the memory fur- we treat it with the first respect. Admire it we do, greatly; nishing but a few glimpses and a slight picture of that but we think that those who read Boyhood only, because state. Children, boys particularly, in masses, we seldom it is so recommended in the title to the volume, will have

morning face." Shakspeare was the best of portrait from the prejudice against public schools, inflicted on many painters here. While we are now writing there sits be- a parental mind by the unhappy Cowper. For the first side us our own dear boy, ætatis suæ 10. Oh, what an point, the examples are Mirabeau and Chateaubriand; and attitude for painter or sculptor! It is neither sitting nor in a note Mr. Elton remarks, "These illustrations were lying, but rounded as a ball, folded up, body and mind, suggested by the able and eloquent reviews of the Memoirs with an enviable flexibility; and there are some who of Mirabean, and the Fragments of Chataubriand's Auwould show their envy by a thump on the back, and would tobiography, in Blackwood's Magazine for 1834." In

The reading public has been saturated with compositions of highly wrought passion, and inconceivable incidents and woful catastrophes have done their best to engender a morbid sensibility, and a distaste for the probable and the rational.

Why must we ever pass over all that is poetical in the and probably never shall or can see. "Nihil humani a rience leads us to doubt the humanity altogether.

power, has ventured once more upon the rational system. tue, in the other of malignity. We are glad to see again a didactic and philosophical

The introduction of the boy is very beautiful, -he comes upon the sight as with a charmed presence, yet not without an omen of the dangers of life that await him.

"And such art thou !- O source of holier joy ! Gifted and wondrous creature! beauteous boy! Fresh to the world, in thy confiding sight All nature gleams with phantoms of delight, They by thy path a watch, like genii, keep, And gild the twilingt of thy charmed sleep; Ah! who, that gazes on thy snow-white bro w Sighs not 'be ever thus! be blest as now!"

This may not be. Beautiful and apparently uncontaminated as the fair creature is, yet is there in the very making of his heart the spot and taint of original sin.

"The curse, that with the blighted earth began, The curse that hath fallen upon the heart of man."

The freedom of will is asserted-Intellect throned supreme to direct, amid conflicting motives-the Passions hurry on the Will, now degraded-the knowledge of ill is acquired.

" Knowledge of ill abridged his forfeit breath, Yet brought him virtue, though it brought him death.

And is, then, all a wilderness within?"

No-the atonement is asserted. The sacrifice of Christ the Redeemer hath

" Made the plea of penitence avail."

The aid of the spirit is maintained, and the mercy of The devastation where it claim'd its share affliction and its power working with grace to regenerate, is at once concisely and powerfully shown.

"Want stries him; sickness robs of bloom his cheek; Grief staggers him, and what was strength is weak; The merciful hath smitten him to earth, And a new nature struggles to the birth; Th' astounded will, then starting from its chain, Compels the motive and resumes the reign.

From this preliminary matter commences the appeal to parents.

" Graved on thy heart let the reflection be, What of his weal or wo depends on thee.

Great tress is laid upon the importance of early impressions, and upon the parent's kindness.

"And see how many a boy's ingenious heart Is sear'd and harden'd by the parent's part. A stranger to the fostering smile that owns Merit where due, the friend's endearing tones; In dens of reckless revelry he flies The stony glitter of those ruthless eyes, False friends beset him."

What are the consequences of such treatment.

" He shrouds him in his melancholy halls; There, musing stern on what he might have been Misanthropy and silence close the scene."

The first illustration, Mirabeau, is indeed a terrible one. world which we see, for that which may be supposed to In the second, Chateaubriand, while Mr. Elton exhibits in be in characters and situations which we never have seen, full force the evil of severe treatment, he does not omit to and probably never shall or can see. "Nihil humani a manifest the power of religion, that has turned even so me alienum puto," is the motto of a wholesome taste; great an evil into good. For misanthropy and revenge we but there are literary extravagances of which our expe-have kindness and magnanimity. Such are the respective fruits of atheism and religion in beings of the highest or-We therefore greatly rejoice that a poet of Mr. Elton's der of genius. Suffering in the one was the school of vir-

Mirabeau, rushing upon his wretched career of revenge from the grave of the suicide, is vigorously described; and his utter impotence in the hour of compunction, the bitterness of his punishment to allay the fury of bloody revolution, should be an awful lesson to the vanity of any man

who entertains such conceit of his own power.

"Was then the tumult of those senses hush'd? Was that heart broken and that spirit crush'd? On her bewept, though unblest, grave he cast One melting look, the saddest and the last, Then turn'd him to the world : did earth not quake Ere the dread gamester play'd his fearful stake Was Heaven not shrouded in portentous shade, As onward march'd th' avenging renegade?

When dark eclipse had pass'd o'er Gallia's sun, And the whole frame of nations was undone; He raised, in haughty and vindictive hate, His arm, and smote the pillars of the state. With Tullian accents, bold, impassion'd, grand, He paralysed the great, and fired the land. The high nobility, his father's class, He quash'd and level'd with the common mass; His warning threat upon the platform hurl'd A monarch's head, his gauntlet to the world; Then blood, like water, flowed, scarce yet atoned; Lust, avarice reign'd, and atheism was throned; Innocent gore the sharpen'd axe defiled, That droop'd with life of woman and of child; Till late compunctions in his breast rebel, And foretastes of a vainly-doubted hell. That outstretch'd arm faint struggles to repair The well-poised throne, sure freedom's guard, restore, And the brave chivalry, renown'd of yore; But fear'd, distrusted, where he sought to save, Blindfold he sinks within his yawning grave."

We turn us from the dream of a loathsome charnelhouse, where the fiends Sin and Misery sit and howl in damp and darkness, to the illuminated path of religious truth; it is true that path was beset with gloom, but an angel has bid the prison doors fly open and let in a flood of light; and "Virtue makes herself light through dark ness for to wade."

We cannot forbear quoting the entire passage wherein Chateaubriand is the illustration. We do not recollect to have read any thing more truly graphic than the first part of it; how beautifully contrasted is the mother's affection with the father's harshness. The suspended tale-the cowering children-the stern father poctically left undefined, but by his shadow and his voice, are perfectly ma-gic. The after visit to the "haunt now desolate" most admirably concludes that passage. We know not when we have found so much in so small a compass -- so perfeetly graphic, yet so concise.

" See Chateaubriand !-boyhood's genial mirth Froze in the circle of his cheerless hearth; Behold the nook where cowering children raise Their timid glances by the pine-bough's blaze; Through that antique saloon long shadows fall, As the stern father's steps repace the hall; The steps advance—the mother's whisper'd tale ls hush'd, and the suspended listners quail; The harsh ejeculation sounds—' who speaks?' And paleness quivers on those glowing cheeks; The foot retires—that soothing voice resumes Its murmur'd tone; the cheek, that faded, blooms; O moments! sad, yet sweet! in after years The full-grown man has moistened with his tears That haunt now desolate, and gazing o'er The tarnish'd tapestries that sweep the floor, 'Midst those remember'd shadows sees appear That smile so tender and that mien so dear Then, gliding by those weed-grown courts and trees, Whose boughs, dishevell'd, straggle on the breeze That moans as to his sighs, floats on the tide Of the world's shifting flood, with Heaven his guide.

in

t to

50

we

ive

or-

ir.

ge

nd

er-

lu.

" Were not the native energies represt? The milk of kindness gall within his breast? No—for the light within him shone from high; He knew a father and a friend was nigh. Strong in the strength that mocks at human might, He smiled at contumely, and bore the slight Of a misjudging world; his hands were pure; His path, in indigence and peril, sure. Heart-sick of horrors which his eyes had seen, In a new world, again, he breathed serene; 'Midst those primeval forests he pitch'd his home, And sate on rocks above the cataract's foam; His genius did, in that their cradle, scan The features of uncultivated man; The savage, hanging on his lips, grew mild, And gospel glory dawn'd upon the wild.

" But when these strange vicissitudes were o'er, The patriot noble trod his native shore; On courts he fixed his calm undazzled eyes, Nor power could awe, nor stratagem surprise; Flatteries he spurn'd, threatenings he defied, Nor deign'd to live a bribed liberticide; Contented with his conscience and renown, He laid the symbols of his greatness down; And bared his breast again to meet the blast; In exile feared and honoured to the last. His name shall live, the statesman and the sage, Priest of his faith, and prophet of his age."

These examples of Mirabeau and Chateaubriand are very curious, and afford matter for much thought; both were men of extraordinary power and character. If we ask what effect this austerity had upon their genius or "-Yet vice, precocious, in that hot-bed thrives, their energies, we are forced to admit that, so far from Meek artlessness with strong example strives; the one being crushed, it expanded in both far beyond that Of vice he learns the nature, not the name of men even highly esteemed for that great quality-and He learns that fraud is skill, detection shame; that the latter, their energies, so far from being destroyed, And feigns a villany beyond his years." attained a surprising power. Whence does this arise? The fact is, the danger is not to the genius, but to the He then would reason with the bard of Olney, admitting briand. Undoubtedly every unkindness, every act of in- general result. justice done to the child, is a poison to its mental constitution; Chateaubriand imbibed it largely, but there had overcome, is exposed to dangers, and taught even to seek root within him, and had become a fair plant of power to and from every combat, acquires the better use of his neutralize the worst poison; nay, to convert it into the weapons, and a dauntless courage, and is victor in the growth and strength of Christian manhood. We have but end. VOL. XXVIII. MARCH, 1836 .- 34.

to look to the former example to see the natural effect of such poison if left to itself.

But it does not so work with the intellect; we doubt if it would be generally destructive of that. We can easily conceive that some portion of the greatness in both of these characters was the result of their treatment. The child, the boy, the youth who is thrown back upon himself, is forced to think for himself, act for himself, and inasmuch as he acquires the habit of throwing off all other reliance, he assumes a power peculiarly his own. Hardships harden and give strength to the general powers, yet as often keep the affections tender. Parental kindness, at all times a delight and a duty, carries yet with it authority, influence, and engenders in the object a sense of reliance which, if it be ever present, creates a feebleness, or at least checks a vigorous growth.

Instinct is generally wiser than reason. The old bird forces the timorous young from the nest, and encourages them to make flights from their home. How few men arrive at any excellence until they have been thoroughly freed from parental influence! Few that live with their fathers long show much power; and every one must have observed what surprising steps of advance, in fixed character, men commonly make in a year, or even in a few months, when their parents have been withdrawn from them. There is a time when all reliance upon the will or judgment of others should cease: and we believe that even at an early age we should be practised into decision, by having much left to ourselves, and that increased according to our age and power. These are-as we should collect from the remainder of the poem of " Boyhood," which ably and impartially discusses the point of public education—the sentiments of Mr. Elton. He commences this part of his poem by an affectionate appeal to the Boy, that he should think " the kindless father is a father still," and then to the father that he should not practically too long indulge his affections,

" Nor yield thy heart-strings to those fettering arms,"

but that he should bear to part with the boy, for whom he anxiously trembles.

"Then wisely lose him, and, recover'd, find The growth unfolded of his former mind. Let him for others form his young esteem, And range with them the groves of Academe; Where dicipline evolves her generous plan, And the boy ripens for the future man.

Notwithstanding this, he does not spare to explore the very depth of the danger immediately in these strong lines :-

temper; not to the intellectual power, but to the whole all. Yet how finely does he show that it is the combat disposition of the mind! nor is harshness necessarily de- with the vices that makes the virtue, and points to the structive to these. It was not so in the case of Chateau general result! And we have no doubt but that it is the

The young boy, like the knight-errant, has much to been dropped in with it a glorious seed, which had taken them-is occasionally worsted; but, from every suffering, We are to live in the world, and must be exercised to And impulses, of no material birth, it; and where can this be better done than in the public That lift the veil of intercepting earth schools, themselves little worlds, where boyhood learns And seas and stars, till visible, th' Unknown decision and firmness, and will not long suffer degradation, but is sharpened into heroism, to endure and to act The poem concludes with an affectionate apostrophe to as his future destiny may require of him? We have known some lamentable failures of the opposite system. whose bright example is the best answer to the Tyroci-One now forces itself upon us of utter ruin, where the youth was taken immediately from a strict religious home, from the daily admonition of parents and pious family Elton's of singular beauty. preachers, to the university. He rushed into the gulph partly from ignorance, and more from feebleness. But we prefer that the reader should hear Mr. Elton.

"What though that lesser field be planted still With scattered tares of intermingled ill; The passions glare with pre-excited fire, Hate, wanton Cruelty, and coarse Desire; With these the spirit strives of lofty aim, Virtue her reverence meets, and vice her shame. All candour honour'd, bared all false pretence, The boy's experience is the youth's defence. Sown in that hardy soil the talents shoot, The great emotions strike the vigorous root There Pride, that spurns the sordid and the low, The steady arm that breaks th' oppressor's blow; The heart that melts at undeserved distress, The hand that hastens with its prompt redress. Launch'd on the world, like barks that brave the winds They mingle dauntless with the strife of minds : Poise the dread balance of the state, or pour The opulence of realms from shore to shore. Not shrinking pale at every ruffling blast, They press right onward where their lot is cast; Make obstacles before their strength recoil, And dare the brave impossible of toil. Pleasure and sloth are shivered at their shock; The vices drop, like foam-flakes from a rock; The weapons they have proved they conquering wield, Men their compeers, the universe their field.'

Mr. Elton very ably draws the reverse of the picture.

"The young anchorite taught To shun communion with his fellow's thought, To shrink from conflict with temptation's host, And make a pious solitude his boast : To tend the culture of the seed within-From love of goodness?-no-from fear of sin."

At length he is forced into life, with his "father's bless ing," and his " mother's tears."

" He joins the crowd; nor yet averse to roam From the dull langour of his lifeless home.

We will not pursue him through Mr. Elton's very powerful description; but we cannot forbear quoting a striking feature of the degradation, which we think beautifully marked.

"The very charities have ceased to bind The breast, that once was link'd to humankind; The very scenes, that charm'd the mind before, The lake, clear-slumbering in its cradling shore, The sun, that hovers in its purple glow On Blanc's dark masses, pinnacled with snow; The sky with its careering stars, that drew The gaze whose awe with contemplation grew; The rolling gulfs of ocean, uttering deep A mystic voice, or calm'd in moonlight sleep; These in that maddening trance are all forgot, As though the world without existed not. Forgot with these the trains of thought, that rise As nature wakes our wondrous sympathies;

Shone, as in darkening splendour, heaven his throne."

nium. We quote but a few lines, because the last will lead us to introduce to the reader another poem of Mr.

" O thou! whose glorious course too soon was run, O more than nephew, and almost a son! Speak from thy tomb by Severn's wailing tide, The gentle boys reposing at thy side.

And who were these " gentle boys?" Alas! reader, you must be answered by no story of fictitious wo. The author of "The Brothers" was the sufferer-their father. The boys were, indeed, brothers-lovely in their lives, and not disunited in their deaths. They were of the age of twelve and fourteen. They were drowned, September 20, 1819, at Weston super Mare. The elder perished in an attempt to save the younger. But what are these bare facts? Thousands have come to as untimely graves, thousands have wept, and the scenes, griefs, persons have departed without a memorial. How little of suffering has been ever really painted! How few have the rare power of telling their own! None who sympathize in the hours of affliction know the sorrow in its extent, minuteness, or true character. It comes, when it comes, upon every heart as an agony unconceived, unexperienced, unheard of, unread of. Perhaps there never was, and never will be, in any language, more pathetic poetry than "The Brothers." It has nigh reached that impossible of conveying a true knowledge of grief. We do not recollect ever to have read any thing like it for truth and pathos: it has no prototype. Lines here and there may remind us of Milton; but the "Lycidas," that wondrous poem, is artificial. There are passages in it that remind us of Dante; but, as a whole, it is like no other composition that we ever read. It has been said that Lord Littleton bewailed his Lucy when his sorrow was no more. Doubtless, the anguish of it had departed. But there is no vivid passion of grief in the monody. There is mournfulness in the melody. In "The Brothers," there is nothing artificial; there are no Dryads, no Aonian maids. Pindus and Castaly are nothing to his real passion. Was then this poured off in the very torrent of the author's we? No; but it had left indelible marks of every ebb and flow upon his memory, and it was the power of no common genius that could note them upon the chart of suffering. Oh the magic of grief! In the immediate bitter hour of bereavement the mind is paralysed, and knows but by fits and starts, and then not all. The details is of after-collection, when other feelings have taken the mist of tears from the eyes, and the communication is again opened between all outward objects and the heart. For other feelings do arise, and even such as are pleasurable, to recruit exhaused nature, some soon, and, so, by daily repetition of the healing virtue, there is repoyation and health.

The mourner but rarely goes mourning all his days; and if he does, he dresses up his grief till it is, as it were, the plaything of his thoughts, the source of pleasure. is the blessing of Providence that endows the mind with this elasticity, and will not suffer its powers to be destroyed. Destroyed, indeed! How are they heightened!

The poem of "The Brothers" is all power. Do we

mean to say that Mr. Elton did not grieve when he composed it? By no means-we are sure that he did; but the tion of a pure and scriptural picture! nature of that grief had changed, and he found a luxury in it. Nay, before and since he has written it, we are certain that he has enjoyed many a cheerful hour-has been thankful for those left him, as whereon his affection may feed-and has found himself not bereaved. We doubt not that he could read this poem himself and judge of it critically, as if it were another's composition-feel From whose unclouded top the steps ascend, all its beauties, as if they were not belonging to his own Like Israel's ladder, to thy God and Friend peculiar affliction. He is now master of his grief, and can manage all the stops of it, and make it subservient to his skill, and can turn from it to light and playful compositions, for his genius is healthy.

10."

e to

ore,

oci-

will

Mr.

vou

hor

The

not

lve

19,

npt

8 ?

de

ed

er

ng

ic-

ue

ns

ad

ny

ue

ad

e.

re

e,

d

10 e

8,

-

8

n

There are, it is said, and we believe it, who die of grief; but then they have no objects of comfort left, none for the bewildered affections to rest upon, and they corrode inwardly. What may be the effect of the loss of an only child—one whom the parent had educated, for whom alone almost he had lived—we know not. The other affliction we have known, and therefore feel sensibly the power and truth of "The Brothers;" and we know that the remarks we have made are well founded. Yet, in some points we do not all feel alike-we mean not in degree, but in manner. Some seek the world's sympathy, and love to converse about the loved objects lost-preserve and exhibit slight relies, pictures, treasure looks and sayings, and frame memorials. Others again, and we ourselves are of the number, put an interdiction on all such things. Names never escape our lips, nor others' lips in our presence. There is, at least, an outward oblivion passed upon all. We would not have a portrait of one we have lost: we indulge not, and dare not think, nay, force our thoughts into other channels, than such as lead that way, till the habit of silence is acquired to ourselves, and to all about us, and is continued when the sensitiveness has subsided. To some the heart is as an inner sanctuary, where the beloved object is enshrined. It must not be opened to the gaze of any eye, nor its precincts trod by any foot; it is private—for silence and for the mourner. To others it is as a fair and open chapel, whose monuments, each of sep- his toils over the whole covey, amid their sunshine and arate and religious gloom, are its ornaments, where chant happiness, we wait for the drawing together of the cords and requiem invite, and all who approach are welcomed as that shall enclose in ruin and dismay the whole "family of pilgrims, and the mourner feels his sorrow sanctified by love." Some of these incidents, for their concise pathos, human sympathics.

There is an introductory dedication of this elegy to the mother of the unfortunate youths. It is of very great and they are truly elegiac. beauty, breathing all tenderness and love, and pointing to the only availing argument-religious trust.

"Yet would I bring what solace still is left For minds afflicted, humbled, scourg'd bereft; That only solace which the wandering eye Can find to fix on ere it close and die.

"When life was in its spring, and fancy free, Its lays, the lays of love, were breathed to thee! When, as in vision, hover'd on my sight Th' elastic step and glance that swam in light; And the live rose, that deck'd thy virgin prime, Glow'd on thy cheek, as though it mock'd at time.

" And now, that hope and joy are seen to fade, Like stars dim-gliding till they mix with shade; Now, that thy cheek has sorrow's canker proved, When thus by sadness changed, ah! more beloved! Now, pale, and leaning o'er a weed-strewn hearse, I call upon thee with a mourning verse!"

How exquisite are the following ! What a tender applica-

" What calms the tumult? what allays the loss? What stills thy sorrowing, thy despair !- the cross ! The cross-that brazen serpent, raised to save-That key which open the portal of the grave; To that, O lone one ' raise thy tearless eye, symbol and gate of immortality; Where they, for whom thy pillow sleepless lies, Descend and reascend before thine eyes; And beckon to that Eden of the blest Where souls departed in expectance rest.

" Believe that angels stay the thrilling tear For those they loved, for those who loved them here : Think that to those pure souls e'en now are given Shadowings of bliss and gleams of future heaven. Not in th' obstruction cold of mortal clay Deem that they sleep till earth shall pass away ; But lift ev'n now their intellectual eyes Midst visions of the mediate Paradise See him whose bruised heel crush'd death's wormy stings

And listen high, unutterable things.

"Bethink thee, for thou know'st-some checkering years Shall sweep, like shadows, o'er thy path of tears: When thou shalt every mortal pang resign, And their exulting spirits spring to thine

Those years have passed, the prophetic vision has been fulfilled. The beloved mother of those boys-as we find in a note-died in March 1830.

This poem is the history of the brothers from their earlier boyhood-but how told! by a succession of scenes at various periods, epochs marked by deep feeling; and they are made doubly interesting by occasional incidents connecting them with an endeared circle at home. We soon see that the net of affliction is cast not over one, or two, or three, but over all; and, as when the fowler throws remind us of some passages in Dante. The narrative is only interrupted by bursts of feeling that naturally arise,

The opening is fine and solemn. We can imagine the father, roused to a full sense of his wo by the return of the wintry wind, bidding him in hollow tone "remember," and instantly the scene, with its peculiar aspect the level light above the boiling sen, when he saw it in his agony, strikes upon the vision of his mind, and he breaks forth-

" Again - yet once again-oh winter's wind ! I hear thee; as the cloud rack fleets by, And the bare trees with crashing boughs aloft Rock and re-echo, and at times are hush'd : I commune with my spirit and am still.

"Is the gust raging round the shores I left So suddenly? and does its angry breath Now work and chafe with the quick-heaving surge, That foams and gurgles round those weedy rocks, Or clangs in dash'd commotion? Lies there now A tremulous line of level light above The boiling sea, as when I last beheld Is waters rolling in their strength, and stood On the high headland in my mute despair

" A respite-and an interval of tears-My soul that ached with that vacuity, That pressure of life's hopelessness, the sense Of the drear present, and the future dim And anxious-trode the vista of the past : A vision and the picture of a dream Lay on mine eye and heart: those eyes must close, That heart be still, or ere they pass away."

He then flies back to the earlier passages of their lives; and thus how exquisite is the description of the teaching the elder. The scene is at Clevedon Court.

"Beside me on the lawn One sate, who should be master of these walks, And that grey mansion, and those home-green nooks Of silvan tracery, and whose heart was framed To sympathize with all that flourish'd there. The locks were crisp'd upon his head; his lip Form'd like a rosebud, and his forehead snow : His garb a summer mantle; and he held A book upon his knees, and seem'd to bend His thoughts on what the father-teacher told: But still his eye would wander from the page To where the holly glisten'd in the sun, Or some streak'd bird had bent the rustling bough With fluttering motion: for his heart was link d To nature, and his fancy fed itself With sights and sounds beneath the open sky: I see him, and the scene is changed and gone."

given. Their sports are described with simplicity and beauty of painting.

" Their half-bower'd heads were seen Above the thicket, while the straggling flock Grazed near them, by their presence undisturbed:"

But when the amusement of bathing is described, how does the father break forth-he sees them

" Floating, as still they float before mine eyes;"

but we must give the whole passage, for it is most moving-

"Together, with their father's guiding aid, They clave the waters, while the sun rode high, And learn'd to breast the blue sea's billowy swell Fearless, and with a passion sought the shore Floating, as still they float before mine eyes, Upon the sapphire bosom of the deep, With face upturn'd to heaven, or plunging free, Like dolphins in their play, beneath the wave. That closed above them, and the circling rocks. Rang with their joyous voices. 'Twas the will Of God:—their art of safety was their snare; And he, that look'd with trusting gladness on, Lived to lament the omen of their joy.

" My heart is drown'd in softness, as again I see, I feel them present; their known looks And loved familiar shapes; where er I wend, In daylight, or the gloom of fading eve, Through peopled marts, and streets that thronging sound

With hum of multitudes, and most, oh most !-Among the hills and hedge-rows, and near brooks Where sedges dip their verdure, and o'er heaths Sprinkled with yellow broom, whence far the range Of azure mountains, like a mist, appears
Beyond the channel'd sea; and where, deep sunk
In sleep's o'erpowering heaviness, with eyes That, waking inward, view th' external world, its colour'd shadows and its moving forms, I still am doom'd to see-for ever there For ever !-by my side and in my sight Th' inseparable phantoms: they attend My rising up and lying down: pursue My steps, and flit around me with their bright, Yet shadowy, presence-angels of the dead

The individuality of each is nicely marked, and their mutual affection.

" I saw them-and that elder shapely boy, Tall for his years, and slender as the stem Of 'spiring pine; and femininely soft With silken skin, and smooth and tapering hands, And lips of rose; the flexile, graceful hair Waved with light bend, as of a Roman youth; And the arch'd brows, and lashes lengthening dark: In the clear eyes beam'd sweet th' ingenuous mind, And frank simplicity and girlish love. Beside him, still beside him, one appear'd Of lower stature; his young limbs were cast In somewhat stronger mould: his visage still Retain'd the rounded form of infancy, And the vermilion glow'd upon his cheek, Type of robuster health: a deeper blue Was in his eyes: and trains of serious thought, Manly and calm, would mark his steady glance : While mirthfulness oft revell'd in his smiles As though the heart could not restrain the tide That elder boy became the teacher of a child-the younger, and their entire brotherly affection is most touchingly Play'd on his dimpled mouth, or glancing tears, Supprest by resolution, dimm'd his eye, The other smiled or sadden'd; shared in all His joys or troubles, for their hearts were one."

> Is it possible that such boys, so brought up—under the guidance of a "father-friend," should entertain one thought of cruelty in their hearts, or practise it in their sports? Oh, no. The vice of cruelty is too often taught in infancy, by an unaccountable carelessness of parents on this point, and by inculcating a ferocious horror of some of God's creatures, even the most innocent. We well remember a scene that in our mere boyhood made an impression upon us that will never be effaced. A boy at school had stolen some of our books. The fact being ascertained, we took another boy with us, and went to his parents, with whom he then was and demanded the books. The father and the moti er were sitting in the parlour; a younger child, about five or six years of age, brought in a half-fledged bird, delighted with his prize. His amusement was to pluck off feather by feather from the creature, and throw it to the ceiling, bidding it fly, whilst the parents were looking on, and smilingly enjoying his animation. Could those parents with reason complain, if that child lived to break their hearts? But hearts they had none. But these lovely boys had learned a different lesson-

"They saw the gracious Father in his works, For they would listen to the book of life With solemn, gladden'd aspect : him they lov'd Ev'n in his meanest creatures; reverenced him In the rook's instinct and the emmet's craft; The soothed familiar reptile fled them not; The speckled toad beneath the bramble lay, His bright eye shining like a gem, nor shunn'd Their footstep; and the brutal urchin shrank Rebuked, who in their presence sought to harm One creature that had life. The most opprest Or scorn'd to them were dearest; nor their mind Eudured the dainty sophistry, that deem'd Which no intruding worm may violate, But that his life was forfeit; they had learnt Another lesson from their gentle hearts; And what their heart had taught them, no tame fear Of mocks from the unfeeling, nor the sight Of bold and base example, could repress: But, with an Abdiel pride, retorting scorn Of unintimidated innocence, They turn'd from the seducer or withstood.

"Oh promise early blighted! blasted hopes! Crush'd germs of mortal excellence! oh ye Whom earth could not detain, but heaven required: Lost friends! dear, lost companions! vanish'd feet, Whose traces are upon the hills and shores, Pursued, bewept, and linger'd on in vain! Follow'd with upward gazing agony From the bare mountains into opening clouds-Oh! found of God, but oh! how lost to me!"

Omens! how natural to the afflicted is the belief in omens. They look back upon moments of endearment Reaching at berries on the brier-hid wall; or of alarm, and most of all, of fancied unkindnesses, and Such oft, in playful tribute, he would bring, are sure to find out some character of warning. If, too, we say that this is the most poetical way of treating such a subject, what do we mean but that it is the most natural —the most true, if not to fact, to feeling. But who will say that there are no warnings, no omens? Surely not the Christian who believes in a particular providence, and Parental chiding of delay, I named who knows that not a sparrow falls to the ground without That spot their boundary; the green range beyond God's permission; "God speaketh once, yea twice, and man Forbidden; and they smiled upon my threat; perceiveth it not-in a dream, in the vision of the night." And are there not day-dreams and visions, where the day of understanding is dark as night? How was it with the foreboding heart of the mother!

" The mind's clear light Was darken'd for a season, and lone thoughts Of undefined emotion would obtrude, Seen in the sadness of the troubled eye That ever fixed on them"

ht

1

n-

is

of

e-

s-dok m

d r

The vision opens clearer as it approaches the fulfilment. This incident, told as it is, will reach every heart. Nought could give the alarmed mother a sense of security.

"And the sun gleaming in a diamond shower
Upon the rippling waters, fail'd to soothe.

Oh dim presage!—whence rose th' o'ershadowing held out to save, to lead them through the gate of death.

thought That fell upon her, when no fear disturb'd Their happy spirits, and the heaven and earth In like serenity were glad and calm? Her look had wander'd where the grey church-tower Peer'do'er the sea-crag's verdant ridge; there dwelt With mournful meaning, eloquent yet mute; Then quick-averted, turn'd itself on me And them; her thoughts were dark; their very trace Has disappear'd; but those two happy boys, Beneath whose steps all buoyancy and life, The springy hill-turf quiver'd as they flew, Rest side by side, within that grey church-tower."

The omen is progressive, the temporary absence, and late return of the elder, who had missed his way; the " unquiet shock and troubled fear," and the father's "thrill of inexplicable dread," while on his search for him, are of awful boding, from slight events.

"And in my tenderest place of memory still Haunts the dear vision of that fleeted form, Then lingering anxious on the stair, and swift In fondness of abash'd preventing love To rush upon a father's boding heart And falter out his welcome. Welcome more He ne'er shall hear; that thou wast seeming lost Embitters this thy heavy loss indeed; That thou wast dead and instantly alive Doth make thee doubly dead : portentous words A double loss, a double death was there!"

It comes again upon the vision fearfully.

" I see them on the hills, th' elastic air Of early autumn glowing on their cheeks, And tracing their young limbs; I hear them yet; They shouted in their joy. Those hills no more Shall echo with their voices, nor the turf Spring to the pressure of their bounding feet.

Upon the noon, the Sabbath noon, that shone To them the last, and harbinger'd the day Whose sun should set unheeded by their eyes, Perchance we wander'd to a place of graves, Along the green-hill side : myself pass'd on, But sudden stood, surprised in solitude. Retracing, then my steps, I saw the boy-I see him yet—with features rosy flush'd, A pastoral offering to his father's hand : And on the midway hill the elder stoop'd, Lingering at distance, as he cull'd the plants With which his bosom and his grasp were fill'd. The limit of their pleasant pilgrimage, Then, and alas ! for ever !- so, with feign'd And up the hill, that rose full opposite The field of graves, we climb'd by rugged stones, Which, piled by rustic hands, had form'd a stair In the green mountain. They ascended up, And turning from those heaps of osier'd turf, Homes of the village dead, they raised their heads In the hill sunshine of the breezy heaven, Unconscious that their way was through the grave; Their spirits summon'd; and that mountain stair The steps that led to angels. Might I thus, Oh! might I tread on death and climb with them!

How beautiful is what follows-the burst of grief had taken away with it half its gloom-a gleam of hope arises that it is God's mercy that has called them. They wor-

"O pious youths! dear infants! that last eve Which spread before your earthly gaze its arch, Cluster'd with circling stars, beheld you tread The rural temple's pavement, where ye sate And watch'd the preacher's lips that breath'd the word Of life, and heard the simple fervid strain Of village voices swell their Saviour's praise. The summons found you there; e'en at the door God's angel stood, and beckon'd you away.

The omen becomes fearfully visible on the "appointed day." The elder is even there, as if the waves were impatient for their victims, nearly drowned-but the father was present, and this thought recurring to him afterwards makes him blame himself thus-

"He was far, far away, Who should have saved, or drunk with them in death The bitter flood."

But the father did on that day save his child, and how naturally the mind hurries from that incident to the ea tastrophe.

" Mysterious Providence !- a shade e'en then Of peril hover'd round us: the recoil Of that fast-ebbing tide had borne him on: But at my voice-for I had climb'd the rock, And, pale and hurried, in the name of God Implored him turn, he turn'd, and labouring stemm'd The stubborn coze, and won his shoreward way, And panted in mine arms; oh dear embrace! It was our last on earth!—I see him yet, His supple strippling limbs fresh from the brine; So soon to welter underneath the wave, Hurl'd on the distant shores to which he spread His venturous arms, and in that warping stream Sunk low the head of him he died to save ; Embracing him in death, as life; while seas Were now their bed; their slumber still and deep; Their waking in the paradise of God.'

The omen does not leave them even after the fatal event; " simple William," their companion.

Cross'd by our casement with his passing shade."

We will not pursue the detail of the dire catastrophe. The omens were fulfilled. The description of the being made acquainted with the event is most graphic and thrill-

" Voices now, Low-mutter'd voices, throng'd around our calm And cheerful dwelling: gazing groups appear'd, Mysteriously inquisitive, yet sad, Before my threshold: as I issued forth, With the first pang of vague inquictude,
A friend cross'd quick my path, who anxious sought
"messenger of wo."

Of him thus speaks the author—
"Suddenly Conviction flash'd in horror; and I rush'd Along the promontory side and look d— Alas! on vacancy!—I saw alone The sea wide-rolling in its strength; I saw Along pale line of tremulous light that spread Along the heaving waters-there, e'en there, They last were seen, who now were seen no more.

" It hovers o'er me like a fearful dream, That dreadful, slow return; the drear saloon With its excluded light, and, heard without, The lifted voice of weeping; stranger forms, Compassionate and soft, with ministry Of female offices, and she, who wept Refusing comfort, since she wept in vain."

There is a very fine touch of nature in the infant with "little arms fettering his knees," arousing him from his

"Twas his hand That led thee to me, and that felt embrace Chid my despondence and assured my soul."

The two lines immediately succeeding, though after a pause in the poem, are most rich in pathos and beauty. tell a volume, a history of grief-of a night, ages long in agony when the parent's eyes saw nought but them weltering, or their places where they should have been-but they speak too vividly for us to attempt their feeling.

"That night the little chamber where they lay, Fast by our own, was vacant, and was still."

are of Dante. The very soul of that great poet is in those two lines. It would be impertinent to point out the exqui-description.

site beauty of every word in these two lines; but who in reading them will not lay down the book and trace and dwell upon the innumerable thoughts and pictures which they call up? Every word is pregnant with the deepest feeling. " That night"-the solemn, awful hour of that fatal day-" The little chamber"-that endearing diminutive that encloses the most precious jewels of the house within a casket-" Where they lay"-Oh what a history of wonted rest, and childhood dreams, and watching love of growth, and health, the nightly and the morning prayer, the present and the promise of all domestic happiness is read in these few simple words-"Close by our own." How home do these words come to the parent's heart, expressive of the nearest and dearest. So far all is the bygone history of love-broken, severed, dissipated. For the spirit of all has its abode, its perpetual home. But, broken as is the history, we must still go back to contrast the happy past before the knowledge of it reached them, the omen crossed with the bitter present. That little chamber is vacanttheir path. Their meal was spread, but they came not the imagination instantly fills up every vacant spot—the One in whom they would have trusted for their safety, the bed, the furniture, and objects of their suspended sport, and themselves warm, and enfolded in their eleep, and in a moment they are gone. They are elsewhere-and where? under the cold wave-and tossed far, far from that little chamber, to a distant shore. It is then that we feel the spell of the words-" recent-and was still," Would we hear the awakening-the cheerful voices? They are no more-the stillness is death. Is the angel of death departed, or lingers he still hovering about the "surge"

"That foams and gurgles round these weedy rocks?

The angel of death still lingers-but to strike. A friend, a kind and generous friend, finds his death, from illness caught in his anxious search for the bodies. That friend was the

" Suddenly Death struck thee in thy deed of charity The green sod lies upon thy breast, and thou Already art, where I could wish to be.'

Does the poem end here? No. The melodious verse flows on, and, like a river of wo, circling, re-seeks old haunts and scenes now endeared to memory. And parental affection is with it every where. Even the desolate house, that shall not be visited, is visited; for, against his purpose, even there he hastens in vision.

" Our dwelling-house is desolate; this foot Shall ne'er re-pass the threshold which ye pass'd. Silence is in the walls that range so late With your sweet laughter, and th' unheeded bird Flits round the chamber of your happy sleep. The plants ye loved are withered like yourselves; torpor—and the whisper to his heart, that he should "live The wrecks and relies of your curious search, to praise the God of consolation"— Gleanings from fields and woods, the air and streams, The weed, the fossil, and the insect's wing, Remain-the records of your innocent tastes, Remembrances of days of happines That never can return: your pen's known trace-The limnings of your pencil's opening skill-Oh thought of agony ! are those then all, All that are left me of your lovely selves?"

Again he is on his search.

"There is a spot that haunts me when alone; Nay, ev'n amidst the moving multitude.

It is here with an intense desire he had watched the happy group of childen-" The little Mary leaning on the older's We have before said, that Mr. Elton occasionally reminded hand"—seeking the thicket. We cannot forbear, though we have quoted largely, giving the following part of this "I saw them all, by casual circumstance Thus drawn together; and I gazed on those Who were my sole society, who form'd The circle where all earth's felicities Were center'd; and the fulness of my heart Gush'd forth to look upon them, all, at once, Within my view, a family of love; Their virtues and their beauties budding fresh With promise. On that evening I had felt Intense desire to meet and see them thus All gather'd in my sight; and therefore gain'd The rising hill, whence I might trace the path By which they sought the thickets. Never more That sight shall bless my vision; nor the sound Of those funited voices make the mead Echothe jubilee of childhood joy.

I saw not the slow peril, that e'n then
Rose from the horizon, like a man's dim hand, To fling its blackness o'er my star of life Heard not the stifled step of death, that hung Close on our rural haunts; pass'd stealthily Within the social chamber, and kept watch Beside the couch of guileless sleep. Oh i Rolling in brightness, and thou concave heaven Blue with serenest air! hills, rocks, and shores! When shall I close mine eyes and see you not? The everlasting mountains are a weight Upon my spirit, for the feet I loved Have prest them; and their flitting shadows pass Before me and round; the sea and earth Borrow their motions, and their voices fill The sounds of breezes and of rivulets: Oh could I close this mock'd and weary gaze, Shake off the burthen of this beauteous earth, And hide me from their shadow, where themselves Lie, side by side, within that sealed vault, Wrapt in their blessed slumber!"

ich

est

fa-

ive

iin

ed

th, ot

80

he

of

ıll

he

in

le

0

10

A particular spot where he had read with them then rushes upon his memory; he describes it, and then adds,

" So pleasantly They turn'd the classic page. The page is closed; The book unopened rests, a mystery, A sign and a memorial. He that saw Those sunny features and those azure eyes, Looks on them still in vision; but for him The letter'd dead converse in vain; the face Of nature smiles in vain; there is a shroud Upon the sun; a blank throughout the rich And beautified creation; the blue hills And undulating waters, wafting life And fragrance, and the joyous sounds that ring Among the thickets and the craggy dales, Are images and echoes that are gone Remember'd, not possest; a scene of dreams From which the heart is shut; from which it turns, Lest it should open springs of bitterness; The paradise is there, but still beyond! There is a gulf betwixt: I may not pass And taste the pleasure of that genial earth, And feel the balm of you embracing heaven."

The conclusion is perfect, both as a picture and as a moral. It is a wintry scene; the view is from St. Vincent's rocks. The view encloses the now almost sacred skilful painter. consolation of a christian.

" Now I look Upon a scene of wintry dreariment, Pale, leafless, herbless, cold; on that black stream, Black from o'erpowering white, the very barks, And they the living beings, that propel Their sullen, sluggish motion, darkling move, As if the nether Acheron rolled on Its tide before me, and a ghostly fleet Sail'd on its ebon current. Oh most strange And most congenial picture; death is there-Death is before my vision; death within My heart; but, as I lift my saddening eyes. The tops of those tall cliffs are tinged with light As it were gold, on my left, the sky Is one clear space of azure, where the sun, A broaden'd orb, in ruddy splendour hangs, About to drop beyond the western hills ; Making the whiten'd banks and woodlands brown, The clear black current, and the darksome barks. More desolate from contrast, yet to all Yielding a glory and sublime relief
With mingled gorgeous imagery of light,
Though solemn still and chasten'd with the gloom Of desolation. How the mind, effused Out of itself, communicates the hue Of its own subtle spirit to the forms Of outward things, and makes the woods and streams Respond to its discourse, and character Their feature by its passion! I beheld A grave of waters, deepening dark and still Beneath me, and above, the tinging gleam Of light from heaven; the resurrection's dawn Gilding the funeral vault; and, in the sun, The Christian's rest of glory; light and strength In his decline—the earnest of his rise!"

From Blackwood's Magazine.

MEMOIRS OF LUTHER.

Written by himself, and edited by M. Michelet (chief of the Historic Section of the Archives of France.)

THE gentleman who has undertaken the very useful and important labour of translating and arranging the papers which compose the volumes before us, and of introducing them to the public, has every claim that literary merit, and a life devoted to serious and ennobling pursuits, can give to a large space himself in our pages. The absorbing interest, however, of the subject on which he treats in the work now under our consideration, precludes us from the gratification of making his own distinguished merits known on the present occasion to our readers. It must suffice to remind them that M. Michelet is the author of a history of the Roman Republic, and of two volumes (to be continued) of a history of France. Both of these works display immense erudition, not merely derived from the beaten highroads of historic research, but also from the excursive enquiries of the poet and the antiquarian. But unfortunately for M. Michelet's reputation, he seems ever to have been questioning rather the disembodied spirit than the palpable facts of history. He has been in the habit of summoning before him as good historic matter, the fables, symbols, le-Clifton. It is painted with all the discrimination of a gends, and superstitions of past times, and has endeavoured to extract from them the secret philosophic meaning, which, haunts of the childhood and boyhood of those dear ones he will have it, they enfold. This has rendered him oblost; paints, too, a father's companionship, though in the scure, and has hindered him from acquiring that popularity time of winter, the recollections are of summer. Is there, which many who possess not the tithe of his genius and then despondency? No. Whilst all below is of dark-attainments daily obtain. Every one, nevertheless, can ness, dreariness, and death, there is above a light, as from perceive that his productions give evidence of surprising heaven, that turns the thoughts to pious adoration-to the learning, eloquence, and labour, and of a vivid and potent fancy and power of reason, which-albeit they deal chiefly

pletely a hermit of knowledge. Though a very young and views he was the most moderate of all the reformers. man, he keeps himself quite apart from the distractions of In his coarseness, however, his low origin certainly speaks pleasure and agitations of politics. He lives in an obscure out, yet there is something sublime in the peasant (the and retired part of Paris, and devotes his days and nights miner's son) dragging popes and kings into his wrestling to conscientious study and labour. It is not at all beside ring, and handling them with as much roughness and as our present purpose to notice the characteristics of mind little ceremony as he would a hobnailed clown from a and conduct of the author before us. When a life of Lu-country market-place. But let us follow him into private ther is given to the world, and that by a Frenchman and life. Here it is that we shall best learn to appreciate him. a Roman Catholic, one naturally inquires into the habits We will not dwell upon his constant contentment in poverty, of thought and life of the person from whom such a com- and his contempt for riches, because this is the charactermunication proceeds. This inquiry in the present instance istic of almost all great men who are really worth more meets with a satisfactory answer. M. Michelet has him-than gold can procure them; but his long unbroken friendself informed us why he broke off from his historical re-ship with Melancthon-a character so opposite to his own, searches to devote his time to an examination into Chris-land in some respects so superior, as he was the first to actianity: "In the middle," he says, "of the Roman histo-knowledge himself-has always struck us as a proof that ry I met with Christianity in its origin; half through the he possessed much sweetness and gentleness of disposition. history of France, 1 encountered it aged and decrepid. Envy or jealousy never interrupted for a moment the fra-Proceeding a little farther, I meet it again. To whatever ternal affection that subsisted between these great men. quarter I turn, it is before me; it bars my way, and for-bids me to pass on." A serious conviction of the import-susceptible. Neither did personal ambition come near him. ance of this subject is thus the sound preparation which Though he had so many titles to it, he never claimed the

resting memoirs now on our table.

his portrait have been completely shaded from sight. If, to say, shows his native greatness, but we correct ourselves, bursts of savage and uncouth manners, we should not have all the messengers of God, from Moses downwards, have a more erroneous impression of him than is generally en-displayed. Such men are moulded at once by the hand tertained of Luther. Another reason of our misconcep-that sends them. The accidents of this world have no tion is, that we too often honour mere daintiness of mind power (as they have upon others) to change or modify their smack, to the taste of drawing-room, fashionable, elite so-ciety, whence opinions are usually circulated, only of bru-idea, and one only—and that external to their earthly contality and ferocity. Perhaps, however, the finest, richest, dition. Hence was begotten the simplicity and homeliness and most generous species of character is that which pre- of Luther's walk in life. Had he acted the great man he sents to the dainty the most repulsive surface. Within the would have proved that he was not the apostle. The frank, rough rind the feelings are preserved unsophisticated, ropopular, coarse, and somewhat peasant-bearing which bust, and healthy. The noti me tangere outside keeps off marked him, has made him the hero of the populace to that insidious swarm of artificial sentimentalities which this day in Germany. What is also remarkable in a man taint, and adulterate, and finally expel all natural and vigor- of his indubitable and profound piety is, that he had no ous emotions from within us. The idea of a perfect man sanctified airs, no austerity. On the contrary he loved has always been figured forth in our minds by the emblem of painting, music, singing, and decent conviviality. We the lion coming out of the lamb, and the lamb coming out wish indeed it were not considered necessary now-a-days of the lion. Of this description of character was Luther to assume a peculiar solemnity, a peculiar formality of Nothing could exceed his submissiveness and humility when manners, as a badge of piety. Nothing makes so many a choice was left him whether to be humble or daring; hypocrites as this. The pious man should endeavour to but when conscience spoke, no other consideration was for avoid as much as possible the external manifestations of a moment attended to, and he certainly did then shake the his piety, all that can be imitated without being realized. forest in his magnificent ire. But if we behold him one In this matter Luther was a perfect model. We feel thomoment, to use his own quotation from scripture, pouring roughly convinced that all which he possessed was real, contempt upon princes, and highly raging against the high- precisely because there was no show, no parade whatever est upon earth, we see him the next in his familiar corres- of sanctity about him. In his family, and among his pondence a poor, humble, afflicted man, not puffed up with neighbours, he was jovial, affectionate, debonnaire. pride at the great things he had accomplished, but rather piety was not put on him, but broke out of him. It flowed atruck down by a sense of his own unworthiness. As to in a mingled stream with his every-day life and conversahis violence, it was part of his mission to be violent, and tion. The gravel and the gold rolled together in the rich those who lay it to his charge as blameworthy, seem to us channel of his mind, and he made no effort to exhibit only not to accuse him, but to accuse Providence. Not to have the one and to conceal the other. been violent, would in him have been not to have been in earnest. And here it must be observed, that his violence shall avoid as much as may be those which allude to the

with unmanageable abstraction—exhibit an intellect of the was only verbal; it was merely the rousing roice to awahighest order. M. Michelet is in his private character com-ken Europe from the lethargy of ages. In his opinions M. Michelet has brought to the compilation of the inte-supremacy over his contemporary reformers. Notwithstanding the great things he had performed, he gave him-These memoirs are composed altogether of letters and pa-self no air of grandeur or importance. He seemed to pers written by Luther himself, and give us a complete pic-consider himself as a common man among common men. ture of the man as he was in life. Hitherto the too common He was Doctor Martin Luther, and nothing more. There idea of the great reformer's character has been that it was was a simplicity and commonness in his habits and cona mere compound of violence and ruggedness. These versation which contrasts wonderfully with the mighty retraits have been made so prominent, that the finer lines of volution he brought about. This simplicity, we were going in fact, we knew nothing of Dr. Johnson but his occasional and add, that it exhibits that apostolic frame of mind which with the names of delicacy, sensibility, humanity, virtue; moral conformation. There is a oneness, a wholeness, an whilst the rough exterior and the passionate expression, uncompoundedness of character in these elect instruments;

We shall now proceed to our extracts, and in these we

ers.

aks (the ling as

n a

vate im.

rty, terore

nd-

wn,

ac. hat

on.

fra-

en.

een

im. the

ith-

im-

to

en. ere

on-

re-

ing

es, ich

ave

nd

no eir

an

ts;

oness

he

nk,

ch

to

an

no

red Ve

ys. of

ny to of

ed.

10-

al,

er

lis

ed

ch

ly

The boyhood of Luther was marked with the most ex-letter to the Romans. houses, particularly at Eisenach, my dear town."

of mercy gave me a father, who, by his labour and sweat disc." nourished and formed me such as I am, little as that is. Certainly I rejoice that he lived till now, and saw the light trouble and solution of the question they speak of, hinged of truth. Blessed be God through all eternity for all his all the after career of Luther. We must see him now at councils and decrees! Amen!"

a monk. One of his friends was struck dead by a flash of Rome, sanctified by the holy martyrs, and by their blood lightning at his side. At the instant he made a vow to which has been shed here!" In his fervour, he says, he St. Anne to make himself a monk if he survived. He visited every sacred place, saw all, believed all. tion for the monastic state. His father was not, till two utterly forgotten in the capital of the Christian world. years after, reconciled to the determination of his son, but The warlike fiery Julius II. was then Pope, and this father into his hand all the money he had been able to save by speak of grace and the inefficacy of works to this singular his hard labour, twenty florins.

which Luther suffered, and which form so prominent a an absurd contradiction of sense. In the churches, too, feature in his life. On one occasion he declares himself Luther could not find the consolation of a good mass. The to have experienced so keen and so long continued an an-Italian priests made a scandalous parade of their infidelity. guish that he neither ate, drank, or slept for fourteen days In consecrating the host they used to say, "panis es et and nights. We may readily imagine at least that he panis manebis." "I would not," says Luther, "for an was so absorbed in his affliction as hardly to know what hundred thousand florins have missed seeing Rome" (and he did mechanically, and to have been insensible of the he repeats these words three times). "I should have distrussed repose which must nevertheless have come upon feared that I might have done injustice to the Pope." him. It is remarkable that all our great awakeners in religion have had a depth of experience in the spiritual viction that Popery was anti-Christian are well known, reachings of our nature which others can scarcely com- but his conscientious hesitations, his extreme submissivefrom which this arises often threatens to unseat the reason, would even have been abject if it had not sprung from a and generally leaves behind it some ravaged spot in the conscience afraid to transgress the line of duty, has not intellect. But such is the misery of our moral conduct, been appreciated. His subsequent violence has been that it requires a violent wrench, almost a disorganization trumpeted abroad as something very scandalous, but his of the mind, to loose it from its stubborn holdings, on lukewarm censurers have failed to perceive that both viothe earth, and give it its original upward direction. So lence and submission arise in him from the same sources that where true wisdom is, there is usually some staring -conscience. Of his submissiveness, we have, besides

early controversies of the Reformation, concerning which folly to mock at it. Luther is a striking example of this the world has long since made up its mind, and shall give He could not believe in God without having grinning merely such as exhibit the character, and touch upon the devils to mow and gibber at his creed. He thus writes of most interesting passages of the life of the reformer. Our the temptation he experienced in the monastery. "Ah! first shall be from a letter wherein he recapitulates the extraordinary events of his life: "I have often conversed," what sort of temptation he experienced. His thorn in the he writes, "with Melanethon, and have related to him the flesh was not what the Papists imagine. Oh no, it was history of my whole life from point to point. I am the something greater than the despair caused by sin. It was son of a peasant; my father, my grandfather, and great the temptation spoken of in the Psalm; 'my God, my grandfather, were mere peasants. My father, went to God, why hast thou forsaken me.' As if the Psalmist Mansfeld, and there became a miner. I was born there, would say, you are my enemy without a cause, and like That I should afterwards become a bachelor, a doctor, Job—I am nevertheless just and innocent. I am sure &c., was that written in the stars? When I made my-that the book of Job is a true history, of which a poem self a monk I astonished every one; when I changed the was afterwards made. Jerome and the other fathers have This indeed had their temptations, but these were nothing in comparibrown bonnet for another, a new surprise. This indeed had their temptations, but these were nothing in compari-vexed my father, and displeased him much. I afterwards son to those which assault the soul,—when the messenger dragged about the Pope by the hair of his head, and then of Satan strikes with his fists." He tells us afterwards married an escaped nun, and have had children. Who how these horrible thoughts here alluded to were appeased. could have seen all these things in the stars? who could "In studying the epistles of St Paul, I had a violent have announced such strange events to me beforehand?" desire to know the scope of St Paul's argument in his One single expression stopped treme poverty. His father, instead of making him work me. Justitia Dei revelatur in illo. I hated this word, in the mines, sent him to school, but it appears that he sub- Justitia Dei, because, according to the doctors, I had sisted at this time partly by charity, indeed by begging. understood it to mean active justice, by which God is just, "Let no one despise before me," he writes in after life, and punishes the unjust and sinners. I hated this just "those poor people who go singing from door to door, and God, the punisher of sinners. But as I meditated on these asking panem propler Deum. I also have been a poor words day and night, 'The justice of God is revealed in beggar. I have received bread at the doors of many him, as it is written the just shall live by faith,' God had at last pity on me; I understood the justice of God (trans-For his father he always entertained the most filial lated in our Bible more correctly, 'righteousness') was that affection and respect, and writes as follows to Melancthon, by which by the gift of God the just lived, that is to say, when announcing the death of his humble parent: "It is faith. I from that moment felt myself, as it were, new a duty of piety in me to weep for him in whom the father born, and I seemed to enter through open gates into para-

We have quoted the above passages because on the Rome. "When I arrived," he says, "I fell on my knees, A terrible accident was the cause of Luther's becoming lifted my hands to heaven, and exclaimed, 'Hail! holy fulfilled his vow, though he declares that he felt no voca- soon perceived that he believed alone. Christianity seemed at the end of that time assisted at his ordination, and put of the faithful breathed nothing but blood and ruin. To s hard labour, twenty florins.

Here is the place to speak of these terrible temptations destroying Bologna by his benedictions, would have been

The gradual steps by which Luther arrived at the con-It is true the great tension of abstracted thoughts ness to the Pope and Cardinals in the beginning, which

VOL. XXVIII. MARCH, 1836 .- 35.

his first letters to the Pope and other instances, the folurived at Oppenheim, near Worms, Master Bucer came lowing example. When summoned to Augsbourg, he had to me, and persuaded me not to enter into the city. Seplied."

an interview with the Archbishop of Trent, of which he glapian, the confessor of the Emperor, had told him, that gives the following account. "At the expiration of three if I entered Worms, I should be burnt alive. These days, the Archbishop of Trent arrived. I came before wretches gave out these menaces, that I might be deterred him in all humility. I fell at his feet, prostrating myself from making my appearance; for if I had delayed three on the earth, and remained there till he had ordered me to days, my safe-conduct would have been no longer good, rise three times. This pleased him much, and gave him the gates would have been shut upon me, I should not hopes that I might retract. But when I returned to him have been heard, and have been condemned tyrannically. the next day, I refused to do so in the slightest particular. I advanced, then in the simplicity of my heart; and when He then said to me, 'Do you think the Pope cares about I was in sight of the city, I wrote to Spalatin, to tell him Germany? Do you think the princes will defend you I had arrived, and to ask him where I was to lodge. They with arms and armies? Certainly they will not. Where, were astonished at my unforseen arrival; for they thought then, will you find refuge?' 'Under the heaven,' I re-that I should have remained without, arrested by terror. Two of the nobles, the Lord of Hersfeld, and John Schott, The next public arena he appeared on was Leipsic, came to me by order of the Elector of Saxony, and conwhere he had been challenged by Doctor Eck to defend his ducted me to their own apartments; but no prince came doctrines. We only mention this well-known polemical to see me. Only the counts and nobles looked at me very combat which took place there, as it gives us occasion to carnestly. The Pope had written to the Emperor not to quote the following letter which Luther was obliged to observe the safe-conduct. The bishops urged him in the address to the Elector of Saxony, praying him to furnish same sense; but the princes and the states would not conhim with two surplices before he could appear with decency sent. All this drew upon me great consideration. My before his antagonist. "I beg," he says, "of your elec-teremies, indeed, were more afraid of me than I was of toral grace to have the goodness to buy for me a white them. The next day after my arrival, at four o'clock in surplice and a black one. The white one I humbly ask for. As for the black one, your highness owes it me; for and the herald who had accompanied me from Wittemtwo or three years ago you promised it to me; and berg, came to conduct me to the Hotel de Ville. They led Pfeffinger loosens the strings of his purse so unwillingly, me through secret passages, to avoid the great crowds that I have been obliged to procure one for myself. I which were assembled in the public ways. In spite, howhumbly beg your highness, who thought that the Psulm-ever, of this precaution, a great concourse accompanied me ster merited a black surplice, to adjudge a white one to to the gate of the Hotel de Ville. Many had mounted to the tops of the houses, to see me pass. When I had Although the great act of Luther's life-his appearance entered into the hall, many lords came up to me, and before the Diet of Worms-is better known than any other addressed me in words of encouragement. 'Be intrepid,' event of his career, we cannot pass over so important a said they; 'speak like a man; fear not those who can kill passage in his life. To all Protestants it must be perpetu- the body, but have no power over the soul.'- Monk,' said ally interesting, and the accounts we can now furnish the famous Captain George Frundsberg, putting his hand have not been hitherto, we believe, published. We will upon my shoulder, 'take care; you are in more peril than first take the description of his procession to Worms from any of us have ever been: but if you are on the good road, the pen of an enemy. "A chariot," it says, "was pre- God will not abandon you. My examination was begun pared for him in the form of a closed litter. Around him by Dr. Eck, the official of the Bishop of Treves. 'Marwere many learned personages, the prevot Jonas, the doctor tin,' said he, 'you are summoned here to say if you Schurf, and the theologian Amsdorff, &c. &c. Where acknowledge the books placed upon the table.' After I had ever he passed, there was a great concourse of people. In acknowledged them, he demanded again, 'Will you now the hotelleries was good cheer, joyous libations, and even disavow them.' I replied, 'My very gracious lord Emperusie. Luther himself, to draw all eyes upon him, played ror, some of these my writings are books of controversy, the harp like another Orpheus. Although the safe-con- in which I attack my adversaries. Others are books of duct of the Emperor prohibited him from preaching on instruction and of doctrine. In the latter, I can and will his route, he preached at Erfurth, and on the day of retract nothing, for they contain the word of God. As to Quasimodi had his sermon published." Another account, my books of controversy, if I have been too violent against from a friendly hand, says-"Martin is of a middling any one, I am willing to allow myself to be convinced of height. Cares and studies have made him so thin, that it, provided time is accorded me to reflect." We regret one may count all the bones in his body. He is, never that we cannot give the whole of the simple and most theless, in all the force and verdure of his age. His voice graphic narration of Luther of one of the most deeply inis clear and piercing. Powerful in his doctrine, admirable teresting and important scenes that was ever acted before in his knowledge of the Scriptures, he can recite almost a human audience. We must content ourselves with a all its verses, one after the other. He is never at a loss, few of the concluding passages. "The last and third part and has at his disposition a world of thoughts and words of my books," continued Luther, "is of a polemical na(sylva ingens verborum et rerum). In his conversation he
is agreeable and easy. There is nothing hard or austere bitter than suits my religion and my robe. But I give not in his air. He even suffers himself to enjoy the pleasures myself out for a saint. It is not my life which is in disof life. In society he is gay, pleasing, unembarrassed, and cussion before you, but the doctrine of Jesus Christ.—preserves a perfect screnity of countenance, in spite of the Nevertheless, it is not fitting that I should even make any atrocious menaces of his adversaries. It is difficult to retraction here; for I should by so doing approve of the believe that this man could undertake such great things tyranny and impiety which ravaged the church of God. without the divine protection." Luther himself has given I am but a man; I cannot defend my doctrine otherwise as a most interesting recital of what took place at the Diet, than did my divine Saviour. When he was smitten by from which we give the following extracts: - "When I had the officer of the high-priest, he said, If I have spoken

demanded, in consequence, a simple and unconditional re- to, and take nothing from the gospel. If I could only highnesses demand of me a brief and simple reply, I will had yielded thus far, he might have told me to wear whatgive you one which has neither teeth nor horns. If I am ever he would, and I would have worn it to please him." not convinced by the holy Scriptures, or by other reasons If we were not quite sure that the volumes from which nor councils, who have often erred), I neither can nor will into English, we should feel it quite impossible to pass over against his conscience. Here I am. I cannot act other- cloquence of Luther on these subjects are most remarkawise. May God help me! Amen." The last clause of ble. He makes it evident that he was not carried away this passage he uttered in his native German, the rest of by that spirit which has been since called the "spirit of his discourse having been delivered in Latin. Since the the age," and which always means eriminal excess, although time when St. Paul justified his doctrine before King it is considered at the actual period the height of virtue to Agrippa, no human being has cut so simple, so noble, and follow its impulses, but wrote and judged-albeit with his therefore so sublime a figure as did Luther at the Diet of accustomed energy-with the temperance, moderation, and

life. of images, the Anabaptists, and others. Luther strenu-treated like mad dogs." ously opposed these men, and in nothing did his moderation and powerful sense appear so much as in the advice Erasmus, on the great question of free will and predesti-he gave concerning them. "Take care," he says, in a let. ter to Melancthon, "that our prince does not stain his mysterious matter, in which all disputants—whilst they hands in the blood of the new prophets. It is with the bring, each in his own sense, positive and conclusive word we must combat, with the word we must conquer; proofs to bear them out in their respective views-must it is with the word we must destroy that which they have be foiled; we will merely notice one singularity which atraised up by force and violence. I condemn only by the tends it, viz. those who deny free will in man (the small word. He that believes, let him believe and follow; he that number), which denial, in logic, destroys moral responsibelieves not, let him not believe, and go on his way. No bility, are almost invariably the most scrupulous, strict, and one should be constrained to the faith or the things of the pure in their lives; whilst those who deny predestination faith. By the word alone we must persuade. I condemn (the great majority), which, in logic, is a denial of the eximages but by the word-not that they should be burnt, istence of God, are, with many exceptions certainly-the but that no one should put confidence in them." In ano irreligious and the reprobate. It has always struck us ther letter, he shows that he carried the spirit of modera- that the two adverse propositions must both be admitted tion, and conciliation, even farther. When alluding to the as positively true, though our reason is sufficient to reconreform just introduced into Brandenbourg, and the object cile them together. The point where they meet and are tion of the Elector to suppress exterior ceremonies, he reconciled is alone hidden from us. Except in this parwrites-"As to processions and other external things, ticular, the double proof of the respective truth of each is which your prince will not abolish, this is my advice,-If complete. The two truths seem to be the two great chains he allows you to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ purely, of human destiny, the extreme ends of which descend to and without human additions, to suppress the adoration of earth, while their summits reach to heaven, and the link saints and masses for the dead, to renounce holy water, that unites them is covered by the upholding hand of God. and not to carry the holy sacrement in processions, let him Instead, however, of entering further into this matter, we have all the ceremonies he likes—carry a cross of gold or will give a most interesting letter from Luther to Erasmus, of silver—wear a surplice and a hood of velvet, of silk, of whilst they were yet friends. This letter gives a good cloth, or whatever he chooses; if your prince is not con-description of the character and genius of the person to

evil, bear witness of the evil.' If, then, the Lord himself Aaron, who put on three robes, one over another, all splendemanded to be interrogated, and that by a wicked slave. [lid, all magnificent; if his electoral grace is not content how much more should I, who am but dust and ashes, and with one procession, made with parade and song, let him who may deceive myself easily, claim the liberty of justi. have seven at once, like the children of Israel going seven fying my doctrine. If the testimony of Scripture is against times round the walls of Jericho, shouting and blowing me, I will retract with all my heart, and be the first to trumpets; and if it amuses his grace, let him open the throw my books into the fire." After this discourse, the march himself, and dance before the others to the sound of orator of the Emperor rose and said, that what had been sackbut, harp, dulcimer, cymbal, and all sorts of instrudecided by councils could not be called into doubt. He ments: I shall not oppose it. These things add nothing traction. Luther then rose again, and concluded with have brought the Pope and his adherents to this, how these words:- "Since your imperial majesty and your thankful I should have been to God! Truly, if the Pope

clear and incontestable (for I will yield neither to Pope we are extracting, will, in a very short time, be translated revoke any thing. The testimonies I have cited have not those chapters which treat of Church Government, of mobeen, and cannot be refuted. My conscience is a prisoner nastic vows, and the war of the peasants which broke out in the word of God. No one should be counselled to act at an early stage of the Reformation. The wisdom and judiciousness of a spectator rather than an actor. It is re-We must now pass over many large spaces of Luther's markable, that although Luther was, if ever one existed, We do this with regret, for there is not a single page an advocate of popular rights, and the people's champion in the volume before us from which we do not feel tempted against the tyranny of the high and mighty, he is yet the to extract something. After our hero reformer had been sternest reprobater of revolt and insurrection that ever carried off to Wartbourg, by his good friend the Elector, lived; he says "I think that all the peasants ought to to put him beyond the reach of his enemies, and from perish rather than the princes and magistrates" (princes which place he dates his letters from the region of the oir, and magistrates whom he has just before taxed and taunted from the region of the birds, or from the mountain of the in the bitterest language for their cruel oppressions), "beisle of Patmos, he was recalled to Wittemberg by the alarm- cause the peasants take the sword without the divine auing character which the reform began to take in the hands thority. No pity, no tolerance, is due to the peasants but of Carlostad, of the demagogue theologians, the breakers the indignation of God and of men. They should be

The last great controversy Luther entered into was with tent with one surplice, put on three, like the high-priest of whom it is addressed, and is as follows: "I have been a

that hese rred hree rood, not

ame

ally. vhen him They ught rror. hott, con-

ame very t to the con-My

s of k in pire, temy led wds

nowme d to had and pid,

kill said and than road, gun Mar-

you had now npeersy, s of

will is to ainst d of gret most

y inefore th a part naand

not dis-4.any the

God. wise by

you to begin. I do not repreach you with having kept against me, and I will publish none against you," &c. apart from us in the fear of embarrassing the cause which you maintain against our enemies, the Papists. I am not otherwise displeased with you than that in some of the you bite and sting us rather keenly for the sake of gaining the favour and softening the fury of our adversaries. We perceive that the Lord has not given you the energy and the mind freely and courageously to attack those mensters. and we do not exact from you that which is above your whole world cannot deny that you have made literature, by which the real understanding of the Scriptures is aclents and your eloquence, but since your heart fails you, it dear Erasmus, in proof of my candour, and because I de- or wrong." sire that the Lord may give you a spirit worthy of your During the domestic period of his life, Luther was

long time without writing to you, my dear Erasmus. Inname. Should not that happen, I demand at least of you expected that you, the greatest of the two, would have first that you remain spectator of our drama. Unite not your broken silence. I thought even that charity commanded forces to those of our adversaries; publish no books

We must now see Luther married, and at home. Mr. Dunham, in his History of Germany, has made, in our opinion, some very superficial observations upon the marbooks you have published, there are some places in which riage of the reformer. He seems to think, that once having taken the vow of celibacy, this vow obliged Luther to remain always unmarried. Without pushing this argument into the absurd consequences it would lead to, we will merely observe that a vow, if it be at all rationable and permissible, is made up of the moral considerations strength. We have respected in you your weakness, and and convictions which go to its formation, and that when the measure of the gift of God imparted to you. The these are proved to have been false, the vow-its component parts no longer holding together-dissolves of itself, and goes to the winds. To consider it otherwise, is to quired, flourish, and that this gift of God is in you magni. make it a self-existent demon to tyrannize over and enchain ficent and admirable, for which we must all render thanks, men, quite irrespective indeed, in defiance of their reason. I have therefore never desired that you should advance We have always admired the conscientious boldness Lubeyond the measure of your mind to enter into our camp; ther gave evidence of in marrying, and that his taking this you would render us no doubt great services by your ta- step was not occasioned by the gross motive which his grosser enemies have delighted to imagine, is clear, from is better to serve in the sphere for which God has prepared the following passages from his letters. Writing to Armsyou. We fear only that you may be seduced by our addorf, he says, - "Trusting still to live some years, I have versaries to attack our dogmas in your books, and then I not refused to give my father the hope of a posterity. I shall be constrained to resist you to the face. We have wished also to practise what I have taught, especially as appeased some of our own party who had written works others have shown themselves so pusillanimous in not proto drag you into the arens. It is for this reason that I fiting by what is so clearly recommended in the Scriptures. wished that the Expostulatio of Hutton, and still more that I have followed only the will of God. For my wife I feel vour Sponge of Hutton, should not have been published. no burning disordered passion, but only affection." As a You must have felt yourself, in this last work, how easy it proof that this statement of his feelings was true, he wrote is to write on moderation, and to accuse Luther of vio- to a young scholar at Nuremberg, Baumgartner, to whom lence; but how difficult-how impossible-without a spe. it appears his wife had been attached, in the following cial gift of the Spirit, it is to be mild and moderate in our terms, just before his marriage:-"If you wish to obtain language, and in earnest at the same time. Believe it your Catharine de Bore, make haste before she is given to then, or believe it not, but the Christ is my witness, that I another, who has his hand upon her. Nevertheless, she feel for you from the bottom of my soul, in seeing so much has not got over her love for you. As for me, I should rehatred, anger, and bad passions excited against you. Ne- joice to see you united." A year after his marriage he vertheless, perhaps your antagonists of our party are writes to Strefel,-"Catharine, my dear rib, salutes you: prompted by a legitimate zeal. It seems to them that you she is in good health, God be thanked, gentle and loving have unworthily provoked them. As for myself, although to me, obedient and meek in all things beyond my hopes. irritable and often urged by anger to write with bitterness, I would not change my poverty for the riches of Crossus." I have never done so except against the obstinate. I have Luther was indeed at this time in extreme poverty, so therefore restrained my pen, in spite of your stinging remuch so, as to be obliged, like St Paul, to work at a trade. marks, and I have promised still to restrain it, till you "If the world," he says, "will not ket us live by the world, declare yourself openly against me. For whatever may let us live by our hands." He became a turner. "Since," be our differences of opinion, with whatever impiety or he says in another letter, "there is neither art nor literature dissimulation you express your disapprobation or your among us barbarians, I and Wolfgang, my servant, have doubts on the most important points of religion, I neither taken to turning." He also built and planted. "I have can nor will accuse you of wilfulness. But what is to be planted a garden," he wrote to Spalatin, "and built a founcone now? On both sides controversy has become greatly tain, and both the one and the other have succeeded. envenomed. As for me, I would if I could become a me. Come, and you shall be crowned with lilies and roses." diator, make your adversaries cease from attacking you An abbot of Nuremberg made him, at about this time, a with so much fury, and suffer your old age to repose in present of a clock. "I must," he says, when acknowthe Lord. They would agree to this, I think, if they ledging the present, "make myself a disciple of the marghily considered your feebleness, and the greatness of thematicians, to comprehend all this mechanism, for I have the cause which has long since outstripped your little sta- never seen any thing like it." And, some time after, " I ture. Things have come to such a point, that there is no have received the instruments for turning. I have, for the thing to fear from our cause, even if Erasmus should unite moment, tools enough, unless you could send me some of all his forces against us. Yet there is some reason that a new kind which may turn of themselves, whilst my seryour adversaries should be ill able to hear your attacks; vant is gaping and staring about him. I am already pretty human weakness is easily frightened and irritated at the far advanced in clock-making. Your clock is precious to authority and name of Erasmus; to be bitten by Erasmus mark the time to my drunken Saxons, who pay more atonce, is a very different thing from being attacked by all tention to their glasses than to the hour, and care little the Papists in a band. I wished to say all this to you, whether the sun, the clock, or he who regulates it, go right

seized with a sudden and violent illness. He believed him-i "But do you think that we know not your edict! Do you self to be on the point of death, and, after a fervent prayer, believe that we are ignorant that, by this edict, all the he turned towards Doctors Bugenhagen and Jonas, and swords of the enemy are sharpened and unsheathed, all said, "The world loves falsehood, and there are many who the arquebusses loaded, all the cavalry ready to burst upon will say I retracted before death. I beg of you, then, in-the Elector of Saxony and his party, to spread fire and stantly to receive my profession of faith. I declare, on blood, and to fill the country with tears and desolation? my conscience, that I have taught the true word of God, This is your edict, these are your murderous enterprises, which the Lord has imposed upon me, and constrained me sealed with your seals and with your arms; and you would to do. Yes, I declare that what I have preached of the call this peace, and you dare to accuse the Lutherans of faith of charity, of the cross, of the holy sacrament, and troubling the public tranquillity? Oh, impudence.-Oh, of other articles of Christian doctrine, is just, good, and hypocrisy without bounds! But I understand you—you salutary." Some hours after he asked for his wife, would wish that the Lutherans should make no preparaand when she came, said, "Where is my little heart, tions for the war with which their enemies threaten them.
my dear little John?" And when the child was brought, Thanks—thanks, sweet souls! I, as a preacher, truly he said, with tears in his eyes, "Oh! dear little child, I ought to endure this-I know it well; and those to whom commend you to God, you and your good mother, my dear the grace is given, ought to endure it likewise. But that Catharine. You have nothing, but God will take care of others will also submit, is what I cannot guarantee to tyyou; He is the father of orphans and of widows. Pre-rants. If I gave publicly advice to the Protestants, the serve them, Oh, my God! as you have preserved and in-tyrants would profit by it, and I will not free them from structed me to this day." He then said a few words to his the fear of our resistance. Do they wish to gain their spurs wife about some silver goblets. "You know," he added, by massacring us? Let them gain them then with peril, " we have nothing but that,"

the following characteristic passage, which no other man than ten years I have humbled my self and giventhem that ever lived could have written but Luther:—"My good words; and the rustics have grown proud and health is feeble. But I despise the messenger of Sahaughty. Well, then! since they are incorrigible, since with the devil, and then sleep, idle, play, and sing. As for with my imprecations, without stop or rest, to my tomb. you, my dear Philip, do not afflict yourself about this af-fair, which is not in your hands, but in that of one more would that my thunders and my lightnings roared and powerful, and from whom no one can take it." An allublazed over their grave." * * * "I cannot pray withsion is made in the above passage to the reconciliation out cursing. I cannot say, hallowed be thy name, without Melanethon was trying to bring about between the Papists adding, cursed be the name of the Papists, and all those and the Reformers. He, Luther, writes on the subject to who blaspheme thee. If I say, thy kingdom come, I must Spalatin,-"I learn that you have undertaken an admira-add, cursed be the Popedom, and all the kingdoms which ble work, to make Luther and the Pope agree. But the are opposed to thine. If I say, thy will be done, I add, Pope will not be reconciled, and Luther also refuses. cursed be the designs of the Papists, and of all those-Take care that you are not losing your time, and troubling may they perish—who fight against thee. In this way I yourself in vain. If you succeed, I will also, to follow pray every day, and with me all the true faithful in Christ your example, engage to reconcile Christ and Belial!"

thundering and blasting eloquence. An anonymous writer selves well." had accused the Protestants of Germany of Arming in secret for the purpose of surprising the Catholics. strike hard upon the sack, and if my blows fall upon the the earth, the air, and the water, but also in trees and ass within, it will not be my fault." * * * "Whether stones. Every one knows that there are trees, such as it be true or not that the Lutherans are making prepara- the apple and the pear tree, which are like husband and tions, this concerns me not. I have neither ordered them wife, and which prosper better when planted together. or advised them in the matter. I neither know what they Among stones the same thing may be remarked, especially announce in this book that they believe in these arma- heaven is husband of the earth. He vivifies her by the ments, I receive the report with pleasure, and rejoice in heat of the sun, by the rain and the wind, and causes her their allusions and alarms. I would augment, even if I could, to bear all sorts of plants and fruits." *** The children these illusions, for no other reason than to make them die of the doctor were near the table, and were looking earof the fright. If Cain kills Abel, if Caiaphas persecuted nestly at some peaches which were passing round. The Jesus, it is just that they should be punished. Let them doctor observed, "He who would see the image of a soul live in trances of terror; let them tremble at the rustling enjoying hope let him look here. Ah, if we could expect of a leaf; let them see on all sides the phantoms of insurand hope for the life to come with as much joy." . . .

as becomes brave knights. Cut-throats by trade, let them Luther was roused from his domestic avocations by the expect at least to be received like cut-throats." * * " Whewar which threatened Germany from Turkey, and after-ther I am censured or not as being too violent, I care not. wards by the Diet which was held at Augsbourg. In a It shall be my glory and honour in future to be accused of letter, written to Melancthon at this period, we meet with tempesting and raging against the Papists. For more tan, who is sent to buffet my flesh. If I can neither read there is no farther hope of shaking their infernal resolunor write, at least I can think and pray, and even quarrel tions by mildness, I break with them; I will pursue them Jesus. . . . Nevertheless, I have for all the world a heart We give the following passage as a specimen of Luther's good and loving, and my greatest enemies know this them-

We must return again to Luther in private life, and The whilst he is seated at his table, by the side of his wife, in the following is the reply to this accusation :- " From whence midst of his children and his friends, gather up some anecthis publication proceeds, is carefully hidden. No one must dotes and scraps of his conversation: " It is almost as imknow its author. Well, then, I am willing to be ignorant possible," he said, "to dispense with female society as it also. I will have a cold, that I may not smell the awk- is to live without eating and drinking; the image of marward pedant. Nevertheless, I will try my skill; I will riage is found in all creatures, not only in the animals of will do, or what they will not do; but since the Papists in precious stones,-the coral, the emeral, and others. The rection and of death.-Nothing can be more equitable. * certain sign that God is the enemy of Popedom, is that he

Mr. our marhaver to

you

your

argu-, we tions when mpotself, is to

hain Bon. Luthis from rms.

bave y as proures. feel ls a rote

ving tain n to she d ree he ou:

hom

pes. us." 7, 80 ade. ord, ce," ture

ving

ave ave ounded. es." e, a ow-

maave "I the e of

ecretty s to atittle

ght was

source of all human life. The word is brief, but neither shall abide eternally with thee." ble to it. I like it better than any Psulm." . . . I love rivers, she was the ocean. not," he said, on another occasion, "that Philip (Melancthon) should be present at my lectures or sermons, but I character of the Roman Catholic Church than the above. world; my life is nothing else but patience."

We must now hasten to the last hours of this great man. there by the Mansfield family to appease some domestic quan about every fibre of the heart, and satisfying every contrarels, in which he succeeded. He wrote several most beautiful dictory principle. Though not logical, it is judicious, ferand affectionate letters to his wife from that place, addressed tile, and complete in taking every print, touching every quaintly-"To the very learned and profound Dame Catharine point, meeting every case, and compounding with every Luther, my gracious wife. To the gracious Dame Catha-difficulty. Like Catholicism, too, its grandeur is, that it rine Lather, my dear wife, who torments herself too much. is all-accommodating, all-enveloping; and its feebleness To my sweet dear wife Catharine Lather de Bora." His likewise resembles that of its stupendous offspring—it is last words were, a few minutes before his death-"Oh, feeble against a speciality-against Truth.

has refused to it the benediction of a natural posterity." my father, God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the father of all Holy Spirit, gave her the most beautiful and glorious of well beloved Son, in whom I believe, whom I have preached names. He called her Erg, that is, the mother of all and acknowledged, loved and celebrated, and whom the living. He called her not wife, but Mother, the mother of Pope and the impious persecute. I commend to thee my all living. This is a glory and an ornament more precious soul, Oh, Jesus Christ, my Lord. I am quitting this than that of wife. She is fone omnium viventium, the earthly body; I am leaving this life, but I know that I

Cicero nor Demosthenes could have been so eloquent. It was the Holy Spirit who spoke by our first parent, and as give a very different idea of Luther's character from what he gave such noble praise to marriage, it is fitting that we is generally entertained. We have, however, merely taken should cover and conceal all that is weak in woman." *** a bit here and a bit there, from two volumes; every page One day when his little boy Martin was at the breast of of which is full of interest. We have, nevertheless, fulhis mother, the doctor said, "This child, and all that be- filled our task, and presented such a picture of the chalongs to me, is hated by the Pope, and by Duke George, racter of the Reformer, as, we believe, could be furnished hated by all their partisans, and hated by the devil. Yet from no other book than the Memoirs now before us. all these enemies give no disturbance to the dear child. Here, then, we should stop, if a passage in Monsieur Mi-He troubles not himself because so many powerful lords chelet's preface did not seem to call for a remark or two. owe him deep grudges; he sucks gaily at the teat, looks Monsieur Michelet is stating the great argument which all about him, laughing aloud, and suffers himself to be makes him prefer Catholicism to Protestantism. The passcolded and chided at as much as one likes." * * * One sage, slightly abridged, is as follows:-"The Catholic docday, on the road to Leipsic, the doctor, seeing a plain co-trine appears to us, if not more logical, at least more juvered with superb wheat, burst out into the following pray-dicious, more fertile, more complete, than that of any of er,—"Oh, God of goodness, you have given us a bountiful the sects which have risen up against it. Its feebleness, season. It is not on account of our piety, but to glorify and its grandeur also, is, that it excludes nothing that be-thy holy name. Grant, oh, my God, that we may amend longs to man, and would satisfy, at the same time, all the our lives and increase in grace. All in thee is miracle. contradictory principles of the human mind. Universal Thy voice makes these plants, these beautiful wheat crops, in every sense, it is feeble against a speciality. Heresy is which rejoice the sight, to spring out of the earth, even a choice, a speciality. Having embraced humanity at from the arid sand. Oh, my Father, give to all thy chillarge, the Roman Church has also partaken of its miseries, dren their daily bread!" * * * When speaking of the saints, its contradictions. The pious and profound mystic of the he said: "What are all the saints in comparison to Christ? Rhine and of the Low Countries, the rustic and simple Nothing but little drops of the night dew on the head of Vaudois, pure as the verdure of the Alps, seemed to trithe spouse, and in the locks of his hair." * * * "The Pater umph when they accused her of adultery and prostitution, Nester," he said, "is my prayer; there is none compara- who had received all, adopted all. But they were merely

put the cross before me, and I say, Philip, Jonas, Pomer, But Monsieur Michelet has overlooked the real question, and the others are nothing to me. If I thought of Me-viz .- Whether this character corresponds with the characlanethon and the doctor, I should do nothing good, but I ter of Christianity? We feel quite sure that if his honest preach simply to the ignorant, and that pleases all. If I and conscientious mind would examine the matter, with know Greek, Hebrew, Latin, I reserve these for our pri-the aid of the New Testament, he would find that Chrisvate meetings; and then, indeed, our subtleties must asto-tianity itself is truly described as he has described heresy, nish even God himself." * * "I avow that I have often been viz .- It is a choice, a speciality. Indeed, a moment's retoo violent, but not against the Popedom. Against it there flection will show him that truth, compared with error, should be a language apart, and all its words should be must always be a choice, a speciality, and that error has althunderbolts. You cannot believe how I love to see my ways the same kind of universality as he so much adadversaries enraged against me. I am never so superb or mires in Catholicism. To carry on the same sort of paralso audacious as when I find I have irritated them. Doc. lel between them as he has established between Protestanttors, bishops, princes, what matter? It is written: tremu- ism and Catholicism, Truth might say to error, "You are erunt gentes et populi meditati eunt inaniam. Adsisterunt an adulteress, a prostitute;" to which error might reply, reges terra et principes convenerunt in unumadeersus Deum "Triumph as you like, you are but a little miserable crea-et adversus Christum ejus. I have such a disdain for these ture, inhabiting obscure corners; but I am universal, I Satans, that if I were not retained here, I would go straight receive all, I adopt all; you are but a river, I am the ocean." to Rome, in hate to the devil and all his furies; neverthe- In his zeal to do honour to Catholicism, Monsieur Micheless, I must have patience with the Pope, with my disci- let has precisely pointed out its general all-pervading chaples, with my domestics, with my Catharine, with all the racteristic, which most thoroughly condemns it, by completely identifying its features with those of falsehood. Falsehood also excludes nothing, rejects nothing. It also He died at Eisleben, where he was born. He had been called would embrace humanity in the gross, by winding itself

From the Metropolitan.

JAPHET IN SEARCH OF A FATHER, BY THE AUTHOR OF " PETER SIMPLE," &C.

(Concluded from p. 248.)

I found my father, who had now completely recovered from his accident, walking up and down the room in a brown study. He did not speak to me until after dinner, your duty to obey." when he commenced with asking some questions relative to Cecilia de Clare. I replied, " that I intended, if he did not like, would you allow me to marry her ?" not want the carriage, to call there to-morrow with Mr. Harcourt."

"Is she very handsome?" inquired he.

"Very much so, sir. I do not think I ever saw a hand-somer young person. Yes, I do recollect one." "Who was that?"

thy hed

the

my

this

t I

hat

ken

age

ful-

ha-

hed

us.

Mi-

wo.

ich

as-

oc-

ju-

of

be-

the

les

is

at

the ple

ri-

on,

ely

ral

ve.

m,

ic-

est

th

is-

y,

re-

or, al.

d-

al-

nt-

re ly,

. 19

10-

8-

d.

elf

1-

ry

"A young lady with whom I was slightly acquainted,

when living in the country."

"I have been thinking, my dear boy, that with the competence which you will have, it is right that you should marry early; in so doing you will oblige your father, who is anxious to see his grandchildren before he dies.

My health is not very good."

I could not help smiling at this pathetic touch of the old governor's, who if one could judge from appearances, was as strong as a lion, and likely to last as long as his dutiful riably finished his bottle every day. I did not therefore look about you." feel any serious alarm as to his health, but I nevertheless replied, "Matrimony is a subject upon which I am willing to obey you." have never thought,"—(a hem! a De Benyon never tells "My dear boy! Well, then, I'll talk the matter over an untruth !) "I am very young yet, and am too happy to remain with you."

riously of it."

"My dear father, allow me to observe, that at present I am not in a situation to support a wife, and I should be sorry to be a tax upon you, at your age; you require many you, Japhet, would have made me cry so much; but I forcomforts and luxuries, and I presume that you live up to give you for it, as I would a thousand times as much more. your income."

"Then, my dear fellow, you are under a great mistake. left us." I can lay down one hundred thousand pounds on the day

at the same time that it proves what a generous and intune, I have a right to expect that the lady will also bring into your presence. An hour of such suspense must be a handsome addition. Miss de Clare is engaged, I believe, dreadful, and before we sit down, I wish every one should to Mr. Harcourt, or I might have made strong interest in feel comfortable and happy." that quarter,"

a-days is all that we expect with wives and those who are question, Japhet. I considered that your return had rennot born to too much wealth; still she should bring some- dered it necessary that it should be deferred until I saw thing; but tell me, Japhet, who is that young lady whom you. I have not forgotten Japhet, and never will forget,

you thought handsomer than Miss de Clare?"

" A Miss Temple, sir."

up in the country make the best wives."

They do, sir, most certainly; they are more domes-

and wish you would think of it. You will please me much more than a brother. I am, as it were, a creature

" My dear father, I shall be most happy to obey in every thing else, but in so serious a point as uniting myself for life, I think you must allow that a little discretionary power should be given to a son. All I can say is this, show me a young person who is eligible, and if I find that I can love her, I will not refuse to obey your wishes."

" Well, sir, do as you please," replied my father angrily; "but I think, sir, when I desire you to fall in love, it is

"Suppose I was to fall in love with a person you did

" Most certainly not, sir."

"Then, sir, is it reasonable to expect me to marry without being in love ?"

"I did not marry for love, sir."

" No," replied I, forgetting myself a little; " and a pretty mess you made of it,"

"I did," rejoined my father in a rage, "by begetting an undutiful, good-for-nothing, graceless, insolent, ungrateful son."

"My dear father, I was not aware that I had a brother."

" I mean you, sir."

"To prove to you how unjust you are, sir, and, how little I deserve what you have called me, I now promise you to marry as soon as you wish."

"Thank you, my boy, that's kind of you; but I will say that you are a comfort and a treasure to me, and I Moreover, his appetite was enormous, and he inva-bless the day that brought you to my arms. Well, then,

" No, sir, I leave it all to you; select the party, and I

with Mr. Masterton to morrow," and the general shook me warmly by the hand.

"But, my dear boy, I propose that you shall remain The next day I picked up Harcourt, and proceeded to with me—we will all live together. I do not intend that Park street. A note from Harcourt had informed them of we shall part. I really wish, Japhet, you would think se- our intended visit, and other visiters had been denied. "All has been explained, Cecilia," said I, after the first greeting . "I was very wrong, and very foolish."

"And made me very miserable. I little thought that Now sit down and tell us all that has happened since you

" Not yet, my dear Cecilia. You as well as I, owe a of your marriage, with any lady whom I approve of, and reparation to poor Harcourt, whom, I think, you have still not spend half my remaining income." "That, sir," replied I, "certainly removes one difficulty, vital moment when I broke in upon you, and you have since kept him in a state of cruel suspense for more than dulgent father I am blessed with; but sir, with such a for-three weeks, refusing him an answer until he brought me

" It was not altogether to stimulate Mr. Harcourt to "Something, my dear boy; but a moderate fortune now-bring you back, which induced me to refuse to answer his what I was when you rescued me; and when I think what I might have been had you not saved me, I shudder "Temple-it is a very good name, I think girls brought at the bare idea. I have not forgotton how you risked, and nearly lost your life in Ireland for my sake-neither has my mother. We are indebted to you for all our present tic, and make their husbands more content and happy at happiness, and I am eternally indebted to you for rescuing me from ignorance, poverty, and, perhaps, vice. You "Well, my dear boy, I have mentioned the subject, have been more, much more than a father to me-more, of your own fashioning, and I owe to you that which I

can never repay. When, then, you returned so unex- with him, and appointed them a quarter of an hour before pectedly, Japhet, I felt that you had a paramount right in my disposal, and I was glad that I had not replied to Mr. Harcourt, as I wished first for your sanction and approval. I know all that has passed between you, but I know not your real feelings toward Mr. Harcourt; he acknowledges against Mr. Harcourt-if you-

I took Harcourt's hand, and placed it in hers. him in this his favourite dress. "May God bless you both, and may you be happy!"

every body else, I believe. It was lucky for Harcourt "In Berkshire, was it not? Miss Temple, allow me to that I was in love with Susannah Temple. As soon as introduce General De Benyon." Cecilia had recovered a little, I kissed her, and passed her over to her right owner, who led her to the sofa. Lady de Clare and I went out of the room on important business, and I did not return for a quarter of an hour. When we returned, Cecilia went to her mother and embraced her, while Harcourt silently squeezed my hand. We then all sat down, and I gave them an account of all that had passed during my second excursion-how I had nearly been hanged-how I had gone mad-how I had turned Quaker and apothecary-which they all agreed, with what had happened to me before, made up a very eventful history.

"And, Japhet, if it be a fair question about one so fair, was that Miss Temple who was at church with you yesterday?"

"It was."

"Then, Cecilia, if ever she appears in the same circle, except in my eyes, your beauty will stand in some danger of being eclipsed."

"How can you say, except in your eyes, Mr. Harcourt,"

doubt."

"And perhaps may, some of these days, Cecilia."

"Oh! do, Japhet. I will love her so."

must dine with my governor.

On my return, I found that the table was laid for three, he arrived, but he gave me a wink and a smile, and I was some time he recovered, and was able to name his resistatisfied. "Japhet," said my father, "you have no engagement to-morrow, I hope, because I shall call at Mr.

It was late in the evening when I received a note from

versation became general.

I accompanied my father the next day to Lincoln's Inn, and when we went up, we found Mr. Masterton at the table, with Mr. Cophagus and Susannah sitting apart near requested him to select, he had selected her accordingly. the window.

was afterwards told by Mr. Masterton, he had prevailed the note was put into my hands. I read it, stated its con-

our time. This he had arranged, that the general might see Miss Temple as if by accident; and also allow me, who, my father supposed, was not aware of Miss Temple being in town, to meet her. What a deal of humbug there is in this world! Nothing but plot and counterplot! I that he treated you ill, and it was his sincere repentance shook hands with Cophagus, who I perceived, had, notof having so done, and his praise of you, which first won withstanding his wife's veto, put on his blue cotton net panmy favour. And now, Japhet, if you have still animosity taloons and Hessian boots, and he appeared to be so tight in both, that he could hardly move. As far as I could "Stop, my dear Fleta, I will answer all your questions judge, his legs had not improved since I had last seen

May God bless you both, and may you be happy!"

"Mr. De Benyon, I believe that you have met Miss
Cecilia threw her arms round me and wept; so did
Temple before," said Mr. Masterton, winking at me.—

introduce General De Benyon."

I went up to Susannah, who coloured and trembled at the sight of my father, as I expressed my hope that she had been well since we last met. She perceived that there was some planned scheme, and was so puzzled, that she said nothing. My father then spoke to her, and after a short time took a chair, and scated himself close to her-I never knew her make herself so agreeable. He asked her where she was staying, and when he heard that it was with Mr. Cophagus, he said that he should have the pleasure of calling upon Mr. Cophagus, and thank him for his kind information relative to me. Shortly afterwards Cophagus took his leave, and Susannah rose to accompany him, when my father, hearing that they had walked, insisted upon putting Miss Temple down in his carriage.-So that Mr. Cophagus had to walk home one way, and I

Alas! little did Mr. Cophagus know how fatal to him would be the light cotton nets when he put them on that day. He had proceeded, as it appears, about two-thirds replied Cecilia, "the very observation proves that it is of his way home, (he lived in Welbeck street, when he eclipsed in your eyes, whatever it may be in those of oth. perceived a rush from up a street leading into Oxford ers. Now, as a punishment, I have a great mind to or. street. He looked to ascertain the cause, when to his horder you away again, until you bring her face to face, that ror he perceived—what to him was the greatest of all hor-rors—a mad bull. If any thing could make Mr. Copha-"If 1 am again banished," replied Harcourt, "I shall gus run; but he could not run fast in his cotton nets and have a second time to appeal to De Benyon to be able tight Hessians, which crippled him altogether. As out of to come back again. He can produce her, I have no pure spite, the bull singled him out from at least one hundred, who exerted their agility, and again was poor Mr. Cophagus tossed far behind the animal, fortunately breaking his fall by tumbling on a large dog who was in full "You must wait a little first. I am not quite so far chase. The dog, who was unable to crawl from beneath advanced as you and Harcourt. I have not received the the unfortunate Cophagus, was still in a condition to bite, consent of all parties, as you have to-day. But I must which he did most furiously; and the butcher, who had an now leave you, Harcourt, I presume you will dine here, I affection for his dog, when he perceived its condition, also vented his fury upon poor Cophagus, by saluting him with several blows on his head with his cudgel. What between and that the general had asked Mr. Masterton, from which the bull, the dog, and the butcher, poor Mr. Cophagus was I augured well. Masterton could not speak to me when taken into a shop in a very deplorable condition. After

Masterton's on business, and wish you to accompany me." Susannah, informing me of that unfortunate accident.— I replied, "that I should be most happy," and the con- My father had just finished a long story about filial duty, country girls, good wives, &c. and had wound up by saying, that he and Mr. Masterton both considered that Miss Temple would be a very eligible match, and that as I had I had just proved how truly dutiful I was, by promising "The plot thickens," thought I. The fact was, as I to do all I could to love her, and to fulfil his wishes, when upon Cophagus to pretend business, and to bring Susannah tents to my father, and, with his permission, immediately

jumped into a hackney coach, and drove to Welbeck My father made over to me the sum which he had men-

fore

ght

me,

ple

ere

not-

an-

ght

uld

cen

liss

to

at

ad

ere he

r a

ed

as

ea-

his

0-

nv

in-

m

at

ds

he

rd

r-

-T

nd of

r.

ili

th

e,

in

th

n 19

m

y,

y-

questioned him. He informed me, that although much better. hurt, he did not consider that there was any danger to be apprehended, there were no bones broken; the only fear of Kathleen-who was soon afterwards married to Corney. that he had was, that there might be some internal injury; A small farm on Fleta's estate was appropriated to them, but at present that could not be ascertained. I thanked him, and consoled Mrs. Cophagus with this information. I then returned to her husband, who shook his head, and he was comfortable, became one of the government's firmmuttered as I put my ear down to hear, "Thought socome to London-full of mad bulls-tossed-die-and so on."

"O no!" replied I," the surgeon says there is no dan-

I went out and finding her composed, I desired her to go to her husband, who wished to see her, and I was left alone with Susannah. I told her all that had passed, and after two delightful hours had escaped, I returned home to the hotel. My father had waited up for some time, and finding that I did not return, had retired. When I met him the next morning I mentioned what the surgeon had said, but stated that, in my opinion, there was great cause for alarm in a man of Mr. Cophagus's advanced age .-My father agreed with me, but could not help pointing out what a good opportunity this would afford for my paying my attentions to Miss Temple, as it was natural that I should be interested about so old a friend as Mr. Cophagus. My filial duty inclined me to reply, that I should certainly avail myself of such a favorable opportunity. My adventures are now drawing to a close. I must pass over three months, during which my father had taken and furnished a house in Grosvenor square; and I, whenever I could spare time, had, under the auspieces of Lord Windermear, again been introduced into the world as Mr. De Benyon. I found that the new name was considered highly respectable; my father's hall tables were loaded with cards, and I even received two dinner invitations from Lady Maelstrom, who told me how her dear nieces had wondered what had become of me, and that they were afraid that the merit of being the best dressed woman in London." Louisa would have fallen into a decline. And during these three months Cecilia and Susannah had been introduced, and had become as inseparable as most young ladies are, who have a lover a piece and no cause for jealousy. Mr. Cophagus had so far recovered as to be able to go into the country, vowing much to the chagrin of his wife, that he would never put his foot in London again. He asked me whether I knew any place where there were no mad bulls, and I took some trouble to find out, but I could not: for even if he went to the North Pole, although there were no bulls, yet there were bull bisons and musk bulls, VOL. EXVIII. MARCH, 1836 .- 86

tioned. Mr. Masterton gave Susannah ten thousand pounds, On my arrival I found poor Mrs. Cophagus in a state of and her own fortune amounted to as much more, with the syncope, and Susannah attending her. I sent for a surgeon reversion of Mr. Cophagus's property at the decease of his who had been called in, and then went up to Mr. Copha- widow. Timothy came up to the wedding, and I forgus. He was much better than I expected-calm, and mally put him in the possession of my shop and stock in quite sensible. His wounds had been dressed by the sur-trade, and he has now a flourishing business. Although geon, but he did not appear to be aware of the extent of he has not yet found his mother, he has found a very the injury he had received. When the surgeon came I pretty wife, which he says does quite as well, if not

> Let it not be supposed that I forgot the good services at so low a rent, that in a few years they were able to purchase the property, and Corney from a leveller, as soon as

est supporters.

I am now living in the same house with my father, who is very happy, and behaves pretty well. He is seldom in a passion more than twice a week; which we consider ger. You will be up in a week—but now you must as miraculous. Now that I am writing this, he has his keep very quiet. I will send Mrs. Cophagus to you." two grandchildren on his knees. Mrs. Cophagus has two grandchildren on his knees. Mrs. Cophagus has married a captain in the Life Guards, and as far as fashion and dress are concerned, may be said to be "going the whole hog." And now, as I have no doubt that my readers will be curious to know whether my lovely wife adheres to her primitive style of dress, I shall only repeat a conversation of yesterday night, as she came down arrayed for a splendid ball given by Mrs. Harcourt de Clare.

" Tell me now, De Benyon," said she, "is not this a

pretty dress?"

"Yes, my dear," replied I, looking at her charming face and figure with all the admiration usual in the honey. moon, "it is indeed; but do you not think, my dear Susan, said I, putting the tip of my white glove upon her snowy shoulder, " that it is cut down a little too low?"

"Too low, De Benyon! why it's not half so low as Mrs. Harcourt de Clare or lady C-

dresses."

"Well, my dear, I did not assert that it was. I only

"Well, then, if you only asked for information, De Benyon, I will tell you that it is not too low, and I think, you will acknowledge that on this point my opinion ought to be decisive; for if I have no other merit, I have at least

"Verily thou persuadest me, Susannah," replied I.

"Now, De Benyon, hold your tongue."

Like a well disiplined husband, I bowed and said no more. And now, having no more to say, I shall make my bow to my readers, and bid them farewell.

THE HUGUENOT CAPTAIN.

TO THE EDITOR OF BLACKWOOD'S MAGAZINE.

Sir,-In one of your late numbers, I was struck with which were even more savage. Upon which he declared a very interesting paper on the old French Protestant that this was not a world to live in, and to prove that he Church; assigning the peculiar causes which produced the was sincere in his opinion, poor fellow, about three months decay of that once pure and powerful body of Christianity; after his retirement into the country, he died from a gen- an important service, from its answering the cavil of many eral decay, arising from the shock produced on his sys- a sceptical mind, and even the doubts of many a consci-tem. But before these three months had passed, it had entious one, as to the protection divinely promised to Chris-been faulty arranged that Harcourt and I were to be tianity under all human change. The writer justly referunited on the same day; and having renewed my acquain- red the decay to the fatal mistake of merging religion in tance with the good bishop whom I had taxed with being politics; gradually abandoning the high ground of the my father, he united us both to our respective partners faith, for the trust of merely human interests; and ulti-

mately attempting to throw the whole defence of religion the tactics of the monarchs, and they were too often reof these facts, I send you a sketch of the career of an powerful disposers of France, the Guises. The treaty assufficiently seen the remarkable mixture of human habits paper was not dry, when this solumn compact was scandawhich alloyed the religious feelings of the time; and, finally lously violated in all quarters, and the Duke of Guise made making protestantism merely a matter of personal aggran-himself an object of the deepest abhorrence, by being acdizement and party spirit, prepared it for the rapid ruin by tually present when a church of the reformed was entered bigne, a name which still lives among the recollections of national impulse, instantly flew to arms; with Condé and the huguenot church; but which of course is new to the Coligny at their head, proclaimed war, and, as the evidence majority of readers in our country.

in Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, and before eight had transall the reformed, had adopted the strictness of manners, if ness of having it in your power at so early an age to lose not the severity, natural to men who embrace a religion something for Him, who has given every thing to you?" which puts them in peril of life and fortune. The times, seeds of personal persecution were constantly on the point consigned to the prison of that most dreaded of all names, of ripening into civil war. At nine years of age, the inquisition. The adventure now takes the true nastriking and sufficiently appalling incident. It happened, place; and this was so generally a prelude to death, that that he and his father passed through Amboise, a short they resigned themselves as already in the hands of the time after the noted attempt against the Duke of Guise, executioner. But the gallant boy in particular conducted The failure of the attempt had cost the lives of several of himself so loftily, that the inquisitor expressed his personal the huguenot leaders. As they entered the market place, the D'Aubigne found it filled with a crowd of people gazing at a number of heads fixed above a scaffold. The countenances were so little changed, that the elder D'Aubigne found it filled with a crowd of people satisfies a number of heads fixed above a scaffold. The sult on all. Some of the officers, who would probably have felt no compunction for the death of the whole party bignes on riding forward saw, to his astonishment and besides, were so struck with the undaunted bearing of this horror, that they were some of his most intimate friends, child of nine years old, that they mentioned it to their Roused by indignation to disregard the hazard in which he captain, the Chevalier Achon. The chevalier at the moplaced himself by the open expression of his feelings in ment was giving a kind of fete to a crowd of ladies and the midst of a bigoted multitude, the brave old man exclaimed, "Oh the traitors! they have murdered France." in, as a matter of curiosity. On the way, the officers told Then, like the father of the great Carthaginian, laying his him that he and his friends were going to be burat; when hand on the child's brow, he pronounced, "My son, I ther this was the actual sentence, or merely to amuse themcharge thee, at the hazard of thine own head, as I shall, at selves with his fears. But he was already a hero. "You

chevalier than of the Christian. Religion knows nothing young heretic, who had showed such courage at the point of revenge, extinguishes it whenever it is found, and pro of death; for his sentence was now inevitable. But the claims the man of blood a criminal before Heaven .- But chevalier, with a levity which in the man of any other nathe sentiment belonged to the country, and to the time: it tion would be beyond belief, ordered him to exhibit one of found a congenial breast in the chivalric son, and from the popular dances; which he did, and with so much skill that day his course was determined. The history of French and animation as to bring down universal applause. All administration has seldom been pure; but during the whole were charmed with the grace and spirit of the noble child. continuance of the huguenots, it was craft, in the most sub. But this did not prevent his being carried back to the pritle, unsound, and sanguinary degree. Every edict, how son of the inquisition, where his friends were already conever the royal authority might be pledged to its perform fined, and were, to make assurance doubly sure, one of the

on these means which are to be found in the intrigues of venged by violence, fury, and spoil.—In 1562, a new treaty statesmen, and the force of armies. - Assome illustration had been formed under the sanction of those proud and eminent leader of the Protestant power, in which may be sured their privileges to the Protestants: the ink upon the which it fell away, and died, under the tyranny of Louis during divine service by his soldiery, and the congregation the Fourteenth. This person was the celebrated D'Au. butchered.—The protestants, fatally prone to give way to that they were resolved on retaliation, stormed the city of Orleans. The whole realm was soon in an uproar, and Paris, under the immediate eye of the monarch, became D'Aubigne was a native of Saintange, and born in the too perilous a residence for its protestant population. They year 1550. His father was a man of rank, and of still took to flight as rapidly as they could, and dispersed higher reputation among the reformed—lord of the castle through the country. D'Aubigne had placed his son at of Bric. Protestantism has always been distinguished for Paris, under Beroalde, a protestant, and a distinguished the cultivation of the mind. The boy was put under disscholar. The boy and his tutor were now compelled to fiv. cipline so strict, or seconded his teachers with so much in- It is recorded, as a characteristic and curious trait of both, telligence, that at six he had made considerable advances that the boy's chief sorrow was for leaving a little library which had been expressly fitted up for him by his father; lated Plato's Crito. But a still more important erudition while his wise and pious master, taking him by the hand, was, his religious knowledge. The earlier huguenots, like said, "My child you are insensible to the peculiar happi-

He was quickly to find the effects of civil war. The too, were anxious; the struggle of the huguenots with the little party of fugitives, consisting of four men, three wosingularly treacherous government of France, had but men, and two children, had scarcely passed beyond Fonpartially subsided; new bitternesses constantly arose, and tainebleau, when they were met by some of the straggling while, what one party pronounced a necessary combina-bands which every sound of war let loose in France, and tion for self-defence, the other branded as a conspiracy, the taken to their captain. The whole perty were immediately the hazard of mine, revenge those honourable chiefs. And may burn me, if you will," said the boy, "but I have more if thou failest to attempt it, my curse shall fall upon thee." horror of the mass, than of death." On his being brought The speech evidently had more in it of the old French into the room, the company crowded round him to see the ance, was a fraud. Artifice, corruption, and cruelty, were jailors showed them from their window the hangman of

the town preparing the scaffold for their execution next ion of the huguenot party in the field would have been folmorning.

en re-

treaty

d and

ty as-

on the

anda-

made

ig ac-

itered

ration

ay to

é and

dence

ity of , and

came

They ersed

on at

ished

ofly.

both.

brary

ther; hand,

appi-

lose

The

Wo-

Fon-

gling

and

ately

mes,

na-

took

that the

cted

onal acy.

t re-

ably

arty

this

heir

moand

ight

told

vhe-

em-

You

ore

ght

the

oint

the

na-

e of kill

All

ild.

pri-

on-

the

u ?"

Those were times of misery; and every huguenot lived in hourly expectation of a violent death. But this in geneand virtues of Christian fortitude.—Beroalde and his hap- and all was peace again. less companions kneeled down, and continued long in led, of course, with some doubt of the fidelity of their new repelled the charges in the most indignant manner. each other's hands, bade them follow him. targis, where they were in comparative safety.

The flight continued to Gieu. But the royal troops rupt throne, the huguenot cause was suddenly delivered. were upon them there; and as the place was threatened with a siege, these unfortunate people fled to Orleans .- Orleans, the brave and high-minded old baron, his father, There the still greater peril of the plague awaited them. received his mortal wound. He lingered for a while; but The confined state of the population, increased by fugitives on being carried to Amboise, a seene memorable to him from all parts of the province, their want, anxiety, and the from the fate of his heroic comrades, he died. His death work of fatigue, had produced or envenomed the dreadful exhibited the resignation of a brave mind, and his last epidemic which until within the last two centuries so fre- words were the testimony of a patriot to the love of his quently ravaged Europe. The disease rapidly took the country. But the stern feelings of the time were too preform of the Eastern plague; the mortality became dread-dominant for those of Christian charity; and he died, comful; 30,000 people perished within a short period. It manding his son "never to forget the scaffold of Ammade formidable havoc among the garrison, and D'Aubigne's life was saved by scarcely less than miracle. Yet, as has D'Aubigné now approached the most perilous crisis of the manly virtue of the old huguenot was grieved and in-dignant at the momentary errors of the son, on whom he denly taking from him the associations into which he had had evidently fixed his hopes as the future champion of been led by the paternal example and by his own animated the cause. He declared him unworthy to be a soldier, and intrepidity, and consigning the young soldier to the dreary thenceforward to follow. The lesson was effectual; the he became unmanageable by the rough hands that, instead boy's spirit was stung to the quick by the parental con of restraining, should have attempted to guide; and, after to the verge of the grave. On what seemed his death-bed, self at Lyons. Still evil followed him, though it had he solicited his father's forgiveness. The rigid huguenot changed its shape. He was now no longer in fear of the moment D'Aubigné's career was decided for life.

lowed by numberless murders on the scaffold. But when this result seemed inevitable, the tide of affairs suddenly changed. The queen-mother proposed a treaty; the hural had only the effect of exercising them in the habits guenots demanded only the free exercise of their religion,

Such are the accidents of war, as they are termed by prayer for resignation to the cruel death which, in a few the ordinary observer; such are the high interpositions, as hours, must terminate their career. But one of those me they will be termed by those of a more considerate order, morable influences was to occur, which have so often saved which evince the hand outstretched for the protection of the man of pity in the last condition of human trial .- the righteous cause in its extremity. An obscure ruffian, They were still exhorting each other to die as became those Poltrot, whether prompted by personal hatred, the desire of who were called by the will of Heaven to suffer for its a name, or, as was most probable, melancholy madness, sake; when the officer of the guard came silently in, and had made his way to the tent of the Duke of Guise, and fixing his eyes on the boy, said, "For the sake of this killed him. On his seizure, whether in madness or the child, I have made up my mind to save you all; though it desire to save his life, he accused every body of being his is at the hazard of my own life. Prepare yourselves to accomplice, the whole of the huguenot chieftains among follow me at a minute's warning." Then, asking sixty the first. However, on being ordered for execution, he recrowns to buy off two of the soldiery on guard, which they tracted successively his charges against them all, and died gave, he left them. All was immediate preparation, ming. declaring their innocence. They, one and all, had already friend. They remained in deep agitation until midnight, it was too valuable an instrument in the hands of their But the officer was true. He returned, with the two sol- enemies to be thrown away, and the fall of Guise was long diers, and first obtaining a promise that he should be taken a favourite calumny against protestantism. But if the into one of the companies commanded by the elder D'Au. "League" lamented the loss of this brilliant noble, who had bigne, gave his hand to the child, and making them take insensibly assumed all the functions of royalty, the king They thus and his mother felt themselves freed from a dangerous ripassed unmolested through the guard, reached the town val. The war, which was favourable to the power of the gate without being observed, and finally arrived at Mon- Guises, was immediately brought to a conclusion; and thus, by the act of a miscreant, and the alarms of a cor

But war is always a source of misery. At the siege of

frequently happened in cases of national mortality, vice his whole singularly perilous career. At the unripe age had increased with the sense of danger, and the young of thirteen he saw nothing but poverty in prospect, for the soldier had begun to fall into the irregularities of his com-troubles of the times had utterly exhausted his paternal espanions. But he had a fortunate protector in his father; tate. A guardian, too, had been placed over him, whose ordered him instantly to be led from shop to shop of the city, discipline of a school in Geneva, proverbially the most in the dress of a workman, to fix on what trade he was rigid and repulsive display of manners in Europe. There demnation; he fell into a fit of illness, which brought him two years of struggle, he finally ran away, and fixed himwas forgotten, the forgiveness was granted, and from that lank austerity of the Geneva tutors; but he had an enemy to cope with which defies human boasting. He soon found The war now began to assume a bolder character. The himself without a livre. His landlady, after having been huguenots had commenced it hastily, and they now found compelled to take many an excuse for tardiness of paythemselves pressed by the king's forces. The loss of the ment, at last declared that she would harbour him no battle of Dreux (in 1562), in which the Prince of Condé, longer. He had now no resource but to wander through the head of their party, was taken, first shook their confi- the streets, and die. That evening he walked towards the dence. The more fatal blow, the capture of their head. Saone, and waited in bitterness of heart only till the twiquarters, Orleans, was threatened, and the Duke of Guise light should enable him to throw himself into its current advanced to the seige without impediment. The extinc-unperceived; and there a striking incident occurred;

While he stood on the bank, looking at the stream which to show us how little their possession may be either the was to be his grave, the thought came to him, that before evidence of providential favour, or the materials of personal he thus appeared in the presence of the great arbiter of happiness? life and death, he ought to commend himself to Him in prayer. The prayer happened to close with the the words still more sedulously guarded, but his ardour was now be-"eternal life." A sudden revulsion seemed to take place your restraint. He arranged with some of his companions, in his mind as he pronounced them. The very mention who were about to take arms, that at whatever hour they of eternity threw the troubles of a state so temporary as set out upon their march, they should give him the rignal human life into nothingness. The salutary horror of de-by a musket fired under the window of his chamber. One termining his condition forever by an act of disobedience, night he heard the musket; he sprang from his bed; but and rushing before the great tribunal in the defying spirit his guardian, probably suspecting the circumstance, had of a suicide, finished the change, which doubtless more ordered his clothes to be taken away. The precaution was than human influence had mercifully began to work upon useless. The youth let himself down from the window his despair. He resolved to live, and, probably as a humi-by tying his sheets together, climbed over two walls, and liation for his rashness, resolved to begin by begging his with but his shirt on, and without shoes, made his way to bread. He again prayed, but it was now for support under his comrades. Still, with that singular spirit of romance the pressure of his mind and circumstances. While he which has in all ages characterised the French blood, he stood on the very bridge where he had intended to put an refused to be clothed; but the captain of the troop, to save end to his existence, he was recognised by a gentleman his wounded feet, took him upon his horse. He was not passing on his road towards the frontier. This gentleman long without his initiation in service. On their way they was a relation, who had been actually commissioned to were aware of the approach of an enemy's patrol; they bring him a sum of money, which relieved him from all charged it immediately, and put it to flight. D'Aubigne's his immediate difficulties.

their ideas of providential interference. The emergency by engage never to accuse the war of having deprived me was of the deepest order. The operation on the mind of any thing; as it cannot leave me in a more pitiable conwas consistent with the declared action of the Divine Spi-dition than the one in which I entered it." rit in scripture; the result was the preservation of an able, The war now began to rage, and the sufferings of his sincere, and indefatigable champion of the church for the first campaign might have damped the resolution of a less day of its distress; and the moral was the measureless gallant mind. The troops kept the field during one of the importance of implanting religious feelings in the early severest winters of the period, and we may imagine the

for personal power was gratified by her being either the peace, and declared him chief of the huguenot cause. virtual or the acknowledged regent of France during the A civil war is always a war of enterprise. D'Aubigne, chief part of her life; and her fear of rivalry was extindoking for battle wherever it was to be found, fought at less, lavish of blood, and delighting in national confusion. in the neighbourhood of the fatal scene of Saintange. Are not such examples of the possession of the highest There they soon became known for their restless hardiorder of equience and power permitted, from time to time, hood; but, one night, in an attack on a fortified village,

The war now burst out again. The young soldier was prize was what he would then have valued more than a This incident is given word for word, by himself, in pa-sceptre, a musket. But it was not until their arrival at pers written in his latter years, when all enthusiasm or fa-the next huguenot town, that he would condescend to wear naticism was naturally chilled, if either had ever existed clothes; then adding to the note of acknowledgment for It has none of the trivialities in which idle minds involve their loan the fantastic declaration: "And further, I here-

privations and miseries of bloody hostilities under all the The treaty was again broken; the huguenot chieftains want of preparation habitual to foreigners, and especially were summoned to arms, and D'Aubigné panted to join to a rustic soldiery, roused from their cottages, and thrown them. But his guardian, whether through tyranny or re-headlong into the field. D'Aubigné was present at the gard, put him in close confinement in his house until the storming of Angouleme, was one of the first who entered battle of St. Dennis, in which the Constable Montmorenei the breach of Pons, and fought at the desparate battle of was killed, and the huguenots gained a useless victory, and Jarnac, where Coude after having signalized himself with a perfidious truce concluded the campaign of 1568. But the most heroic intrepidity, was taken prisoner, and murit was the fate of France to be torn by civil discord. The dered in cold blood by Montesquieu, captain of the guard desperate determination of Catharine de Medicis to extir- to the Duke of Anjou, the enemy's commander-in-chief, pate protestantism never slept, and the attempt to seize on But the huguenot strength was now awakened, and they the person of the Prince of Condé at Noyers again roused prepared to make a struggle for the throne. At Tournai-the nation to arms. If human distinctions could have as Charente, Margaret of Navarre, the mother of Henry the suaged the thirst of power, Catharine had "supped the Fourth, met the Admiral de Coligny at the head of his full." Perhaps no human being was ever so much the fa-captains. The queen brought her son, the Prince of Bearn, vourite of fortune. Daughter of the obscure Italian Duke and the son of the Prince of Condé with her, gave them of Urbino, she became queen of the flourishing throne of both into the protection of the brave Coligny, and addressed France. For ten years childless, she became the mother the army in the language of a heroine. On this occasion of four children, three of whom were kings, and kings of the huguenot soldiery took an oath to Henry, who was six-France, and the fourth Queen of Navarre. Her appetite teen, never to lay down their arms without an honourable

guished by the successive deaths of the two first men of the great encounter of Saintange, in 1569, where Coligny the kingdom the famous dukes of Guise, who had both suffered one of the most fatal overthrows of the war. The died by the hands of assassins. Her hatred to the hugue-huguenot army, now feeling its inequality in the field, broke nots found its full banquet in the massacre of their princi-into fragments, but still animated with the national galpal leaders and an immense multitude of their people, in lantry, continued to harass the royal forces, to make in-the hideous day of St. Bartholomew, in 1572; and she're roads, and storm towns. D'Aubigne, with some of his tained her life and faculties till her 70th year, in 1589, friends, raised a troop of horse, and setting the Baron de Yet this woman was all but a fiend—treacherous, merci- Savignac, an old soldier, at its head, second the country

lowing, with the evident purpose of putting him to death, the number of the assailants, who had thus dexterously or taking him prisoner, which in those days was nearly contrived to multiply their attacks, now thought only of the same. But he was still a formidable captive. Turn-defending himself. In the meantime, the regiment purtually forced him to point out a ford, and conduct him on- an enemy. ward. But he was not yet secure. On looking round he saw two musketeers in full chase. Another river lay in ing. Catherine, governing in the name of her son, the his road. He had now no alternative. He saw the mus-execrable Charles IX., felt at last that it was hopeless to kets leveled, and had scarcely made up his mind to plunge crush protestantism in France by arms. For not only the in, when they fired at him in the water. On raising his valour of the huguenots often retaliated with severe venhead he saw a party waiting to seize him on his reaching grance, but the European kingdoms watched the war with

FAS

hey nal one but

had

low

to nce

he

ave

not

hey hey né's

. at

ear for

ereme

on-

his

the

the

the

lly

WIL the

red

of

ith ur-

ief, ey ai-

his ro, em ed on ix-

ble

né,

at

he ke al-nis de ry

at last stood on firm ground and in safety. tained the name of les enfans perdus—the forlorn hope, more favourable nature than the huguenots expected,garrison, wearied out, proposed a capitulation, which illness of only four days, under the universal belief of hav-D'Aubigné, as a mark of honour for his gallantry, was ing been poisoned by order of Catherine! appointed to settle. The town of Pons was the proposed The death of this admirable weman had nearly overment. The new ensign proposed to his colonel, to try alarm among the huguenot nobles, some of whom justly whether something might not be done before the natural regarded it as a preparative for scenes of slaughter, from hazards of an assault in daylight were suffered. The co-which the Queen of Navarre was taken away by a sepalonel was long adverse to the proposal, which he thought rate and secret murder, that the open assassination of a a waste of life. But D'Aubigne's earnestness prevailed, sovereign might not produce royal resentment throughout and taking his company with him, he marched at night- Europe. By all it was felt to be a severe loss to their fall. Before midnight he had made a lodgment in the cause. Even the populace looked with a feeling of ill suburbs, and the colonel, to his astonishment, received a omen on the marriage which was to be begun by an note from his subaltern, desiring him to advance instantly event of such high and unexpected mortality. But the with the rest of the regiment, that he might have the court were expert in treachery. The king lavished new honour of putting the town into his hands. The troops protestations on the reformed, the queen, mother exhibited came up, and the town was surrendered accordingly, additional eagerness for the completion of the marraige, Another exploit, of a still more dexterous kind, soon added and Charles himself led his sister to the altar; though she to his fame. The regiment was ordered to move by was so palpably averse to the ceremony that she would Roban; but serious anxiety was entertained from the pre-sence of a strong force in the town. D'Aubigné asked sponses in the service, from an attachment to the Duke of for but thirty men, and with those he offered to keep the Guise. But royal marriages are not to be impeded by-flanks of the march clear. Immediately setting out, he considerations of the heart. The king stood by her, and

the whole party were repulsed and dispersed. D'Aubigne success, he drove in the successive detachments which the was pursued, until his course was stopped by the river garrison had pushed forward in order to intercept the Drague, while behind him he saw an armed peasant fol huguenot movement. The governor, unable to discover ing suddenly on the peasant, he seized, disarmed, and ac-sued its march, and arrived at its quarters without seeing

But at a time of heavier struggle was rapidly approachthe bank. Still he persevered, and darting down the river, a jealous eye. Protes antism in all quarters was preparing to succour the perils of the reformed in France, and the He had now acquired reputation as a partisan officer, powerful aid of England under the reign of its greatest soand took the command of a small but daring corps of vereign, Elizabeth, was ready to be thrown into the scale. musketeers. His command was limited to twenty men; She resolved to destroy them by the old expedient of per-but they, on the other hand, by their dashing style, ob fidy, a hollow truce. Terms of peace were offered of a the stormers, the every thing soldiery, daring, and despe-tree. Wherever danger was to be heard of, there was four powerful fortresses were to be left in their hands for D'Aubigné with his enfans perdus. The town of Archiac, two years. To assist the general deception, Coligny was one of the huguenot strongholds, being beseiged, and in actually invited to lead an expedition into the Low Coundanger of falling from want of ammunition, the tidings came tries in defence of the protestants against the Spanish perte the young partisan. He instantly set out, partly ma-secutions. The younger king, Charles IX. professed the nœuvered, and partly fought his way through the quarters strongest personal interest in the leaders of the huguenots, of the royal troops, and, laden with gunpowder, entered their chief nobility were invited to court and treated with the town, to the great joy of the garrison, who looked only extraordinary consideration. Coligny, young Henry, and to be hanged as rebels. One of the besieging army chal- the Prince of Condé, with their friends and suites, came lenged him to single combat. D'Aubigne had no sooner to Paris, and the whole long tissue of national conflict deposited the gunpowder, than he returned to the gates, was to be healed by the marriage of the Princess Margamet the challenger, and cut him down in sight of the gar-ret, the king's sister, with Henry. The net was so comrison and the enemy. For this exploit he obtained his pletely drawn over them, that Catherine already regarded first commission, a pair of colours. A succession of small the whole as in her power. One alone she had never been but showy enterprises followed. The huguenots had ef able to entrap; the Queen of Navarre, a woman of refected a breach in the ramparts of the town of Cognac. markable force of understanding, and acknowledged vir-D'Aubigné mounted the breach, and forced his way into tue. The strongest temptations had hitherto never been the town; but being, by some of those accidents which so able to bring her within the talons of the sanguinary queenoften occur in war, unsupported by the troops who were mother. But her time too was come. The proposed marto have followed the storming party, he found himself in riage either lulled her suspicions, or seemed worth the hazimminent danger of being overpowered by the garrison, and of her life. She arrived in Paris, was received with In this emergency he threw his men into a strong part of the most marked distinction, was suddenly taken ill, and the fortifications, and there baffled all attacks, until the in the vigour of life, at the age of forty-one, died after an

object of assault for the day after this spirited achieve. thrown the whole plan of the court. It excited general fell furiously upon the first patrol he met; following up his putting his hand on her neck, stooped her head, in answer

to the questions. This was curiously deemed equivalent They have stood in worse times by their country and to affirmation; and on the 18th of August, in the year 1572, a year blackened to all time, was that contract be- But the darker the Winter the brighter the Spring-tween Henry and Margaret fulfilled, by which the God of peace and truth was called on to witness the bloodiest con- Then fill up your cup, and I'll fill up my canspiracy of ambition and bigotry on record in the annals of No good ever came of downheartedness, man; human crime.

In the general disposition of mankind to talk of all they know, there are few instances to the contrary more re markable than the silence in which this most comprehensive design of murder was kept. The dread of Catharine's unfailing revenge may have curbed even the French tongue. And say, shall it now be remembered in vain, Yet rumours escaped, from time to time, which ought to have put the huguenots on their guard. Letters arrived in Paris from the provinces, where the agents of the conspiracy were probably less on their guard than under the keen eye of power in Paris, warning the nobles that something The name of the Duke is a phalanx of steelformidably mysterious was in preparation, and advising And the mantle of Pitt is the Banner of Peelthem to quit the capital as soon as possible. But, unfortunately they relied on the wisdom of Coligny, and Coligny relied on the sincerity of the king. The admiral had seen From each clamorous foe and each treacherous friend; enough of the world of greatness, to have entitled him to And the storm that assails them shall harm them no more escape being its dupe. Brought up in the court of Henry Than the plots of the Pope and the Papists of yore. the Second, who had given him the high post of colonelgeneral of the French infantry, negotiator of the peace with Fill, fill up your cup, and I'll fill up my can— England, in 1550, and commanding a French army in the Our Church still shall thrive on the Protestant plan, Flemish war, he was now the leading personage on the And our Peerage shall ne'er to the Democrat kneel, huguenot side, since the death of Condé. Yet it was While we're steadfast and true to Old Arthur and Peel. scarcely to be wondered at, that the conception of so hideous a breach of faith should not have entered into the mind There are fair-weather friends who have left them, to share of an honest and brave man. Still he too had his warn- In that ill-got success which is worse than despairing. One day a huguenot gentleman, the Sieur de Langoi. But still, as to-night, let our honour be paid ran, came hastily to wait on him, and furnished some To the through-going friend both of sunshine and shade. general observations by taking his leave for the provinces. "What," said the admiral, "can induce you to go away Fill, fill up your cup, and I'll fill up my canwhen we are in the midst of fetes, the court treats us so If we cannot yet call him our Parliament-man, handsomely?" "It is because the court treats us so hand- Yet I'll say to his face-(why should I conceal?) somely that I go," answered Langoiran; "we are made too That he's worthy to stand by Old Arthur and Peel. much of; and, admiral, though I may be called a fool, I shall go for all that-it may be better save one's life with It's needless to murmur for what is now pastthe fools, than to lose it with the wise." He made his The Conservative flag must be nail'd to the mastobeisance, and left Paris instantly. The admiral, almost The ship is yet staunch, from the deck to the keel, at the moment, had a still more expressive warning. Within And she cannot wait long for her Helmsman Peel. four days of the marriage, he was fired at from a window, as he passed along the street; the ball struck his arm, and So fill up your cup, and I'll fill up my cancarried away one of his fingers.

(To be continued.)

From Blackwood's Magazine. A SONG.

Sung at a dinner given to COLONEL LINDSAY, by the Conser vatives of Fifeshire, on the 5th November last.

(Tune.-" The Campbells are coming.")

LIKE a plain-speaking soldier has Wellington spoke, "Ere the Crown shall go down there are crowns to be

Ere we give up the game we must have a new deal, So stand fast with me round the banner of Peel."

Then fill up your cup, and I'll fill up my can-A fig for the Whigs, and their master King Dan; We shall soon see them both to the right-about wheel, If we are only true to Old Arthur and Peel.

They have seen darker days than they're likely to see, And odds rather higher than Dan's thirty-three;

King-

Keep up head and heart, and never mind the sure he And stand to the last by Old Arthur and Peel.

Who does not remember-who e'er can forget The field where the star of Napoleon set? Or that long track of glory, the triumphs of Spain?

No—fill up your cup, and I'll fill up my can— The Whigs, like the French, have mistaken their man

The Church and the Peurage with them we'll defend

A fig for the Whigs and Big Beggarman; For, trust me, they both in due season shall feel They've not seen the last of Old Arthur and Peel.

(One verse more.)

Then once more fift your cup, as I've filled up my can-It's an ancient, approv'd, and Conservative plan-We might face the first Whig, who, you know, was the

After drinking to men like Old Arthur and Peel.

From Prazer's Magazine, for 1835.

EARL OF MULGRAVE.

WE present to our readers the ex-Governor-General of Jamaica, the president of the Garrick, and the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. Among literary men he is known or heard of as the author of several novels, which have not materially contributed to swell his repute; among fashionable people he is distinguished as an amateur actor, who is equally meritorious in the performance of Hamlet

and the Cock. We recollect him when he used to perform | in Florence all manners of characters to all manners of perately hard up-a most industrious scribbler-a capital audiences; and we never failed to appreciate the discrimi- led-captain-a passable buffoon; but when we see him sent nating civility with which, after having crowded his to govern Ireland just now, we are irresistibly reminded rooms with a miscellaneous collection of all the English of one of his own novels, and must say, who could be found tolerant enough to listen to him, he used to go through the weary mob, inviting a select few, in the hearing of the whole company, to remain to supper (a little supper he used to call it, and in that particular he amply kept his word,) to the exclusion of the indignant multitude, who thought that, in common justice, they should have something to wash down his lordship's dose of Paris and the Parisians in 1835. By Frances Trollope, historianism.

Our artist is rather too favourable to Mulgrave. Thanks to Delcroix, or some other artist of that profession, the locks look exuberant still; but we worth the day! crowsfeet tell about the temples, and deep wrinkles beseam the well-rouged face. But still, when duly curled, oiled, painted, and lighted up, he does look passably well, and might be trusted in a third-rate walking-gentleman cast. He is at present shewing off in a part for which he is just as as much fitted as he is for enacting Romeo, but one in most vigorous hissed performance that ever disgraced a theatre.

Perhaps his Excellency may have stumbled on the seof the city," to O'Connell? They both may be designated one that they would generally give half their remaining beggars; but the beggary of Cade was valiant. He had days to get rid of. 'I think you somewhat exaggerate no vow in heaven to protect him from the consequences of the evil,' I replied: 'but even if it were as bad as you found a representative of the king to allow him to play the 'Do you really imagine that in France, where we pride ourpart of a "protector over him." That was reserved for selves on making the destiny of our women the happiest our own times,

the shouting in the upper gallery compensates in his ear balanced, it follows that there must be single women too." for the hissing of the boxes; and we recommend him to 'It may seem so; but the fact is otherwise; we have no exhibit at Donnybrook grinning through a horse-collar, which would at once shew his features in their most appropriate expression, and afford the most congenial gratifi-circumstanced, depend upon it she would drown herself." cation to the friends on whom he relies. In the short list of his ancestors we find that one invented a diving-belltypical of sinking and mud-seeking propensities,—that possible? cried the gentleman, in a tone that made me another was that lord Chancellor of Ireland who was made the victim of Curran's bitterness more than a half-century after his death, and about another half-century before his but I think she must be considerable past thirty.' 'C'est descendant grovelled at the hoofs of those who adhere to una horreur? he exclaimed again; adding rather mysteall the sedition, without a tithe of the talent, of Curran,—riously, in a half-whisper, trust me she will not bear it that another (Commodore Phipps) was, like his nephew, long! * * * I had certainly forgotten Mademoiselle sent upon an experimental voyage, in which he had no Isabelle and all about her, when I again met the lady who great success,-and that formerly his Excellency's father had named her as the one sole existing old maid of France. enjoyed, for good reason (vide Bobbett,) the title of Lord While conversing with her the other day on many things Lonsdale's boots. The noble son plays the part of boots to which had passed when we were last together, she asked a very different person.

wn

To conclude. Mulgrave is about forty years old, -des-

" By Yes and No, but it is very strange."

MRS. TROLLOPE'S WORK ON FRANCE.

Author of " Domestic Manners in America," &c. 2 vols. 8vo. London, 1836. Bentley.

Mrs. Trollope has here produced two pleasant enough gossipping volumes-though occasionally rather wiredrawn, and containing much commonplace in the way of opinion. Still, there is a good deal of amusement of the following cast:

Old Maids.-" Several years ago, while passing a few which he can do more mischief than could attend the weeks in Paris, I had a conversation with a Frenchman upon the subject of old maids, which, though so long past, I refer to now for the sake of the sequel, which has just reached me. We were, I well remember, parading in the cond part of Henry VI., in which Jack Cade makes his Gardens of the Luxembourg; and, as we paced up and appearance. This great reformer declared that the laws down its long alleys, the 'miserable fate,' as he called it, of England should come out of his mouth (which even his of single women in England was discussed and deplored own partisans allowed to be feetid and disgusting,)—that by my companion as being one of the most melancholy the mouth should be the parliament of England,—that results of faulty national manners that could be menhe would leave no lord or gentleman in the land,—that a universal destruction should take place, so that all men 'that ever gave me more pain in society, than seeing, as I should be arrayed in one livery, and worship him their did in England, numbers of unhappy women who, howlord. In these particulars we have now a revived Jack ever well born, well educated, or estimable, were without Cade; but do we compare the undaunted "Mortimer, lord a position, without an état, and without a name, except his outrages; nor, on the other hand, could he, after he state it to be, I see not why single ladies should be better had doomed "the nobility to go into leathern aprons," have off here.' 'Here!' he exclaimed, in a tone of horror: in the world,-do you really imagine, that we suffer a set Mulgrave is poor, and is glad to escape from the elector unhappy, innocent, helpless girls to drop as it were, out mosynary hospitality of the Duke of Devonshire on any of society into the néant of celibacy as you do? God terms. He is vain, and the title of Viceroy must tiekle his keep us from such barbarity!" But how can you help it? We are told that he is annoyed at the marked ab. It is impossible but that circumstances must arise to keep sence of the Irish gentry from his parties or levees; but many of your men single: and if the numbers be equally single women.' 'What, then, becomes of them?' 'I know not; but where any Frenchwoman to find herself so 'I know one such, however,' said a lady who was with us: 'Mademoiselle Isabelle B*** is an old maid.' 'Est-il laugh very heartily. 'And how old is she, this Mademoiselle Isabelle? 'I do not know exactly,' replied the lady, me if I remembered this conversation. I assured her

that I had forgotten no part of it. 'Well, then,' said she, peared at it. A verger made way for him through the I must tell you what happened to me about three months crowd, which, thick and closely wedged as it was, fell back after it took place. I was invited with my husband to pay on each side of him, as he proceeded to the pulpit, with a visit at the house of a friend in the country—the same house where I had formerly seen the Mademoiselle B*** much more decility than I ever saw produced by the clear-house where I had formerly seen the Mademoiselle B*** Silence the most profound accompanied his progress; I care the most profound accompanied his progress; I make the most profound accompanied his progress; I who had been named in it. "Is it possible that you have man to be a hypocrite. As soon as he had reached the not heard what has happened to her?" he replied. "No, pulpit, and while preparing himself by silent prayer for indeed; I have heard nothing. Is she married then?" the duty he was about to perform, a movement became "Married! alas, no! she has drowned herself?" Terrible as this denouement was, it could not be heard with the srchbishop and his splendid retinue of clergy were seen solemn gravity it called for, after what had been said re-moving in a body towards that part of the nave which is friend told me, that on her return to Paris she mentioned space reserved for them, each noiselessly dropped into his this catastrophe to the gentleman who had seemed to pre- allotted seat, according to his place and dignity, while the dict: when the information was received by an exclama-whole congregation respectfully stood to watch the ceretion quite in character,- 'God be praised! then she is out mony, and seemed to of her misery !" '

A visit to Notre Dame, to hear a celebrated preacher, is also characteristic.

the altar. During the interval between the conclusion of to judge of the matter, I felt disposed to prejud reputation without having displayed great ability. But come 'between the wind and his nobility,' that his conworks of modern art can only be settled by them: does a saint. He made very pointed allusions to the reviving dancer, a singer, an actor, a preacher, appear-a new mem-state of the Roman Catholic Church in Ireland, and ansber in the tribune, or a new prince upon the throne, -it is thematised pretty cordially all such as should oppose it. still les jeunes gens who must pass judgment on them all; In describing the two hours' prologue to the mass, I forat this moment uttered by more than one voice near us: tedious interval by reading. Some of the volumes they le voilà? I glanced my eye towards the pulpit, but it was held had the appearance of novels from a circulating library, still empty; and, on looking round me, I perceived that all and others were evidently collections of songs, probably eyes were turned in the direction of a small door in the less spiritual than spirituels. The whole exhibition cernorth aisle, almost immediately behind us. 'Il est entre tainly shewed me a new page in the history of 'Paris as it la! said a young woman near us, in a tone that seemed to is, and I therefore do not regret the four hours it cost me indicate a feeling deeper than respect, and, in fact, not far but once is enough—I certainly will never go to hear the removed from adoration. Her eyes were still earnestly fixed upon the door, and continued to be so, as well as those of many others, till it re-opened, and a slight young man in the dress of a priest prepared for the chaire ap-

our host in the evening, I recollected our conversation in never witnessed more striking demonstrations of respect: the Gardens of the Luxembourg, and inquired for the lady and yet it is said that three-fourths of Paris believe this Was ever coincidence more strange! My immediately in front of the preacher. On arriving at the

'Admirer un si bel ordre, et reconnaître l'église.'

It is easier to describe to you every thing which pre-"The organ pealed, the fine chant of the voices was ceded the sermon, than the the sermon itself. This was heard above it, and in a few minutes we saw the archbishop such a rush of words, such a burst and pouring out of and his splendid train escorting the host to its ark upon passionate declamation, that even before I had heard enough the mass and the arrival of the Abbé Lacordaire in the preacher, and to suspect that his discourse would have pulpit, my sceptical neighbour again addressed me. 'Are more of the flourish and furbelow of human rhetoric than you prepared to be very much enchanted by what you are of the simplicity of divine truth in it. His violent action, going to hear? said he. 'I hardly know what to expect,' too, disgusted me exceedingly. The rapid and incessant I replied: "I think my idea of the preacher was higher movement of his hands, sometimes of one, sometimes of when I came here than since I have heard you speak of both, more resembling that of the wings of a humminghim.' 'You will find that he has a prodigious flow of bird than any thing else I can remember; but the hum words, much vehement gesticulation, and a very impassion-proceeded from the admiring congregation. At every ed manner. This is quite sufficient to establish his repu-pause he made, and like the claptrops of a bad actor, they tation for elequence among les jeunes gens. ' But I pre were frequent, and evidently fuits exprès: a little gentle sume you do not yourself subscribe to the sentence pro-laudatory murmur ran through the crowd. I remember nounced by these young critics? 'Yes, I do; as far, at reading somewhere of a priest nobly born, and so anxious least, as to acknowledge that this man has not attained his to keep his flock in their proper place, that they might not though all the talent of Paris has long consented to receive stant address to them when preaching, was, "Cannaille its crown of laurels from the hands of her young men, Chrétienne? This was bad—very bad, certainly; but I it would be hardly reasonable to expect that their judg-protest, I doubt if the Abbé Lacordaire's manner of ad-ment should be as profound as their power is great.' dressing his congregation as 'Messicure' was much less 'Your obedience to this beardless synod is certainly unlike the fitting tone of a Christian pastor. This mun-very extraordinary,' said I; 'I cannot understand it.' dane apostrophe was continually repeated throughout the "I suppose not," said he, laughing: 'It-is quite a whole discourse, and, I dare say, had its share in producing Paris fash on; but we all seem contented that it should the disagreeable effect I experienced from his eloquence, be so. If a new play appears, its fate must be decided by I cannot remember having ever heard a preacher I less les jenues gens; if a picture is exhibited, its rank amidst the liked, reverenced, and admired, then this new Parisian and this judgment is quoted with a degree of descrence got to mention that many young men-not in the reserved utterly inconceivable to a stranger.' 'Chut! chut!'—was places of the centre aisle, but sitting near us, beguiled the

he chi the children of the chi



Q. Macrish

AUTHOR OF THE ANATOMY OF DRUNKENNESS.

From the Quarterly Review.

An Account of the Rev. John Plamsteed, the First Astrono. mer Royal; compiled from his own Manuscripts and

home and abroad, will duly appreciate the zeal and ability or compiled under his superintendence. of Mr. Baily, the Vice-President of the Astronomical Sosupplying copies of it to astronomical observatories, celeinstitutions, and to individuals distinguished for general science, whether at home or abroad.

To Mr. Baily also is due the sole merit of having rescued from oblivion the largest portion of the highly-interesting documents which this volume includes. He says,-

vistock Place) was in possession of a large collection of not to have been neglected by those who have held that original manuscript letters, written by the celebrated high and important office. He thus proceeds:— Mr. John Flamsteed to his friend Mr. Abraham Sharp, formerly his assistant at the Royal Observatory at Greenwich, who at that time resided at Little Horton, in Yorkshire, where he lived a very secluded life, passing steed had not been fully developed by his hiographers; most of his time in astronomical calculations. These letters were found some years ago, at Mr. Sharp's house, in a box deposited in a garret, filled with various books and papers; and Mr. Giles was good enough to send them over to me for my perusal. I immediately recognized the hand-writing of Flamsteed, and found that they contained much interesting and original matter.

embraces, 'the principal, the most novel, and the most interesting, are the account of the repeated difficulties and which it throws, not only on the history of that transaction, but also on the whole of Flamsteed's labours in the infancy, as it may be called, of the science of astronomy But Mr. Baily did not stop short on making this valuable and unlooked-for discovery.

'Having recollected to have formerly seen, at the readiness to those who were prosecuting the same VOL. XXVIII. APRIL, 1836 .- 37.

Royal Observatory, some manuscript papers originally belonging to Mr. Flamsteed, I proceeded thither to examine them more minutely in order to see if any additional information could be obtained on this point; the other authentic Documents, never before published. By Astronomer Royal kindly affording me every assistance Francis Baily, Esq., F. R. S., &c. &c. London, 1835.

the pursuit of my inquiries. To my great surprise and delight, I found there a vast mass of MS. books, papers and letters belonging to Flamsteed, which had been lying on the shelves of the library for the last with mingled feelings of sorrow and satisfaction—of deep sixty years, unnoticed and unknown. These manuregret for its disclosures derogatory to that high reputation scripts were purchased by the late Board of Longitude in which certain names have deservedly been enrolled in in 1771, for the sum of 1001, at the suggestion or recomthe annals of science and philosophy-above all, one im-mendation of the Royal Society. At the time that I mortal name, which had hitherto been handed down un-discovered them, they were in great confusion and dis-sullied by a single blot—that of Sir Isaac Newton. On the order: the major part of the books had lost their covers, other side, the book has its gratifying features—for it has most of the letters and papers were loose and scattered other side, the book has its gratifying features—for it has completely rescued the memory of Newton's coadjutor, not only from neglect, but from a cloud of misrepresentations, sufficient to have overwhelmed for ever any character less strongly armed with honesty than that of Flamsteed.

We are well assured that all men of science, both at the surrough to find a catalogue of these manuscripts, apparently in the hand-writing of the late Dr. Maskelyne,

'My first object was to detach the letters from the ciety, to whose gratuitous labours, and they have not been guard-books, and to free them from the injurious effects light, we are indebted for the production of the work before us; into better hands, we may safely assert, its valuaarranged them according to their subjects and their
ble materials could not have fallen: his profound knowledge of mathematics and astronomy pointed him out, in a ledge of mathematics and astronomy pointed him out, in a dates, I caused them to be nearly bound, in order mate ledge of mathematics and astronomy pointed him out, in a particular manner, for the task of Editor; and he has performed it with that clearness of elucidation, feeling, and treated in a similar manner, and bound up in different judgment, which might have been expected from one of his volumes according to their contents; the books also correct and business-like habits. The expensive work has were repaired; and the whole collection lettered and been brought out, in a limited impression, by order of the numbered in regular order, agreeably to the Catalogue Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, with the view of which will be found at the end of this Preface. In this brated astronomers, public libraries, literary and scientific niently consulted at any future time; and it is in this manner, and according to this arrangement, that I have referred to them in the several quotations that I have found it necessary to make in the progress of the present work.'-Preface, pp. xiv. xv.

The labour thus bestowed, in securing the preservation of these valuable papers from destruction, exhibits an in-During the year 1832 I was informed that an oppo-site neighbour of mine (Edward Giles, Esq. No. 5. Ta-tronomers Royal, which we are compelled to say ought

' Having minutely examined the whole of these wich, who at that time resided at Little Horton, in manuscripts, I soon found that the character of Flamthey contained much interesting and original matter, in which he has been generally viewed. Instead of connected with his astronomical labours. — Preface, the mere selfish and indolent observer, pursuing his observations at his own case and for his own amusement, Among the variety of matters which this correspondence regardless of his fame, and unwilling to communicate the result of his labours to others, as some of his contemporaries and even his more recent biographers have too incautiously represented or insinuated him to have impediments which delayed, and almost prevented, the been, we find him not only actively employed in making publication of the Historia Calestis, and the new light and dividing his own instruments, with his own hands, and at his own expense, but also devoting his spare hours to the investigation of the lunar and planetary theories, suggesting remedies for the various anomalies that he too frequently met with, forming tables for the more accurate computation of their places, and communicating the result of his inquiries with the greatest

studies; at the same time struggling, not merely with eye could witness the workings of his mind, we meet illness, but with difficulties and obstructions of various with constant expressions of gratitude to the Deity for kinds. -pp. xvi. xvii.

Nor did Mr. Baily's researches end here. He had re- xxii. course to all the documents bearing on the subject which tween Flamsteed and his two distinguished contempo- not meanly joyful.' He constructed a set of tables of the raries.

number of stars in the Catalogue amounts to 3310.

The autobiography of Flamsteed is incomplete, but the correspondence carries it on till his demise. It is divided chronologically into seven parts. He commences by saying-I was born at Denby, in Derbyshire, in the year 1646, on the 19th day of August, at 6h. 17m. afternoon; my father, named Stephen, was the third son of Mr. William Flamsteed, of Little Hallam, and my mother, Mary, was the daughter of Mr. John Spateman, of Derby, ironmonger. From these two I derived my beginning, whose parents were of known integrity, honesty, and fortune, as they were of equal extraction and ingenuity.' He was which required more than ordinary care,' till he was three years old, when his mother died. His first ten years, he says, were spent in such employments as children used to pass away their time with; he was given to reading ranting stories of romances,' but at twelve left off the wild ones and confined himself to the better and 'more probable' sort; 'as reason increased' he took to 'real histories,' and by the time he was fifteen years old, he had read Plutarch's Lives, Appian, Tacitus, Hollingshed, Davie's Life of Queen Elizabeth, Sanderson's King Charles Heyling's Geography, &c.

He tells us, that in the year 1661 it pleased God to afflict him with a weakness in his knees and joints. He had been bathing with some of his school-fellows, but found no inconvenience. Next morning, however, 'his body, thighs, and legs were all so swelled, that they would not admit him to get his usual clothes upon them-In 1662 his illness had increased upon him, and he was hardly able to go to school. When he left it, his father, on account of his natural weakness, he supposes, declined sending him to the university, which he seems to regrethaving been, from early life, of a very pious and religious turn of mind.

My desires (he says) have always been for learning and divinity: and though I have been accidently put from it by God's providence, yet I have always thought from it by God's providence, yet I have always thought myself more qualified for it than for any other employ-ment; because my bodily weakness will not per-mit me action, and my mind has always been fitted for the contemplation of God and his works.' 'All his let-ters (adds Mr. Baily) breathe a spirit of piety and resig-nation to the will of Heaven; and even amongst the the blossings which he enjoyed. - Preface, pp. xxi.

At the age of sixteen he commenced a system of study the British Museum affords-to the several libraries of and observation in astronomy and mathematics, which he Oxford—the collection of Sir Isaac Newton's letters in never ceased to pursue till the time of his death. Selfthat of Trinity College, Cambridge-and the Newtonian taught and unassisted, he had made such progress as to manuscripts belonging to the Earl of Portsmouth. In enable him, in a very short time, to calculate an eclipse short he was determined, as far as possible, to clear up the with accuracy. He was also, about this time, employed apparently strange and perverse proceedings of Newton in mechanical exercises; having once seen a quadrant, he and Halley, and the origin and nature of the quarrel be- set about framing one himself, of which, he says, 'he was sun's altitudes at all hours, and all his places in the eclip-The volume opens with a neat, lucid, and well-written tie, and other artificial tables, calculated chiefly for the preface by Mr. Baily, in fifty-eight pages; -Flamsteed's latitude of Derby. He was desirous, he says, to essay all History of his own Life and Labours, compiled from ori-sorts of mathematical knowledge; bought books, tables, ginal manuscripts in his own hand-writing, together with canons, &c., which were his only assistants. At eighteen an Appendix of Correspondence, consisting of three hun- he set about calculating the true places of the planets to a dred letters nearly, extends to three hundred and and sixty- given time by his own tables, and busied himself, he tells four pages ;--and, lastly, the 'British Catalogue' of Flam- us, in writing an Almanac Burlesque for the year 1666, steed, corrected and enlarged, with an Introduction by the but did not print it. We have in our days a Comic Alma-Editor, and Notes, occupy about three hundred pages. The nac by that comical genius Cruikshank, but Flamsteed's must have been something very different from this.

'I had now,' he says, 'completed eighteen years, when the winter came on, and thrust me again into the chimney.' In the spring he applied to a new physician, 'but his prescriptions were without any apparent recruit of strength.' Recourse was, therefore, had to another expedient :-

'The former part of the year had been famous for the appearance of the comet; and this was much celebrated by the report of the cures done in Ireland by Mr. Valentine Greatrackes, by the stroke of his hands, without the application of any medicine. At first, we supposed this to be only a fiction; but when the report was confirmed they were of equal extraction and ingenuity.' He was by a particular relation of several strange cures effected, tenderly educated 'by reason of his natural weakness, my father resolved to send me over to Ireland, to try if I might, by God's blessing, receive my strength again. -pp. 12, 13.

the history of the hi

81

B

ve

th

an

Ri

dis

·I

spe

the

foll

the

. ..

out

wh

cer

one

star

arts

hea

niu sup

in t mat

ter that

In the month of August he set out from Derby, by way of Liverpool, with one Clement Spicer, who we suppose was his father's servant: the two crossed over to Dublin, and proceeded all the way, en croupe, to Cappoquin near Youghall, on the Blackwater river. On their arrival there,-

' We heard that Mr. Greatrackes used to cure on the Lord's-day, Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday, of course; and that the people who lodged at that place when we alighted were gone, expecting to be touched after sermon. Therefore, having refreshed ourselves, we went on foot to the Assaune, about a mile or more distant from Cappoquin, and entering into his house, we saw him touch several; some whereof were nearly cured, others on the mending hand and some on whom his strokes had no effect, of whom I might have said more, but that he hath been since in England; and so both his person, cures, and carriage are well enough known amongst us. And though some seem to asperse him each way, for my part I think his gift was of God; and for the course of his cures, I dare fully acquiesce with what Dr. Stubbs hath written of him. For though I am an eye-witness of several of his cures, yet am not able to remember or fitted to write them out as I saw them.

'I was touched by him on my legs this afternoon (Sept. 11), but found not my disease to stir. Next morning I came again towards his house, and found him in his own yard, looking at his cattle. He had a kind of majestical, yet affable, presence, a lusty body, and a composed car-riage. I desired the privilege of his touch, and was granted nation to the will of Heaven; and even amongst the it presently; and saying to him I would not have been so private memorandums and documents, written when no hasty, hed not our horse (which was a gentleman's courbring him down to his house—he should have good feeding, and I should pay no more than I was to pay to my former host. I did so, and saw him put into a good pasture. And now I was stroked by him all over my body; but found, as yet, no amends in anything but what I had before I came to Cappoquin.'-p. 16.

His journey homewards is told with great simplicity;

so discomposed by my journey that I was not very fit to appear at church that day. Yet had I not been so ill, day: but that riding on a dull horse (who trotted hard) betwixt Holmeschapel and Congleton, I was a little galled. For I would not use that practice which an Irish gentleman reported, who had his horse's back galled father, taking notice of my correspondence with them always when he was ridden by one of his boys; at always when he was ridden by one of his boys, a land some other ingenious men whom I had not been, which wondering, he by chance meets his said boy, would needs have me take a journey up to London, who was a natural Irishman, riding upon his galled horse with his breeches buttoned about his neck; of being the time of the year when his affairs would allow being the time of the year when his affairs would allow which inquiring of him the reason, he answered it was me liberty. I embraced the offer gladly, and there bebecause the horse should not gall him; but by that came first acquainted with Sir Jonas Moore [His Majes-means the rider escapes and the horse is galled himself. by Surveyor of the Ordnance], who presented me with This story I could not omit, because such passages are Mr. Townley's micrometer, and undertook to furnish not usual amongst the English .- p. 20.

About the time when writing this Almanac Burlesque, he says, 'I also busied myself very much in calculating the nati ities of my friends and acquaintances, which I have since corrected.' Judicial astrology was fashionable in those days-but a short time after, we find him noting Entered myself at Cambridge in Jesus College. down that 'astrology gives generally strong conjectural 28, 29, hints, but not perfect declarations.' In the course of a few years afterwards, he seems to have abandoned astrology altogether, for he says, 'In this year I wrote an Ephemeris, wherein I showed the falsity of astrology, and the ignorance of those who pretended to it.' Mr. Baily found, among his papers, the horoscope of the heavens, drawn by Flamsteed, at the moment of laying the foundation of the Royal Observatory in August, 1675this, however, would appear to have been done for mere amusement, as in the interior of it was written, in pencil, Risum teneatis amici?-But we are proceeding too fast.

s d

n,

ır

e

at at

w d,

19

e, th

m nd

th m

ie

on

ng VD

al,

After his return from Ireland, his affliction of severe head-ache, pains, and weakness in the limbs, and other distempers still continued, notwithstanding which he says: 'I followed my mathematical studies closer, but kept no special account of my proficiency;' and this went on till special account or my pronciency; and this went on the learning he acquired at the free-school in St. Peter's the end of 1669, when he produced an almanac for the churchyard. Amongst the early follies of his youth he following year, containing the calculation of an eclipse of his almanac, we are told, was rejected and returned to him, tried and condemned. Circumstances and friends ap-

health, and all other instructors except his better ge- John Webb, who was an intimate acquaintance of his, nius. I crave the liberty to conceal my name, not to and afterwards of mine, gave me the anecdote. suppress it. I have composed the letters of it in Latin, in this sentence, In Mathesi a sole fundes. I had many materials to add; but they would have swelled my letter beyond its prescribed limits. If I may understand subject; but there were no books of so early a date in exthat you accept these, or think them worthy of your istence; nor had any such circumstance ever been heard

tesy to us) been on so bad a pasture, he very freely bid me notice, you shall ere long hear more from yours, J. F.' **-- р.** 28.

In return to this communication, Flamsteed received a most complimentary letter from Mr. Oldenburg, the Secretary, which thus commences,- Although you did what you could to hide your name from us, yet your ingenious and useful labours for the advancement of astronomy did soon discover you to us, upon our solicitous inquiries after the following mode of protecting one's hide from being their worthy author,' &c., urging him with an assurance galled when riding, must, we presume, be peculiar to the that he can do the Society no greater kindness than to Emerald Island: continue his industrious studies from year to year. From Being returned, I was visited by my friends, I being this period he carried on a scientific correspondence with

> 'From this time,' he says, 'I began to have accounts sent me of all the mathematical books that were puband some other ingenious men whom I had never seen, ty's Surveyor of the Ordnance], who presented me with me with telescope glasses at moderate rates. I left monies in Mr. Collins's hands to pay for them: and in my return visited Dr. Barlow, and Mr. Newton, the Lucasian Professor of Mathematics at Cambridge; Dr. Wroe, then a fellow of Jesus College there, with whom I corresponded frequently the four following years.

> We stop for a moment at this auspicious period of our autobiographer's career, to advert to a circumstance noticed by Mr. Baily, which, had it been true, and not, as it is, most palpably false, must have arrested for ever the progress of this remarkable man. The story is briefly this. He stands accused by Mr. William Hutton, in his History of Derby, published in 1791, of having some time previous to the period of his life we have now arrived at, (say from sixteen to twenty years of age,) committed highway robbery, for which, the writer continues, he was tried, convicted, and sentenced to be hanged! Mr. Hutton's words are:-

John Flamsteed, the great mathematician, was a native of Derby. He was born in 1646, and continued in Derby till 1670. The first rudiments of his extensive was accused, with some degenerate companions, as bethe sun, and five appulses of the moon to fixed stars; but ing concerned in a highway robbery, for which he was 'as beyond the capacity of the vulgar.' He therefore took pearing in his favour, the Royal pardon was procured out the eclipses and the appulses, and addressed them, with from Charles II. This piece of discredit was not geneout the eclipses and the appulses, and addressed them, with some astronomical speculations, to the Royal Society—to being then pursued, he became one of the greatest ornaments of man. He discovered new worlds in the Excuse, I pray you, this juvenile heat for the con-heavens, which he communicated to posterity. Instead cerns of science, and the want of better language from of pursuing unjustly the things of this world, he folone who, from the sixteenth year of his age, to this in-lowed with applause those of others. He died in 1719, stant, hath only served one bare apprenticeship in those at the age of seventy-three, leaving a most amiable arts, under the discouragement of friends, the want of character. Among his papers the pardon was found.

of at Derby. There, however, Flamsteed was born and continent; but the friend to whom he mainly owned his bred-there his name has always been remembered with future advancement in life was Sir Jonas Moore, the Surhad existed, it must undoubtedly have left its traces. We dated March, 1674, this gentleman says, cannot existed, it must unconsistently have series to traces. We determine the cannot express our disgust at the rashness of Hutton in publishing such a story of such a man, after such a lapse of time, in the absence of any testimony whatever except what seems to have been the jesting gossip of a drivelling from you should be discouraged by your charges and octogenarian to himself when 'a stocking-weaver's apprentice of nineteen? Mr. Baily examined most mineral man and matter a proposed with the most proposed. Therefore, to lessen your labour, I have proposed will be a such a person as may be cannot be to determine the most proposed. nutely all the papers, both public and private, from which you will choose such a person as may be capable to do the account of Flamsteed's life and labours has been com- it, to be attendant upon you and commanded by you; pised, but no allusion to any such story is found in his or his friends' correspondence, nor does the name of Webb appear anywhere. 'There remained,' says Baily, 'one source of information to which I could appeal with confidence.' If any such pardon was granted, it must have been by Charles II., and would be found among the pub-liberal patron, in frequent letters, urged Flamsteed to come lic records in the State Paper Office. The late excellent to London, and be his guest: 'I have a quiet house, a room Mr. Lemon instantly undertook to go through a strict fitted for you, and another for your servant.' On his arsearch kimself. The result was such as might be antici-rival (1674), Sir Jonas prevailed on him to take a table pated, and such as must give complete satisfaction to all of the moon's southing, and to deduce from it the times of 'I have' (says Mr. Lemon) 'myself made a careful search the turn of the tides; telling him 'how acceptable a true through the whole of our warrant-books, petitions, refer-account of the tides would be to his Majesty King Charles ences, reports, and domestic correspondence, from 1660 to II. He further urged him to compose a small ephemeris 1670 inclusive, and can state in the most explicit manner for his Majesty's use; and, at his request, he made a therthat there is no trace of any grant of pardon to the cele-mometer and barometer for the King and Duke of York. brated John Flamsteed to be found in them; nor do I be 'Whenever' (says Flamsteed) 'he acquainted them with lieve that any such ever existed. If it had, it must have anything he had gathered from my discourse, he told them been entered among our warrants or petitions, the series freely it was mine; and procured me more than ordinary of which, at that period, in my custody, is particularly per- regards from them, and others of our nobility and gentry feet.' This calumny and its refutation ought to afford a about the court, that was very useful to me, both during lesson to all 'anecdote' hunters: the idea of attributing a his life and after his decease. highway robbery to a laborious young student of respecta- Sir Jonas Moore's friendship did not stop here. It apble station, and afflicted with such grievous bodily infir-pears that about this time he proposed to fit up, at his own mittes—appears to us indeed quite unaccountable. Mr. private expense, a house belonging to the Royal Society, at Baily, in closing the subject, observes, that contemporary Chelsea, as an observatory, and to appoint Flamsteed to with our great astronomer there was a very small one, a the care of it. To forward this object, he again invited cousin of his, bearing the same name and surname -but him to come to town, and to take up his abode at the if even this obscure John Flamsteed had ever been par- Tower, 'where,' he says, 'you will be extremely welcome doned for a robbery, Mr. Lemon's search is sufficient evi- to all of us, and where you may look after such instrudence that the circumstance must have occurred later than ments as are needful for observation.' Accordingly, in 1670!-that is, after the first Astronomer Royal was a February, 1675, Flamsteed again arrived in London, man of twenty-four, and well known in the world.

(1670), Mr. Newton was engaged in experiments on light which fixed his destiny for the remainder of his life. We and colours, and the improvement of telescopes. I could cannot do better than give his own account of it in his not at first' (says Flamsteed) ' yield to his theory; but, own words. upon trial, found all the experiments succeeded as he related them; which kept me silent and in suspense, for I ted them; which kept me silent and in suspense, for I cident happened that hastened, if it did not occasion, the never could think that whiteness was a compound of all the different sorts of rays of light mixed.' This conviction induced him to turn his attention to the subject of Dinastronomy, and made an interest with a French lady." optrics, which he was soon master of. His time was now then in favour at court, proposed no less than the dis-fully occupied in making observations of the planets, the covery of the longitude; and had procured a kind of moon and the stars, the sun's horizontal parallax, &c., with
moon and the stars, the sun's horizontal parallax, &c., with
a variety of astronomical calculations, which were mostly
Ward, (Bishop of Salisbury), Sir Christopher Wren, Sir
inserted in the Philosophical Transactions, to which he beinserted in the Philosophical Transactions, to which he beinserted in the Philosophical Transactions, to which he became a constant contributor. About this time also he says, 'I wrote a small tract in English concerning the true diameters of all the planetes, and their visible, when at the nearest distance from our earth or their greatest into their number, any other skilful persons; and, at the nearest distance from our earth, or their greatest having heard them, to give the king an account of them, gemove from it; which I sent to Mr. Newton in the year remove from it; which I sent to Mr. Newton in the year with their opinion whether or no they were practicable, 1685, who has made use of it in the fourth book of his and would show what he pretended. Sir Jonas Moore Principia.

Flamsteed's character as an able astronomer was by 1673 fully established. He now corresponded regularly with all the scientific men of the day, at home and on the Portsmouth.

pride and interest—and there, if ever such a rumour even veyor of the Ordnance. In one of his letters to Flamsteed,

Well might Sir Jonas say, 'Poor astronomy!' This

where he was most kindly and cordially received by Sir About the time of Flamsteed's first visit to London Jonas; and in the following month an event occurred

> Betwixt my coming up to London, and Easter, an accarried me with him to one of their meetings, where I

^{*} Mademoiselle de Querousille, afterwards Duchess of

was chosen into their number; and, after the French- 520L 9s. 1d.; and it is now, after one hundred and sixty man's proposals were read, which were

10. To have the year and day of the observations:

'2º. The height of two stars, and on which side of the meridian they appeared:

43°. The height of the moon's two limbs.
44°. The height of the pole:—All to degrees and minutes.

'It was easy to perceive, from these demands, that the Sieur understood not that the best lunar tables differed from the heavens; and that therefore his demands were not sufficient for determining the longitude of the place, where such observations were, or should be made, I represented immediately to the company. But they, considering the interests of his patroness at court, de sired to have him furnished according to his demands. I undertook it; and having gained the moon's true place, by observations made at Derby, Feb. 23, 1672, and Nov. 12, 1673, gave him observations such as he demanded. The half-skilled man did not think they could have been given him; but cunningly answered they were feigned. I delivered them to Dr. Pell, Feb. 19, 1674-5, who returning me his answer some time after, I wrote a letter in English to the commissioners. and another in Latin to the Sieur, to assure him they been, yet if we had astronomical tables that would give us the two places of the fixed stars and the moon's true places, both in longitude and latitude, nearer than to half a minute, we might hope to find the longitude of places by lunar observations, but not by such as he de-manded. But, that we were so far from having the places of the fixed stars true, that the Tychonic cataassumed a faulty obliquity of the ecliptic, and had employed only plain sights in his observations: and that of a degree from the heavens: and lastly, that he might have learnt better methods than he proposed from his countryman Morinus, whom he had best consult before them anew observed, examined, and corrected, for the use of his seamen; and further (when it was urged to him how necessary it was to have a good stock of observations taken for correcting the motions of the moon and planets), with the same earnestness, "He must have it done." And when he was asked who could, or who should do it? "The person (says he) that informs you of them."-pp. 37, 38.

This settled the matter at once. Sir Jonas Moore brought Flamsteed the king's warrant, appointing him his 'Astronomical Observator,' with a yearly salary of one hundred pounds, and instructions 'forthwith to apply himself with the most exact care and diligence to the rectifying the tables of the motions of the heavens, and the places of the fixed stars, so as to find out the so-much desired langitude of places, for the perfecting the art of navigation, The next thing to be done was to fix on a proper site for an observatory. Some proposed Hyde Park, mentioned Greenwich Hill, that site was resolved on. The king allowed 500l. in money, with bricks to be taken from Tilbury Fort, and some wood, iron, and lead from a gatehouse demolished in the Tower; and thus was the present mander of the Paramour pink, to lay down the latitudes Royal Observatory altered, repaired, and finished, as ap-land longitudes, and the variation of the compass on the pears by the impress-warrant, for the moderate sum of coast of America, and to attempt the discovery of what

years, a good substantial building.

Mr. Baily informs us, that it appears from some manuscript notes in a copy of Dr. Maskelyne's Observations, that Flamsteed House, as it is generally called, was originally a tower built by Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, which had been repaired by Henry VIII. in 1526; that it had been sometimes the habitation of the younger branches of the royal family; sometimes the residence of a favourite mistress; sometimes a prison; and sometimes a place of defence. Mary of York, fifth daughter of Ed. ward IV., died in the Tower of Greenwich Park in 1482. from that to which the lunar tables were fitted: which Henry VIII. here visited 'a fayre lady whom he loved." In Queen Elizabeth's time, it bore the name of Mirefleur. King Charles II., with all his levity and licentiousness, had the merit of converting it to a more useful and laudable purpose; and it is but justice to allow him the praise of establishing, at this early period, two institutions that have conferred great benefits on science, and an honoura-ble distinction on England. The utility and efficiency of one of these institutions has been progressive; but the other, we grieve to say, has for some years past retroceded, more especially since the presidency of Sir Joseph Banks. Sir Joseph, in fact, anticipated the decline of the Royal were not feigned, and to show them that, if they had Society. He saw that the numerous offsets which the 'march of intellect,' and the wide spread of science, were calling into existence, and which were likely to be conducted more in the spirit of the times than in that which rigidly prevailed in the parent society, would have a tendency to draw away many of its most valuable and distinguished fellows-to use his own peculiar mode of exlogues often erred ten minutes or more : that they were pression, which we once happened to hear him make use uncertain to three or four minutes, by reason that Tycho of, 'They will go on docking the skirts of the old lady's petticoat, till she has not a rag left to cover her nakedness." Some silly squabbles, and other circumstances of recent the best lunar tables differ one quarter, if not one third date, seem to be accelerating the fulfilment of this prophecy.

We must here digress for a moment to take a brief view he made any more demands of this nature. I heard no of what has been done, since Flamsteed's time, with remore of the Frenchman after this; but was told that, gard to the remuneration of the Astronomer Royal. It, my letters being shown King Charles, he startled at indeed, appears to us surprising that so paltry a salary as the assertion of the fixed stars places being false in the that of 100L a year should have been established, even at catalogue; said, with some vehemence, "He must have that time for so highly important, respectable, and laborithat time, for so highly important, respectable, and laborious a situation as that of the 'King's Observator,'-an appointment that kept Flamsteed poor, and left his family so; for it was never increased during the forty-five years he filled the situation. The advice of his successor, Halley, said to have been given to some one of Queen Anne's administration, 'to keep the salary small, lest the appointment should become an object of parliamentary jobbing,' was not so disinterested as might appear; and, considering the enmity this distinguished mathematician and astronomer bore to Flainsteed, was too probably advanced from no good intention to the first Astronomer Royal. When he, however, at the death of Flamsteed, succeeded to the situation, he received in addition the double of that paltry salary. without any scruple or inquiry about 'parliamentary job-

Shortly after the accession of George II., Queen Caroline made a visit to the Royal Observatory, and being others Chelsea College, but Sir Christopher Wren having highly pleased with all she saw, and finding that Halley had served the Crown in the navy,* obtained for him from

^{*}In 1698 he was appointed by King William com-

that 'the duty of a pastor was incompatible with his other himself, 'for the use of my seamen.' studies,' George II. granted him a yearly pension by sign and other parts of the mathematics, which have proved so useful to the trade and navigation of this kingdom.' This pension was renewed on the accession of George III.; and on the death of Dr. Bradly, the same sum was granted to his successor, Mr. Bliss, who enjoyed the situation but about three years, when, in 1765, Dr. Maskelyne, on his appointment, received a like grant.

The fixed salary of 100L a year, with the addition of 2501. a year paid at the Exchequer, out of his Majesty's civil list (which produced only 2071, 10s.), making the income 307l. 10s. per annum, was continued down to the late astronomer-royal, Mr. Pond, on whose appointment, in consequence of a strong representation from Sir Joseph Banks, the Admiralty was directed to make up the two above-mentioned sums to 600l. a year net. Sir Joseph represented to the Treasury that the nature of the office required almost eternal attendance, for that the heavenly bodies which must be observed were like the tides-they

waited for no man.

'This office (he says) is highly respectable, and is looked up to, not by Englishmen only, but by the astro-nomers and navigators of all Europe. The observations of Greenwich have hitherto been preferred by calculators, and used by them in preference to all others; and young man to be my servant, and some young gentlement will venture to add, that the longitude at sea, that greatest of all desiderata to a maritime nation, has derived more substantial advancement from the Royal Observatory than from all the world beside.

This is all perfectly true; and the latter part of Sir Joseph's eulogy is most particularly due to that excellent man, the Rev. Neville Maskelyne, who, in addition to his ordinary labours, projected and brought to its completion, gratuitously, the first Nautical Almanack published in this country, with its most valuable accompaniment, the 'Requisite Tables,' containing also the most approved rules in his time for determining the longitude at sea by lunar observations. That the Nautical Almanack of Maskelyne expenses for making such instruments as I still wanted.' has recently been extended and improved detracts nothing Towards the end of 1680, and beginning of 1681, from the merit of its first projector, who happily had a the great comet appeared, and was diligently observed by private fortune of his own, or he could not have supported him. It was generally considered that there were two the respectability which the astronomer-royal ought to comets about the same time; but Flamsteed affirmed there maintain, on an income of 307l. 10s. per annum.

Halley's recommendation of keeping the salary low was therefore long enough continued in practice. On the late very recent appointment of Professor Airy, it has been matics at Cambridge, he wrote to Flamsteed, arguing raised to 8001. a year; but viewing the long-established strongly that there must have been two different comets; character of the present holder for scientific acquirements, 'and moreover,' says Flamsteed, 'magisterially ridiculed and the ability he displayed in the high station he held at the contrary opinion; but four years afterwards (in 1685), Cambridge, there is little danger of his appointment being Newton admitted they might be the same, and that 'Flamconsidered as a 'parliamentary job,' though presented by the Treasury to a Cambridge man. Lord Melbourne, indeed, to do him justice, has now given up the patronage, of which the Treasury had hitherto been particularly tenacious, to the Board of Admiralty, together with the ledgments of so laborious a work.' This communication whole control and responsibility of the Royal Observatory, appears to have been the commencement of his corres-

the king the half-pay of captain, which he retained during To no department of the government, we will venture to his life. On his death in 1742, Dr. Bradly was appointed say, could this patronage, control, and responsibility be 'Astronomical Observator;' and on his refusing to accept more properly instrusted—the original design of the Royal the living of Greenwich, from a conscientious suspicion Observatory being, as its founder, Charles II., expressed

From the period of the establishment of the Royal Obmanuel during pleasure, 'in consideration of his great servatory, 'we may date,' says Mr. Baily, 'the commenceskill and knowledge in the several branches of astronomy, ment of modern astronomy: the invention of the telescope, and the introduction of the clock, then first used for astronomical purposes, were vast improvements on the ancient mode of observing; and their beneficial effects were immediately apparent.'

> To return to Flamsteed-he lost no time in taking possession of his official residence. In July, 1676, he removed to the Observatory-the only instruments with which he was then furnished being an iron sextant of seven feet radius, and two clocks, given to him by his friend Sir Jonas Moore, together with a quadrant of three feet radius, and two telescopes, which he had brought with him from Derby. In 1678 he borrowed a quadrant from the Royal Society, which he employed rather more than a year, when the ill-nature of Mr. Hook forced it out of his hands.' He was promised by the government that additional instruments should be supplied at the public expense, but none were ever furnished. He soon found that, with his miserable pittance of salary, his expenses were much too great for his resources, and that the only chance of improving them was to resort to the laborious task of a teacher.

tions to tell the clocks, write for me, and such like things as I might safely trust them in, which saved the public the charge of a pair of necessary assistants, and helped to bear the further unavoidable charge of an expensive habitation.

Mr. Baily found among his papers a list of 140 persons, between the years 1676 and 1709, whom he had instructed, and among these are the names of several of the nobility-such as Marlborough, Hamilton, Essex, Dartmouth, Guilford, &c.

In 1679 Sir Jonas Moore died; 'with whom,' he says, in a manner fell all my hopes of having any allowance of was only one, whose line of motion, before and after it passed the sun, he accurately described. This being imparted to Mr. Newton, then Lucasian professor of mathesteed was right.' Afterwards, as Flamsteed informs us, he 'imparted the place of the comet, deducted from my observations, by repeated calculations, and he published them in the Principia (1687); but with slight acknowpondence with Sir Isaac Newton-with the exception of & letter of April, 1682, to introduce a Mr. Edward Paget, who was a competitor for a vacant place in the establish-

land lies to the south of the Western Ocean.' He went a second time, having with him a second small vessel, proceeded as far south as the ice would permit him, and ment of Christ's Hospital. On the back of this letter is returned by St. Helena, coast of Brazil, 4-c., in 1700. |a note written by Flamsteed ;-

school on my recommendation and the Hospital saying, 'I have studied these things—you have not.'s Halley, however, had no desire to break with Flamst their gratitude, they sent me a staff, and made me of who now stood so high in the opinion of the learned of their number the summer following.

But alas! for Mr. Paget-the note continues

'Ebrietati deinde post annos 7 nimium addictus, immemor officii, pueros neglexit, in Flandriam transiit, deposuit mimas, in Indiam tandem navigavit: faxit Deus ut sanus et sobrius redeat.'

In August, 1691, Newton writes to Flamsteed, introducing Mr. Gregory 'as a very ingenious person, and good it will not be long before he publishes his catalogue of the fixed stars, and of the first six magnitudes observed by me not to it, I shall be the last shall publish his faults." others; and he incidentally mentioned the name of Halley.

find myself under any obligations to receive instruct 1694, Newton paid Flamsteed a visit at the Observatory. tions what to do, or be governed by him and his associates. Secondly, I would not trust such an incomplete desire to be.

brother.

-- pp. 132, 133. 'JOHN FLAMSTEED.'

Halley was undoubtedly in all respects the very reverse avowed and shameless infidel—no sympathy could exist between him and our astronomer. In a letter (Dec. 18, 1703) to Mr. Sharp, Flamsteed says, 'Dr. Wallis' is dead: Mr. Halley expects his place, who now talks, swears, and drinks brandy like a sea-captain; so that I much fear his Nevertheless he imparted what he derived from them, own ill behaviour will deprive him of the advantage of this vacancy.' Flamsteed's fears, however, were not realized. The first of these conditions I was not much concerned Newton was now president of the Royal Society, and whether he kept or not; but he has, I believe, kept it. been refused to him by Bishop Stillingfleet, in consequence or broke; through the insinuation, I fear, of some perof his being an infidel, which he was at no pains to conceal. This, as appears on the authority of Dr. Maskelyne, was well known to Sir Isaac Newton, who, however, we are told, 'never permitted immorality and impiety to pass unreproved;' and when Halley ventured to throw out any

Mr. Paget was chosen master of the mathematical thing disrespectful to religion, invariably checked him,

Halley, however, had no desire to break with Flamsteed, who now stood so high in the opinion of the learned of his day; but it soon appeared that a quarrel between them was unavoidable.- 'Last time I saw him,' says Flamsteed, (Letter 68,) 'many words passed betwixt us; be complained of my unkindness highly, and asked loudly what he must do to gain my friendship; I answered roundly, he must become a just, serious, and virtuous man, and then I should be his friend immediately.' In another letter (No. 99) Flamsteed says, 'I have many proofs by me of his (Halley's) falsehood and lies, but I would not be the man that would mathematician. In the letter he happens to say, he hopes tell the world that so good a mathematician, my countryman and acquaintance, was so ill a man; and if he force

Meantime Flamsteed's opinion of Halley, freely, as above In reply, Flamsteed assigns freely his reasons for differing stated, communicated to Newton, occasioned no interrupwith Newton as to the publication of his catalogue, extion to their correspondence,-witness a series of letters plains to him what has been done, what he is doing, and from October, 1694, to September, 1695, (No. 16 to No. what he means to do, to complete his observations, and 34 inclusive,) in which Flamsteed explains the progress he make them fit for the public eye; and he concludes his had made in his Catalogue, and particularly in his obserlong letter by showing pretty clearly what his opinion alvations on the moon's motions, with the view of assisting ready was of Mr. Halley. Newton in the lunar theory: they contain also long and 'It only remains that I give you the answer I would friendly discussions on the difficult question of refraction, make to our suggesting friend, when he asks me why so important in all astronomical observations, in aid of I do not print my observations? 'Tis, first, I do not which correct tables were required; -and in February,

'1694, Saturday, September 1st. Mr. Newton came catalogue on the world as he has done from St. Helena. to visit me. Esteeming him an obliged friend, I showed He has more of mine in his hands already, than him about one hundred and fifty places of the moon, he will either own or restore; and I have no esteem for derived from my observations and tables by myself and a man who has lost his reputation, both for skill, can- servants hired at my own expense; with the differences dour, and ingenuity, by silly tricks, ingratitude, and or errors, in three synopses written on large sheets of foolish prate; and that I value not all or any of the shame of him and his infidel companions; being very well satisfied that if Christ and his apostles were to the table to correct the theory of her motions. On his earnest request I lent them to him, and allowed him to take copies of them (as I did not doubt but that the table to correct the theory of her motions. walk again upon earth, they should not escape free from by their help he would be able to correct the lunar the-the calumnies of their venomous tongues. But I hate ory, upon these two conditions however: 1°. That his ill manners, not the man : were he either honest, or he should not impart or communicate them to any body but civil, there is none in whose company I could rather without my consent; for the places of the moon deduced from the observations (I told him) were got with But my letter makes you now do penance. I beg the help of a small catalogue of fixed stars made from your pardon for a just indignation, to which some very observations taken with the sextant only, and rectified foolish behaviour of his very lately has moved me; and to the beginning of the year 1686; whereby I found desire you to assure yourself, that no one is more sin-cerely your servant, than your affectionate friend and that when the stars were rectified by the new instrument, I would calculate the moon's places anew, and then should be ready to impart them both to him and to the public. 2°. That he should not in the first manner impart the result of what he derived from them to of Flamsteed. Low and loose in his moral conduct-an anybody but myself; for, since I saved him all the labour of calculating the moon's place both from observations and tables, it was not just that he should give the result of my pains (the correction of the theory I had furnished with numbers) to any other but myself. All this he approved; and by a letter of his confer both to Dr. Gregory and Mr. Halley, contra datam fidem. Halley obtained that professorship, which in 1698 had The latter (which was the most material) he has forgot friends he had in the Government; and I presume will be less so, when they see them laid aside .- Autobiography, pp. 61, 62.

The correspondence still continued, Flamsteed complaining continually of head-aches which incapacitated him

^{*} Savilian Professor of Mathematics.

^{*} Brewster's Life of Sir Isaac Newton, p. 339.

for exertion-and that Newton, though well informed of The occasion certainly did not justify this epistle, so unhis illness, ceased not to importune him for more observa- worthy of the transcendent genius, and so unlike to the tions. Newton had a high opinion of Flamsteed, on whom, justial suavity, of Newton. He had, no doubt, been instiindeed, he relied for the completion of the lunar theory. gated by his two satellites, Halley and Gregory, in the This opinion is strongly expressed in his letter (No. 26,) of hope probably of being the means to dissolve the friendship which the following is an extract:-

the former edition of my book, you may remember that you communicated some things to me, and I hope the acknowledgements I made of your communications were to your satisfaction; and you may be assured I shall not be less just to you for the future. For all the world knows that I make no observations myself, and therefore I must of necessity acknowledge their author; that it is quite 'characteristic of Flumsteed's manner.' and if I do not make a handsome acknowledgment, When Sir David penned this he must have been little acthey will reckon me an ungrateful clown.'—pp. 151, quainted with 'Flamsteed's manner,' nor was he more so

observations on the moon; the illness of the latter continues also-and at length he receives from Sir Isaac on but slightly considered.' Mr. Baily's volume will no doubt the 9th of July, 1695, a very flippant and saucy letter induce this eminent writer to expunge the rash page in (No. 31,) on the back of which, among several notations which he has thus sported with the memory of a great and by Flamsteed, is the following:- 'I was ill all this sum. good man.* mer, and could not furnish him as I had done formerly. He mistook my illness for design, and wrote this hasty, artificial, unkind, arrogant letter; answered it July 13, coadjutor of Newton, have been made known, but that the and sent him the lunar observations,' &c.

We are now approaching the most distressing part of the having furnished Newton with one hundred and fifty com- cosmographer and astronomor; for very little is left of puted places of the moon. Newton, on being told this, Flamsteed's sedulous and judicious applications that way. through the officiousnes of Dr. Gregory, was exceedingly If Roger North had uttered this sentence after the publiindignant, and addressed to Flamsteed the following ex-cation we are reviewing, we should have said he was guilty traordinary letter :-

Sir .- Upon hearing occasionally that you had sent a letter to Dr. Wallis about the parallax of the fixed stars to be printed, and that you had mentioned therein with respect to the theory of the moon, I was concerned to be publicly brought upon the stage about what, perhaps, will never be fitted for the public, and thereby the world put into an expectation of what, perhaps, they are never like to have. I do not love to be printed upon every occasion, much less to be dunned and tested by foreigners about mathematical things, or to be thought by our own people to be trifling away my time about them, when I should be about the King's business. And, therefore, I desired Dr. Gregory to write to Dr. Wallis against printing that clause which related to that theory, and mentioned me about it. You may let the world know, if you please, how well you are stored with observations of all sorts, and what calculations you have made towards rectifying the theories of the heavenly motions. But there may be cases wherein your friends should not be published without their leave; and therefore I hope you will so order the matter that I may not, on this occasion, be brought upon the stage. I am your humble ser-' Is. NEWTON.'-p. 166.

which still existed between him and Flamsteed; but still 'As for your observations, you know I cannot com- one cannot well understand how Newton could have been municate them to any body, and much less publish induced to take fire at such a paragraph, obviously written them, without your consent. But if I should perfect without the slightest intention to give offence; more espethe moon's theory, and you should think fit to give me cially as both Gregory and Halley had all along been fully leave to publish your observations with it, you may rest acquainted with the assistance derived from Flamsteed, and assured that I should make a faithful and honourable Newton himself made no kind of secret of it; as is expresacknowledgement of their author, with a just charac-sed in a note of Flamsteed's, "Tis as impossible for Mr, ter of their exactness above any others yet extant. In Newton to hide what he has received from the Observatory, as to cover St. Paul's with a Scotch bonnet.'

Sir David Brewster, by the way, in his 'Life of Newton,' makes Flamsteed to be the writer of this extraordinary letter, and not only so, but also makes Flamsteed criticise it though his own, and concludes with an opinion, with Flamsteed's feelings and conduct, when he accused Newton continues very urgent with Flamsteed for more him of 'receiving Sir Isaac Newton's requests as it' they were idle intrusions, in which the interests of science were

We may here step a little out of the narrative to observe not only how very little the merits of Flamsteed, the little which has been published is chiefly confined to 'Biographical Dictionaries,' and his character grossly misrenarrative. In the spring of 1696 Newton was made War- presented therein. Roger North, in his 'Life of the Lord den, and soon after Master of the Mint. About this time Keeper,' says, 'that a good benefice falling void, not far Dr. Wallis, having understood that Flamsteed had written from the Observatory, in the gift of the Great Seal, his a paper 'on the parrallax of the earth's annual orb,' re-lordship gave it to Mr. Flamstead, which set him at ease in quested a copy of it for insertion in a volume of his ma- his fortunes. But plenty and pains seldom dwell thematical tracts; Flamsteed readily complied; and in together; for, as one enters, the other gives way; and, in this paper there happened to be a paragraph alluding to his this instance, a good living, pensions, &c., spoiled a good of a gross falsehood, which would equally apply if he

> Brewster's Life of Newton, p. 243. We have heard, and would willingly believe, that it is the author's intention to expand this interesting work, and to give it a form worthy of more permanent estimation than can be aspired to be a contribution to a popular miscellany. such as the 'Family Library.

t It is of the least possible importance what the French say of an Englishman of eminence. The following may serve as specimens of pure invention: 'Les dis-putes de Flamsteed arec M. Newton, qui avoit trouvé plusieurs de ses Observations peu justes, ayant été portées devant l'Académie des Sciences de Paris, cette savante societe jugea en faveur de M. Newton, et ce jugement arrêta la suite de l'impression de l'ouvrage!! —Dictionnaire de Moreri. Art. Flamsteed. In another French dictionary, La Biographie Universelle, is the following passage, equally false with the preceding. After stating that the public were urgent for Flamsteed's Observations, is added, On en désirait rivement la publication; mais dans le caractère de Flamsteed, ce désir était une raison pour qu'il ne fit pas ce qu'on attendait de lui. Le gouverne-ment d'Angleterre fut obligé d'user d'autorité ; et chargea Halley de suppléer à ce que l'auteur ne voulait pas faire.'

knew, when he wrote it, that the living of Burstow injton, now President of the Royal Society, paid Flamsteed Surry, was given to Flamsteed in 1684, ten years prior to a visit at the Observatory. his long correspondence with Newton. Had he courted an idle life, he would have made Burstow his place of rewich, visited me on my request, staid and dined with trement, whereas it is a remarkable fact, throughout the me. At his first coming he desired to see what I had tirement, whereas it is a remarkable fact, throughout the me. At his first coming he desired to see what I had whole of the thirty-six years during which he held that ready for the press. I showed him the books of obserliving, we find him there only for a month or two in four vations, together with so much of the catalogue as was different years, and five letters only dated from thence are then finished (which was about one half), and a fair scattered among the 150, or more, written at the Observa-

But to return to our narrative. On the receipt of Newton's letter, Flamsteed wrote to Dr. Wallis to desire him 'to alter the offensive innocent paragraph,' and at the same time replied as follows to Sir Isaac:

ting the world know that the King's Observatory had furnished you with 150 places of the moon, derived from observations here made, and compared with tables, in order to correct her theory, since (not to compared with tables, tongue?" in 73. 'I did not think I could have disobliged you, by letin order to correct her theory: since (not to seem to tongue?" -p. 73. boast) I said nothing of what more it has furnished you looked on my business as trifling; you thought it not been of his. On this Mr Baily remarks,—
so, surely, when you resided at Cambridge: its property

The character which Flamsteed has is not altered: I think it has produced something considerable already, and may do more, if I can but pro-cure help to work up the observations I have under my hands, which it was one of the designs of my Letter to Dr. Wallis to move for. I doubt not but it will be of as little misspent in these studies, as those did that have gone before me. gone before me. The works of the bester understood, through your I hope will be a little better understood, through your Think me The works of the Eternal Providence labours and mine, than they were formerly. Think me not proud for this expression; I look on pride as the worst of sins: humility is the greatest virtue. This makes me excuse small faults in all mankind, bear great injuries without resentment, and resolve to maintain a real friendship for ingenious men: to assist them what

After this, as appears from a letter dated May, 1700, he Isaac admitted fairly that he had employed no observed places of the comets, nor of the moon, but what Flamsteed had given him; but, an allusion being made to the printing of the latter's book of tables, Flamsteed says,

'At this he started, and asked me, "What tables?' and "if I would publish any for the moon?" My an My answer was, that she was in his hands, and if he would finish her, I would lend him my assistance; if not, I would fall upon her myself when I had leisure, and I

And before they parted, he promised Flamsteed a visit to the Observatory, with Sir Christopher Wren.

In the following month (June, 1700) Flamsteed addresses a letter to Newton, which occupies ten pages, des cribing a series of his observations on the parallax of the orb and the nutation of the earth's axis, with his correction for the errors of his mural arc, in consequence of the gradual sinking of the wall. Nothing further appears to have occurred between them until April, 1704, when New-

'On the 10th of April, 1704, he came down to Greencopy of it : and with it the maps of the constellations drawn both by my amanuensis and Vansomer. having looked over carefully, he desired me to let him have the recommending of them to the Prince." surprised at this proposition. I had formerly tried his temper, and always found him insidious, ambitious, and excessively covetous of praise, and impatient of contradiction. I had taken notice of some faults in the fourth

Flamsteed adds, 'he said he would recommend me to freely with I thought not it could be any dimi- the Prince, and parted with me in the evening with a short

'The character which Flamsteed has here drawn of Newton, and which he insists on throughout the whole of his statements, is so much at variance with that mild and modest behaviour which most of his biographers have attributed to him, that it might seem like the ex-Dr. Wallis to move for. I doubt not but it will be of cess of spleen and malice on the part of Flamsteed to other persons that come after me will think their time as little misspent in these studies, as those did that have strengthened by that of some of his contemporaries. Whiston, who know him well, says he was impatient of contradiction, and that he was of the most fearful, cautious, and suspicious temper that he ever knew. See Whiston's Memoirs, page 294. And, in a pamphlet, published in the year 1710, entitled An account of the late proceedings in the Council of the Royal Society, in order to remore from Gresham College into Crane Court, Fleet Street, Sir Isaac Newton is accused of partiality and lies in my power, without the regard of any interest, Society, called for the express purpose of considering that of doing good by obliging them. —p. 169. the propriety of such removal) with a degree of warmth, and to have assumed an air and tone, not very suitable had met Newton several times, at the last of which Sir to the candour and impartiality which might have been expected from the President of so distinguished a body. I shall not embark in the odious task of attempting to multiply such instances; indeed, it is with much refuc-tance that I advert at all to a subject of this kind; but justice to Flamsteed's memory requires that he should be defended even from the suspicion of misrepresentation,'-Life, p. 74.

In the following month, Newton paid Flameteed another visit. 'My discourse about the faults of Mr. Newton's tended were such as I made use of for deducing the subtle gentleman down hither. I thanked him for his places of the stars and planets; hereupon he recollected book: he said then he hoped I approved it. I told him himself, and was calm. Optics, and correction of my lunar numbers, brought the six seconds diameter, whereas four parts in five of them were not one second broad. This point would not bear discussion; he dropt, and told me he came now to see what forwardness I was in.' Flamsteed having then shown him his books of observations, his catalogue, and charts of the fixed stars, 'he seemed pleased, and offered to recommend them privately to the Prince;' but Flam-

VOL. XXVIII. MARCH, 1836 .- 38

^{*} Prince George of Denmark.

steed adds, 'I told him he must do it publickly, for good reasons, which, not being able to answer, he was silent.'

them till the year 1706, when Flamsteed's Observations bursed, and keeping the 175 sheets of copy for the were to be published. Prince George of Denmark (Lord second volume in his hands. This, I believe, was (as High Admiral), having been elected a fellow of the Royal intended) carried to him; whereupon, to throw all Society, was consulted about the publication, and agreed to the fault upon me, eight months after he had stopped advance 12001, for that purpose; and a committee, consist. the press, he sent me the following order; "At a meeting of Sir Christopher Wren, Newton, and others, was appointed to consider how it might best be brought out. The committee estimated the whole charge to be about 8631.; and they conclude their report thus:

'This set of observations we report the fullest and completest that has ever yet been made; and as it tends to the perfection of astronomy and navigation, so, if it should be lost, the loss would be irreparable.'

ent with that character for gentleness and placidity of 1251. paid to Flamsteed according to the agreement.

proposed and insisted upon this cautious step. dealing; and such conduct would not be tolerated, or been at in correcting them. even attempted, at the present day, on either side, be tween individuals of their rank in society."

to him how ill the compositor had placed the types of the necessary celestial observations'

' He put his head' (he says) 'a little nearer to the paperbut not near enough to see the fault (for he is very near- be thrown for ever. But the recent disclosure, by the sighted), and making a slighting motion with his hand, said, "Methinks they are well enough." This' (adds Flamsteed) 'encouraged the printer in his carelessness; the sheet was printed off, and the fault not mended.'

Indeed, throughout the whole of this business, the conduct of Sir Isaac Newton is quite inexplicable. He stopped the press for three months at a time; and,

to keep all things wholly in his own power (says Flamsteed), he had brought in an undertaker, who was useless to the business, and served only to spoil the work, or worse; and a printer, whom I believe he paid. . . . I ceedings of this day. am sure he never consulted me about the payment of either, though there was sufficient cause, all the articles relating to them having been broken.'

The delay still continued-

Matters seem to have continued pretty well between saac Newton, both paying me short of what I had distake care that the press be well corrected, and go on with dispatch, another corrector be employed." —(Signed by the five referees.)*

We are grieved to see this obvious determination of Sir Isaac to harass and annoy Flamsteed, infirm as he now was, to the utmost of his power. He ordered him to insert the magnitudes of the fixed stars into the copy of the But, on this occasion, the conduct imputed to Sir Isaac Catalogue deposited in his hands, which was done for him, Newton was certainly very strange, and not at all consist- and part of the third more perfect copy was placed in his possession, as a pledge for returning the other. We agree temper which he has generally obtained. He first fixes on with Mr. Baily, that this continued suspicion is unaca printer, of whom Flamsteed knew nothing, and whose countable, unwarrantable, and extremely revolting.' The exhibited specimens were ill-done; yet with this man the delay in the printing continued,—and no proof-sheets were exhibited specimens were insone; yet with the printing committee signed an agreement against Flamsteed's consent to Flamsteed. At length, however, to his great sursent. Sir Isaae demanded that Flamsteed's first night's prise, he was privately told, that the imperfect copy of his notes should be put into his hand, on the plea that he might catalogue (which he was then at work upon to complete) compare them with the copy; he next demanded a copy of was actually in the press; and still more was he surprised the Catalogue, which Flamsteed objected to, as being in at a letter he received about the same time from Dr. complete; adding, that the stars in it were only about Arbothnot, in which he demanded of him the copy of the 1500, which he would probably increase to 2500; that stars' places of six constellations, which had not been these documents contained the result of all his labours; delivered into Sir Isaac Newton's hands, 'when,' says Flamand that having spent above 2000l. of his own money, steed, he got the rest into his possession by tricks and above his allowances, on these researches, it would be pretences. Flamsteed waited on Arbuthnot, and desired very imprudent to trust a copy out of his own keeping. to know whether the Catalogue was printed or no. The Newton replied, that he 'might then put them into his doctor pledged his word 'not a sheet of it was printed.' hands sealed up.' Flamsteed consented to this, and they it was, says Flamsteed, for within four days were accordingly sealed up in the presence of Sir Chris topher Wren, to be delivered by him to Sir Isaac Newton, Taurus fairly printed; and in a day or two after that of as soon as ten sheets of the observations were printed, and Virgo. So that I was now convinced that the press was at work, and that the doctor had told me what he knew was 'It is difficult,' says Mr. Baily, to account for the not true.' Shortly after this Flamsteed discovered that motive which could have influenced Newton to have Halley had been approinted to take care of the press, and It that he was circulating reports of his having found many showed great suspicion of the person with whom he was faults in the Catalogue, and boasting what pains he had

On the 11th of October, 1711, Sir Isaac Newton, the President of the Royal Society, appointed a council to be The printing went on most tardily, Sir Isaac sometimes held at their house in Crane Court, whereat Mr. Flamstopping the press without assigning any reasons for it, steed was ordered to attend, the object being 'to know of Flamsteed one day met him at the press, and pointed out him if his instruments be inorder, and fit to carry on the

> ' Flamsteed,' says Mr. Baily, 'attended; and a scene ensued over which it were desirable that a veil should discovery of two distinct sets of manuscripts relative to this subject, and belonging to two different owners, now prevents the possibility of its suppression. For-tunately for the Society as a body, there were not enough members present (five) to form a council, and consequently their pages do not record the humiliating scene.'

> It is recorded, however, by Mr. Flamsteed in two placesfirst, in the 'History of his own Life,' and secondly, in a Diary of Occurrences, from the latter of which, being the most in detail, we shall extract the extraordinary pro-

> " This very offensive order, Mr. Baily informs us, in a note, is in Sir Isaac Newton's own handwriting.

where I found Sir I. Newton, Dr. Sloane, and Dr. good words: said that I was proud and insolent, and Mead. These three were all the committee that I found insulted him. Dr. Mead said the same thing. I only

me that the committee desired to know what repairs I a paragraph in his Optics, which probably occasioned wanted, or what instruments, in the observatory? I this suggestion. I thought it not worth my while to say wanted, or what instruments, in the observatory? I this suggestion. I thought it not worth my while to say answered that my repairs were always made by the any thing in answer to this reproach. I hope he is none.' Office of the Ordnance: that I had applied myself to them; but the season of the year not being fit, it was thought best to forbear them till February next, when I was at this time nearly 69 years of age, and that Flamdoubted not they would be taken care of. As for the steed was upwards of 65, and so infirm that he was instruments, they were all my own; being either given obliged to be assisted both up and down stairs, it must be to me absolutely by Sir Jonas Moore, or made and paid confessed that this scene exhibits but a miscrable picture for out of my own pocket. This he well knows, though of the frailties of human nature. he dissembles it. He answered, "As good have no Miserable indeed! but the most observatory as no instruments." I gave him, hereupon, an account of Sir Jonas Moore's donation, in the pre-sence of Mr. Colwall and Mr. Hanway his son-in-law spirit of rancorous hostility, and, we must add, by an act that the instruments, books, goods, &c. were given me tions from which it had been derived, and which were by Sir Jonas Moore. Whereupon he seemed much made with the mural are: but whitever instances, he moved, and repeated what he had said before, "As good have no observatory as no instruments;" asked Dr. Mead if it were not so, who assented. I proceeded it, "At last he weeter to Sir Isaac Newton to have the copy I had have no observatory as no instruments;" asked Dr. Mead if it were not so, who assented. I proceeded it, "At last he weeter to Sir Isaac in April 1716, press. prosent to the queen: and that thereby I was robbed of fears, though frequently requested to return them, Flamthe fruits of my labours: that I had expended above 2000t, in instruments and assistance. At this the impetuous man grew outrageous, and said, "We are, then, robbers of your labours?" I answered, I was, sorry to wait on Sir Isaac, but he would not be seen. That that they owned themselves to be so. After which, all he said was in a rage: he called me many hard surprising, after the unsuccessful and instruments for the reds. and respect for her Majesty's order, for the honour known that the 175 manuscript sheets of Observations, with great violence (and repeated it), not to remove any instruments out of the Observatory; for I had told him before that, if I was turned out of the Observatory, with me. I only describe that with me. I only describe that the when he with gave my catalogue into Halley's hands. I can bear it—sired him to keep his temper, restrain his passion, and by the scaled Catalogue into Halley's hands. I can bear it—sired him to keep his temper, restrain his passion, and the him as often as he gave my illuments; and scaled Catalogue into Halley's hands. I can bear it—sired him to keep his temper, restrain his passion, and the him as often as he gave my illuments; and scaled Catalogue placed in Sir Lage Newton's constoler. my endeavours, hitherto, and that he would protect me tions (distinctly stated to Newton as a reason against pub-for the future: that the wisdom of God was beyond lishing it), together with Halley's mutilations, had actually

in its order. I may put it into better, upon recollection, and clandestinely printed, and that his Observations also hereafter. I remember more at present, that after I had been sent to the press in a garbled and improper said it had seen to the press in a garbled and improper said it had cost me above 2000l. in instruments and as-manner, determined to break off all communication with sistants, he told me fiercely that I had said he owed me Dr. Arbuthnot * and his coadjutors in this affair, resolving 60001.; which, without much moving, he set himself to make out thus: first, I had said that nobody could I have said that a man cannot live in this place for less broken open.

* October 29. Accordingly I went thither with no other than 360l. a year: the rest is his own accounting. He company but my servant J. C. [J. Crosthwait?] Dr. told me, moreover, I had received 3600l. of the Govern-Halley met me as I entered, and would have had me ment. I answered, what had he done for 500l. a year drink a dish of coffee with him. I refused: went salary that he had? or to that purpose. Which put him to there: and the two last, I well knew, were the assentors desired him (as I had often done) to restrain his passion, of the first, in all cases, right or wrong.

'After a little pause, Sir I. Newton began; and told I never did: but I know what other people have said of

Miserable indeed! but the measure of poor Flamsteed's persecution was not yet full. It was followed up with a how he soon after died, and a controversy about his gift of gross injustice, which nothing can excuse or palliate. arising betwixt his son Sir Jonas, and myself, we had a After the last sheet of Flamsteed's corrected and enlarged hearing before the board of the office; whereat Mr. Catalogue was printed off, in December, 1712, his inten-Colwall and Mr. Hanway both attested what I affirmed, tion, was, that the press should proceed with the Observa-Whereupon he seemed much made with the mural arc; but 'whatever instances,' he from this to tell Sir Isaac (who was fired) that I thought it. At last he wrote to Sir Isaac, in April, 1716, pressit the business of their Society to encourage my labours, ing him to return the night notes, also the 175 manuscript and not to make the society to encourage my labours, and not to make me uneasy for them. He asked Dr. sheets of Observations, made with the mural arc, which Sloane what I said: who answered, that I said some- were trusted into his hands in March, 1708, with so much thing about encouragement. Whereupon I told him of the Catalogue as was delivered to him sealed up, at his that a frontispiece was engraved for my works, and the own request,-to which however, Sir Isaac did not condescend prince's picture (without any notice given me of it), to to make any reply. As Newton had now kept them eight he said was in a rage; he called me many hard surprising, after the unsuccessful applications for the restonames; puppy was the most innocent of them .-- ration of his property, which were wholly unheeded. But of the nation, &c.; but that it was a dishonour to the which were to be kept by Newton, as a sacred deposit, thanked him as often as he gave me ill-names: and, sealed Catalogue placed in Sir Isaac Newton's custody, looking for the door, told him that God had blessed all had also been given to Halley, and with all its imperfecfor the future: that the wisdom of God my all to him been printed, notwithstanding the remonstrances of Flam-I cannot remember every thing that was said by the broken, that this Catalogue had been thus surreptitiously

^{*} Arbuthnot seems to have been drawn into this dirty live in the Observatory for less than 300% a year; that business, under the plea that it was the queen's com-I had had but 100% paid me, and that 200% in 36 years mand he should superintend the publication, and that would come to that money. This I never reckoned; but by her command also the seals of the papers had been

in his own mind to appeal to the public on this occasion. [liver up to him all the spurious copies of his observations sheets, but also the Catalogue for the press, at an expense been disposed of: his request was immediately granted; of nearly 2001.—the amount of two years' salary. He and 300 copies of the surreptitious and obnoxious, work had before this made to Dr. Arbuthnot a strong and feel (the remains of 400) were delivered up to him, which he ing appeal, in which he says:

'I have now spent thirty-five years in composing my ing can be more displeasing nor injurious, than to be Life, pp. 101, 102. told so.

'Make my case your own, and tell me ingenuously

to take a new copy of my catalogue, of which I shall tronomers.' spoiled; and take care of the correction of the press work. In a letter to his friend Mr. Sharp (May, 1717), myself, provided you will allow me the naming of the he speaks of his increasing infirmities, and says, 'I can Greenwich, at my charge, by the penny post, and not heath gate and back, with a little resting at some beneaus printed off till I have seen a proof without faults; after which, I will proceed to print the remaining part of the Catalogue as fast as my health, and the small help I self so tired of getting up the hill when I return from have, will suffer me. But if you like not this, I shall print it alone, at my own charge, on better paper, and thither in state on Sunday morning and back.' On the fairer types than those your present printer uses; for I 2nd January, 1720, Mr. Crosthwait, his assistant, writes cannot bear to see my own labours thus spoiled, to the to Mr. Sharp thus: 'Knowing that a very useful and allowed the total contents of the respective crossess and acceptance has for many years been carried. dishonour of the nation, Queen, and people.

President of the Royal Society; and yourself will suf- think it a duty incumbent upon me to let Mr. Sharp be fer in your reputation, for encouraging one, of whom timely informed of his death, &c. He died in the seventythe wisest of his companions used to say, that the only way to have any business spoiled effectually, was to trust

it to his management.'-p. 284.

While these unhallowed proceedings were going on, no kind of renumeration. two events occurred which promised a favourable change | The greatest enemy Flamsteed had was appointed to in Flamsteed's affairs; the one was the death of Queen succeed him as the 'King's Observator,' a situation to of Halifax, the friend and patron of Sir Isaac Newton, in and such was the indecent haste of Halley to get Mrs. May, 1715.* bert Walpole being first lord of the Treasury; and as thwait states all his books and papers were thrown into Flamsteed was bringing out his own Historia Calestis, he confusion. The Ordnance likewise behaved in the most

He did more—he sat about re-copying, not only the 175 that had been printed against his will, and which had not at once committed to the flames.

F tl n it

P

pi

10

F

hi

w to al

to F

0

to 0

pa

sie

te of

an

m

th ev of to se: m for

100

ple

to

me

fro

the

an

tai

ou

the

fev

Fl

ab

wa

his

we

W3

60 tor

wh

hap

'I brought them down to Greenwich: and finding Catalogue, which may in time, be published for the use both Halley's corrupted edition of my Catalogue, and of her Majesty's subjects, and ingenious men, all the abridgment of my observations, no less spoiled by him, world over. I have endured long and painful distem- I separated them from my observations; and, some few pers by my night watches and day labours. I have days after, I made a sacrifice of them to Heavenly Truth; spent a large sum of money above my appointment, that none of them may remain to show the ingratitude out of my own estate, to complete my Catalogue, and of two of my countrymen, who had been obliged by me finish my astronomical works under my hands. Do not tease me with banter, by telling me that these alterations are made to please me, when you are sensible noth than ever the noble Tycho was used in Denmark.—

Flamsteed now began to print at his own expense his and sincerely, were you in my circumstances, and had corrected Observations, as they appear in the second vo-been at all my labour, charge and trouble, would you lume of the Historia Calestis. 'However unwilling,' as like to have your labours surreptitiously forced out of he states he was, 'to impoverish his nearest relations, your hands, conveyed into the hands of your declared, whom he was bound in justice and conscience to take care profligate enemies, printed without your consent, and of, since they were in no capacity to provide for themspoiled as mine are, in the impression? Would you selves, —he, at the same time, with a becoming spirit, was suffer your enemies to make themselves judges of what determined that the labour of nearly forty years should not they really understand not? Would you not withdraw be thrown away. And fortunate indeed, says Mr. Baily, your copy out of their hands, trust no more in theirs, has it been for the astronomer, that Flamsteed was so pense, than see them spoiled, and yourself laughed at, for suffering it? I see no way to prevent the evil consequences of Dr. two powerful opponents, whose views upon this subject Halley's conduct, but this. I have caused my servant are by no means in accordance with those of modern as-

cause as much to be printed off as Dr. Halley has Flamsteed did not live to see the completion of his printer, and that all the last proof sheets may be sent to still, I praise God for it, walk from my door to the Black-Greenwich, at my charge, by the penny post, and not heath gate and back, with a little resting at some benches friendly correspondence has for many years been carried 'If Dr. Halley proceed, it will be a reflection on the on betwixt you and that great man, Mr. Flamsteed, I fourth year of his age. These two worthy men undertook to complete the publication left unfinished, at very considerable trouble and expense, for which they received

Anne, in August, 1714—the other the death of the Earl which Flamsteed always suspected he had long aspired; The ministry were now changed, Sir Ro- Flamsteed out of the house, that in the hurry Mr. Croswas advised to petition the Lords of the Treasury to de shabby manner to Mrs. Flamsteed, requiring her to give up the sextant, two clocks, and several books, on the plea " Mr. Baily says in a note, 'Lord Halifax, on the that Sir Jonas Moore gave them to the house, and not to

Mr. Baily tells us (Pref. xx.) that he has sought, but At his decease the Earl left Newton, by will, only 100l., with Baily tells us (Pref. xx.) that he has sought, but whereas he bequeathed to Mrs. Barton, "for her excel-without success, for documents which might tend either to lent conversation," property to the amount of 25,000l., extenuate and explain the conduct of Newton and Halley in the proceedings which are now, for the first time,

death of his wife, conceived a strong attachment for the person; nay, they actually commenced a law-suit for Catharine the widow of Colonel Barton, and the niece of Newton, a beautiful and accomplished lady,—but such a proceeding, thought fit to abandon it. who did not escape the censure of her cotemporaries. -- a considerable sum at that period.'-- p. 72.

to the origin and nature of the quarrel that existed between tal aberration, but which was clearly occasioned by want Flamsteed and his two distinguished contemporaries. He of sleep, want of appetite, excessive restlessness, and great thinks it altogether astonishing that the circumstances renervous irritability; all brought on no doubt by deep specting the publication of Flamsteed's works should thought and intense application. Something, on the other never until now have been brought before the public; when side, must be ascribed to that fretful and querulous tone, it is recollected that Halley, who had acted so important a and occasioned deficiency of courtesy and respect, which part in all the transactions regarding Flamsteed's labours, every reader must have noticed on the part of Flamsteed. succeeded him in the Observatory, we can hardly be sur- and the exhibition of which can only be palliated by his freprised that he should not have been instrumental in bring- quent suffering from constitutional ill-health. But making ing them forward in his time-it does, however, appear all allowances for both on the score of temper, it would very surprising that it should have been left to Mr. Baily still be difficult to find any excuse for the overt acts of to unkennel them after a lapse of 115 years. But,

' Foul deeds will rise,

all the ignorant in the world.' On the other hand, New duct which, in his better days, he would have spurned at. ton, when no other was present, always seems to have ex-pressed himself in the most friendly manner concerning lamentable it may be to find such eminent characters as Mr. Newton is become exceeding kind of late; was here many curious and important facts which these manuscripts to visit me yesterday; stayed from twelve to near five have, for the first time, brought to light, o'clock; dined with me; took a new view of my books and papers; and becomes solicitor with the Prince on their behalf.'-p. 232. Flamsteed, however, certainly always considered Sir Isaac as very suspicious and jealous of any interference with what he was doing, and says that he took offence at some errors he had discovered in his Principia and in his Optics-that they differed also in opinion on many astronomical points, on the theory of comets, and on the rectification of the lunar and planetary motions. But even if this were so, as Mr. Baily justly observes, 'instead of placing them more at variance with each other, it ought to have brought them nearer together in their common, search after truth.' He says there is, among Flamsteed's mere Observer.

tance he received from his correspondent, while working caped his memory, and he went forward to speak to them. out his theory of gravity and the lunar irregularities, for Their surprise at seeing him was great, until Francisco in-Flamsteed, from the ill state of his health, had not been which had been put into screws to torture from them the able to supply Newton with observations at the moment he truth. Francisco shuddered, but consoled them, promising his style of writing. Flamsteed, indeed, has remarked, as former master. we have seen, that Newton's Conversation also was not al- As Francisco returned from forward, he found Hawkways of the most engaging kind, since he was sometimes hurst on the deck. Their eyes met and flashed in enmity. so presumptuous as to ask him 'why he did not hold his Hawkhurst was pale from loss of blood, and evidently suf-

(No. 43), was the manifestation of that petulant bearing longer remain in his bed. He knew, also, how the cap. which gradually led to an open rupture. We might per-tain had avoided the combat with the Enterprise; and haps be charitably disposed to attribute this to the effect of something told him that there was a revolution of feeling that distressing malady, which overwhelmed Newton for a in more than one point. Suffering as he was, he resolved

brought to light, or to give some clue which might lead time in 1693,-a malady rashly ascribed by some to menmeanness, injustice, and ingratitude, of which Flamsteed had but too much reason to accuse Newton, more particu-Though all the earth o'erwhelm them, to men's eyes.' larly in the latter years of his life. The only explanation that can be given, and which indeed the documents now For Sir Isaac Newton, Flamsteed appears to have had a brought to light seem fully to bear out, is, that this great high esteem, and, till the open rupture between them, al- man, having surrendered himself into the hands of certain ways spoke of him with the greatest respect. 'Mr. New-self-interested persons, who took advantage of the infirmiton's approbation' (says he) is more to me than the cry of ties of age, was prevailed on to acquiesce in a line of con-

Flamsteed. Even in the midst of the treatment which Newton, Halley, Gregory, and Arbuthnot, exhibited as they Flamsteed complained of, regarding the publication of his appear in this volume, yet 'a proper regard for truth and Observations, he writes to his friend Sharp in these terms: justice' forbade any suppression, at the present day, of the

From the Naval Anual.

THE PIRATE.

(CONCLUDED FROM PAGE 217.)

CHAPTER XV.

THE MISTAKE.

THE Avenger stood under a press of sail to the northmanuscripts, an immense mass of computations carried on ward. She had left her pursuers far behind; and there for the express purpose of elucidating various intricate was not a speek on the horizon, when, on the second points in physical astronomy, on which Newton was em- morning, Francisco, who had resumed his berth in the capployed-and these he considered to be a sufficient answer tain's cabin, went up on deck. Nothwithstanding the reto those persons who have hitherto looked upon him as a quest of Cain, Francisco refused to take any part in the command of the schooner, considering himself as a pas-The letters that passed between Newton and Flamsteed senger, or prisoner on parole. He had not been on deck but from October, 1694, to September, 1695, are generally of a few minutes, when he observed the two Spanish fisherthe most friendly description, and in them Newton over men belonging to the establishment of Don Cumanos conand over again acknowledges the great value of the assis- versing together forward. Their capture had quite es. the latter of which Flamsteed had supplied him with not formed them of what had passed. They then recounted fewer than 200 observations. Sometimes, however, when what had occurred to them, and shewed their thumbs, wanted them, the peevishness of the latter was manifest in that they should soon be at liberty, and return to their

fering; but he had been informed of the apparent reconcilia. The extrordinary letter of the 6th of January, 1699 tion between Francisco and the captain, and he could no to be a spectator of what passed, and to watch narrowly.] that the time was coming when he might be triumphant.

Francisco passed Hawkhurst without speaking.

with a sneer.

Francisco haughtily; "nor for my life either."

for this bullet in my shoulder," replied the mate.

"You are," replied Francisco coolly.

"And depend upon it the debt shall be repaid with

I fear you not."

As Francisco made this reply, the captain came up the ladder. Hawkhurst turned away and walked forward.

but he must be watched. He is tampering with the men, captain." and has been for some time; not that it is of much consequence, if he does but remain quiet for a little while. The pirate's crew. command of this vessel he is welcome to very soon; but if he attempts too early-"

"I have those I can trust to," replied Francisco. "Let der on board shall be divided among you."

us go below."

his directions in the presence of the captain. That night, hurst, now sided with the captain. Hawkhurst looked to the surprise of all, Hawkhurst kept his watch; and, like a demon. notwithstanding the fatigue, appeared every day to be rapidly recovering from his wound.

Francisco.

"We are very short of water, sir," reported Hawkhurst we are going!"

"How many days of full allowance have we on board?" the deck.

" Not above twelve at the most."

"Then we must go on half allowance," replied Cain.

sir."

"Have they deputed you to ask the question?"

"Not exactly, sir; but I wish to know myself," replied Hawkhurst with an insolent air.

ship's company under my orders, you will, with the others, conquest, and how brave and faithful he has been until receive the information you require."

The crew of the pirate collected aft.

mate, that you are anxious to know where you are going? captain; but let him live, and quit the vessel." In reply, I acquaint you, that having so many wounded men on board, and so much plunder in the hold, I intend men; "I do not seek his life." to repair to our rendezvous when we were formerly in this part of the world-the Caicos. Is there any other quest the deck, and was assisted below to his cabin. The second tion you may wish to ask of me?"

your intentions are relative to that young man, Francisco? We have lost immense wealth; we have now thirty men on board of the pirate. Cain, now that he had more fully wounded in the hammocks, and nine we left dead on the made up his mind how to act, imparted to Francisco shore: and I have a bullet through my body; all of which his plans; and his giving up to the men his share of the has been occasioned by him. We demand justice!"

rates; and there were many voices which repeated the cry which never existed before, was created between them;

of "Justice!"

"My men! You demand justice, and you shall have For both Francisco and Cain he had imbibed a deadly ha- it," replied Cain. "This lad you all know well; I have tred, and was waiting for an opportunity to wreak his re- brought him up as a child. He has always disliked our venge. At present they were too powerful; but he felt mode of life, and has often requested to leave it, and has been refused. He challenged me by our own laws, 'Blood for blood!" He wounded me; but he was right in his "You are at liberty again, I see," observed Hawkhurst challenge, and therefore, I bear no malice. Had I been aware that he was to have been sent on shore to die with "I am not, at all events, indebted to you for it," replied hunger, I would not have permitted it. What crime had he committed? None; or, if any, it was against me. "No, indeed; but I believe that I am indebted to you He was then sentenced to death for no crime, and you yourselves exclaimed against it. Is it not true?"

OV

sh

wi

In

lar

lar

fro

As

qu

of

isla

thr

for

tha

Sh

cav

pir

ma

Ed

dis

str

pir

wh

dau

awa

care

at a

is a

thre

wor

and

the

the

their

obje

alrea

anxi

take

bree

tuma

no a

capta

came

of F

posu

insul

that

kind

parat

comi

two v

T

T

h

V

(

"Yes-yes," replied the majority of the pirates.

"By a miracle he escapes, and is put in charge of another man's property. There was no crime in defending "I have no doubt of it, if it ever is in your power; but that property. He is made a prisoner, and now you demand justice. You shall have it. Allowing that his life is forfeit for this offence,-you have already sentenced him, and left him to death unjustly, and therefore are "There is mischief in that man, Francisco," said the bound in justice to give his life in this instance. I ask it, captain in an under tone; "I hardly know whom to trust; my men, not only as his right, but as a favour to your

"Agreed, its all fair!" exclaimed the majority of the

"My men, I thank you," replied Cain; "and, in return, as soon as we arrive at the Caicos, my share of the plun-

This last observation completely turned the tables in Francisco sent for Pompey the Krouman, and gave him favour of the captain; and those who had joined Hawk-

"Let those who choose to be bought off, take your money," replied he; "but I will not. Blood for blood I will Nothing occurred for several days, during which the have; and so I give you warning. That lad's life is mine, Avenger still continued her course. What the captain's and have it I will! Prevent me, if you can!" continued intentions were did not transpire; they were know only to the mate, holding up his elenehed hand, and shaking it almost in the pirate-captain's face.

The blood mantled even to the forchead of Cain. One one morning: "shall we have enough to last us to where moment he raised himself to his utmost height, then seizing a handspike, which lay near, he felled Hawkhurst to

"Take that for your mutiny!" exclaimed Cain, putting his foot on Hawkhurst's neck. "My lads, I appeal to you. "The ship's company wish to know where we are going, Is this man worthy to be in command, as mate? Is he to live?"

"No! no!" cried the pirates; "Death!"

Francisco stepped forward. "My men, you have granted your captain one favour; grant me another-which is, the "Turn the hands up," replied Cain: "as one of the life of this man. Recollect how often he has led you to now! Recollect that he is suffering under his wound, which has made him irritable. Command you, he cannot "My lads!" said Cain, "I understand, from the first any longer, as he will never have the confidence of your

"Be it so, if you agree," replied Cain, looking at the

The pirates consented. Hawkhurst rose slowly from mate was then appointed as the first, and the choice of the "Yes," replied Hawkhurst; "we wish to know what man to fill up the vacancy was left to the pirate-crew,

For three days after this scene all was quiet and orderly booty still on board, was to Francisco, an earnest of his Here Hawkhurst was supported by several of the pi-good intentions. A cordiality, even a kind of feeling but of Francisco's mother, and the former events of his

own life, the pirate never spoke. Francisco more than they would themselves pay her ransom, and not wait until once put questions on the subject; the answer was, - "You she heard from her father. To divert her thoughts, Fran-

h

d

u

g

fe

d

10

t,

ar

10

n.

in

ed

ill

ed

it

Z

to

ng

u.

to

he

to

til

id,

ot

ur

he

m

nd

he

lly

co

the

his

ng

m;

his

The Avenger was now clear of the English isles, and, attending the amour was soon known to Francisco. with light winds, running down the shores of Porto Rico. In the evening of the day on which they had made the land, the schooner was becalmed about three miles from the shore, and the new first mate proposed that he should was obliged to run for it. Before the wind is always a land in the boat and obtain a further supply of water, schooner's worst point of sailing; and the chase was confrom a fall which they had discovered with the glasses. tinued for three days before a fresh wind from the south-As this was necessary, Cain gave his consent, and the boat quitted the vessel full of breakers.

Now it happened that the Avenger lay becalmed abreast of the country-seat of Don d'Alfarez, the governor of the island. Clara had seen the schooner; and, as usual, had thrown out the white curtain as a signal of recognition; for there was no perceptible difference, even to a sailor, at that distance, between the Avenger and the Enterprise. She had hastened down to the beach, and hurried into the cave, awaiting the arrival of Edward Templemore. The pirate-boat landed at the very spot of rendezvous, and the mate leaped out of the boat. Clara flew to receive her Edward, and was instantly seized by the mate, before she discovered her mistake.

"Holy Virgin! who and what are you?" cried she,

struggling to disengage herself.

"One who is very fond of a pretty girl!" replied the pirate; still detaining her.

"Unhand me, wretch!" cried Clara; "are you aware whom you are addressing?"

"Not I! nor do I care;" replied the pirate.

"You will, perhaps, sir, when you learn that I am the daughter of the governor!" exclaimed Clara, pushing him

"Yes! by heavens! you are right, pretty lady, I do care; for a governor's daughter will fetch a good ransom at all events. So come, my lads, a little help here; for she is as strong as a young mule. Never mind the water, information, and had, at last, arrived off Porto Rico. throw the breakers into the boat again! we have a prize

the schooner.

breeze springing up again, made sail.

In the mean time Francisco was consoling the unfor- happy mood, to Port Royal. tunate Clara, and assuring her that she need be under

came down into the cabin and corroborated the assurances fessed. The appearance of the Avenger off the coast on of Francisco, that she could assume any degree of com- that evening, confirmed their ideas that the Donna Clara posure; but to find friends when she had expected every had been carried off by the English lieutenant; and Don insult and degradation-for Francisco had acknowledged Alfarez immediately despatched a vessel to Jamaica, comthat the vessel was a pirate—was some consolation. The plaining of the outrage, and demanding the restoration of kindness and attention of Francisco restored her to com- his daughter. parative tranquillity.

two vessels; and Francisco and Cain promised her that ing an investigation immediately upon the arrival of the

shall know some of these days, Francisco, but not yet; cisco talked much about Edward Templemore; and on you would hate me too much!"

But the Avenger did not gain her rendezvous as soon as she expected. When to the northward of Porto Rico, an English frigate bore down upon her, and the Avenger ward, until they had passed the Bahama Isles.

The pirates suffered much for want of water, as it was necessary still further to reduce their allowance. frigate was still in sight, although the Avenger had dropped her astern when the wind became light, and at last it subsided into a calm, which lasted two days more. The boats of the frigate were hoisted on the eve of the second day to attack the schooner, then distant five miles, when a breeze sprang up from the northward, and the schooner being then to windward, left the enemy hull down.

It was not until the next day that Cain ventured to run again to the southward, to procure at one of the keys the water so much required. At last it was obtained; but with difficulty and much loss of time from the scantiness of the supply, and they again made sail for the Caicos,-But they were so much impeded by contrary winds and contrary currents, that it was not until three weeks after they had been chased from Porto Rico that they made out the low land of their former rendezvous.

We must now return to Edward Templemore in the Enterprise, whom we left off the coast of South America in search of the Avenger, which had so strangely slipped through their fingers. Edward had examined the whole coast, ran through the passage and round Trinidad, and then started off to the Leeward Isles in his pursuit. He had spoken every vessel he met with, without gaining any

This was no time to think of Clara; but, as it was not out of his way, he had run down the island; and as it Clara screamed; but she was gagged with a handkerehief, was just before dark before he arrived off that part of the and lifted into the boat, which immediately rowed back to coast where the governor resided, he had hove, to for a little while, and had examined the windows; but the sig-When the mate came on board and reported his capture, nal of recognition was not made; and after waiting till the pirates were delighted at the prospect of addition to dark, he again made sail, mad with disappointment, and their prize-money. Cain could not, of course raise any fearing that all had been discovered by the governor; objections: it would have been so different from his gene, whereas, the fact was, that he had arrived only two days ral practice, that it would have strengthened suspicions after the forcible abduction of Clara. Once more he already set affoat by Hawkhurst, which Cain was most directed his attention to the discovery of the pirate; and anxious just then to remove. He ordered the girl to be after a fortnight's examination of the inlets and bays of taken down into the cabin, hoisted in the boat, and the the Island of St. Domingo, without success, his provisions and water being nearly expended, he returned, in no very

In the meantime, the disappearance of Clara had created no alarm; promising her protection from himself and the the greatest confusion in Porto Rico; and, upon the examination of her attendant, who was confronted by the The poor girl wept bitterly; and it was not until Cain friar and the duenna, the amour of her mistress was con-

This vessel arrived at Port Royal a few days before the The next day, she confided to him the reason of her Enterprise, and the admiral was very much astonished .coming to the beach, and her mistake with regard to the He returned a very polite answer to Don Alfarez, promisinvestigation.

"This is a pretty business," said the admiral to his have an account to settle."

"I can hardly believe it, sir," replied the secretary; narrow entrance. " and yet it does look suspicious. But on so short an ac-

quaintance-

"Who knows that, Mr. Hadley? Send for his logs, immediately answered by the Comus. and let us examine them; he may have been keeping up

the acquaintance."

The logs of the Enterprise were examined,-and there were the fatal words-Porto Rico-Porto Rico, bearing in every division of the compass; and in every separate cruise, nay, even when the schooner was charged with despatches.

the girl is any business of mine; but I will punish him chain are uninhabited, but were formerly the resort of pifor disobedience of orders, at all events! Try him by a ratical vessels, as the reefs and shoals with which they court-martial, by heavens!"

the admiral would do no such thing.

the secretary, as the admiral sat down to breakfast.

" And where is Mr. Templemore?"

"He is outside, in the Verandah. They have told him below of what he has been accused, and he swears it is riving at the anchorage, there are coral reefs extending false. I believe him, sir; for he appears half mad at the upwards of forty miles through which it is necessary to

"Stop a moment! Have you looked over his log?"

"Yes, sir. It appears that he was off Porto Rico on the 19th; but the Spanish governor's letter says that he was there on the 17th, and again made his appearance on the 19th. I mentioned it to him; and he declares, upon his honour, that he was only there on the 19th, as stated eral of them, were composed of coral rock : a few cocoa-

"Well! let him come in and speak for himself."

Edward came in, in a state of great agitation.

"Well, Mr. Templemore!-you have been playing pretty tricks! What is all this, sir ?-Where is the girl, sir-the governor's daughter?"

"Where she is, sir, I cannot pretend to say; but I feel convinced that she has been carried off by the pirates."

"Pirates!-Poor girl! I pity her-and-I pity you too, Edward. Come, sit down, here, and tell me all that has happened."

Edward knew the admiral's character so well, that he immediately disclosed all that had passed between him and Clara. He then stated how the Avenger had escaped him by deceiving the frigate; and the agreement made with Clara to meet for the future on the beach: with his conviction that the pirate schooner, so exactly similar in apsearance to the Enterprise, must have preceded him at Porto Rico, and have carried off the object of his attachment.

Although Edward might have been severely taken to task, yet the admiral pitied him, and therefore said nothing about his visits to Porto Rico. When breakfast was over, Island, to the eastward of the Caicos, and had passed to he ordered the signal to be made for a sloop of war to prepare to weigh, and the Enterprise to be re-victualled by the northern point of the reef, which joined on to the the boats of the squadron.

schooner, and to send a vessel with the result of the said daughter. Cheer up, my boy! depend upon it, they will try for ransom before they do her any injury."

That evening the Enterprise and Comus sailed on their secretary. "Young madcap! I sent him to look after a expedition; and, having run by Porto Rico, and delivered pirate, and he goes after the governor's daughter! By a letter to the governor, they steered to the northward, and the lord Harry! Mr. Templemore, but you and I shall early the next morning made the land of the Caicos, just as the Avenger had skirted the reefs, and bore up for the

"There she is!" exclaimed Edward; " there she is, by heavens!" making the signal for the enemy; which was

CHAPTER XVI.

THE CAICOS.

The small patch of islands called the Caicos or Cavques, is situated about two degrees to the northward of St. Do-"Plain enough!" said the admiral. "Confounded young mingo, and are nearly the southernmost of a chain which scamp!-to embroil me this way. Not that his marrying extends up to the Bahamas. Most of the islands of this are all surrounded afforded them protection from their The secretary made no reply: he knew very well that larger pursuers; and the passages through this dangerous navigation being known only to the pirates who frequented "The Enterprise anchored at daylight, sir;" reported them proved an additional security. The largest of the Caicos islands forms a curve like an opened horse-shoe to the southward, with safe and protected anchorage when once in the bay on the southern side; but, previous to arconduct a vessel. This passage is extremely intricate, but was well known to Hawkhurst, who had hitherto been pilot. Cain was not so well acquainted with it, and it required the greatest care in taking in the vessel, as, on the present occasion, Hawkhurst could not be called upon for this service. The islands themselves, for there were sevtrees raised their lofty heads where there was sufficient earth for vegetation, and stunted brushwood rose up between the interstices of the rocks. But the chief peculiarity of the islands, and which rendered them suitable to those who frequented them, was the numerous caves with which the rocks were perforated, some above high-water mark, but the majority with the sea-water flowing in and out of them, in some cases merely rushing in, and, at high-water, filling deep pools, which were detached from each other when the tide receded; in others, with a sufficient depth of water, at all times, to allow you to pull in with a large boat. It is hardly necessary to observe how convenient the higher and dry caves were as receptacles for articles which were intended to be concealed until an opportunity occurred for disposing of them.

In our last chapter we stated, that just as the Avenger had entered the passage through the reefs, the Comus and Enterprise hove in sight and discovered her: but it will be necessary to explain the positions of the vessels. The Avenger had entered the southern channel, with the wind from the southward, and carefully sounded her way for about four miles, under little or no sail.

The Enterprise and Comus had been examining Turk's the northward of it on the starboard tack, standing in for great Caicos Island. They were, therefore, in a situation "Now, Edward, you and the Comus shall sail in com- to intercept the Avenger before she arrived at her anchorpany after this rascally pirate! and I trust you will give age, had it not been for the reefs which barred their pasme a good account of her, and also of the governor's sage. The only plan which the English vessels could ac-

de ke wa He ane

rep

pro

1 t

al

in

hi

bl

na

an

I do the . sage wate two hanc shor shall decid all." 41 4 7

when the ci but th to it; us the those went . 1 " I

who a thing, appear in her to sum longer Fra

he lost Afte VOL.

entrance of the passage, when the Enterprise would, of course, find sufficient water to follow the Avenger; for, as the passage was too narrow to beat through, and the wind was from the southward, the Avenger could not possibly mother; and it also contains directions for finding treasure escape. She was caught in a trap; and all that she had to trust to, was the defence which she might be able to cisco. It has been unfairly obtained; but you are not the make in her strong hold against the force which could be guilty party, and there are none to claim it. Do not anemployed in the attack. The breeze was fresh from the swer me now. You may find friends, whom you will make southward, and appeared inclined to increase, when the after I am gone, of the same opinion as I am. I tell you Comus and Enterprise made all sail, and worked, in short gain, be careful of that packet." tacks, outside the reef.

On board the Avenger, the enemy and their motions cisco; "if I live, shall I not be considered as a pirate?" were clearly distinguished, and Cain perceived that he was in an awkward dilemma. That they would be attacked he had no doubt; and, although at any other time he would almost have rejoiced in such an opportunity of discomfit. dared not have said that a month ago." And the pirateing his assailants, yet now he thought very differently, and would have sacrificed almost every thing to have been able to avoid the rencontre, and be permitted quietly to withdraw himself from his associates without the spilling of more blood. Francisco was equally annoyed at this unfortunate collision; but no words were exchanged between him and the pirate-captain during the time that they were on

It was about nine o'clock, when having safely passed nearly half through the channel, that Cain ordered the kedge-anchor to be dropped, and sent down the people to their breakfast. Francisco went down into the cabin, and was explaining their situation to Clara, when Cain entered. He threw himself on the locker, and appeared lost in deep and sombre meditation.

"What do you intend to do?" said Francisco.

n

y

0

t

.

.

0

r

1-

.

it

0. i-

0 h

1 d

R.R

m

ñ.

n

w

29

m

er

ad

be

he

nd

or

's

to

OT

he

on

or-

ns-

"I do not know; I will not decide myself, Francisco," replied Cain; "if I were to act upon my own judgment, probably I should allow the schooner to remain where she is. They can only attack in the boats, and in such a case, I do not fear; whereas, if we run right through, we allow the other schooner to follow us without defending the pas- clear again. Spars were towed a-stern, and every means sage, and we may then be attacked by her in the deep resorted to, to check her way. They had no guide but the water inside, and overpowered by the number of men the breaking of the wild water on each side of them. two vessels will be able to bring against us. On the other hand, we certainly may defend the schooner from the so well, be made to pilot us?" said the boatswain to those shore, as well as on board, but we are weak-handed. I who were near him on the forecastle. shall, however, call up the ship's company, and let them decide. God knows! if left to me, I would not fight at crew; and some of them went down below all."

" Is there no way of escape?" resumed Francisco.

"Yes, we might abandon the schooner; and this night, crew demanded that he should pilot the vessel. when they would not expect it, run with the boats through the channel between the great island and the north Cavque, but that I dare not propose, and the men would not listen to it; indeed, I very much doubt if the enemy will allow us the time; I knew this morning, long before we saw those vessels, that my fate would be decided before the sun several. went down."

" What do you mean?"

"I mean this, Francisco," said Cain, " that your mother, appeared to me last night, and there was sorrow and pity in her sweet face as she mournfully waved her hand, as if we can get into it again I cannot tell." to summon me to follow her. Yes, thank God! she no longer looked upon me as for many years she has done."

Francisco made no answer; and Cain again seemed to be lost in meditation.

VOL. XXVIII. APRIL, 1836.-39.

upon, was to beat to the southward, so as to arrive at the | rom one of the drawers, put it into the hands of Fran-

" Preserve that," said the pirate-captain; "should any accident happen to me, it will tell you who was your which I have buried. I leave every thing to you, Fran-

" I see little chance of it availing me," replied Fran-

" No, no; you can prove the contrary.'

" I have my doubts; but God's will be done,"

"Yes, God's will be done!" said Cain mournfully; " I captain went on deck, followed by Francisco.

The crew of the Avenger were summoned aft, and alled upon to decide as to the measures they considered to be most advisable. They preferred weighing the anchor, and running into the bay, where they would be able to deend the schooner, in their opinion, much better than by remaining where they were.

The crew of the pirate schooner weighed the anchor, and continued their precarious course: the breeze had freshened, and the water was in strong ripples, so that they could no longer see the danger beneath the bottom. In the mean time the sloop of war and Enterprise continued to turn to windward outside of the reef.

By noon the wind had considerably increased, and the breakers now turned and broke in wild foam over the coral reefs in every direction. The sail was still more reduced on board of the Avenger, and her difficulties increased from the rapidity of her motion.

A storm-jib was set, and the other hauled down; yet even under this small sail she flew before the wind.

Cain stood at the bowsprit, giving his directions to the helmsman. More than once they grazed the rocks, and were

"Why should not Hawkhurst, who knows the passage

"To be sure, let's have him up," cried several of the

In a minute they reappeared with Hawkhurst, whom they led forward: he did not make any resistance, and the

" And suppose I will not," said Hawkhurst coolly.

"Then you lose your passage, that's all," replied the boatswain; "is it not so, my men?" continued he, appealing to the crew.

"Yes; either take us safe in, or-overboard," replied

"I do not mind that threat, my lads," replied Hawkhurst; " you have all known me as a good man and true, and its not likely that I shall desert you now. Well, since who always has visited me in my dreams whenever any your captain there cannot save you, I suppose I must; thing, dreadful now to think of, was about to take place, but," exclaimed he, looking about him-"how's this? Why, we are out of the passage already. Yes, and whether

> "We are not out of the passage," said Cain; "you know we are not."

> "Well, then, if the captain knows better than I, he had better take you through," rejoined Hawkhurst.

After a little while Cain rose, and taking a small packet But the crew thought differently, and insisted that

Hawkhurst, who well knew the channel, should take the reef, struck her on the counter, and she filled and went charge. Cain retired aft, as Hawkhurt went out on the down.

steady so-there's the true passage, my lads !" cried he, land." pointing to some smoother water between the breakers-

port a little-steady."

poured in rapidly.

marauders.

now you may throw me overboard, if you please. It was convulsively half out of the water-he floundered-the not my fault, but his," continued he, pointing to the cap-other clear blue wave was discoloured-he sank, and was

"It is of little consequence whose fault it was, Mr. Hawkhurst," replied Cain; " we will settle that point by and by; at present we have too much on our hands. Out hand, which he was recharging. boats, men! as fast as you can, and let every man provide himself with arms and ammunition. Be cool! the schooner this." is fixed hard enough, and will not go down; we shall save every thing by and by."

The pirates obeyed the orders of the captain. The three boats were hoisted out and lowered down. In the first were placed all the wounded men and Clara D'Alfarez, who was assisted up by Francisco. As soon as the cave, and fell at the feet of Clara. men had provided themselves with arms, Francisco, to protect Clara, offered to take charge of her, and the boat who is there, then, to protect me?"

aboved off.

rocks, and the preparations of the crew to take to boats. cisco put his hand to his heart. They immediately hove to, hoisted out and manned their Clara opened his vest, and found that the packet given own boats, with the hopes of cutting them off before they to Francisco by Cain, and which he had deposited in his could gain the island and prepare for a vigorous defence; breast, had been struck by the bullet, which had done him for, although the vessel could not approach the reefs, there no injury further than the violent concussion of the blowwas sufficient water in many places for the boats to pass notwithstanding he was faint from the shock, and his head over them. Shortly after Francisco, in the first boat, had fell upon Clara's bosom. shoved off from the Avenger, the boats of the men-of-war pirates perceived this, and hastened their arrangements; a had watched from his vessel, with an eager and painful as it was shoving off. Cain remained on board, and going the rocks, and the subsequent actions of the intrepid round the lower decks, to ascertain if any of the wounded marauders. The long telescope enabled him to perceive men were left, he then quitted the schooner in the last boat, distinctly all that passed, and his feelings were increased and followed the others, being about a quarter of a mile into a paroxysm of agony when his straining eyes beheld astern of the second, in which Hawkhurst had secured his the white and fluttering habiliments of a female for a moplace.

cult to say whether the men-of-war's boats would succeed held out to receive, and the extension of hers to meet those in intercepting any of the pirate's boats. Both parties offered-could it be Clara? where was the reluctance, the exerted themselves to their utmost; and, when the first unavailing attempts at resistance which should have chaboat, with Francisco and Clara, landed, the headmost of the racterized her situation? Excited by feelings which he assailants was not much more than half a mile from them: dared not analyse, he threw down his glass, and, seizing but shallow water intervening, there was a delay which his sword, sprang into his boat, which was ready manned was favourable to the pirate. Hawkhurst landed in his alongside, desiring the others to follow him. For once, and boat as the launch of the Comus fired her eighteen car- the only time in his existence, when approaching the ronade. The last boat was yet two hundred yards from enemy, did he feel his heart sink within him-a cold trethe beach, when another shot from the Comus's launch, mor ran through his whole frame, and, as he called to which had been unable hitherto to find a passage through mind the loose morals and desperate habits of the pirates,

"He is gone!" exclaimed Francisco, who led Clara to "I will do my best, my lads, said Hawkhurst; "but, a cave, and stood at the mouth of it to protect her: "they recollect, if we strike in trying to get into the right chan-have sunk his boat-no, he is swimming to the shore, and nel, do not blame me. Starboard a little-starboard yet- will be here new, long before the English seamen can

This was true. Cain was breasting the water manfully, making for a small cove nearer to where the boat was But Hawkhurst, who knew that he was to be put on sunk than the one in which Francisco had landed with shore as soon as convenient, had resolved to lose the Clara and the wounded men, and from the other by a ridge schooner, even if his own life was forfeited, and he was of rocks which separated the sandy beach, and extended now running her out of the passage on the rocks. A some way into the water before they were submerged. minute after he had conned her, she struck heavily again Francisco could easily distinguish the pirate-captain and again; the third time she struck she came broadside to from the other men who also were swimming for the the wind and heeled over: a sharp coral rock found its way beach; for Cain was far a-head of them, and, as he gained through her slight timbers and planking, and the water nearer to the shore, he was shut from Francisco's sight by the ridge of rocks. Francisco, anxious for his safety, During this there was a dead silence on the part of the climbed up the rocks and was watching. Cain was within a few yards of the beach, when there was the report of "My lads," said Hawkhurst, "I have done my best, and a musket; the pirate-captain was seen to rise his body seen no more.

Francisco darted forward from the rocks, and perceived Hawkhurst standing beneath them, with the musket in his

"Villain!" exclaimed Francisco, " you shall account for

Hawkhurst had reprimed his musket and shut the pan. "Not to you," replied Hawkhurst, levelling his piece, and taking aim at Francisco.

The ball struck Francisco on the breast; he reeled back from his position, staggered across the sand, gained the

"Oh, God!" exclaimed the poor girl, "are you hurt;

" I hardly know," replied Francisco faintly; and, at in-The men-of-war had seen the Avenger strike on the tervals, "I feel no wound. I feel stronger;" and Fran-

But we must relate the proceedings of those who were were darting through the surf to intercept them. The mixed up in this exciting scene. Edward Templemore second boat soon left her, and into that Hawkhurst leaped curiosity, the motions of the schooner-her running on ment at the gunnel of the stranded vessel-her descent, as At the time that Cain quitted the schooner, it was diffi- it appeared to him, nothing loath into the boat—the arms

H w ha H ke W su do

ta

the bla ane das hin he left

thr

bod But by epro 7 the ed v Clar

was face ing t to si voice cued

E

horrible thoughts entered his imagination. As he neared! the shore, he stood up in the stern sheets of the boat, pale, for he perceived how matters stood. haggard, and with trembling lips-and the intensity of his feelings would have been intolerable but for a more violent quiring look, thirst for revenge. He clenched his sword, while the quick throbs of his heart seemed, at every pulsation, to repeat to tain's son. No pirate, eh? Well, what will women not him his thoughts of blood! blood! He approached the small bay and perceived that there was a female at the mouth of the cave-nearer and nearer, and he was certain contending?" that it was his Clara-her name was on his lips when he heard the two shots fired one after another by Hawkhurst -he saw the retreat and fall of Francisco-when, mad-explanation, but, as I hope for mercy, what I have said is ness to behold! he perceived Clara rush forward, and there true; believe not that villain!" lay the young man supported by her, and with his head upon her bosom.-Could he believe what he saw ?-could she really be his betrothed? Yes, there she was, supporting the handsome figure of a young man, and that man lieve nothing to the prejudice of that young lady." a pirate-she had even put her hand into his vest, and was now watching over his reviving form. Edward could bear Templemore; "but, as the lady says, this is no time for no more; he covered his eyes, and now, maddened with explanation. With your permission, madam," said he to jealousy, in a voice of thunder, he called out-

"Give way, my lads! for your lives, give way!"

The gig was within half-a-dozen of strokes of the oar from the beach, and Clara, unconscious of wrong, had just taken the packet of papers from Francisco's vest, when Hawkhurst made his appearance from behind the rocks which separated the two little sandy coves. Francisco had recovered his breath, and, perceiving the approach of beach. The men of the gig remained until they had ket; but, before he could succeed, Hawkhurst had closed in with him, and a short and dreadful struggle ensued. It Edward Templemore gave one look at the gig as it conwould soon have terminated fatally to Francisco, for the veyed Clara on board, and, ordering Hawkhurst and Fransuperior strength of Hawkhurst had enabled him to bear down the body of his opponent with his knee, and he was fast strangling him by twisting his handkerchief round his of the pirates. throat, while Clara shrieked, and attempted in vain to tear the pirate from him. As the prostrate Francisco was fast blackened into a corse, and the maiden screamed forpity, and became frantic in her efforts for his rescue, the boat dashed high up on the sand; and, with the bound of a maddened tiger, Edward sprang upon Hawkhurst, tearing him down on his back, and severing his wrist with his sword-blade until his hold of Francisco was relaxed, and return with them to the Comus, the captain of which veshe wrestled in his own defence.

" Seize him my lads!" said Edward, pointing with his left hand to Hawkhurst; as with his sword directed to the body of Francisco he bitterly continued, "this victim is mine." But, whatever were his intentions, they were frustrated by Clara's recognition, who shrieked-" My Edward!" sprang into his arms, and was immediately in a state of insensibility.

The seamen who had secured Hawkhurst looked upon the scene with curious astonishment-while Edward waited with mingled feelings of impatience and doubt for Clara's recovery-he wished to be assured by her that he was mistaken, and he turned again and again from her caves. face to that of Francisco, who was fast recovering .- During this painful suspense, Hawkhurst was bound, and made to sit down.

" Edward! dear Edward!" said Clara, at last, in a faint voice, clinging more closely to him; " and am I then rescued by thee, dearest?"

Edward felt the appeal; but his jealousy had not yet

"Who is that, Clara?" said he, sternly.

"It is Francisco. No pirate, Edward-but my preserver."

"Ha, ha!"-laughed Hawkhurst, with a bitter sneer,

Edward Templemore turned towards him with an in-

"Ha, ha!" continued Hawkhurst; why, he is the capswear to, to save those they doat upon."

" If the captain's son," said Edward, " why were you

" Because just now I shot his scoundrel father."

"Edward!" said Clara, solemnly, "this is no time for

"Yes," said Francisco, who was now sitting up, "believe him when he says that he shot the captain, for that is true; but, sir, if you value your own peace of mind, be-

"I hardly know what to believe," muttered Edward Clara, " my coxswain will see you in safety on board the schooner, or the other vessel, if you prefer it; my duty will not allow me to accompany you."

Clara darted a reproachful yet fond look on Edward, as with swimming eyes, she was led by the coxswain to the boat which had been joined by the launch of the Comus, the crew of which were, with their officers, wading to the Hawkhurst, he sprang upon his feet to recover his mus- given Hawkhurst and Francisco in charge of the other seamen, and then shoved off with Clara for the schooner. cisco to be taken to the launch, and a guard to be kept over them, went up, with the remainder of the men, in pursuit

> During the scene we have described, the other boats of the men-of-war had landed on the island, and the Avenger's crew, deprived of their leaders, and scattered in every direction, were many of them slain or captured. In about two hours it was supposed that the majority of the pirates had been accounted for, and the prisoners being now very numerous, it was decided that the boats should sel, as commanding officer, would then issue orders as to their future proceedings.

> The captured pirates, when mustered on the deck of the Comus, amounted to nearly sixty, out of which number one half were those who had been sent on shore wounded, and had surrendered without resistance. Of killed there were fifteen; and it was conjectured that as many more had been drowned in the boat when she was sunk by the shot from the carronade of the launch. Although, by the account given by the captured pirates, the majority were secured, yet there was reason to suppose that some were still left on the island concealed in the

As the captain of the Comus had orders to return as soon as possible, he decided to sail immediately for Port Royal with the prisoners, leaving the Enterprise to secure the remainder, if there were any, and recover any thing of value which might be left in the wreck of the Avenger, and then to destroy her.

With the usual celerity of the service these orders were obeyed. The pirates, among whom Francisco was included, were secured, the boats hoisted up, and, in half an hour, the Comus displayed her ensign, and made all sail on a wind, leaving Edward Templemore, with the Enter-

prise, at the back of the reef, to perform the duties entailed the forms of the court; in the pirates answering to their upon him; and Clara, who was on board of the schooner, various names; and, lastly, in taking down the detailed to remove the suspicion and jealousy which had arisen in evidence of the above men. It was late when the evidence the bosom of her lover.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE TRIAL.

In a week, the Comus arrived at Port Royal, and the captain went up to the Penn to inform the admiral of the successful result of the expedition.

"Thank God," said the admiral, "we bave caught these villains at last: a little hanging will do them no harm.

The captain, you say, was drowned?"

"So it is reported, sir," replied Captain Manly, "he was in the last boat which left the schooner, and she was

sunk by a shot from the launch."

"I am sorry for that; the death was too good for him. However, we must make an example of the rest: they must be tried by the Admiralty Court, which has the jurisdiction of the high seas. Send them on shore, Manly, and we wash our hands of them."

"Very good, sir; but there are still some left on the island, we have reason to believe; and the Enterprise is in

search of them."

" By the by, did Templemore find his lady ?"

"Oh, yes, sir; and-all's right, I believe; but I had very

little to say with him on the subject."

"Humph!" replied the admiral, "I am glad to hear it. Well, send them on shore, Manly, to the proper authorities. If any more be found, they must be hung afterwards, when secured these scoundrels, than if we had taken a French frigate."

About three weeks after this conversation, the secretary reported to the admiral that the Enterprise had made her number outside; but that she was becalmed, and would not

probably be in until the evening.

"That's a pity," replied the admiral; "for the pirates are to be tried this morning. He may have more of them on board."

"Very true, sir; but the trial will hardly be o er to-day: the judge will not be in court till one o'clock, at the soon-

"It's of little consequence, certainly; as it is, they are so many that they must be hanged by divisions. However, as he is within signal distance, let them telegraph, 'Pirates now on trial.' He can pull on shore in his gig, if he pleases."

It was about noon on the same day, that the pirates, and among them Francisco, escorted by a strong guard, were conducted to the Court House, and placed at the bar. The Court House was crowded to excess, for the interest

excited was intense.

Many of them who had been wounded in the attack upon the property of Don Cumanos, and afterwards captured, had died in their confinement. Still forty-five were placed at the bar; and their picturesque costume, their bearded faces, and the atrocities which they had committed, narrative. created in those present a sensation of anxiety mingled with horror and indignation.

to turn king's evidence. They had been on board of the time, the awiol importance of the drama before them, the Avenger but a few months; still their testimony as to the number of lives which were trembling upon the verge of murder of the crews of three West India ships, and the at-existence, depending upon the single word of "Guilty." tack upon the property of Don Cumanos, was quite suffi- This painful silence, this harrowing suspense, was at last

cient to condemn the remainder.

was read over to the pirates; and they were asked if they had any thing to offer in their defence. The question was repeated by the judge; when Hawkhurst was the first to speak. To save himself he could searcely hope; his only object was to prevent Francisco pleading his cause successfully, and escaping the same disgraceful death.

Hawkhurst declared, that he had been some time on board of the Avenger; -but that he had been taken out of a vessel, and forced to serve against his will, as could be proved by the captain's son, who stood there (pointing to Francisco,) who had been in the schooner since her first fitting out:-that he had always opposed the captain, who would not part with him, because he was the only one on oard who was competent to navigate the schooner :- that he had intended to rise against him, and take the vessel, having often stimulated the crew so to do; and that, as the other men, as well as the captain's son, could prove, if they chose, he actually was in confinement for that attempt when the schooner was entering the passage of the Caicos; and that he was only released because he was acquainted with the passage, and threatened to be thrown overboard if he did not take her in :- that, at every risk, he had run her on the rocks and aware that the captain would murder him, he had shot Cain as he was swimming to the shore, as the captain's sen could prove; for he had taxed him with it, and he was actually struggling with him for life, when the officers and boats' crew separated them, and Templemore brings them in. I am more pleased at having Francisco, the captain's son, would tell the truth to save him, as he was his bitter enemy, and, in the business at the Magdalen river, which had been longed planned (for Francisco had been sent on shore under the pretence of being wrecked, but, in fact, to ascertain where the booty was, and to assist the pirates in their attack,) Francisco had taken that opportunity of putting a bullet through his shoulder, which was well known to the other pirates, and Francisco could not venture to deny. He trusted that the court would order the torture to Francisco, and then he would probably speak the truth; at all events, let him

t

F

de

ve

W

When Hawkhurst had ceased to address the court, there was an anxious pause for some minutes. The day was fast declining, and most parts of the spacious Court House were already deeply immersed in gloom; while the light, sober, solemn, and almost sad, gleamed upon the savage and reckless countenances of the prisoners at the bar. The sun had sunk down behind a mass of heavy, yet gorgeous clouds, fringing their edges with molten gold. Hawkburst had spoken fluently and energetically, and there was an appearance of almost honesty in his coarse and deep-toned voice. Even the occasional oaths with with which his speech was garnished, but which we have omitted, seemed to be pronounced more in sincerity than in blasphemy, and gave a more forcible impression to his

We have said, that when he concluded there was a profound silence; and amid the fast-falling shadows of the Two of the youngest amongst them had been permitted evening, those who were present began to feel, for the first broken by a restrained sob from a female; but, owing to Much time was necessarily expended in going through the obscurity involving the body of the court, her person

THE TRIAL

prisoners.

peal; and it softened down the evil impression created by even by his associate in crime, -and the survey was faclouds, and threw a portion of his glurious beams from a nominious punishment from my fellow-sinners-men! sociates were bold yet common-place villains-men who have never murdered, but I have stood between the assasbits, to their physical organization, or the influence of those reviled by my associates, and for this is my life now threaaround them .- They were mere human butchers, with the tened by those laws, against which I never have offended. only adjunct, that now that the trade was to be exercised The man who last addressed you has told you that I am upon themselves, they could bear it with a sullen apathy the pirate-captain's son. It is the assertion of the only Hawkhurst, though more commanding than the rest, with who now stand before you to be judged—the assertion of all his daring mien and scowl of defiance, looked nothing one, whose glory, whose joy, whose solace, has been bloodmore than a distinguished ruffian. With the exception of shedding. Francisco, the prisoners had wholly neglected their per- "My lord, I had it from the mouth of the captain himsonal appearance; and in them the squalid and sordid self, previous to his murder by that man, that I was not look of the mendicant seemed allied with the ferocity of his son. His son! thank God, not so. Connected with the murderer.

tiful contrast to the others; and, as the evening beams that would have told who I am; but I have lost it, and lighted up his figure, he stood at the bar, if not with the deeply have I felt the loss. One only fact I gained from splendour of a hero of romance, certainly a most pictu-him whom they would call my father, which is, that with resque and interesting personage, elegantly, if not richly, his own hand he slew, yes, basely slew, my mother." attired.

important part which he was called upon to act in the be lighted previous to the defence being continued. The tragedy there and then performing. His face was pale, impatience and anxiety of those present were shewn in yet composed; his mien at once proud and serrowful; his low murmurs of communication, until the lights were eye was bright, yet his glance was not upon those in court, brought in. The word "Silence!" from the judge probut far away, fixed, like an eagle's, upon the gorgeous duced an immediate obedience, and the prisoner was orbeams of the setting sun, which glowed upon him through dered to proceed. the window that was in front of him.

wide court started at the sound-deep, full, and meledions with his subject, he became more eloquent; his action beas the evening chimes. The ears of those present had, came energetical without violence: and the pallid and moin the profound silence, but just recovered from the harsh, dest youth gradually grew into the impassioned and indeep-toned and barbarous idiom of Hawkhurst's address; spired orator. He recapitulated rapidly, yet distinctly and when the clear, silvery, yet manly voice of Francisco ri- with terrible force, all the startling events in his fearful veted their attention. The jury stretched forth their heads, life. There was truth in the tones of his voice—there the counsel and all in court turned anxiously round to was conviction in his animated countenance—there was wards the prisoner, even the judge held up his fore finger, innocence in his open and expressive brow. to intimate his wish for perfect silence.

has recommended the torture to be applied; he has already but assertion, beautiful and almost convincing assertion had his wish, for what torture can be more agonizing than truly; but still it was not proof.

could not be distinguished. The wail of a woman so un- to find myself where I now am? So tortured, indeed, expected—for who could there be of that sex interested in have I been through a short yet wretched life, that I have the fate of these desperate men !-touched the hearts of often felt that any thing short of self-destruction which its auditors, and appeared to sow the first seeds of com-[would release me, would be a blessing: but within these passionate and human feeling among those who had hither- few minutes I have been made to acknowledge that to expressed and felt nothing but indignation towards the I have still feelings in unison with my fellow-creatures; that I am not yet fit for death, and all too young, too un-The judge upon the bench, the counsel at the bar, and prepared to die; for who would unreluctant leave this the jury impannelled in their box, felt the force of the ap- world while there is such a beauteous sky to love and look upon, or while there is one female breast who holds him the address of Hawkhurst against the youthful Francisco. innocent, and has evinced her pity for his misfortunes? The eyes of all were now directed towards the one doubly Yes, my lord, mercy, and pity, and compassion, have not accused -accused not only by the public prosecutor, but yet fled from earth; and, therefore, do I feel I am too young to die .- God forgive me! but I thought they hadvourable. They acknowledged that he was one whose per- for never have they been shown in those with whom, by sonal qualities might indeed challenge the love of women fate, I have been connected; and it has been from this in his pride, and her lament in his disgrace; and, as their conviction that I have so often longed for death. And regard was directed towards him, the sun, which had been now, may that righteous God, who judges us not here, but obscured, now pierced through a break in the mass of hereafter, enable me to prove that I do not deserve an ig-

window opposite, upon him, and him alone, while all the "My lord, I know not the subtleties of the laws, nor other prisoners who surrounded him were buried more or the intricacy of plendings. First, let me assert that I have less in deep shadow. It was at once evident that his as never robbed, but I have restored unto the plundered; I owed their courage, their only virtue, perhaps to their had sin's knife and his victim. For this have I been hated and -a felling how far removed from true fortitude! Even irreclaimable and utterly remorseless villain among those

him and in his power I was most certainly and most in-Francisco was not only an exception, but formed a beau comprehensibly. Before he died, he delivered me a packet

The address of Francisco was here interrupted by a low The low sobs at intervals repeated, as if impossible to deep groan of anguish, which startled the whole audience. be checked, seemed to rouse and call him to a sense of the It was now quite dark, and the judge ordered the court to

Francisco then continued his address, commencing with At last the voice of Francisco was heard, and all in that the remembrances of his earliest childhood. As he warmed

All who heard believed; and scarcety had he concluded "My lord and gentlemen," commenced Francisco; his address, when the jury appeared impatient to rise and "when I first found myself in this degrading situation, I give their verdict in his favour. But the judge stood up, had not thought to have spoken or to have uttered one and addressing the jury, told them that it was his most word in my defence. He that has just now accused me painful duty to remind them that as yet they had heard

"Alas!" observed Francisco, "what evidence can I bring) forward, except the evidence of those around me at the contents?" bar, which will not be admitted? Can I recall the dead from the grave? can I expect those who have been mur- writing of the pirate-captain. He delivered that packet dered to rise again to assert my innocence? can I expect into my hands, previous to our quitting the schooner, statthat Don Cumanos will appear from distant leagues to give ing that it would inform me who were my parents. My evidence in my behalf? Alas! he knows not how I am lord, in my present situation I claim that packet, and situated, or he would have flown to my succour. No-no; not even can I expect that the sweet Spanish maiden, the die an ignominious death, at least those who are connected last to whom I offered my protection, will appear in such

a place as this, to meet the bold gaze of hundreds!" "She is here!" replied a manly voice; and a passage

Edward Templemore, dressed in his uniform, was ushered fair girl, who looked round her with alarm, created a great it will be received as evidence; will it not, my lord?" sensation. As soon as she was sufficiently composed, she haviour during the time that she was a prisoner on board when the packet was delivered, and heard the captain's of the Avenger. She produced the packet which had saved assertion. Will you allow it to be offered as evidence, the life of Francisco, and substantiated a great part of his young man?" defence. She extolled his kindness and his generosity; and when she had concluded, every one asked of himself, mission first to peruse it myself, I will not have its contents Can this young man be a pirate and a murderer? The divulged, unless I am sure of an honourable acquittal: reply was, "It is impossible."

"My lord," said Edward Templemore, "I request permission to ask the prisoner a question. When I was on Templemore walked to Francisco, accompanied by Clara, board of the wreck of the Avenger, I found this book to entreat him to allow the packet to be opened; but floating in the cabin. I wish to ask the prisoner, whether, Francisco was firm against both their entreaties. At last as that young lady has informed me, it is his?" And the foreman of the jury rose to deliver the verdict. A Edward Templemore produced the Bible.

"It is mine," replied Francisco.

" May I ask you by what means it came into your possession?"

"It is the only relic left of one who is now no more. its support now more than ever."

"Was your mother murdered, say you?" cried Edward Templemore, with much agitation.

"I have already said so; and I now repeat it."

The judge again rose and recapitulated the evidence to extenuation, and induce him to submit it to his Majesty, in put a stop to. hopes of his gracious pardon after condemnation; yet, the pirates, although he might since have repented. They young men. would, of course, remember that the evidence of the mate, Hawkhurst, was not of any value, and must dismiss any from his constant exposure, from infancy, to a tropical sun; impression which it might have made against Francisco. but the features of the two were the same, At the same time, he had the unpleasant duty to point out, that the evidence of the Spanish lady was so far pre- in the court; and when it had been obtained, he was himjudicial, that it pointed out the good terms subsisting be- self puzzled how to proceed. tween the young man and the pirate-captain. Much as he was interested in his fate, he must reluctantly remind the jury, that the evidence on the whole was not sufficient to clear the prisoner; and he considered it their duty to re- consents that the packet shall be opened." turn a verdict of guilty against all the prisoners at the bar.

"My lord," said Edward Templemore, a few seconds after the judge had resumed his seat; "may not the contents of this packet, the scal of which I have not ventured as if every chance was gone! The days of m racles have to break, afford some evidence in favour of the prisoner? passed; and nothing but the miracle of the re-appearance Have you any objection that it should be opened previous of the pirate-captain from the grave can prove my innoto the jury delivering their verdict?"

"None," replied the judge; "but what are its supposed

"The contents, my lord," replied Francisco, " are in the refuse that its contents shall be read in court. If I am to with me shall not have to blush at my disgrace, for the secret of my parentage shall die with me."

" Nay-nay; be ruled by me," replied Edward Temwas made through the crowd: and Clara, supported by plemore, with much emotion: "in the narrative, the handwriting of which can be proved by the king's evidence, into the box for the witnesses. The appearance of the there may be acknowledgment of all you have stated, and

"If the hand-writing is proved, I should think it may," was sworn, and gave her evidence as to Francisco's be-replied the judge, "particularly as the lady was pesent

"No, my lord," replied Francisco: " unless I have per-

the jury must deliver their verdict."

The jury turned round to consult, during which Edward solemn and awful silence prevailed throughout the court; the suspense was painful to a degree.

"My lord," said the foreman of the jury, " our verdict

"Stop, sir!" said Edward Templemore, as he clasped It was the consolation of my murdered mother-it has one arm round the astonished Francisco, and extended his since been mine. Give it to me, sir; I may probably need other towards the foreman. "Stop, sir! harm him not! for he is my brother!"

"And my preserver!" cried Clara, kneeling on the other side of Francisco, and holding up her hands in sup-

plication.

The announcement was electrical; the foreman dropped the jury. Evidently friendly to Francisco, he was obliged into his seat; the judge and whole court were in mute to point out to them, that, although the evidence of the astonishment. The dead silence was followed by confuyoung lady had produced much which might be offered in sion, which, after a time, the judge in vain attempted to

Edward Templemore, Clara, and Francisco, continued that many acts in which the prisoner had been involved, to form the same group; and never was there one more had endangered his life, and no testimony had been brought beautiful. And now that they were together, every one in forward to prove that he had not, at one time, acted with court perceived the strong resemblance between the two

Francisco's complexion was darker than Edward's,

It was some time before the judge could obtain silence

Edward and Francisco, who had exchanged a few words, were now standing side by side.

"My lord," said Edward Templemore, "the prisoner

"I do," said Francisco, mournfully; "although I have but little hope from its contents. Alas! now that I have every thing to live for,-now that I cling to life, I feel ers at the bar. Still more did fear and horror distort their the gallows in thy company. Francisco, boy, farewell!" countenances, when into the witness-box stalked the giant And Cain grouned deeply and expired.

But it was no longer the figure which we have described life had shed so much blood, and whose death produced in the commencement of this narrative; his beard had another murder-Blood for blood! been removed, and he was pale, wan, and emaciated. His

at a close.

"My lord," said Cain, addressing the judge, "I am the pirate Cain,-and was the captain of the Avenger! Still to him. am I free. I come here voluntarily, that I may attest the innocence of that young man! As yet, my hand has not known the manacle, or my feet the gyves! I am not a prisoner, nor included in the indictment; and at present my evidence is good! None know me in this court, except those whose testimony, as prisoners, is unavailing; and means Edward Templemore was induced to surmise that therefore to save that boy, and only to save him, I demand that I may be sworn."

The oath was administered, with more than usual of the pirate Cain.

solemnity.

" My lord, and gentlemen of the jury,-I have been in court since the commencement of the trial, and I declare that every word which Francisco has uttered in his own defence is true. - He is totally innocent of any act of piracy or murder,-the packet would, indeed, have proved as much; but in that packet there are secrets which I wished nation, found it to be a Bible. to remain unknown to all but Francisco; and, rather than it should be opened, I have come forward myself. How that young officer discovered that Francisco is his brother I know not; but if he also is the son of Cecilia Templemore, it is true. But the packet will explain all.

"And now, my lords, that my evidence is received, I am content: I have done one good deed before I die, and I surrender myself, as a pirate and a foul murderer, to justice. True, my life is nearly closed,-thanks to that villain, there, but I prefer that I should meet that death I merit, as an expiation of my many deeds of guilt."

Cain then turned to Hawkhurst, who was close to him, but the mate appeared to be in a state of stupor; he had not recovered from his first terror, and still imagined the

appearance of Cain to be supernatural.

"Villain!" exclaimed Cain, putting his mouth close to Hawkhurst's ear, " double d-d villain! thou'lt die like a dog, and unrevenged! the boy is safe, and I'm alive!"

"Art thou really living?" said Hawkhurst, recovering

"Yes, living-yes, flesh and blood; feel, wretch! feel before now," continued Cain sarcastically. "And now, position from which she had been rescued, and, returnmy lord, I have done: Francisco, fare thee well. I loved ing that evening to the wreck, he set fire to her, and then thee, and have proved my love. Hate not, then, my mem. made all sail for Port Royal. ory, and forgive me-yes, forgive me when I'm no more," said Cain, who then turned his eyes to the ceiling of the is! and see," cried he, extending both arms above his head, "she smiles upon-yes, Francisco, your sainted the Court House when the trial was about half over. mother smiles and pardons

The sentence was not finished; for Hawkhurst, when Cain's arms were upheld, perceived his knife in his girdle, and, with the rapidity of thought, he drew it out, and passed it through the body of the pirate-captain.

from the ground.

"He re-appears from the grave to prove thine innocence, | "I thank thee, Hawkhurst!" said Cain, in an expiring Francisco!" said a deep hollow voice, which startled the voice, another murder thou hast to answer for: and you whole court,-and most of all Hawkhurst and the prison-have saved me from the disgrace, not of the gallows, but of

Thus perished the renowned pirate-captain, who in his

The body was removed; and it now remained but for sunken eyes-his hollow cheek, and a short cough, which the jury to give their verdict. All the prisoners were interrupted his speech, proved that his days were nearly found guilty with the exception of Francisco, who left the dock accompanied by his newly found brother, and the congratulations of every individual who could gain access

CHAPTER XVIII.

CONCLUSION.

Our first object will be to explain to the reader by what in Francisco, whom he had considered as a rival, he had found a brother; and also to account for the re-appearance

In pursuance of his orders, Edward Templemore had proceeded on board of the wreck of the Avenger; and while his men were employed in collecting articles of great value which were on board of her, he had descended into the cabin, which was partly under water. Here he had picked up a book floating near the lockers, and, on exami-

Surprised at seeing such a book on board of a pirate, he had taken it with him when he returned to the Enterprise, and had shown it to Clara, who immediately recognised it as the property of Francisco. The book was saturated with the salt water, and as Edward mechanically turned over the pages, he referred to the title-page to see if there was any name upon it. There was not: but he observed that the blank or fly-leaf next to the binding had been pasted down, and that there was writing on the other side. In its present state it was easily detached from the cover; and then, to his astonishment, he read the name of Cecilia Templemore-his own mother. He knew well the history; how he had been saved, and his mother and brother supposed to have been lost; and it may readily be imagined how great was his anxiety to ascertain by what means her Bible had come into the possession of Francisco. He dared not think Francisco was his brother-that he was so closely connected with one he still supposed to be a pirate; but the circumstance was possible; and, although he had intended to have remained a few days longer, ho now listened to the entreaties of Clara, whose peculiar this arm, and be convinced: thou has felt the power of it position or board was only to be justified by the peculiar

Fortunately he arrived, as we have stated, on the day of the trial; and, as soon as the signal was made by the ad-Court House. "Yes, there she is, Francisco!-there she miral, he immediately manned his gig, and taking Clara with him, in case her evidence might be of use, arrived at

In our last chapter but one, we stated that Cain had been wounded by Hawkhurst, when he was swimming on shore, and had sunk: the ball had entered his chest, and passed through his lungs. The contest between Hawkhurst and Francisco, and their capture by Edward, had Cain fell heavily on the floor, while the court was again taken place on the other side of the ridge of rocks, in the in confusion. Hawkhurst was secured, and Cain raised adjacent cove; and, although Francisco had seen Cain disappear, and concluded that he was doad, it was not so;

he had again risen above the water, and dropping his feet Bilbon, for the coast of Africa, to procure a cargo of slaves; and finding bottom, he contrived to crawl out, and wade and had been out about twenty-four hours, when the crew perinto a cave adjacent, where he laid down to die.

two of the pirates, mortally wounded, and the four Krou, the vessel had but little way. As soon as they came up with men, who had concealed themselves there with the inten- the boat, they lowered down their skiff to examine her. tion of taking no part in the conflict, and, as soon as it became dark, of making their escape in the boat, which boat alongside. Lying at the bottom of the boat were they had hauled up dry into the cave.

Cain staggered in, recovered the dry land, and fell .-Pompey, the Krouman, perceived his condition, went to her breast, and a white female, in the last state of exhaushis assistance, and bound up his wound, and the staunching tion. of the blood soon revived the pirate-captain. The other pirates died unaided.

this cave, from the water flowing into it, escaped the vigilance of the British seamen; and when they re-embarked, Kroumen were undiscovered.

By the directions of Cain, they passed through the pas-

knowing they were in the channel of the small traders, he human flesh. But that was little alleviation of her sufferpointed out to the Kroumen that, if supposed to be pirates, ings; she, who had been indulged in every luxury, who they would inevitably be punished, although not guilty, had been educated with the greatest care, was now lost and that they must pass off as the crew of a small coast- for ever-an outcast from the society to which she could ing vessel which had been wrecked. He then, with the never hope to return, and associating with those she both assistance of Pompey, cut off his beard as close as he dreaded and despised. She passed her days and her nights could, and arranged his dress in a more European style, in tears; and had soon more cause for sorrow from the They had neither water nor provisions, and were exposed brutal treatment she received from Osborne, who had been to a vertical sun. Fortunately for them, and still more her destroyer. Her child was her only solace; but for fortunately for Francisco, on the second day they were him, and the fear of leaving him to the demoralizing inpicked up by an American brig bound to Antigua.

about his wound; the neglect of which would certainly Osborne from his career of increasing guilt-bore meekly have occasioned his death a very few days after he ap- with reproaches and with blows. At last Osborne changed peared at the trial, had he not fallen by the malignity of his nefarious life for one of deeper guilt: he became

Anxious to find his way to Port Royal-for he was in-

Admiralty Court assembled. It may be as well here to remark, that Cain's reason for not wishing the packet to be opened, was, that among the blessed him to , before she died. other papers relative to Francisco, were directions for the of course, he wished to be communicaed to Francisco

tween Francisco and Edward after the discovery of their kindred, and proceed to state the contents of the packet, which the twin-brothers now opened in the presence of life.

We must, however condense the matter, which was not take possession of it." very voluminous. It stated that Cain, whose real name "No, nor shall you either!" replied Edward; "it bewas Charles Osborne, had sailed, in a fine schooner from longs to the captors, and must be shared as prize-money.

to a cave adjacent, where he laid down to die.

But in this cave there was one of the Avenger's boats, a mile a head of them. The water was then smooth, and

The men sent in the skiff soon returned, towing the found several men, almost dead, and reduced to skeletons; and in the stern-sheets a negro-woman, with a child at

I viii va F

a

op

yo

E

sha

ria

ple

80

sha

adn

ser

that

in h

plie

tom

tain

cour

pres

tion-

light

load

your

with

quite

the y

turne

by an

from

which Vo

A

66 |

E

Osborne was then a gay and unprincipled man, but not a hardened villain and murderer, as he afterwards became ; Although the island was searched in every direction, he had compassion and feeling-they were all taken on board the schooner; some recovered-others were too much exhausted. Among those restored was Cecilia with the majority of the pirates captured, Cain and the Templemore and the infant, who at first had been considered quite dead; but the negro-woman exhausted by the As soon as it was dark, Cain informed them of his in-demands of her nurseling and her privations, expired, as tentions; and, although the Kroumen would, probably, she was being removed from the boat. A goat, that forhave left him to his fate, yet as they required his services tunately was on board, proved a substitute for the negress; to know how to steer to some other island, he was assisted and, before Osborne had arrived off the coast, the child into the stern-sheets, and the boat was backed out of the had recovered its health and vigour, and the mother her extreme beauty.

We must now pass over a considerable portion of the sage between the great island and the northern Caique, narrative. Osborne was impetuous in his possions, and and before daylight were far away from any chance of Cecilia Templemore became his victim. He had, indeed; afterwards quieted her qualms of conscience by a pretented Cain had now, to a certain degree, recovered; and, marriage, when he arrived at the Brazils with his cargo of fluence of those about him, she would have laid down and Cain narrated his fictitious disasters, and said nothing died; but she lived for him-for him attempted to recall a pirate, and still carried with him Cecilia and her child.

This was the climax of her misery: she now wasted different as to his own life, and only wished to save Fran-from day to day, and grief would soon have terminated cisco-he was overjoyed to meet a small schooner trading her existence, had it not been hastened by the cruelty of between the islands, bound to Port Royal. In that ves. Cain, who, upon an expostulation on her part, followed up sel he obtained a passage for himself and the Kroumen, with a denunciation of the consequences of his guilty caand had arrived three days previous to the trial, and during reer, struck her with such violence that she sank under that time had remained concealed until the day that the blow. She expired with a prayer that her child might be rescued from a life of guilt; and, when the then repentant Cain promised what he never did perform, she

Such was the substance of the narrative, as far as it rerecovery of the treasure which he had concealed, and which, lated to the unfortunate mother of these two young men, who, when they had concluded, sat, hand-in-hand, in mournful silence. This, however, was soon broken by the innu-We will leave the reader to imagine what passed be-merable questions asked by Edward of his brother, as to what he could remember of their ill-fated parent, which were followed up by the history of Francisco's eventful

"And the treasure, Edward-" said Francisco! "I can-

paper as it is addressed to you."

The admiral had been made acquainted with all the particulars of this eventful trial, and had sent a message to Edward, requesting that, as soon as he and his brother could Penn, as well as the daughter of the Spanish governor, whom he must consider as being under his protection durafter the trial, they proceeded up to the Penn. Clara and Francisco were introduced, and spartments and suitable attendance provided for the latter.

"Templemore," said the admiral, "I'm afraid I must Witherington. send you away to Porto Rico, to assure the governor of his

daughter's safety."

I'll assure her happiness in the mean time."

"What! by marrying her? Humph! you've a good opinion of yourself! Wait till you're a captain sir."

"I hope I shall not have to wait long, sir," replied Ed-ing here !-coming home directly!" ward, demurcly.

"By the by," said the admiral, "did you not say you have notice of treasure concealed in those islands?"

"My brother has: I have not,"

"We must send for it. I think we must send you, Edward. Mr. Francisco, you must go with him."

"With pleasure, sir," replied Francisco, laughing; "but I think I'd rather wait till Edward is a captain! His wife and his fortune ought to come together. I think I shall not deliver up my papers until the day of his marriage!"

"Upon my word," said Captain Manly, "I wish, Templemore, you had your commission, for there seems to be so much depending on it-the young lady's happiness, my share of the prize-money, and the admiral's eighth. Really, admiral it becomes a common cause; and I'm sure he deserves it !"

"So do I, Manly," replied the admiral; "and to prove that I have thought so, here comes Mr. Hadley with it in his hand: it only wants one little thing to complete it-

"Which is your signature, admiral, I presume; replied Captain Manly, taking a pen full of ink, and presenting it to his senior officer.

"Exactly!" replied the admiral, scribbling at the bottom of the paper; " and now-it does not want that. Captain Templemore, I wish you joy!"

Edward made a very low obeisance, as his flushed countenance indicated his satisfaction.

"I cannot give commissions, admiral," said Francisco, tion-and you will find it not unimportant-for the trea-than. sure appears to be of great value."

load your sloop! There!-read it!-and then I will write THE PIRATE! your orders, and enclose a copy of it, for fear of accident."

"That was to have been my fortune," said Francisco with a grave smile; "but I would not touch it."

"Very right, boy !- a fine principle! But we are not quite so particular," said the admiral. "Now, where's the young lady? Let her know that dinner's on the table."

A fortnight after this conversation, Captain Manly returned with the treasure; and the Enterprise, commanded

You will never touch one penny of it; but I shall I trust, communicated. The letter was full of thanks to the adpocket a very fair proportion of it! However, keep this miral, and compliments to Edward; and, what was of more importance, it sanctioned the union of the young officer with his daughter, with a dozen boxes of gold doub-

About six weeks after the above-mentioned important make it convenient, he would be happy to see them at the conversation, Mr. Witherington, who had been reading a voluminous packet of letters, in his breakfast-room in Finsbury Square, pulled his bell so violently that old Jonaing the time that she remained at Port Royal. This offer than thought his master must be out of his senses. This, was gladly accepted by Clara; and, on the second day however, did not induce him to accelerate his solemn and measured pace; and he made his appearance at the door, as usual, without speaking.

"Why don't that fellow answer the bell?" cried Mr.

"I am here, sir;" said Jonathan, solemnly.

"Well, so you are! but confound you !- you come like "I would rather you would send some one else, sir, and the ghost of a butler! But who do you think is coming here, Jonathan ?"

"I cannot tell, sir."

"But I can !- you solemn old--! Edward's com-

"Is he to sleep in his old room, sir?" replied the impertuerbable butler.

"No! the best bed-room! Why, Jonathan, he is married-he is made a captain !- Captain Templemore !"

" Yes-sir."

"And he has found his brother, Jonathan; his twin brother !"

" Yes-sir."

"His brother Francis:-that was supposed to be lost! But it's a long story, Jonathan!-and a very wonderful one!-his poor mother has long been dead!"

"In cale quies," said Jonathan; casting up his eyes.

" But his brother has turned up again."

" Resurgam ." said the butler.

"They will be here in ten days-so let every thing be in readiness, Jonathan. God bless my soul!" continued the old gentleman, "I hardly know what I'm about.-It's a spanish girl, Jonathan !"

"What is, sir?"

"What is, sir ?-why, Captain Templemore's wife; and he was tried as a pirate!"

"Who, sir?"

"Who, sir?-why, Francis, his brother! Jonathan, you're a stupid old fellow!"

"Have you any further commands, sir ?" "No-no !-there-that'll do-go away."

And in three weeks after this conversation, Captain and Mrs. Templemore, and his brother Frank, were established in the house, to the great delight of Mr. Witheringpresenting a paper in return; "but I can give informaton; for he had long been tired of solitude and old Jone-

The twin-brothers were a comfort to him in his old age; "God bless my soul! Manly you must start at day-light!" exclaimed the admiral; "why, there is enough to and his large fortune—and thus ends our history of

From Frazer's Magazine.

RECOLLECTIONS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT.

" THE SERE AND VELLOW LEAP."

It happened all of a sudden, in the year 1818, that Scott by another officer, returned from Porto Rico, with a letter was attacked by a most severe and (as it proved) tedious from the governor in reply to one from the admiral, in illness. He had one of his usual dinner-parties, at which which the rescue of his daughter by Edward had been he appeared in good spirits. Additional guests arrived in health or worry, that all who knew him were exceedingly of medicine, with very frequent use of the warm bath; alarmed. The disorder was a violent spasmodic attack, which at last eradicated the disorder. attended with frightful pain; the first of a series of such But the conflict was long and doubtful. That summer, terruption had occurred.*

with excruciating pain, and was reduced to great weak- For a long time afterwards he was subjected to the same ness; which, however, did not prevent him from resum-strict regimen, and had occasional attacks; but the vioing at intervals his ordinary employments. In about a lence of the disorder gradually abated, till at length it disweek he was pronounced out of danger, and advised to go appeared altogether. into the country, though his convalescence could not be insured without adherence to very strict regimen and se-remarkable that, during the severe conflict of his illness,

vere medical discipline.

The first attack, if I remember right, happened some time in winter, or early in spring. In the following summer, before the session closed, I recollect meeting Scott in Charlotte Square, mounted on a low Highland pony, "riding," as he said, "for the wholesomes, which he detested as much as any man could do." He then looked nearly as ill as during his last malady in 1831. He was worn almost to a skeleton; sat slanting on his horse, as if unable to hold himself upright; his dress was threadbare and disordered, and his countenance, instead of its usual healthy colour, was of an olive-brown-I might almost say, black tinge. Yet from that meeting, though a friend who was with me thought that Scott would not live for another month, I derived the convicion of his recovery.

"The physicians tell me," said he, "that mere pain cannot kill; but I am very sure, that no man would for other three months encounter the same pain that I have suffered, and live. However, I have resolved to take thankfully whatever drugs they prescribe, and follow their advice as long as I can. Set a stout heart to a stey brue is a grand rule in this world."

the sun shone through a bank of clouds, and the invalid's in longevity his friends, Henry Mackenzie and Sir Robert eye lightened as he pronounced the last words. Three

*On that evening, a good and characteristic trait predicted of his own illness, was elicited in the Ettrick Shepherd. Mr. James Ballantine, who walked home with him from the party, happened to observe, "I do not at all like this illness of Scott's. I have often seen him look jaded of late, and am afraid it is serious." "Haud your tongue, or as already said, I doubt with the practical serious the programmer." I'll gar you measure your length on the pavement!" replied Hogg; "you false down-hearted loon that you are! Ye daur to speak as if Scott was on his death-bed! It canna be; it must not be! I will not suffer you to speak that gate." The sentiment was like that of Uncle Toby at the bed-side of Le Fevre; and at these words the Shepherd's voice became suppressed appointment of the present Sir Walter to a commission in

the evening; and, during a musical performance, he be-idays afterwards I heard that his recovery was despaired came so ill, from cramp in the right side, that he with of; but I did not despair. I wrote to him, earnestly redrew to his bed-room. The circumstance was so com-commending a certain mode of teratment—the same pletely unprecedented in his house-he was so unaccus- which ultimately was adopted, by the advice of the late tomed to utter the least murmur on the score either of ill- Dr. Dick, at Abbotsford; namely, a slow alterative course

paroxysms to which he was at intervals liable, for more almost every one believed, on his departure from town, than a year. Feeling himself quite disabled, he yet did that he would never return. In truth, had it not been for not forget his guests, but sent a message to Mrs. Henry his own unconquerable spirit, joined to the utmost patience Siddons, that nothing would do him so much good as to and equanimity, no medical treatment, however skilful, hear her sing, and nothing would annoy him more than could have been of any avail. Exercise he knew was of to think that the festivity of the evening should be "broken importance; therefore, of his own free will, he persisted up in most admired disorder," merely because he was at in its use, though motion always exasperated the pain. tacked by a trifling indisposition, which would be better At Abbotsford, in the autumn, he became so much worse in the morning. Medical assistance was, of course, di- as to be not only unable to mount the pony without assistrectly obtained, and the complaint was pronounced formi- ance, but even to sit upright without the help of a servant dable, requiring the utmost quiet and caution in order to on each side to support him. Still he persevered; and, prevent inflammatory symptoms; but, according to his after continuing this practice for several weeks, he felt, as request, the music and suppor-party proceeded as if no in- he said, "rery proud when he was once more able to ride a liltle way by himself:" and from the day on which he For several days afterwards, Scott continued to struggle first did so, his recovery might be considered certain.

> I have dwelt on this period of his life because it is so he scarcely for one entire day relinquished his literary tasks. Indeed, they advanced the more quickly, as he had not so much interruption as usual from visitors. The third series of Tales of my Landlord, which appeared in 1819, was followed so rapidly by the romance of Iranhoe, that it seemed as if, like the German La Fontaine, he had attained the art of dictating to two secretaries, and carrying on two stories at one time. To dictating (of original composition) he had always a particular aversion, but was now under the necessity of employing a scribe, his own scrolls being almost quite illegible. Both Ivanhoe and the Bride of Lammermuir were produced while he yet laboured under that painful disorder; and the duty of amanuensis was fulfilled alternately by Mr. William Laidlaw and the late Mr. John Ballantyne. Frequently, in the midst of the humourous scenes with old "Caleb Balderstone," the convulsive paroxysm would return, and his sufferings were most acute; but after the fit, he would cheerfully and quietly take up the story by the catch-word, and proceed as if there had been no interruption.

at

ce

ra

ed

aff

m

cal ga

tur fin

po

ten

sph

en con

bes

Thus the malady was resisted and evercome; and in the course of 1820 he appeared so thoroughly renovated in The day, though in summer, was cold and bleak; but constitution, that his friends fondly trusted he might equal Liston, and continue his literary pursuits for even thirty years more. But, alas! as Drummond of Hawthornden

> " Truce ta'en to breathe For late-born sorrows augurs swift return."

Only twelve more years of life were granted to him; and, as already said, I doubt whether, in the whole range of biography, an example could be found of another individual who, in an equal space of time, fulfilled so many, so

the army. From this date onwards, to the year 1825, his

ed the Monastery and Abbot, and in January, 1821, Kenil- celled in literature, only applied to different purposes. worth: so that, not forgetting Iconhoc, here were four The cavillers above mentioned, who censured Scott for romances, of three volumes each, completed within twelve aristocratic notions and habits, did not choose to rememmonths; and, had Constable's house been in reality sol- ber that he was not merely a clausman, but member of vent (of which, at this period, no one entertained a shadow an old Border family of the highest rank, and might be of doubt,) the clear gain must, without any exaggeration, expected to inherit dispositions naturally consequent on have been a very large sum. As matters stood, the use of such birth. In ancient times, the knight returned from large sums was obtained, at all events, and enabled him the wars, and was recompensed by his sovereign with a to realise all his favourite plans at Abbotsford, both as to "grant of land and money to build a fair eastle." Proba-the purchase of land for plantation and the final decora- bly Abbotsford was the first, and may be the last estate tions of his house, where he now lived in a style of princely of any consequence, actually won and purchased by the hospitality. Within this year also he visited London, and pen of an imaginative author; and it certainly was a very received the rank of baronetcy from that amiable sovereign pardonable ambition if Scott, having thus gained money who, with his usual discrimination of character, had all by the pen instead of the sword, chose to live at his own ready several times invited Scott to his private dinner-par- house in a style such as became the descendant of an old ties, made him a present of a gold snuff-box, and invari- Border baron. ably expressed towards him the most cordial friendship and sincere respect.

ed the most distant surmise of the cruel reverses which marriage, were so soon to overtake him.

attraction to wandering pilgrims of all ranks and from all culties, always indulged in day-dreams, that, by some countries, whose visits were occasionally much more nu-grand speculation, he would at length retrieve all the past. merous than welcome. By some insignificant cavillers Towards the end of the year 1825, however, it became and his wish to "sink the author" in the preferable cha- ready current. Among Scotch bankers, indeed, this might racter of an independent country gentleman. The accu- be done on the principle of intimidation, as they perceived sation is both inconsiderate and unjust; for display was that a refusal would cause immediate bankruptcy; but in not his object, vanity was not his ruling principle. He London, the only resource was among brokers and usured books and antiquities-not for show, but because they stable, who was then an invalid, remained principally at gardening and architecture? Nor is it to be considered monthly publications which afterwards caused an absolute sphere of utility as well as pleasure. This reminds me, most eminent authors in the kingdom to write on the en passant, that, instead of employing artists from London topics he suggested. That bankruptcy might have been

0

life was spent in assiduous labour, but also in the most wondered at their own handicraft. Such were the effects uninterrupted happiness and prosperity. In 1820 appear- of the same perseverance and ingenuity by which he ex-

By recollected conversations and memoranda of particular days, this memoir might have been expanded to ten The next five years gave rise to no less than seven times its present length; but circumstances oblige me to romances, or novels, amounting to twenty-three volumes; close it within a certain space, and I must therefore de-of which all, but especially the Pirate, the Fortunes of vote my remaining pages to the last six years of his life. Nigel, and Quentin Durward, showed unabated vigour, In 1825, every one who had any judgment or discriminawith the same unaffected charms of style, and forcible tion in commercial affairs, perceived clearly that there was conception of character, that animated his earlier produc- a storm approaching. The system of raising money with extreme facility, even on the most absurd speculations, In 1822, Sir Walter took a leading part in the arrange- had been carried to such extent that the over-blown bubments made to welcome the king on his visit to Scotland, bles must at lengh burst, and in their explosion create the when he evinced all that buoyancy of spirit and enthusi- utmost confusion and dismay. Sir Walter Scott, though asm which, more than twenty years earlier, had marked ostensibly holding the rank of an independent country his conduct as adjutant of the Mid-Lothian yeomanry gentleman, was, by the indorsations on the bills of Concorps. The occasions, no doubt, were very different; but stable and Co., rendered liable for their commercial enthe good tact, ardour, and perseverance displayed by Scott, gagements to the amount of at least 80,000l.; an appalling were the same, and proved that his mind still possessed all sum to be demanded of an individual whose entire assets, its youthful elasticity. The period of the king's visit form- if brought to the hammer, would probably not realise even ed a grand and effective jubilee; and, looking at the Author 10,000L,—for the whole estate of Abbotsford had already of Waverley as he then appeared, no one could have form-been assigned to the present Sir Walter, on occasion of his

The recent facility of raising money had been exactly By this time, Abbotsford house and grounds were al. suited for the mode of conducting business adopted by most completed as they now exist, and formed a point of Mr. Constable, who, though quite aware of existing diffi-Scott has been blamed for his love of aristocratic display, nearly impossible for him to effect renewals of the bills alpurchased and adorned Abbotsford precisely as he collecters. With apparently the most perfect calmness, Mr. Conafforded him rational and permanent enjoyment. As a his country house, organising the plan of his Miscellany; matter of taste or source of pleasure, what pursuit on earth by which original idea he plainly saw that large profits can be more harmless and elegant than that of landscape might be realised: for it was the very first of those cheap as an affair of taste only; for whoever embarks his for- revolution in the book-trade, and by which, in the aggretune in the formation of a country-house and grounds, gate, enormous sums have been gained. The work was finds himself in the station of a petit souverain, with the to start with the life of Napoleon, by the Author of Wapower of conferring incalculable benefit both on his own verley; and the projector took great delight in blazoning tenantry and the surrounding neighbourhood. It is a the prospectus of his future volumes, having engaged the or Edinburgh for the interior decorations of his house, he avoided, and the affair of his house retrieved, I doubt not; contrived in such manner to instruct ordinary workmen but the changes occurred in London so sudden, and so fa from the neighbouring villages, that they completed all his tal, that no one, even among the most cautious and conbest furniture, and even executed rich carvings in wood, siderate, could have foreseen so violent a catastrophe. The after Gothic models, in a style so masterly that they often panic then spread like wildfire: by next Christmas, some

comparatively nothing.

Scott, and at an interview in Castle Street, two months which had been placed under trust, were offered back to before Constable's insolvency was known, or even dreamed of, him by the creditors; and that, his frame being untimely in the commercial world, and partly explained the methods without leaving any fortune to the junior members of his which he had himself adopted in order to weather the family storm. But, with the clearest remembrance of that conver- Having stated that Sir Walter Scott did not in the hour sation, I am thoroughly convinced that Sir Walter, up to of adversity escape malignant attacks, I must not omit to to the time of Constable's examination as a bankrupt, re-add that these proceeded only from a few despicable indimained in profound ignorance how the estate would turn viduals; while the creditors who had most at stake, and out, and what would eventually be his own liabilities. He whose voices had most influence, even objected to the was prepared for a severe ordeal, and seemed perfectly sacrifices he was inclined to make, and would from the tranquil; but had he known accurately the extent of his first have been contented with a moderate compensation. difficulties, probably his arrangements to meet them would But calmly and resolutely he contemplated the liquidation have been very different.

spirits, I could not help entertaining somewhat of a labour. For many years he had been accustomed to hard conspicuous object was a cast from the skull of King contrary, when others blamed the enterprising publisher

indirect though unavoidable consequence, followed the sa- clining the favour. crifice of his health and life. From the year 1826 to that The winter of 1825-6, both in London and Edinburgh, of his death, the records of his existence are, in truth, was a painful and dreary one to all but the rich; who, inonly the records of a martyrdom; though, till 1831, the stead of being annoyed by the changes, derived only the trials were endured with such fortitude and spirit that, to additional amusement of bolting and barring their gates, ordinary observers, he might seem prosperous as ever. In and raising their voices against almost hourly applications the month of January, 1826, it became apparent, that on for aid, which lent a piquancy and zest to their own welhis exertions alone must depend the liquidation of all the fare and comforts otherwise unattainable. Among such bills accepted by Constable and Co., and bearing his in-opulent and careless individuals, not one appeared during dorsation; so that, at the age of nearly three score, he had the crisis more calm and collected than Scott, although to do the work of his previous life over again. Nor at this the fortune which he had toiled to win was utterly gone! period was the disposition to shew lenity and forbearance To his honour be it recorded, that the political letters pubby any means unanimous among his creditors. The de lished at this date, under the signature of Molgrowther, mon of "panie" (for terror is sometimes a fierce passion) had very great influence in protecting Scotland from that and the demon of avarice were abroad, and hardened at fatal change in the monetary system, with respect to onemost every heart. Even the grossest calumny and misre- pound notes, which in England, up to the present hour, is presentation could not be avoided, though it is almost so justly regretted. During the winter-session of 1826 superfluous to observe, that his paltry assailants in that he formed all those arrangements to which he afterwards department only exposed their own malignity without steadfastly adhered; gave up his house and furniture in effecting their amiable purpose. By such enemies it was Edinburgh to the auctioneer; insured his life in favour of asserted, that Sir Walter must have been aware of the creditors for a large sum (25,000l. I believe); and signed approaching insolvency at the time when he assigned a trust-deed over his own effects at Abbotsford, including Abbotsford to his eldest son; consequently, that transaction an obligation to pay in cash a certain sum yearly, until the was a fraud on his (or rather Constable's) creditors.

of the London failures cut off resources which he looked is almost needless in this place to remind the reader, that upon as certain, and in the beginning of 1826 he stopped before Sir Walter's death the enormous load of claims payment, leaving enormous debts, to which the assets were (which, had payment depended on the bookseller's estate, must have been quite desperate) was reduced to about one-In the winter of 1825 I met frequently with Sir Walter third; so that the books, pictures, plate, and curiosities, he predicted the changes which soon afterwards took place worn out in the struggle to effect this object, he died

of the debts, to the uttermost fraction. His own words, It may seem fantastic, but although at this time Sir daily and hourly repeated, were, that, "as long as God Walter Scott continued apparently in good health and granted him life and health, he should never feel averse to mournful impression, from the changed aspect of his work, because he found it a pleasure; now, with all due house in Castle Street-his original cell, as he termed it respect for Falstaff's principles, 'nothing on compulsion,' Having removed all his books to Abbotsford, he no longer he certainly would not shrink from work because it had eat in the apartment which had formerly contained them, become necessary." With regard to Constable's failure, but in a small drawing room above stairs; where the most he was never heard to utter the slightest murmur; on the Robert Bruce, as it had been discovered at Dunfermline for deception and chicanery, he remarked that such con-Abbey: a relic on which he looked with great veneration, clusions were rather harsh, as it was impossible to know Perhaps it was only this rather spectral object, which I how far the unfortunate bankrupt had himself been dehad not seen before, together with the sombre atmos-ceived. So determined was Sir Walter Scott to overcome phere of a November day, which excited my gloomy re-the difficulties by his own resources and exertions, that although at this period a very large sum was placed at his It may seem, that in this hasty sketch I have said more disposal by a friend, who chose to remain anonymous, he than enough of his transactions with booksellers; for returned it to the bankers through whose hands it came, which, however, the reason is obvious: for thence, as an with a letter gratefully acknowledging but steadfastly de-

air bi

fr th bu sn

br

H

ab

dr

w

sin

tis

tog

debts were liquidated.

I remember this being inadvertently said one day in the Plaving entered into these contracts, he left town as presence of a literary friend, who despised the aggressor usual for Abbotsford; but the evil days had now arrived, too much to lose temper, and very calmly replied: "Supand as misfortunes do not come single, Lady Scott's health, pose your first position granted, though it is a most errowhich from nervous irritability had long been uncertain, neous assumption, yet, before the fraud is proved, you became hopeless, and in the beginning of May she died. must prove that Sir Walter will not and cannot by degrees by With the inflexible perseverance of a soldier on duty, Scott pay the debts; and this I defy you or any man to do." It

ments at Edinburgh; one difference in his habits being, lottery. I know not any record which illustrates this that he now worked almost without intermission. During truth more forcibly than the late Mr. Dallas's memoir of his absence, the property in Castle Street had been brought Lord Byron. The struggles and even artifices to which to the hammer - a step which, I think, never should have the author of Childe Harold, though neither poor nor friendbeen adopted. It took place, indeed, by his own consent; less, was obliged to have recourse, in order to obtain a but his trustees and creditors should scarcely have permitted hearing or enjoy the brittle chance of success, were indeed in this case the realisation of the scene described at the humiliating and wretched. Equal evidence of this fact is close of Guy Mannering, nor allowed an auctioneer and a afforded by his own letters in Moore's life of the poet. rabble to trespass on that "cell" wherein the Author of Waverley had so long resided, and to which he felt no slight diately on the anvil; and, as might have been expected local attachment. The only indication of regret 1 ever under such unfavourable circumstances, did not rank among heard him betray on the subject, was the expression of his best productions. Its appearance was delayed by an dislike to pay a visit in the neighbourhood; because he absurd demand made by Constable's assignees for the comwould have to walk past the threshold of what had been pletion of the work in their favour, on the ground that bills his own house.

mined. It is true that literary labour had been to him a efit of his own creditors. now so small and cramped, that one of his ordinary quarto indications of uncommon firmness, calmness, and rapidity. " make hay while the sun shone."

belief I need not here pause to explain. "Nec studium rather have escaped. sine divite vena," says Horace. There must be the vivida On his return to Edinburgh, he took a furnished house vie, the perfervidum genium, as well as good sense and the in Coates' Crescent, where in December, I found him in poor, and depends merely on his own abilities, the result was one which could not be persevered in without serious will still be as doubtful as the fate of any ticket in a state-injury. Notwithstanding this, he never for a day relaxed

In 1826, Woodstock was the novel which he had immehad been granted for this romance. Sir Walter very On his return to town in the month of June, being coolly answered, that the promises to pay having unfortualone, he established himself in a third-rate lodging in St. nately proved nugatory, the promises to write could not be David's Street; such as might be considered suitable for a held binding; at all events, the remander of the book (of humble student attending the university. Here, at the which only a small part had been printed) was "in his very first meeting, when I found him busily engaged in head, and there it should remain till he saw good reason writing after dinner, I could scarcely help predicting that, for sending it forth." The matter was submitted to aroiby such application, health must eventually be under-tration, and he was allowed to finish the novel for the ben-

pleasure, and he could persevere in it to almost any extent; The work that now principally occupied his attention but now, if weariness or pain did arise, he was no longer was the Life of Napoleon, respecting which he had entered at liberty to attend to such warnings, a very long task into a contract with the book-sellers, and which at first he was before him, and, whatever might be the result, he expected that he would be able to finish in about six months. must proceed. Moreover, business of all kinds had in-businessed on his hands, and the letters which he had every day to acknowledge were alone a sufficient burden; but he he made in it, during next vacation at Abbotsford, was so went through them without hesitation, making obvious rapid, that he became more than ever impressed with the efforts in his replies to use as few words as possible, and, idea that mere industry, and the habit of keeping the pen from haste, often falling into verbal inaccuracies. Great always in hand, might overcome almost any worldly diffias were his exertions afterwards, I have always thought culties. I believe one main spring of his success as an that to the domestic affliction, the painful impressions, and author, consisted in the hearty resolution and fervour with incessant labours, of the year 1826, was imputable the which he embarked in every employment, and which probreak of his constitution, though the injury was not then duced such complete abstraction, that the labour progressed apparent. In St. David's Street he kept earlier hours than insensibly. Lavater and others have pretended to judge ever, and sometimes in one morning, before the meeting of character by mere autographs, and the state of nerves of court at ten o'clock, he had finished an entire sheet of and feelings may certainly be guessed at. In all Scott's twenty-four pages for the printer. His hand-writing was manuscripts, till the fatal year 1831, there are unequivocal

pages made at least double that amount in print; and, The summer of 1826 passed over in a state of seclusion "after all," he observed, "it was really no great exploit to and outward tranquillity, such as he had not known for finish twelve pages in a morning." But on his return years; and he received no visitors except the most intifrom the Parliament House, however wearied he might be, mate friends. But in the month of October he very judithe task was again resumed. Seldom receiving any com-ciously resolved to make a short tour to Paris; without pany, he scarcely sat for a quarter of an hour at dinner, which diversity and relaxation it is probable that, in the but turned directly to his writing desk; being desirous, he ensuing winter, his health would have completely broken said, to take all possible advantage of the long days, and down. This afforded him an opportunity of obtaining some data respecting the more important parts of Napo-Finding by reiterated experience that whatever he wrote, leon's life, which could not otherwise have been supplied; whether in prose or verse, narrative or criticism, now but the main advantages were change of scene and exerbrought large remuneration, Scott had materially departed cise. As a traveller, whether by sea or land, he was the from his former principles respecting authorship as a trade. best of companions; and seemed only amused by circum-He seemed to entertain the notion, that whoever was not stances which to a regular "John Bull," habituated to the absolutely devoid of learning and talent might, by sufficient comforts of his own square parlour and elbow-chair, his drudgery, realise a good income from literary pursuits; red moreen window-curtains, Turkey carpet, roast beef, and even recommended this resource to some of his friends and port wine, are serious evils. Accordingly he derived who had also suffered during the "panic," as a means of much exhilaration from this journey, though teased at repairing their broken fortunes. How fallacious was this Paris by honours and compliments which he would much

disposition to "drudgery." But let all these be combined good spirits, though suffering great pain from rheumatogether and exerted to the utmost, yet if the author is tism; a warning, perhaps, that the mode of life he adopted

from his labours; and, though fatigued at night, com-volume of dramatic poetry; besides being a frequent conplained of inability to sleep. "Yet," as he observed, tributor to the Quarterly Review, the Foreign Quarterly, "how can any one expect to sleep who uses no exercise? and many other works. His letters on Demonology, which And betwirt the Parliament House and this endless life of appeared in 1830, have been already noticed. Napoleon, exercise with me is out of the question." Within the following vacation-time, however, the whole nine vol- although, even for some old scraps, 500l. were offered and umes of the life were completed; thus winding up a task paid by the proprietor of a successful annual; and although by far the most irksome he had yet encountered, princi-leven a specimen of his handwriting was transmutable into pally from the conviction that the haste in which he was gold, among people who perhaps would not have given a obliged to write must inevitably prevent him from doing penny for any other autograph—there was yet always on adequate justice to such an enormous mass of materials, his mind the corroding impression that the debts, though But the success, in a pecuniary point of view, was quite materially diminished, were not liquidated. It is indeed a commensurate to his expectations. The booksellers paid prevalent characteristic of creditors, that although they a large sum (not less, I believe, than 14,000L) for the would declare themselves satisfied at once with a small copyright; and the circulation of the book being immense, portion of their demands, if promptly paid—and they were both at home and abroad, they had no reason to repent of firmly told that they could obtain no more—yet, when a their bargain. Thus, more than 1100l. per month had gradual process of reduction is commenced, for the sake of been realised during the first year, after those complicated liquidating in full, their principles entirely change, and they misfortunes by which the courage of any ordinary man look with feverish anxiety to the receipt of the last fracmust have been completely overthrown. Hence he was tion. Even had it been possible to forget this actual enabled to commence liquidation of the debts, in such man-ner as entirely to silence those paltry defamers of his and spite occurred, which painfully forced on him the character who had the insolence to assert that Abbotsford reflection that he "did not read his own books, nor was assigned in order to defeat the just claims of credi- eat with his own spoons." One of Constable's creditors. Once more his health was apparently quite firm, and tors, a London Jew (holding a bill indorsed by Sir W. constant occupation, instead of exhausting, seemed to give S.), had, in the autumn of 1828, nearly upset all the buoyancy to his spirits. His former habits of life, in arrangements previously agreed on, by persisting in regard to hospitality, were in great measure resumed; and his refusal to accept, even pro tempore, any part of his he sometimes reverted to his old axiom, that three hours claims. "Others might do as they liked, but he would per diem, if sedulously employed, were enough to secure a cither have the whole, or take all the advantages that the good literary income. But new and incongruous labours law on a bill of exchange allowed him." However, the crowded upon him, and he flinched from no task: on the claim of this worthy was set aside on a proof of usury, contrary, he even wrote occasional contributions to period, and he was glad to accept any terms. In addition to all such ical works, by which he did not profit, in order by this annoyances, as no one on earth entertained greater affecmeans to lessen the distresses of those whom, out of his tion for his own family (including his grandchildren) than own regular income, he could no longer assist. "It is Sir Walter Scott, he was tormented by the apprehension but the sacrifice of a little sleep and exercise," he said, on that, in all probability, his life would close before he had one of these occasions; "and if only this article, as it is been able to provide means of leaving them any adequate called, will do the poor man any real good, I shall think fortune. On all occasions of trial and suffering, the degree myself well rewarded. But there are people in the world of immediate pain depends much on previous habits and who have such an unfortunate 'alacrity in sinking,' that it circumstances. By fortitude and patience, it is true, the is impossible by any efforts to buoy them up."

year 1827 the mask and mantle of the "Author of Wa- not prevent the natural consequence of pressure in exhausverley" were thrown aside; butthe circumstances of the ting strength and engendering disease. Theatrical Fund dinner, Lord Meadowbank's speech, and During the spring of 1828, Scott resided some time in Sir Walter's reply, have been so often repeated, that it is London, at the house of his son in law, where he appeared needless to dwell on the subject here. The disclosure had for an interval to forget all his cares; nor did he decline a fortunate effect on his reputation, for till then the rumour accepting the invitations which every day crowded on him had been very general that the late Mr. Thomas Scott, or from individuals of the highest rank. Notwithstanding some other friend, had a share in the composition of those this gaiety, he never failed to execute his usual task of unequalled fictions; whereas it now appeared that they writing in the early hours of the morning; and, as Mr.

were wholly and exclusively his own.

annotations by the author, was a most fortunate idea, which he actually covered more paper with manuscript than many naturally arose out of this eclaricissement; and as half the a litterateur who stayed in town for no other purpose but profits were allowed to Sir Walter, it formed a new sing. that of literary labour." . ing fund for creditors. But as he conscientiously fulfilled It was in the autumn of 1829 that I paid my last visit years 1827, 1828, 1829, and 1830, each produced its which, however, it is doubtful if any survivor could supply original romance; and within the same space of time he the requisite information. At present I should rather wish wrote the nine volumes of Tales of a Grandfather, and one (but the wish is vain) that it were possible to convey to my

utmost pressure may be sustained with apparent calmness I had almost forgotten, that in the beginning of the and indifference; yet, alas! that fortitude and patience will

Lockhart observed, "while to spectators it appeared that The new monthly edition of the Waverley novels, with his whole time was occupied with visitors and banquets,

his duty of editorship (if it may be so called), and corrected to Abbotsford, of which place I have given no particular every sheet, it became a much more serious undertaking, description in this memoir, for the obvious reason that so in point of time and labour, than he at first calculated many accounts have been published; whereas of his char-The next heavy task which he encountered was a history acter and habits I have not seen any sketch that appeared of Scotland (not published till 1830), for Dr. Lardner's to me satisfactory. With regard to Abbotsford, indeed, a Cyclopædia. I forget how much was the price of that descriptive catalogue of the curiosities, with the legends or work, but it must have been a considerable sum. The traditions attached to each, is yet a desideratum; for tion!

ch

nd

gh

to

a

m

gh

a

ill

re

a

of

ey

C-

al

ty

he

or

li-

V.

he

in

ia

ld

he

he

ch

C.

an

on

ad

te

ee

nd

he

ill

18-

in

ed

ne

m

ng

of

Ir.

at

ts,

ny

out sit

lar 80

ar-

ed

, a

or

for

oly

all probability this would be followed by a string of inter-gree. esting legends, which, if they could be found elsewhere, it could have obtained for yourself in as many months.

establishment, and all the "goings on" of the household, ference. met but anticipated.

think absurd and ludicrous; for example, gas-light, writing come, and perhaps led him on, as it has led others, to af-materials, and the conduct of servants! But I do this on fluence. the principle, ex uno disce omnes. Never, perhaps, was any one more lenient to domestics than Sir Walter, and his usual ramble through the woods, attended by his dogs,

reader the impressions caused by a visit to that romantic sibly interfere with his masters comfort or interest. Now abode during the lifetime and in the presence of its owner. or the second illustration of domestic arrangements on Beyond the gates you had an extensive park, laid out on Rousseau's principles; though for this I shall probably be the best and boldest principles of landscape-gardening, as laughed at. Elsewhere, when on a visit, you may wish to applicable to forest scenery; while within doors you were write a letter or commence an epic poem, and (should you surrounded, in every apartment, with objects calculated have forgotten your own writing implements) are referred not only to realise the cherished visions of romance, but to to my lord's library-table, where he is perhaps himself ocawaken all those associations which to the historian, the cupied, or to my lady's writing-desk in the drawing-room; biographer, and antiquary, are the most valuable and inter- with the exception of which, perhaps, the whole establishesting. In these brief words may be summed up the ment, though supported by fifty or a hundred thousand per description of Abbotsford; but go thither now, and though annum, could not afford any better means and appliances the objects within and without are the same, yet the im-than the loan of a blacking bottle from the servants' hall pressions to which I alluded, and vainly wished to convey, (the steward's ink-pot being nailed to his desk.) At Abare gone for ever: -- the spell is broken; and the scene, botsford, on the contrary, not only each table in the recesses however beautiful, breathes only melancholy and desolation for the library, but in every sleeping apartment, had its portefeuille, with store of paper, pens, ink, and sealing-wax. No, it was not the beauty of the grounds, nor the elabo- Match-box and taper, to those who knew the ways of the rately finished apartments, which, in the owner's lifetime, house, were unnecessary, for it was a practice to keep the principally impressed the mind of a visitor at Abbotsford; oil-gas burning; though at so very low a degree, that, unbut the unavoidable consciousness of being within reach, less the stop-cock were touched, the consumption was inand under the direct influence of that mighty Magician, significant and the flame imperceptible. In the large who had originated these and so many other imperishable antique dining-room there hung a very beautiful lustre, monuments of his genius. If any fantastic ornaments in which, in spring, and autumn, was always lighted (though the architecture, any rusty dagger, or, perhaps, nondescript invisibly) before dinner; and on the approach of darkness, inarticle, in the museum, or picture on the walls, excited stead of the usual interruption and parade of servants curiosity, you knew that Sir Walter would give, not only bringing candles, the full blaze of light could be produced, the authentic history of the single object in question, but in as if magically, by a single touch, or moderated to any de-

With regard to the mansion itself, the room that always would cost years to collect. When he happened to be in seemed to me the most imposing and effective is the front good spirits and at leisure, a solitary old spleuchan, or hall, or armoury; so faithful are its imitations (or, I should matchlock, would serve as the text for an almost complete say, renovations) of genuine old models, so massive and history of the Highland clans. Or if you had in view any sombre is the style, and so rich the collection of objects deliterary pursuit requiring investigation, and were consulting lightful to an antiquary. A whole morning might be well a book in the library, he would immediately weave together employed in examining this one apartment, with a cicerone a mass of evidence, remind you of every author whose who knew all its history. It is about forty feet long, has works deserved attention, and throw more light on the sub- a tessellated pavement of black and white Scotch marble, ject in ten minutes than, if left alone among books, you and a noble roof in rich Gothic arches. Here, as in the rest of the mansion, though the general plan was of course I have used, above, the words unavoidable consciousness, original, Sir Walter adopted the system of forming details because, whether the said Magician were actually present, -that is to say, roofs, fire-places, windows, and doors, by or shut up in his own sanctum, or wandering in his fa- precise copies from the veritable antique; and wherever it vourite woods, you were reminded every moment, in one was possible to obtain actual portions of old buildings, shape or another, of his benign sway through the whole cither in wood or stone, they were of course used in pre-In the hall, if I mistake not, the richly carved I cannot explain myself better on this point than by ob-panels of black and imperishable oak were brought from serving, that at Abbotsford there was an utter absence of the ruins of Dunfermline Palace, or Abbey; and the imall those petty annoyances which, less or more, exist else-| mense fire-place is exactly modelled after that of an exwhere in the best-regulated families; while to visitors, isting old castle. I cannot imagine a scene more poetiwhose pursuits or dispositions were in any degree analo- cally impressive than this room, especially when viewed by gous with those of their kind host, every wish was not only summer-moonlight. But the grounds were far more interesting to Scott than his castle, for (as already often men-According to Rousseau's axiom, our "best virtues de-tioned) no amateur of landscape-gardening ever followed end on trifling precautions;" and I am half-inclined to that pursuit with more enthusiasm; and supposing that he illustrate my present position by the mention of some out had been born poor, or been at a loss for a profession, cerward trifles in the menage, which the reader may perhaps tainly that of land-designing might have afforded an in-

yet no one was never better served. His own conduct en- and with a weeding-hook in his hand; for the favourite sured such profound respect and attention, that, moving amusement of pruning trees was not recommenced till with noiseless though rapid tread, they seemed intuitively October, when the leaves fall. At this time, not the slightconscious of whatever he or his guests required. Even est apprehension was entertained by his friends of an ungood old John (who by this time was superannuated), al. favourable change in his constitution; nor were there any though by nature inclined to hard drinking, was scarcely decided marks of "tear and wear." But although his reever known to indulge in his favourite propensity unless ception was, as usual, kind and cordial, yet it scarcely apwhen entirely off duty, and his aberrations could not post peared to The as if he were in his wonted spirits, nor so of the previous year. His health was good, but there were oc. thors, we should have too many books; and if they wrote casional clouds of anxiety on his brow; and almost a shade for fame instead of profit, booksellers would have their of irritability occurred late in the evening, when he was shelves so amply stocked for nothing, that henceforward reminded of his promise to answer some London letters, the trade of authorship would be at an end. "I wish," said he to Mr. Lockhart, " you would put me in gotten: I cannot now read the letters over again."

not long before the period of his changed fortune. I was would immediately give up eating bread." placed next to Sir Walter at an ill-assorted dinner assemblage, in the house of a mutual friend; but the dinner and by his "quaichs," a basketful of which was usually sent wine were good; and on such occasions (so long as he re- round with whisky and liqueurs; from which collection, tained health) Scott would be joyous and happy, in spite every guest who liked a dram selected a cup, according to of all blunders, and however uncongenial might be the his fancy. For the information of my Southron, or foreign society into which he was thrown. Some foreigners were readers, I must observe, that quaichs are a species of small present, who almost immediately after dinner, were called drinking-cup, with two handles, sometimes cut out of a on to sing, and having once began their performances, solid piece of wood, marble, agate, or ivory; and somecould not be induced to stop; which proved an enormous times constructed in mosaic, of which the most estimable bore. All of a sudden Scott turned to me, and in his specimens are those containing the greatest number of rough border-accent said: "These gentlemen have kindly component parts. The value of those used at Abbotsford favoured us with so much of their country's music, that consisted in their antiquity, and the traditions attached to really it is full time we should compensate the obligation, each; according to which, one was named "Prince Charles;" and let them hear some of ours." With an irresistibly comic another, "Rob Roy," and so forth. expression, he gave me the corner of a table-napkin to hold, and struck up-

"Should auld acquaintance be forgot, And never brought to mind?" &c.

It was like setting the spark to a train of gunpowder. All serviettes were instantly joined en cordon, all voices was the chorus, that for the rest of the evening we were not troubled with any more foreign cantatas.

But to return. A long interval had elapsed since I had been at Abbotsford, and he seemed amused with my great him sufficient excitement. admiration of the magical changes that had taken place there, especially in regard to the museum of antiquities and the pictures; though, in this last department, his ex-

penditure was always very limited.

"After all," said he, "I am not sure that I value any part of my graphic collection more than this very old acquaintance of yours, which you praised five-and-twenty years ago." He pointed to a pen-and-ink sketch, by Mr. when usually he asked for a "tankard of porter," Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, of Queen Elizabeth dancing, about eleven o'clock he retired for the night. "It is an unrivalled production," he added; "for, though I have laughed at the old lady a thousand times, I can Sharpe might have given to the world, had it not been for mere laziness-that besetting sin of independent gentlemen, which opens the door for blue devils, and brings down ture of those involvements that proved ultimately the direct the greatest talents and acquirements to a level with empti- cause of his illness and death; which, though unsuspected, a source of enjoyment to the possessor: and in that respect December, I waited on him, at his house in Shandwich Sharp is fortunate."

cheerful as during his residence at London during the spring |gentlemen who have cultivated minds were to become au-

"I rather think," replied Sir Walter, "it would turn out mind also what those people wanted, for truly I have for like playing on the piano-forte or violin. Every one does so who can; but the number of performers worth hearing At dinner, however, he was in the utmost good humour, is very limited, and they alone can either make much and disposed, as of yere, to talk on subjects fitted to pro- money or command much applause. Reflect on the num-There was no difference, excepting that his ber of your independent acquaintances, and tell me how voice was pitched in a lower key, and his laugh was nei-many of them are in reality qualified, either from acquired ther so hearty nor so long. Whilst writing these words, knowledge, or what is called genius, to write a good book; I reflect involuntarily on numberless merry-meetings, of and I think you will agree, that there is no chance of our which I have not attempted any record in this brief sketch, being overstocked in that department. After all, there but where his unaffected high spirits, unconquerable good not only has been, but must always be, a demand for books nature, gentleness of manner, and intense perception of the in this world, which, to some people, are as indispensable ludicrous, gave a tone and vivacity, otherwise unknown, to as hot rolls for breakfast; though I remember poor Signor the whole party, and often protracted conviviality to a late Corri telling me, with the gravest possible aspect, that, hour. One trifling example occurs to me, which happened were he to commence business as a baker, all the world

After dinner, he laughed heartily at the interest excited

The conversation that day turned partly on politicsa subject which, with me, never makes any lasting impression; on the strange malady of John Clerk (Lord Eldin), who, in his old age, had become ungovernably insane; on the character of Sir Egerton Brydges, for whom Scott had a great regard; on the Baron de la Motte Fouqué, in whose writings he descried merit, which, I suspect, was raised, all hearts roused; and so powerful and harmonious more the production of his own imagination than of the baron's genius. But, in truth, Sir Walter had now no time to study the works of others; and was so habituated to original composition, that reading no longer afforded

> Like Napoleon, he never willingly sat long at table, but removed about eight o'clock to the large and beautiful library; where ample resources of amusement for company were afforded by the musical performances of Mrs. Lockhart and Miss Scott, and the boundless collection of prints and illustrated works of every description. About ten o'clock, refreshments, in the form of supper, were brought in;

In this hasty memoir, I have aimed principally at giving scarcely see her without laughing none. What excellent a faithful account of Scott's character and daily habits of books, illustrated by his own pencil or burin, our friend life; in regard to which, I shall probably not incur blame for having noticed even the merest trifles. I have also explained, perhaps at more than sufficient length, the naness and folly; only with this difference, they are no doubt were now fast approaching. Next winter, in the month of Place, Edinburgh, to take my leave before setting out on - observed, that if all those independent a long journey, and was more than ever impressed with

the idea that his habits of unremitting application must health must be abandoned. In the year 1819 he had to prove destructive. I did not venture any remarks on that contend with disease, but now he struggled with decay, point, however, but inveighed against the Court of Session. The principles of life were then strong within him, and the and asked whether a principal clerk, like a judge, was not light of his mind was unquenchable; but now, the functions entitled to his full salary, without performance of duty, of nature were disordered, and his mind almost perpetually

after a certain number of years' service?

ote eir

ard

out

ng

ch m-

W ed

k;

ur

re

le

or

nt

to n

8

le

of

rd

to

1-

1-

:

tt n

19

0

d

d

i,

y

t

tled to tax my country for pay without working. Again, like a spectre; and he conceived, that if Earl Grey's meaask myself the question, "Were it not for this, what else whereas, in his better days, he certainly would have been should I do?' What resource should I have, when off the first to express perfect confidence in the powers of the duty in the winter-days, unless, like our friend Robert Conservative party to avert whatever evils might threaten Hamilton, to play whist without intermission? Rely on it, to rise out of the self-interested machinations of the Whige. the pains or pleasures of this life depend mainly on the His last public appearance in Scotland (at a Roxburgh you are going."

scarcely be a surer way of causing death. Incessantly, led to confide. though imperceptibly, it wastes, weakens, and corrodes the

his friends that, although it was impossible to judge how exced in this plan; and at last he yielded, not on conviclong he might survive, or how much literary toil he might tion, but on principles of duty, because an invalid is bound still undergo, yet all hopes of his restoration to perfect to follow the injunctions of his confidential physician.

clouded. Frequently in the course of these pages I have "I am sure," said he, "your suggestion is kindly meant, mentioned his unalterable good temper; but this was not and yet I am half-inclined to scold a little; because it seems natural to Scott, any more than it has been to other men of as if you adopted the principle, that people may recoil genius, but an effect of good sense and strong moral disci-from duty whenever it becomes not quite convenient or pline. With acute feelings and forcible conceptions, irrita-Now, setting aside the question of honour, the bility follows as an inevitable consequence. Now, alas! truth is, that to have what we like in this world, we must these acute feelings remained, and the strength to control often do what we dislike: a maxim which I recommend and govern irritability was lost. His friends justly looked to your serious consideration. However, as to my own on it as the worst symptom of his disorder, when, instead of case, I have become so perfectly habituated to attendance appearing always cheerful and contented, he became prevish in court, that, as long as health continues, I am not enti- and morose. Hence, even the Reform-bill haunted him as to the trade of scribbling, which has devolved on me to a sures were carried, a revolution, like that of France in rather unusual extent, are there not times when I must 1790, would follow in this country, as a matter of course;

animus-the rolition with which our acts are accompanied; county dinner, in March, 1831) has been so frequently and were a man doomed to play whist for seven hours a-day, commemorated, that it is needless to dwell on the subject you would soon hear him grumbling as if he were con-here. His object in attending was to enter his most sodemned to the tread-mill. Our duties would seldom be lemn and energetic protest against Lord John Russell's disagreeable, if we did not perversely resolve to think them bill, and he concluded an impressive speech in those most Reflect on this doctrine, for it may be of use where affecting words: "I must now take leave of you, and I shall do so in the well-known words of the Roman gladin-At this meeting, I perceived an entirely new shade in tor to his emperor- Moriturus vos salutat!" Notwith-Scott's character, from which I augured no good. For standing his evident illness, and the obviously heartfelt sinmerly, he would attach less importance to fifty pounds cerity with which he delivered his sentimente, set it be rethan a more rigid arithmetician to five; but now he corded to the disgrace of human nature, and the infamy appeared anxious and fretful about pecuniary affairs, of a popular faction, that, during his speech, he was occa-even in regard to small sums. The next year was one of sionally assailed with hisses. Yet the extreme lowness of heavy tasks; not merely those which were published, but spirits which he shewed after this meeting, certainly need those which he partly wrote, and which his literary execu- not be ascribed to the impression of having been treated tor will of course commemorate. But in his favourite with disrespect by individuals, for whose voices (in his own season of autumn, 1830, he began to experience bodily words) he "cared no more than for the braying of the disorders, which were not, as before, attended by great beasts in the field," but rather to the conviction of his own pain, but were symptomatic of organic derangement and exhausted powers, which he painfully felt on this occasion, decay. The pressure for the last six years had been too and the consequent reflection that, as he had now taken violent, and the motion too incessant for the springs of leave of public life, he must ere long part also from those life. I have called his fate a martyrdom; for although relatives and friends whom he held most dear, and without mental anxiety or emotion may be a slow, yet there can having accomplished the plans in which they had all been

There is hardly any stage of decline or disease under nervous system, till paralysis begins, and one organ after which the constitution may not for a limited time rally, so another is disabled. That, with all his outward calmness, as to afford hope to friends, if not to the patient. From he must have endured intense anxiety, is obvious; for as this day onwards, I scarce think that Scott had any hopes no one had a more acute and chivalrous sense of honour, of his own recovery; but as before, in 1819, he struggled or entertained more attachment for his family, he was no nobly, and had lucid intervals (if I may use the expression), doubt haunted by continual apprehensions of leaving his during which he resumed his literary efforts, and wrote or engagements unfulfilled. This high and proud sense of dictated letters to his friends. To his surviving relations integrity was marked in November this year, when, on his it must be consolatory to reflect, that in Dr. Abercromby retirement from office (which he now felt to be necessary), he had the most skilful, the most ingenious, and kind-Earl Grey's government offered him his full salary, instead hearted of physicians; but at length it became apparent of the usual portion allotted in such cases. He respect that medical treatment, in this case, could be of no avail. fully acknowledged the intended favour, but would accept The only chance left was from an entire change of scene of no more than had been allowed to his former colleagues, and a very long journey, the fatigues of which would serve "over whom he did not feel himself entitled to prefer for employment; thus absolutely precluding him from those labours and anxieties which had engendered his ma-In the course of the winter, it became too obvious to all lady. It was not without great reluctance that he acqui-

VOL. XXVIII. APRIL, 1836 .- 41

At London, however, in the autumn, he certainly ral-Rhine; where the intense heat of summer aggravated lied; but it was the mind only that rallied, in like manner his sufferings, and brought on the worst of symptoms, anas it sometimes triumphs even within the hour of dissolutiother paralytic stroke, which at first it was supposed would tion. Yet his heart was cheered by the kind attentions, prove immediately mortal. the deep respect, and sympathy shewn to him from all

again entertained of his recovery.

siasm with which he once "drained the well" at Dunnot- stitution which had already borne up under so many trials. tar Castle, and exulted in every mouldering remnant which he brought to light. But now, whatever attractions this he arrived at Abbottsford, till his death, he remained in country, especially with his favourite Abbottsford, were an originally robust frame and strong mind with untimely yet strong, and, while life remained, indissoluble. In the decay. On the 21st of September he was released from course of the spring his health did not, as was expected, all his sufferings, and on the 26th took place his funeral; improve. Every means had been adopted to keep his mind on which day, as it is remarked by a cotemporary jourconstantly and cheerfully occupied; so that, in the complete malist, all nature was wrapt in the deepest gloom of a lowabsence of anxiety and intellectual pressure, the vital or-ering autumnal sky, as if even the elements mourned the gans might possibly recover their tone. On this principle, extinction of a light such as on earth may not appear again when at Rome in the month of April, he was induced to for centuries. His remains were interred in the evening visit all the scenes and spectacles that usually interest a at Dryburgh Abbey, where as yet, no monument is erecttraveller; but here he became so painfully conscious of his ed to his memory. Nor is this to be wondered at. By own increasing weakness, that henceforward all efforts de- his varied works and his untarnished fame, he has himself vised by friends for his amusement were in vain. Nothing created the most imperishable of monuments; and by no could dispel or overcome the apprehension, that his strength efforts of the most highly gifted sculptor could the affection would altogether wear out before it was possible to reach of surviving friends be expressed. Such works of art would that home which he had never wished to leave.

now, therefore, abandoned. It would have been only inju- Abbottsford; the sight of which only adds poignancy to rious and cruel to detain him in a country where this feelings which, even after the lapse of years, are almost gloomy impression kept his mind always on the rack. But too acute for endurance. It may be from a morbid imthe route home by land, through Switzerland and down pression, but instead of wishing to visit Abbottsford, I the Rhine, was preferred, in hopes that perpetual change of would, if travelling in the neighbourhood, rather take a cirscene, together with the consciousness that he was every day cuitous route to avoid it. With all its natural and artificial drawing nearer to England, might yet have a favourable beauty, with its now well-grown and flourishing woods, it effect. Alas! this consciousness formed the sole interest presents to the eyes of a friend only the sad memorial of he now took in his journey, and was accompanied with happiness which has been, and which no earthly power can such impatience to proceed, that he sometimes could hardly restore. be prevailed on to desist from travelling both night and fatal seizure, which happened on his passage down the those who can speak from personal knowledge of its sub-

Henceforward, the light of intellect was almost entirely quarters; and having in former years always derived ben- obscured, and the remaining three months of his existence efit from a sea-voyage, he rejoiced at least in the mode of were spent in a state far too painful for description. Only his conveyance abroad, namely, a king's ship (the Barham), at intervals could he recognize his relatives and attendants, bound for Malta. He did not embark till the very end of or express himself so as to be understood. Under these October, but, notwithstanding the advanced period of the complicated sufferings he arrived in London, where he reseason, had a pleasant and prosperous voyage; which he mained for about ten days at a hotel in Jermyn Street, rebore so well, that, on his first arrival, sanguine hopes were ceiving the utmost attention from his friend Sir Henry Halford, and other physicians, and affectionately watched These expectations strengthened during the depth of by his family. In so far as his wishes could be ascertainwinter, which he spent at Naples; the only place, I believe, ed, they remained unchangeably bent on home; and he where, during his residence on the Continent, he made any therefore embarked, on the 7th of July, in a steam-vessel, attempt to resume his literary employments. Here he not which, by a rapid and easy voyage, arrived at Edinburgh unfrequently tried to write with his own hand; but any on the evening of the 9th. Here he rested for two days specimens that I have seen are in a scrawl so wretched, at his flouse in Shandwick Place, scarcely, I believe, rethat the character of his autograph, once fluent, firm, and cognizing where he was; but on the first view of Abbottsrapid, is entirely lost. At Naples he was watched over, ford from the carriage-windows, during his journey thither, not only by his daughter, but both his sons, and received it has been told that his excitement was intense-that he the utmost attention and kindness from the king and all fully recognized the friends around him, and expressed the the beau monde of this capital. But the romantic features utmost joy and gratitude because he had once more beheld of nature, the interesting remains of antiquity, and even the that home to which he was so fondly attached. But this most intelligent variety (to use, for a moment, the language recognition was like an expiring gleam of the intellectual of German philosophy), are but outward phenomena, of lamp, which immediately afterwards subsided into the faint which the interest depends on the mental recipient; and glimmer of exhaustion. On his arrival at his own house, when bodily powers decay, the mind clings rather to the it is said that he no longer took any interest in the objects remembrance of early years than to any enjoyment which around him, or shewed recollection, except by shaking novel impressions can excite. The Pompeian ruins alone hands cordially with his old acquaintance and faithful would formerly have been a source of the greatest amuse-steward, Mr. William Laidlaw. In short, the grasp of ment and delight to Sir Walter Scott. He would have Death was on him; and the long struggle which followed excavated and explored in this region with the same enthu- was only a final indication of that innate strength of con-

During most of the time from the 12th of July, when world could afford him, were, in Italy, faint and fee- a state either of stupefaction or delirium; a symptom ble; whereas, the ties which connected him with his own which, I believe, never fails to attend the last conflict of seem rather a mockery of their attachment and affliction. The plans formerly recommended by physicians were On similar principles, his immediate relatives have deserted

To this brief memoir it may possibly be objected that I day. Still he retained his mental faculties until that last have set down nothing but praise; but on the part of all member several instances, with regard to persons who, by terrors. waywardness and imprudence, had given him ample cause for provocation and anger.

e

y

.

h

.

e

s

t

8

g

f

d

ŀ

n

n

u

n

.

e

E L

o

d

1.

d

0

1

t

Of all counsellors on occasions of perplexity that I have ly without a blot. known, Scott was infinitely the best; nor, when obstinately fixed in his own opinion, did he assume a harsh and dictatorial tone. He never took up a one-sided view of the subject, but saw it, as if intuitively, in all its bearings; then, if he had made up his mind, and entertained any real interest in behalf of the person so counselled, he was not, like the once notable General Trappaud, satisfied with announcing what ought to be done, but exerted himself to bring his own suggestions into execution. I shall never cease to remember how earnestly, in 1825, he deprecated certain plans which were then of some consequence, though to himself individually of no moment. He had given his advice, and he perceived plainly enough that it would not be may be understood as a matter of course.

such as rarely fall to the lot of men devoted to literature; the bows of the vessel, and that the breath from his mouth, on which grounds they would infer that his eminence is when it was thrown out into the clear frosty air, formed

ject I shall be acquitted, at least, of having written under less to be wondered at. It is true, that from the beginning the influence of any prejudice. Mere truth has been com- he was independent; he might talk of the res angusta domi memorated, without the slightest colouring from imagina- in early years, but could never experience the horrors of tion. That those who were honoured with his friendship that thraldom entailed by poverty, when the labour of each might be wholly blinded to faults or failings, is indeed, a day is required to provide for existing wants. If, however, natural result where Good so decisively preponderated in in a state of perfect independence he submitted to long and the balance. And that his friends should be firmly attach arduous literary tasks, without any necessity for so doing, ed was the unavoidable effect of a direct and obvious cause, surely his merit is not thereby lessened, but enhanced. namely, that, for firmness and consistency of character (the Such cavillers, perhaps, wish to insinuate, that if doomed rarest of human virtues), Scott might invariably be relied to write for daily bread, his genius would not have triumphon. In all emergencies of life, where sterling integrity, ed; and, in truth, could any obstacle have broken the prachonour, self-possession, command of temper, and, though tically calm but originally irritable spirit of Scott, it would last not least, benevolence, were required, I could predict have been poverty. Yet, as there is no state of prosperity with certainty in what manner he would act, and almost to which we cannot naturally enough suggest a contrast, anticipate the very language that he would use. I needed I could imagine his unyielding and stern self-control-even not to fear, as in other cases, that the lapse of a year, a playfulness and mildness-over a cup of water and crust month, or perhaps a day, might possibly have made an en- of bread, or his expression, "It is my lot in this world, and, tire change in his views or disposition. Never was he known if not quite content, I endeavour to be so." He would, to adopt the ordinary principles of the world, and desert a even then, have maintained the same principles of indepenfriend in adversity; even by errors and misconduct, whilst dence by which he was actuated through life; and the he always expressed his disapprobation and tendered his perfect tranquillity and fortitude with which he "looked advice, yet he was not readily to be alienated. Of this I re-difficulties in the face" would have disarmed them of their

In this, as in many other passages, I have wished to illustrate the moral character of Scott; in which respect he It is said that no commodity is so cheap as good advice, was even more worthy of admiration than for his literary but I suspect that advice given in such manner as to do excellence. Hence no man of genius was ever so univerany real good is a "commodity" of very rare occurrence. sally regretted, or left behind him a reputation so complete-

From the Metropolitan.

SNARLEYYOW; OR, THE DOG FIEND.

BY CAPT. MARRYAT.

CHAPTER I.

Introduction of divers parties, and a red herring.

In was in the winter of 1699, that a one-masted vesfollowed. I was at the threshold of the outer door of his sel, with black sides, was running along the coast near house in town, when he called to me from the upper floor, Beachy Head, at the rate of about five miles per hour. and came down stairs. "Before you go home," said he, The wind was from the northward and blew keenly, the "I wished to impress on your mind once more my perfect vessel was under easy sail, and the water was smooth. It sincerity in the offers I have made to-day. Do not aban- was now broad daylight, and the sun rose clear of clouds don a friend's counsels without due reflection; for be as. and vapour; but he threw out light without heat. The sured I have not advised without having myself carefully upper parts of the spars, the hammock rails, and the small reflected. Your plans involve great trouble and great iron guns which were mounted on the vessel's decks, were risk; those which I recommend are not attended with any. covered with a white frost. The man at the helm stood Yours may-indeed, must-succeed to a certain extent; muffled up in a thick pea jacket and mittens, which made but to reach the goal would require sustained efforts of his hands appear as large as his feet. His nose was a pug which no mortal, under adverse circumstances, can ration of an intense bluish red, one tint arising from the present ally be supposed capable. If you proceed, time will be cold, and the other from the preventive checks which he thrown away, property sacrificed, character attacked, if not had been so long accustomed to take to drive out such an injured; and, after a vain and most fatiguing struggle, you unpleasant intruder. His grizzled hair waved its locks will end in a situation far worse than when you began." gently to the wind, and his face was distorted with an im-A witness to the conversation observed, that it was an ex-traordinary instance of disinterested zeal; but that any one This personage was second officer and steersman on board should be insane enough to reject the proffers so kindly of the vessel, and his name was Obadiah Coble. He had made, or the advice so forcibly given, was yet more extra-been baptized Obadiah about sixty years before, that is to ordinary. As to the verification of his predictions, this say, if he had been baptized at all. He stood so motionless at the helm, that you might have imagined him to have By some envious detractors it has been occasion- been frozen there as he stood, were it not that his eyes ocally alleged, that Scott through life enjoyed advantages casionally wandered from the compass on the binnacle to

could be dignified with such a name. He was a Mr. Cor. the half cock. nelius Vanslyperken, a tall, meagre-looking personage, They turned, and Mr. Vanslyperken paused a moment with very narrow shoulders, and very small head-per- or two, and compressed his thin lips- the dog did the feetly straight up and down, protruding in no part, he re-same. "I will have an answer, by all that's blue!" was minded you of some tall parish pump, with a great knob the ejaculation of the next six strides. The licutenant at its top. His face was gaunt, checks hollow, nose and stopped again, and the dog looked up in his master's face; chin showing an affection for each other, and evidently la but it appeared as if the current of his master's thoughts menting the gulf between them which prevented their was changed, for the current of keen air reminded Mr. meeting, both appeared to have fretted themselves to the Vanslyperken that he had not yet had his breakfast. for the nose, it had a pearly round tear hanging at its tip, tered speaking trumpet from under his arm, and putting as if it wept. The dress of Mr. Vanslyperken was hidden it to his mouth, the deck reverberated with, "Pass the in a great coat, which was very long, and buttoned straight word for Smallbones forward." The dog put himself in a down. This great coat had two pockets on each side, into baying attitude, with his forefeet on the combings of the which its owner's hands were deeply inserted, and so close hatchway, and enforced his master's orders with a deepdid his arms lay to his sides, that they appeared nothing toned and measured bow, wow, wow. more than as would battens nailed to a topsail yard. The only deviation from the perpendicular was from the inser-hatchway like a ghost: a thin, shambling personage, aption of a speaking trumpet under his left arm, at right parently about twenty years old-a pale, cadaverous face, angles with his body. It had evidently seen much service, high cheek bones, goggle eyes, with lank hair very thinly was battered, and the black Japan worn off in most parts sown upon a head, which, like bad soil, would return but of it. As we said before, Mr. Vanslyperken walked his a scanty harvest. He looked like Famine's eldest son, quarter-deck. He was in a brown study, yet looked blue, just arriving to years of discretion. His long lanky legs Six strides brought him to the taffrail of the vessel, six were pulled so far through his trowsers, that his bare feet, more to the bows, such was the length of his tether-and and half way up to his knees, were exposed to the chilling he turned, and turned again.

course-ugly in colour, for he was of a dirty yellow, like the other occupied with a half-roasted red herring. the paint served out to decorate our men-of-war by his sir," said Smallbones, standing before his master. Majesty's dock-yards. Ugly in face, for he had one wall "Be quick!" commenced the lieutenant; but here his the better looking the cur would have been. But his ears, from off his nose, and then roared out, "How dare you apalthough not cut, were torn to ribands by the various en- pear on the quarter-deck of a king's ship, sir, with a red counters with dogs on shore, arising from the acidity of herring in your fist?"
his temper. His tail had lost its hair from an inveterate "If you please, sir," replied Smallbones, "if I were to Many parts of his body were bared from the same disease. when I went back." He carried his head and tail low, and had a villanous sour the greatest precision and exactitude, walking aft as he walk-it rose with the smell of the herring, so he rose on walked aft, and walking forward with the same regular his hind legs, snapped the herring out of Smallbones' hand, motion, turning when his master turned, and moreover, bolted forward by the lee gangway, and would soon have turning in the same direction; and, like his master, he ap-bolted the herring, had not Smallbones bolted after him peared to be not a little nipped with the cold, and, as well and overtook him just as he had laid it down on the deck, as he, in a state of profound meditation. The name of this preparatory to commencing his meal. A fight ensued, uncouth animal was very appropriate to his appearance, Smallbones received a severe bite in the leg, which induced and to his temper. It was Snarleyyow:

a smoke like to that from the spout of a half-boiling tea. At last, Mr. Vanslyperken gave vent to his pent-up kettle.—The crew belonging to the cutter, for she was a vestleeling s. "I can't—I won't stand this any longer," mutsel in the service of his Majesty, King William the Third, tered the lieutenant, as he took his six strides forward. at this time employed in protecting his Majesty's revenue At this first sound of his master's voice, the dog pricked against the importation of alamodes and lutestrings, were up the remnants of his ears, and they both turned aft .all down below at their breakfasts, with the exception of "She has been now fooling me for six years;" and as he the steersman and licutenant-commandant, who now concluded this sentence, Mr. Vanslyperken and Snarleywalked the quarter-deck, if so small an extent of plank yow had reached the taffrail, and the dog raised his tail to

utmost degree of tenuity from disappointment in love: as | The lieutenant leant over the hatchway, took his bat-

Smallbones soon made his appearance, rising from the blast. The sleeves of his jacket were so short, that four But there was another personage on the deck, a per-linches of bone above his wrist were bared to view—hat he sonage of no small importance, as he was all in all to Mr. had none—his ears were very large, and the rims of them Vanslyperken, and Mr. Vanslyperken was all in all to him: red with cold, and his neck was so immeasurably long and moreover, we may say that he is the hero of the TALL.—this, that his head appeared to topple for want of support. This was one of the ugliest and most ill-conditioned curs When he had come on deck, he stood with one hand raised which had ever been produced from promiscuous inter- to his forehead, touching his hair instead of his hat, and

eye, and was so far under-jawed as to prove that a bull-dog attention was directed to the red herring by Snarleyyow, had had something to do with his creation-ugly in shape: who raised his head and snuffed at its fumes. Among for although larger than a pointer, and strongly built, he other disqualifications of the animal, be it observed, that was coarse and shambling in his make, with his forelegs he had no nose except for a red herring, or a post by the bowed out. His ears and tail had never been docked, way side. Mr. Vanslyperken discontinued his orders, which was a pity, as the more you curtailed his proportions, took his hand out of his great coat pocket, wiped the drep

mange, and reminded you of the same appendage in a rat come for to go to leave it in the galley, I shouldn't find it

"What do I care for that, sir? It's contrary to all the look. To the eye of the easual observer, there was not rules and regulations of the service. Now, sir, hear me-" one redeeming quality that would warrant his keep; to "O Lord, sir, let me off this time, it's only a soldier," those who knew him well, there were a thousand reasons replied Smallbones deprecatingly; but Snarleyyow's apwhy he should be hanged. He followed his master with petite had been very much sharpened by his morning's him to seize a handspike, and make a blow with it at the

dog's head, which, if it had been well aimed, would have probably put an end to all further pilfering. As it was, the handspike descended upon one of the dog's fore toes, and Snarleyyow retreated, yelling, to the other side of the forecastle, and as soon as he was out of reach, like all eurs, bayed in defiance.

up

ut-

rd.

ed

he

ey-

lto

ent

the

vas ant

ce :

hts

Mr.

bat-

ing

the

n a

the

ep-

the

an-

ice,

nly

but

son.

legs

eet,

ling

our

t he

iem

and

ort.

ised

and

Yes,

his

OW.

ong

that

the lers,

drop

ap-

red

e to

nd it

the

er,"

ap-

ng's

e on

and,

have

him

eck.

ued,

uced

t the

Smallbones picked up the herring, pulled up his trowsers to examine the bite, poured down an anathema upon the dog, which was, " May you be starved, as I am, you beast!" and then turned round to go aft, when he struck against the spare form of Mr. Vanslyperken, who, with his hands splendid in its furniture. One small table, one chair, a matin his pocket, and his trumpet under his arm, looked un- tress in a standing bed-place, with curtains made of buntutterably savage.

"How dare you beat my dog, you villain?" said the

lieutenant at last, choaking with passion.

Smallbones, with a face of alarm. "Well, sir, why have you such thin legs then ?"

" 'Cause I gets nothing to fill 'em up with."

"Have you not a herring there, you herring-gutted hot, vice, you have brought on his Majesty's quarter-deck, you greedy rascal, and for which I intend-

fast-the only one that is left out of the half dozen."

This last remark appeared to somewhat pacify Mr. Vanslyperken.

"Go down below, sir," said he, after a pause, "and let me know when my breakfast is ready."

"Snarleyyow," said his master, looking at the dog, who

remained on the other side of the forecastle. "O, Snarleyyow, for shame. Come here, sir. Come here, sir, di- have touched it after the dog had had it in his nasty mouth; rectly.

But Snarleyyow, who was very sulky at the loss of his anticipated breakfast, was contumacious, and would not thin lips. come. He stood at the other side of the forecastle, while his master apostrophised him, looking him in the face. Then, after a pause of indecision, gave a howling sort of did, did you? Are you aware that you have committed a bark, and trotted away to the main hatchway, and disap-theft-and are you aware of the punishment attending it?" peared below. Mr. Vanslyperken returned to the quarterdeck, and turned, and turned as before.

CHAPTER II.

Showing what became of the red herring.

Smallbones soon made his re-appearance, informing Mr. Vanslyperken that his breakfast was ready for him, and hands, pleading for mercy. Mr. Vanslyperken, feeling himself quite ready for his breakfast, went down below. A minute after he had disappeared, another man came up to relieve the one at the wheel, who, as soon as he had surrendered up the spokes, commenced warming himself after the most approved go down on his knees, flew at him, and threw him on his method, by flapping his arms round his body.

"The skipper's out o' sorts again this morning," said Obadiah. "After a time I heard him muttering about the

woman at the Lust Haus."

"Then, by Got, we will have de breeze," replied Jansen, who was a Dutch seaman of huge proportions, rendered Smallbones in the thigh, and then obeyed his master. still more preposterous by the multiplicity of his nether clothing.

so does the name of the Frau Vandersloosh. I'll be down dog; with flashing eyes, and whimpering with rage, he and get my breakfast, there may be keel-hauling before cried out, as the tears fell, and his arms swung round, noon,"

"Mine Got-dat is de tyfel."

"Keep her nor-east, Jansen, and keep a sharp look out for the boats."

"Got for dam-how must I steer the chip and look for de boats at de same time ?—not possible."

"That's no consarn o' mine. Those are the orders, and passes them-you must get over the unpossibility how you can."

So saying, Obadiah Coble walked below.

We must do the same, and introduce the reader to the cabin of Lieutenant Vanslyperken, which was not very ing, an open cupboard, containing three plates, one tea-cup and saucer, two drinking glasses, and two knives. More was not required, as Mr. Vanslyperken never indulged in "He's a bitten my leg through and through, sir," replied company. There was another cupboard, but it was carefully locked. On the table before the lieutenant was a white wash-hand basin, nearly half full of burgoo, a composition of boiled outmeal and water, very wholesome, and very It was the allowance from the ship's coppers, of Mr. scoundrel? which, in defiance of all the rules of the ser- Vanslyperken and his servant Smallbones. Mr. Vanslyperken was busy stirring it about to cool it a little, with a leaden spoon. Snarleyyow sat close to him, waiting for "It ar'nt my herring, sir, it be your's-for your break- his share, and Smallbones stood by, waiting for orders.

> "Smallbones," said the lieutenant, after trying the hot mess before him, and finding that he was still in danger of burning his mouth, "bring me the red herring."

"Red herring, sir?" stammered Smallbones.

"Yes," replied his master, fixing his little grey eye Smallbones obeyed immediately, too glad to escape so sternly on him, "the red herring."

" It's gone, sir," replied Smallbones, with alarm.

"Gone—gone where?"

"If you please, sir, I did'nt a think that you would and so, sir-if you please, sir-"

"And so what?" said Vanslyperken, compressing his

"I eat it myself, if you please-O dear-O dear."

"You did, did you-you gluttonous scarecrow-you "O sir-it was a mistake-dear sir," cried Smallbones,

whimpering.

"In the first place I will cut you to ribbons with the cat."

" Mercy, sir-O sir," cried the lad, the tears streaming from his eyes.

"The thief's cat, with three knots in each tail."

Smallbones raised up his thin arms, and clasped his

"And after the flogging, yuu shall be keel-hawled."

"O God!" screamed Smallbones, falling down on his knees, "mercy-mercy!"

But there was none. Snarleyyow, when he saw the lad back, growling over him, and occasionally looking at his

"Come here, Snarleyyow," said Mr. Vanslyperken. "Come here, sir, and lie down," But Snarleyyow had not forgotten the red herring, so in revenge he first bit

"Get up, sir" cried the lieutenant.

Smallbones rose, but his temper now rose also; he for-"Yes, as sure as Mother Carey's chickens raise the gale, got all that he was to suffer, from indignation against the "I'll not stand this-I'll jump overboard-that I will: fourteen times has that ere dog a bitten me this week. here way."

"Silence, you mutinous rascal, or I'll put you in with the history of Mr. Vanslyperken. irons."

" Silence, sir. saucy."

prise; " I've not had a full meal-

you-hollow from top to bottom, like a bamboo."

and its all my own allowance."

two."

" You insolent fellow, recollect the thief's cat."

" It's very hard," continued Smallbones, unmindful of forming a part of the English naval force. the threat, " that that ere beast is to cat my allowance, and allowed to half eat me too."

" You forget the keel-hauling, you scarecrow."

"Well, I hope I may never come up again, that's all."

" Leave the cabin, sir."

This order Smallbones obeyed.

poor beast." master.

CHAPTER III.

A retrospect, and short description of a new character.

I'd sconer die at once, than be made dog's meat of in this readers a little better acquainted with the times in which the scenes passed which we are now describing, as well as

The date in our first chapter, that of the year 1699, "I wish you would-irons don't bite, if they hold fast, will, if they refer back to history, show them that William I'll run away-I don't mind being hung-that I don't of Nassau had been a few years on the English throne, etarved to death, and bitten to death in this here and that peace had just been concluded between England with its allies and France. The king occasionally passed It's over feeding that makes you his time in Holland, among his Dutch countrymen, and the English and Dutch fleets, which but a few years before "The Lord forgive you!" cried Smallbones, with sur- were engaging with such an obstinacy of courage, had lately sailed together, and turned their guns against the "A full meal, you rascal! there's no filling a thing like French. William, like all those continental princes who have been called to the English throne, showed much " And what I does get, continued Smallbones with ener- favour to his own countrymen, and England was over-run gy, "I pays dear for; that ere dog flies at me, if I takes a with Dutch favourites, Dutch courtiers, and peers of bit o' buiscuit. I never gets a bite without getting a bite, Dutch extraction. He would not even part with his Dutch guards, and was at issue with the Commons of England "A proof of his fidelity, and an example to you, you on that very account. But the war was now over, and replied the lieutenant, fondly patting the dog on most of the English and Dutch navy lay dismantled in port, a few small vessels only being in commission to in-"Well, I wish you'd discharge me-or hang me, I tercept the smuggling from France that was carrying on, don't care which. You cats so hearty, and the dog cats much to the detriment of English manufacture, of certain so hearty, that I gets nothing. We are only victualled for articles then denominated alamodes and lutestrings. The cutter we have described was on this service, and was named the Yungfrau, although built in England, and

It may readily be supposed that Dutch interest, during this period, was on the ascendant. Such was the case: and the Dutch officers and seamen who could not be employed in their own marine were appointed in the English vessels, to the prejudice of our own countrymen. Mr. Vanslyperken was of Dutch extraction, but born in "Snarleyyow," said the lieutenant, you are hungry, my England long before the Prince of Orange had ever Snarlevyow put his fore paw up on his mas. dreamt of being called to the English throne. He was a ter's knee. "You shall have your breakfast soon," continued his master, eating the burgoo between his addresses these days, that would cause powerful interest. Previous to the animal. "Yes, Snarleyyow, you have done wrong to the revolution he had been laid on the shelf for cowardthis morning-you ought to have no breakfast." Snar. ice in one of the engagements between the Dutch and the leyyow growled. "We are only four years acquainted, English, he being then a lieutenant on board of a twoand how many scrapes have you got me into, Snarley- decker ship, and of long standing in the service; but beyow?" Snarleyyow here put both his paws upon his fore he had been appointed to this vessel, he had served master's knee. "Well, you are sorry, my poor dog, and invariably in small craft, and his want of this necessary you shall have some breakfast," and Mr. Vanslyperken qualification had never been discovered. The interest put the basin of burgoo on the floor, which the dog tum- used for him on the accession of the Dutch king was suffibled down his throat most rapidly. " Nay, my dog, not cient for his again obtaining the command of a small vesso fast; you must leave some for Smallbones, he will re- sel. In those days, the service was very different from quire some breakfast before his punishment. There, that what it is now. The commanders of vessels were also the will do," and Mr. Vanslyperken wished to remove the pursers, and could save a great deal of money by defraudbasin with a little of the burgoo remaining in it. Snarley. ing the crew: and further, the discipline of the service yow growled, would have snapped at his master, but Mr. was such as would astonish the modern philanthropist; Vanslyperken shoved him away with the bell mouth of his there was no appeal for subordinates, and tyranny and opspeaking trumpet, and recovering a portion of the mess, put pression, even amounting to the destruction of life, were it on the table for the use of poor Smallbones. "Now practised with impunity. Smollet has given his readers then, my dog, we will go on deck." Mr. Vanslyperken some idea of the state of the service some years after the left the cabin, followed by Snarleyyow, but as soon as his time of which we are now writing, when it was infinitely master was half way up the ladder, Snarleyyow turned worse, or the system of the Dutch, notorious for their back, leaped on the chair, from the chair to the table, and cruelty, had been grafted upon that of the English; the then finished the whole of the breakfast appropriated for consequence was, a combination of all that was revolting Smallbones. Having effected this, the dog followed his to humanity was practised without any notice being taken of it by the superior powers, provided that the commanders of the vessels did their duty when called upon, and showed the necessary talent and courage.

o w

re

bi

w tu be

uj

he

the

im

an

Lieutenant Vanslyperken's character may be summed up in the three vices of avarice, cowardice, and cruelty. But we must leave poor Smallbones to lament his hard A miser in the extreme, he had saved up much money by fate in the fore peak of the vessel, and Mr. Vanslyperken his having had the command of a vessel for so many years, and his dog to walk the quarter deck, while we make our during which he had defrauded and pilfered both from the

men and the government. Friends and connexions he had none on this side of the water, and, when on shore, he had it-never mind, the devil will have his own all in good lived in a state of abject misery, although he had the means time." of comfortable support. He was now fifty-five years of age. Since he had been appointed to the Yungfrau, he had been employed in carrying despatches to the States-General from King William, and had, during his repeated Coble. visits to the Hague, made acquaintance with the widow Vandersloosh, who kept a Lust Haus, a place of resort for sailors where they drank and danced. Discovering that men wouldn't fight," the comfortable fat landlady was also very comfortably rich, Mr. Vanslyperken had made advances with the hope of obtaining her hand and handling her money. The widow had, however, no idea of accepting the offer, but the lurch, and not come down." was too wise to give him a decided refusal, as she knew it would be attended with his preventing the crew of the cutter from frequenting her house, and thereby losing much custom. Thus did she, at every return, receive him kindly and give him hopes, but nothing more. Since the peace, as we before observed, the cutter had been ordered for the prevention of smuggling.

When and how Mr. Vanslyperken had picked up his favourite Snarleyyow cannot be discovered, and must re-main a secret. The men said that the dog had appeared on the deck of the cutter in a supernatural way, and most of them looked upon him with as much awe as

ill-will.

e

d

0

e

l.

n

r

a

in

18

d-

16

0-

e-

ed

ry

fi-

m

he

id-

ice

st:

op-

ere

ers

the

ely

eir

the

ing

ken

lers

wed

ned

lty.

by

ars,

the

This is certain, that the cutter had been a little while before in a state of mutiny, and a foreible entry attempted at night into the lieutenant's cabin. It is therefore not ment was finished. These disputes were constant at the unreasonable to suppose that Vanslyperken felt that a time, but seldom proceeded further than words-certainly good watch-dog might be a very useful appendage to his not between Coble and Jansen, who were great friends. establishment, and had procured one accordingly. All the affection he had ever showed to any thing living was entter had been hove to, every stroke of their oars having his money, Snarleyyow had possession of his master's

Poor Smallbones, cast on the world without father or cutter, and had been starved ever since. As the reader will perceive, his allowance was mostly eaten up by the dog, and he was left to beg a precarious support from the goodwill and charity of his shipmates, all of whom were equally disgusted with the commander's cruelty and the ungain sion and action. temper of his brute companion.

reader, we will now proceed.

Mr. Vanslyperken walked the deck for nearly a quarter of an hour without speaking: the men had finished their breakfasts and were lounging about the deck, for there before. The lieutenant's thoughts were, at one minute, upon Mrs. Vandersloosh, thinking how he could persunde her, and at another upon Smallbones, thinking how he could render the punishment adequate, in his opinion, to the magnitude of the offence. While discussing these two important matters, one of the men reported the boats ahead, and broke up the commander's reverie.

" How far off?" demanded Mr. Vanslyperken.

" About two miles."

" Pulling or sailing ?"

" Pulling, sir; we stand right for them."

But Mr. Vansleyperken was in no pleasant humour, and ordered the cutter to be hove to.

"I tink de men have pull enough all night," said Jansen, who had just been relieved at the wheel, to Obediah Coble, who was standing by him on the forecastle.

- " I think so too: but there'll be a breeze, depend upon
- "Got for dam," said Jansen, looking at Beechy Head, and shaking his own.
- "Why, what's the matter now, old Schnapps?" said
- "Schnapps-yes-the tyfel-Schnapps, I think how the French schnapped us Dutchmen here when you English-
- "Mind what you say, old twenty breeches-wouldn't fight-when wouldn't we fight ?"
- " Here, where we were now, by Got, you leave us all in

"Why, we couldn't come down."

- "Bah! replied Jansen, who referred to the defeat of the combined Dutch and English fleet by the French off Beachy Head in 1690.
- "We wouldn't fight, heh?" exclaimed Obadiah in scorn, " what do you say to the Hogue?

"Yes, den you fought well-dat was good."

- "And shall I tell you why we fought well at the Hogue you Dutch porpoise-just because we had no Dutchmen
- " And shall I tell you why the Dutch were beat off this Head? because the English wouldn't come down to help

Here Obadiah put his tongue into his right cheek. Jensen in return threw his into his left, and thus the argu-

The boats were soon on board; from the time that the certainly concentrated in this one animal, and next to been accompanied with a nautical anathema from the crews upon the head of their commander. The steersman and first officer, who had charge of the boats, came over the gangway and went up to Vanslyperken. He was a mother, had become starved before he was on board the thickset stout man about five feet four inches high, and wrapped up in Flushing garments, looked very much like a bear in shape as well as in skin. His name was Dick Short, and in every respect he answered to his name, for he was short in stature, short in speech, and short in deci-

Now when Short came up to the lieutenant, he did not Having entered into this retrospect for the benefit of the consider it at all necessary to say as usual, "Come on board, sir," for it was self-evident that he had come on board. He therefore said nothing. So abrupt was he in his speech, that he never even said "Sir," when he spoke to his superior, which it may be imagined was very offenwas nothing for them to do, except to look out for the re- sive to Mr. Vanslyperken: so it was, but Mr. Vanslyperken turn of the two boats which had been sent away the night was afraid of Short, and Short was not the least afraid of Vanslyperken.

"Well, what have you done, Short ?"

" Nothing."

- " Did you see anything of the boat?"
- " Did you gain any information?"

"What have you been doing all night?"

" Pulling."

" Did you land to obtain information?"

" And you got none?"

" No."

Here Short hitched up the waistband of his second pair of trowsers, turned short round, and was going below, when Snarleyyow smelt at his heels. The man gave him a back kick with the heel of his heavy boot, which sent ed me to permit him to write a note of some importance; the dog off yelping and barking, and put Mr. Vanslyper, and while he was thus engaged, I had leisure to mark the ken in a great rage. Not venturing to resent this affront features of a distinguished leader of fashionable society. upon his first officer, he was reminded of Smallbones, and That he had succeeded to the title and family estates on immediately sent for Corporal Van Spitter to appear on the sudden death of his brother, who, with Sir Fitzroy, was

(To be continued.)

From the Metropolitan.

LEAVES FROM MY MINUTE BOOK,-No. 1.

THE BARONET.

"A diverted blood and bloody brother. Forbear to judge.

It was one of those charming mornings called, par eminence, London's own. Without being actually wet, the atmosphere was sufficiently heavy to keep down every one's more cheerful feelings far below zero, the roofs of the houses were all but invisible, and the statues of the Duke, and the newspaper caught his eye.

" High throned all height above,

was perfectly shut out from my view as I walked briskly along Regent Street. The pavement offered no sure resting-place for the sole of my feet, and the ludicrously earnest looks of those I met, who were sprawling about like shellshod cats, testified to the difficulty of advancing. I wended on, however, with many internal execrations, until I found myself immediately behind a lady-form of peculiar grace, as far as I could judge; and the spirit-demon, if you will-of curiosity, suggested that it would be advisable to obtain a view of her face. I pushed forward, when suddenly the lady placed her tiny foot upon a more lubricated spot than common, slipped, and I do not precisely know what she might have broken, had I not received her in my arms. As it was, she only broke my watch-glass. This, I think, a most orthodox and interesting way of beginning a story.

I hope it will not be supposed that I was walking abroad because I had nothing to do at home. This is a conjecture particularly disadvantageous to a young solicitor, and therefore—I need say no more on that head. Having replaced the object of my attentions on her feet, I took the liberty of presenting my arm, and of escorting her to the house she named as her residence. What we said to each other during the walk, can concern nobody; and, as the lady is now my wife, the disclosure would be particularly impertinent. At that time, however, I had far more idea of extending my connexions than of falling in love, and so, upon reaching No. -, St. James's Street, I merely begged to be allowed to inquire after Miss Emily day, threw my card to the porter, and proceeded to attend the King's Majesty at Westminster.

Lying, moreo meo, "'twixt sleep and wake," the following morning, meditating the operations of the day, I remembered the occurrence I have mentioned, and the recollection fairly awoke me. Having waited till a decent hour for appearing abroad, and having inflicted a respectout hesitation. The owner of the mansion, Sir Fitzroy , was seated in his library, and upon my entrance, having been said, the Baronet, for he was no less, request-been fair day at -

at the time engaged on a continental tour, I had learned

through the ordinary newspaper channels. But I was a little surprised at his appearance, and indeed was puzzled to account for the deepened furrows on the brow of a man whom the baronetage told me could not be more than thirty. A full formed and noble figure, and a piercing eye, which lit up handsome, though not extraordinary features, and I have mentioned all that struck me in Sir Fitzroy We parted, when he gave me an unlimited invitation to his house, a permission I was not slack to use. I must pass over the next year and a half, during which time I was a frequent visitor in St. James's Street, and Sir Fitzroy had more than once called upon me, and indeed intrusted to me some matters of small moment, and proceeded to an extract from my "Minute-Book" of the 12th of May, 183-

Sir Fitzroy -- was announced. He took a seat, and we conversed for some time upon indifferent matters,

"Any news to-day, Mr. R--?" and he glanced along the columns, when something arrested his gaze, apparently agitating him much. He rushed to the window, and seemed to re-read the passage, and, as if to be assured of its reality, he more than once passed his hand before his eyes. The next minute he threw down the journal, snatched up his hat, and wishing me a hasty farewell, said, " I must be off to the continent instantly," and left the house.

I took up the paper to endeavour to discover what had so disconcerted him; the mark of his nail had been violently impressed against the following lines, an extract from a foreign journal.

"The body of the English gentleman, Mr. Hawker, who disappeared so mysteriously about two months ago, has been found by some fishermen in the Lake of Gerouinne. It is supposed the unfortunate person had been bathing, and had incantiously ventured beyond his depth," &c. &c.

Of course, the effect of this notice upon Sir Fitzroy was perfect mystery to me, by no means explained by a note from Emily, received the same evening, which was to ascertain whether I could give her any account of her uncle, who had not returned to St. James's Street since the morning. The following day I made an inquiry at his banker's, where I found that he had entered apparently in great mental distress immediately on leaving me, and had drawn a considerable sum of money. Beyond this I could obtain no clue. Further measures were rendered unnecessary by this note, put into my hand by a very muddy courier, towards three o'clock.

i le ni le ai

01

ha

pa

an

Do

his

tra

an

cei

gir

jou she

giv

Prison. " My DEAR SIR,-Pray come to me instantly. "Wednesday."

I am accustomed to obey instructions when I find it convenient to do so, and after a hard ride of four hours, I found myself before the prison from which Sir Fitzroy's note was dated, exactly ten minutes too late for admission that night. In vain did I exert my eloquence upon the keeper, he was able but decisive knock (an acquirement not easily gained) inflexible; and a golden key only opened his lips so far upon the door of the house aforesaid, I was admitted with that he promised to send my card up to the Baronet. This he did; and I was fain to betake myself to mine inn and order dinner, having first ascertained that I could see Fitzthought proper to express his particular obligations for the roy at ten in the morning. The time passed even more service I had rendered his niece. All due and civil things dully than time at a country inn generally passes. It had -, and while waiting for my meal, I

watched the smockfrocks and straw hats till I thought them I chose to resist my brother's orders, and he worked himthe most hideous garb in the world; and when the smoked self into a most violent passion. After a hasty supper he chops and inky port of mine host of the Carp and Candle- retired to bed, and died in the night." snuffers did arrive, I fear my temper delighted not much "It was very sudden." the bedizened Blowsalinda who brought them. Then the night; but I must forget this, at least upon paper; and suf-then, of course, took the necessary steps for proving his fice it to say, that ten o'clock found me at the prison-gate. death, and finding he had left your little friend Emily al-After some difficulty I was ushered into the dark, ill-fur-most unprovided for, I soon afterwards adopted her. In nished apartment, which the Baronet's manner, and proba-doing this, it was of course necessary that I should get rid bly his purse, had procured him. Sir Fitzroy was scated of my torment, Miss Crosby, a thing I was by no means at a little table, scoring figures in the dust, which had ap-sorry to do. I therefore pensioned her off, (after tears, and parently rested there for months. On my entrance he threats, and protestations on her part, too numerous to started with some nervousness, but rose to welcome me mention, as auctioneers say,) through an English gentlewith as much cordiality as I had ever seen in his drawing. man at Paris, named Hawker, who has lately died. room in town.

"Ah! this is kind, R-

finding me here when we parted yesterday."

"Indeed I did not. What, in heaven's name, does this mean ?"

"For what do you suppose I am arrested?"

"I am totally at a loss to conjecture. The debtor's rooms are on the other side of the gaol. Pray tell me."

"On a charge of murder," said Sir Fitzroy quietly. "Good God! of whom-what-you are joking."

" Not I-it is no matter for mirth."

"But you are-are-

"Innocent, you would say. Have you a doubt on the subject?"

4 I ?"

n

d

a

n

7.

h

1

18

8

d

et

ıt,

8,

ed

p-

ed

18

h-

. I

e.

80

ly

n

ed

as

ne.

ıg,

tc.

129

ote

38-

de,

rn-

nk-

eat

wn

ain

by

to-

on-

and

was

ght.

Was

far

his

and

itz-

ore

had

d, I

"But, however, something must be done, and to enable you to understand the case, I must unravel more of my history than I usually care to dwell on. Pray be seated.'

was no very original idea, but it was my first. "I am here et's mistress, even by violence, but for this I was totally gaol, with my Emily's uncle, (I have spared my unprepared. readers my love story,) who is imprisoned on a charge of murder, and with whom, three nights ago, I was playing at chess in St. James's Street:" so I sat down to listen, not knowing what else to do. Sir Fitzroy told his story with an unbroken calinness of voice, but his eye was as restless as the reflected light that sparkles from water on the wall.

"You know that I accompanied my brother, who was nearly twenty years my senior, in the journey to Geneva, in which he died, but I believe I never told you that, both before we set out, and whilst travelling, some serious differences arose between us. I insisted upon taking with me my servant, or rather page, an incumbrance he violently opposed while he knew this person as a mere attendant. But I carried my point, and the affair wore off, until by poison, at the my page was neither more nor less than a female. He roy was himself a man of staid, and what he termed moral habits, and his wrath at such a dereliction of duty on my part knew no bounds. The alternative he offered me was an instant separation from Anna Crosby or from himself, and he hinted at wills and settlements. You know I am not fond of listening to dictation, and I answered him in method to get her out of the way at once?" his own way. We were both exceedingly loud, and attracted the attention of some other persons in the hotel,

"I beg your pardon for this interruption-may I ask whether your feelings towards your protegée were con-deposition were true, nay, if I even imaginedcerned in this quarrel?"

should, at another time, have been glad of a good excuse for leaned his head upon his hands, and I fancied he wept. giving her up. But of course, under such circumstances, I immediately took the requisite measures for the de-VOL. XXVIII. APRIL, 1836,-42,

"Very," said Sir Fitzroy, looking steadily at me. "I

"Hawker !" said I, my mind reverting to the newspa--. You did not think of per, "What, Sir Fitzroy, disturbed you so much on reading

the account of that gentleman's death?"

"Sir!" said the baronet, in a loud voice. "I am not accustomed to be cross-examined. Pooh-ah-I beg your pardon," he continued, instantly changing his tone, "forgive me; the fact is, he was an old and dear friend, and his loss startled me a good deal. Pray, may I ask how you discovered the paragraph to be the cause of my emotion?"

"You marked it with your nail, Sir Fitzroy," said I,

coldly.

" Did I ?-strange. But I must tell you, that as I was on the very eve of sailing for Calais the other day, in order to follow my friend's body to the grave, I was arrested on the charge-you will hardly believe it-of murder-of the murder of my brother."

-!" I exclaimed in the utmost "Of Sir Frederic surprise. The words came upon me like a sudden blow. "Well," thought I, "this is a singular thing." This I had almost expected to hear of the removal of the baron-

"Ay, of fratricide; and the charge made by the ungrateful viper, Crosby: why, I cannot in the faintest way imagine; and what she can dream of adducing as proofs, I am equally at a loss to conceive: we must do something, however."

"I will instantly send a retainer to Sirand a request that he will come down. What the wit of man can do in such a case, he will advise. What magis-trate committed you? I will write for the depositions?"

"I obtained a copy as a personal favour-they are

I looked through the papers; it was explicit and direct, charging Sir Fitzroy with the murder of his elder brother, - Hotel, Rue des Cranbouges, on reaching Paris, Sir Frederic accidentally discovered that Paris, and signed by Anna Crosby. I looked at Sir Fitz-

"What think you of it?"

"It is clear and straightforward, and evidently the work of no novice."

"There is one thing occurs to me," said the baronet, "this Crosby,-would it not be the shortest and safest

," said I, "whatever I do in this " Sir Fitzrovmatter, and I will do all for you that can be done, must be fairly and openly performed: and I tell you further, that if I had the slighest suspicion that this wretched woman's

"Enough my dear sir, I fully believe you, and but for "My pride was, I rather think-nothing else; for the my having such confidence I should not have permitted, girl was a great plague, had forced herself upon me in the shall I say, sanctioned your visits to the daughter of this journey, and compelled me to let her accompany us, and I very brother whom I am accused of-" and Sir Fitzroy

fence. The trial would take place at the ensuing assizes, which were fixed for about a month from his ar- note for me; as he turned his head you threw the powder rest. The reader would find little interest in a detail of into his glass. I knew what would be the result of Sir my operations, conducted as they were, under the eye of Frederic's having discovered my sex-I was watching you -, who, with two other men -deny it if you dare." the great Sir of much talent, were secured for the trial. They did not A half suppressed laugh from Sir Fitzroy followed this allow a single doubt on their case to exist for a moment, speech. It was instantly checked by a look from his leadand Sir Fitzroy was equally confident. I visited him on ing counsel, who enquired whether the crown had any the evening before the judges arrived, and was much as other witnesses. The reply was in the negative, and Sir sured by the calm way in which he criticised the points of his defence, and the preparations he spoke of for leav. She underwent a most searching and rigid inquiry without again in the court.

the fierce excitement of a court of justice. Even in mere is well known that though the forms of law do not permit questions of land and money, the interest in the decision the prisoner's counsel to argue in his behalf, the written is immense, and its evidences-flush and paleness-suc defence read by the prisoner is composed for him under ceed each other with harrowing quickness, not only in the the very best advice. The Baronet, in a tone sometimes more remotely concerned. But this can be nothing to the for his accuser, commented on her character, her longemotions raised in a court of criminal law, where, upon a delayed testimony, and every other point we had imagined single sentence may depend the life or death of a fellow- could bear upon the case. He concluded, after hinting at hardened indifference succeed at by modern writers as the victim, by an impassioned appeal to the breasts of those hired advocate's badge, nor do I believe in its existence to before whom he stood, much in the style which long pracany extent.

"The court was convened, the counsel were met, The judges all ranged, a terrible show.'

The building was crowded to excess, and after the usual speech with professions of grief at the painful duty on his ment the whilehands, and concluded an able harangue of two hours by calling Anna Crosby. A very beautiful woman appeared in the witness-box, whose charms, though somewhat faded by tinge, had lingered sufficiently long to show what she Her evidence did not differ much from her depositions. I for support-he had recognized the paper. fancied that a residence beneath a foreign sky had given something of foreign energy and animation to her manner. the advocate, who instantly saw how matters stood, in a So clearly and admirably did she tell her story, that the oppoletone which, though low and confidential, was expressive of site advocate with much address abstained from interrupt- the deepest reproach. ing her by questions, and the interest in court was intense, as she turned to Sir Fitzroy, who was leaning with much composure against the side of the prisoner's box, and with sparkling eyes and finger pointed at the baronet, she ex-voice-"a forgery, no doubt, well worthy of the producer."

" Yes, you, Sir Fitzroy and promises you determined to break even while you he brought it, by a very natural motion, nearer his eyes. were uttering them, enticed me from a mother's roof to Feigning to look at a particular word more closely, he ruin and ignominy,-who caused the transportation of my folded back the note, for such it seemed, so as to reduce it only brother for having presumed to question your treat- to a small compass, and made a most rapid effort to thrust ment of his sister, who weary of the victim when she had it into his mouth. I clasped my hands in agony at hislost the power to amuse you, cast me off to one of your folly-it was vain, for the wary officer near him had antilibertine associates in exchange for a release from a gamb-cipated his purpose, seized his arm, and the document was ling debt,-who again endeavored to be rid of me by more rescued. This action of the prisoner's must have much violent means in the streets of Boulogne,-who allowed altered the matter, had not the sessions house clock at that the pension fear had wrung from you to be discontinued, moment struck one. little dreaming that I should escape starvation to impeach And what effect you here,-you, Sir Fitzroy bunal of your own country for murder-for the murder of Why, my dear young lady, you are perhaps not aware, a brother-for a murder you dare not deny. The poison that at that hour the judge of an English court retires for that destroyed him you obtained long before that night, - five minutes to refresh himself with a glass of wineyou carried it about you concealed in the hollow of a pen- the counsel crack jokes,—the attorneys stretch themselves, cil-case, and on the evening of your last quarrel with your and open the papers of sandwiches with which their affec-

- brother you drew that pencil out, on pretence of sending a

- proceeded to cross-examine Anna Crosby. - immediately. We parted for the night to meet varying in a single particular, and after a fruitless attempt to confuse or disconcert her, the acute advocate sat None but those who have been actually engaged, know down, and Sir Fitzroy was called upon for his defence. It faces of the contending parties, but even in those of men slightly varied by an expression of the deepest centempt being. I, for one, have never been able to acquire the the fact of his having adopted the daughter of his alleged tice has shown to be most availing with men, who, with all their differences, have been of the same blood and passions in every age. The defence produced a decisive impression, and the judge was about to sum up, when the witness Crosby, drew a small piece of paper from her boformalities, Sir Fitzroy - was placed at the bar. I som, on which a few pencilled lines appeared, and rushing was rejoiced that his case was the first. His step was up to the box, exclaimed rather in a scream of rage, than firm, and his whole demeanour that of decided confidence aught of ordinary speech, (for the bitter sarcasms of the of his acquittal. The crown counsel commenced his prisoner had not been lost upon her,) holding out the docuprisoner had not been lost upon her,) holding out the docu-

" Will Sir Fitzroy-- deny this ?"

The paper was handed to the court, and while the vencrable judge was looking through it, both Sir and I turned to the prisoner. His lip quivered; was in youth, and would be till age had far advanced. he was ashy pale; he leaned against the front of the box

"You have but half instructed us, Sir Fitzroy," said

"I-I-had forgotten this. Save me, Sir -, save me, gentlemen-my fortune is yours-I -let me see the document?" he exclaimed in a loud

The paper was given him. He looked at every line -, you who, by false oaths, as if with intent to discover the falsehood, and I observed

And what effect could this have had upon the trial? -, are now before a tri- says a gentle reader, should I be so fortunate as to find one. v s t Pfi o Pd fi

c

tionate wives have lined their pockets,-and the public in general, in the hall of justice assembled, elbows and pushes its individual members unawed by the majestic solemnity THE EXPERIENCES OF RICHARD TAYLOR, Esq. of the ermine robe. In these five minutes, the aspect of affairs was changed. Sir -- , with that forethought for which he is to this day remarkable, had come into court provided for the very worst, and though The byattainable by passing through the jury-box. standers supposed that Sir pose in obtaining his hat and leaving the hall.

The learned baron re-entered, summed up the evidence, and having alluded to the singular action of the prisoner relative to the paper, which was handed round to the jury, concluded by strong recommendation to them to give the prisoner the benefit of any doubts they might entertain. five minutes the foreman stood up, and firmly pronounced the words-Not Guilty!

"The verdict is yours, gentlemen, not mine," said the judge. "Sir Fitzroy -, you are at liberty."

Sir Fitzroy bowed, and on leaving the dock walked up to Sir --, and offered him his hand, without speaking. As I had expected, it was declined, with a cool bow. I took Sir Fitzroy's arm, and we left the court .-Anna Crosby had departed-or we had forgotten her existence. We reached the Carp and Candlesnuffers.

"A post-chaise for town instantly," said the Baronet .-In a few minutes the vehicle was at the door. A handsome gratuity flung to the bowing servants, and we were ate that, in business affairs, I am little more than an ama-We did not exchange a single word until reaching D-

" Horses on !"

ir 011

d-

ny

Sir

by.

out

at-

mt

It.

nit

en

ler

ен

pt

ng-

red

at

red

086

ac-

ith

as-

m-

the

bo-

ing

an

the

cu-

en-

ed;

box

aid

a

e of

oud

er. 19

line

ved

yes.

e it rust

his-

nti-

was

uch

that

ial?

one.

are, for

e-ves,

fec-

I alighted, to expedite the movements of the ostlers and on returning to the chaise, was surprised at seeing the opposite door open, and a boy in earnest conversation with Sir Fitzroy. An exclamation was upon my lips, when I saw the Baronet suddenly bend forward, and strike a violent blow at the new comer. The youth cluded it, and, the next instant, the flash of a pistol dazzled my eyes .-Sir Fitzroy sprang up in the vehicle until his head nearly came in contact with the roof-and fell down among the straw-a dead man!

Many months afterwards an act was obtained for the dividing and closing of D- Common. Among the first steps taken after the passing of the bill, was the removal of a large quantity of brushwood, and stunted trees which had for many years been allowed to conceal an old sand pit, about a mile from the high road. In doing this the labourers discovered a skeleton, which on examination proved to be that of a female, apparently young, and finely formed. The winds and storms had removed any traces of apparel by which the deceased could be recognized, but a pair of rusted pocket pistols were found near the spot, both discharged. One of the left ribs of the body was slightly fractured. Those who were acquainted with the melancholy tale I have told, had little doubt that there the unhappy Anna Crosby had "found the sleep that knows no waking."

From Tait's Magazine.

CHAP, XI .- LITTLE FANNY BETHEL.

THERE is not a more weather-proof man in London than justly offended at the half confidence reposed in him by myself; or one who, in all weathers, has more contempt Sir Fitzroy, determined to make a last effort in his client's for the Cockney comforts of omnibusses, cabs, and all behalf. He beckoned my clerk to him, -a whisper suc. chance lifts whatsoever; from the dignity of "a friend's ceeded,-and the young man discovered that he had de-carriage" to a "set down" in the family apothecary's snug posited his hat in a corner of the court which was only one-horse chaise. Yet, in one or two days in every year -those few days which have a sensible effect in thinning - had intrusted the rolling human tide which sets in from Temple Bar, him with a number of letters for the post, for after tumb through Fleet Street and the Strand-I am sometimes-in ling among the legs of the twelve wise men more than spite of the protective powers of my famous umbrella-inonce, Mr. Henden appeared to have accomplished his pur-duced, knowingly, to give Nurse Wilks' remonstrances the credit of a temporary confinement; and to remain for a whole morning in my apartment, with no better society than a good sea-coal fire, nor more amusing companion than my old "Diaries." My readers know that these are kept in useless ledgers, crossed and re-crossed in choice hieroglyphics of my own invention. I trust none of my admiring friends-to vindicate the credit of their own sagacity in having distinguished me-will, after my death, present these tomes to the British Museum. They would assuredly puzzle future antiquaries more than the celebrated Rosetta stone. The key to that has, I believe, been found: but I defy any future Champellion to discover that the violet and the oak sapling, which illuminate my page 486, signify Little Fanny Bethel and somebody else.

In running over this aforesaid ledger, I am sometimes tempted to believe that I shall have a long account one day against my thriving brother James, the rich solicitor, for trouble taken and anxiety endured in his matters. He gets off by alleging that I never undertake any job for him unless I first take a fancy to it myself. He would insinuteur performer, and will play nothing save my own favourite pieces, and those in my own time; and that, in the particular case of the little Allahbad Bethels, upon which I raised a special claim, I was certainly a volunteer. It may have been so. The protracted silence of the relatives of two very young orphan creatures gave scope and leisure for anxiety upon their account, to any one who chose to take interest in them. I had undertaken to communicate to their uncle, Mr. Bethel, then at Baden, the death of his brother in India. This event had been followed, in a few days, by that of the widow; and the children, through the kindness of friends in the regiment of their father, had been sent to England by a public subscription. They were now on the high seas, consigned to the care of their late father's agent in London, Mr. James Taylor. The gist of my epistle was :- " Rich and powerful elder brother, what is to be done with your younger brother's orphan children? You are head of the house; its fortunes have devolved to you in consequence of your rights of birth: but you have the feelings of a Christian and a brother, and the principles of an honest man. You know your duty," It was a well-worded epistle enough; but having been three times read and admired, and having received the praises of my sister Ann, I had the discretion to burn it, notwithstanding; and to adopt, with slight alteration, that concocted officially by my brother's clerk, George Roberts which contained only the needful. I was aware of being upon ticklish ground with Mr. Bethel.

While he was pondering our information at Baden, the Indiaman, by which the little orphans were coming home,

sponsible duties, had sent their little passengers to a hotel quarter. in Margate, together with their Ayah, cr Hindoo nursefamily of Bethels-" more than kin and less than kind."

reduced allowances and increased expenses."

gregate Bethels of the Hall and the Rectory sounded at People will die in England as well as in India, even this time oddly to me, in relation to the children at Mar-though living in a comfortable Rectory, drawing great

road in the next hour.

The Bethels of veil a name so long distinguished in county annals under a members, Mr. Bethel and his lady; and when she was warding off the inroads of modern habits of expense. With same young cousin to the living who had preached Dr. their large estates, their church livings, and their West Bethel's funeral sermon. She continued to reside at the India property, the Bethels had been a struggling family Rectory, as before; and the intimacy between the family for two generations; and, in the third, this began to be se- at Bethel's Court and that at the Parsonage, became more verely felt. It had been a family custom-existing from cordial and intimate than it had ever been during the life the reign of Henry VIII., which had brought the Bethels of the excellent and venerated person, as he was called in a liberal share of the general "spoliation" of that period the funeral sermon, who had formed the bond of union. -to reserve the best of the family-livings for the younger It was whispered in the tea and card circles of Wincham sons of the family—the second son being, in general, pre- -the neighbouring market town, a place of great eccle ferred. But, in the last generation, my gay acquaintance, siastical antiquity, and, until the era of schedule B, of great Tom Bethel, between admiration of a dragoon uniform and political consideration—that Mrs. Dr. Bethel had a still saddle, and some compunctious doubts about his own vo-deeper concern in the great and small titles of Stockhamcation to the Church, had committed the indiscretion -as Magua, than arose from her continued residence in the his college friends called it-of allowing the third brother, Rectory. But this amounted nearly to that ill-defined John, to take orders, and step into the living of Stockham-crime called simony; and the rumour had clearly originated Magna, which, of itself, was worth above a clear £800 with one or other of the five Misses Roach, sisters of the a year. "Indiscretion," and "great indiscretion," were the whilom principal surgeon of Wincham, who, when attendphrases of Tom's mother and sisters, with whom his fine ing the lady at the Hall in a sudden illness, had, as the temper and handsome person made him a fav surite. This reward of his skill and assiduity, obtained a half promise act was afterwards called in the family, "Tom's generosi- of the living for his son and their nephew :- it was, therety;" for John, though much mere cautious, had impru-fore, liable to question, if not to doubt. No one in Windently married a young woman of birth equal to his own, cham would or could believe that Mr. Bethel, with his with exactly nothing between them, save the hopes de-high church principles and high gentlemanly feelings, rived to Tom's vocation to glory. In due time, the Rev-could wink at an arrangement which spared his own purse, erend John, who, his mother soon discovered, had a decided by fixing his brother's family upon the new incumbent. call, settled soberly down in the Rectory; gave up fox- It was not to be credited. But, at the same time, it was hunting, to which, as a ---shireman, he had been born; agreed on all hands that Mr. Whitstone, the new Rector, exchanged the trifle of chicken hazard, into which he had was the most generous of cousins, and that Mrs. Dr. Bethel been seduced by his brother's fashionable guests, for a and her children still lived in the same comfort and elequiet, earnest rubber of whist, with a few pleasant neigh-bours; and, bad the family interest been as good as in the husband. reign of the Charleses, bade as fair to die a bishop as any preceding Bethel of the stock.

was encountering heavy gales in the Channel; and, though |tenham correspondents who were of a serious character, not absolutely wrecked, the vessel was so much damaged, that her son John was a most exemplary and pious clergythat it was found necessary to lighten her, as she lay off man; and they reciprocated, that he was indeed an orna-Margate. As many of the passengers as could get off in ment to the Church of England, and one who, by his piety the pilot boats had landed; and the captain and subordi and learning, would adorn the mitre. His sermon at nate officers, too much occupied by their heavy and re- Brighton had made the proper impression in the proper

When Captain Bethel, about two years after his lovemaid; and, by a hasty note, informed my brother that match, visited his relations previous to his embarking for they must immediately be taken away. Ay, taken away! India, his young wife, who, though she still thought Tom But whither? Baden was mute; and the Rectory of "divinely handsome" in his dragoon uniform, had also Stockham-Magna gave no sign. In it resided another felt the slightest possible pinch of poverty, exclaimed, as they drove from the Rectory, "What pity, dear Tom, that "No independent provision by the poor little things at you conceived such an aversion to the Church! Stockhamall!" sighed my ever good-hearted indulgent sister-in-law. Magna would have been a paradise to us-and so near all "But military men can save so little now in India, with our friends!" "I chose rather to die a general-and to plunder the enemy, instead of fleecing my flock, Frances," "I shall never forgive Tom Bethel, though, for not in returned Lieutenant Bethel. And, with hopes of being a suring his life," said my brother. "I urged him to it general, he did die a captain. Mrs. Bethel gave a long, before he embarked, five years ago. Were it but a thou-lingering, farewell look to that charming place, where she sand pounds, it might have educated the boy at some cheap could willingly have left her little girl, the infant Fanny; Yorkshire school; and surely the friends will take the but, as she told us in passing through London, neither her mother-in-law, the downger, nor Mrs. John Bethel, had "The friends!" I repeated; for this name for the ag-once spoken of her infant, deadly as India was to children.

gate. But they must be taken away, and I was upon the tithes and small, and in momentary expectation of golden prebends. Mr. John, now the Rev. Dr. Bethel, followed -shire, were one of those stanch, far- his mother to the grave some months before the death of descended families of wealthy English commoners, who, his brother in India. His wife, though she had rashly from pride of birth and Jacobite politics, had disdained to entered the family, had gained the esteem of its leading modern title. They had even shunned the alliance of new-left a widow with three young children, things were made nobility. But they had been much less successful in arranged pleasantly to her, by the appointment of the

ol

ap

do

sil

br

thi

sib

niı

Sales by piecemeal, and mortgages by wholesale, had nearly eaten up the family estates of the Bethels; but Mr. The Dowager Mrs. Bethel informed those of her Chel-Bethel still derived a very large income from the estates

Dr. Bethel of the Rectory might have submitted to the a lover's. Bethel's Court, had advanced her in favour there; but it that he elenched and drew back. Master Tom's attitudes times laughingly insinuated, and at other times seriously in deprecation; but as I am not apt to fall in love with ing were conquered by strong feeling, that confirmed her and demonstrative people- I winked at Tom's repulse, influence at the Hall.

gay couple, had lived a good deal on the continent for who, with a look of indescribable child sh blandishment. several years; during which period their clever sister-in- whispered in Hindostonee, and caressed the little fellow, law was their confidant and manager in all domestic affairs, as if coaxing him not to throw away his friend in foolish It was, therefore, to her that Mr. Bethel wrote, upon passion, until Master Tom laughed out with returning receipt of my brother's letters, regarding the disposal of good humour, and looked so much handsomer when shewthe orphan children. We were afterwards told that he ing his white teeth, and a mouth wreathed with smiles and was much affected by the loss of his only remaining dimples, that I made a second attempt to introduce myself, brother, whom he had always loved better than the Rev. which again instantly overclouded him and grieved Fanny. John; and that, in the first impulse of tenderness, he proreferred to her sister-in-law.

In the meantime, I reached Margate without any rein England as the wild boar or wolf.

What a pretty image is that of Campbell!

Led by his dusky guide, Like Morning brought by Night.

pale rose tint of children who have been born, or who have Europeans. spent their childhood in India. She started up on my approach, advanced a step, and then timidly hung back, dren, by the kindness of the landlady; and we set out for raising her mild and intelligent grey eyes with a look of London, to which I intended to return by Chatham, that doubt and deprecation. I was more struck with the re- Mrs. Walpole, and my friend Governor Fox, might see his markable expression of the countenance of the little maiden old friend Tom Bethel's children. If I was not legacythan with the loveliness of her features, and the flood of hunting, I was friend-seeking for my pretty charge, silky fair hair, which contrasted so singularly with the Ayah sat in the bottom of the carriage, by her own request; bronzed complexion and dark eyes of the squat attendant and Fanny, keeping constant possession of my hand, looked upon whose shoulder she shrunk back. Her heart, revealed from one window, while Tom hallood from another, as through her eyes, gave out meanings which it was impos-sible that she could herself have apprehended. Her femi-the Isle of Thanet, as light-hearted and happy as if the nine instincts, child as she was, had far outstripped her fondest parents and most genial home were awaiting us at understanding; and she looked at me with a perplexed our journey's end. Tom, by this time, did me the honour

which his lady, also a Bethel, of a younger branch, had consciousness that her fate was in my hands-that she brought into the family; though the tenure by which they was a friendless orphan among strangers. Happy confiwere held constituted the greatest cross which he and his dence-or be it credulity, still thrice blest credulity of wife were destined to bear. At her death, without chil-child lood, which throws itself, in boundless trust, into the dren, they went to yet another branch of this far spread bosom of whatever approaches it wearing the smiling semstock; and Mrs. Bethel had given no heir to the united blance of kindness! Little Fanny's brow and eye cleared properties. The want of children, in a great and ancient and brightened at my frank accost, and she voluntarily family like that of the Bethels, is always a subject of infi-continued to hold by the hand which she had kissed in a nite interest to the kindred, and of concernment to the pretty fashion of her own. Poor little thing! my heart whole neighbourhood. In ordinary circumstances, Mrs. already yearned over her; her kiss was more loving than

will of Heaven, under a misfortune which brought her In a very few secords, nothing seemed to affect Fanny, own son next in succession-after "Tom's boy in India," save a feeling of sisterly responsibility for the manners and indeed, though a child there was hardly worth reckoning bearing of her little brother, in whose behalf she wished to upon. But, as the family stood, she would far rather that bespeak my kindness, while she introduced him to me. a cousin-german of her daughter's should be at the head Tom, who, from the lap of his nurse, had been anxiously of this fine property, than that it should pass away to a lad eyeing the visiter, was a bold, resolute-looking urchin, with in the North, whom no one knew any thing about. Her a square and very broad forchead, which he knitted into a sincere sympathy in this common family affliction of most martial frown, when I attempted to take the hand was her aversion to the unknown heir presumptive, some were as valiant in defiance as his sister's had been gentle betrayed, as if by accident, when prudence and good breed-strangers at first sight myself-nor fond of your very civil and wisely forbore pressing my attentions until they might Mr. and Mrs. Bethel, still a fashionable, but not now a be welcomer. I was already amused with the little maiden,

"Poor Tom is so young,-dear little fellow!" she posed to take the children home; -but his lady prudently whispered in her liquid infant voice, and in a tone between apology, coaxing, and entreaty, which might have melted a savage. I felt that, if all the world were like myself, markable adventures. These are, indeed, become as rare the faults of turbulent Tom stood a chance of being forgiven, were it but for the sake of sweet Fanny. While this passed, the Ayah was gesticulating even to sputtering, and addressing me in those shrill tones, which, had I not been well accustomed to overhear the colloquies of my fair neighbour, Mrs. Plunket, the Irish orange-woman-a title, I prevented it being literally realized to me; for I ran by the way, this of Orange-woman, Peg has of late mightily up stairs to the parlour, where the fair little people whom resented-I should have imagined arrant scolding; espe-I sought sat upon the carpet, in the lap of their dusky cially as her dark eyes continually flashed from me to the guide-the amusement and delight, with their strange children, and gave out lurid fire in the course of her appeal. speech and pretty voices and ways, of all the chamber. So far, however, as Fanny could interpret Hindostanee, maids and waiters of the establishment. The little English the discourse of the Ayah was the very reverse of hostile. speech among the three was possessed by the lovely fairy It was compassionate and complimentary of herself-a creature at rwards known among us as "Little Fanny daughter of Bramah-upon her secrifice for the sake of the Bethel." She was, at the time, not more than six years children, and her exceeding condescension in coming into old, small and delicate of her age; and with the tender contact with a vile, degraded, and filthy hog-eating race of

I procured some warm clothing for the half-naked chil

of every other commodity is better maintained in polished to be thankfully received by Fanny. dispose of them!

and it carried interest, too. The orphans were received with genuine motherly kind- Fanny. ness by my sister Anne, to whom Tom at once gave that despotism of Mrs. Gifford, my sister's confidential nurse, pastoral care had been fashioned out centuries before, and who, for eighteen years, had been as supreme above stairs, gradually moulded into its present beauty. Episcopalian

to suppose I could play the tom-tom very well, and to com-[in her legitimate territory, as was my brother's will in the mand a specimen of my powers when we should get home; parlour, or his wife's pleasure in the drawing-room. Masand, with his sister's aid as interpreter, he communicated ter Tom had, in a rage, torn her best lace cap, threatened many things very interesting to himself, which had taken to throw her shawl on the fire, and kicked her shins. place at Allahbad, or upon the voyage. Without anything The free-born spirit of an English nurse could not brook approaching the grace, sweetness, and infant fascination such treatment. "Did Master Tom fancy she was one of of little Fanny, Master Tom was a manly and intelligent; the black nigger slaves?" So, if he kicked, she cuffed; child; and as the brother and sister, having sung a Hin- while poor little Fanny was the deepest, if not the only dostance air and said their prayers, fell asleep in my arms, sufferer of the three. What was sport to Gifford and Tom, worn out by their own vivacity, I could not help philoso- was to her death. Soothing down Tom's passion, pleadphizing upon the state of society, or rather of factitious ing and apologizing to Gifford, and weeping, while, like feeling, which made a horse, a picture, or a necklace, a the Sabine woman, she threw herself into the strife, little mark of conventional distinction-yea, the merest trifie- Fanny would clasp her brother and address the nurse, be considered so important by their high-born relations; whispering, in that voice which no one could resistand those lovely and engaging creatures, gifted with such "Poor Tom is so young, dear little fellow-and he has admirable powers and wonderful faculties, be considered a no mamma now to make him good." It was then the subburden and a plague. There is nothing of so little real dued Gifford's turn to apologize; while Tom himself value, save for a few years to the original owners, as those would volunteer a fraternal kiss, as if already manfully small rudiments of the lords of the creation. The value conscious that the slightest atonement, on his part, ought society, that what is surely, in mistake, called the noblest which little brothers learn with astonishing facility, even and most valuable of all. Had Tom and Fanny been a when it is not directly taught, and sometimes when the brace of spaniels, or cockers of the King Charles or Marl- very reverse is apparently inculcated. "Gentle and easy borough breed, how much easier it would have been to to be entreated," Fanny appeared the obliged party upon all such occasions of general reconciliation; for, to her Governor Fox had kept us a day, and treated us with sweet nature, sullenness or unkindness was the bitterest the utmost kindness and hospitality. Black Sam, whose form of suffering. To live surrounded with cold hearts amusing tricks probably reminded Tom of his Indian and scowling or averted eyes, was blighting and misery. bearer, ingratiated himself with the Ayah and the chil- In the few weeks the children remained with us, Fanny dren; and the Governor yielded so far to the infantine endeared herself to our whole circle; nor did Tom want fascinations of little Fanny, as to present her with a lapful friends and admirers, who were willing to place his faults of his favourite African curiosities; while he privately as- to an Indian education. Along with little Fanny's sinsured me, that, if Madam Bethel and the rest failed to do gular sweetness of nature, was the fascination of her ever the handsome thing by Tom's babies, why then, he was a wakeful and watchful affection for her infant brother. She bachelor without chick or child, and he would show them already seemed his unconscious guardian angel, whose Northamptonshire! This he again solemnly repeated as salutary influence over his wayward moods was daily upon he put us into the coach for London; and I was not dis- the increase. Though Tom, in his violent fits, would posed to forget it; for the Governor was none of your meet a sugar plum, a sugared promise, or a menace, smooth-lipped professing persons. His word was his bond alike with a blow, he would look serious and try to command himself, when he perceived how much he afflicted

While the children were displaying their natural chaplace in his affections and confidence which it had taken racters in such childish ways, Mrs. Dr. Bethel was makme three days to acquire. Even yet he admitted of no per ling her calculations at Stockham-Magna; the result of sonal contract, but returned a salute as often with a blow which was, offering to take charge of Fanny, and to eduas a caress. The first trial of the children in London, was cate her along with her own two daughters. But, for the parting with their dark nurse, for whom we found an op boy! "She was indeed at a loss what to do with her own portunity of returning home with a family going out to son-women were so inadequate to training boys even in It was Tom's boast that he cried first when Moo- their infant years. It was not unreasonble to imagine that mee sailed away home; but it is certain that Fanny cried Mr. Bethel would charge himself with the education of longest. The quick sensibility of this child was less re- both his nephews; and it is certainly easier to receive a markable than the tenacity of her grief, which broke out little girl into a family where there are already girls, than afresh when thus reminded of the loss of " poor mamma," to maintain a youth at school and college. In the followby the absence of Moomee. Time, the gracious balm-ing week, I escorted the children and my sister, who now shedder, usually does his work of healing rapidly with made a long-promised visit, to Stockham-Magna. We patients under seven years of age; but it was not altoge- had a charming excursion. It was now near midsummer ther so with Fanny Bethel: and Tom's perverseness was -the pride of the year in the pastoral and woodland counalmost welcome to us as a diversion of her sorrow. Yet try we traversed. And then the Rectory of Stockham-Tom's rebellion scarcely deserves so hard a name. Accus. Magna itself! I had never seen so picturesque, so natutomed to a train of Indian attendants, anticipating every ral, so perfectly English a resting place for the musings wish, studying every glance, and following every move- of divine philosophy-for dignified intellectual repose and ment like silent shadows, Master Tom, in a London nur-calm meditation. Neither the district nor the particular sery, felt like a deposed prince, and quite as ready to play spot boasted any bold original feature of scenery. A the tyrant when an occasion offered. The turbulence, grassy vale, or, as probably, a rushy one, a stream, and a caprice, and open rebellion in which he had been encou- few knolls and slight inequalities of surface, formed the raged by the Ayah, had threatened to subvert the mild groundwork from which this abode of learned leisure and

care had preserved and perfected what Popish taste had | Tom, do be a good boy !" whispered Fanny, kissing him, ing and mellowing touches, had harmonized the whole. his hair, while the carriage drew up. The buildings were of what was called the Elizabethan "Aunt Bethel" performed her part very well. She repopularly, it is very well understood in its application to graceful effect; spoke not much; and, while she gave her whatever form of dwelling, be it manor-house, farm-house, hand to my sister, suppressed the starting tears. Fanny tall clustered chimney stalks, quaint windows, and an fashion; and, alarmed at Tom's sturdy backwardness. infinity of intricate adjuncts, forming a picturesque whispered, in her pretty imperfect English, her wonted trailing plants, like the bright face of a young beauty half was melted. Her two cousins, Harriet and Fanny, affecveiled by her dishevelled ringlets, were of the happy age tionately kissed "Allahbad Fanny," and shook hands, alturbed tranquillity for centuries. The old walnut trees, turbulent charge might, in some way, compromise himtithes of Stockham-Magna, could hardly be better ex- her, or was due to position and circumstances. pended than in preserving the beauty and order of this monster yews, and that box-hedge, broad and high as the the characters of those among whom they were thrown. walls of ancient Babylon, the wonder and pride of the care of their souls.

e

e

n

d

e,

d

k-

of

u.

he

m

in

at

of

8 8

an

W-

ow

Ve

ner

ıın-

1111-

tu-

ngs

and

dar

d a

the

and

and

lian

ed lower windows, must have recalled the wandering at as Tom was rebellious. It was astonishing how soon she tention of little Fanny, and the noise of the chaise wheels learned, as if by instinct, that she was to have no will, no on the instant brought all the Bethels of Stockham-Magna property, no pleasure, that was not at the sufferance and

projected and so far completed; and Time, with his ripen- as she anxiously adjusted his shirt frill, and shaded back

age-a phraze which I defy any man to define; though, ceived the orphans in her maternal arms with good and or personage, that is irregular and antique, graced with pressed her lips to the lady's hand in her own sweet whole. But, if those arched and lancet windows and door- apologetic-" Tom is so young, poor little fellow !- and ways, glancing from the rich sylvan garniture of ivy and he has no mamma now to make him good." Every one of Elizabeth-for I hold them of much older date- most in spite of him, with Tom, whom their brother surely those magnificent trees were of more ancient Henry soon carried off on some boyish quest-Fanny's growth. Both looked as if they had flourished in undisceyes anxiously followed them, as if she was afraid that her of prodigious size, which stood near the house, were pro-self with these new friends, even in the first hour. The bably finer specimens of their kind than those avenues of ladies were now engaged in conversation; and it was from beeches leading to the "willow brook" and piece of water me, to whom she sidled up, that Fanny entreated leave to (beyond the massy garden walls,) in which the swans, at follow "poor Tom." The leave was instantly granted by this hour, appeared floating as in an inverted sky, or as if Mrs. Bethel; and the children, in the glow of novelty. nestling among the trembling shadows of the bordering went out in a group. It was now that my sister eloquenttrees. And every thing was so trim, and in such high ly expatiated upon the sweet disposition and affectionate yet easy and enjoying habitable order-there was such nature of little Fanny, her gentle docility, and remarkable entire freedom, with unobtrusive neatness. My pretty attachment to her little brother. "Poor little creatures! companions were enchanted, as I imagined, with the first they love each other the better for having nothing else to view of their future home; but I subsequently discovered love!" was her concluding observation, while tears glisthat the small delicate spaniel and the greyhound had at- tened in her eyes. My good sister, perhaps, shewed more tracted my friend Tom's regard, while Fanny rejoiced in tenderness than discretion in thus addressing the future those troops of doves that, on the porch-roof and at every patroness of Fanny; but that lady, a rigid and zealous "coigne of vantage," were cooing, in drowsy murmurs, whisperer of all the family of the Decorums and Proprieas they luxuriously basked in the sun. Truly some small ties, performed her part to admiration-neither overdoing, portion of that part of the national wealth called the great nor yet falling short of what ought to be expected from

Our stay, which was to have been for a fortnight, was ecclesiastical abode, had it been no more than as a picture with difficulty prolonged to a weak. My sister, upon hearand ornament to the neighbourhood. Dear, good, and ing that some of the children had colds, affected fully as haply honest and enlightened church-reformer, whereso much home-sickness as she really felt; for the studious ever your zeal may carry the besom and direct the plough- observance of every rite of hospitality, and the most scrushare, do, in the name of natural taste and gentle antiqui- pulous politeness, did not compensate for a certain feeling ty, spare me the Rectory of Stockham-Magna! By the of restraint, a lack of that frank, social cordiality which it memory of the solemn festivals and holiday tides, and the is much easier to understand than to explain. Our mutual wakes and processions which it has witnessed-by the sympathy on these points, and our affection for the orphan ever-fresh beauty of that terraced garden-by those clipt children, made us both sedulous though tacit observers of

In the disputes which early arose among the boys, county—by that quaintly-carved, heavy dial, with its rich though Mrs. Dr. Bethel, like a female Brutus, gave judgand cumbrous masonry :- by all this, and by the mightier ment against her own son, on consideration of Tom being conjuration of the memory of good men's feasts, and of a spoiled child, of little more than half his age, it was those social charities which, long gathering in a hundred-easy to see to which side her heart inclined. Then, Tom, fold, dispensed at the rate of ten or five-spare me this with his tricks and wilfulness, kept her in a state of perone cosie nest of the life called holy and the leisure named petual nervous apprehension. He was for ever in perils learned;-this pleasant land of drowsihead, where a suc- and scrapes, and seducing his cousins into like adventures. cession of mild, gentlemanly persons for generations lived Nature had stamped him a bold, resolute, daring imp; a tranquil, elegant, semi-sensual life, undisturbed by Me- and his five months' voyage had confirmed the tendency. thodists, Ranters, Radical prints, and the Schoolmaster:- Now he was tumbling into the pond; now embarking in spare me but this one memorial of the times when as yet tubs on voyages of discovery; next plunging into the dogthe reverential peasantry had not surmised, that warmer kennel, or running among the horses feet; and, by his affection for their pigs and corn-sheaves emanated from the example, encouraging Henry to climb the walnut trees, up Rectory, than for either the comfort of their bodies or the into which the unbreached urchin would leap like a squirrel, laughing at the screams and remonstrances of nurse-The appearance of a lady's cap, at one of the embower- maids and cousins. But Fanny was naturally as tractable to the porch, to welcome the orphans of Allahbad. "Oh, mercy of her cousins; because her namesake, Frances,

teeth, lost one of hers in the fray, and was brought bleed did Fanny's silent'tears. ing into the drawing-room, followed by a maid dragging in the sturdy culprit, accompanied by the weeping Fanny. Henry; and when the returning holidays brought the boys punishment.

at her. Tom was summarily adjudged to solitary confine no enemy on which his prowess might revenge her. ment in the housemaid's broom closet, on the attic floor, during some temporary, and always hollow truce.

When I left the ladies in the drawing-room after dinner, on the day of Tom's punishment, I sought the chiltheir attendant, at this sultry hour; but no Fanny was

"She is naughty, too," said her little name-sake, tossing her head with the air of a small woman and a tho- believe her childhood was not unhappy. But a more critirough family partisan. I followed up the adventure by cal age was arriving, and Providence was silently opening seeking out my little friend. She was sitting on the gar- up new resources to the orphan girl. ret stairs, at the door of Tom's prison, whispering to him through the door. The sight of a sympathising friendpoor little fellow," &c. &c. I played the discreet part for gyman, were, of course, as near in degree of kindred to once, and led her to her aunt. Tom was released, on our Mrs. Dr. Bethel as was their brother, though she never at a general pacification, was made a bonfire of.

foreboding feelings for orphaned children!

either blighting or perversion!

-a care and often a grief to his sister-I believe he was old college companions, to have made astonishing progress

was "such a child," and Harriet's health "was so deli-ther greatest blessing too; for, with all his faults, he sincate." It was equally astonishing how quick Tom, as if cerely loved her, and he was one being on whom her affecby a similar instinct, constituted himself her champion, tionate feelings could expand themselves unchecked. No and did battle for her rights, in the nursery or the garden one, I believe, brings into this world a heart like Fanny's, in spite of herself, and long before he understood the lan- without finding something to love, even in the very worst guage of those around him who were invading them. circumstances; but Fanny found so much to love in every Among the toys which Fanny had brought from London, one with whom she came in contact, until Tom, as he was a Dutch milkwoman in complete costume, which grew up, began to despise the affection she bore to many Harriet, who loved every thing that was novel, and ad-persons whom he hated, as girlish poltroonery, or almost mired whatever was not her own, appropriated without meanness; and he even charged her with hypocrisy in her much ceremony; and which Tom reclaimed with even attachment to an aunt who had not been too kind, and less. In the struggle, the Dutch lady was denuded, and cousins not too gentle. But Tom durst not persist in an Harriet, who was at the age when children shed their accusation to which his heart gave the lie as strongly as

One might have excused a mother for being at first alarm- to the Rectory, the Allahbad Bethels, in again meeting ed and offended, though the criminal was almost an infant; each other, were almost as happy as the children gathered but what came out, in the course of investigation, ought to beneath the wing of their mother. Then came a full inhave produced a more impartial judgment and a mitigated terchange of hearts and confidence, as with intertwined arms they wandered away together through the woods and But Harriet's tooth was gone, and it had been followed dells of Bethel's Court, which converged on the narrow by a few drops of blood and torrents of vengeful tears; grounds of the Rectory. Tom was more and more astonand she protested that she did not mean to keep the Frau ished, and almost angry, in every succeeding year, while Jansen-the Dutch-woman, and the unlucky Helen of he was below fifteen, that Fanny had so little or rather this new Trojan war; -but only for a day or so, to look nothing to complain of -no quarrel that he could adopt --

In all this time, I had never seen Fanny Bethel nor her and was led off, persisting in dogged silence, while Fanny brother, though I had occasionally corresponded with both. sobbed as if her little heart would burst. From that hour, Indeed, I believe that I was for some years Fanny's only open hostilities were proclaimed between Tom and the correspondent; and, as my epistles always accompanied family, which never again ceased for many years, save my sister's well-executed town commissions, and presents of toys and books for the Rectory children, they were probably tolerated, if not welcome.

For the first six years after I had seen her, Fanny pardren in the wilderness, where they generally went, with took of the instructions of the governess Mrs. Bethel had engaged for her own daughters; and, blessed with a humble, loving nature, meekness and submissiveness cost her less effort than any other creature I ever knew; and I

The sisters of Mrs. Whitstone, the Rector of Stockham-Magna, had, some years after the arrival of the Allahbad for nature had already told her that I was one-made Bethels, settled in the neighbouring town of Wincham, to Fanny's tears flow afresh, and she began to sob out her be near their brother, who, though his nominal residence little apology, as senseless, perhaps, as the reiterated wail was the Rectory, oftener resided with them. These respectof a lapwing, but as plaintive-" Poor Tom is so young, able old maiden ladies, the daughters of a deceased clerjoint pleading-an amnesty was proclaimed-and Frau seemed to know this. The younger, Miss Rebecca Whit-Jansen, like one of the wantonly-sacrificed minor powers stone-though younger was here but a relative term, for she was almost fifty-was merely a good, plain, useful, We left the Rectory next morning, Fanny weeping and active person, sincerely devoted to her brother and her abundantly to part with us, while Tom would have been elder sister, Miss Hannah, who had obtained over her the well contented to return to London, which he proposed to influence which a strong mind is said to hold over a feeble do, had his sister not been condemned to remain behind one within its range. The latter lady had been an invalid him. I have seldom seen my sister, Anne, more affected, from a very early age, in consequence of a fall from horsethan when we fairly got out of sight, and when she first back; and to afford occupation and exercise to an uncomgave unrestrained way to her feelings-a tender mother's monly active understanding, she had afterwards received from her father what is termed a learned education, which, That dear little Fanny !- how perilous to a creature however, had none of the effects which learning is said to situated like her where those gifts which nature had so produce on female minds. She did read the classics in lavishly bestowed-that tenderness and quick sensibility the originals-for that was her solace as she lay the live to which the contact of the cold and the selfish must bring long day upon the couch to which her helpless lameness confined her; and she studied the sciences; and in astro-Turbulent and rebellious as Master Tom continued to nomy, in particular, was believed, even by her brother's

til en grant ver be be so sid

ners; tinctured with high-souled romance, and yet not early boyhoood; which no one else would allow. invalid chair; though the parties were not of such con- giving, and not many fathers. often appear among her bonny blue belles.

d

d

d

v

)-

e

r

r

1.

y

ts

0-

r-

d

n-

er

1

i-

ıg

n-

ıd

to

ce

1

T-

to

er

it-

or

ul,

er

he

ole

lid

se-

m-

ed

ch,

to

in

ve

058

rc-

r's

ness and good looks of the child, early and kindly began, lingly have done at every school vacation, save for Fanny's characteristically, to attend to little omissions and flaws in sake; but, as Tom advanced nearer the years of discre-During a year that those young ladies were sent to a first-livings fell vacant, opened a home to that gentle sister. rate finishing seminary in London, Fanny, who had often He would even have submitted to the death of Mr. Whitspent happy days, weeks, and months with the poor Miss stone as soon as he had obtained orders himself, and have vantage of such masters as chance and the London holidays share of the great tithes; because he squared his want of relieved, by changing the scene of their professional fag- affection to his own conscience, by arranging that Miss

ging, from a very great town to a small one.

a missortune-but, in this locality, no ineradicable blot- masters. Tom, as a male branch of the house of Bethel, that the Rector's sisters, for a certain part of the year, let though one of the barest, had not been for seven years at their first floor to such respectable lodgers, as, being single a public school, without acquiring ideas of family consemen-and, certainly, gentlemen-were well recommended quence and of style quite beyond those of his sister; though, to them. Mr. Edmund, the gentleman I had recommended, on some points, they were qualified by generous exceptions was a painter, and a gifted one, as was proved by the for plebeian friends. concerned that a lodger so regular in all his habits, so parlour, and the companion of Fanny in sketching-pracgentlemanlike in his manners, so neat in his linen, and so lice excursions round the country, the young gentlemanpunctual with his bills, should find no pupils; and Miss and he was not quite sixteen—took an affair in dudgeon, Whitstone, stretched upon her invalid couch, was doubly which had already been seriously discussed in Miss Collins' vexed, first, because it must be annoying to a man whose the milliner's back-shop, by her best customers, and at business it is to teach drawing, to have no one to teach; more than one tea-table of the town. Now, in Wincham, and, secondly, that she could not afford to engage his Allahbad Fanny was a general and a great favourite; services wholly for Fanny, and thus an opportunity might which was the more remarkable, as she had never courted be lost such as was never likely to recur-for when would popularity, and was in no condition either to grace with so masterly an artist again appear in Wincham? Be her favour, or patronize by her interest. Howsever it sides, Fanny had a decided genius for painting. Miss may fare with our country towns, I can assure my readers VOL. XXVIII. APRIL, 1836 .- 43.

and not "for a woman:"—that mortifying qualification Whitstone had, indeed, a nack of discovering natural gewas, in her case, withheld. Simply, she had made astonnius for everything high and amiable in Fanny. Her first ishing progress, and even discoveries, in science. With first delightful discovery had been Fanny's exceeding genius all this deep learning, and a taste for refined literature, forloving, and especially her brother Tom; while to Fanny, Miss Whitstone was a woman of magnanimous feelings Miss Whitstone's earliest, and still dearest charm, was and high principles; pleasant, kind, and social in her man-discovering good qualities in "poor Tom," even in perverse above her surrounding world of Wincham. She also pos- a dog an ill name and hang him," says the proverb; and sessed a flexible vein of humour, which had made her con- the converse holds as strongly. Miss Whitstone was ever versation exceedingly captivating to young and old, before anxious to find out, and place in the proper light, young her acquirements had risen in judgment against her; and Bethel's good qualities; and they germinated and expanded Miss Whitstone's invalid chamber came in time to be, in the warmth of her generous culture and encourageafter a certain hour of the morning, the levee-room of the ment, while others could only see the ill-weeds waxing privileged talent and modest worth of Wincham. It was apace. Fanny, who had for several years been her amanthe rallying-point of its best, if not its finest society; wensis, never performed that duty with more good-will than though, this being a small town where no one was liable when Miss Whitstone wrote to Eton to Tom, sending him to be compromised, the very finest-yea, even stray speci-those affectionate counsels which his respect for her made mens of the country people-were among Miss Whit- effectual for the moment, and which, in tenderness, only a stone's occasional visiters. It was even said that matches mother could have exceeded; and those directions for his had been, if not made yet certainly helped on, around her subordinate studies, which few mothers have the power of

sideration as to make Mrs. Dr. Bethel desirous (now that | From the time that he had, at three year's old, traversed Harriet was tweaty, and Fanny seventeen,) that they should so much of the wide ocean, Tom's decided vocation had been the sea. This would seem almost an instinct with If there be such a thing as sympathetic attachment - some boys, as if implanted by nature to facilitate the inand I am sure there are spontaneous feelings which are tercourse and promote the civilization and happiness of quite equivalent to it—such had grown up between the mankind; and Tom Bethel was of the salt-water predes-invalid Miss Whitstone and the orphan Fanny. The timed number. But his uncle, who had never yet seen Rector himself came, in time, to partake of an affection so him, had decided that Tom, the would be sailor, should be warmly felt by his favourite sister; and the notable Miss Thomas the forced divine; and the boy had no choice save Rebecca, moved by those considerations, and the gentle-submission or running away to sea, which he would wilgloves and ribbons, and shoes and stockings, which a tion, he began to think better of a mode of life which, as mother's eye prevented from appearing in her cousins, soon as he got through the university, and one of the family Whitstones, lived with them altogether, to enjoy the ad-no remorse at depriving his aunt of her alleged simonical Whitstone and Miss Rebecca could then live with Fanny One of those was a drawing-master whom I had intro- and himself at the Rectory, like gentlewomen; and give duced by letter to the Miss Whitstones. It was certainly up letting first-floors to itinerant painters and drawing

beautiful contents of his porfolia, and a few finished cabi- In the first season of Mr. Edmund appearing at Wincham net specimens which he carried down; but he seemed to as a portrait-painter without sitters, and a drawing master receive little or no encouragement in Wincham to open without pupils, he had been tolerated by the lively Eton classes for teaching his art; and he spent his time either lad, in consideration of Miss Whitstone's esteem, what in reading or rambling about the surrounding country, of Tom reckoned his unobtrusive modesty, and the quiet rewhich one of the most attractive spots, to an artist, was finement of his manners; but, in the second summer, the beautiful park of Bethel's Court. Miss Rebecca was when Tom found him almost domesticated in the family

and innate modesty and humility of character, save for the her. many cross accidents that were arising to mar her splen- "Well, child, there is no use in crying about it, at any rities with Tom in all questions of taste. It is true, Fanny did not appear indifferent to his opinion of her. Henry Bethel, who was also becoming a judge of ladies, Mrs Dr. Bethel did not lose a post in inquiring into wines, and horses, and who, moreover, was now of Christ the character and professional prospects of Mr. Edmund; Church, made some atonement, by declaring, after a couple and I did not keep her an hour in suspense. The cha-

that a young lady who enjoyed the united suffrages of of bottles of wine, that, though his sister Harriet was cer-Wincham, was in circumstances as rare as enviable. And tainly a showy, dashing girl, and Frances a pretty creature even now there was censure; but Miss Whitstone, with enough, neither were to be compared in a summer's day her learning and her odd ways, was more blamed than with little Allahbad Fanny; and he concluded, by wishing Fanny Bethel, for those rural outbreaks which were held a that he were a rich man for her sake-though his mother gross and daring innovation on all the ruled proprieties of must not hear of this. Tom, both gratified and resentful, this community. That the curate's orphan daughter, was compelled to gulp as much of this declaration as his Patty, whom her aunt, Miss Collins, was educating for a pride could not swallow; and now he fancied he had governess, shared in Fanny's lessons, and generally in her found a cue to Mrs. Dr. Bethel giving up so much of her sketching excursions, was a shallow blind, at which they niece's society to "poor cousin Whitstone, to whom little and Tom Bethel laughed outright, the latter angrily. As Fanny was always such a comfort." It is probable that for Miss Whitstone sanctioning this kind of intercourse- Mrs. Bethel had not very overwhelming fears of immedilearned, clever, and excellent woman, as she undoubtedly ate danger from a constant domestic intercourse between was-how, as Tom justly thought, was any provincial el. her niece and her son-still, it was prudent to be guarded. derly lady, such as she, to know the world and mankind Her daughters were now to be introduced into life; and like an Eton scholar? As the natural protector of his she felt that two marriageable young ladies were quite sister, it became Tom's duty to interfere, and to assume a enough at a time in one family. Two young ladies might part which female guardians and friends had so obviously be admissible into small social parties, where three could neglected. No time was to be lost. But how was Tom to not be thought of. Besides, Mrs. Bethel was prudently scold Fanny-that dear, kind, generous, and most disin-doubtful, how far it was proper to give Fanny a taste for terested creature, whom every one loved—yes! even gaicties and a condition of life that she had so slender a worldly Aunt Bethel—who from infancy had no hope, no chance of permanently enjoying. Of her personal attracjoy, no being save in him? No! Tom could not scold, tions she really was not afraid. A mother's vanity had nor even remonstrate; but he heartily abused both the probably blinded her to what to every one else appeared her Mesdames Bethel, who so improperly deserted their duty main reason for barely producing her niece along with her to their orphan niece; and then playfully, or, at least, in a daughters. The master of the Free Grammar School of way Tom meant to be playful, he rallied her first upon her Wincham, a protegé of Miss Whitstone's, and an estimaintimacy with all the vulgar spinsters and dowagers of ble young man, who had lately attained the Lectureship of Wincham, and next upon her new passion for sketching St. Nicolas, was understood to admire Fanny, and only from nature. Fanny's blushes and evident distress stopped to wait for some better piece of preferment to make his the current of Tom's wit, and quickened his fears; and proposal in form; and Mr. Edmund, the artist, also a highnow he reminded her, still with affected pleasantry, (for ly respectable young man, with remarkable talents, and one Tom was very sly,) of her birth as a Bethel, beggar Bethel who, if properly introduced and pushed in London in the as, in the maanwhile, she was; and of the matrimonial portrait-line, could not fail to realize a handsome income, distinctions her eminent personal advantages and family and probably to keep a carriage, was believed to be deeply connexions entitled her to look for, were she only placed attached to his pupil; though Fanny herself, when queswhere she ought to be, and thus seen, admired, and courted tioned, denied the possibility of this attachment, even with by the noble, the wealthy, and the honourable. Fanny tears. Mr. Edmund, she said, though at first he seemed laughed now, and Tom was displeased. There was im- to like her society, probably for the sake of Miss Whitplied ridicule of his judgment and knowledge of life, in stone's conversation, and from the love of his art, to which the tone of her laughter; and these were points on which Fanny was for the time enthusiastically devoted, had been Tom was at this time very susceptible; yet he would have silent, distant, and almost studiously cold in his manners forgiven this in consideration of her secluded education, to her, particularly of late. He could have no thoughts of

did fortunes. Her cousins had lately returned from their rate," said the aunt; "but, as I do not, on such grounds, finishing school and visits to fashionable friends and rela-tives; with much of that high-toned air, that manner and Richard Taylor, inquiring farther about the gentleman." etyle, so captivating to Tom and his brother Etonians; Fanny, horrified by the indelicacy of this proceeding, imand in which Fanny, retiring, shy, sensitive, was still so plored her aunt's forbearance, and protested again and again lamentably deficient. That his own sister, "Little Fanny," that Mr. Edmund's attention to herself had been only as she continued to be named, long after her graceful those of a friend and amiable instructor, to one whom he pliant figure overtopped all the females of her family, was, considered merely as a child; but she betrayed so much beyond comparison, a lovelier, and far more loveable girl, emotion in her denial, that Mrs. Bethel, with one of her than either the cold, stately, fashionable-looking Harriet, or discomfiting, keen, worldly, penetrating looks, abruptly the vivacious, pretty, petulant Fan, he was most reluctant turned from her, and went to Miss Whitstone in the next to doubt; but then, school-boys imagining themselves froom, whom she bluntly taxed with having suffered Fanny youths, and college lads fancying themselves men, had ad- to entangle her affections with this "paragon painter." mired the thorough-bred air and style of the Rectory The accused lady as flatly disclaimed the instrumentality Bethels, at a Music Meeting, and had altogether passed as Fanny herself could have done the deed; but she acover Allahbad Fanny, who had been left to the attentions knowledged that, if old signs held, Mr. Edmund, into of Mr. Edmund, her drawing-master, and a little good-whose praise she launched with animation, did seem, and natured notice from her cousin Henry, who had always that, indeed, for successive years he had seemed to feel a been kind to her. Now, the above were immutable author very deep interest in her young friend; and, moreover, that

racter of the gentleman was everything that could render el's daughter-my sister Fanny, ma'am-I see no occaa reasonable and amiable woman-and, above all, one of sion for her being overpowered with gratitude for the atthe quiet, affectionate, and humble character of little Fanny tentions of any gentleman whatever, even although his Bethel-perfectly happy. His talents, as an artist, spoke birth and his station in society entitled him to address for themselves-they were eminent-but his professional her." prospects depended entirely upon his own industry and perseverance. The answer was entirely satisfactory to by this attempt to exalt her; and, almost inarticulately, Mrs. Bethel; and she resolved to have an explanatory com- she implored her brother to say no more on the subject, muning with Mr. Edward next day; and wrote to him and gave way to another burst of tears; while Miss Whitthat, if everything was as she imagined, she would not stone, frankly extending her hand in amity to Tom, dehesitate to give her sanction to his addresses to her niece, clared they had come exactly to the same conclusion, which she had no doubt would be followed by that of the though by different premises-" There was indeed no man

family abroad.

re

y

u

ıl,

is

id

er

le

at

en

d.

nd

ite

ht

ld

ly

or

a

IC-

ad

er

er

of

a-

of

ilv

h-

ne

he

ge,

ply

ith

ed

ch

en

ers

of

ny

ds,

Mr.

n."

m-

ain

nly

he

ich

her

tly

ext

ny

r."

lity

ac-

nto

and

l a

hat

nto

nd: ha-

lightful conversation with Miss Whitstone; never again to be a "good boy if Fanny would cry no more. enjoy one of their social reading evenings, or one of those There was thus the appearance of sunshine after showjected to the coarse questioning of her relatives. This was remain. She invited him to sit down; and Tom, with a life. Twenty times she began to write to Edmund, pro-heir of the mortgaged acres of Bethel's Court, drew his testing her own innocence, and her horror at the course sister's arm within his own, and bowing slightly to Miss her aunt had followed; but natural timidity, and the same Whitstone, said, "I require Miss Bethel's presence in anodelicacy of feeling which prompted this bold step, prevent ther apartment, Ma'am." The lady smiled in mingled ed its execution. She applied to Miss Whitstone, who was pity and amusement; but anxiety for Fanny was predoalso become uneasy and perplexed between her young minant over every other feeling, and she was glad when friends, though, upon the whole, pleased with the prospect Mr. Edmund very naturally led to the subject, by remarkof an explanation, which, she was assured, would produce ing, with a smile, "Tom Bethel is in his altitudes to night "But, my dear Fanny," said this satisfactory results. lady, with a certain air of benevolent humour-" let me exactly understand what I am to say to Mr. Edmund:-That you are not in love with him?-but that might have Fanny fancied would never end, and during which Tom been left to my own discretion. Or is it that you do not returned to his present head-quarters at the Rectory. believe-never did believe-nor ever will believe, that he When Fanny, after Mr. Edmund had withdrawn, ran in is in love with you."

you understand quite well what I mean."

Mr. Edmund as a lover, Tom?

altogether," cried Tom petulantly.

"I do!-I do!" exclaimed Fanny. "Mr. Edmund would disconcert the horrid scheme of her aunt Bethel. think of me! Good heavens!-With his fine talents and long ago he treated me as one!"

"Confound your humility, Miss Fanny Bethel!" cried

the Etonian. "It is something out of place."

could admire so disagreeable and plain a little girl as her- carriage drove up to the door, with the whole family of the self?" said Miss Whitstone, laughing. "Yet, even in the Rectory. Letters had been received that morning, ancase of Mr. Edmund, it is, in my humble judgment, a nouncing the death of Mrs. Bethel at Aix-la-Chapelle, an conquest she may be very well proud of, yet without doubt- event that changed the whole prospects of the family, to ing its absolute possibility."

might be proud of gaining the affections of Captain Beth- youd their yearly revenue.

Poor Fanny had never in her life felt so self-abased as in England, whatever his rank or fortune, who might not Poor Fanny was in an agony of apprehension. She be proud of gaining the heart of little Fanny-by her own would, at the moment, have gladly consented never to see self, Fanny." Upon this, Tom kissed his sister, and, play-Mr. Edmund again in this world; never listen to his de fully adopting the language of their childhood, promised

charming sketching rambles, in which his conversation ers, when Fortune, who delights in games of cross purwas, if possible, still more captivating than at other times poses, sent Mr. Edmund himself into the apartment, which though it was not easy to recall much of it-rather than he entered in some haste. Tom was still hanging over that he should imagine her the indelicate, forward, unwo. Fanny's chair, and Fanny had been in tears. The painter manly, vain girl, who had so grossly misconstructed and looked with interest to brother and sister, and with meanmisrepresented his attentions, that he must now be sub-ling to Miss Whitstone, as if he required her permission to certainly the most wretched day of Fanny Bethel's whole sudden assumption of diguity becoming the presumptive -but I am sure he loves his sister?'

"More than his life-I'll say that for him," returned Miss Whitstone; and a conversation was begun which to say good-night to her friend, and, perhaps, to hear all Fanny wept from vexation. "Dear ma'am, I am sure she could hear without the direct inquiry she could not venture to make, Miss Whitstone informed her that Mr. Ed-"Indeed, I think I do-but cannot be sure. But here mund was suddenly called away, and had left his farewell comes Tom, who may help me. Do you know that all compliments for her, as he would set off by mail at midnight. the gossips of Wincham are obligingly giving your sister Poor Fanny! Miss Whitstone was too generous to look at, much less to speak to her. She sent her away to search "And that she disclaims him as such, and the honour for a book; and Fanny returned in ten minutes, protesting that she was so thankful Mr. Edmund was to go, as this

Next morning, rather earlier than her usual hour, Fanny genius, and thousand, thousand amiable qualities, to think appeared at the bedside of her friend, looking pale perhaps, of poor little me !-foolish me, who always feel like a though she seemed almost in flighty spirits, while she child beside him, and who was never so happy as when craved leave of absence for a morning's ramble in the woods of Bethel's Court, with only Patty Collins.

Before this plan-to which Miss Whitstone consented, with silent, meaning caresses, that drew grateful tears from "How was it possible that Fanny could believe any man her favourite-could be put in execution, Mrs. Bethel's whom her large independent fortune was thus completely "Proud ma'am!" returned the furning Etonian, only lost. And Mr. Bethel might marry again, and Tom and restrained from the violent expression of anger by his deep Henry thus thrown back in the succession to even these respect for Miss Whitstone. "Give me leave to say, Ma'am, poor remnants of the original property, which, however, that, though any man—ay, any man in all England— Mrs. Dr. Bethel had a shrewd notion were burdened belooking over silks and muslins, crapes and bombazeens, whom she had a handsome allowance, and a slave of her and giving orders for neurning, Mrs. Bethel could yet find for so many years. The politic Mrs. Bethel had time to notice, sarcastically, the precipitate retreat of Mr. never met with anything so provoking in her whole life Edmund, to whom she had intimated her wish for an in- as this schoolboy affair. It became the talk of all terview and explanatory conversation at the Rectory.

contents.

pleased at having brought the man to the point. This late ner, and paler; but without decided ailment. heavy loss makes Fanny's marriage, in almost any respecis now to be carried through, I cannot forsee. Perhaps your brother may get him to the university as a sizarhe has so strong an inclination, might be better still."

There was but one reason against oversetting Tom's present views. If Fanny were fairly married, and if Tom aller for her youngest daughter. But, at present, she had to himself, and phrases of maternal endearment in relafolded, when she obtained an answer. "Not a bit too precipitate, cousin. The sooner little Fanny is settled the do? I assure you she has not wanted for my instigation has hitherto made me for her, must stop with the death of his matter which looks like one of life or death to her." wife; and this Mr. Edmund says, he must have three or four months to look out for a proper house, and so forth: understanding and knowledge of life, ma'm," said Tom, -even if he be so far fortunate as to obtain the consent with some pique; "but I am sure you cannot doubt the of my niece-of which, by the way, I daresay, he fancies sincerity of my love for my sister.' himself tolerably sure-and the approbation of her relations-of which I now give him joyful assurance."

"And, in so doing, make him a happy man, I am persuaded. But there is Tom Bethel to be consulted nextwhose ideas of Fanny's deserts are so high and so just."

"Tom Bethel? - a headstrong, foolish boy! No, cousin, we may make Tom a bridesman; but to consult him about promise to give my consent to Captain Bethel's daughter his sister's marriage is entirely out of the question .- But becoming an artist's wife." The heroic air with which here comes Miss Collins. Now, I fancy something very this was said, provoked a smile on the placid and benevoslight and plain may do for Fanny's mourning, as she is, lent features of Miss Whitstone, in spite of herself; and, so quiet at present with you; and we must save all we can you know, for the trousseau."

Miss Whitstone allowed the lady to have it all her own so that you trust me this once." way; though Tom, in a rage at afterwards finding his sisupon that injustice-threw Fanny into a paroxysm of honour to your fraternal affection, and Etonian acuteness?" grief by his violence in her cause-and filled the ladies of

While despatching notes, receiving condolences, and Bethel, in turn, of having made a job of his sister, for Wincham; and Tom found numerous partisans, who seized "I cannot allow myself to believe that it is indifference the present opportunity of reviving the old story of Mrs. to the subject of the intended conversation, which has Dr. Bethel's secret bargain for the lion's share of the great made Mr. Edmund avoid you at this time, cousin; or any- tithes of Stockham-Magna. The controversy even went thing but the simple reason he has assigned—business, the length of mysterious paragraphs in the Wincham But I may refer to this note for your better information." Journal; and was only ended by Tom becoming convinced, Miss Whitstone handed the sealed letter intrusted to her that, if it were carried farther, the affair would be Fanny's to the lady to whom it was addressed, and who tore it death. She was, indeed, looking so wretchedly ill, three open without farther eeremony, and rapidly skimmed the months after the remains of her aunt had been brought home to be laid in the family vault, that, when Tom next "Well, this is very proper now; and quite well expressed. came from school on a visit, he flew to Miss Whitstone's He does propose for Fanny, or means to do so, as soon as room, in the deepest distress, to inquire if his sister was he obtains the consent of her natural guardians. I can not in a consumption. Miss Whitstone hoped not. Fanny answer for Mr. Bethel-and as to myself .- Well, I am had not been well. She was in unequal spirits, and thin-

"She is pining for that fellow, Edmund," Tom cried, table way, more than ever desirable. Her uncle will now with a glowing face; "to whom her kind Aunt, Bethel, have more than enough to do with himself. My own would have given her with so little ceremony; and who children are just at the age when the expenses of a family does not seem in a hurry to claim the hand he once precome to be seriously felt. How Tom's clerical education tended to value so much. Forgive me, Miss Whitstone: you are the only human being, save Fanny herself, in whom I have confidence, or to whom I can look for symthough the sea, to which he seems born, and for which pathy. I am sure if I knew what was best for poor Fanny, to whom I owe every thing, I would do it, if it broke my own heart." And the affectionate lad wept.

"That duty should not be heart-breaking, Tom. Your obtained one of the family livings, there might be a pis sister, with the tender and very uncommon ties that from babyhood have knit you together, would receive far more a first duty to perform, and, snatching a pen, she instantly pleasure from your single approbation of her choice, than wrote her full consent and approbation of Mr. Edmund's that of all her other relations put together. Your pride, addresses to her niece, with many well-turned compliments Tom, or your prejudice, call it which you will, has been far more distressing to your sister, than all her other trials tion to Fanny. Miss Whitstone, having twice hinted, put together. And you wrong Mr. Edmund:-he only "Are you not precipitate, cousin, with the death of Mrs. waits her slightest intimation to fly to her; but while every Bethel so recent?" looked silently on, until the letter was week brought a fresh heroic epistle from you-indeed, you must forgive my freedom, Tom-what could the poor girl The small—the very small allowance her uncle to follow the dictates of her own heart and judgment in a

"I know you entertain but an indifferent opinion of my

"If I did so, Sir, I should not now be parleying with you," replied the lady with severity.

"Well, dear ma'am," returned Tom, insinuatingly, "you who love my own dear Fanny-that best, kindest, gentlest, sweetest of all sisters—so well, you will allow me one last experiment of a week's duration only !- And, if it fail, I before she could speak, Testy Tom exclaimed, "You laugh at me, as a foolish, raw school-boy-but I don't mind that,

"Laugh at you, Tom !- no surely-on the contrary, I ter's mourning for their aunt scanty and much inferior in am hand in glove with you; but may we learn the nature quality to that of his dashing cousins, remonstrated loudly of your scheme, which I can have no doubt does equal

"You must not hugh at me, though," returned Thomas, the Rectory with such indignation that they upbraided his face mantling with the consciousness of possessing a him with ingratitude. This Tom denied; accuring Mrs. delightful mystory-" I can bear you to laugh at me about any thing in the world, save this." And he took a letter man's arrival; but he was hourly expected. Even with from his pocket-book. "You won't guess who this is this distorted prospect of a haven, Fanny rather improved have been used to call him. Ill as my uncle and the whole love with her—she was sure of that family have used him-neglected him like a poor relation, delity! and hated him like an heir presumptive-he has behaved like an angel to my uncle Bethel. He has been at Aix-la- good looks and proper training, before the important first Chapelle to visit him; and one of our gentlemen (viz. an interview. Eton boy) informs me that it is understood he is to allow my uncle to enjoy a full half of my late aunt's revenue for touched with this delicate generosity; for, beyond the term Bethel's Court, to be followed by a ball to the tenants and of her death, he was not, by law, entitled to draw one shill a few friends. Tom swelled with indignation in the knowling. He has written me to be an attentive scholar, as he means to carry out the original plan of my education. But this letter "-and Tom struck it with his open fiagers-"this is from that fine fellow, young Bethel himself, inviting me to Bethel's Court, which my uncle has given up to him as a residence, and saying the kindest things to me and Fanny, whom he begs to call his 'cousins,' Now, the headache which she pleaded as an excuse for absence the beauty—the very cream of it—is, that he has not writ in the note sent to her annt, by whom her illness was very ten to the Rectory people at all."

Tom's eyes sparkled with gratified revenge. "So it won't be Madam, my aunt, who can either obtain for me and my friends, or refuse us, a day's shooting at Bethel's Court, in a hurry again-or act as if all gardens, hot-houses, and vineries, were more her's and her daughters' than poor lected in the neighbourhood.

Fanny's and mine,"

n

n

n

y

13

rl

n

a

n,

th

uc et,

st I

er

eh

0-

d,

gh

nt,

re

ial

18,

then, what has all this to do with delaying Mr. Edmund's mund?"

Tom suddenly recollected himself. "I shall tell you, I am told he is a very well-looking man, and an accomplished, perfect gentleman; and you know, when a too late for that, though they might miss dinner. She man comes to his property, he always thinks of marrying."

ing lady. "But what then?"

"What then? Dear ma'am, you are not won't to be so down, and would be so rejoiced to see her." dull of apprehension :- if, which I think extremely likely,

he should fancy our own Fanny!"

Miss Whitstone laughed heartily over Tom's basket of unhatched chickens; but looked in such good humour, that

from:-my late aunt's heir, the Northern Bethel, as we in spirits; for there was no chance of any one falling in

Tom did the best he could to cheor her, and get her into

Next day, cards were issued by Mrs. Dr. Bethel, to the relatives and such neighbours as she deemed proper for the remainder of his life. My uncle, you may be sure, was Mr. Bethel's acquaintance, for a welcoming dinner at ledge that his aunt assumed to manage this entertainment at the owner's expense, however-and, at once, to take Fanny's intended lover into her own dexterous hands .- He vowed to circumvent her.

When the day of the entertainment came, Fanny was so nervous and distressed that there was no need to feign graciously lamented, Mrs. Dr. Bethel did not approve of distracting a young gentleman's affections by too many fair objects at the same time. He had his choice of Harriet, the stately and stylish, and Frances, the lively and pretty, with the different foils her maternal cares had col-

From the quarrel originating in the family mourning, Miss Whitstone, who had smiled all along, was now Tom had not once crossed the threshold of the Rectory. reading the letter, which she pronounced charming. "But, He lived with a family in the vicinity of Bethel's Court, but beyond it in relation to Wincham, and only arrived in answer a week, when the suspense is so hurtful to your that town to see his sister receive those finishing touches sister's spirits, and so disrespectful to a person of whom in dress from Miss Collins' own hands, and those of the we all have reason to think so highly as we do of Mr. Ed- most fashionable friseur in the place, which he had bespoken; and to attend her to the grand scene of display.

What was Tom's horror-and, in spite of all his tenderonly you, that, ma'am-for, wild dreamer as you may con- ness, his anger-to find his beauty of the night, languid, clude me, I am sure you will not betray me :-- I wish pale, exhausted, and bearing deep traces of suffering and Fanny to see Mr. Bethel, before she irrevocably pledge her recent tears! He scolded, he kissed, he coaxed in turns. Surely she would go with him to the ball? " It was not might even lie down for an hour to refresh herself, and re-"At any rate, I am sure you will, Tom," said the smil cover her looks. Their allies, the Taylors, and her particular correspondent and admirer, Mr. Richard, were come

> "I know all that," returned Fanny; "but with them came Mr. Edmund! Indeed, indeed, Tom-dear brother

you must not force me out to-night."

Tom looked aghast at her information, and muttered Tom durst not resent the liberty; and she atoned for all, what sounded in her ears as curses of her lover. Spite of by vowing that she knew not where the new inhabitant of her gentleness, this was more than Fanny could endure. Bethel's Court could find any wife half so charming or half "I will not hear this!" she exclaimed passionately, and beso worthy of him. "And to have her, sweetest creature, coming deadly pale, as if about to faint; and Tom, overso near me, too!" said the old lady, actually melting into come and alarmed, implored her forgiveness, and brought delicious tears at Tom's hair-brained scheme. "But poor Miss Whitstone to mediate for him, and restore Fanny. Mr. Edmund!" she sighed, at last, but yet smiled as she Tom began to fancy that there might be, even among girls, looked to Tom. "Poh!-never mind, my dear ma'am: I affections too strong and deep to be fully understood by the assure you we lords of creation are by no means so incon- wits of Eton. Fanny, who had never denied any request solable upon such occasions as you ladies sometimes flatter of Tom's in her whole life, however unreasonable in itself, yourselves. He shall get young Mrs. Bethel's picture to was not slow to accord her forgiveness, deeply and indelipaint at five hundred guineas; and, perhaps, if he wait ten bly as his conduct had wounded her heart; and no sooner years, my aunt, who admires him so much for Fanny, will was he pardoned than, like a true man, he returned to his give him my cousin Harriet." Tom permitted Miss Whit. original point :- "Would she not confirm his pardon by stone to tell his eister the conditions upon which his bro-granting his request—to appear with him when he was therly approbation was to be obtained to her marriage; first presented to Mr. Bethel-whose good opinion and namely, if she did not prefer Mr. Bethel in one week, or friendship might be so important to his future prospects." failed to make a conquest of him in one month. Tom now Tom now pleaded on the score of prudence, and as if for stipulated that it should be a full month after that gentle. the greatest personal favour; and Miss Whitstone at last

many old friends to see too-and the new master of Bethel's not fail soon to be known, we shall be so happy, with again Court might, I flatter myself, miss his young cousins."

added -" Since you rule it so, ma'am, I shall prepare." himself to the perfumers for as much rose-water to take India?" away the redness about her eyes, as might have half-drown-And when the dressing was finished, though Patty declared ders." that, in that clear muslin frock and white satin slip, she not fit, and her slippers-far too large for her-were, wear her pearls with the ruby clasps-her mother's beautiful pearls, which had been preserved for her; and he re-They were at the Rectory. using those ornaments. "Then, we shall call round till you get them-and your Bethel's bedizened beauties, she shall be as expensively attired."

"Now, Tom, my dear boy, keep your temper," said the łady addressed. "I was almost as angry with Fanny's simplicity yesterday, as you could have been; and even more angry with the encroaching, selfish temper of my cousin, who chose to display the shawl to advantage on her own Fanny's dark tresses. Let us hope that the principal beaux to-night-those worth killing, I mean-believe, though the belief grows every day more rare, 'that loveliness needs not '-you all remember it. At least, my love, if the gentlemen of Bethel's Court don't admire you just as you are, be assured that Patty, and myself, and Mr. Edmund will-and Mr. Tom also.

"And that is all I care for," said the distracted Fanny, taking leave. "But how I wish this night were over, and

I was back to you!—but don't you sit for me."
"Nay, I shall sit. You know, I am this night to give you, and Mr. Edmund and friend Tom there, if he choose, and Mr. Richard Taylor, my very old friend, a petit soupé, of sago and small negus, in my own chamber, in the style of the Old Court."

"Don't wait us, pray, ma'an," cried Tom, pulling his sister's arm within his own, tolerably well pleased, or reconciled to Fanny's dress, and fancying her ringlets not unbecoming after all, and tolerably confident that she would oblige him, and a drive in the quiet starlight, with Tom's arm around her, tended to tranquillize Fanny's spirits. "It is but a few more hours," she whispered to herself-"and sneer.

joined him. "Indeed, my love, I think you might gratify all these cruel things from the truest, though the most mis-Tom this once, since he has set his heart upon it-with se taken, love for me, learns to know Mr. Edmund, as he cana home, a fire-side of our own-a happiness we have never "Cousins a hundred and fifty time removed," said Fan- known from infancy. I shall be so glad to see the Tayny, almost pettishly. But, with her natural sweetness, she lors, too, who were so kind to us in childhood." And she said aloud- You remember the Brunswick Square Tay-And as she rose, Tom kissed her over and over, and ran lors, Tom, who were so kind to us when we came from

" Well-and also who gave you that famous Frau Jansen ed her. His charges to Miss Collins and Patty, who were which Harriet robbed you of, as she has to-night of your now both summoned by Tom as assistant dressers, were, shawl. By Heavens! if I saw her hanging on Mr. Bethel's "Now, don't let Miss Bethel make a dowdy of herself." arm in that shawl, I would almost pluck it from her shoul-

The carriage was now within the extensive grounds of looked like an angel, Tom found her not half like enough Bethel's Court, and at every opening of the trees, or curve a "Fshion of the Month" to please him. Her gloves did of the long winding approach, glimpses of the illuminated mansion were alternately caught, and again darkened in indeed, what it would have made Tom mad to know, mis-shadow or lost in total obscurity. Though the Allahbad fits of her cousin Fanny's, sent to her in economy. Then Bethels had now resided for more than twelve years in this her ringlets drooped too long and hung too free. Fashion- vicinity, neither of them had ever before seen the cheerful, able girls were their hair at present so ____ Tom could not life giving sight of evening lights in their ancestral home. name it, but he endeavoured to imitate the thing he meant; The house stood rather low, by the river which made so and Miss Collins joined in opinion with him; while Patty fine a feature in the home landscape; and, as they passed Those lovely flowing ringlets which through the thick obscurity of the neighbouring groves, Mr. Edmund thinks so charming a style for Miss they found the old hereditary rooks startled from their nests, Bethel?" Tom would not curse now; but it cost him an wheeling overhead, and cawing in terror. When the full effort to be tranquil, while he inquired why Fanny did not sweep of the low, wide, blazing architectural front burst upon them, every object touched by the magic of light and shadow, Tom Bethel, in the high-wrought enthusiasm of quested her, at least on this gala night, to gratify him by the moment, pressed his sister more closely to his side, and exclaimed, "My own darling Fanny! could I but once see you the mistress of that house, I would give up every hope, mother's beautiful cashmere too :- and then, if our Fanny surmount every care, for myself." And Tom was not hey, Miss Whitstone !- cannot be so fashionable as aunt more insincere than thousands of brothers and mothers have been before him, who, in pursuing their own halfselfish ambition, fancy they are making amazing sacrifices to promote the happiness of the being they torment.

The aristocracy of the party were leaving the drawingroom to proceed to the saloon-as the old stone hall had been new-named-to open the ball, as Tom Betliel's chaise drove up; and, amid the blaze of flambeaux without and Harriet's fine figure, and contrast the strings of pearls with lamps within, he perceived, far off, his aunt, and his cousin Harriet, in the cachmere, conducted by a gentleman, whom he rightly concluded the owner of the mansion.

"They've hooked him already, by all that's sacred!" whispered Tom. "O Fanny! why would you not come sooner? But, for any sake, now, don't be foolish-don't tremble so, you dear little fool." He lifted her out, and they entered the hall. Mr. Bethel and his ladies had paused in crossing, at the far end of the hall, to examine some of that rare quaint rich carving in wood, still to be found in a few ancient English mansions, and for which England was at one time so celebrated. His party, and those approaching them, were still separated by a short flight of marble steps, running across the hall; so that, while Fanny and her brother were below, Mr. Bethel stood as it were upon a platform, or dais, with his back to those advancing. It was with difficulty that Tom, with his supporting arm around her waist, dragged his sister up these eight steps; but, upon the last, she sunk on her knees, and leaned upon his shoulder; while, moved by instinctive feeling of her make a favourable impression, if she would only let herself presence—for he could scarcely have seen her-Mr. Bethel out. His kind encouragement, and thanks for exertion to disenguged himself from the arms of mother and daughter, and flew to her assistance.

"Very well, indeed!" said the younger lady, with a "If Fanny be late, she is determined to make a then but a few days; and as soon as poor Tom, who does sensation when she does come." But Mrs. Bethel advanced breathed the rapture of a spirit that first sees unfolded the though that painter was myself!"

gates of Paradise.

his brow.

"hoped soon to be more nearly allied," he whispered; and ment and knowledge of the world. Fanny smiled like an angelic being.

"Fanny, my dear," said the advancing Mrs. Bethel, "what tempted you to brave the night-air? I shall positively send you back with the carriage which brought

you"-

f

1

n d

l,

e.

0

d

8,

n

st

d

of

d

99

e,

ot

18

16-

€8

g-

ad

ise

nd

ain

m

122

1116

n't

nd

sed

of

n a

Vas

ch-

ble

and

pon

It

ırm

ps;

pon

her thel

iter.

ha

e a

nced

"Oh, do, dear Ma'am!" returned Fanny, who felt this proposal the greatest possible relief in the present state of

"Leave my niece to my management, Mr. Bethel," continued the bustling lady; "I shall chide cousin Whitstone well, I assure you, for letting her abroad. Coine, Fanny, dear, I shall send Hopkins, my own maid, home with you." "I will attend my sister home," cried Tom Bethel.

"I must be permitted that honour," cried Mr. Bethel. "My friendly guests, to whom I am quite a strangersave, I dare say, that I have painted staring portraits of first-rate river, the article was, " without o'erflowing, full," some of them-will gladly take Tom and Mr. Henry as and we need not say so translucent, that we could have my gay substitutes in their revel!"

no man living, save Mr. Edmund Bethel," was my re-

joinder.

Mrs. Bethel started! and looked from one to another-The truth flashed upon her mind. She had overshot the mark. Exquisite dissembler as she was, it was impossible altogether to conceal her feelings upon this singular turn of fortune. Tom Bethel gloated upon the passionate working and twitching of his aunt's features. He ran himself to inform Harriet, that Mr. Edmund, the painter, whose addresses to his sister had lately been urged on by her mofled scream of surprise was music to him.

It was finally settled that Mr. Bethel and myself should fascinution-" and he loves me so truly!"

to the group. Fanny had not fainted. She held the hands Mr. Bethel. "Be assured, I forgive his no-offence to myof her brother Tom and Mr. Edmund in her own, while self most sincerely. Indeed, Fanny, I grudged you to a her beautiful face, now richly suffused with rosy colour, poor painter as much as Tom could himself have done,

Nothing could be better said; and few explanations were Though I had not seen Little Fanny Bethel for so many required. Mr. Edmund Bethel had wished to spend a years-standing where she stood, and looking as she then summer near Bethel's Court, and had found inducements looked, and knowing all I knew, I recognised her in to return another and another. It seems I had, among so the instant, and introduced myself. Then turning to Tom, many Bethels, introduced him as Mr. Edmund; and he after a friendly shake of his disengaged hand, I claimed kept by the half-name given him. The marriage took the privilege, as a common acquaintance, of introducing place in a month afterwards, to the entire satisfaction of Mr. Edmund Bethel to Mr. Thomas Bethel. All his all Wincham and Stockham-Magna-so universal a favour-Etonian self-possession could not sustain Tom at this in. ite was Fanny. It was, perhaps, the only marriage ever stant. His face became of twenty colours, the burning contracted under such flattering auspices; for even Mrs. crimson of shame predominating, and remaining fixed on Bethel was with the majority. She very properly said that, if she had consented while Fanny's lover was an obscure "Oh, what a fool I have been !- what a monster to my person, how rejoiced she must be now to find him one so poor Fanny!—who, while she has fifty times my goodness, different! On the day of his sister's marriage, Tom ob-has a hundred times my sense." Mr. Bethel, without ex. tained an appointment as midshipman in his Majesty's actly hearing or caring to hear these words, shook hands navy. He is now a fieutenant, and has lost, with much of most cordially with Tom, "his cousin"-to whom he his Latin and Greek, a great deal of his Etonian refine-

From Blackwood's Magazine.

DRAMAS, BY JOANNA BAILLIE.

We had composed, with infinite pleasure and no pain, a New-Year's-Day Address to our beloved friends, and were glancing over it in type, with eyes unstartled by the most extraordinary errata, when a bulky parcel, directed by the well-known hand of our much respected Mr. Rees himself, was deposited by a young gentleman in black on the Board of Green Cloth, with a thud that made the ink sparkle from the mouth of the Dolphin. Our first sheet is always the last to go to press; and our manuscript had so nicely filled the measure, that, like the Thames, or any other seen the silver gravel shimmering in the depth, had it not Mrs. Bethel stared, "I would give up my claim for been for the reflected imagery of heaven. With a sure presentiment of the delightful, we seized our ivory paperfolder, sharp as a case knife, and cut asunder the cords that confined the treasure. Strong sunshine was at the moment streaming through the old painted glass, that usually lets in a dim religious light upon us, sitting like a saint in his sanctum, and fell upon three volumes of dramas by Joanna Baillie! We shoved the sheet aside almost with scorn, and lifting up one of them from the illumination, we pressed it to our heart, and then fell to such perusal of its face, that our eye-beams, after dancing a ther, was none other than Mr. Edmund Bethel! Her sti-while became concentrated in a focus that seemed as if it would burn a hole in the boards. Erelong that passionate fit subsided; and well pleased to know that age had attend Fanny to Wincham, while Tom and Henry Bethel, not deadened our enthusiasm, in sobered mood and solemn, who were every way qualified, should do the honours of we set ourselves with all our soul, to enjoy, after the lapse the rustic ball. I pretended a love of free air and star- of so many years a continuation of the series of Flays on gazing, and desired to sit without; and, though Fanny the Passions. All the sense, and all the nonsense that pleaded and protested that I would catch cold, I persisted; had been so well and so ill spoken and written about the and I hope she forgave my obstinacy. She ran to Miss theory of the illustrious poetess, we knew had long sunk Whitstone-smiling, benevolent, happy Miss Whitstone- in the waters of oblivion; here was the completion of a as we entered the house; and playfully chided her for hav-ing so mystified, and allowed Tom to commit himself. on laying down Volume First, which we read through, "Poor Tom is still so young, poor fellow!" said she, steal- from beginning to end, at one reclination, we felt that ing at Mr. Bethel one of her old childish looks of innocent Scott was justified in linking her name with that of Shakspeare.

"And affection might cover a multitude of sins, were Nay, do not start with supercilious brow; for Shaksthey ten times worse than those of poor Tom," returned peare was but a man—though of men the most wonderCourt might, I flatter myself, miss his young cousins,"

"Cousins a hundred and fifty time removed," said Fannv, almost pettishly. But, with her natural sweetness, she added-"Since you rule it so, ma'am, I shall prepare." And as she rose, Tom kissed her over and over, and ran himself to the perfumers for as much rose-water to take India?" away the redness about her eyes, as might have half-drowned her. His charges to Miss Collins and Patty, who were now both summoned by Tom as assistant dressers, were, "Now, don't let Miss Bethel make a dowdy of herself." And when the dressing was finished, though Patty declared ders." that, in that clear muslin frock and white satin slip, she looked like an angel, Tom found her not half like enough a "Fshion of the Month" to please him. Her gloves did not fit, and her slippers-far too large for her-were, able girls were their hair at present socried-"Oh no! using those ornaments. They were at the Rectory. -hey, Miss Whitstone !- cannot be so fashionable as aunt

"Now, Tom, my dear boy, keep your temper," said the lady addressed. "I was almost as angry with Fanny's simplicity yesterday, as you could have been; and even more angry with the encroaching, selfish temper of my cousin, who chose to display the shawl to advantage on Harriet's fine figure, and contrast the strings of pearls with her own Fanny's dark tresses. Let us hope that the principal beaux to-night-those worth killing, I mean-believe, though the belief grows every day more rare, 'that loveliness needs not '-you all remember it. At least, my love, mund will-and Mr. Tom also.'

"And that is all I care for," said the distracted Fanny. I was back to you !- but don't you sit for me."

"Nay, I shall sit. You know, I am this night to give you, and Mr. Edmund and friend Tom there, if he choose, and Mr. Richard Taylor, my very old friend, a petit soupé, of sago and small negus, in my own chamber, in the style of the Old Court."

"Don't wait us, pray, ma'anı," cried Tom, pulling his sister's arm within his own, tolerably well pleased, or reconciled to Fanny's dress, and fancying her ringlets not unbecoming after all, and tolerably confident that she would make a favourable impression, if she would only let herself oblige him, and a drive in the quiet starlight, with Tom's and flew to her assistance. arm around her, tended to tranquillize Fanny's spirits. "It "Very well, indeed?" said the younger lady, with a is but a few more hours," she whispered to herself—"and sneer. "If Fanny be late, she is determined to make a

joined him. "Indeed, my love, I think you might gratify all these cruel things from the truest, though the most mis-Tom this once, since he has set his heart upon it-with so taken, love for me, learns to know Mr. Edmund, as he canmany old friends to see too-and the new master of Bethel's I not fail soon to be known, we shall be so happy, with again a home, a fire-side of our own-a happiness we have never known from infancy. I shall be so glad to see the Taylors, too, who were so kind to us in childhood." And she said aloud-" You remember the Brunswick Square Taylors, Tom, who were so kind to us when we came from

> "Well-and also who gave you that famous Frau Jansen which Harriet robbed you of, as she has to-night of your shawl. By Heavens! if I saw her hanging on Mr. Bethel's arm in that shawl, I would almost pluck it from her shoul-

The carriage was now within the extensive grounds of Bethel's Court, and at every opening of the trees, or curve of the long winding approach, glimpses of the illuminated mansion were alternately caught, and again darkened in indeed, what it would have made Tom mad to know, mis-shadow or lost in total obscurity. Though the Allahbad fits of her cousin Fanny's, sent to her in economy. Then Bethels had now resided for more than twelve years in this her ringlets drooped too long and hung too free. Fashion- vicinity, neither of them had ever before seen the cheerful, -Tom could not life-giving sight of evening lights in their ancestral home. name it, but he endeavoured to imitate the thing he meant; The house stood rather low, by the river which made so and Miss Collins joined in opinion with him; while Patty fine a feature in the home landscape; and, as they passed Those lovely flowing ringlets which through the thick obscurity of the neighbouring groves, Mr. Edmund thinks so charming a style for Miss they found the old hereditary rooks startled from their nests. Bethel?" Tom would not curse now; but it cost him an wheeling overhead, and cawing in terror. When the full effort to be tranquil, while he inquired why Fanny did not sweep of the low, wide, blazing architectural front burst wear her pearls with the ruby clasps-her mother's beau upon them, every object touched by the magic of light and tiful pearls, which had been preserved for her; and he re-shadow, Tom Bethel, in the high-wrought enthusiasm of quested her, at least on this gala night, to gratify him by the moment, pressed his sister more closely to his side, and exclaimed, "My own darling Fanny! could I but once see "Then, we shall call round till you get them-and your you the mistress of that house, I would give up every hope, mother's beautiful cashmere too:-and then, if our Fanny surmount every care, for myself." And Tom was not more insincere than thousands of brothers and mothers Bethel's bedizened beauties, she shall be as expensively have been before him, who, in pursuing their own halfselfish ambition, fancy they are making amazing sacrifices to promote the happiness of the being they torment.

The aristocracy of the party were leaving the drawingroom to proceed to the saloon-as the old stone hall had been new-named-to open the ball, as Tom Betliel's chaise drove up; and, amid the blaze of flambeaux without and lamps within, he perceived, far off, his aunt, and his cousin Harriet, in the cachmere, conducted by a gentleman, whom he rightly concluded the owner of the mansion.

"They've hooked him already, by all that's sacred!" whispered Tom. "O Fanny! why would you not come if the gentlemen of Bethel's Court don't admire you just as sooner? But, for any sake, now, don't be foolish—don't you are, be assured that Patty, and myself, and Mr. Ed. tremble so, you dear little fool." He lifted her out, and they entered the hall. Mr. Bethel and his ladies had paused in crossing, at the far end of the hall, to examine some of taking leave. "But how I wish this night were over, and that rare quaint rich carving in wood, still to be found in a few ancient English mansions, and for which England was at one time so celebrated. His party, and those approaching them, were still separated by a short flight of marble steps, running across the hall; so that, while Fanny and her brother were below, Mr. Bethel stood as it were upon a platform, or dais, with his back to those advancing. It was with difficulty that Tom, with his supporting arm around her waist, dragged his sister up these eight steps; but, upon the last, she sunk on her knces, and leaned upon his shoulder; while, moved by instinctive feeling of her presence-for he could scarcely have seen her-Mr. Bethel out. His kind encouragement, and thanks for exertion to disengaged himself from the arms of mother and daughter,

then but a few days; and as soon as poor Tom, who does sensation when she does come." But Mrs. Bethel advanced

of her brother Tom and Mr. Edmund in her own, while self most sincerely. Indeed, Fanny, I grudged you to a her beautiful face, now richly suffused with rosy colour, poor painter as much as Tom could himself have done, breathed the rapture of a spirit that first sees unfolded the though that painter was myself?"

gates of Paradise.

his brow.

"hoped soon to be more nearly allied," he whispered; and ment and knowledge of the world. Fanny smiled like an angelic being.

"Fanny, my dear," said the advancing Mrs. Bethel, "what tempted you to brave the night-air? I shall positively send you back with the carriage which brought

you"-

f

d

n

d

18

e.

0

d

8,

Il

st

d

of

nd

ee.

ot

TS

If-

es

g-

ad

ise

nd

sin

om

133

me

n't

and

sed

of

n a

REV

ch-

ble

and

pon

It

rm

ps;

pon

her

thel

iter,

h a

e a

nced

"Oh, do, dear Ma'ars!" returned Fanny, who felt this her feelings.

"Leave my niece to my management, Mr. Bethel," continued the bustling lady; "I shall chide cousin Whitstone well, I assure you, for letting her abroad. Come, Fanny, dear, I shall send Hopkins, my own maid, home with you."

" I will attend my sister home," cried Tom Bethel. "I must be permitted that honour," cried Mr. Bethel. "My friendly guests, to whom I am quite a strangermy gay substitutes in their revel!"

no man living, save Mr. Edmund Bethel," was my re-

joinder.

Mrs. Bethel started! and looked from one to another-The truth flashed upon her mind. She had overshot the mark. Exquisite dissembler as she was, it was impossible altogether to conceal her feelings upon this singular turn of fortune. Tom Bethel gloated upon the passionate working and twitching of his aunt's features. He ran himself to inform Harriet, that Mr. Edmund, the painter, whose addresses to his sister had lately been urged on by her mother, was none other than Mr. Edmund Bethel! Her stifled scream of surprise was music to him.

attend Fanny to Wincham, while Tom and Henry Bethel, not deadened our enthusiasm, in sobered mood and solemn, who were every way qualified, should do the honours of pleaded and protested that I would catch cold, I persisted; had been so well and so ill spoken and written about the and I hope she forgave my obstinacy. She ran to Miss theory of the illustrious poetess, we knew had long sunk Whitstone-smiling, benevolent, happy Miss Whitstone- in the waters of oblivion; here was the completion of a as we entered the house; and playfully chided her for have plan which the noblest genius could have conceived; and ing so mystified, and allowed Tom to commit himself, on laying down Volume First, which we read through, "Poor Tom is still so young, poor fellow!" said she, steal-from beginning to end, at one reclination, we felt that ing at Mr. Bethel one of her old childish looks of innocent Scott was justified in linking her name with that of Shaksfascinution-" and he loves me so truly!"

"And affection might cover a multitude of sins, were

to the group. Fanny had not fainted. She held the hands Mr. Bethel. "Be assured, I forgive his no-offence to my-

Nothing could be better said; and few explanations were Though I had not seen Little Fanny Bethel for so many required. Mr. Edmund Bethel had wished to spend a years-standing where she stood, and looking as she then summer near Bethel's Court, and had found inducements looked, and knowing all I knew, I recognised her in to return another and another. It seems I had, among so the instant, and introduced myself. Then turning to Tom, many Bethels, introduced him as Mr. Edmund; and he after a friendly shake of his disengaged hand, I claimed kept by the half-name given him. The marriage took the privilege, as a common acquaintance, of introducing place in a month afterwards, to the entire satisfaction of Mr. Edmund Bethel to Mr. Thomas Bethel, All his all Wincham and Stockham Magna-so universal a favour-Etonian self-possession could not sustain Tom at this in- lite was Fanny. It was, perhaps, the only marriage ever stant. His face became of twenty colours, the burning contracted under such flattering auspices; for even Mrs. crimson of shame predominating, and remaining fixed on Bethel was with the majority. She very properly said that, if she had consented while Fanny's lover was an obscure "Oh, what a fool I have been!-what a monster to my person, how rejoiced she must be now to find him one so poor Fanny!-who, while she has fifty times my goodness, different! On the day of his sister's marriage, Tom obhas a hundred times my sense." Mr. Bethel, without ex. tained an appointment as midshipman in his Majesty's actly hearing or caring to hear these words, shook hands navy. He is now a figurenant, and has lost, with much of most cordially with Tom, "his cousin"-to whom he his Latin and Greek, a great deal of his Etonian refine-

From Blackwood's Magazine.

DRAMAS, BY JOANNA BAILLIE,

We had composed, with infinite pleasure and no pain, a proposal the greatest possible relief in the present state of New-Year's-Day Address to our beloved friends, and were glancing over it in type, with eyes unstartled by the most extraordinary errata, when a bulky parcel, directed by the well-known hand of our much respected Mr. Rees himself, was deposited by a young gentleman in black on the Board of Green Cloth, with a thud that made the ink sparkle from the mouth of the Dolphin. Our first sheet is always the last to go to press; and our manuscript had so nicely filled the measure, that, like the Thames, or any other save, I dare say, that I have painted staring portraits of first-rate river, the article was, " without o'erflowing, full," some of them-will gladly take Tom and Mr. Henry as and we need not say so translucent, that we could have seen the silver gravel shimmering in the depth, had it not Mrs. Bethel stared. "I would give up my claim for been for the reflected imagery of heaven. With a sure presentiment of the delightful, we seized our ivory paperoffier, sharp as a case knife, and cut asunder the cords that confined the treasure. Strong sunshine was at the moment streaming through the old painted glass, that usually lets in a dim religious light upon us, sitting like a saint in his sanctum, and fell upon three volumes of dramas by Joanna Baillie! We shoved the sheet aside almost with scorn, and lifting up one of them from the illumination, we pressed it to our heart, and then fell to such perusal of its face, that our eye-beams, after dancing a while became concentrated in a focus that seemed as if it would burn a hole in the boards. Erelong that passion-It was finally settled that Mr. Bethel and myself should ate fit subsided; and well pleased to know that age had we set ourselves with all our soul, to enjoy, after the lapse the rustic ball. I pretended a love of free air and star- of so many years a continuation of the series of Ilays on gazing, and desired to sit without; and, though Fanny the Passions. All the sense, and all the nonsense that peare.

Nay, do not start with supercilious brow; for Shaksthey ten times worse than those of poor Tom," returned peare was but a man-though of men the most wonder-

sured that his judgment, rightly understood, is the Truth, lousy, Revenge, and Remorse. and has been confirmed by all the Poets. She has "worshipped at the Temple's inner shrine; and her revelations Castile, Alonzo, surnamed the Noble; and Leonora, "the are those of a Priestess, whose services and ministrations daughter of a humble house," is his wife. During the have been accepted and consecrated by the spirit of na-absence of her lord, her sister Mencia has been residing ture. Dark and dreadful revelations they often are; for in their castle, and been wooed by Don Juen, the dearest they are of the mysteries of the human heart, which is friend of Henriquez, while her heart was devoted to Antothe dwelling-place of sin, or by sin often haunted at noon- nio, a young gentleman of less exalted birth. The freday, when there are no visionary spectres. Bright and beautiful they often are, too; for the human heart has its of Diego, the steward, of Leonora's virtue, and he drops a angel visitants, and then it is like the heavenly region, and letter, charging her with guilt, in the way of Henriquez, its pictured delight divine,

Do you wonder how one mind can have such vivid conderful-for the power is that of sympathy and genius.things, and whose overflowing tenderness diffuses itself over the beauty of unliving nature, may yet paint with his his eyes have seen aright, he exclaimscreative hand the steeled heart of him who sits on a throne of blood-the lust of crime in a mind colluted with wickedness-the remorse of acts which could never pass in thought through his imagination as his own. For, in the Should kiss the nether deep. act of imagination, he can suppress in his mind its own peculiar feelings-its good and gracious affections-call up from their hidden places those elements of his nature, of which the seeds were sown in him as in all-give them unnatural magnitude and power-conceive the disorder of passions the perpetration of crimes, the torture of remorse, or the scorn of that human weakness, from which his own gentle bosom and blameless life are pure and free. He can bring himself, in short, into an imaginary and momentary sympathy with the wicked, just as his mind falls of itself into a natural and true sympathy with those whose character is accordant with his own; and watching the emotions and workings of his mind in the spontaneous and in the forced sympathy, he knows and understands from himself what passes in the minds of others. What is done in the highest degree by the highest genius, is done by all of ourselves in lesser degree, and unconsciously, sister Mencia, their respective characters are manifested by at every moment in our intercourse with one another .-To this kind of sympathy, so essential to our knowledge thetic. of the human mind, and without which there can be neither poetry nor philosophy, are necessary a largeness of Enter LEONORA and MENCIA, followed by Diego, speakheart, which willingly yields itself to conceive the feelings and states of others, whose character of feeling is unlike to its own, and the freedom from any inordinate overpowering passion, which quenches in the mind the feelings of nature it has already known, and places it in habitual enmity to the natural affections and happiness of other men. To paint bad passions is not to praise them: they alone can paint them well to hate, fear, or pity them; and therefore Baillie has done so far better than Byron.

But we must not suffer ourselves to be carried away into dissertation, the sin which most easily besets us in common with all philosophical old gentlemen; for we desire now to show Specimens of true Dramatic Poetry, and we know that by doing so we shall delight our friends a thousand times more than by our very happiest criticism. This article is the first of a Series; and we love always to present ample Specimens till we have "paved our way" with gems, and then, turning round and looking back, we Do as I have desired thee. expiate on the radiant road we have travelled together, till expiate on the radiant road we have travelled together, till love and admirarion are rekindled by the retrospect, and Making so proud a stir, like some perthedling, even burn in our bosoms with a brighter flame. So let us Chirping and flutt'ring in an eagle's nest.

ful-and what woman's name would you, in poetry, place single out one Drama, and by some potent extracts show above that of Joanna Baillie? What the Mighty Minstrel what is the spirit of the whole, and its prevailing character; has said of her, let no inferior spirit gainsay; and be as and let it be "Henriquez-a Tragedy"-a tale of Jea-

Don Henriquez is the victorious general of the King of quent visits of Juen have excited suspicions in the mind on his return from the wars. The poison instantly begins to work. The first symptoms of the disease are skilfully sciousness of the feelings of another, while their charac-exhibited, and so is the agony or conviction on his finding ters are east in such different moulds? It is, indeed, won-in a casket, which was his earliest gift to Leonora, Juen's exhibited, and so is the agony or conviction on his finding picture, and an impassioned love-letter, both sent for Men-The dramatic poet, whose heart breathes love to all living cia, but believed by him, in his infatuation, to have been given to his faithless wife. Having assured himself that

> Things have been done, that, to the honest mind, Did seem as adverse and impossible, As if the very centre cope of heaven

And this man was my friend ! To whom my soul, shut from all men beside, Was free and fearless as an infant's love, Telling its guileless faults in simple trust. Oh! the coiled snake! It presses on me here! As it would stop the centre throb of life. And sonnets, too, made on her matchless beauty, Named Celia, as his cruel sheperdess. Ah! she was matchless, and it seems was cruel, Till his infernal arts subdued her victue. I'll read no more. What said he in the letter?
(Reads again). 'The bearer will return with the key, And I'll come by the path at nightfall.' Night falls on some who never see the morn.

Mean while Leonora, all unconscious of any evil, is preparing a proud and gorgeous pageant on account of her lord's return, and in the following scene between her and her a few touches, which, under the circumstances, are very pa-

SCENE III.

ing as they enter.

Diego. It shall be done; I understand you, Madam; Those lofty plumes must grace the seat of honour, The chair of Don Henriquez,

Leo. Yes; and the chair of Don Henriquez's wife : See that they both be graced.

Diego. Never but once (Lady, forgive the freedom of my words), Never but once before was chair of state Beneath this roof so crested: years gone by, When Don Henriquez's father, from the king, Held in these parts then threatened with commotions, A regent's power. And then his noble lady, Although the blood of kings ran in her veins, Did at due distance humbly take her place On a low stool, unmarked by any honour.

Leo. Ay, good Diego, such meek humble dames Have lived, as we are told, in former days.

Men. Sister, you aggravate the mark'd dislike That old domestic bears you: be more gentle. Leo. O he dislikes me not; it is his humour.

Dislike me! Have I not to him and his Been even profuse in gifts? The foolish thought! Men. Ay: but the meekness of his former lady, She, too, who had a king's blood in her veins,

Dwells in his heart, and beggars all thy gifts.

Leo. Thou'rt fanciful.

Nay, nay! and why so fond Men. Of splendid pomp? Compared to what thou wert, Thy marriage with Henriquez made thee great; This doth not make thee greater; wo the day ! Nor happier neither.

Wo the day! Poor dove! Leo. That would beneath the cottage eves forever Sit moping in the shade with household birds, Nor spread thy silver plumage to the sun.

Men. The sun hath scorch'd my wings, which were

not made

of

e

g

d

a

8

g

er

For such high soaring. He who would raise me to his nobler rank Will soon perceive that I grace it poorly

Leo. Away with such benumbing diffidence! Let buoyant fancy first bear up thy merit, And fortune and the world's applause will soon Support the freight. When first I saw Henriquez, Though but the daughter of a humble house, I felt the simple band of meadow flowers That bound my hair give to my glowing temples The pressure of a princely coronet.

I felt me worthy of his love, nor doubted

That I should win his heart, and wear it too.

Men. Thou dost indeed reign in his heart triumphant; Long may thy influence last.

Leo. And fear not but it will. These pageantries Give to the even bliss of wedded love A varied vivifying power, which else Might die of very sloth. And for myself, My love for him, returning from the wars, Blazoned with bonors as he now returns, Is livelier, happier, and, methinks, more ardent, Than when we first were married. Be assured All things will favour thee, if thou hast spirit To think it so shall be. Thou shak st thy head, It is not reason, but thy humble wishes, Thy ignoble passion that deceives thee, And conjures up those fears. Weak, wav'ring girl! Art thou not bound?

Men. Weakness in yielding to your will, indeed,

Has fetter'd me with bands my heart disowns.

Leo. Fy! say not so. Hush! let not that sad face O'ercloud the joy my generous lord will feel When he discovers what we have conceal'd, With playful art, to make his joy the keener. Hush! here comes Blas again.

Enter BLAS. How is my Lord?

Will he not see me now?

He will not yet. I have been watching near his chamber door, And when I gently knock'd as you desired, Heanswered me with an impatient voice, Saying his head was drowsy, and lack'd rest.

Leo. I'll go myself. Nay, Madam, do not yet. I guess that some cross humour has disturb'd him;

Sleep will compose it. Humour, dost thou say! Leo.

[Exeunt. He ne'er was cross with me.

Henriquez has been told of the Festival, but leaves the he is arraying himself fitly to join the show, Leonora, dismal sight, and as VOL. XXVIII. APRIL, 1836 .- 44.

Mencia, Don Carlos a noble soldier attached to Henriquez, and company, are seen met in the Grand Hall of the casle, which is lighted up magnificently; and at that hour imexpectedly comes the King himself, and is conducted rom the gate by Leonora, while the music plays a grand nartial air.

"King (to Leonora). Fair hostess, I am come in homely trim

For such a gay assembly. Leo. Your poor servants

Are greatly honoured by this condescension; A glad surprise, so far beyond our hopes

King. Ay, and beyond mine own, fair dame; but finding

From wrecks of mountain torrents, or neglect, The straight road to Zamora was impassable, I took the wider compass, and proceeding Through these domains by favour of the night, Your castle from its woods looked temptingly, And beckoned me afar to turn aside. The light from every lattice gaily streamed, Lamps starr'd each dusky corridor, and torches Did from the courts beneath cast up the glare Of glowing flame upon the buttressed walls And battlements, whilst the high towers aloft Showed their jagged pinnacles in icy coldness, Clothed in the moon's pale beam.

It pleased my fancy; And here I am, a hasty visiter, Who must Zamora reach by early day Where many a lofty lord, and learned clerk, And all the rogues and robbers of the district, Await my coming.

Henriquez having cleansed himself from the blood of his dearest friend whom he had murdered, and shut down the lid of his heart for a while above all its horrid thoughts, joins the Festival, "richly dressed," and does homage to the King. The King, before all the gallant company, acknowledges the services of his general, and Leonora's heart swells with love and pride.

Leo. I am rejoiced to see you so recovered. To HENRIQUEZ.

Hen. I thank you, Lady; let your guests receive Your present courtesies;—Where are the minstrels? Let them strike up a dance: we are too still.

Leo. Doubt not we shall be gay; but we expect Some merry masquers here to join our revels; They should have come ere now

Hen. Wait ye for such? Are they not come already? Leo. How so, my Lord?

The world is full of them: Hen. Who knows the honest unclothed worth of those That by your side may stand, drink from your cup, Or in your bosom lie? We are all masquers.

King. Your wine has cheered you to a gibing humour; You are severe, my Lord, on this poor world.

Hen. If I have said amiss, e'en let it pass : A foolish rev'ller may at random speak Who heeds his idle words?-Music, strike up.

The King retires with Henriquez to the bottom of the stage, and the guests prepare to dance, when a servant rushes in, and cries

A murder'd body near the castle lies, But newly slain; and they who found it swear (For well they know his form and countenance), It is Don Juen's body.

Leonora sinks on the floor, instantly gazed at by Hencastle; and soon shrinks back again to his chamber, with riquez, who then says he will go to look at the body; but his sword red with blood-having murdered Juen. While obeys the command of the King to spare himself such "The banquet to a funeral wake is turned."
the assemblage breaks up, and all is horror.

Henriquez has shut himself up in his chamber; and Leonora, attributing such seclusion partly to grief for the miserable death of Juen, and partly to want of affection for herself, implores Carlos to make her peace with her afflicted and offended husband.

Car. Nay, charming Leonora, urge him not: He will admit thee when he is disposed For soothing sympathy; to press it sooner Were useless—were unwise.

Leo. Yet go to him; he will, perhaps, to thee, So long his fellow-soldier and his friend,

Unburthen his sad heart.

Car. You are in this deceived. His fellow-soldier I long have been. In the same fields we've fought; Slept in one tent, or on the rugged heath, Wrapt in our soldier's cloaks, have, side by side, Stretch'd out our weary length like savage beasts In the same cheerless hir; and many a time, When the dim twilight of our evening camp Has by my foolish minstrelsy been cheer'd, He has bent o'er me, pleased with the old strains That pleased him when a boy; therefore I may, As common phrase permits, be called his friend. But there existed one, and only one, To whom his mind, with all its nice reserve Above the sympathies of common men. He freely could unfold; and having lost him, Can I intrude upon his private thoughts Like one who would supply a vacant place? His heart, I know it well, would from such boldness Revolt, even with disgust.

Leo. Yet Juen's death did seem to move him less

Than such dear friendship might have warranted.

Car. It was his custom to restrain his looks

When strongly moved, or shun all observation.

Lee. And I am now become that humble thing,— A wife shut out from equal confidence!

Balthazer, Juen's secretary, arrives at the castle, with papers, and requests to see its lord. These papers are the last will of Juen de Torva, in which he bequeaths "to my beloved, my early, my only friend, Don Henriquez D'Altavera, the whole of my lands, my castles, my dependencies, my treasures, to be possessed by him and his heirs forever; and for as much as I have more confidence in the wisdom and generous propriety of his judgment than my own, I leave those whose names (also by mine own hand) are therein written, to be provided for, as he, thinking and acting for me when I shall no longer be able to think and act for myself shall deem right. These, with the last love and blessing of my heart, I bequeath to him; desiring that my poor earthly remains may be laid in the same spot where he himself shall be interred."

"Hen. You mentioned other deeds. Bal. Yes, good my lord; intrusted to my keeping, Here is besides a marriage contract made Between himself and the fair Mencia."

Even from these extracts it will be felt how powerfully the distressful interest is sustained, and how naturally; and though we confess that we are far from being skilled in the mystery of stage-effect, we cannot help thinking that such scenes would tell in representation. And are we mistaken in believing that what followed would agitate any audience?

Hen. (starting from his chair, with violent gesture).
What did'st thou say? The sister of my wife?
Say it again; I know not what thou said'st.

Bull. It is, my Lord, a marriage-contract made Between himself and Donna Mencia, The sister of your wife; to whom by stealth, The Lady being somewhat disinclines, He has of late made frequent visits; hoping Last night, with her consent, to have surprised you, When as a masquer he should join the guests, By asking from your love a brother's blessing.

[Henniquez falls back into his chair uttering a deep groun.

Leonora (rushing to him in great alarm). Alas! so strong an agony is here, The hand of death is on him.

Carlos. 'Tis but the pitch and crisis of his grief; Be not alarm'd; he will recover presently.

[Diego, coming forward, speaks aside to Leonora. Diego. Bid all withdraw, and be with him alone When he recovers.

Leo. (aside).

Alone with him! I know not what thou mean'st.

Diego (speaking to her aloud). My Lord has from his youth been thus affected,

When press'd by grief; I've seen him so before. And when the fit goes off, I've known him also Utter wild ravings. Solitude and stillness Are necessary. Pardon me this boldness.

Leo. Thou'st seen him thus before? Diego. It is a natural infirmity:

Let all retire and leave him.

Leo. (motion all to retire but Carlos). Don Carlos will remain.

Diego None but yourself, I do beseech you, Madam;
And I will watch by you till he recover.

[Excunt all but Diego, Leonora, and Henriquez, who, while she hangs over him, groans as before.

Leo. That groan again! My dear-my dear Henriquez!

Alas! that look! thine agony is great:

That motion too. (He rises). Why dost thou stare around?

We are alone; surely thou wilt not leave me.

Where wouldst thou be !

Hen.
I' the blackest gulf of hell;
The deepest den of misery and pain;
Woe bound to woe—the cursed with the cursed!
Leo. What horrible words, if they have any meaning!
If they have none, most piteous!—
Henriquez; O, my Lord!—My noble husband!

Henriquez; O, my Lord!—My noble husband! I thought not thou would ste'er have look'd on me As thou hast done, with such an eye of sternness. Alas! and had st thou nothing dear on earth But him whom thou hast lost?

Hen. I had, I had! thy love was true and virtuous.
And so it is: thy hand upon my breast. (Pressing her
hand, which she has laid upon his breast.)
I feel it—O how dear! (Is about to kiss it, but casts it

It must not be!

Would thou wert false! Would grinding contumely Had bowed me to the earth—worn from my mind The very sense and nature of a man!
Faithful to me! Go, loose thee from my side;
Thy faithfulness is agony ineffable,
It makes me more accursed. Cling not to me;
To taste the slightest feeling of thy love
Were base—were monstrous now.—Follow me not!
The eestacy of misery spurns all pity.

Diego. And do not follow him; O do not, Madam!

Diego. And do not follow him; O do not, Madam This fearful fit will soon exhaust its strength, And leave his reason free.

Leo. God grant it may! It is a fearful fit. But thou thyself look'st strangely, and thy visage Seems haggard with a passing consciousness

Thou dost not think-No, no! what should I think? Retire to your apartment; I mean time Will watch my Lord, that none may cross his way Till he be safely lodged within his chamber.

C

Δ.

z,

n-

The heart of Leonora has been quieted in respect to her husband's love, but is invaded by other still more distracting apprehensions-by suspicions she dare not think of, but cannot banish; she is alarmed to hear that Balthazer, Juen's secretary, has suddenly departed for Zamora, perhaps to seek an audience of the King. Meanwhile, Antonio, Mencia's lover, whom she had been prevailed on by her more ambitious sister to give up, has been seized when see I through the groom, lurking in a wood near the castle, and is charged with the murder of his successful rival. In his confusion he With the wan light of you sepulchral lamp, Show their scroll'd ends to the uncertain sight, guilt-it is a relief to Leonora's misery to believe him guilty-and he is thrown into the dungeon. But before we look at him there, we again behold Henriquez and his

ACT. III. SCENE II.

The Burying Vault of the Castle, with Monuments of the Dead; and near the front of the Stage, a new-covered Grave, seen by the light of a lamp placed on a neighbouring Tomb, the Stage being otherwise dark. A solemn Requiem for the Dead is heard at a distance, sounding from above. As it draws to a close, Henniquez appears at the farther end of the Vault with a light in his hand, which he holds out from him, as if in search of some object, and, seeing the grave, casts the light from his hand, and rushes towards it.

Hen, (after gazing some time on the grave). And here thou liest with all thy noble parts, Thy lofty, liberal soul, and goodly form, And heart of love so thorough and so true ! This is thy rest, the meed and recompense Thy generous worth has from thy friend received! Thy friend! O savage heart and cruel hand! Fell, hateful, faithless, cowardly, and base Of every baleful thing, by Heaven cast off, Most cursed and miserable O that ere this the dust had cover'd me Like a crush'd snake, whose sting is yet unsheath'd! Would in the bloody trench some sabred Moor Had lanced this hold of life-this latent scat Of cruelty! or rather that some dars, Shot erring in our days of boyish sport, Had pierced its core! Then by my early grave He had shed over me a brother's tears; He had sat there and wept and mourn'd for me, When from all human thoughts but his alone, All thoughts of me had been extinguish d. Juen! My Juen, dear, dear friend! Juen de Torva! Thy name is on my lips, as it was wont; Thine image in my heart like stirring life; Thy form upon my fancy like that form Which bless'd my happy days. How he would look, When with his outspread arms, as he return'd After some absence!—Oh, it tortures me! Let any image cross my mind but this! No, no! not this!—Sable, sepulchral gloom! Embody to my sight some terrible thing, And I will brave it (pausing and looking round).

It doth! it doth! there's form and motion in it. Advance, thou awful shade, whate'er thou art. Those threat'ning gestures say thou art not Juen, (Rubbing his eyes).

It was but fancy.—No; the soul to Him Who is the Soul of souls ascended hath,

Dust to its dust return'd. There is nought here But silent rest, that can be roused no more Beneath this mould, some few spans deep, he lies So near me, though conceal'd !—Cursed as I am, The cords of love, even through this earth have power, Like a strong charm, to draw me to him still.

(Casting himself upon the grave).
Burst, guilty heart! rend every nerve of life, And be resolved to senseless clay like this, So to enlap his dearer clay for ever.

Enter CARLOS.

Carlos. (looking round him). He is not here: nought see I through the gloom, Like shrouded bodies rising from the earth. (Gaing towards the grave).

Ha! something stirring on the new-raised earth! It is Henriquez, wrapped in frantic sorrow

(Advancing to him). Henriquez! hear'st thou not, noble Henriquez? Nay, nay! rise from the earth-such frantic grief Doth not become a man, and least of all. A man whose firm endurance of misfortune Has hitherto so graced his noble worth. Givest thou no answer but these heavy groans? Thou canst not from the tomb recall the dead, But rouse thy spirit to revenge his death.

Hen. (raising his head). What said'st thou? Carlos. Quit this dismal bed of death, And rouse thee to revenge thy murder'd friend.

Hen. He is revenged; Heaven deals with guilt so

monstrous.

The hand of man is nothing. Carlos. Ay, but the hand of man shall add its mite. (Taking hold of his hand to raise him). Up from the earth! I've found the murderer,

Hen. (springing up fiercely, and scizing him by the throat). Lay'st thou thy hand on me! What is or is not.

The God of Heaven doth know, and he alone. Darest thou with mortal breath bestow that name To the dishonour of a noble house, One of aucient princely lineage born?

Carlos, Let go thy frenzied grasp! Should brave Castilians

Thus grapple hand to hand like angry boys? Fit time and place shall justify my words, If they indeed offend .- Our watch hath seized In hiding near the castle, most suspiciously, A youth who hath to Mencia's love pretended, Whose hand we cannot doubt hath done the deed; But if he be of such high lineage born, I'is more than he hath claim'd or we will credit. Why drop your arms tious listless by your side? Your eyes upon the ground? Will you not go And see the prisoner, and hear him question'd? Hen. Ay, ay, this is required-I'll go with thee;

I comprehend thee now. Carlos. And yet thou movest not. Does any sudden pain arrest thy steps Hen. I am benumb'd and faint .- I'll follow thee,

Scene First of Act Fourth, is a prison in the castle, Antonio is sitting there, and as he hears footsteps, expects another visit, from persons seeking to torment him into It is Mencia, who, believing him guilty, confession. comes at once to renounce and to deliver him.

Even but to look upon thee, wretched man! Take this disguise; it will ensure escape,

Ant. Thou dreadst to look upon me, yet thou comest To save my life—to save a murderer's life?

Men. I said not so in pity of thy state; That bloody deed I know hath been the act Of frenzied passion: in some foreign land Live and repent: Heaven may grant thee grace for this! Let not man's hand, the brand of public shame, Be on thy wretched head.

Her behaviour towards him while yet she believes him guilty-her gradual release from that intolerable beliefher bliss on its being utterly done away-and her love swelling up from its depths, but a moment before frozen by despair and horror-are all most beautifully paintednor can anything be more affecting-but we can quote only the close.

"Ant. O blessed words! my dear, my gen'rous love My heart throbs at the thought, but cannot thank thee-And thou wilt follow me and share my fortune,

Or good or ill!

Ah! what of good can with a skulking outlaw
In his far wand rings, or his secret haunts,
E'er be? O no! thou shalt not follow me.

Men. Good may be found for faithful, virtuous love, In every spot; and for the wand'ring outlaw, The very sweetest nooks o' the earth are his. And be his passing home the goatherd's shed, The woodman's branchy hut, or fisher's cove, Whose pebbly threshold by the rippling tide Ay, thankfully; fed like the fowls of heaven
With daily food sent by a Father's hand.

Ant. (pressing both her hands to his heart, and then Thanks, gentle, virtuous Menkissing them). cia; but, alas!

Far different is the hapless outlaw's home From what thy gentle fancy fashioneth.
With lawless men he must protection find.
Some murky cavern where the light of day Hath never peer'd—where the pitch d brand, instead, Sheds its red glare on the wild revelry Of fierce banditti; or the pirate's bark, Where stalks the sabred ruffian o'er the deck, Watching his distant prey—some home-bound ship, With all its stores and freight of precious souls, Who ne'er shall greet their native shores again, Must be his guilty home.

Alas, alas! Ant. Thou shalt not follow me, nor will I fly. Sever'd from thee I will not live, sweet love, Nor shalt thou be the mate of one disgraced, And by the good disown'd. Here I'll remain, And Heaven will work for me a fair deliv'rance,

Men. No, no! the present means for thy escape Are sent to thee by Heaven. Be not so stubborn! With or without me fly, even as thou wilt, But do not linger here.

(Looking to the door on hearing it more.) The door-O misery! we are surprised. It is Henriquez; Heaven have pity on us!"

Henriquez motions on Mencia to leave the dungeon, and she obeys; and he then offers Antonio opportunity and means of escape. The colloquy is managed with much skill; and the guilty, in spite of all his art, betrays himself to the suspicion of the innocent, unsuspicious though his nature be-

ANTONIO (after following him with his eyes, as he ascends the tair at the bottom of the stage)

But that it were so horrid and unnatural, A thing at strife with all consistent thoughts, I could believe—No! 'tis impossible.

Henriquez had sent a Friar to Antonio, and now he has sent for the same Friar for himself-and remorse is about to become repentance.

SCENE III.

A Charel. HENRIQUEZ discovered on his knees by the Confessional, the FRIAR bending over him, and muttering words in a low voice

Friar (aloud.) Rise, son, in humble but assured faith Repentance, and these penances endured, Will gain from heavenly grace full absolution Of this most guilty deed—of all thy sins.
Rise, and be comforted. (Raising him, and leading him forward.) Be comforted! The worst of sinners league not with despair, But by their own untoward disbelief, The greatest sin of all. Thou smit st thy breast,

And shak'st thy drooping head; thou must not doubt, All sin is finite; mercy infinite:
Why shouldst thou doubt that God will pardon thee? Hen, I doubt it not. God's mercy pardons all Who truly do repent; and O how truly, How deeply, how intensely I repent! But in my breast there is a goading sense, An inward agony, a power repelling In dire abhorrence every better thought. The bliss of heaven for me! incongruous hope!

Is link d to misery; and happiness Comes to my thoughts like gleams of painful day To owls and bats, and things obscene and hateful, Fitted by nature for their dismal dens. O that I were like such! in the reft rock Of some dark mine coil'd up, dull and unconscious Of the loud hammer's sound, whose coming stroke

My soul, my fancy, yea my very will,

Should crush me from existence! Friar. Alas, alas, my son! have better thoughts. Hen. Let them arise in better hearts, for mine A nest of stinged scorpions bath become, And only fit for such. Each recollection, Each waking fancy, like a barbed fang, Pierces its core with thrilling agony,

Which yields to a succeeding, sharper sting, And that again to others keener still. So kind, so dear, such manly, true affection ! Friendship so pure! such noble confidence! Love that surmounted all things! When, in passion, I did an outrage on his fiery blood,

What would have hurl'd on any other head The instant stroke of death—he only waited— Friar. Give o'er, my son; thou art too vehement. Hen. He waited till my senseless rage was spent,

Then smiled-O such an upbraiding smile! Open'd his arms, and clasp'd me to his heart. That smile, those open'd arms, I see them now-I see them constantly; where er I turn, They front me like a vision of delight Changed to a gorgon terror. But no restraining love did plead for him; As though he had some faithless rav'ller been, All base suggestions were received against him, Were cherish'd, brooded on, by dint of thought Work'd to a semblance of consistent truth, Which, but for this--Base, black ingratitude !

(Beating his forchead violently, as he strices rapidly

This base, believing heart, this ruffian's hand! Friar. My son, this is wild ecstasy of passion, Which leads not to that humble true repentance Our holy Church enjoins.

Hen. (returning.) Or had I met him as an open foe,
With accusation of defiance fairly

Passing all crimes, detested, monstrous!

Preceding vengeance; but unheard, i' the' dark! Tremble, ye venerable roo's, ye towers Of my brave fathers, men without reproach! Fall on my cursed head, and grind to dust What bears the honour'd semblance of their son, Although unmeet to bear the human form.

Friar. Nay, nay! I pray forbear—this violent grief For thy soul's weal is most unprofitable.

Betake thyself betimes to prayer and penance.
The sufferings of the body will relieve

The suff'rings of the mind.

Hen. The sufferings of the body! They are powerless (Showing his hand.)

See here, short while, in agony of thought,
Pacing the armory where hangs the mail
Which Juen wore, when in Tolosa's field
We fought the turban'd Moslems side by side;
It was his gift, which I did beg of him,
In the proud joy I felt at his high deeds.
How swell'd my heart! A braver knight in arms
Fought not that day. Bold heart and potent hand,
And lofty mien, and eyes that flash'd with valour.
Where run my words? I have forgot their drift.
Friar. Something which happened in the armory.

Hen. Ay, in the armory, as I have said,
I struck my hand, in vehemence of action,
On a spik'd shield, nor knew till afterwards,
When the wild fit was passed, and oozing blood
Loaded my claimy touch, that in my flesh
The broken iron was sheath'd.
No; what can corporeal pain or penance do?
That which inflicts the mental wound, which rends
The hold of pride, wrenching the bent of nature;
"Tis that alone hath power. Yet from the effort
Nature starts back; my mind, stunn'd at the thought,

Loses the use of thought.

Friar. I do not understand you—good, my Lord.

Hen. It matters not; you will, perhaps, hereafter.

Friar. You are at present feeble and exhausted,

And lack repose: retire a while, my son.

Hark—on the walls without, do you not hear

The warder's call to note the rising morn?

Hen. The morn! And what have I to do with morn? The redd ning sky, the smoking camp, the stir Of tented sleepers rousing to the call, The snorting steed, in harness newly dight, Did please my fancy once. Ay; and the sweetness Of my still native woods, when, through the mist, They showed at early dawn their stately oaks, Whose dark'ning forms did gradually appear Like slow approaching friends, known doubtfully. These pleased me once in better days; but now My very soul within me is abhorrent Of every pleasant thing; and that which cheers The stirring soldier or the waking hind, That which the traveller blesses, and the child Greets with a shout of joy, as from the door Of his pent cot he issues to the air, Does but increase my misery.—
I loathe the light of heaven: let the night,

And close for ever!

Friar. Cease, cease! and cherish not such dark despair.

The hideous unblessed night, close over me now,

Retire to your apartment, and in prayer Beseech Almighty Goodness to have pity On a perturbed soul.

Hea. Pray thou for me: I will pray when I can. F. iar. Hark! steps along the corridor: they come To say an early mass for the repose Of the interr'd: they must not find you here.

Hen. And to the dead they give repose! What mass, What prayers, what chanted hymns can to the living Give respite from this agony of soul?

Alas, alas! there is no cure for this. [Exeunt.

Balthazer, "our keen and fiery Secretary," has returned from Zamora, commissioned by the King to make search for Juen's murderer, and when found, to bring him there forthwith for instant execution.

Bal. Ay, every cot and castle in the realm At my command must open gate and hold, ('hamber and bower; even the sepulchral vault, Whose sable scutcheon'd door hath not for years Upon its hinges jarr'd, must be unlocked, And show its secrets to the searching light. But as I learn you have secured the murderer, I am content: here ends my brief commission. I pray you lead me to the prison-house: I burn to see the wretch.

And from the prison-house comes Antonio in chains while Henriquez is about to mount "Black Sultan," who stands saddled at the gate—

"champing his bit, and casting from his mouth the flaky foam,"

that he may see the prisoner safely delivered into the hands of justice. Carlos urges them to lose no time, as Henriquez is intent to gain a royal audience before the sitting of to-morrow's court. Henriquez has forbidden Leonora to accompany him, but she sends to him his searf, gloves, and signet, which he had forgotten, and Diego gives them to his master at the gate.

Act Fifth opens in the court at Zamora—a grand hall of audience, nobles, prelates, officers, &c. discovered in waiting; and after several petitions have been presented to the King, and received in very kingly manner, it is announced to his Majesty that Don Henriquez waits without, and humbly begs for an audience before sitting of the court, and that he is attended with a goodly train, guarding a prisoner. The King marvels—and

Enter Henriquez, followed by Carlos and Antonio, going up to the King, who rises to meet him.

King. Thou, too, my valiant friend, a suitor here?

King.

Who needs not sue.

Say freely what thou would st, and it is granted.

Hen. But what I beg, an earnest boon, must be
Confirm d to me with all solemnity,

Before I utter it.

King. A strange request!
But that thy services have been to me
Beyond all recompense, and that I know
Thy country's welfare and thy sovereign's honour
Are dear to thee, as thou full well hast proved,
I should with some precaution give my word.
But be it so; I say thy suit is granted.

Hen. Nay, swear it on this sword.

King. Where doth this tend? Doubt'st thou my royal word?

Hen. When honor'd lately by your princely presence, You gave to me this ring with words of favour; And said if I should e'er, by fortune press'd, Return the same to you, whatever grace I then might ask, should be conceded to me.

(Giving the ring.)
Receive your royal token: my request
Is that you swear upon my sword to grant
This boon which I shall beg.

(Holds out his sword to the King, who lays his hand on it.)

King. This sword, this honor'd blade, I know it well, Which thou in battle from the princely Moor So valiantly did'st win: why should I shrink From any oath that shall be sworn on this? I swear, by the firm honour of a soldier, To grant thy boon, whatever it may be.

Declare it then, Henriquez. (A pause.) Thou art pale,

And silent too: I wait upon thy words.

Hen, My breath forsook me. Tis a passing weakness: Hen. My breath forsook me. I have power now .- There is a criminal, Whose guilt before your Highness in due form Shall shortly be attested; and my boon Is, that your Highness will not pardon him, However strongly you may be inclined To royal clemency-however strongly

Entreated so to do.

King. This much amazes me. Ever till now, Thou'st been inclined to mercy, not to blood. Hen Yea: but this criminal, with selfish cruelty, With black ingratitude, with base disloyalty To all that sacred is in virtuous ties -What shall I say? Knitting man's heart to man-I have no room to breathe.

(Tearing open his doublet with violence.)

He had a friend, Ingenuous, faithful, generous, and noble : Even but to look on him had been full warrant Against th' acusing tongue of man or angel To all the world beside-and yet he slew him. A friend whose fost'ring love had been the stay, The guide, the solace of his wayward youth Love steady, tried, unwearied, -yet he slew him. A friend, who in his best devoted thoughts, His happiness on earth, his bliss in heaven, Intwined his image, and could not devise Of sep'rate good-and yet he basely slew him: Rush d on him like a ruffian in the dark, And thrust him forth from life, from light, from nature Unwitting, unprepared for th' awful change Death brings to all. This act so foul, so damned, This he hath done; therefore upon his head Let fall the law's unmitigated justice.

King. And wherefore doubt'st thou that from such a

man I will withhold all grace? Were he my brother I would not pardon him. Produce your criminal. (Those who have ANTONIO in custody lead him forward.) Hen. (motioning with his hand to forbid them.) Undo his shackles: he is innocent.

King. What meaneth this? Produce your criminal. Hen. (kneeling.) My royal master, he is at your feet.

(A cry of astonishment is heard through the hall; the King, staggering back from the spot, is supported by an Attendant, while Carlos and Antonio, now free from his fetters, run to HENRIQUEZ, who continues kneeling, and bend over him in deep concern.)

King. (recovering.) A fearful shock! Mine ears are ringing still.

Rise, Don Henriquez d' Altavero, rise.

(Turning away his head.) Raise him : O do not let me see him thus

(Motions the crowd to withdraw, who go off, leaving the KING, HENRIQUEZ, CARLOS, and ANTONIO, only on the stage.)

King. (ficreely.) Carlos, on thee my anger rests, who Thy noble confidence did point to me thus

Stood'st by and suffer'd me to be deceived.

Car. Condemn me not, my liege: I was myself, Convinced this youth had done the deed, deceived. This on a soldier's honour I aver.

King. Alas, Henriquez, thou hast practised on me With cruel guile. I would right gladly forfeit The fairest town thy sword e er won for me, And be again at liberty to pardon Whatever thou hast done. A deed, most surely, By thy high nature all too rudely charged. Thou in the frenzy of some headleng passion Hast acted as a madman, who still wreaks His direst wrath on those he loves the most,

Hen. No, no! it was an act of brooding thought, Of slow intent, of dark consideration. Our early love, with all his fair endowments And noble qualities, before my mind Did clearly pass; pass and return again, And strongly plead for him, and were rejected. King. Go to! thou hast a wild imagination, Which has o'erreach'd thy judgment,—Set me free. The public weal requires thy service: oaths Adverse to this do not, and should not, bind. Hen. There are within your kingdom many chiefs Who may do better service to the state, Though not with better will than I have done.

(Laying his sword at the King's feet. Here do I part with ensigns, arms, and war; Nor soldier's brand, nor baton of command, This hand accursed shall ever grasp again. Your Highness, by the honour of a prince, Stands bound to me in this, and you are bound.

King. Ay, if it needs must be, determined spirit. Yet, think again; be it a while deferr'd, This dismal trial, for a month-a year.

Hen. Not for a day.

Thou art too boldly stubborn. By what authority dost thou oppose it, It 'tis my pleasure it should be deferr'd?

Hen. The law's authority emboldens me. I am Don Juen's heir, and do by right Demand the speedy trial of his murderer. Nor think the law's delay would aught avail. How many secret ways there may be found To rid a wretch of life, who loathes to live. My soul demands the sacrifice-pants for it, As that which can alone restore to it The grace of heaven, and the respect of men.

Car. Noble Henriquez, thy too stubborn virtue Hen. Nay, Carlos, hold thy peace. Be not my foe; He were my greatest enemy who should Impede this consummation. When 'tis past, Then let the favour of my princely master,

Of loving camp-mates, and all virtuous men, Return to me again. A noble treasure That will redeem my memory from shame

King. (embracing him.) Living or dead, brave man thou must be honour'd,

I will no more contend with thy desires. Some preparation for this solemn ceremony Thou wilt require; Don Carlos will conduct thee Where thou may rest and find all needful aid. (Exit. Hen. Come, friends, till I am summon'd to my trial; The time is short, and we must husband it.

(Going and stopping again.) I shun not now thy friendly aid, good Carlos; My heart is lighten'd of its heavy load, And I can take a good man by the hand, And feel we are akin.

Car. To all that is most great and admirable Thou art akin. I have no words to speak The thoughts I have of thee, thou noble man.

Hen. (to Antonio.) And thou, too, gentle youth; give me thy hand.

The true and honour'd path For, had'st thou fled. I might have shrunk aside, and been on earth A sullen secret thing of wretchedness, Cursing the light of heaven. Gentle youth, I've felt the kindly pressure of thy hand, And all thy gen'rous sympathy: forgive me, That I did hold thy mind so long in doubt. Anto. O nothing did I doubt that thou did'st know

My innocence, and would protect it : yet, This noble, terrible act I ne'er divined Would I had fled my prison at thy bidding, And lived a vagabond upon the earth, Ere this had been! What was my name or worth?

But thon-

Hen. Cease, cease! repent it not, sweet youth; For all the friends on earth would not have done me Such true and worthy service.

The form of a trial has been gone through, and Henriquez condemned to the block. Leonora, knowing his doom, is in one of the royal apartments with the Friar, when the King enters, and she falls in supplication at his feet. But she soon is made to know that her husband is inexorable and self-doomed, and will not accept of pardon. This scene abounds with noble sentiments, and cannot be read without a feeling of elevation.

The hour of execution is near at hand-and its approach is felt to be near in the words of Balthazer, who enters with a dark lantern before the gates of the prison. We then see Henriquez in his last living sleep, from which he is with difficulty awoke by the gaoler. All that follows is as good as may be-Leonora is brought in-her words are very few-a bell tolls-and giving a loud, a death-shrick, falls into the arms of Mencia and Antonio. There is a procession towards the scaffold-and the curtain drops.

From Blackwood's Magazine.

THE HUGUENOT CAPTAIN.

(CONTINUED FROM PAGE 286.)

complaint before the King; but he professed so much re-gret, and ordered so strict an inquiry for the assassin, that Great God, be the defence of the oppressed! Great God, Coligny, who much more respected the Duke of Guise avenge this perfidy! were their cries as they perished. than the King, dismissed all alarm, and the Huguenots re. During this dreadful night, the Duke of Guise, with his mained-to be massacred. The circumstance was un-brother Aumale, and a crowd of men of rank of his party, happy, in more than its lulling Coligny's suspicions of rode through the streets, encouraging the murderers:-Charles. The King, with consummate craft, suggested "You are only doing the King's wish," were Guise's conthat the admiral should bring his friends to lodge as near stant outcries. "Down with the heretics. Crush the last him as possible for his defence, and even forced him to accept of a guard at his door. The guard was commanded in a field of battle, from street to street, vociferating, by a creature of the Duke of Guise, and he was now "Blood, blood;" and sometimes with the ruffian sneer,

of August, 1572, the tolling of a bell from one of the joining in the massacre, by firing from the palace windows churches, St. Germain l'Auxerrois, at two in the morning, as the fugitives attempted to cross the Seine, and his cry gave the signal for the general murder. Guise, bloody and of "Kill, kill," show how soon he repented of his repenrevengeful by nature, resolved to have a full feast of both, tance. in making the gallant admiral the first of all his victims. The massacre was wholly under his direction, and the first this period came from some of the first names of France, attack was made on the house where Coligny slept.

to assemble at midnight at the Hotel de Ville. There, to and was awakened about three in the morning by the excite them to their work, they were told that a plot was noise of all the bells, and the confused cries of the popudiscovered, by which the Huguenots were to destroy the lace. St. Julian, my governor, went out hastily, with my royal family, not excepting the young King of Navarre, ralet-de-chambre, to learn the cause; and I have never and the King ordered them to punish the plot, by falling, since heard any thing of these two men, who were doubt-sword in hand, on all the "accursed hereties," whose less sacrificed among the first to the public fury. I replunder was to be forthwith their reward. The night mained alone, dressing myself in my chamber, where, a was spent in the palace in a fever of fierce anxiety. As few minutes after, I saw my landlord enter, pale, and in the hour approached, the King became terrified, but Catha- consternation. He was of the reformed religion, but on rine continued to stimulate him, by saying that their de having heard what was the matter, he had decided on sign was by that time known to the Protestants, and that going to mass, to save his life, and preserve his house from then it was impossible to draw back. Still fearing his plunder. He came to persuade me to do the same, and to want of determination, she privately sent an attendant to take me with him. I did not think fit to follow him. I ring the signal bell at two, a whole hour earlier than the resolved on attempting to get to the college of Burgundy, time intended. The signal was heard; with what strange and terrible emotion by that band of blood, we may conceive. A discharge of firearms immediately followed, in the

neighbourhood of the palace. Charles started from his seat, in terror, and desired, with too late repentance, that the massacre should be stopped. But it was already beyond all human obedience. It was raging all over the capital. Shots, shricks, and the roar of the populace against the unhappy Huguenots, were heard in every quarter; and this single attempt to avert the royal guilt was at an end. The scene, in all its features of crime, fear, misery, and rage, now baffled description. The tolling of the fatal bell of St. Germain l'Auxerrois, had been answered by every steeple in Paris; and this continual peal had brought the whole population, Popish and Huguenot, half naked from their beds into the streets. Many of the Huguenots hurried to the quarter in which Coligny lived, in hope of making defence, or finding refuge. But they were met by the moving troops, and killed on the spot. The streets of Paris, narrow and winding, might have favoured a defence or an escape, but lights were now put in all the windows, and the troops followed the fugitives with showers of balls. The murderers were a white cress in their hats, to show their religion; and the cry of the massacre was, "In the name of God, kill."

The Louvre became the place of peculiar carnage, A crowd of the Huguenots had fled in that direction, in the hope of being sheltered by the force stationed to guard the palace, and by the presence of the King of Navarre, who lived there. But the mistake was fatal. They were suffered to rush into the courts, but when once there, were surrounded by the guards, and were drawn out individually The Huguenot nobles, without delay, brought their and killed with their halberds. Some of them died ex-"The doctors tell us that bleeding is as good in August as completely at Catharine's mercy.

"The doctors tell us that bleeding is as good in August as
The catastrophe was at hand. On the memorable 24th in May."

The well-known circumstance of the King's

The narration of individual anxiety and bazard during and they are all frightful. The famous Duke of Sully The troops destined for the massacre had been ordered thus tells us-"I had gone to bed very early in the night,

† Brantome, vol. ix.

^{*} Davila. lib. 5, &c.; De Thou, liv. 52, &c.

down stairs. I was seized with horror as I went into the ing, in the arms of her attendants.* street, at seeing the furious men running in every direction, breaking open the houses, and calling out, 'Kill-King of Navarre, who was then, by the King's order, in and who eagerly sought for their prey, when I thought of being no longer the enemies of his mother's images." asking for the principal of the college, La Faye, a worthy man, and who tenderly loved me. The porter, gained by swer. But the Prince of Condé intrepidly declared, that some small pieces of money which I put into his hand, did religious compromise was out of the question; that "he not refuse to bring him. This good man took me to his was accountable to heaven alone for his religion. His chamber, where two inhuman priests, whom I heard talk life and estates were in his majesty's power, and he might of the Sicilian vespers, tried to snatch me from his hands, dispose of them as he pleased; but that no threats, nor to tear me to pieces, saying that 'the order was to kill even death, should make him renounce what he believed even infants at the breast.' All that he could do was to to be the truth." lead me to a remote closet, with great secrecy, where he What would have been their fate, had the enquiry been locked me in, and I remained three whole days, uncertain thus answered before the Queen-mother, may be doubtful. of my fate, and receiving no assistance but from a servant But Charles, already terrified at his own work, and proof this charitable man, who came from time to time, and bably awed by the firmness of Conde, did not dare to push brought me something to live upon."*

the daughter of Catharine, was among those who shared them time to recant their Hugnenot tenets; at the same the dangers of that dreadful night. It was known to moment telling them, that, unless this recantation took many in the palace that the massacre was fixed for the place, they should be regarded as guilty of high treason. 24th. The Duchess of Lorraine was one of those; and The King further commanded, that Henry should instantly the duchess implored her "not to go to bed." Catherine any religion but that of the Church of Rome. overheard the entreaty, was alarmed at the idea of creating suspicion, though it involved her daughter's safety, and subject of a council, held in the palace immediately on his angrily forbade the duchess to interfere further, saying, being fired at on the 22d. The assassin was now generally with that mixture of wickedness in the intent, and piety known to have been one Maurevel, who had done deeds of in the phrase, which belongs to the consummate hypocrite, the same kind before, and who was so publicly conceived

and retired to her chamber. But there she was to get but he must puss from the Rue fosses St. Germain; and it was little sleep. Her husband was called up by the arrival of in that street, and in the house of Villeneuve, a canon of thirty or forty of his friends, who came, full of indignation, St. Germain l'Auxerrois, and tutor to the Duke of Guise, to consult with him on the means of bringing the Guises that the assassin took his station. All these spots are still to justice for their attempt to murder Coligny. Henry classic in Parisian history. After waiting some days, now gave up the idea of rest for the night, and went to Maurevel observed the admiral walking slowly down the play tennis until the King should be up. Margaret had street, reading some papers. His piece was loaded with at length gone to rest; but she was scarcely above an two balls, both of which took effect, one in each arm. The hour asleep, when she and her attendants were startled by window from which the shot was fired was pointed out by the voice of a man in great distress outside of the chamber the admiral in all his pain; but it had been fired from bedoor, crying out, "Navarre, Navarre!" and striking vio- hind a curtain, and before the attendants, bewildered by lently against it with his hands and feet. One of her the atrocity of the attempt, could burst in, Maurevel had women opening the door, he rushed in, covered with blood, escaped on a horse kept in readiness for him behind the and with four soldiers pursuing him into the chamber; to cloisters, and which was brought from the King's stables. escape, by obtaining royal protection, he threw himself on The scene of dissimulation which followed, exhibits the the bed. The sight of the assassins struck the queen with spirit of a time in which the most utter hemage to Rome the expectation of her own death. But putting herself was felt to be consistent with the most violent insults to promptly under the care of the captain of the palace guard, she was conducted by him to the chamber of the Duchess

where I studied. Notwithstanding the distance of the of Lorraine. Yet danger was still round her; and a Huhouse where I lived from the college, which made the at- guenot gentleman was killed close to her side as the door tempt very dangerous, I put on my scholar's gown, and of her sister's apartment opened. The sight naturally taking a pair of large prayer-books under my arm, went overpowed her, and she was carried, on the point of faint-

On recovering herself, her first enquiry was for the massacre the Huguenots.' And the blood which I saw the royal presence with the Prince of Conde. On their shed before my eyes redoubled my fright. I fell in with way, they had been led through lines of soldiery, and had a body of soldiers, who stopped and questioned me. They seen the inclinically omen of several gentlemen put to began to ill treat me, when the books which I carried death, and thrown bleeding before them. They found were discovered, happily for me, and they served me for a Charles up; he received them with violent expressions, orpassport. Twice afterwards I fell into the same danger, dering them, with oaths and curses, to renounce their when I was delivered with the same good fortune. At heresy. On finding that they hesitated, he told them more length I arrived at the college of Burgundy, but a still menacingly still, that "he was determined to be thwarted greater danger awaited me there. The porter having no longer by his subjects: and that the two princes ought twice refused me admittance, I remained in the street at to feel it their duty in particular to set an example of obethe mercy of the ruffians, whose numbers kept increasing, dience in reverencing I im as the image of God, and in

his wrath to the point of murder. He ordered the two The Queen of Navarre, Henry's young bride, though princes to be kept in confinement for three days, to give when, after supper, the young queen was about to retire, despatch an order to Navarre, forbidding the exercise of

The fate of the Protestant leader, Coligny, had been the "If she does not go to bed, it may raise doubts; and if it to be in the King's pay for such purposes, that he was pleases God to protect her, no harm can happen to her." familiarly called the King's assassin.! The admiral lived The Queen Margaret was thus left to take her chance, in the Rue Bethizy. On his way home from the Lou re,

The scene of dissimulation which followed, exhibits the

[&]quot; Memoirs, vol. i.

^{*} Mém. de la Reine Marguerite, 181.

Mémoires de Sully, liv. 1.

Le tueur aux gages du Roi.-Brantome, V. P.

give the court a plausible ground for beginning the mas-sacre already prepared. Thus disappointed, he had but one more resource; and it was to deceive the party by an left the city with his principal friends. were protected.

Duke of Guise had been the instigator, and he firmly be his instant ruin. gratify the king, who bade him "remain tranquil, as farther diately beginning "the extermination of the heretics."admiral then spoke of the Spanish war. This topic was on their victims. equally disagreeable to the queen-mother, who was sus. of Navarre and the Prince of Conde should be murdered. court. She now interrupted it, and hurried her son from linguess to shed royal blood; though more probably from and the King angrily, with his usual oaths, swore that shape of a rival of the royal power, he might prove too "the admiral had said only what was true; that he was a imperious for her management. The murder of the Montfall from his hands; and that he ought to become master ground that they had kept up considerable connexion with of his own affairs." If mercy had ever been meant for the Protestants. But as the marshal could not be perthe admiral and his friends, their fate was now scaled by suaded to leave Chantilly, and thus put himself into their Catharine's mingled hatred and ambition.

longer safe for them, proposed conveying Coligny imme. as soon as he heard the ringing of the palace bell, which in the King. His opinion met with general assent. But Teligny, also a man of rank, declared himself satisfied of * Davila. liv. v.

the dictates of Christianity. The King was in the midst/the King's sincerity, and Lis opinion was fatally sustained of a game of tennis, when the news of the assassin's failure by the generous and unsuspecting nature of the admiral. arrived. His embarrassment was increased by the news "If I allow myself to be taken out of Paris," said he, "I which arrived soon after, that the Huguenot leaders were betray either personal fear or public distrust. In the forcoming to demand justice at his hands. He flung away the racket in a burst of rage at this double difficulty; for be compelled to begin the war again. And I would rather the object of the assassination had been to provoke the die than see its miseries renewed." The Vidame, how-Huguenots into rising into some sudden tumult, and thus ever, was still unconvinced, and after another attempt on

extraordinary appearance of interest in the sufferings of The palace was in a still more distracted state. Nothing the man whom he from that moment devoted to inevitable can give a deeper view of the sufferings which guilt inflicts and to immediate death. He ordered the court to attend on itself, than the perturbations into which this circle of him on a visit of condolence to the admiral. The queen-individuals, in possession of all that earth can provide for mother, the Duke of Anjou, his brother, the Duke de Retz, fulness of enjoyment, the highest rank, the largest power, who had especially prompted the assassination, were the most unbounded opulence, had plunged themselves, and among the group who now stood round the bed of the continued during a period of horror all whose darkness was wounded chieftain. Where are our painters, that they of their own creation. The king's terrors of being implihave suffered so powerful a display of the human counte-nance to escape them? The murderers surrounding their to a degree that shook even the steady malignity of the victim, with courtesy on their lips, but the gloom of the Queen-mother. He wavered continually. A council was coming slaughter breaking through every disguise; the held, at which he, Catherine, the Duke de Retz, and the visages of unsated vengeance, of haughty triumph, of un. other chief conspirators, were present. The object was to appeasable hatred, of sullen bigotry, and of prospective urge Charles to decision; and he was assailed by every plunder? The King expressed the deepest wrath at the artifice, motive, and falsehood, that could be wilder reluctant crime committed against him, whom he termed one of the villany. The Queen-mother implored him, as a king and first soldiers and statesmen of his kingdom; and, with a a son, to save her and his brother, by one determined act, violent oath, pledged himself, that let the instigator be who from the swords of the Protestants, who, she said, had alhe might, he would pursue him with a vengeance that ready vowed vengeance against her for Coligny's wounds. would never be forgotten. Coligny, though in pain, thought The Duke de Retz added, that the Protestants were in more of his cause than of his wounds; and only implored such a state of fury, that nothing wou'd satisfy them but Charles to exert the sceptre for the execution of those laws the blood of Guise, and of the King himself. News was and conventions by which the civil rights of the Huguenots then suddenly and dexterously brought in, that the Protestants were about to take Coligny out of Paris; that The King's answer was in the subtlest spirit of hypoc- thus a civil war would be immediately begun, and that risy. "My father," said he, "depend upon it, I shall they were open in their declarations of rising in a body always regard you as a faithful subject, and one of the all over the kingdom. The Queen-mother then spoke, and bravest of my generals; but rely on the royal word for added the still stronger fabrication, that Huguenot couriers the performance of all the edicts, and not less for taking had been already sent to Germany and Switzerland for vengeance, in your case, on the criminals the moment they troops, and that such was the condition of the royal treacan be discovered." Coligny's impression was, that the sury and the armies, that the breaking out of a war must

answered, "Sire, the criminals cannot be hard to discover.

Overwhelmed by those startling frauds and falsehoods,
The traces are perfectly plain." This remark did not the King was frightened into fury, and insisted on imme-Overwhelmed by those startling frauds and falsehoods, thinking on such subjects might retard his cure." The This point having been gained, the council then deliberated admiral then spoke of the Spanish war. This topic was on their victims. The Duke of Guise proposed that Henry. pected of betraying the King's councils to the Spanish But Catharine objected to this, under pretence of unwilthe chamber. But on their way home it was recommenced, a fear that if Charles were left without any thing in the King only in name; that he had suffered the authority to morencies, who were Romanists, was then proposed, on the hands, the general opinion was, that to rouse him by de-The day continued a disturbed one to all. The King stroying all the younger members of his house would be an had no sooner left the chamber, than the chief Protestants useless hazard.* The only point that remained referred poured in to consult on their perilous condition. The to the execution. This was quickly decided. The Duke Vidame of Chartres pronounced that the capital was no of Guise was to begin the massacre by despatching Coligny diately to the Protestant fortress of Chatillon, and protested was used only on public rejoicings. The companies of strongly against the folly of placing confidence any longer the trades, the Parisian train-bands, were to be called out,

VOL. XXVIII. APRIL, 1836 .- 45

e y

similar menace. kill without mercy.*

by her national religion.

Coligni lay. The noise awakened him, and he called to ting place for such a triumph-Rome.* one of his attendants to know its cause—the household were already out of their beds, and, from the clash of arms be. ful spectacle. Vast numbers had been killed in every low, and the outcries of soldiers coming from the street, quarter-many thrown out of windows and dashed to they knew that their fate was at hand. The man's singu. pieces on the pavement, many stabled in the upper parts lar, but expressive answer, was, "My lord, God calls us to of the houses, and hung bleeding from the casements. The himself." The Admiral then rose, threw on his night. assassins were still employed in flinging the bodies into the gown, and bade Merlin, his secretary, read prayers to them. streets, the port-couchers and passages of the great houses But his terror rendering him scarcely able to articulate, the were heaped in many instances with corpses, and the streets Admiral, calmly turning to the attendants, said, "Save filled with the rabble shouting and dragging the bodies to

and meet at midnight. Their provost and some of their yourselves, my friends, all is over with me. I have been principal persons were summoned to attend the council; long prepared for death." When they had all left the room but the design, however imperfectly communicated to them, but one, he kneft down and committed his soul to God. excited so much alarm in their minds, that Tavannes called The doors were successively burst open, and Besme sprang them opprobrious names in the King's presence, threatened into the room. Seeing but an old man on his knees, he them with being hanged, and addressed the King to add a thought that he had been disappointed of his prey, and Their personal fears soon overcame hastily asked, "Where is Coligni?" "I am he," was the whatever they might possess of patriotism or conscience, heroic answer. "Young man, if you are a soldier, as you and they promised obedience to their instructions, which seem to be, you ought to respect my grey hairs. But do were, to arm the companies, put forches in their windows what you will, you can shorten my life only by a few days." the moment they heard the signal, draw chains across the The ruffian instantly drove the sword through his heart. entrances of the streets, post detachments wherever the The soldiers now filled the room, and the corpse was hack-Huguenots were likely to be found-wear a white cross on ed by every man's sword or dagger. Besme then went to their hats, a strip of white linen on their left arms, and the window, and cried out to Guise and D'Angouleme, who were standing in the street, that the murder was done. "Very well," was the chief murderer's answer. presided, and at which he searcely found an inferior representative in Catherine de Medicis. All was now directed he sees him at his feet." The proof was soon furnished. to keep up the confidence of the unfortunate Protestants. The corpse was thrown out of the window to the feet The counsellors dispersed only to show themselves in va. of M. D'Angouleme, and, by the force of the concusrious ways to the people-all was calm as usual. The sion, the blood started out on the clothes and faces of the King rode through the capital during the afternoon without party. But Guise was still unsatisfied, and to obtain a mark of murder on his visage. His train, consisting of full conviction, he took out his handkerchief and cleared murderers like himself, were as gay and glittering as in the blood from its countenance. The features of his old the profoundest peace. The Queen-mother held a court as noble antagonist were there, and, as the last triumph of an usual, and displayed all the graces of Italian manners, ungenerous and cruel heart, he ordered him to be decapi-Thus closed a day of the most consummate villany, to begin tated. The body was left to the indignities of the rabble a night whose blood will never be washed from the name and they acted up to their full measure. After mangling of France, and whose blasphemy has never been expatiated and mutilating the senseless flesh till they were exhausted, they fastened ropes to it, and then dragged it through the The grand victim of the night was Coligni. The Duke streets for several days; they then threw it into the Seine. of Guise hated him as an enemy, feared him as a rival, and But they now wanted an object for their horrible sport, and was resolved to have his blood as a man whose religious after some time they drew it out again, hung it by the habits showed the general impurity of his own. Still, with heels to the gibbet of Montfaucon, put a fire under it, and all those strong stimulants to the passions of an arrogant roasted it! As if to leave no rank of France unstained, and sanguinary spirit, it gives a dreadful idea of the furies not merely by the general sweeping crime of the massacre, of a persecuting time, to see the first subject of a country but even by its lowest abominations, the King, hearing like France, the chief leader of her armies, a prince by that the body of the man was roasting, whom but a few birth, and standing in the first rank of eminent men in days before he had courted and flattered, nay, called the Europe, not merely countenance the assassination of a ornament of his court and kingdom, his father! came with brave nobleman resting unsuspiciously on the pledged faith a showy cortege of his nobles to enjoy the spectacle. He of the King, but actually covet to be the assassin. On the was worthy to enjoy it. On some of the cortège turning fatal night, the Duke of Guise sat up waiting for the tolling away, offended by the smell, Charles laughed at their of the bell, and the signal had no sooner been thus given, squeamishness, and said, as Virtellius had said before him, than he rushed into the street with his brother, the Duc "You see, gentlemen, I do not turn away. The smell of a D'Aumale, the Duke D'Angouleme, and a crowd of men of dead enemy is always good." The miserable remains rank, all prepared for murder. The house where the Ad. were afterwards taken down by the humanity of Marshal miral lodged was instantly beset, and by an act of that de Montmorency during the night; but as he was afraid consummate perfidy which makes the whole transaction of a renewal of those barbarities if he brought them to the infamously renowned, the man employed to break open the chapel of Chantilly, he had them hidden for a while until door was Cosseino, the officer of the guard. The whole they could be interred at Montauban. Long subsequently number now poured into the house. The Swiss attendants they were removed to the place of the Coligni family, and on the stairs were the first stabbed, and in the melee two publicly buried at Chatillon sur Loire. The head, on being men, Besme, a Lorrainer, and Pistrucci, an Italian, both of cut off in the street, was sent to the Queen Mother. With the Duke of Guise's retainers, sprang up stairs, and at. what emotions must not that arch fiend have gazed on her tempted to force the doors of the suite of chambers where hideous trophy! It was then transmitted to the next fit-

When the morning came, the streets exhibited a fright-

^{*} Maimbourg, Histoire. Mezeray; De Thou.

De Thou, Liv. 52.

appalling was to be witnessed under the immediate eye of laged the house, and desiring him and the children to put royalty. Many of the Protestants, and those among the their handkerchiefs in their hats in the resemblance of a chief, had been massacred in the square, and neighbour cross, and strip their right arms up to the elbows, which hood of the Louvre, to which they had crowded on the first were understood signs of the troops, sent them across the alarm, to gather round the Admiral. Most of these gen-river. As they passed the Seine, they saw it actually loaded tlemen had been but a few days before sharers in the enter-with corpses. They landed in front of the Louvre, and there tainments on the marriage, and were well known to the saw several of the Huguenots put to death. Their captor court. On this morning, the King, the court, and, most still led them on to his house in the Rue de Petits Champs. inconceivable of all, the ladies of the household and women There he made them take an oath, that they would not of rank, who had so lately before danced and banqueted leave the house until they had paid the two thousand crowns; with those unfortunate nobles and chevaliers, came down left them in charge of two Swiss soldiers, and went out to into the square of the Louvre, and walked among the do his duty, and kill Huguenots! While they remained corpses, recognising them, and laughing and jesting at in this state of melancholy anxiety, one of the Swiss, touchevery face they recognised. Some of the insults offered to ed with compassion, proposed to La Force that he should the helpless dead by these women, divested of their nature make an effort to escape. But the spirit of the chevalier

by the spirit of bigotry, defy description. and was renewed at intervals during the week. A royal relative, and was on the point of paying it, when he was proclamation to stop the bloodshed had been issued on the told that the Duke D'Anjou desired to see him. The name Tuesday, but as no attempt was made to enforce it, the was a dreaded one to the Protestants, and La Force justly slaughters went on, principally now of individuals who had looked upon the message as equivalent to death. taken refuge. Seven or eight hundred who had run to the senger's too was an ill-omened name. The Count de Copublic jails for shelter, were brought out and put to death, conas, a man of persecution, who rendered himself memoand all attempts made by any of the royal party to save rable by murdering Protestants in cold blood. The father Protestants were reprobated at Court as treason. The land his children, bareheaded and uncloaked, went down guage of the Louvre, on its being mentioned that the Duke stairs as to their execution. As they passed along, the of Guise and Tavannes, whether through policy or con-father prayed the Count that his children's lives might be tempt, had suffered some to hide in their hotels, was, "that spared; but the younger, the future Marshal, then but to spare the heretics was betraying God and the King; that thirteen years old, continued with indignant courage, cryif they were the smaller number, revenge would give them ing out against the crimes of their assassins, calling them the more strength; that though Coligni was dead, Navarre murderers, and telling them "that they would be punished and Conde were both alive. That the war must be pushed for that night's crimes by God." But their doom was to the uttermost; Rochelle and Montaubon must be at seiled. They were then led to the end of the street, which tacked; the fugitives from Paris, Languedoc, and the other was filled with assassins. There they were stopped; and provinces must be looked for there; that Protestantism the butchery began. The elder brother was stabbed by must not be suffered to raise its head through any unwea- several swords at once, and fell on the ground at his father's riness in the arm of the Faith." The massacre was refect, crying out, "Oh father; oh God! I am dead!" In

in subsequent years, the Marshal la Force, who was a child boy was thrown down, crying out that he was killed. He at the time of the massacre, gives a most minute and af- lay so unmoving between his father and brother, that feeting narrative of the series of accidents by which he was he was supposed to be actually dead, though he had resaved from the common fate. La Force's father, with his ceived no wound; and the soldiers, whose time was too two sons, lived in the Faubourg St. Germain, where many little for the work which they had to do, left him thus of the Reformed resided. It happened that a man who covered with parental blood. In an agony of terror, he had sold him some horses a week before, saw the attack on lay for a considerable time; several of the rabble then came Coligni's house, and the murder of the Admiral. As he to strip the bodies. Among the rest, one began to draw justly regarded this horrible act to be the beginning of a the stocking off the boy's leg. But suddenly struck with general destruction, he thought of La Force and his family. a feeling of compassion at the sight of this most cruel, most But how to warn them was the difficulty. There was no gratuitous bloodshed, he stopped in his operation, and said, bridge at that time connecting the Louvre with the Faubourg, and the boats had been all seized already to carry have done." The boy, hearing human sounds at last, over the troops who were to attack the Protestants in the gently raised up his face, and looking at the man, whis-St. Germain. There was but one possibility of accompered "I am not dead." The man answered, "Lie still, plishing the object, and it was to swim across at the mo-child; have patience." By an extraordinary effort of self-ment. The man gallantly plunged in, though it was utter command, the child lay on the spot, moveless, and appadarkness, and awoke the elder La Force. He sprang out rently dead, till dusk, when the man came to look for him of bed, and in his first agitation, thought only of how he again. He brought a worn out cloak, which he threw over might save himself. But soon remembering his children, young La Force, and saying, "Get up; they are here no he returned to carry them with him. The delay was fatal. longer; led him away. As he took him along, he was He had scarcely reached the chamber where they slept, met by a troop of the assassins, who demanded what he than the soldiery were at the door. One at their head entered the room, seized La Force's arms, and with dreadful was his nephew, whom he was taking away to punish for imprecations, told him that the time was come for him and having drunk till he was intoxicated. At last they reached his to die. In this extremity, La Force tried the power of his house; he was a billiard marker. He there asked thirty gold. He offered two thousand crowns for their lives. The crowns for his services, which were promised, and after man pondered a while, but finally took it, on the promise some concealment, La Force was dressed as a beggar, and

throw them into the river. Yet a scene almost still more of its being paid within two days. The soldiers then pilwould not submit to do what he deemed an act of dis-The massacre continued in full violence for two days, honour; he sent for the money, which was supplied by a garded as only the primary step in a war of extermination. a moment after, the unfortunate father was killed, and One of the most distinguished of the Huguenot leaders flung on the body of his son. In the confusion, the second

Master of the Artillery. After remaining for some period the Huguenots be base enough not to resent the treachery hid in the Marshal's household, he found that the Court of the Court?" "Whatever they may do," was the natuhad discovered his existence, and were in pursuit of him. ral answer, "I should be ungrateful were I to resent it to He then assumed the dress of a page, and was fortunately you." The whole conversation reminds one of some of the enabled to escape beyond the walls of that accursed and romantic sullenness of Spain. "Sir," was the stern reply of

perfidious capital.

provincial capitals. Orleans, Toulouse, and Rouen, though it in your power to make the choice." He then struck the so distant from each other, felt the blow at once. At Lyons, spur into his horse, and galloped away.*

four thousand persons were killed in one day. A count. The numbers who fell in the massacre was very great. quence of a quarrel, M. Vezins, a man of violent character, But the conduct of the Pope was still more declaratory.ordinary absence of all attempt at self-defence, which mark- XIII. on one side, and on the other the Exterminating ed the last hours of all his party, though long accustomed to the hazards of the field, followed him, thinking that he was going to his death. To his surprise he found a horse to be equal; I have therefore saved you. When you please, and public name among the Huguenots were acknow-you will find me ready to finish our quarrel like gentle. men." Resnier was all gratitude, and begged that hence-

taken to the residence of his relation, Marshal Biron, Grand forth they might be friends. "What!" said Vezins, "will his deliverer, "I love courage in a friend, I love it also in The havoe had not been confined to Paris. The Hu- an enemy. I leave you at liberty to love or hate me as you guenots were assailed at the same moment in the chief please, and I have brought you to this place, merely to put

less number of the smaller towns and villages were seenes But, from the extent over which it spread, the obscurity of of the similar execution of the royal mandates. But seve- some of the places where it was perpetrated, the general ral of the provincial governors refused, with a due sense of confusion of the time, and the wish of the Court to hide honour and humanity, to stain themselves with innocent the full measure of its guilt from the eyes of Europe, no blood; some under the pretext that the orders of the Coun-exact calculation has ever been attainable. But De Thou, cil were not sufficiently definite, some that they could not a historian of the highest character, and living at the time, believe them to be the King's orders. Others, however, fixes it at 30,000, probably alluding chiefly to those who more nobly refused, in terms which have given down their fell in Paris, and the principal cities. Others, enumeratnames to posterity with the honour due to the brave and the ing the deaths in the villages and open country, calculate wise. "Sire," was the answer of Montmerin, the governor it 70,000, or even 100,000.† Large as the last number of Auvergne, to the King, -" I have received an order, un- is, it may not be too large, when we remember that the der your Majesty's seal, to put to death all the Protestants attack on the Reformed was spread over almost the whole in the province. I respect your Majesty too much to sup- of the vast country of France, excepting in some parts of pose that these letters are not forgeries; and if, which God Burgundy and Brittany, where the Reformed were few, and forbid, the order has really come from your Majesty, I re-Languedoc and Gascony, where they were too powerful to spect you too much to obey it." The Viscount d'Orthey, be affacked with impunity. It is further to be remembered, Governor of Bayonne, returned answer, which for its poig-that the attack in every instance was one of surprise, and nancy has long been proverbial. "Sire, I have communi-that too in so singular a degree that the assailants scarcely cated your Majesty's commands to the faithful inhabitants met with any resistance whatever, -- there being in Paris, and the garrison. I have found among them good citizens when the chieftains and tried warriors of the Protestants and brave soldiers, but not one executioner." It is but jus- were assembled, but one man, Guerchy, who died fighting; tice to remember that in this general fury of persecution, and Taverny, a lawyer, who, with his valet alone, defended at least one ecclesiastic made himself conspicuous by his his house for some hours. The execution was also prinresistance to the tyrant. When the commander of the cipally in the hands of the populace, who, inflamed with troops in the district of Lisieux, brought the order for the bigotry and eager for pillage, when once they had begun massacre to the Bishop, Jacques Hemmyer, that honest that they might enjoy robbery without resistance, knew hearted man, with a singular superiority to his age, de-not where to stop, especially when they had the King's clared, that it was impossible to be complied with; "that sanction joined with that of the priesthood, and thus were he did not see in the gospel that the shepherd ought to suf-fer the blood of his flock to be shed; that the Protestants, ing their love of riot and rapine. But it was then that though wanderers, were still his flock, and not beyond the the spirit of popery displayed itself in its unequivocal evil. hope of being brought back; and that his only answer was, that the order should never be executed as long as he lived." joicing in the Vatican. The Cardinal of Lorraine, brother The officer then demanded, for his own defence, that the of the Guises, gave a large present to the messengers who refusal should be given in writing. It was so given, and brought such triumphant news. The Cardinal Alexandria transmitted to the Court, by whom the order was not re- had already betrayed the fact, that he had expected news newed. In more private life some instances of magnanim- of a great victory over the heretics, and exclaimed, when ity illustrate the chivalric spirit of the period. In conse it arrived, that the King of France "had kept his word." had publicly declared his intention of killing M. Resnier, He went in grand possession to St. Peter's, performed high a Huguenot gentleman. During the massacre, Vezins mass with all the pomp of his Court, and ordered a Te hurried with two soldiers to the house where his enemy Deum to be sung and the cannon to be fired, to celebrate lodged, and entered his chamber with his sword drawn, the "glorious event." To perpetuate this victory of Rome "Follow me," said he to the Huguenot, who in the extra- a medal was ordered to be struck, with the head of Gregory

^{*} De Thou, liv. 59.

ready for him at the door, on which he mounted, and they rode to the house of Vezins at Guerry. There his strange rode to the house of Vezins at Guercy. There his strange bishop of Paris. Sully, a man of the most unimpeachaguide turned, and addressed him, "You are now out of ble authority, and who was afterwards prime minister danger. I might have taken advantage of the time, and to Henry IV., states it at no less than 70,000. In Paris revenged myseif. But between brave men the danger ought alone 6000 were killed. Seven hundred men of rank

Lacretelle, des Guerres de Religion, v. 2.

" Huguenotorum Strages, 1572."

common sense of Europe. The massacre was successively Spain?" described as a mere retaliation of the Huguenot offences, holding of the council to decide on the fate of their lead. her court received him in deep mourning! the power and purity of Rome.*

In our own country, the indignation, as might be conas an overthrow of a plot in which the Huguenots had ceived from the national abhorrence of treachery and cruelty. planned a Romish massacre, and were anticipated only by was unbounded. The people cried loudly for war. Howroyal vigilance, as a matter long rendered necessary by ever, it was one of the principles of Elizabeth's matchless the hazards of the Government, and as a matter of the policy to avoid war on mere subjects of passion. Feeling moment arising simply from popular effervescence. It is herself by no means entitled to punish the French court obvious that those defences destroy each other, and that for its acts of domestic guilt; and fully knowing the hathey are all equally unsound. No answer is, or can be zards of hostilities with France and Spain while she had given, to the acknowledged facts, that the Huguenot nobles a powerful Popish faction in the midst of her realm, she and gentlemen were especially invited to Paris: that they reserved her strength, suppressed all murmurs, allowed were treated there with the most studied and novel cour- even the negotiation for her marriage with the Duke of tesy; that after the Admiral had been fired at, the King Alencon to follow its course for the time, and received Lapaid him the most marked attentions, purposely to pre- motte Fénelon, the French ambassador, who attended the vent his feeling any alarm, and leaving Paris; that on the court, to give a statement of the massacre according to the night of the butchery the Huguenots were found totally views of his master. She even received him with great unprepared, and were killed without the slightest attempt form, but with an expressive and touching circumstance, at union or resistance. While on the other hand, the which told her whole feeling better than words-she and

ers was notorious. The preparations for the event were In the interval of terror and weakness which followed made with perfect security, and the event perfectly accom- this prostration of the Huguenot strength, all was silent; plished in consequence. The orders despatched to the va-but a struggle was preparing to crush the dynasty on the rious governments of the provinces would, if all other throne, and punish the people by the heaviest securge of evidence was lost, be unanswerable. No fear of a tunuit civil war. The fatal evidence that no oaths can bind the in Paris could have suggested those orders, which were Papist while he has an object in view by their violation, more likely to have roused that tumult than extinguished and while his priesthood stand ready to give him hourly it. No sudden tumult could have given rise to the delib. absolution, alike for perjury and murder, rendered the Proerate commands for execution extending through the king. Itestants utterly contemptuous of all further promises of dom. The exultation of Rome, worthy of the genius of the Papist court. They declared that their only resource persecution, and the profane and startling grossness of lay in arms, and thus, at length awake to the perfidy making the sudden murder of so many thousands of wo which formed so prominent a share in French politics, men and children, is an answer which comprehends the they combined with the gallantry of brave men the force full force of the accusation. Those who could have re. of desperation. Such was the first reward of the massajoiced would have commanded the crime, and those who cre. From that period, France was doubly perplexed by would have commanded, could have found sanction only conspiracy, doubly harassed with popular tumults and in that darkened and deadly superstition which makes all tenfold more disemboweled by the havoc of armies.artifice an allowable instrument for the service of the D'Aubigne's talents and intrepidity were now to be brought Church, declares that all oaths against the interest of the into action on a larger scale. The King of Navarre felt Romish Church are invalid, and proclaims the doctrine himself a prisoner at the Louvre, and felt, at the same that death is the natural punishment of the unbeliever in time, that by this fettered life he was losing all the uses and honours of his ranks as chief of the Protestants of All Europe was instantly thrown into a state of agita. France. Some advances from the Duke of Alencon, the tion as the intelligence spread. The general feeling was King's brother, a profligate, giddy, and yet ambitious prince, open horror and wrath, but the Pope and the King of who was discontented with the court, seemed to give him Spain formed exceptions. The former, as we have seen, re. the opportunity of that manly exertion for which he longed; joiced in the flow of Protestant gore, let the cause be what it and a plan was soon laid with Warshals Montmorenei and might, and displayed his rejoicing in a jubilee! The latter de Cosse to escape from Paris, and put themselves at the declared that he felt but one ground of discontent-that the head of the Huguenots and malecontent Papists, and belives of the King of Navarre and the Prince of Condé had gin hostilities. The conception was bold, but it was unnot been sacrificed with the rest. He immediately sent lucky. The plan was betrayed, the two marshals were the despatch to the Admiral of Castile, as a matter of con- sent to the Bastile, and the two princes to the Castle of Vincennes. In this emergency, the King of Navarre, The defence of this unspeakable transaction has been taken up again, in our day, by Lingard; but the exposure of his authorities has been complete, and the only value of his feeble and abortive effort is, to show that the heart of the Parist in average for the street of the favour of one who honoured intelligence and that the heart of the Papist in every age is the same, bravery, and he was immediately taken into his service.—
let his disguise be what it may.

But, as it was necessary to avoid attracting the vigilant

Angel destroying the Protestants, with the inscription, gratulation; and the Admiral read it to a party whom he had at supper, as a matter of amusement. But all, even in But though Popery, rejoices at this most dreadful com-the shadow of the Spanish court, were not equally divested bination of perfidy and slaughter, human nature exclaimed of the common sentiments of human nature. The Duke against it from every quarter of Europe. The blood al-del Infantado, who was at the supper, poignantly asked, ready cried out of the ground; and after the first exulta- "Were Coligni and his friends Christians?" On being tion had cooled, Charles shrunk from being thus the object answered that they were, "How is it, then," said the Duke, of this universal horror. From that time forth, all the arts "that being Frenchmen and Christians, they should be of that spirit which is as much distinction by being "the butchered like brutes "-" Gently, Duke," replied the Adfather of lies" as of cruelty, were exercised to blind the miral, "do you know that war in France is peace in

let his disguise be what it may.

eye of the Queen-Mother, he was known only as a stand- Huguenot warrior, doubtless taunted with this grave reas bad a subject and a man. The young soldier, heedless of his name, their very excellent friend, who by many disof the agonies in which those died who resisted the Queen-Mother, responded, with a firm tone, "God grant I may!" cause, and done himself eminent honour. But he had one But he was sensible of his imprudence, when he saw quality which decided them on the present occasion; he Catherine looking eagerly about for the guards, of whom was a man of the strictest integrity, and could not have none happened to be near, to seize so audacious a speaker been induced by any temptation to come and deceive his He fled her presence without a moment's delay, and finally old friends and fellow Christians. Therefore he could not obtained a pardon for his sincerity, only through Ferva- be the person who now brought the royal proposals; a ques protesting his standard-bearer's loyalty.

days before the explosion. On his way he made a re- and the sieged was raised. mark which has been so often realized, that courage is himself and his soldiers with the deepest depression.— to waste blood through France; and the Marshal de Mon-While they were thinking only of the miseries of their tignon was sent with a strong force to make himself mastance. With one impulse they all took to flight at the Montgomeri. This was more a private pique than a pubmere sound, and ran until they were forced to stop for want lie quarrel. The Queen-Mother had sworn the death of of breath, They then looked at each other with astonish-the Count, who had been the accidental instrument of ment, and no slight shame at their panic; for though they killing her husband. The singular circumstance by which were eighty armed men, they had fied without seeing any Henry II. perished, is among the memorabilia of that one in pursuit. Upon which their captain observes, - most diversified and stirring of all histories, the history of "We agreed that God does not give sense or courage, he the French throne. On the proposed marriage of Henry's only lends it." But they speedily retrieved their charac-daughter with the King of Spain, a series of fetcs had ter; for it was but the next day, that with forty of these been given, the last of which was a tournament in the men he rushed upon a force of six hundred, returning Faubourg St. Antine. On this day, the 29th of June, flushed with blood and plunder from the slaughters at Pa- 1559, the four champions were the King, the Prince of ris, broke and utterly routed them, with the loss of a large Ferrara, the Duke of Guise, and the Duke of Nemours. proportion of their number.

nobles and officers. Attempts had been instantly made importunate with Henry to be content with the glories especially granted by the last peace, was surprised and the champions were let loose on each other. In the charge, The latter was the great fortress of the west, and when King's left eye, his vizor having been displaced by the force had failed, Charles tried negotiation. But the shock. He was mortally wounded. He fell from his horse, Rochellers were firm, and indignantly refused to trust to in agony, and died eleven days after, in his forty-first the honour of a prince, who could at any moment acquit year. It was but fourteen days before the tournament, himself, and be acquitted by his church, of the foulest per- which thus put an end to his life, that this rash, proflijury. As a last experiment, he prevailed on La Noue, a gate, and cruel sovereign, had presided at a council, distinguished soldier among the Protestants, to bear his where the extirpation of Protestantism from France, and proposals, and commence the negotiation. His name ob- the burning of the "Heretics," had been debated, and tained him entrance, but his reception was characteristic solemnly confirmed by the throne. But a higher will in-of the men and the time. On his being introduced into terposed. The murderer fell before his victims!

ard-bearer to M. de Fervaques. He was now at Court, buke, adverted to his services in their cause, and, throwing where a false step might be ruin, but his heart was irre-back his cloak, showed them that he had lost an arm fightpressible. One day, accidentally being met by the Queen-ling for Protestantism; and asked, "if he deserved to be Mother in one of the corridors of the palace, she burst out forgotten? They answered, with still more touching reinto invective against his father, and said that he would be buke-" That they perfectly recollected a 'gallant soldier man, however like in countenance, utterly different in D'Aubigne escaped the St. Bartholomew by the merest mind." This was found irresistible. The heart was at-accident. He had been in Paris to obtain permission to tacked, and the negotiator gave way. La Noue abandoned lead some soldiers whom he had raised into the Low Countries. A few days before the massacre he was compelled, city, and became once more one of the most brilliant chiefby the insolence of an officer, to fight him; he had wound-tains of the cause. A royal army was marched against ed the officer, as he thought, mortally, and unwilling to Rochelle. But it was baffled and beaten, until the new wait the chances of the law in a time when all was party, bait for ambition offered to the court, in the election of the immediately left the capital behind. This was but three Duke of Anjou to the throne of Poland, produced a peace,

D'Aubigne was now called on for a service which remuch a thing of circumstance. The news of the massa-quired all his address and all his intrepidity. The war, cre had reached him on the road, and filled the minds of though withdrawn from the walls of Rochelle, continued friends and countrymen, a loud voice was heard at a dister of the fortified town of Domfront, held by the Count de The King was, of coarse, the victor. But, excited by his If further confirmation of the royal plot against the success, towards the close of the day, he called on Mont-Protestants were necessary, it would be found in the measures which were arranged for taking advantage of the was probably the ground of this summons, for he was capconfusion into which they must naturally be thrown by the tain of the famous Scottish Guard. He declined the danoutbreak of the massacre, and the loss of their principal gerous honour as long as he could. The Queen was also upon three of their strongholds. One, La Charté a town which he had acquired. But the King was obstinate, and taken. But Montauban and Rochelle defeated the treachery, the Count's lance was shivered, and a splinter pierced the

the presence of the commissioners appointed to meet him, The siege of Domfront was pressed so closely, that they professed to have lost their knowledge of his person, there could be no doubt of its speedily falling. The King "We expected," was their expressive remark, "to have met of Navarre, who forsaw Montgomeri's fate on its capture, La Noue, but we do not see him here. It is true, there and was anxious to save the count, Commissioned D'Aumay be some resemblance of feature; but that is to no pur-binge to render this essential service, by joining the be-pose, when the characters are so totally unlike." The siegers, and thus obtaining an opportunity to approach the

at thus, even in appearance, fighting against the Huguenots, recollections occurred in the person of one whose restless but they were overruled by the King of Navarre's orders, gaieties, daring spirit in the field, and brilliant ambition, and the importance of the purpose; and he distinguished might seem to have long extinguished his earlier impreshimself so much by his activity, that Fervaques, who held sions-Henry of Navarre himself. He had soon been a command in the royal army, and was in the design, was conscious that his retention at court was but a more enabled unsuspiciously to give him the command of some stately imprisonment; and one night, as D'Aubigné, now companies posted immediately near one of the gates .- his equerry, and D'Armagnac, his first valet de chambre, Under cover of night, he thus obtained the opportunity of were watching him as he lay ill of an ague, hearing him meeting Montgomeri in person, and offered him the means sigh deeply, and repeat some words in a low tone, they lisof escape through the midst of the besieging force, telling tened, and, to their surprise, heard him repeat a part of the him further, that his retiring would save the town, as the 88th Psalm, deploring the want of friends on whom he only object of the siege was, to deliver him into the re- could rely. vengeful hands of the Queen-Mother. But Montgomeri's finished, by offering to give D'Aubigné service within the remonstrance. "It is true, sire," said he, "that the grace walls. His obstinacy had the result which his brave and of God still dwells in your heart? You are now pouring tured, and then beheaded.

of religion, which have recourse to the sword. They de- your enemies." grade the character of the contest between truth and false-

8

9-1-

8

d

e

ıe

e,

st

il,

be

nd

at

ng

re,

be-

walls, and withdraw Montgomeri. He felt some scruples, the tents of Kedar." Another striking instance of those

On this D'Armagnac, observed to D'Aubigné, that there time was come; he remained inaccesible to all argument; could be no more favorable time to remind him of regaincontented that he would be able to stand his ground, by ing his freedom. The latter drew back the curtain, and the aid of some German troops, who never arrived; and addressed the King in language of forcible and eloquent zealous adviser predicted. The town was soon taken .- forth signs to Heaven on account of the distance kept by Montgomeri was eagerly seized, as the great prize, sent to your faithful friends. They are at the same moment la-Paris, and there given over to the tender mercies of the menting your absence; but"-and he proceeded in a strain sanguinary government of Catherine. He was first tor- which argues the boldness that a common cause and a high spirit gave this able man-" you have only tears in The total incompatibility of a genuine feeling of reli- your eyes, while they have weapons in their hands—they gion with a state of war was strongly exhibited in the ha-fight the enemies whom you serve-they stir the fears of bits of the time. Huguenot, once a name of purity, self-those whom you court—they fear only God, while you control, and religious separation from the violence and fear a woman. The Duke D'Alençon commands those profligacy of the national manners, had begun, by the sim- men who defended you in your cradle, and who cannot fight ple force of circumstances, to degenerate into the name of with pleasure under a man whose religion is opposite to a mere party. The Huggenot soldier, by degrees, learned their own." He then touched on a string that vibrated to the common life of camps; and if he plundered less openly every Protestant heart. "Those who perpetrated the murthan the Roman Catholic, yet plundered. The Huguenot der of the St Bartholomew remember it well, and cannot gentleman, in whose hand the Bible had once been the sole believe that those who suffered it will ever forget it. As guide, gradually learned the vices of his rank, and was a for myself and my companion here, we were thinking of duellist, a gamester, and a lover of that reputation which making our escape to-morrow, when your sighs interrupted is to be earned by superior adroitness in the art of destroy- us. When we are gone, the persons who attend you will ing life. Such are the inevitable results in all public trials not refuse to employ poison or poniard at the command of

This strong temptation, aided by other evidences of the hood; they stain the persecuted with all the vices of the hollowness of the Court, determined Henry to make his persecutor; and when both alike have thus learned to deal escape, and the day was fixed for the attempt. The whole in bloodshed, alienate Heaven from the cause. In the in- succeeding progre's gives a striking example of the keen tervals of actual hostility, the leaders of the opposite sides anxieties which often beset the most envied rank of manassociated in all the tempting eccentricities of the most li-kind, and not less of the coolness and courage of Henry's centious court in Europe. The Duke of Guise, covered gallant friend. It was agreed that the first notice of his from head to foot with the gore of the St. Bartholomew, be- escape should be signalized by those enterprises which told came the most intimate companion of the King of Na- the Huguenot nobility that a soldier was come into the varre. They gave balls and masquerades in conjunction; field. His three confidential officers, Laverdin, Roquelaire, dined constantly at the same table; by a still more extra- and D'Aubigne, were each to storm and seize a royal garordinary display of association, frequently slept in the same rison-Mons, Chartres, and Cherbourg. They then took bed; and by an emulation in those grosser habits which an oath to persevere, to be faithful to the end, and to hold have been, in every age, the boast and disgrace of the the man who shrank or betrayed them as a moral enemy. French court, they were at once companions and rivals But the first object was Henry's freedom. He had been in the favours of those showy and profligate women whose allowed to hunt in the neighbourhood of the palace; but rank and attractions have served only to give their names to be allowed to extend his limit as far as the forest of St. down to scorn. In this compliance with the fashion of the Germains was the point now necessary. This was dexterous hour, D'Aubigne became a celebrated duellist, and the ly accomplished. He had been promised the lieutenancy of most dexterous among the inventors of the amusements of the kingdom, which he soon discovered was a promise not the giddy court. Still his earlier recollections sometimes to be performed. But on the very next morning, after havreturned forcibly. In one of the engagements with the ing settled the plan of his escape, he went to the Duke of Huguenots, while he was still reluctantly attached to the Guise. The hour was early. He found the duke still in royal army, he had taken a gentleman prisoner, who of bed; and with that strange familiarity which belenged to fered him a ransom and his horse. D'Aubigné though a state of manners so different from our own, got into the his own horse was wounded, generously refused both, and bed, and there talked with all the apparent exultation of gave the Huguenot his liberty, feelingly exclaiming, in the a young French coxcomb on all that he would do when he words of the Psalmist, "Wo is me, that I am constrained was Lieutenant of France. Even the wily duke was comto dwell with Mesech, and to have my habitation among pletely deceived by the gay vanity of the vivacious prince;

at that time, he would be arrested, and all be lost, retired mounted his horse, and rode all night through the forest, at the instant. But with all his knowledge of the hazard suffering severely from the cold and the rudeness of the of his vicinity, he determined to have a reckoning with road. But the party pushed on unpursued, yet meeting the traitor, and ascertain how far his treason had gone, some of those chances which belong to adventurers in that He remained walking at some distance from the palace curiously diversified period. The courage of an old wo till two in the morning, when at last be saw Fervaques man had nearly proved fatal to Henry. As he forced his coming out. He rushed upon him, and grasping his arm, horse with some difficulty through her hedge, the heroine exclaimed, "Wretch! what have you been doing?" Fer. armed herself with a hatchet, and conceiving him and his vaques, thrown off his guard by the suddenness of the at- troop to be thieves, aimed a desperate blow at his back .-tack, stammered out some explanation; but D'Aubigne D'Aubigne fortunately saw it in time to ward off the weafiercely persevered until the full acknowledgment was pon, or the fates of France might have been changed.— made, that he had been induced to divulge their plan by Their next adventure was of a more dramatic description. his returning sense of old obligation to the King, but As they were approaching a village at dawn, of which concluding with the words, as if touched by the regard they knew nothing, and in which they might consequently for Henry, which made his treachery so inexplicable, dread discovery and seizure, they saw a gentleman riding "Go, save your master!" No time was now to be lost .- fast towards them, who stated his purpose to be an entreaty D'Aubigne hurried to the King of Navarre's stables, where that they should not fix their quarters in the village, which his horses had been kept, in truth, training in a covered was his property, and which he naturally dreaded to see course, for the first emergency. He ordered the equerries the scene either of plunder or a skirmish with some of instantly to ride out of Paris, and make the best of their the roving troops of the time. They willingly granted his way to Senlis. While they were getting ready, they saw request of not stopping in the village, as haste was indisthe Prevot des Marchands pass by, sent by the King to or pensable; but to prevent his giving information in case of

and highly amusing himself with the thought of his delu pler that no one should be suffered to leave the city that sion, and his susprise when he should find that all was a night. But the equerries mounted with all haste, reached dream, he went to tell the whole scene to the King, and the gate beyond the prevot, and were soon beyond the walls. join in the laugh against Henry. The request to be suf. The King of Navarre, who had gone out to hunt at the fered to hunt as far as St Germains was easily conceded, first dawn, was returning when they reached Sculis, and as hoodwinking him still more by the evidence of royal fa-asked in astonishment the cause. D'Aubigne soon acvour. It happened that nothing could have been more quainted him with his proceedings, "The King," said timely than the request; for the Council were already de-liberating on restricting him within still narrower bounds to Paris. Every other place offers you life and glory. than before. But the Duke of Guise's opinion was an an-Sedan or Alencon will give you the best refuge. It is swer to all suspicion with him. Henry was simply an time to withdraw from the hands of your jailers, and idle, gay, and easily duped youth, thinking only of his throw yourselves into those of your true friends." Henry pleasures, and, from mere vanity, incapable of becoming answered with lively laconism, "Fewer reasons would be dangerous to France. The hunting was readily permitted, enough." But on this trying occasion he showed a huwith only the slight precaution, under the guise of honour, manity which did him even more honour than his gallant that St. Martin, master of the royal wardrobe, and De promptitude. His attendants, in the brute impulse of pas-Spolange, lieutenant of the Guards, should ride with sion and fear, proposed to kill the two gentlemen appointed him on these excursions. Henry was rejoiced at the per- to keep him in view. He firmly refused to suffer this mission as a royal favour, and wisely took with him but atrocity, and prepared to get rid of them in a gentler manone of his personal attendants, D'Armaguac. Thus all ner. Calling St. Martin to his side, he told him, that a suspicion, on the part of the most suspicious court on gentleman just arrived from Paris had brought him inearth, was lulled, and the way open to punish the perfidious, telligence that reports were spread of his intention to by the severest stroke that perfidy can feel-the conscious-join the Duke of Alençon, and that, in consequence, he ness, that in the very act of dupery, it has been thrown desired M. St. Martin to go to the King, and enquire into scorn. Every step was one of the most extreme whether it was the royal pleasure that he should return to delicacy. On the evening of that very day, D'Aubigne, Paris, to disprove the charge, or continue where he was, happening to come to the King of France's evening circle, and hunt as usual. St. Martin galloped off to fulfil his saw, to his utter astonishment and alarm, the Sieur Fervaques mission. But his brother commissioner was still to be holding a long and close conversation with the monarch. Fervaques was a character of singular compounds-probably valet in a Spanish interlude. Henry, instead of returning such a one as is to be rarely found beyond France; a to his usual quarters, seemed suddenly struck with the bold soldier in the field, yet willing to stoop to any arts of idea of passing the night at Senlis. To get rid of the getting rid of his enemy out of it-ready to rebel, but enmui of the evening in a little French town, and amuse equally ready to make his peace-always devising some his household, he ordered a play by a set of strollers, to plot against authority, yet totally unable to restrain him- whom one of his equerries had been already sent, and self from telking of it whenever he could find a listener, with M. Spolange and his suite went to enjoy the comedy. though that listener were the most unfit on earth to be his In the midst of this gay performance, Henry turned to De confident. But D'Aubigne was of another calibre: he Spolange, observed that he had made a mistake in not had more of the Englishman than the Frenchman in his sending St. Martin to Beauvais Nangin, where the King was, mould, and on this occasion acted with a mixture of promp. instead of Paris, and expressed his anxiety that he should titude and steadiness admirably suited to the character.— ride off, and make the explanation without a moment's de-From the manner of Fervaques, he was perfectly convinced lay. De Spolange, suspecting nothing from a man amusthat he was betraying Henry; it having been Fervaques ing himself with the drolleries of a little provincial stage, himself, who, in his wrath at being refused the govern-ordered his horse, and rode to meet his Majesty. Henry, ment of Normandy, had prepared the details of the escape. thus freed, had now to act for himself. Selecting a few of D'Aubigne, conscious that if the King's eye fell on him his hunting party to follow him, he left the comedy behind,

village by the route prescribed to him; and to prevent his whose title at best was founded on successful usurpation. his journey to three days.

than Fervaques! Treachery was the breath and life of trembling hand, and wrote his degradation. design to the King; and, that, to add to her own credi- to the masquerade having by some accident been discoobserved, "all the mischief was already done, and he could of mind, and talked gaily with the lady, until in movinto his service.

VOL. XXVIII. APRIL, 1836 .- 46.

their pursuit, stipulated that he should go along with them had adopted evidently for purposes of dissimulation, immeas far as Chatcauncui. The stranger had all the native diately after the King's denunciation to the Prince de Condé spirit of communication, and caught with the gaiety of of mass, death, or the Bastile! So lightly had the leading Henry's wit, and mistaking him for an inferior person to Huguenots begun to wear their religion. But a crisis was Roquelaire, who was more handsomely dressed, rode by his at hand, which was to inflict the lash still more heavily on side, telling him stories of all kinds. Among the rest, he France, and to lay bare the secrets of many a hyperraical thought fit to enlighten the party with tales of Parisian heart. The pacification, by which the Queen-mother, now scandal, all which were received with great laughter .- virtual sovereign, had attempted, in 1577 to lull the fears Encouraged by this reception, the unconscious Frenchman of the Huguenots, had, like all the pacifications of this most touched upon the current stories of the Court, until he artful of women, who prided herself on her skill in negocame to the Queen of Navarre. The conduct of that tiation, failed of its objects on both sides. It had not en-Princess had been altogether undisguised, and France was feebled the strength of the Huguenots, by alluring them into full of the most unblushing narratives of her Parisian life. reliance on the government; and it had not confirmed the As the name was mentioned, all the party looked grave; allegiance of the Roman Catholies to the crown. On the but the Frenchman was irrestrainable. Delighted with contrary, the Protestants feit new grounds of complaint in his own talent, he went on through the whole round of his the evasive performance of the treaty; and the Roman Carecollections of this showy queen, and with such extrava-tholies, indignant at the royal endurance of Protestants gance, that the general gravity gave way. Henry himself within the realm, resolved on taking their extirpation into being the first to laugh at the ridiculous nature of the their own hands, and proclaiming an unmitigable war. scene. And thus, with roars of laughter, and each one Thus originated the memorable League; in the first inadding to the supreme happiness of the story-teller, they stance simply an association of private persons, making an arrived at the gates of Chatcauneuf. "Open the gates in engagement among themselves to defend the state and the the name of the King of Navarre!" was the cry of the Romish religion against all assailants. But this result of horsemen that rode forward to the walls. The unfortunate bigotry was speedily turned to political objects. The Duke wit looked round, and to his dismay found whom he had of Guise, bold, ambitious, bigoted, and persecuting, was the been enlightening in the mysteries of his household. Ex. emblem and the universal favourite of the party. Projects pecting nothing short of instant vengeance from Henry, he were formed to place him on the throne, to which it was fled for shelter to D'Aubigné, who pledged himself for his asserted, that as the descendant of Charlemagne, he had a safety, but upon the condition that he should return to his right superior to that of the descendants of Hugo Capet, giving information, sent him by a circuit which prolonged The League spread rapidly; villages, towns, cities, joined in this covenant of extermination. All the leading names On the King of Navarre's reaching Alencon, he reaped of the Romanists were soon found in its registers, until at the first fruit of his enterprise in the arrival of two Hugue-last the King, in the full consciousness that he was signing not cavaliers, all ready to take service. But there was one a conspiracy against his own throne, as much as a decree arrival which excited universal surprise; this was no other of homicide against his own subjects, took the pen into a

the court; within two hours after he had made this discovery to the monarch, he heard the celebrated Crillon called on D'Aubigné for a new exertion of his qualities, and ing to him from the street. He rose, went to the window, sent him on a mission to the Huguenots in the whole west and there received sufficient evidence of what a traitor, and north of France. The undertaking was hazardous in gains by dealing with traitors. "You had scarcely left the the midst of so universal a preparation for war. But it room," said Corillon, "before the King said to those im- was effected; and the chief's began to assemble their folmediately round him, among whom I was, 'See that trai- lowers. His next object was to have an interview with tor going out. It was he who first put the desire of est the Duke of Anjou and Marshal de Cossé. Here he ran caping into my brother-in-law's head, and a thousand other hourly danger of being arrested and slain. But he perseevil thoughts besides. And now he comes to tell me of it, vered; and by the help of a disguise, contrived to meet the only that he may betray us both alike. I shall have the Marshal. The old soldier strongly dissuaded him from fellow hanged, for he is not worthy of being beheaded. attempting the Duke; saying, that he was so unpurposed Now," added Crillon, "you must look to yourself. For and feeble, that "if the King sent him an order for his own my part, I must not let myself be seen here; but I hope beheading, he would not dare to refuse his signature." He you will not ruin me for this proof of my wishing you safe had described the Duke well, but the brave emissary was and well." Fervaques took this midnight advice, got on determined to leave nothing untried, and went to a masked his horse without delay, and, with the most signal effron. ball given at the court. His escape here was narrow. tery, came post haste to offer his services to Henry. He While he was waiting for an opportunity of addressing the had still to defend himself against the strong charges of Duke, one of the Queen's maids of honour, who knew him D'Aubigné; but this he managed with tolerable skill, say- under his mask, came up and pointed to two officers, who ing that Madame Carnavalet had first revealed the whole were ordered to seize his person, his intention of cowing bility, she had insisted on his confirming her story. He vered. She desired him to leave the palace as fast as pleaded the lady's influence as an argument which no possible. But a precipitate flight now would only have Frenchman could think of resisting. "And besides," he the effect of betraying him. He preserved his presence only repeat what was already in the royal possession." ing through the apartment, they got behind the King Henry acknowledged the force of an argument which his and Queen. He saw that now was the only chance of life too scandalously exemplified, and received the renegade escape. He left his fair companion, and gliding through the Queen's closet, made his way to the court-yard, In 1576, the King of Navarre abjured Popery, which he where the attendants of the masquers were. He there

exchanged clothes with his footman, and after loitering dexterous even of French intrigue, and might rerve as a for a while among the attendants as one of themselves, model of address and promptitude. D'Aubigné set out,

tributing nobly to the defence of his fellow Protestants.

vantage over his comrades. And afterwards, in the heat then left the city, to find out the Marshal himself, and obof the melée, while he was actually sword in hand with one tain final proof of his perfidy.

seven years old; but he was already an old counsellor, and would probably have been his death. But D'Aubigne, in-Henry made his choice in full knowledge of his abilties, stantly darting forward out of the grasp of his guards, held The whole negotiation was one of the most dangerous and out a letter to the duke, who advanced to receive it. De

found his way into the royal stables, where, while en-bearing as his ostensible commission, some orders relative gaged probably in contriving to obtain a horse of his to a meeting of the Protestant deputies with the marshal; a ajesty's for his night's expedition, he met a menial who but with the more important orders to obtain from him a had been left in charge of a boat on the river. Entering pledge under his hand of his fidelity to the Huguenots, to into conversation, he induced the unsuspecting clown to induce him to put his army in march for Auvergne, and to ferry him across, and was thus placed in unhoped-for safety. send the King of Navarre some contribution to his narrow But neither the bazards of this most perilous journey, finances for the war. On D'Aubigne's arrival at Toulouse, nor his own mental resources, were yet exhausted. As he his first object was to avoid being taken before Cornusson, had nearly reached Henry's quarters, he accidentally cross the Royalist governor. This he effected by adopting the ed the route of a large body of Romanist soldiery going to jargon of an Italian courier belonging to the Queen-Mother's surprise a garrison commanded by M. St. Gelais, a brave establishment. Thus passing undiscovered into the city, and intimate friend of his own. He resolved to postpone he happened to alight at an inn, where he found an old every thing to saving St. Gelais. But how to give him gentleman of the marshal's suite, who enquired the news warning was the difficulty. He took the bold chance of from the court, and with the garrulity of old age talked a throwing himself in their way, and suffering himself to be great deal in return. The adroit envoy immediately formtaken prisoner. As a Huguenot, he might have been shot ed his plan to extract all the old counsellor's knowledge, and or hanged at the moment, but his good fortune prevailed, after amusing him with stories of the court, made a confiand he was ordered to march with the troops. With this dant of him; saying, in a tone of peculiar seriousness, order he gladly complied; marched all day, and at night "that, from what he had just heard, he was afraid his made his escape through the vanguard to the garrison. All journey was made in vain." The old man asked the reawere instantly on the alert, and when the assailants arrived, son. "To say the trufh," was the reply, "I have been St. Gelais gave them a desperate reception, and defeated commissioned by the Queen-Mother to treat with the marthem, D'Aubigné fighting among the foremost, and con-shal on some rather important matters; but from what I hear, he is on the point of a new arrangement with the The war rapidly began to assume a more decided form, heretics. In these circumstances, of course, nothing is left In March 1577, the League was authoritatively published, for me but to return without another word." The old whereby all who signed it were pledged "to suffer no re-ligion but the Romish to exist within the borders of France." and anxious that a royal negotiation should meet no im-The armies on both sides now mustered, but their equality pediment which he could take out of its way, begged of force prevented general movements. The enterprises D'Aubigne to avoid this precipitate movement, and assured of the partisan troops on both sides were more active than him that he was totally mistaken in his notions of the marever. The town of Marmonde, well garrisoned and strong, shal's inclination for the Protestant side. But his hearer seemed to D'Aubigne and La Noué worth a conquest. But was not to be easily convinced, and they continued to argue, here their known gallantry felt the common caprice of mili- until he had roused the giddy counsellor, in the ardour tary fortune. The garrison was found to be three times of controversy, to disclose all he knew, and give a succesthe number of the besiegers, and the attempt failed after sion of irresistible proofs of the marshal's actual adherence some during efforts. D'Aubigné signalized himself in this to the royal party. On their separating for the night, unlucky affair not more by his bravery than by his roman. D'Aubigne immediately sent a letter in cipher to Henry, tic spirit. On his advance, at the head of his men, to storm acquainting him with the intended defection, and that the rampart, perceiving that he was the only one who wore D'Amville waited only to be enabled to signalize his treachbrassets, a piece of armour to protect the arms, he took ery by giving up some of the Protestant fortresses, and them off, and flung them away, that he might have no ad- thus render himself more important to his new allies. He

of the enemy, seeing that a bracelet of his mistress's hair, Next morning the counsellor hastened to the governor's which he wore on his left arm, had taken fire from the dis- levee to boast what he had done in retarding the Queen's charge of a musket shot which had touched him, he threw envoy the night before. But the governor had seen nothing his sword into his left hand, that he might save the brace of the envoy, and shrewdly suspecting that his old friend, let with his right, and thus left his life at the mercy of his who was now in high perplexity at his non-appearance, had enemy; he, however, escaped, and added this laurel to his been egregiously duped, put himself at the head of a troop of horse, galloped after D'Aubigne, and came upon him His talents were now to be tried in another direction. unexpectedly in one of the little towns on the road. The A striking peculiarity of this great civil war was the con- Duke de Joyeuse, governor of the province, was then at stant mixture of negotiation with arms. While acts of Corcassone, and there the prisoner was carried. On the desperate violence were constantly committed, an under- way he gave the only specimen of his imprudence, but an hand and not less difficult struggle of minds was carried on imprudence which his daring spirit would have been at all in the attempts to detach eminent persons from either side, times ready to commit. The troops beginning to insult The Marshal D'Amville, who carried with him the influ-the name of Henry and the Protestants, he called out that ence of the house of Montmorenci, was now the object of all and any of them who used such language were villains the royal party. He had long adhered to Henry, but his and liars, which so inflamed those rough fellows that he being a Roman Catholic gave strong hopes of his desertion. narrowly escaped with his life. When he was at last The King of Navarre selected D'Aubigné for the delicate brought into the presence of the Duke de Joyeuse he found task of sounding him. The negotiator was still but twenty-that it was Cornusson's intention to try him. The result

one of the sex, must be acknowledged to have been of an outwitted by scarcely more than a boy. unusual order. He had been casually introduced to a This was an essential service; but in France all has woman of fortune, of great talents, and highly respected been intrigue in every age, and D'Aubigné's successes by both sides, but strongly attached to the Huguenot cause. only rendered him more obnoxious to jealousy, and still This was the celebrated Madame D'Usez, no part of whose more strongly to the hatred of the very powerful party of

d

d p

€

t

n

11

lt

ıt

18

e

d

lt

Joyeuse, well acquainted with his name, now desired that celebrity could arise from her youth or beauty, for she the inquiry should take place before himself, and an op- was a hundred years old. But she had singularly retained portunity of desence being thus given, he dexterously and her mental powers, and her natural ardour of heart. This wittily answered the charges. As to his having passed extraordinary person undertook to discover the actual through Toulouse, without being discovered by Cornus-state of the royal negociation, which she accomplished by son, he keenly said that the fault was the governor's, not engaging Marshal Bellegarde in an argument on the his. That he was a Huguenot, and that it was no affair hazards of relying on the King's engagements; until she of his to teach Roman Catholic soldiers and officers their provoked him to the singular imprudence of actually showduty. This forbade all reply. On the talkative old gen-ing her the royal instructions for his treaty with D'Am-tleman's stories, he readily admitted that he had listened to ville. The old lady fixed them in her memory, while she a great deal which the counsellor very idly spoke, and had read them; and, immediately on Bellegarde taking his also learned that the Marshal D'Amville had not yet made leave, repeated them, the greater part word for word, to up his mind as to his future proceedings. But if the old D'Aubigne, who carefully wrote them down, and reserved gentleman chose to talk of such matters, still it was no the document for his further operations. The occasion crime in any one else to have his gratification. This, too, speedily arrived. Ascertaining that Bellegarde was conwas without answer. As to the insults offered to the fined to his chamber by indisposition, he paid him a visit; troops, he loftily appealed to the national sense of honour, and after some cursory remarks, turning to him, gravely whether a friend and soldier of Henry of Navarre should requested of him to give his honour that he would not suffer opprobrious language to be used to a prince and disclose the author of the important intelligence which he soldiers who had fought so gallantly, and finished by was about to communicate. The Marshal gave his word. saying, that the moment he had delivered his despatches "Now, then," said D'Aubigné, "I have to tell you that to the Marshal D'Amville, he was prepared to return, put your secret instructions are already divulged, and also that himself into the hands of the King's lieutenant, and main, they are in my possession." He then pressed the astontain his words with his sword. The defence was triumph, ished Marshal with the disgrace which he would bring on ant. Joyense treated him with the honour of a captain, himself by involving D'Amville, his protector and early part even gave him an escort to D'Amville.

himself by involving D'Amville, his protector and early patron, in defection. "Besides," added he, "the King When he arrived at the Marshal's quarters at Pezenas, never keeps an engagement; and, in consequence, you will difficulties thickened upon him. He found the Marshal have the dishonour of not merely degrading your friend Bellegarde already there, negociating for the Court; the by an act for which all France will cry out against you, Huguenot deputies, sincere but uninformed men, ready to but of making both him and yourself dupes to a faithless confuse every thing, and the Sieur Segur, Henry's osten. court." The marshal argued generally for a while against the sible agent, ready to believe every thing. His first act in idea of faithlessness on the King's side; but on his being this emergency was to examine the ground for himself, asked, in the language of the instructions, whether the But this must require time, and his expedient to obtain it king would ever displace De Joyeuse, the Duke of Anjou, was as happy as any in the whole course of his diplomacy. and others named in them, to make room for D'Amville's Where every man round him was a spy, any attempt at friends, the Marshal, urged to the utmost, pledged himself soliciting formal permission to remain in the town would to the performance of each and all the conditions. D'Auhave nullified all his objects. He proceeded otherwise, bigné had now gained one point; but he still had two to Drawing up for himself a new letter of instructions, of the carry: one was the direct communication of those promises most trifling nature, he desired Segur to mention his name to Henry, which alone would furnish irrefragable evidence; to the Marshal as a person of utter insignificance at Henry's and the other was to retard the negociation with D'Am-Court. The presentation of his letter was still more effective. The first he partially obtained by throwing out a tual, and D'Amville, convinced of the truth of Segur's de. hint that Henry's poverty, and the general anxiety of his scription, thought him entirely beneath his consideration, situation, might render him not unlikely to join in the Thus he was suffered to remain in close watch of all his treaty with the Marshal D'Amville, it the terms were conduct, without being an object of any man's attention, fairly laid before him; and the next he fully obtained, and he took care to aid the idea, by joining eagerly in all through their unwillingness to obstruct so important a the sports common to the young nobles surrounding the chance as that of bringing over the leader of the Huguenots Marshal. But his nights were otherwise employed. He by any immediate hostilities. Thus the royalist arms were held conferences with the Huguenot deputies, and sent off paralyzed, and an enterprize on foot countermanded. From constant despatches, to warn the Huguenot garrisons, Bellegarde he went to D'Amville himself; and on telling which he, day by day, ascertained to be the intended objects of attack. Yet those were not all his difficulties. negociation, the Marshal, finding deceit hopeless, promptly He at length found the deputies as intractable as they proposed that Henry should be applied to join him. While were ill informed, and was in perpetual danger of seeing he thus harangued himself into the snare, D'Anbigné his best efforts traversed by their childish fears, or equally broke off the conference, and proposed in turn that they childish presumption. He further learned, that his infor- should settle every thing at an interview next day. During mation was doubted at the Huguenot head-quarters, and the night he sent Segur to acquaint the Huguenot deputies that Segur's despatches to Henry were constantly full of with his evidence, which they immediately sent off to their confidence in the Marshal. Still he was not exhausted towns and leaders. It can be scarcely necessary to add, He had only to try another resource. The employment that the Marshal saw no more of the envoy, he having setof the sex in diplomacy has always been common in off immediately with his intelligence to Henry, and leav-France, but his instrument on the present occasion, though ing the marshals to reflect on their having been completely

Roman Catholics, who, under the name of Malecontents, D'Aubigne on horseback, and in bearing him, though freunwisely afraid of losing the assistance of this important branch of his force, was compelled to dissemble, and thus exhibit coldness to some of his chief Protestant champions. D'Aubigne's open nature disclained to comprehend this subtlety, which was at all times too prominent in Henry's character, partly from his fondness for intrigue, and partly from his real negligence of religion; and this brave man at length withdrew altogether from a court where his merits were undervalued. But he was determined not to be idle, and went with some of his friends, offended like himself, to join the garrison of the fortress of Castel-jaloux, under Vachonniere, to whom he acted as second governor.

His activity was not formed to remain within walls, and he had scarcely entered the fortress, when he distinguished his presence by one of those acts of desperate, though frequently useless enterprise, which made the wars of the League so vivid, yet so wasteful of gallant blood. An expedition of eighty men was concerted for reconnoitering the neighbouring fortress of Mermande, and fighting whatever they might meet in their way. But unluckily the intention had either transpired, or been anticipated; for the Baron de Mauzevin, commandant of the town, had already gathered reinforcements from the neighbouring garrisons, to such an amount, that he was enabled to place 750 musketeers in ambush on the road. D'Aubigne advanced with a party in front of fifteen horse, and as many foot, commanded by Captain Dominge. But on his reaching the banks of the Garonne, he was awakened to the hazards of his position, by seeing a large body of troops on the opposite bank, preparing to embark, and fall on his little expedition. But he was a tried soldier, and bidding Dominge make his men lie down so as to be unseen, he waited until a considerable number had crossed the river, then rushed on them while still in the confusion of landing, and killed no less than sixty, with the loss of only one on his side. Still it was evident that to proceed was dangerous, and Vachonniere proposed an immediate retreat. Yet D'Aubigne, feeling a strong curiosity to know the cause of so large an assemblage, and sceing some detachments of them crossing higher up the river, wished to reconnoitre them once more, and for that purpose moved his troop to attack them again in the haste of their landing. This was an unfortunate movement. The soldiers, animated with their success, and eager to crush their enemy at once, hurried on until the march became a run, and in this disorder they found themselves in front of their opponents, who received them steadily. They were greatly outnumbered, and began rapidly to fall into confusion. At this moment they were charged by a strong body of horse which had formed unperceived behind the town, with the governor at their head. All order was now lost, and the fight was continued only through the inveterate fury of the soldiers. Vachonniere was mortally wounded in the mèlec, and flung under the feet of D'Aubigné's charger. D'Aubigné sprang on the ground, and endeavoured to place his brave comrade across his saddle; but, streaming with blood and faint, he was knocked down, and fell with three dying men over him. All were now thinking only of flight, when Dominge, looking back, saw D'Aubigne, by an extraordinary exertion of strength, throw off the bodies, and, rising to his feet, desperately defend himself against a circle of the enemy. Moved at the sight, he induced three of his officers to turn with him, who, rushing on the circle, broke through it, and rescued D'Aubigne, truest philosophy, and well worthy of general attention after he had wounded three of his assailants so severely, in these times. "Tocqueville, Democracy in America. that one died of his wounds. He now succeeded in setting Paris, 1835, Vol. II., and London, 1835."

had ranged themselves on the Huguenot side. Henry, quently obliged to fight their pursuers, who continued to press them, until they reached a small rear-guard which had preserved its order, and made face for the time. The soldiers again raged to renew the attack, and revenge their defeat; but they must have been undone but for the fortunate retreat of the enemy, who fell back towards their town, Mauzevin having been wounded in this singularly sharp encounter. D'Aubigne's troop had left nearly half their number on the field.

(To be continued.)

Fr. m Blackwood's Magazine.

THE FUTURE.

That human affairs are now undergoing a great and durable alteration; that we are in a transition state of society, when new settlements are taking place, and the old levels are heaved up, or displaced by expansive force from beneath, is universally admitted; but the world is as yet in the dark as to the ultimate results, whether for good or evil, of these vast and organic changes. While the popular advocates look upon them as the commencement of a new era in social existence-as the opening of a period of knowledge, freedom, and general happiness, in which the human race, freed from the fetters of feudal tyranny, is to arrive at an unprecedented state of social felicitythe Conservative party every where regard them as fraught with the worst possible effects to all classes in society, and to none more immediately than those by whom they are so blindly urged forward-as conducing to the destruction of all the bulwarks both of property and freedom. While these opposite and irreconcilable opinions are honestly and firmly maintained by the millions on either side of their great controversy, and victory inclines sometimes to one side and sometimes to another in the course of the contests, civil and military, which it engenders, "Time rolls on his ceaseless course;" the actors and the spectators in the world's debate are alike hurried to the grave, and new generations succeed, who are borne along by the same mighty stream, and inherit from their parents the passions and prejudices inseparable from a question in which such boundless expectations have been excited on the one side, and such vital interests are at stake on the other.

The symptoms of this transition state distinctly appear, not merely in the increase of political power on the part of the lower classes in almost every state of Western Europe, but the general formation of warm hopes and anticipations on their parts inconsistent with their present condition, and the universal adaptation of science, literature, arts, and manufactures to their wants. Supposing the most decided re-action to take place in public feeling in the British dominions, and the most Conservative administration to be placed at the helm, still the state is essentially revolutionized. The great organic change has been made, and cannot be undone. Government is no longer, and never again will be, as long as a mixed constitution lasts, a free agent. It is impelled by the inclinations of the majority of twelve hundred thousand electors, in whom supreme power is substantially vested. At one time it may be too revolutionary, at another too monarchical, but in

[&]quot; " My Old House, or The Doctrine of Changes. Edinburgh, December, 1835." A treatise full of the

either it can only be the reflecting mirror of public opi- not the means of elevation in life, but the power of bearnion, and must receive, not communicate, the impulse of ing elevation with propriety; to confer not the power of general thought. France is irrecoverably and the subduing others but the means of conquering one's self; roughly revolutionized. All the checks, either on arbi- to impress love to God and good-will towards men, are trary or popular power, have been completely destroyed by deemed the useless and antiquated pursuits of the monks of been transformed into a vast arena, where two savage wild decripitating salts and hydraulic engines; algebraic equabeasts, equally fatal to mankind-despotic power and de-tions and commercial academies; mercantile navigation mocratic ambition-fiercely contend for the mastery, but and double and single book-keeping, have fairly, in the appear. Spain and Portugal are torn by the same furious off the field. The vast extension of education, the prodiand the confiscation of church and funded property, the grounds for hoping that this degrading change can be arcollision, and threaten speedily there, as elsewhere, to extinguish all the securities of real freedom in the shock.

It is not merely, however, in the political world that the symptoms of a vast organic change in Western Europe are to be discerned. Manners and habits evince as clearly the prodigious, and, as we fear, degrading transition, which is going on amongst us. We are not blindly attached to the customs of former times, and willingly admit, that, in some respects, a change for the better has taken place; but in others how wofully for the worse; and how prodigious, at all events, is the alteration, whether for better or worse, which is in progress! With the feeling of chivalry still giving dignity to the higher ranks, and a sense of loyalty yet elevating the lower; with religion paramount in all the influential classes, and subordination as yet unshaken among the industrious poor, a state of manners ensued, a degree of felicity was attained, a height of national glory was reached, to which the future generations of Europe will look back with the more regret, that, once lost, it is altogether irrevocable. We do not despair of the fortunes of our country, still less of the human race; but we have no hope that those bright and glorious days can ever return. Vigour, indeed, is not awanting; activity, restless insatiable activity, is in profusion; talent is as yet undecayed; but where are the elevated feelings, the high resolves, the enduring constancy, the religious inspiration, the moral resolution, which gave dignity and grandeur to the past age? These qualities, doubtless, are still found in many individuals; but we speak of the general tendency of things, not the character of particular men. Even where they do occur, are they not chiefly to be discerned in those of a certain standing in life; and are they not remarked by the rising generation as remnants of the former age, who are fast disappearing, and will soon be totally extinct?

n

0

3

e,

r,

11-

i-

1-

e,

st

10

a-

ly

le,

d

ts,

3-

41-

ay

in

he

Look at education,-above all, the education of the middling and lower orders, -and say whether a vast and de. extraordinary rapidity of internal communication-ingrading change is not there rapidly taking place? It is creasing craving for newspapers, and excitement in all its there more than any where else that "coming events cast forms; the general spread of comfort, and universal their shadows before." Elevating or ennobling knowledge; passion of luxury, afford no antidote whatever against the moral and religious instruction; purifying and entrancing native corruption of the human heart. We may go to compositions are discarded; the arts, the mechanical or Paris from London in three hours, and to Constantinople manufacturing arts, alone are looked to-nothing is in twelve; and we may communicate with India, by the thought of but what can immediately be turned into mo. telegraph, in a foreneon, and make an autumnal excursion ney; the church, and all the institutions connected with to the Pyramids or Persepolis in a fortnight, by steamit, are considered as not destined to any lengthened endur. boats, and yet, amidst all our improvements, be the most ance, and, therefore, classical learning is scouted and aban- degraded and corrupt of the human race. Internal comdoned. The philosopher's stone is alone sought after by munication was brought to perfection in the Roman emthe alchymists of modern days; nothing is studied but pire, but did that revive the spirit of the legions, or avert what will render the human mind prolific of dollars. To the arms of the barbarians? did it restore the age of Virpurify the heart, and humanize the affections; to elevate gil and Cicero? Because all the citizens gazed daily on the understanding and dignify the manners; to provide the most sumptuous edifices, and lived amidst a forest of

the insane ambition of its populace; and its capital has former days. Practical chemistry and sulphuric acid; where the fair form of freedom is never again destined to seminaries of the middling ranks, driven Cicero and Virgil passions-a Vendéan struggle is maintained with heroic gious present activity and energy of the human mind, the constancy in the north-a Jacobin revolution is rapidly incessant efforts of the middling ranks to elevate and imspreading in the south; and amidst a deadly civil war, prove their worldly situation, afford, we fear, no reasonable democratic and despotic principles are rapidly coming into rested; on the contrary, they are the very circumstances which afford a moral certainty that it will continue and increase. That the energy, expectations, and discontent now generally prevalent among the labouring classes, and appearing in the feverish desire for social amelioration and the ready reception of any projects, how vain soever, which promise to promote it, will lead to great and important changes in the condition both of government, society, and manners, is too obvious to require any illustration. The intense and feverish attention to worldly objects which these changes at once imply and produce; the undue extension of artificial wants among the labouring poor which they generate; the severe competition to which all classes are in consequence exposed; the minute subdivision of labour which such a high and increasing state of manufacturing skill occasions; the experienced impossibility of rising in any department without a thorough and exclusive attention to its details, are the very circumstances of all others the most fatal to the improvement of the understanding, or the regulation of the heart. Amidst the shock of so many contending interests, the calm pursuits of science, which lead not to wealth, will be abandoned; the institutions which as yet maintain it will be sacrificed to the increasing clamour of democratic jealousy; literature will become a mere stimulant to the passions, or amusement of an hour; religion, separated from its property, will become a trade in which the prejudices and passions of the congregations of each minister will be inflamed instead of being subdued; every generous or ennobling study will be discarded for the mere pursuits of sordid wealth, or animal enjoyment; excitement in all its forms will become the universal object; and in the highest state of manufacturing skill, and in the latest stages of social regeneration, our descendants may sink irrecoverably into the degeneracy of Roman or Italian manners.

> The extension and improvement of the mechanical arts -the multiplication of rail-roads, canals, and harbours-

or the Romans from subjugation to a ruder and more savage, business of life. but a fresher and a nobler race? Were they not prating about the lights of the age, and the unparalleled state of social heart-with all our improvements have we eradicated one prove the reverse-with the spread of knowledge, and the growth of every species of social improvement, general depravity has gone on increasing with an accelerated pace, both in France and England, and every increase of knowledge seems but an addition to the length of the lever by which vice dissolves the fabric of society.* It is not simple knowledge, it is knowledge detached from religion, that produces this fatal result, and unhappily that is precisely the species of knowledge which is the present object of fervent popular desire. The reason of its corrupting tendency on morals is evident-when so detached it multiplies the desires and passions of the heart without any increase to its regulating principles; it augments the attacking without strengthening the resisting powers, and thence the disorder and license it spreads through society. The invariable characteristic of a declining and corrupt state of society is a progressive increase in the force of passion and a progressive decline in the influence of duty. and this tendency, so conspicuous in France, so evidently merly arrested the aggressions of tyranny? Since rebeginning amongst ourselves, is increased by nothing so much as that spread of education without religion which is the manifest tendency of the present times.

What renders it painfully clear that this corruption has not only begun, but has far advanced amidst a large proportion of our people, is the evident decline in the effect of moral character upon political influence. It used to be the boast, and the deserved boast of England, that talents the most commanding, descent the most noble, achievements the most illustrious, could not secure power without the aid of moral virtue. These times are gone past. Depravity of character, sordidness of disposition, recklessness of conduct, are now no security whatever against political demagogues wielding the very greatest political influence, and possibly forced upon the government of the country. What has the boasted spread of education done to exclude such characters from political weight? Nothing-it is, on the contrary, the very thing which gives them their ascendency. The time has evidently arrived when the commission of political crimes, the stain of guilt, the opprobrium of diagrace, is no objection whatever of a large and influential party to political leaders, provided they possess the qualities likely to ensure success in their designs, " It is the fatal effect," says Madame de Staël, " of revolutions to obliterate altogether our ideas of right and

the noblest statutes, did that hinder the rapid corruption political actions but success." This affords a melancholy of manners, the irretrievable degeneracy of character, the presage of what may be expected when the same vicious total extinction of genius? Did their proud and ignorant and degrading principles are still more generally embraced contempt of the barbarous nations save either the Greeks and applied to the ordinary transactions, characters, and

" If absolute power were re-established amongst the democratic nations of Europe, I am persuaded that it refinement, when the swords of Alaric and Attila were would assume a new form, and appear under features unalready drawn? In the midst of all our excursions have known to our forefathers. There was a time in Europe, we yet penetrated that deepest of all inysteries, the human when the laws and the consent of the people had in-heart—with all our improvements have we eradicated one vested princes with almost unlimited authority; but evil passion or extinguished one guilty propensity in that they scarcely ever availed themselves of it. I do not dark fountain of evil? Alas! facts, clear undeniable facts, speak of the prerogatives of the nobility, of the authority of supreme courts of justice, of corporations and their chartered rights, or of provincial privileges, which served to break the blows of the sovereign authority, and to maintain a spirit of resistance in the nation, dependently of these political institutions,-which, however opposed they might be to personal liberty, served to keep alive the love of freedom in the mind of the public, and which may be esteemed to have been useful in this respect-the manners and opinions of the nation confined the royal authority within barriers which were not less powerful, although they were less conspicuous. Religion, the affections of the people, the benevolence of the prince, the sense of honour, family pride, provincial prejudices, custom, and public opinion, limited the power of kings, and restrained their autho-rity within an invisible circle. The constitution of nations was despotic at that time, but their manners were free. Princes had the right, but they had neither the means nor the desire, of doing whatever they pleased.

" But what now remains of these barriers which forligion has lost its empire over the souls of men, the most prominent boundary which divided good from evil is overthrown; the very elements of the moral world are indeterminate; the princes and the people of the earth are guided by chance, and none can define the natural limits of despotism and the bounds of license. Long revolutions have for ever destroyed the respect which surrounded the rulers of the State; and since they have been relieved from the burden of public esteem; princes may henceforward surrender themselves without fear to the seductions of arbitrary power.

" When kings find that the hearts of their subjects are turned towards them, they are clement, because they are conscious of their strength; and they are chary of the affections of their people, because the affection of the people is the bulwark of the throne. A mutual may, to their being held up as the object of public admiration, interchange of good-will then takes place between the prince and the people, which resembles the gracious intercourse of domestic society. The subjects may murmur at the sovereign's decree, but they are grieved to displease him; and the sovereign chastises his subjects with the light hand of parental affection.

" But when once the spell of royalty is broken in the tumult of revolution; when successive monarchs have crossed the throne, so as alternately to display to the people the weakness of their right and the harshness of their power, the sovereign is no longer regarded by any as the Father of the State, and he is feared by all as its lutions to obliterate altogether our ideas of right and master. If he be weak, he is dispised; if he be strong, wrong, and instead of the eternal distinctions of morality he is detested. He is himself full of animosity and and religion, apply no other test, in general estimation, to alarm; he finds that he is a stranger in his own country, and he treats his subjects like conquered enemies.

" When the provinces and the towns formed so many every department of France, without exception, gene- different nations in the midst of their common country, ral depravity is just in proportion to the extension of each of them had a will of his own, which was opposed knowledge. "At one throw," says the candid Mr. to the general spirit of subjection; but now that all the Bulwer, "he has bowed down all our preconceived parts of the same empire, after having lost their immuideas on this vital subject."-See BULWER'S France, nities, their customs, their prejudices, their traditions, and their names, are subjected and accustomed to the

[&]quot; The curious tables of M. Guerrin prove that in vol. i., Appendix.

long after that power was lost, the honour of aristocracy, general poverty, crush their nobles, princes, and pon-conferred an extraordinary degree of force upon their tiffs, to lay low every thing which lifted its head above personal opposition. They afforded instances of men the level, or which could serve to combine or rally, in who, notwithstanding their weakness, still entertained their distresses, the dislanded people under the standa high opinion of their personal value, and dared to ard of old opinion. They have made France free in cope single-handed with the efforts of the public authority. But at the present day, when all ranks are more of mankind freed Greece, Macedon, Gaul, and other naand more confounded, when the individual disappears tions. If their present project of a republic should in the throng, and is easily lost in the midst of a com-fail, all securities to a moderate freedom fail along with mon obscurity, when the honour of monarchy has al-it; they have levelled and crushed together all the ormost lost its empire without being succeeded by public ders which they found under the monarchy; all the invirtue, and when nothing can enable man to rise above direct restraints which mitigate despotism are remov-himself, who shall say at what point the exigencies of ed, insomuch that if monarchy should ever again obtain

his kinsfolk. If this support was wanting, he was sus-appeared on earth,"-BERKE, v. 328, 333. tained by his ancestors and animated by his posterity. from being done? What resistance can be offered by same. manners of so pliant a make, that they have already often yielded? What strength can even public opinion have retained, when no twenty persons are connected chartered corporation, nor class, nor free institution, have been at work from the earliest times; and, like the has the power of representing or exerting that opinion; antagonist expansive and compressing force in physical na-and when every citizen—being equally weak, equally ture, have, by their mutual and counteracting influence, ment?

times of old, and to those hideous eras of Roman op-pression, when the manners of the people were cor-by nature for their respective operation. rupted, their traditions obliterated, their habits destroyed, protected the citizens, and the citizens no longer proii. 247

vanced in this miscellany, or to express the gratification duces. we experience at finding these principles now embraced hasten, therefore, to show that these results of the French energy among their wide-spread ranks-to fill their bo-

same laws, it is not more difficult to oppress them colutheir inhabitan's, ever has been to destroy all vestiges lectively, than it was formerly to oppress them singly of the ancient country in religion, pelicy, laws, and "Whilst the nobles enjoyed their power, and indeed manners, to confound all territorial limits, produce a on entire ascendency in France, under this or any other "As long as family feeling was kept alive, the antagonist of oppression was never alone; he looked about at setting out by the wise and virtuous counsels of the him, and found his clients, his hereditary friends and prince, the most completely arbitrary power that ever

Similar results must ultimately attend the triumph of But when patrimonial estates are divided, and when a the democratic principle in Great Britain and Ireland. few years suffice to confound the distinctions of a race, where can family feeling be found? What force can there be in the customs of a country which has changed, and is still perpetually changing, its aspect; in a still perpetually changing, its aspect; in the customs of a country which has changed, and is still perpetually changing, its aspect; in the customs of a country which has changed and suffering will attend its course; more vigorous and manly resistance will evidently be opposed to the which every act of tyranny has a precedent, and every evil; the growth of corruption will, we trust, be infinitely crime an example; in which there is nothing so old more slow, and the decline of the empire more dignified that its antiquity can save it from destruction, and no- and becoming. But the final result, if the democratic thing so unparalleled that its novelty can prevent it principle maintains its present ascendency, will be the

If we examine the history of the world with attention, we shall find, that amidst great occasional variations proby a common tie; when not a man, nor a family, nor duced by secondary and inferior causes, two great powers poor, and equally dependent—has only his personal produced the greatest revolutions and settlements in hu-impotence to oppose the organized force of the Governman affairs. These opposing forces are NORTHERN CON-QUEST and CIVILIZED DEMOCRACY. Their agency appears "The annals of France furnish nothing analogous to clear and forcible at the present time, and the sphere of the condition in which that country might then be thrown. But it may be more aptly assimilated to the tattend their irresistible operation in the theorem. to attend their irresistible operation in the theatres destined

We, who have, for eighteen years, so invariably and their opinions shaken, and freedom, expelled from the resolutely opposed the advances of democracy, and that laws, could find no refuge in the land; when nothing equally when it raised its voice aloft on the seat of government, as when it lurked under the specious guise of free tected themselves; when human nature was the sport of man, and princes wearied out the elemency of Heaven before they exhausted the patience of their subjects. Those who hope to revive the monarchy of Henry sincerity, and deem some weight due to our opinion, when IV., or of Louis XIV., appear to me to be afflicted with we assert that it is the great moving power in human mental blindness; and when I consider the present con-affairs,—the source of the greatest efforts of human gedition of several European nations—a condition to which nius,—and, when duly restrained from running into excess, all the others tend-I am led to believe that they will the grand instrument of human advancement. It is not soon be left with no other alternative than democratic from ignorance of, or insensibility to, its prodigious effects, liberty, or the tyranny of the Casars."-Toqueville, that we have proved ourselves so resolute in resisting its undue expansion: it is, on the contrary, from a full ap-We shall not stop to show how precisely these views of preciation of them, from a thorough knowledge of the vast Tocqueville coincide with what we have invariably adressless, whether for good or evil, which it invariably pro-

It is the nature of the democratic passion to produce an by the ablest of the French Democratic party, after the inextinguishable degree of vigour and activity among the most enlightened view of American Institutions. We middling classes of society-to develope an unknown Revolution, melancholy and depressing as they are, are soms with insatiable and often visionary projects of adnothing more than the accomplishment of what, forty-five years ago, Mr. Burke prophesied of its ultimate effects.

"The policy of such barbarous victors," says Mr. in the world. Thence the astonishing results—sometimes Burke, "who contemn a subdued people, and insult for good, sometimes for evil-which it produces. Its

grand characteristic is energy, and energy not rousing the land eloquence, the extraordinary activity of these princiexertions merely of a portion of society, but awakening ples in the United States. the dormant strength of millions; not producing merely the "The inhabitants of the United States are never fet-Britain the dominion of the waves. Thence, too, in its not yet done is only what he has not yet attempted to do, wilder and unrestrained excesses, the greatest crimes "This perpetual change which goes on in the United shed of Robespierre.

vital and searching energy, so it is from it, when acting under due regulation and controul, that the greatest and Why are the shores of the Mediterranean the scene to which the pilgrim from every quarter of the globe jourplace of arts, of arms, of philosophy, of poetry, and the the ruins of Athens and Sparta, of Rome and Carthage, of Tyre and Syracuse, lie on its margin; because civilisation, advancing with the white sails which glittered on its blue expanse, pierced, as if impelled by central heat, come a matter of certainty, that half the globe must be constant example of temperance. peopled by its descendants.

Charles I.'s age, which have developed all the peculiarities ple, and extends successively to all the ranks of society.

of the democratic character in unrestrained profusion lt is impossible to spend more efforts in the pursuit of amidst the boundless wastes which lie open to their enter. prise. M. Tocqueville has described, with equal justice The great system of nature thus expands to our view.

chivalrous valour of the high-bred cavalier, but drawing tered by the axioms of their profession; they escape forth "the might that slumbers in a peasant's arm." The from all the prejudices of their present station; they greatest achievements of genius, the noblest efforts of hero- are not more attached to one line of operation than to ism, that have illustrated the history of the species, have another; they are not more prone to employ an old arisen from the efforts of this principle. Thence the fight of method than a new one; they have no rooted habits, Marathon and the glories of Salamis—the genius of Greece and they easily shake off the influence which the habits and the conquests of Rome-the heroism of Sempach and of other nations might exercise upon their minds, from the devotions of Haarlem—the paintings of Raphael and the that its situation is without a precedent in the world. poetry of Tasso—the energy which covered with a velvet America is a land of wonders, in which every thing is carpet the slopes of the Alps, and the industry which in constant motion, and every movement seems an imbridled the stormy seas of the German Ocean—the burn-ing passions which carried the French legions to Cadiz and nected with the idea of amelioration. No natural bounthe Kremlin, and the sustained fortitude which gave to dary seems to be set to the efforts of man; and what is

which have disfigured the dark annals of human wicked. States, these frequent vicissitudes of fortune, accompaness—the massacres of Athens and the banishments of nied by such unforeseen fluctuations in private and in Bess—the massacres of Ameus and the banishments of public wealth, serve to keep the minds of the citizens Florence—the carnage of Marius and the prescriptions of in a perpetual state of feverish agitation, which admithe Triumvirate—the murders of Cromwell and the blood-rably invigorates their exertions, and keeps them in a state of excitement above the ordinary level of mankind. As the democratic passion is thus a principle of such The whole life of an American is passed like a game of chance, a revolutionary crisis, or a battle. causes are continually in operation throughout the coununder due regulation and controll, that the greatest and try, they ultimately impart an irresistible impulse to the most durable advances in social existence have sprung. In national character. The American, taken as a chance specimen of his countrymen, must then be a man of singular warmth in his desires, enterprising, fond of neys to visit at once the cradles of civilization, the birth- adventure, and above all of innovation. The same bent is manifest in all that he does; he introduces it into his scenes of their highest and most glorious achievemens? political laws, his religious doctrines, his theories of so-Because freedom spread along its smiling shores; because cial economy, and his domestic occupations; he bears it with him in the depth of the back woods, as well as in the business of the city. It is this same passion, applied to maritime commerce, which makes him the cheapest and the quickest trader in the world.

" It is not impossible to conceive the surpassing liberty through the dark and barbarous regions of the Celtic race which the Americans enjoy; some idea may likewise be who peopled its shores. What gave Rome the empire of formed of the extreme equality which subsists amongst the world, and brought the venerable ensigns bearing the them, but the political activity which pervades the Uniwords "Senatus populusque Romanus," to the wall of Anto. ted States must be seen in order to be understood. No ninus and the foot of the Atlas, the waters of the Euphrates and the Atlantic Ocean? Democratic vigour, be it observed, duly coerced by Patrician power; the insatiable ambition of successive consuls, guided by the vigour, or it observed, any or successive consuls, guided by the wants. Every thing is in motion around you: here, wisdom of the senate; the unconquerable and inexhaustible the people of one quarter of a town are met to decide bands which, for centuries, issued from the Roman Forum. upon the building of a church; there, the election of a What has spread the British dominions over the habitable representative is going on; a little further, the delegates globe, and converted the ocean into a peaceful lake for its of a district are posting to the town in order to consult internal carriage, and made the winds the instruments of upon some local improvements; or in another place the its blessings to mankind; and spread its race in vast and labourers of a village quit their ploughs to deliberate inextinguishable multitudes through the new world? De-upon the project of a road or a public school. Meetings mocratic ambition; democratic ambition, restrained and are called for the sole purpose of declaring their disapregulated at home by an adequate weight of aristocratic ment; whilst, in other assemblies, the citizens salute power; a government which, guided by the stability of the authorities of the day as the fathers of their countries. the patrician, but invigorated by the activity of the plebeian try. Societies are formed which regard drunkenness race, steadily advanced in conquest, renown, and moral as the principal cause of the evils under which the state ascendancy, till its fleets overspread the sea, and it has be-labours, and which solemnly bind themselves to give a

"The great political agitation of the American legislative bodies, which is the only kind of excitement that The continued operation of this undying vigour and en attracts the attention of foreign countries, is a mere ergy is still more clearly evinced in the Anglo-American episode or a sort of continuation of that universal move-race, which originally sprung from the stern Puritans of ment which originates in the lowest classes of the peo-

The democratic principle is the great moving power which may retard this impulse, but they cannot prevent it from The democratic principle is the great moving power which in expels from the old established centres of civilisation the race of men to distant and unpeopled regions; which in the ancient world spread it with the Athenian galleys along the shores of the Mediterranean, and with the Roman levels the shores of the Mediterranean, and with the Roman levels the shores of the Mediterranean and the shores of the shores of the Mediterranean and the shores of the shores of the Mediterranean and the shores of the s the shores of the Mediterranean, and with the Roman legions penetrated the dark and savage forests of central waters of the ocean roll; peopling at once the new conti. which seem to be the distinctive characteristics of their nent of Australasia, and supplanting the sable millions of race, or to extinguish that knowledge which guides Africa; piercing the primeval forests of Canada, and advancing with unceasing velocity towards the rocky mountains of America. Nor is it only by the subjects of Britain that this impelling force is felt. It exists in equal force among their descendants; and from the seats where the Puritan contemporaries of Cromwell first sought an asylum from English oppression, an incessant craving, an unseen power, is for ever impelling multitudes to the yet untrodden forests of the West.

"It cannot be denied that the British race has acquired an amazing preponderance over all the other European races in the New World; and that it is very superior to them in civilisation, in industry, and in power. As long as it is only surrounded by desert or thinly peopled countries, as long as it encounters no dense population upon its route, through which it cannot work its way, it will assuredly continue to spread. The lines marked out by treaties will not stop it; but it will every where transgress these imaginary barriers.
"The geographic portion of the British race in the

New World is peculiarly favourable to its rapid increase. Above its northern frontiers the icy regions of the Pole extend; and a few degrees below its southern confines lies the burning climate of the Equator. The Anglo-Americans are therefore placed in the most temperate

and habitable zone of the continent.

"The distance from Lake Superior to the Gulf of Mexico extends from the 47th to the 30th degree of latitude, a distance of more than twelve hundred miles, as The frontier of the United States winds quences as to baffle the efforts even of the imagination." the bird flies. along the whole of this immense line; sometimes falling whites advance every year a mean distance of seventeen miles along the whole of this vast boundary. Obstacles, such as an unproductive district, a lake, or an Indian nation unexpectedly encountered, are sometimes met with. The advancing column then halts for a while; its two extremities fall back upon themselves, and as soon as they are re-united they proceed onwards. This gradual and continued progress of the European colonies has China sent forth to people the wastes of Asia? race towards the Rocky Mountains has the solemnity Are the Hindoos to be found spread over the vast archi-of a providential event; it is like a deluge of men rising pelago of the Indian Ocean? Republican Rome colonized unabatedly, and daily driven onwards by the hand of the world; Republican Greece spread the light of civili-

"Within this first line of conquering settlers, towns are built, and vast States founded. In 1730 there were only a few thousand pioneers sprinkled along the valleys of the Mississippi; and at the present day these valleys contain as many inhabitants as were to be found with its old civilized millions, or France, with its ardent in the whole Union in 1790. Their population amounts and redundant peasantry, the storehouse of nations from to nearly four millions. The city of Washington was whence the Europeon race is to be diffused over the world? founded in 1800, in the very centre of the Union; but The colonies of Spain, torn by internal factions, and a such are the changes which have taken place, that it now stands at one of the extremities; and the delegates

dismemberment of the Union, and the hostilities which and regard all other people as rude and barbarous, unfit for might ensue, the abolition of republican institutions, and the tyrannical government which might succeed it, Tocqueville, ii. 439.

of whatever nature they may be, will not deprive the Americans of their climate or of their inland seas, of Europe; which laid the foundation in the kingdoms formed their great rivers or of their exuberant soil. Nor will out of its provinces, of the supremacy of modern Europe, bad laws, revolutions, and anarchy, be able to obliterate and is now with the British navy extending as far as the that love of prosperity and that spirit of enterprise them on their way

"Thus, in the midst of the uncertain future, one event at least is sure. At a period which may be said to be near (for we are speaking of the life of a nation), the Anglo-Americans will alone cover the immense space contained between the Polar regions and the Tropics, extending from the coast of the Atlantic to the shores of the Pacific Ocean; the territory which will probably be occudied by the Anglo-Americans at some future time, may be computed to equal three quarters of Europe in extent. The climate of the Union is upon the whole preferable to that of Europe, and its natural advantages are not less great; it is therefore evident that its population will at some future time be proportionate to our own. Europe, divided as it is between so many different nations, and torn as it has been by incessant wars and the barbarous manners of the Middle Ages, has notwithstanding attained a population of 410 inhabitants to the square league. What cause can prevent the United States from having as numerous a population in time?

"The time will therefore come when one hundred and 6fty millions of men will be living in North Amer-ica, equal in condition, the progeny of one race, owing their origin to the same cause, and preserving the same civilisation, the same language, the same religion, the same habits, the same manners, and imbued with the same opinious, propagated under the same forms. The rest is uncertain, but this is certain; and it is a fact new to the world: a fact fraught with such portentous conse-

It is not without reason, therefore, that we set out in this within its limits, but more frequently extending far be-speculation, with the observation, that great and durable yond it into the waste. It has been calculated that the offects on human affairs are destined by Providence for the British race. And it is too obvious to admit of dispute, that the democratic principle amongst us is the great moving power which thus inpels multitudes of civilized beings into the wilderness of nature. Nothing but that principle could effect such a change. Civilized man rarely emigrates; under a despotic government never. What sation along the shores of the Mediterranean; but Imperial Rome could never maintain the numbers of its own provinces, and the Grecian empire slumbered on with a declining population for eleven hundred years. Is Italy, whence the Europeon race is to be diffused over the world? prey to furious passions, are in the most miserable state, and constantly declining in numbers!* The tendency of of the most remote Western States are already obliged to perform a journey as long as that from Vienna to Paris
"It must not, then, be imagined that the impulse of the British race in the New World can be arrested. The

VOL. XXVIII. APRIL, 1836 .- 47

e

and declining. Such has for ages been the condition of ruin, and the desolation of the world. is democracy which effects this prodigy; it is that insation of all other states, during that long period it has expe-tiable passion which overcomes alike the habits and affectioned no reverses, but constantly advanced in power, in long established states which it produces, that the centri- Vienna; its advanced ports in the Baltic are almost within thousand annually pass over to the whole of North America jected to its influence; a solemn treaty has given it the from the British isles; and amidst the strife of parties, the command of the Dardanelles; a subsidiary Muscovite force collision of interest, the ardent hopes and chimerical antici. has visited Scutari, and rescued the Osmanlis from depations incident to these days of transition, the English race struction; and the Sultan Mahmoud retains Constantinople is profusely and indelibly transplanted into the boundless only as the viceroy of the northern autocrat. wastes prepared for its reception in the New World.

extinct, which is now impelling the British race into every served, as heretofore, in that subdued form which has di- ern conquest.

the society, unequal to the reception of civilised existence, rected its energy to the civilisation of mankind, or to burst to slumber on for ages with a population, poor, redundant, forth in those wild excesses which turn only to its own

the Chinese and the Hindoos, the Turks and the Persians, the Spaniards and the Italians; and hence no great settle-land have steadily and unceasingly advanced in Western ments of mankind have proceeded from their loins. What, Europe, and its influence is in consequence spread over all then, is the centrifugal force which counteracts this inert the maritime regions of the globe, another, and an equally tendency, and impels man from the heart of wealth, from irresistible power, has risen up in the Eastern Hemisphere. the bosom of refinement, from the luxuries of civilization, If all the contests of centuries have turned to the advanto the forests and the wilderness? What sends him forth tage of the English navy, all the continental strikes have into the desert, impelled by the energy of the savage cha- as unceasingly augmented the strength of Russia. From racter, but yet with all the powers and acquisitions of civil the time of the Czar Peter, when it first emerged from oblisation at his command; with the axe in his hand, but the scurity to take a leading part in continental affices, to the Bible in his pocket, and the Encyclopedia by his side? It present moment, its progress has been unbroken. Alone, tions of society, and sends forth the civilised pilgrim far territory, and resources; for even the peace of Tilsit, which from his kindred, far from his home, far from the bones followed the disasters of Austerlitz and Friedland, was atof his fathers, to seek amidst Transatlantic wilds that free-tended with an accession of territory. During that period dom and independence which his native country can no it has successively swallowed up Courland and Livonia, longer afford. It is in the restless activity which it engen. Poland, Finland, the Crimea, the Ukraine, Wallachia, and ders, the feverish desire of elevation which it awakens in all Moldavia. Its southern frontier is now washed by the classes, the longing after a state of existence unattainable Danube; its eastern is within fifty leagues of Berlin and fugal force of civilised man is to be found. Above an hun sight of Stockholm; its south-eastern boundary, stretching dred thousand emigrants from Great Britain, in the year far over the Caucasus, sweeps down to Erivan and the foot 1833, settled in the British colonies: nearly two hundred of Mount Ararat-Persia and Turkey are irrevocably sub-

The politicians of the day assert that Russia will fall to As the democratic passion, however, is thus evidently pieces, and its power cease to be formidable to Western the great moving power which is transferring the civilised Europe or Central Asia. They never were more com-European race to the remote corners of the earth, and the pletely mistaken. Did Macedonia fall to pieces before it British navy, the vast vehicle raised up to supreme do had subdued the Grecian Commonwealths; or Persia beminion, for its conveyance; so it is of the utmost impor- fore it had conquered the Assyrian monarchy; or the Goths tance to observe, that if undue power is given to this impand Vandals before they had subverted the Roman empire? pelling force, the machine which is performing these pro. It is the general pressure of the north upon the south, not digies may be destroyed, and the central force, instead of the force of any single state, which is the weight that is operating with a steady and salutary pressure upon man to be apprehended; that pressure will not be lessened, but kind, suddenly burst its barriers, and forever cease to affect on the contrary greatly increased, if the vast Scythian their fortunes. A spring acts upon a machine only as tribes should separate into different empires. Though one long as it is loaded or restrained; remove the pressure, and Moscovite throne were to be established at St. Petersburgh, its strength ceases to exist. This powerful and astonishing a second at Moscow, and a third at Constantinople, the geneagency of the British race upon the fortunes of mankind, rel pressure of the Russian race, upon the southern states of would be totally destroyed by the triumph of Democracy Europe and Asia, would not be one whit diminished. Still in those islands. Multitudes, indeed, during the convul. the delight of a warmer climate, the riches of long establishsions consequent on so calamitous an event, would fly for ed civilization, the fruits and wines of the south, the women refuge to the American shores, but in the grinding and of Italy or Circassia would attract the broad of winter to the irreversible despotism which would necessarily and speed regions of the sun. The various tribes of the German race, ily follow its occurrence, the vital energy would become the Gothic and Vandal swarms, the Huns and Ostrogoths, were engaged in herce and in constant hostility with each corner of the habitable earth. The stillness of despotism other; and it was generally defeat and pressure from behind would succeed the agitation of passion; the inertuess of aged which impelled them upon their southern neighbours; but civilisation at once fall upon the bounded state. From the that did not prevent them from bursting the barriers of the moment that British freedom is extinguished by the over. Danube and the Rhine, and overwhelming the civilisation, throw of aristocratic influence, and the erection of the and wealth, and discipline of the Roman empire. Such in-Commons into despotic power, the sacred fire which now ternal divisions only magnify the strength of the northern animates the vast fabric of its dominion will become ex- race by training them to the use of arms, and augmenting tinct, and England will cease to direct the destinies of half their military skill by constant exercise against each other; the globe. The Conservative party in this country, there just as the long continued internal wars of the European fore, are not merely charged with the preservation of its nations have established an irresistible superiority of their own freedom-they are intrusted with the destinies of forces over those of the other quarters of the globe. In mankind, and on the success of their exertions it depends, the end, the weight of the north thus matured, drawn forth whether the democratic spirit in these islands is to be pre- and disciplined, will ever be turned to the fields of southgeneration.

ica, it is not more rapid than that of the Russian in Europe of Seythia on the plains of central Asia and southern Eu- press converted the wilderness of North America into the aside the wave, but its ultimate progress in these direc- marching under the standard of the Cross, subjugated the tions is certain and irresistible. Before two centuries are will be settled in the regions now desolated by the stand. French Revolution; for on the victory of each depended ands of the Prophet. Their advance is as swift, as unceasthe destinies of half the globe. ing as that of the British race to the rocky belt of Western

"There are at the present time, two great nations in the world, which seem to tend towards the same end, rests dependent on slave emancipation were brought into although they started from different points: I allude to the Russians and the Americans. Both of them have rapid tendency of that majority to deeds of at ocity and grown up unnoticed: and whilst the attention of man-kind was directed elsewhere, they have suddenly assumed a most prominent place amongst the nations; and the world learned their existence and their greatness at

almost the same time.

đ

d

d

n

g

1

)..

e

e

le

o

11

1-

it

6-

18

ot

ut

n

ne

h,

e.

of ill

h-

en

he

e,

18.

ch

nd

ut

ho

18).

nrn

ug

r:

an

eir

În

th

th-

" All other nations seem to have nearly reached their natural limits, and only to be charged with the maintenance of their power; but these are still in the act of growth, all the others are stopped, or continue to advance with extreme difficulty; these are proceeding habits and desires will still prevail, and long after necessity with ease and with celerity along a path to which the and the passions of an advanced stage of civilisation have human eye can assign no term. The American strug- established firm and aristocratic governments, founded on gles against the natural obstacles which oppose him; the adversaries of the Russians are men; the former combats the wilderness and savage life; the latter, civilization with all its weapons and its arts: the conquests of the one are therefore gained by the ploughshare; those of the other by the sword. The Anglo-American relies upon personal interest to accomplish his ends, tian race to the shores of the Pacific. and gives free scope to the unguided exertions and common sense of the citizens; the Russian centres all Russian empire. As successive provinces and kingdoms the authority of society in a single arm; the principal are added to their vast dominions—as their sway extends instrument of the former is freedom; of the latter, ser- over the regions of the south, the abode of wealth and long Their starting point is different, and their courses are not the same; yet each of them seems to be Satiety will extinguish this as it does all other desires. With marked out by the will of Heaven to sway the destinies the acquisition of wealth, and the settlement in fixed abodes, of half the globe."

this ceaseless advance of the lords of the earth and the sea, Italy, and modern Europe. Free institutions will ultiinto the deserted region of the earth. The hand of Al. mately appear in the realms conquered by Moscovite, as mighty Power is distinctly visible, not only in the unbro- they did in those won by Gothic valour. But the passions ken advance of both on their respective elements, but in and desires of an earlier stage of existence will long agithe evident adaptation of the passions, habits, and govern-tate the milions of the Russo-Asiatic race; and after demoment of each to the end for which they were severally des- cratic desires have arisen, and free institutions exist in its

The moving power with these vast bodies of men is the timed in the designs of nature. Would Russian conquest lust of conquest, and a passion for southern enjoyment. have ever peopled the dark and untrodden forests of North Democracy is unheeded or unknown amongst them; if im- America, or the deserted Savannahs of Australasia? Would ported from foreign lands it languishes and expires amidst the passions and the desires of the north have ever led them the rigours of the climate. The energy and aspirations of into the abode of the beaver and the buffalo? Never; for men, are concentrated on conquest; a passion more naturing that their passions could have done these regions ral, more durable, more universal than the democratic must have remained in primeval solitude and silence to the vigour of advanced civilisation. It speaks a language in end of time. Could English democracy ever have penetelligible to the rudest of men, and rouses passions of unitrated the half-peopled, half-desert regions of Asia, and versal vehemence. Great changes may take place in hu Christian civilisation, spreading in peaceful activity, have man affairs; but the time will never come when northern supplanted the crescent in the original seats of the human valour will not press on southern wealth; or refined cor- race? Never; the isolated colonist, with his axe and his ruption not require the renovating influence of indigent re- Bible would have been swept away by the Mameluke or the Spahi, and civilisation, in its peaceful guise, would have This then is the other great moving power which in perished under the squadrons of the Crescent. For aught these days of transition is changing the destinies of man-that democracy could have done for central Asia it must kind. Rapid as is the growth of the British race in Amer. have remained the abode of anarchy and misrule to the end of human existence. But peaceful Christianity, urged and Asia. Fifty millions of men now furnish recruits to on by democratic passions, pierced the primeval solitude the Moscovite standards; but their race doubles in every of the American forests; and warlike Christianity, stimuhalf century; and before the year 1900, one hundred mil. lated by northern conquest, was fitted to subduc Central lions of men will be ready to pour from the frozen plains Asia and Eastern Europe. The Bible and the printing rope. Occasional events may check or for a while turn abode of Christian millions; the Moscovite battalions, already peopled regions of the Mussulman faith. Not over, Mahometanism will be banished from Turkey, Asia without reason then did the British navy and the Russian Minor, and Persia, and a hundred millions of Christians army emerge triumphant from the desperate strife of the

Democratic institutions will not, and cannot, exist permanently in North America. The frightful anarchy which has prevailed in the southern states, since the great intejeopardy-the irresistible sway of the majority, and the blood-the increasing jealousy, on mercantile grounds, of the northern and southern states, all demonstrate that the union cannot permanently hold together, and that the innumerable millions of the Anglo-American race must be divided into separate states, like the descendants of the Gothic conquerors of Europe. Out of this second great settlement of mankind will arise separate kingdoms, and interests, and passions, as out of the first. But democratic the sway of property in the old states, republican ambition and jealousy will not cease to impel millions to the great wave that approaches the Rocky Mountains. Democratic ideas will not be moderated in the New World, till they have performed their destined end, and brought the Chris-

Arbitrary institutions will not for ever prevail in the established civilisation, the passion for conquest will expire. the desire of protection from arbitrary power will spring up, There is something solemn and evidently providential in and the passion of freedom will arise as it did in Greece,

oldest provinces, the wave of northern conquest will still betfreedom alone that these wonders are to be ascribed; and pressed on by semi-barbarous hordes from its remoter do contemplate in the degraded and impotent condition of minions. Freedom will gradually arise out of security France, when placed beside these giants of the earth, the and repose; but the fever of conquest will not be finally natural and deserved result of the revolutionary passions extinguished till it has performed its destined mission, and and unbridled ambition which extinguished prospects once the standards of the Cross are brought down to the Indian as fair, and destroyed energies once as powerful, as that

The French Revolution was the greatest and most stupendous event of modern times; it is from the throes consequent on its explosion that all the subsequent changes in human affairs have arisen. It sprung up in the spirit of infidelity; it was early steeped in crime; it reached the Random Recollections of the House of Commons, from the unparalleled height of general atheism, and shook all the thrones of the world by the fiery passions which it awakened. What was the final result of this second revolt of Lucifer, the Prince of the Morning? Was it that a great and durable impression on human affairs was made by the infidel race? Was St. Michael at last chained by the demon? No! it was overruled by Almighty Power; on either side it found the brazen wasls which it could not pass; it sunk in the conflict, and ceased to have any farther direct influence on human affairs. In defiance of all its efforts the British navy and Russian army rose invincible above its arms; the champions of Christianity in the East and the leaders of religious freedom in the West, came forth, like giants refreshed with wine, from the termination of the fight. The infidel race which aimed at the dominion of the world, served only by their efforts to increase the strength of its destined rulers; and from amidst the ruins of its power emerged the ark, which was to carry the tidings of salvation to the Western, and the invincible host which was to spread the glad tidings of the gospel through the Eastern world.

Great, however, as were the powers thus let into human affairs, their operation must have been comparatively slow, and their influence inconsiderable, but for another circumstance which at the same time came into action. But a survey of human affairs leads to the conclusion, that when important changes in the social world are about to take place, a lever is not long of being supplied to work out the prodigy. With the great religious change of the sixteenth century, arose the art of printing; with the vast revolutions of the nineteenth, an agent of equal efficacy was provided. At the time, when the fleets of England were riding omnipotent on the ocean, at the very moment when the gigantic hosts of infidel and revolutionary power were scattered by the icy breath of winter, STEAM NAVIGATION was brought into action, and an agent appeared upon the theatre of the universe, destined to break through the most formidable barriers of nature. In January 1812, not one steam-vessel existed in the world; now, on the Mississippi alone, there are a hundred and sixty. Vain hereafter are the waterless deserts of Persia, or the snowy ridges of the Himalavavain the impenetrable forests of America, or the deadly jungles of Asia. Even the death-bestrodden gales of the Niger must yield to the force of scientific enterprise, and the fountains of the Nile themselves emerge from the awful obscurity of six thousand years. The great rivers of the world are now the highways of civilisation and religion. The Russian battalions will securely commit themselves to the waves of the Euphrates, and wast again to the plains of Shinar the blessings of regular government and a beneficent faith; remounting the St. Lawrence and the Mishuman affairs; let us never forget that it is to regulate work on.'

which now directs the destinies of half the globe.

From the Eclectic Review.

Year 1830 to the close of 1835. Including Personal Sketches of the leading members of all Parties. By One of No Party. 12mo. pp. xii., 382. Price 10s. 6d. Lendon, 1836.

We are not surprised that this volume should at once have obtained a rapid sale. The specimens of its contents, which have appeared in the daily journals, were well adapted to whet the reader's curiosity; and every one who takes the slightest interest in public affairs, cannot but be gratified with this peep into the House of Commons. Nay, it is more than a peep; for, as on the table of a camera obscura, the living figures pass before him, shadowed with such graphic distinctness, that he can discern the cut aud colour of their coat, their characteristic gait and gesture. One would suppose the Author to be as much accustomed to the use of his pencil as of his pen, the extreme minuteness of his observations, extending to the shade of the complexion, the inches of stature, and the set and quality of the clothes, requiring a practised eye, accustomed to take note and measure of such visible, but trivial characteristics of the outward man. There is a little too much of this. There may be a class of readers by whom the information will be deemed important, that this honourable member generally wears a blue coat, and that honourable member a brown one,-that this noble lord is always smartly dressed, and that right honourable person has a shocking bad tailor; but to the majority of readers, we apprehend, these small remarks will seem not worth the pains of recording them,-unless as vouching for the fidelity of the other features of the portrait.* The only thing wanted to make the volume complete, is the actual outline of the figure, traced by the spirited pencil of H. B. himself; who, by the way, can hardly be called with propriety, a 'political caricaturist,' since his sketches, though often conveying fine satire, scarcely ever run into gross exaggeration. Having been led to mention this clever Unknown, we shall give as our first example of the Author's pen and ink portraits, the description of Mr. Hume, in

[&]quot;It is but fair, however, to give the Author's own apology for dwelling so minutely on the personal appearance of the Members, conveyed in a letter to the Editor of the Spectator, who had rather severely characterized the work as a 'Senatorial Mirror of Fashions,' and compared the portraits to a description of a felon in the 'Hue and Cry.' 'I am sure you must often have observed that the questions usually put by a person who has not seen the leading Members of Parliament to one who has, relate to their age, features, stature, and personal appearance generally. I have endeavoured to anticipate such questions; and as you admit that my likenesses are good, I hardly think that I am deserving of souri, the British emigrants will carry into the solitudes of the far west the Bible, and the wonders of English genius.

not say that there are many Members in the House not say that there are many Members in the House not say that there are many Members in the public every who Spectators of, or actors in, so marvellous a progress, let whose names often appear before the public eye, who us act as becomes men called to such mighty destinies in afford nothing but "personal" materials for a writer to

which he has supplied a comment upon one of H. B.'s speech of some length, he carefully lays his hat, which biographical mementoes.

MR. HUME.

In person Mr. Hume is of a stout and firm make. He is short-necked, and his head is one of the largest I have seen. His hair, which is dark brown, mixed with grey, is always long and bushy; his face is fat and round, and his complexion has that rough yet healthylike aspect which is so common among gentlemen farmers. He is beginning to get slightly furrowed with wrinkles. The impression which Mr. Hume's physiognomy invariably creates in the mind of a stranger, is that of a man of strong nerves and great determination This is exactly his character. He is quite of purpose. impervious to ridicule or sarcasm. He cares not what quantity of abuse-however virulent in quality-may be heaped on him. All the ridicule, nay, all the calumny in the world, will not divert him from his purpose, if satisfied in his own mind it is a commendable one. And as it is impossible for his enemies to force or frighten him out of any course he intends to pursue, so, in the infinite majority of cases, it is a most difficult matter for his friends to persuade him from it. There is not a man of purer motives or greater integrity in the house; but his self-willed disposition has occasionally done mischief to the cause he has so much at heart, and in more than one instance perilled its success - at least for a time-altogether. While giving him the fullest credit for unbounded zeal in the cause of the people, and for the purity of his intentions, it must be clear to every reflecting person, that had he persisted in bringing for-ward either of the motions of which he gave notice soon after the beginning of last session, for a vote of want of confidence in the Peel Ministry, or for stopping the supplies,-the effect would most certainly have been to defeat the objects of his own party. It was with the greatest difficulty, and not without the most urgent so-licitation from the most influential men of all classes of Reformers, that he was prevailed on to relinquish his intention. I know of no man who has more improved as a speaker than Mr. Hume. He is a striking instance of what may be accomplished in this way by mere dint When he first entered Parliament, of perseverance. which was in 1818 or 1819-I do not recollect whichhe was one of the worst speakers in the house. He not only stammered at every fourth or fifth sentence, but his language was in the worst possible taste. It often outraged not only all the acknowledged principles of English grammar, but his sentences were often left unfinished. Now, however, without any pretensions to being a first-rate speaker, Mr. Hume acquits himself, when addressing the House, in a highly creditable manner. He speaks with much ease, and always expresses his thoughts with great clearness and propriety; often the just and accurate description and estimate of the Exwith considerable vigour of language. His style is not premier. polished or flowery. Though celebrated all the world over for his love of figures of arithmetic, I never yet knew him use a figure of rhetoric in any of the innumerable speeches I have heard him make. On the other hand, I may state, that I scarcely ever knew him make a speech of any length, into which he did not introduce a greater or less number of arithmetical figures. He takes a pounds, shillings, and pence view of almost portioned. He is of a clear complexion, full round face. every subject.

1

0

of

d

'Mr. Hume's voice is strong and clear: its tones have occasionally something musical about them. If, instead of allowing himself to fall into a monotonous way of He can scarcely be called a dandy, and yet he sacrifices speaking, he had carefully cultivated the natural capa-bilities of his voice, so as to modulate it according to the

is always full of papers, on the seat close to the spot on which he was sitting, and exhibits, as he rises, one or more Parliamentary papers, most probably connected with the "estimates," rolled up and firmly grasped by his right hand. With these papers, so closely rolled up as to have the appearance of a solid piece of matter, he often, in the course of his speech, strikes the palm of his left hand with some force. If he is saying, or imagines he is saying, something particularly good, he stretches out his right arm to its full length, and whirls the roll of paper with considerable energy in the air. When he intends to be brief in his addresses to the House, he does not trouble himself about the locality of his hat, and seldom takes any papers in his hand, unless he intends to read something to the House, when he uses an eye-glass His gesture on such occasions chiefly consists in gently raising and lowering both his arms at the same time, very much in the way a person working a double-handed saw does. When he rises again to give an explanation of a personal nature, Mr. Hume always puts his hat under his left arm, that part of it into which his head goes fronting honourable members on the other side of the house. In such cases he uses no gesture at all; he stands stock still H. B., the celebrated political caricaturist, gave a most graphic sketch of him with his hat under his left arm, as explaining, when called on for that purpose by Sir Robert Peel, in April last, what he meant when he charged Sir Robert with acting dishonourably in the course he was then pursuing.

'In almost all Mr. Hume's long speeches, he repeatedly intimates that he is about to conclude long before he does so; sometimes, perhaps, before he has got half through his address. The only symptom that can be depended on of his being about to resume his seat, is that of his giving a glance to his hat. He always concludes in two or three sentences after he has done that.' рр. 267-271.

Taking for granted the correctness of this description, which we are unable to verify, the close and watchful observation that the Author must have paid to the honourable member will strike every reader. But mere observation would not enable a person of ordinary talent to seize upon the characteristic details, and transfer them to paper; and this not in the case of one or two individuals who may have been the subjects of particular study, but in bringing before the reader in succession the bodily appearance and general character of a hundred members save one, of all parties. Having given the portrait of one of the two parties in the "Warlike Ap-Peel and the Humeiliating rejoinder," we shall give, as a pendant to the above,

SIR ROBERT PERL.

'Sir Robert Peel is now, as he has been since the death of Mr. Canning, the leader of the Tory party in the House of Commons. He is a remarkable goodlooking man, rather above the usual size, and finely proand red-haired His usual dress is a green surtout, a light waistcoat, and dark trowsers. He generally displays a watch-chain on his breast, with a bunch of gold seals of unusually large dimensions and great splendour. a good deal to the graces. I hardly know a public man who dresses in better taste. He is in the prime of life, subject, I am satisfied he would have been a much more being forty-seven years of age. His whole appearance indicates health. His constitution is excellent, and his "His gesticulation cannot be said to be graceful; temperate habits have seconded the kindly purposes of neither is it awkward. When he intends making a Nature. He is capable of undergoing great physical

important debates, but taking an active part in the proceedings, and yet be in his office, transacting business of the greatest moment, by ten o'clock on the following morning. Sir Robert is possessed of business habits of the first order. He can descend, when there is a necessity for it, to the minutest circumstances in a great question, and master them as fully as if he had never their uncompromising hostility. -pp. 105-111 had a thought beyond the pale of such matters. He was never yet known to bungle any measure from ignorance of business details."

his delivery is generally graceful. He usually commences his most important speeches with his left hand in the following estimate of his character. resting on his side. His utterance on such occasions is slow and solemn in the outset; but when he advances to the heart of his subject, he becomes animated and speaks with some rapidity, but always with much distinetness. His enunciation is clear; and few speakers possess a greater power over their voice. He can modsometimes humorous, on which occasions his manner intellectual audience. It is, however, but comparatively interior unit additional in its force manufacture in the precinct of gening; seldom that he makes any effort at wit. His force manufacture in the serious mode of address. He excells talent or ability. —pp. 112, 13. all men I ever knew in deep tragedy: in that he is quite at home. No man in the House can appeal with a tittle of the effect with which he can, to the fears of his audience; and he is too good a tactician not to know, that a great deal more may be accomplished by addressing in this strain an audience who have rank and property to lose, than by cold argumentative ora-tions. Hence the staple of his prin ipal speeches confrightful consequences which will inevitably flow from ance and manner are as solemn as if he were commissioned to stand up and proclaim that the world had net, it would be the pleasure of hearing him speak.

He has a wonderful command of temper. I never yet his party, and the object of an admiration which waits

fatigue. I have known him remain in the house for knew him, even in the heat of debate, use a single irrithree successive nights till one and two o'clock, not only taking word to any opponent. And the same courtesy watching with the most intense anxiety the progress of and respect with which he treats others, are, as it is right they should be, reciprocated by them. Sir Robert has not only no personal enemies, but is held in the highest esteem by the most virulent of his opponents. It is the abstraction—the particular class of opinions of which he is the most distinguished champion, and not himself, as an individual, against which the Liberal party direct

Sir Robert is entitled to the distinction of being the best and most effective speaker in the House. He is always ready, fluent, self-possessed, correct in his language, and In his manner Sir Robert is highly dignified, and dexterous in debate, but never rises to the highest kind of eloquence. There is admirable discrimination and truth

The member for Tamworth, though a man of great talent, and consummate tact in adapting himself to the temper and prejudices of the House, has not the slightest pretensions to genius. No one ever knew him utter a great philosophical truth or sublime conception. He ulate its soft and musical tones at pleasure. He is never startles or delights his audience by any thing of striking originality. There is not a single passage in has an irresistibly comic effect. His jokes, when he any of his speeches, which the auditor would wish to does indulge in them, are almost invariably good, though preserve in his memory as something of surpassing does indulge in them, are almost invariably good, induging grandeur. He never descends below mediocrity; he is often too refined to tell with effect on any other than an grandeur. He never descends below mediocrity; he is intellectual audience. It is, however, but comparatively; generally far above it—often on the precincts of genius;

We were forcibly struck with this character of the right honourable Baronet's oratory on the occasion of his moving (last July) that the question of appropriation should be separated from the other provisions of the Irish Church Bill. The speech was rapturously applauded by his own party, and lauded by the Tory journals as a master effort. It was, indeed, admirably suited to the auditory, whose insists of a forcible and skilful exhibition of the alleged formation and powers of comprehension the Orator appeared to have guaged with precision. The data of the the adoption of a course of policy different from that speech were taken principally from Mr. Finlayson's calcu-which he recommends. On such occasions his appearlations, in the possession of every Member of the House, but which were doubtless for the first time made intelligicome to an end. And he usually produces a corespond. ble to most of the honourable audience in Sir Robert's lucome to an end. And he design produces a coresponding effect. The deepest stillness pervades the House cid exposition. No other Member, probably, could have while he is speaking. Even in the gallery, where there commanded and enchained attention to such dry and someis generally a great deal of noise from the exits and en- what intricate details; but the right honourable Baronet, trances of strangers, the falling of a pin might be heard by his clear enunciation, careful iteration of the points he All eyes are fixed on Sir Robert. Honourable members, was anxious to have apprehended, and dexterous acting, All eyes are fixed on Sir Robert. Honourable members, of all parties, are, for the time, spell-bound. Their reason is taken prisoner. The feelings obtain a temporary triumph over the understanding. The solemnity of the speaker is communicated to the hearers. No smile is seen to play on the countenances of even the most lively and strenuous of his opponents. All are as texture of the materials thus adroidly and felicitously worked. grave as if some question of the deepest importance to up. The great point which Sir Robert laboured to estabthem individually were about to be decided. Sir Ro-lish was, that no surglus could accrue, that should be fairly bert is a speaker whom one would never tire of hearing. applicable to the purpose of general education; a very inbert is a speaker whom one would never the of hearing. I have often heard him speak for two or three hours at time, but never knew an instance of an honourable member quitting the house because he felt Sir Robert's oration to be tedious. On the contrary, the regret always is that he does not continue longer. Sir John Hobhouse was, I am sure, only expressing the feeling entertained by every member in the house, when he noise of retiring members, who were satisfied with having entertained by every member in the house, when he have the proposed of the night. But form the hearing and the proposed of the night. But form the hearing in the proposed of the night. said, immediately before the resignation of Sir Robert, heard the speech of the night. But, from the beginning to in April last, that if any thing could reconcile him to the end of that speech, there was not a sentiment, not a the continuance in office of the right honourable Baro- remark, not a sentence which bore the stamp of profound thought, or comprehensive views, or originality of any kind, Sir Robert's manners, both in and out of Parliament, or which produced an effort or wish to remember it. The are most conciliatory. He treats every person with same things said by almost any other man in the House, whom he comes into contact with the utmost respect would have had little effect; but Sir Robert is the oracle of

The Standard, with characteristic adroitness, converted the cation to his opponents. -pp. 195-7. deficiencies of the speech into excellencies, as it termed of all reference to temporary political considerations, are accountable of Lord John Russell's speeches, which (that is, to the actual state of Ireland,) ' and the abstinence ber for Tunworth, as they are inferior in all the extrinsic from any acknowledged approbation of one form of reli-qualities of oratory. The effectiveness of the noble Lord's gious faith more than another,'* in which respects, it is admitted that the address failed to meet the wishes of many,-this blinking of the main question, and treating a produces so imposing an effect. Were the best speeches subject of immense national interest, involving a great of both these distinguished persons to be preserved, the principle, as one of mere figures and fiscal arrangement, judgment of posterity would affirm the eloquence of Lord was adduced as exhibiting the intuitive sagacity of the John Russell to have been of by far the highest character. master mind! Such is the dishonest partiality of party!

rri-

esy

ght

has lest

the

he , as

est

ays

and f of

uth

eat

the

ht-

ter

He

of

in

to

ng

18

18;

ere

ght

ov-

be

rch

wn

ort.

in-

cu-

se,

gi-

lu-

we

ı€-

et,

he

g,

nd

est

ole

ed bly

n-

ch

he

to

on

he

ng to

ba

d, he

of

We must now give our Author's Portrait of the Minis-must be that of the great Irish Coryphæus. terial Leader.

LORD JOHN RUSSELL.

Lord John Russell is one of the worst speakers in the house; and but for his excellent private character. his family connexions, and his consequent influence in the political world, would not be tolerated. There are many far better speakers, who, notwithstanding their innumerable efforts to catch the Speaker's eye in the course of important debates, hardly ever succeed; or if they do, are generally put down by the clamour of honourable members. His voice is weak and his enunciation very imperfect. He speaks in general in so low a tone as to be inaudible to more than one-half of the House. His style is often in bad taste, and he stammers and stutters at every fourth or fifth sentence. He has an awkward custom of repeating, frequently three or four times, the first two or three words of a sentence. accompanied by a corresponding number of what Shakspeare calls "hems," when at a loss for terms whereby to express his ideas. For example, if the idea to which he wanted to give expression were, that he thought the greets your ear. motion of a certain honourable member ill-timed, he would express himself in something like this manner "I-I-I-hem-think the motion of the honourable member is-is ill-timed at the-at the-hem-present When he is audible, he is always clear; there is no mistaking his meaning. Generally his speeches are feeble in matter as well as manner; but on some great occasions I have known him make very able speeches, more distinguished, however, for the clear and forcible way in which he put the arguments which would most naturally suggest themselves to a reflecting mind, than for any striking or comprehensive views of the subject. His manner is usually cold and inanimate in the extreme. Not only are his utterance imperfect and indistinct, and the tones of his voice weak and monotonous, but he stands as motionless as the table beattributes of an effective speaker. In other words, I grave to the humourous, I have seen the whole audihave known him, apart from the importance which, ence convulsed with laughter. On the other hand, I from his family relations and position in the House, attached to anything he said, -make effective speechesspeeches which must have commanded attention from tion to deep pathos, produce the stillness of death in a whatever member and from whatever side of the House place in which but one moment before the air was rent ing or of warmth. You would almost think him, even and touch with inimitable effect—every chord in the huin many cases when his voice is raised to the highest man breast. The passions of his audience are mere pitch of which it is capable a sort of automaton. On no playthings in his hand. If he cannot "call spirits from occasion, even when most unwarrantably and virulently the vasty deep," he can do as he pleases with the spirits

upon his lips, and is ever ready with its echo of applause. per. This circumstance is the source of great mortifi-

This description by no means does justice to the subspeeches is in spite of the absence of those felicities of voice and manner by means of which chiefly Sir Robert Peel

We can make room for only one more portrait; and it

THE MEMBER FOR IRELAND.

' Mr. O'Connell is a man of the highest order of genius. There is not a Member in the House who, in this respect, can for a moment be put in comparison with him. see the greatness of his genius in almost every sentence he utters. There are others. Sir Robert Peel for exampla, who have much more tact and greater dexterrity in debate; but in point of genius none approach to him. It ever and anon bursts forth with a brilliancy and effect which are quite overwhelming.' You have not well recovered from the overpowering surprise and admiration caused by one of his brilliant effusions, when another flashes upon you and produces the same effect. have no time, nor are you in a condition to weigh the force of his arguments; you are taken captive whereever the speaker chooses to lead you, from beginning to end. If there be untenable propositions and inconclusive reasonings in his speech, you can only detect them when he has resumed his seat, and his voice no longer What greatly adds to the effect of the effusions of Mr. O'Connell's genius is, that you see at once they are perfectly spontaneous, the result of the feeling of the moment, and not of careful thought in a previous preparation of his speech. I have known him, times without number, both in the House, and elsewhere, make some most brilliant and effective allusions to circumstances which had only occurred either while speaking, or immediately before he commenced his address.

'One of the most extraordinary attributes in Mr. O'Connell's oratory, is the ease and facility with which he can make a transition from one topic to another. " From grave to gay, from lively to severe," never costs him an effort. He seems, indeed, to be himself insensible of the transition. I have seen him begin his speech by alluding to topics of an affecting nature, in such a side which he speaks. On some of the great occasions, manner as to excite the deepest sympathy towards the however, to which I have referred, I have often known sufferers in the mind of the most unfeeling person prehim raise his voice to a pitch sufficiently high to render himself audible in all parts of the house. I have also, to particular instances—the tear literally glistening in in some such cases, known him make use of moderate the eyes of men altogether unused to the melting mood, gesture, and exhibit to the House several of the leading and in a moment afterwards, by a transition from the have often heard him commence his speech in a strain of the most exquisite humour, and by a sudden transithey proceeded. I never knew a man more cool and with shouts of laughter. His mastery over the passions collected when speaking. He exhibits no signs of feel- is the most perfect I ever witnessed. He can touch attacked have I ever known him betray a loss of tem- of those on the confines of the earth. Nor is Mr. O Connell's complete power over the passions confined either to a refined or to an unintellectual audience. It is

^{*} Standard, July 25.

equally great in both cases. His oratory tells with the wig-he wears a wig-with as much violence as if about same effect whether he addresses the "first assembly of to tear it to pieces; but instead of this it turns out that gentlemen in the world," or the ragged and ignorant he has only carefully adjusted it. But the most singurabble of Dublin. Mr. O'Connell does not ex- lar thing I ever heard of his doing in the course of the cel as a reasoner. His speeches are seldom argumenta- delivery of any of his speeches, was that of untying tive, and when they are intended to be so, they are by no means happy. His great forte, when he seeks to discomfit an opponent, is to laugh or banter him out of his and when he had worked himself up to the utmust en positions. And here again he stands alone : no man in thusiasm of manner. the House at all approaches him in the effectiveness of his wit and ridicule; and yet there is no man, unless provoked to it, who indulges in fewer personalities.

'Mr. O'Connell's style is not polished or elegant; but it is terse and vigorous. He is fond of short, pithy His style reminds me, in some measure, of that of Tacitus. His ideas flow too rapidly on him to ful. You see a perpetual smile on his countenance, allow him to elaborate his diction. As Mr. Shiel once observed, in one of his series of "Sketches of the Irish which appeared ten or eleven years ago in the New Montly Magazine, " Mr. O'Connell, with the improvidence of his country, flings a brood of robust thoughts upon the world without a rag to cover them."

'With most men, it requires an effort of no ordinary kind to hit on a few tolerable ideas. In Mr. O'Connell's mind they grow up naturally, and with a luxuriance which, if there be propriety in the expression, is inconvenient to him. I have known his mind to be so overcharged with ideas as to render him miserable until he got an opportunity of ridding himself of a portion of them, by "flinging them abroad on the world" in prodigal profusion.

'Mr. O'Connell is not a graceful speaker, either as respects the management of his voice or his gesture. He has a broad Irish accent, which, though by no means unpleasant, falls somewhat strangely on an English ear. His voice is rich, clear, strong, and often musical. It is capable of being modulated with the best effect but the art of modulation is one which Mr. O'Connell seems never to have studied. The intonations of his voice are never regulated by any artificial rule; they are regulated, unconsciously to himself, by his feelings alone. If, therefore, the subject on which he is speaking be not one involving important principles, or one which appears to his feelings, there is a degree of coldness about his manner and a monotony about the tones of his voice, which is sure to make a person who never heard him before, go away with an unfavourable impression of his talents, and wondering how he could ever have attained to so much popularity. . sometimes, not often, stammers slightly, simply from two or more ideas struggling at the same moment in his mind for priority of birth. I have often known him, in this conflict of ideas, break off abruptly in the middle of a sentence, which he would never afterwards finish, owing to some brilliant thought suggesting itself artificial mind would first finish the sentence and then

'Mr. O'Connell's gesture is also very deficient in of attitudes, every one of which is awkward At one time you see him with his head and body stooping, and his right arm partially extended; at another, and perhaps the next moment, you see him with his head thrown back, and his arms placed a-kimbo on his breast. Then, again, you see him stretching out his neck and making wry faces, as if about to undergo the process of decapitation. If you withdraw your eyes a few seconds from him, you see him, when you again look at him, with both his is if about to engage in a regular Donnybrook row.

and taking off his cravat when in one of the best parts of his speech, in 1834, on the Repeal of the Union

'He is always in excellent spirits You never see him cast down or dejected. In the most adverse circumstances his faith in the eventual triumph of the great cause of justice and humanity is unbo..nded. It never wavers for a moment. He always has his eye fixed on the sunny side of the picture. Hence he is ever cheerwhether he be addressing the House or reclining in his seat, whether in the family circle or haranguing the populace at the Corn Exchange.

When sitting in the House, his usual position is that of having his right leg over his left. His son Maurice, to whom he is partiularly attached, though devotedly fond of all his family, often sits beside him; and I have repeatedly seen him, in the most affectionate manner, take Maurice's hand in his own, and keep his hold of it for a considerable length of time.' pp. 304-315.

Our readers will now be able to judge of the literary merit of the volume, as well as of the Author's impartiality and his claim to be considered as 'one of no party.' The sketches are certainly free from any very obvious marks of either party spirit or personal liking and disliking; and seldom have we met with a volume abounding with personal descriptions, so little indebted for the entertainment it affords to any infusion of satire and scandal. The severest description in the volume is that of Mr. Roebuck, and he is exactly the individual who has the least right to complain of being severely dealed with, and who would meet with the least sympathy, under the retributive chastisement of the press. Mr. Spring Rice and Lord Palmerston have not full justice done to them; but for this, our Author atones by his fair appreciation of Sir John Hobhouse, one of the cleverest men and most effective debaters in the House; of Lord Howick, who is rapidly rising in the estimation of his contemporaries; and of Sir George

Upon the whole, from whatever sources the Author has derived his information and his estimates of character, he has shown sound judgment in the use he has made of his knowledge and observation. We have at times been led to suspect that the volume was a joint production; but the style betrays no difference of authorship. There are several introductory chapters, descriptive of the forms, rules, at the moment. A person of less impetuous and more and regulations of the House, and containing some miscellaneous observations of an amusing, but rather trivial give expression to the new idea which had occurred to character. Some 'scenes' are described, which, though not without precedent in the unreformed House, in the palmy days of the Borough-ocracy, are certainly disgracegracefulness. He puts himself into an endless variety ful to any assembly of gentlemen, not to say any legislative body; and it may be hoped that all parties will unite in preventing this recurrence.

> [We now extract a a few pages on the same from the Monthly Review.]

Whoever has not been in the House of Commons, and who has never had the pleasure or the pain of judging for himself of the " first assembly of gentlemen in the world," arms raised above his head, and his fists firmly clenched can have formed nothing like an accurate idea of the tout ensemble which that house and legislative assembly pre-Then, again, you see him apply both his hands to his sents. The composure of stoics, the dignity of Romans,

flowed from the speaker with the readiness, tersoness, and will be ample evidence. power, with which he himself can now give it forth, from The first four chapters treat of "The House," the "Forms, most natural representation of our race, when clothed with which the members observe in relation to their seats. independence, and unlimited privileges, and when all feel fore us, it may be said, presents a picture more unfavouracated persons, that we could suppose to meet for deliberation on grave questions. Supposing the statement to be that take place in the House of Commons, are like hereditary manners, which the usages and freaks of predecessors have bequeathed to a body, pertinaciously observant and imitative of what is old or established, especially if sanctioned by illustrious examples, and at memorable epochs. In short, considering the given circumstances, and the men, nothing could be better or more natural, than what this assembly is; nor need we go farther for a proof of its superiority, than to note the influence it possesses—the obedience which it commands.

ant

at

uhe ng rts

n

n'

at

er

n

r-

e,

9-

ıt

Every person we have ever heard describe his feelings on first visiting the House of Commons during parliament, has expressed great disappointment, and found it totally different from what he anticipated, however often he may have been warned that such should be the case, and however careful the attempt may have been to set his anticipations right. But we are sure that hereafter, the misapprehension will not be so great, for we have in these "Random Recollections," one of the most faithful and lively representations of the scenes referred to, that has ever been given matters. of a complicated, extended, and variable subject. We, who can speak from personal observation and feelings, asput into the shape of written description, more satisfactory than what is here told. The author, who must himself be an M. P. or a reporter of considerable standing, is perfectly master of his subject in all its details, down to the form of the house, its lobbies, conveniences, and servants-the formalities of the members, and the minutest features, as well as the description of the whole panorama of a full, a boisterous, or an enchained assembly. We are greatly in erof any that has been or will be published for six months. We have laughed a score of times, till our eyes were blinded, as we turned over its well written pages; for, with all his fidelity and partiality, the author is a bit of a wag. His style is remarkably plain and correct, and therefore

the flow, fire, and majesty of orators, are attributes which must not only have stood fairly and fully out to his own one naturally attaches to the character of a legislator who apprehension, but which is perfectly apparent and indivi-has a voice in that assembly, which goes far to sway the dual to the reader. In a few days or weeks, the "Random destinies of all the nations on the face of the earth; and Recollections" will be in every legislator's hand, and on nothing contributes more to produce this presumption, than every drawing room table in the kingdom. No Novel, no the newspapers, which by their reports of the parliamentary Annual, no Sketch-book of the year, is likely to contain so debates, gives us such happy specimens of what the mem- many striking papers or pictures; and, for all that we now bers have, or should have said, that the reader funcies all, have said, we are confident the passages about to be cited

the well printed columns of the journal he patronizes. But Rules, Regulations, &c. of the House," "Miscellaneous the case is very different, and, in our judgment, more in- Observations," and "Scenes in the House." There are teresting. The House of Commons, talking generally, is many capital bits in the same chapters. After a descripan assembly of gentlemen of business, and more than ave- tion of the Old House of Commons, which, when there was rage talent; but these being weak, faulty, and passionate a full attendance, suggested the idea of the Black Hole of as other men, it furnishes us also with an excellent and Calcutta, we have an account of the order or rather disorder,

themselves on an equal footing with one another, and vernment, and their leading friends, occupy the first row of benches on the right hand side of the Speaker's "I have already mentioned, that the members of goput into these circumstances, if they did not the most fool-chair, and that the most influential of the opposition ocish as well as the most splendid things that were ever heard cupy the first row on the left; the other supporters of of, would be other and less than men. But the work be each party range themselves on the benches behind their respectives leaders; consequently when there is a ble than could be taken of any equal number of well-edu- change of government, the quondam ministry and their supporters move over in a body from the right to the left side of the house, to make way for the new administrue, we are to remember that many of the strange scenes tration and their friends. There are, however, a few members belonging to the extreme radical party who never change their seats, whatever ministry may be in power, because no men sufficiently liberal for them have ever yet been in office. Among these are Hume, Cob-bett, Roebuck, and several others. Their seats are therefore always on the opposition benches, and when the whigs have been in power, the circumstance has often led to strange associations. When Sir Charles Wetherell and the late Henry Hunt, men whose politics were wide as the poles asunder, were both in parliament, it was no uncommon thing to see them sitting in close juxtaposition with each other, often too, engaged in most earnest conversation together, as if the utmost cordiality and the most perfect unanimity of political feeling existed between them. In the Reformed Parliament might be seen Sir Robert Peel and Mr. Cobbett sitting cheek-by-jowl, while close by them were to be found Sir Robert Inglis, the great advocate of the Church of England and ecclesiastical establishments in general, and Mr. Gillon, the sworn foe of both, apparently as friendly together as if of one heart and one soul in such

"There are some members who not only never change from one side of the house to the other, whatever altesure strangers and country readers, that nothing could be ration may take place in the ministry, but who never change their identical seats; they invariably occupy the same twelve or fourteen inches of space. Mr. Hume is one of the most noted members in this respect; his sent in the old house was close to one of the posts which supported the side gallery on the left of the Speaker's chair; there he was constantly to be found. There is not nor has there been since he was first returned to parliament, a single member whose attendance on his legislative duties has been so regular and close as that ror, indeed, if this work prove not the most entertaining of Mr. Hume; the moment the doors were opened there was he, and never until the adjournment was his seat There were many other members to be seen vacant. There were many other members who made a point of 'looking in to see what's doing,' almost every evening; but they soon left the house again, Not so Mr. Hume. He was there at all times and during every debate, however dry and uninteresting. He what he wishes to convey is most happily communicated, was looked on by 'honourable gentlemen' as a sort of because he has clear conceptions as well a shrewd eye for animated fixture. His contiguity to the post and the observation. He never fails in completing a picture; which regularity of his attendance made a tory baronet, who

VOL. XXVIII. APRIL, 1836.—48

was in the house during the close borough regime, wag-, strangers—that he had gone to the wrong place, and by gishly remark, 'There is Joseph always at his post.' being directed up seven or eight stairs to the passage gishly remark, 'There is Joseph always at his post.' Whether Sir Charles Wetherell, or Sir William Cumming, a Scotch baronet, is entitled to the credit of the witty observation, I have not been able to ascertain, as both graced the last unreformed parliament by their presence, and both were equally lavish of their waggeries sence, and both were equally lavish of their waggeries, tended to be at matter of surprise how Mr. Hume's lery's locale.

It has often been a matter of surprise how Mr. Hume's lery's locale.

Constitution could stand such close attendance in the "Some amusing mistakes from ignorance of the rules house, especially when the unhealthy atmosphere he of the House occasionally occur. In the session of 1833, had to beauthe, and the quantity of speaking he went a Scotch Highlander, newly arrived from his native hills had to breathe, and the quantity of speaking he went through were taken into account: and yet, excepting on one or two occasions, he was never heard to complain of illness. Can it be that there are any peculiarly salubrious qualities in pears? for, by his own admission, ha always filled his pockets with this species of fruit when it was to be had, and ate the pears in the house, making them answer as a substitute for dinner."—pp. 4—7.

Of the Strangers' Gallery a good deal is here told, especially of the one in the old house. It could comfortably accommodate a hundred and twenty persons, but some times thirty more would be wedged in it, among whom not unfrequently poers might be seen, jamined like other men, and treated with as little ceremony. At such times, although these might have obtained seats elewhere, they wished of course to witness the proceedings incognito. No ladies are ever admitted. The only possible way by which the fair could in the old house either see or hear what was going on, was by mounting above the ceiling of the house, and looking down through a large hole which was made immediately above the principal chandelier, for the purpose of ventilation, where fourteen only could at once have a peep, at the expense of inhaling the smoke of candles, and an atmosphere otherwise very foul. They had also to assume a very awkward position; however, sisters, daughters, wives and sweethearts of the orators sometimes submitted to all these inconveniences.

Attached to the house, there were and are various apart ments for the accommodation of members, such as a library, refreshment and smoking rooms, &c.; the former frequented chiefly by those who are in the habit of speaking, the latter by those who seldom enlighten parliament or the country by their eloquence. There were so many passages and rooms in the old house, that strangers sometimes made very awkward mistakes to gain the gallery.

"It was no uncommon thing for them to go in through the lobby and advance to the door by which the members entered, with the most perfect nonchalance; not taking the trouble to inquire whether they were right, because it never for a moment occurred to them that they were wrong. Judge of a stranger's surprise, when the first intimation made to him that he was treading on forbidden ground, was the being seized by the neck by one of the officers of the house, who on such occasions are as unceremonious, both in their words and actions, as if they were so many Great Moguls, and the hapless stranger the most degraded of slaves. It was a wonder if the confusion consequent on the first blunder was not the parent of a second; and if, when told that the gallery curious according to our ideas of the present day, than was up stairs, he did not, on the principle, in such a case, of taking the first open door, 'drop in' among the M. P.'s observed on this occasion, and when the election is apin the smoking-room. Recollecting the treatment he proved of by the king, were first used in the time of had received from the officers in the lobby, he would, Charles the Second, and have ever since continued to be on discovering his mistake, resign himself to the expeeted calamity of being bundled down stairs, head or peeted calamity of being bundled down stairs, head or ject of unusal anxiety, that we must cite some particulars minent risk, of course, of having his neck broken in the descent. He would, however, soon find his fears happily and other observances gone through, a day is appointed dispelled, by being told, in the most civil and good-na- for his appearance before the king in the House of Peers. tured manner possible, by one of the officers-for those He is summoned by the Usher of the Black Rod, who as in that department were remarkable for their urbanity to he advances to the bar of the Commons, makes three low

leading to the gallery. If he was surprised at the roughness of his treatment in the lobby, he is now no less so at the attention shown him, and the readiness with which a merciful consideration is, in his case, extended to the very heinous sin of ignorance of the gal-

got, by some strange oversight of the officers, into the side gallery appropriated for members, on the right of the Speaker's chair. He knew no more of the rules or localities of the house than he did of the politics of Timbuctoo. Never suspecting that he was transgressing any law, human or divine, in entering the side gallery, or when there, taking the best place he could find, he at once advanced to one of the front benches, and there seated himself with the utmost imaginable coolness just as if about to 'rest himself' on the brow of some of the heath-clad mountains of Caledonia. There were a few straggling members in the side gallery at the time, and perceiving at once from his Highland costume—he was dressed in tartan—that he did not belong to the fraternity of St. Stephen's legislators, they richly enjoyed the amusing blunder which Donald had committed. He, meanwhile, after gazing with boundless astonishment on the huge proportions of the Speaker's wig, and witnessing the bustle that was going on on the floor of withersing the busic that was going on on the hoose, the house, turned his eyes towards the strangers' gallery, and seemed quite amazed that so many persons should quietly submit to be so closely squeezed together—to the imminent hazard of their ribs—that they looked one solid mountain of mortality, while there were so many cushioned and comfortable unoccupied seats in the place where he had located himself. At this moment one of the members on an adjoining seat, seeing poor Donald had transgressed from ignorance, whispered to him to make himself scarce in a moment, or that otherwise he would be taken into custody. A word to the wise is enough: the mountaineer took the hint of the friendly A word to the wise is M. P., and darted out of the house as well as the gallery in a twinkling. I am credibly assured that he ran at his full speed, not casting one 'longing lingering look behind,' till he reached Somerset House in the Strand, a distance of full one mile and a half."-pp. 14-17.

On one occasion, as the author describes it, a Highlander, who had been taken into the house by a member, and placed in a particular situation under the gallery appointed for persons so introduced, found that some of the orators were totally inaudible where he sat, and seeing room amongst the members, actually went thither, were he sat for more than two hours, and till the House adjourned, without being detected, by Mr. Hume, who was only two yards distant, and who cast sundry suspicious looks towards the Celt, supposing him, no doubt, a spy from the tory camp.

As regards the forms and regulations of the House, nothing is detailed in this volume more interesting and what occurs on the choice of a Speaker. The ceremonies adopted. The Speaker's situation was so lately the subwards. On proceeding to the Upper House, the Speaker heart, will say, Amen. utters the following humble and self-denying speech.

"' Most gracious Sovereign,
"The knights, citizens, and burgesses of your House of Commons, in obedience to your royal comnently qualified for so great a trust; yet, with too famuch unfit for so great an employment. And although my endeavours of executing myself before them have as to permit me to continue my endeavours therein be-

"'The veneration due to Majesty which lodgeth in every royal breast, makes it not an easy matter to speak beof your House of Commons, require greater abilities omission of this.

than I can pretend to own.

r

triment through my weakness.

" I therefore, with a plain humble heart, prostrate at election.' "-pp. 24, 25.

The Lord Chancellor answers, by direction of his Majesty, to this discourse, that "his Majesty has commanded same," &c. &c., to which the Speaker replies-

" Great Sir,

" Since it is your gracious pleasure not to accept of me under this great though honorable weight, and to ment contrives to protect itself from being taken unawares think me fit to be invested with a trust of so high a na by a vote, when the opposition find themselves, in respect ture as this is: I take it, in the first place, to be incum-bent upon me, that I render your Majesty all possible thanks; which I now humbly do, with a heart full of all duty, and offered with a deeper sense of gratitude that I can find words to express.
"'Next, to your royal determination in this affair,

where you have imprinted a new character upon me, I take courage against my own diffidence, and cheerfully bend myself, with such strength and abilities as God shall give, to the services so graciously assigned me; no way doubting that your Majesty will please to pardon my frailties, to acceet of my faithful endeavours, and always to look favourably upon the work of your

own hands.

" And now, Sir, my first entrance upon this service obliges me to make a few necessary, but humble peti-dictate? tions, on the behalf of your most loyal and dutiful House of Commons,

"'1. That, for our better attendance on the public service, we and our servants may be free in our persons and estates from arrests and other circumstances.

"'2. That, in our debates, liberty and freedom of speech be allowed to us.

"4 3. That, as occasion shall require, your Majesty your royal person.
"" 4. That all our proceedings may receive a favour-

able construction.

bows, doing the same as he retires when he walks back- victory over all your enemies; and every good man's

"To this second address to his Majesty, the Lord Chancellor, by his Majesty's further directions, makes the following answer .- Mr. Speaker, The King's Majesty hath heard and well weighed your short mand, have proceeded to the choice of a Speaker.— and eloquent oration, and, in the first place, much approves that you have introduced a shorter way of speaking on this occasion. His Majesty doth well accept of vourable an eye, have cast it upon me, who am really all those dutiful and affectionate expressions in which conscious to myself of many infirmities, rendering me you have delivered your submission to his royal pleamuch unfit for so great an employment. And although sure, and looks upon it as a good omen to his affairs, and as an evidence that the House of Commons have not been successful, yet they have been so indulgent still the same at heart that have chosen such a mouth; the conjecture of time and the King and kingdom's affore your Majesty's most piercing and discerning judg. fairs require such a House of Commons, such a Speaker; for, with reverence to the Holy Scripture, upon this occasion, the King may say, 'He that is not with me is against me,' for he that doth not now put his hand ' He that is not with me fore your Majesty at any time, or in any capacity. But and heart to support the King in the common cause of to speak before your Majesty in your exultation, thus gloriously supported and attended, and that as Speaker opportunity, or find a time to make satisfaction for the

" Next, I am commanded by his Majesty to answer " I am not also without fear that the public affairs, your four petitions; whereof the first being the freedom wherein your Majesty and your kingdom in this junc-ture of time are so highly concerned, may receive de-without arrests or other disturbance; the King has graciously pleased to grant it as full as to any of your pre-decessors; the second for liberty and freedom of speech; your royal feet, beseech that you will command them the third for access to his royal person; and the fourth to view what they have done, and to proceed to another that your proceedings may receive a favourable construction, are all freely granted by his Majesty." -- pp.

The forms of procedure in the course of business, as observed in the House of Commons, are sketched by our aume to say to you, that he doth in no sort admit of the thor in such a plain and popular style, that a child may form a tolerably correct knowledge of them, in so far as their exterior is concerned. But older persons than those we have now referred to, frequently are at a loss to understand how my humble excuse, but by your royal approbation to fix questions are brought to a termination, and how Governby a vote, when the opposition find themselves, in respect of the members present, to be a majority. For it is clear, that during so many hours sitting, as almost every day in a session takes place, members must often be absent. Indeed, in the ordinary routine of business, a stranger would suppose that the floor of the house was like a royal exchange on a market-day, and that, from the numbers going out, coming in, talking, laughing, and promenading, not above half a dozen heard or cared about what was going on. How then, between coffee, dining, smoking, and reading rooms-many of them, that are most frequented by members, not in the vicinity of the Houses of Parlisment-do questions come to to be understood and decided. either according to what deliberation or partizanship would

"When Government are apprehensive of being embarrassed by any question which is to be brought forward, and which does not press for an immediate settlement they hint to their leading friends, who communi-cate it to the other members, their wish that their supporters should be absent, in order that the House may be counted out, and by that means get rid of the question for the session. Lest, however, their opponents upon our humble suit, and at such times as your Ma-jesty shall judge seasonable, will vouchsafe us access to your royal person.

should muster so strongly as to continue a House du-ring the discussion, and come to a decision adverse to the known views of Government, it is always arranged that a certain number of the supporters of ministers shall lounge about the house, earefully watching the "That God, who hath brought you back to the progress of the question, and shaping their tactics achome of your fathers, and with you all our comforts, cordingly. If they see that on a division Government grant you a long and prosperous reign, and send you would be in a minority, they immediately despatch

was in the house during the close borough regime, waggishly remark, 'There is Joseph always at his post.'
Whether Sir Charles Wetherell, or Sir William Cumming, a Scotch baronet, is entitled to the credit of the witty observation, I have not been able to ascertain, as both graced the last unreformed parliament by their preboth graced the last unreformed partial states of their waggeries. It tended to the very hemous sin or ignorance of the sence, and both were equally lavish of their waggeries. It has often been a matter of surprise how Mr. Hume's lery's locale.

It has often been a matter of surprise how Mr. Hume's lery's locale.

"Some amusing mistakes from ignorance of the rules "Some amusing mistakes from ignorance of the rules are the sension of 1833, house, especially when the unhealthy atmosphere he had to breathe, and the quantity of speaking he went through were taken into account: and yet, excepting on one or two occasions, he was never heard to complain Can it be that there are any peculiarly salubrious qualities in pears? for, by his own admission, ha always filled his pockets with this species of fruit when it was to be had, and ate the pears in the house, making them answer as a substitute for dinaer."—pp. 4—7.

Of the Strangers' Gallery a good deal is here told, especially of the one in the old house. It could comfortably accommodate a hundred and twenty persons, but sometimes thirty more would be wedged in it, among whom not unfrequently poers might be seen, jammed like other men, and treated with as little ceremony. At such times, although these might have obtained seats elewhere, they wished of course to witness the proceedings incognite. No ladies are ever admitted. The only possible way by which the fair could in the old house either see or hear what was going on, was by mounting above the ceiling of the house and looking down through a large hole which was made immediately above the principal chandelier, for the purpose of ventilation, where fourteen only could at once have a peep, at the expense of inhaling the smoke of candles, and an atmosphere otherwise very foul. They had also to assume a very awkward position; however, sisters, daughters, wives and sweethearts of the orators sometimes submitted to all these inconveniences.

Attached to the house, there were and are various apart ments for the accommodation of members, such as a library, refreshment and smoking rooms, &c.; the former frequented chiefly by those who are in the habit of speaking, the latter by those who seldom enlighten parliament or the country by their eloquence. There were so many passages and rooms in the old house, that strangers sometimes made very awkward mistakes to gain the gallery.

"It was no uncommon thing for them to go in through the lobby and advance to the door by which the members entered, with the most perfect nonchalance; not taking the trouble to inquire whether they were right, because it never for a moment occurred to them that they were wrong. Judge of a stranger's surprise, when he sat for more than two hours, and till the House adthe first intimation made to him that he was treading on forbidden ground, was the being seized by the neck by one of the officers of the house, who on such occasions are as unceremonious, both in their words and actions, as if they were so many Great Moguls, and the hapless stranger the most degraded of slaves. It was a wonder if the confusion consequent on the first blunder was not the parent of a second; and if, when told that the gallery was up stairs, he did not, on the principle, in such a case of taking the first open door, 'drop in' among the M. P.'s in the smoking-room. Recollecting the treatment he had received from the officers in the lobby, he would, on discovering his mistake, resign himself to the expeeted calamity of being bundled down stairs, head or neels foremost, as the case might be-running the imminent risk, of course, of having his neck broken in the descent. He would, however, soon find his fears happily dispelled, by being told, in the most civil and good-nad manner possible, by one of the officers-for those

strangers—that he had gone to the wrong place, and by being directed up seven or eight stairs to the passage leading to the gallery. If he was surprised at the roughness of his treatment in the lobby, he is now no less so at the attention shown him, and the readiness with which a merciful consideration is, in his case, ex-

of the House occasionally occur. In the session of 1833, a Scotch Highlander, newly arrived from his native hills got, by some strange oversight of the officers, into the side gallery appropriated for members, on the right of the Speaker's chair. He knew no more of the rules or localities of the house than he did of the politics of Timbuctoo. Never suspecting that he was transgressing any law, human or divine, in entering the side gallery, or when there, taking the best place he could find, he at once advanced to one of the front benches, and there seated himself with the utmost imaginable coolness-just as if about to 'rest himself' on the brow of some of the heath-clad mountains of Caledonia. There were a few straggling members in the side gallery at the time, and perceiving at once from his Highland costume—he was dressed in tartan—that he did not belong to the fraternity of St. Stephen's legislators, they richly enjoyed the amusing blunder which Donald had committed. He, meanwhile, after gazing with boundless astonishment on the huge proportions of the Speaker's wig, and witnessing the bustle that was going on on the floor of with the house, turned his eyes towards the strangers' gallery, and seemed quite amazed that so many persons should quietly submit to be so closely squeezed together—to the imminent hazard of their ribs—that they looked one solid mountain of mortality, while there were so many cushioned and comfortable unoccupied seats in the place where he had located himself. At this moment one of the members on an adjoining seat, seeing poor Donald had transgressed from ignorance, whispered to him to make himself scarce in a moment, or that otherwise he would be taken into custody. A word to the wise is enough: the mountaineer took the hint of the friendly M. P., and darted out of the house as well as the gallery in a twinkling. I am credibly assured that he ran at his full speed, not casting one 'longing lingering look be-hind,' till he reached Somerset House in the Strand, a distance of full one mile and a half."-pp. 14-17.

On one occasion, as the author describes it, a Highlander, who had been taken into the house by a member, and placed in a particular situation under the gallery appointed for persons so introduced, found that some of the orators were totally inaudible where he sat, and seeing room amongst the members, actually went thither, were journed, without being detected, by Mr. Hume, who was only two yards distant, and who cast sundry suspicious looks towards the Celt, supposing him, no doubt, a spy from the tory camp.

As regards the forms and regulations of the House, nothing is detailed in this volume more interesting and curious according to our ideas of the present day, than what occurs on the choice of a Speaker. The ceremonies observed on this occasion, and when the election is approved of by the king, were first used in the time of Charles the Second, and have ever since continued to be adopted. The Speaker's situation was so lately the subject of unusal anxiety, that we must cite some particulars of the ceremonies in question. After he has been elected, and other observances gone through, a day is appointed for his appearance before the king in the House of Peers. He is summoned by the Usher of the Black Rod, who as in that department were remarkable for their urbanity to he advances to the bar of the Commons, makes three low

wards. On proceeding to the Upper House, the Speaker heart, will say, Amen. utters the following humble and self-denying speech.

"' Most gracious Sovereign,
"The knights, citizens, and burgesses of your House of Commons, in obedience to your royal comnently qualified for so great a trust; yet, with too favourable an eye, have cast it upon me, who am really much unfit for so great an employment. And although my endeavours of executing myself before them have as to permit me to continue my endeavours therein before your Majesty's most piercing and discerning judg-

"'The veneration due to Majesty which lodgeth in eveof your House of Commons, require greater abilities omission of this.

than I can pretend to own.

ture of time are so highly concerned, may receive detriment through my weakness.

"'I therefore, with a plain humble heart, prostrate at to view what they have done, and to proceed to another the tour proceedings may receive a favourable con-election.' "—pp. 24, 25.

The Lord Chancellor answers, by direction of his Majesty, to this discourse, that "his Majesty has commanded me to say to you, that he doth in no sort admit of the thor in such a plain and popular style, that a child may same," &c. &c., to which the Speaker replies-

" Great Sir,

me under this great though honorable weight, and to think me fit to be invested with a trust of so high a nature as this is: I take it, in the first place, to be incum-bent upon me, that I render your Majesty all possible thanks; which I now humbly do, with a heart full of all duty, and offered with a deeper sense of gratitude that I can find words to express.
"'Next, to your royal determination in this affair,

where you have imprinted a new character upon me, I change on a market-day, and that, from the numbers gotake courage against my own diffidence, and cheerfully bend myself, with such strength and abilities as God shall give, to the services so graciously assigned me; no way doubting that your Majesty will please to par-don my frailties, to accept of my faithful endeavours, and always to look favourably upon the work of your

own hands.

" And now, Sir, my first entrance upon this service obliges me to make a few necessary, but humble peti-tions, on the behalf of your most loyal and dutiful House of Commons.

" 1. That, for our better attendance on the public service, we and our servants may be free in our persons and estates from arrests and other circumstances

" 2. That, in our debates, liberty and freedom of

speech be allowed to us.

" 3. That, as occasion shall require, your Majesty your royal person.

"4 4. That all our proceedings may receive a favour-

able construction.

bows, doing the same as he retires when he walks back-victory over all your enemies; and every good man's

"To this second address to his Majesty, the Lord Chancellor, by his Majesty's further directions, makes the following answer .- Mr. Speaker, The King's Majesty bath heard and well weighed your short mand, have proceeded to the choice of a Speaker.— and eloquent oration, and, in the first place, much approves that you have introduced a shorter way of speaking on this occasion. His Majesty doth well accept of all those dutiful and affectionate expressions in which conscious to myself of many infirmities, rendering me you have delivered your submission to his royal plearendering me And although sure, and looks upon it as a good omen to his affairs, for them have not been successful, yet they have been so indulgent still the same at heart that have chosen such a mouth; the conjecture of time and the King and kingdom's affairs require such a House of Commons, such a Speaker; for, with reverence to the Holy Scripture, upon this occasion, the King may say, 'He that is not with me is against me,' for he that doth not now put his hand ry royal breast, makes it not an easy matter to speak be-fore your Majesty at any time, or in any capacity. But and heart to support the King in the common cause of to speak before your Majesty in your exultation, thus speaker opportunity, or find a time to make satisfaction for the

" ' Next, I am commanded by his Majesty to answer "I am not also without fear that the public affairs, your four petitions; whereof the first being the freedom wherein your Majesty and your kingdom in this junc- of you and your servants, your persons and estates, without arrests or other disturbance; the King has graciously pleased to grant it as full as to any of your predecessors; the second for liberty and freedom of speech; your royal feet, beseech that you will command them the third for access to his royal person; and the fourth

26-29

The forms of procedure in the course of business, as observed in the House of Commons, are sketched by our auform a tolerably correct knowledge of them, in so far as their exterior is concerned. But older persons than those we have 44 Since it is your gracious pleasure not to accept of now referred to, frequently are at a loss to understand how my humble excuse, but by your royal approbation to fix questions are brought to a termination, and how Government contrives to protect itself from being taken unawares by a vote, when the opposition find themselves, in respect of the members present, to be a majority. For it is clear, that during so many hours sitting, as almost every day in a session takes place, members must often be absent. Indeed, in the ordinary routine of business, a stranger would suppose that the floor of the house was like a royal exing out, coming in, talking, laughing, and promenading, not above half a dozen heard or cared about what was going on. How then, between coffee, dining, smoking, and reading rooms-many of them, that are most frequented by members, not in the vicinity of the Houses of Parlisment-do questions come to to be understood and decided. either according to what deliberation or partizanship would dictate?

"When Government are apprehensive of being embarrassed by any question which is to be brought forward, and which does not press for an immediate settlement they hint to their leading friends, who communicate it to the other members, their wish that their supporters should be absent, in order that the House may be counted out, and by that means get rid of the ques-tion for the session. Lest, however, their opponents upon our humble suit, and at such times as your Ma-should muster so strongly as to continue a House du-jesty shall judge seasonable, will vouchsafe us access to your royal person.

House du-ring the discussion, and come to a decision adverse to the known views of Government, it is always arranged that a certain number of the supporters of ministers shall lounge about the house, carefully watching the "That God, who hath brought you back to the progress of the question, and shaping their tactics achome of your fathers, and with you all our comforts, cordingly. If they see that on a division Government grant you a long and prosperous reign, and send you would be in a minority, they immediately despatch

that though at three or four different times in the early to say part in the evening, there were only four or five more than the requisite number, they could not get their object accomplished. The only member of Government who chanced to be present during Mr. Robinson's locality addressing it. When a popular member belonging who chanced to be present during Mr. Robinson to either party is on his legs, he, again, is sure, espech, which lasted nearly two hours, was Mr. Spring cally if speaking on a party question, to be applauded Rice. About nine o'clock, however, when there was no longer any hope of counting out the House, and to the echo by those who hold the same principles as when it was uncertain how soon the question might be himself. For example, Sir Robert Peel may at all times pressed to a division, messengers were despatched by Brookes, to the Westminster Club, at 24, George street, and the other places of resort of the liberal members; so that in the short space of half an hour the number their respective favourites, hon. members give full play for members in the house swelled from forty-eight or to their lungs. Their cheers are sometimes deafening in fifty, to about two hundred."-pp. 42-44.

which prevail in the assembly, except when some popular which prevail in the assembly, except the times the the triumphant party give such rounds of applause on Speaker's voice is drowned amidst the talking and the the Speaker's announcing the numbers, as literally made the Speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the Speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the Speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the Speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the speaker's announcing the numbers are literally made to the speaker's announcing the numbers are lit laughing prevalent in all parts of the house. The author the ears of honourable members ring again. ten in the house. But it is not always so. To be sure, ral party, that some of them, not content with hurraing when there is no interesting question, the seats are almost at the top of their voice, actually took off their hats and empty, such as when the voting away the public money is whirled them in the air."—pp. 63, 64. being done, "The greatest number," says the author, eighty or ninety; while from fifty to sixty is the usual occasionally may be witnessed; the one chiefly consisting number." On such occasions there is nothing but languor in personal criminations, the other of a more general naamongst and over the honourable members, "who continue ture, involving a large proportion of the members present. tion of them are either leaning their heads on the benches, and in the manner of its description, that we must approor stretched out at full length, with their eyes, like those priate to our pages the greater part of it. As a specimen of Shakspeare's ship-boy, 'sealed up, by sleep, 'nature's of the first sort of scene, the author selects what occurred soft nurse.""

"But when, as already stated, a question of comor adjourns. room to recline in a horizontal position; in the present house, including the galleries, there are seats enough, the State.

Lestablished Church, and it alone, ought to be supported by the State.

Mr. O'Connell received with the house is full it has a very cheerful appearance, and greatly adds to the intrinsic interest of the proceedings. On such occasions, you will sometimes see fifty or sixty members standing at the bar at the same time. I have often seen it so blocked up that it was with the greatest difficulty a member could itual ferocity. He seems to think that the Protestant that it was with the greatest difficulty a member could religion consists of pounds, shillings and pence.'

make his way either in or out. When this is the case, "Mr. Shaw (with great vehemence)—'I deny that I speaking and laughing together, the Speaker and other said the Protestant religion consists of pounds, shillings, speaking and laughing together, the speaker and other members in different parts of the house, call out 'Order at the bar!—Bar! bar! bar! "—pp. 60, 61.

"Ty must be supported by money, and that Church which the bar!—Bar! bar! bar!" "—pp. 60, 61. at the bar! - 'Bar! bar! bar!" "-pp. 60, 61.

m esengers o all parts of the town for their friends should arise out of the charge of listlessness made, regardwho hurry down to the house with almost Gilpin speed ing the voting away of the public money. He says, to be In he mean ime, some of those present prevent the House coming to a division before the arrival of the most flaming patriots are generally those who most frement flaming patriots are generally those who most flaming patriots are generally the general flaming patriots are generally the general flaming patriots are ge stance of this occurred in the beginning of last June, should be remembered that the matter is generally forward his received that the matter is generally forward his received that the matter is generally forward his received. forward his motion respecting a property-tax. Minis-ters and their friends had confidently expected that on that which will pass is not always judicious. But we are that occasion the House would be counted out; and neither apologists nor impugners of the House of Commons, Mr. Ruthven and Mr. Brotherton, both celebrated for and at present are only desirous to give our readers a clear moving that the House be counted out or adjourned, idea of its external working, and also to point out how diswere present for the purpose. It so happened, however, tinctly the author has exhibited his subject. He goes on

rely on the vociferous applause of the tories; Lord John Russell on that of the whigs; and Mr. C'Connell on that of the radical or movement party. In applauding the house, and are often distinctly heard at a great distance from it. In the new houses, which are near each The author is perfectly right when he states that nothing other, the cheers given in the Commons often disturb the more forcibly strikes a stranger than the noise and levity more grave deliberations of the Lords. But it is on an important division that the stentorian capabilities of the Commonsare heard to most advantage. I have often heard declares he has known speeches last for half an hour, with- Robert Peel was last session defeated on the church apout a single sentiment uttered being known to one out of propriation question, such was the exultation of the libe-

We now come to notice certain scenes in the house, that "I have known in the house when the public money was are not more rich than they are graphically and faithfully in the act of being voted away, scarcely ever exceeded pourtrayed. The author points out kinds of scenes which to sit in an upright position, while a considerable por- And really this chapter of scenes is so excellent in matter, in July last, when the House was in a Committee of Ways and Means. The immediate circumstance which gave rise to manding interest is to be discussed, the house is full the exhibition, it is believed, was a proposed grant to assist soon after the Speaker takes the chair, and continues in defraying the expenses of the education of Roman Caso, except from eight to ten o'clock, till it either divides tholics in Maynooth College. Mr. Shaw, the member for There are no sleepers or slumberers then. the University of Dublin, and who is the great organ of In the old house there was not sitting room, far less the Orange porty, contended in opposing the grant, that the

> Mr. O'Connell rose and said, "The honourable member (Mr. Shaw) has expressed his opinions in a manner which can do no good service to his cause. There was a determination about him amounting almost to a spir-

the State endowed with money became the Established We are unwilling, and so we believe the author to be, Church. In such a situation stands the Church which that any unfavourable opinion of the House of Commons the honourable and learned member for Dublin has sworn not to subvert, and which he now attempts to] "Mr. G. W. Wood rose to reply. (The laughing, subvert.

the ministerial side of the house. The Irish members shouted the words with one voice.

parts of the opposition side of the house. A number is impossible to describe the confusion of the scene.

n

g

n

d

0 st

e y

13

t 1 der! order!' with cries of 'Chair, chair!' any measure of order was restored. When the uproar from the Speaker.)

had somewhat abated-

has been uttered by the learned member for the Dublin was indescribable.' University to be an atrocious calumny.' The latter scription."-pp. 69, 70.

was not likely to be allayed, when in a pause of the tumult, venture to leave before the division, lest the non-appear-Mr. Shaw was heard to say, "The honourable member for ance of their names in the lists of the majority and mi-Dublin knows that when he used the word falsehood—" nority the following morning, should lead to some un-The Chairman, Mr. Bernal, threatened to dissolve the Com. pleasant questions from their respective constituents, if mittee, which had the desired effect, in a great measure, of not to a requisition to resign their seats. subduing the tumult. But-

members on the ministerial side of the bouse.)

"Mr. Bernal again interposed his authority as Chair- occasion expect that 1-

complete, the conclusion more interesting. Some of these by

jeering, shouting, and coughing were such as we neve "Loud cries of 'Order! Order!' now proceeded from before witnessed.) The hon. gentleman said, it had been declared that the Bill, in its present stage, was essentially different from what it was when he had the "Mr. O'Connell (with the greatest warmth and vio-lence of gesture)—' I call the honourable Recorder to order. He has made use of a false assertion.' (At this moment suddenly entered from the smoking-room into the oppo-"Here Mr. O'Connell's voice was drowned amidst sition gallery, and stretching themselves at full length the deafening cries of 'Order!' which proceeded from on the seats, secure from the observation of the Speaker, commenced a row of the most discreditable characof honourable members rose at once, and accompanied ter.) This he denied, ('I say, can't you crow?' Laughthe words with a corresponding violence of gesture. It ter and uproar)—the provisions had not been altered is impossible to describe the confusion of the scene. ('Hear him how he reads!')—the enactments were in "Mr. O'Connell resumed—'the honourable member every respect unaltered (Loud cheering, followed by has accused me of having sworn one thing and done bursts of laughter.) The question was (Read it—read another. It is quite out of order for a member to utter it!' and great uproar)—the question was (' Just so, read it')-the question was (great cheering and laughter) "Here the opposition, almost in a body, shouted 'Or- whether the universities should be open to all, or be for at the full strength of their voice, mingled ever under the control of mere monopolists. (* Where's Chair, chair!' It was sometime before the man what crows?' Laughter and cries of 'Order! Public opinion-('Order!' and great uproar, during which the Speaker, evidently ex-"Mr. Finn said, 'I pronounce the expression which cited, was loudly calling for order.) The scene here

gin in the impatience of honourable members to get The confusion that ensued baffles imagination, which away from the house for the night, but who dare not

"I shall allude to only one more scene of this kind. It occurred towards the close of last session. An ho-"Mr. Shaw, still labouring under great excitement, nourable member, whose name I suppress, rose, amidst and speaking with much warmth of manner, said - the most tremendous uproar, to address the House. He 'The honourable member (Mr. O'Connell) has charged spoke, and was received, as nearly as the confusion me with being actuated by a spiritual ferocity; but my enabled me to judge, as follows:—'I rise, Sir, (Ironical ferocity is not of that description which takes for its cheers, mingled with all sorts of zoological sounds), 'I symbol a death's head and cross-bones. (Tremendous rises, Sir, for the purpose of stating that I have ('Oh! cheers from the opposition, with uproar from the Irish oh!' Bah!' and sounds resembling the bleating of a sheep, mingled with loud laughter.) Hon. gentlemen may "Mr. O'Connell (addressing himself to Mr. Shaw endeavour to put me down by their unmannerly interpersonally, and not to the Chairman)—'Your's is a calf's ruptions, but I have a duty to perform to my conhead and jaw-bones.' (Deafening cheers from the microcal cheers, loud coughing, sneezing, and yawning nisterial side of the house, mingled with cries of 'Order, cries of 'Order, 'Chair, Chair!' from the opposition.)

Claughter.) I say, Sir, I have constituents who on this "Mr. Bernal again interposed his authority as Chair-occasion expect that I——(Cries of 'Should sit down,' man, when having once more restored order, the busi-and shouts of laughter.) They expect, Sir. that on a ness of the Committee proceeded without any further question of such importance ('O-o-a-a-u,' and loud laugh-material interruption."—p. 72. But the general scenes are still better, as they assuredly er.) I tell honourable gentlemen who choose to conduct ought to be-the scale being larger, the development more themselves in such a way, that I am not to be put down -(Groans, coughs, sneezings, hems, and variousare enacted when an unpopular or dull member threatens animal sounds, some of which closely imitated the yelpthe House with a long speech upon an important question.

It would appear that Mr. Hughes is one of those who generated with peals of laughter.) I appeal——("Cock-e-leeri-o with peals of laughter.) The imitation, in this case, of the crowing of a contract with a professorable recent rally meet with an unfavourable reception. On such occock was so remarkably good, that not even the most casions there is a babel of sounds, or what Brougham com-staid and orderly members in the house could preserve pared to that of a menageric. There are drone-like hum-their gravity. The laughter which followed drownedmings, almost conveying the sound of a distant hand-organ, the Speaker's cries of 'Order! order!') I say, Sir, this or at other times that of bag-pipes-there are coughings, is most unbecoming conduct on the part of an assemor at other times that of bag-pipes—there are coughings, is most undertime conduct on the part of an assemble and ingeniously extended yawnings, as the Moraing Post has described it. Some yelp like curs, or howl like kennelled hounds. Some imitate admirably the crowing of a cock so well that they have been mistaken for the country while others bleat as sheen do or the conditions of the Chair. (The Speaker been described in the protection of the Chair. (The Speaker been described by the country while others bleat as sheen do or the conditions of the Chair. (The Speaker been described by the country while others bleat as sheen do or the country of the country veritable chanticleers; while others bleat as sheep do, or loud and angry tone, on which the uproar in some mea-bray like asses. For example, when the question before sure subsided.) If honourable gentleman will only althe House was the admission of Dissenters to the Univer- low me to make one observation, I will not trespass further on their attention, but sit down at once. (This was

I only beg to say, Sir, that I think this is a most dan-tory, education forwarding the original purpose.

been quoting from, and which have been devoted to more general matters, we go forward with the author to notice ing, frequently with great warmth of temper, of being toa few of the individual sketches of various members in the tally misrepresented, no sooner had they resumed their House, whom he classifies according to the parties to seats, than he proceeded, demolishing without mercy, as if which they attach themselves. Not that he characterises no complaint of misrepresentation had been made, the poevery one of them, nor that he pretends to know all their sitions which he had himself created and put into their several talents. He only, and indeed necessarily in such mouths." a work, specifies such members as are more frequently before the public as speakers in the House. The abstract ground of talent he cannot be supposed to view, for then some who never open their lips, but who are nevertheless fallen marvellously both in the estimation of the House influential and useful members, would come in for a large, and perhaps a chief share of notice.

The specimens we are about to select will fully bear out our criticism of the work, when we say that it is generally impartial and correct, and always descriptive. The author's intimate knowledge of what he writes about, and his habits of observation, enable him to fill up his sketches with such minute touches, backed by so many illustrative facts and anecdotes, as to place before the reader very many with the late and present Speakers. Then come the tory party, who are not now, but were lately members. Among these, is Sir Charles Wetherell, of whom it is said-

countenance darkens with an expression of supreme is characterized. He cannot separate the person from complexion is dark, and his features are large. Nothing resumed his seat, he ceases to entertain any unfriendly casms which may be levelled at him-and few men rooted resentments, except in cases of peculiar provowithin the walls of Parliament have been the butts of so cation. much ridicule; certainly none on account of their persers singly was never yet seen to grace his person.

I vars, when touched on some pecunarly sensitive part, cannot think he has a tailor, or if he have, it is impossible he rises and interrupts the member who is speaking, Snip can ever take his measure. His clothes always look as if made by accident; they never fit him. They like all hang loosely about him. As for braces he has like the like the an unconquerable aversion to them. Whether, like the elder Hannibal towards the Romans, he has sworn eterhal hostility to what he calls 'suspenders,' is not known; bers, we select Mr. Jeffrey, who was at that period Lord but no one can doubt he would as soon that his neck Advocate of Scotland, and for a long time had been editor were encircled in a halter, as that his breeches should of the Edinburgh Review, whence he obtained the titlebe adjusted by means of braces."-pp. 91-93.

followed by the most tremendous cheering in earnest.) ing to the representations of his opponents, intended for a gerous and unconstitutional measure, and will therefore look upon the author's character of him as quite just, in vote against it. The honourable gentleman then resumed his seat amidst deafening applause."—pp. 76-79. in the House, he never hesitated to misrepresent the arguin the House, he never hesitated to misrepresent the argu-In the various chapters that succeed those we have now ments of opponents, and though often interrupted in his speeches by honourable members rising up and complain-

> Next comes the neutral party, at the head of whom is equally entitled to stand Lord Stanley, who has of late and the public. He is only in his thirty-fifth year, according to the statement before us. He is tall, of a fair complexion, and red-haired. In another part of our author's work, it is remarked that there is an extraordinary number whose heads are of the same colour, and probably as many who are bald.

"There is something peculiar in the conformation of his face. His eyes are small and have a blintering apof the representatives of the people to the life. He begins pearance, but are full of expression. I forget which of with the late and present Speakers. Then come the tory are the windows of the soul : the remark holds pre-eminently true in the case of Lord Stanley. His eyes indicate much of that mental acuteness and hot and hasty "He never opened his mouth, but the House was sure temperament which are so characteristic of the man to be convulsed with laughter. When he rose all eyes When rising to reply to some personal attack, I have were turned towards him: honourable members expect- often seen them flashing with such visible indignation, ed a profusion of jokes, and they were never disappoint-ed. Sir Charles' personal appearance strikingly con-tated his bosom, that the dullest physiognomist could trasted with his matter. Lavater would have pronounc- not have mistaken the nature of the speech about to be trasted with its matter. Lavater would have promoted the delivered beings: a person meeting him in the streets, would at once infer, if any faith is to be put in physiognomy, that its general expression. He seems always out of temhe was some Friar just escaped from a twenty or thirty per, and his countenance does not in this respect do years' seclusion in a convent. He usually looks sulky: him injustice. The least thing excites and irritates him. his appearance is to a stranger's mind the beau ideal of I do not recollect that he ever made a single speech of a cynical philosopher. When lashing the liberals, and any length, and on any subject of importance, without denouncing what he terms revolutionary doctrines, his betraying more or less of that ill-temper, by which he His face is deeply furrowed with wrinkles, his principles or arguments. In attacking the latter, he though appparently not more than from fifty-five to sixty invariably attacks the former also. He possesses, how-years of age. In person he is tall and athletic. His ever, this redeeming quality, that the moment he has can daunt him or put him out of countenance. He is feeling towards the person of whom he may have spoken impervious alike to the coarsest and most refined sar-so harshly. He is not vindictive; he does not cherish

"As no man is more severe or pointed in his allu-He was a target for every liberal to sions to others, so no man smarts more sensibly, or is shoot at. His clothes are always threadbare. I never more impatient, under the castigation of an opponent. yet saw a suit on for which a Jew old-clothes-man would And when thus agonizing under the sarcasms or ridigive him ten shillings. How or where he gets his ward- cule of an adversary, his usual practice is to sit with his robe nobody knows, but every one has remarked that a head almost buried between his knees, under the prenew suit, or even a new hat, coat, or waistcoat, or trow-sers singly was never yet seen to grace his person. I vals, when touched on some peculiarly sensitive part,

Of the liberal party, who were lately, but not now mem-Prince of Critics. The greatest expectations were enter-Of the same tribe is Mr. Croker, whom nature, accord tained of him by all parties, whilst the Scottish press and v c ti h le wal to get th

Commons is no ordinary tribunal for the trial of oratory, member alluded to. and that indeed it is only oratory of certain kinds that will tion of all present. On his debût, Mr. Jeffrey

the effort was a complete failure. His matter was re-fined and philosophical in the highest degree. It was nearly as unintelligible to the majority of his auditory as if he had spoken some most abtruse article, intended Members usually speak at the rate of two columns and his voice is especially so. But for this he would batim report of what Mr. Jeffrey spoke in an hour, been pleasant speaker. His voice, though weak, is agiven in that journal, it would have filled four of its ble, and he speaks with considerable fluency. olumns. Yet notwithstanding the rapidity with which voice was clear and pleasant; but it had no flexibility in its intonations. He continued and ended in much the same tones as he began. The same monotony characterized his gesticulation. He was cheered to some extent; but the applause was not so general, nor cordial, nor frequent, as to indicate a successful debat. In fact, he himself saw his maiden effort was a failure, and that there was all the difference in the world be-tween the House of Commons and the Waterloo Hotel, or law-courts of Edinburgh. He never after volunteered a speech of any length. When he spoke, it was only when forced to it by his office, and then always as briefly as possible. Latterly, he excited no more interest in the house than the least talented member. It was a great pity for his oratorical fame that he ever en-tered the house at all.

n-y n. ve n, i-ld

be of

in

m. of ut

he

he

w-

188

ily

en

lur is nt.

his re-

er-

art,

ng, pe n of

ord litor le—

" In person, Mr. Jeffrey is below the middle-size, and slender made. There is something of a thoughtful ex-pression in his countenance. His face is small and of the man. His con black."-pp. 179-181.

ture is not spared in the last sketch that we cite from as well as his commandant. He was, moreover, his prime volume to maintain the character he claims, when he de Corporal Van Spitter was without a shadow of feeling-on his joke too much at the expense of that fraternity to be man's brains out belonging to the vessel, Van Spitter would long to it. There is another general conclusion to which have immediately obeyed the order without the change of we have come in going through the volume, equally favour- a muscle in his fat, florid countenance. The corporal was able; we leave off with as kindly (a more kindly) feeling an enormous man, tall, and so corpulent, that he weighed towards our legislatures, even those of the fourth and fifth nearly twenty stone. Jansen was the only one who could grade, than when we began. We like them all, and believe rival him; he was quite as tall as the corporal, but he had that they constitute, after every thing that has been said, not the extra weight of his carcase.

the first assembly of gentlemen in the world. But after About five minutes after the summons, the huge form

copie thought him a non-such. But that the House of speaking of gentlemen, we must return to the literary

"The most distinguished literary man in the house ass current with such an assembly, was amply exemplified is Mr. E. L. Bulwer, member for Lincoln, and author of in the case of the Reviewer, as Mr. Croker, a brother in Pelham, Eugene Aram, &c. He does not speak often. the trade, was happy enough to bring home to the convic. When he does, his speeches are not only previously turned over with great care in his mind, but are written "Spoke for about an hour and twenty minutes; but as if he was going to recite them at some annual examination of some public school. He is artificial through-out—the mere creature of self-discipline—in all his exhibitions in the house. You see art and affectation for the Edinburgh Review, in answer to Kant, or some ing, and in his every movement. One of his schoolof the other German metaphysicians. Of course, it fellows has told me, that at school he was as noted for made no impression, and produced no effect. Then, his attention to the cut of his coat, as to his intellectual the amazing rapidity of his delivery operated much against the speech. I think I never heard a person, either in or out of the House, speak so fast as he did on that occasion. The most experienced short-hand reporters were unable to follow him; they mentioned the ceive any one who has the least discernment. You see circumstance in the papers of the following morning, as at once that he is on stilts; that it costs him an effort a reason for not giving the speech at greater length. ner of speaking is very affected; the management of his voice is especially so. But for this he would be a pleasant speaker. His voice, though weak, is agreea-Mr. Jeffrey spoke on this occasion, he never so much that he is a person of great intellectual acquirements. speeches are usually argumentative. You see at once Mr. Jeffrey spoke on this occasion, he have a state of the substitute one more suitable for it. His language, indeed, was fluent and elegant in the extreme. His paired by the affected manner of his pronunciation, and manner, too, was graceful, but it wanted variety. His the rapidity of his utterance. His favourite subject in the rapidity of his utterance. His favourite subject in the rapidity of his utterance. His favourite subject in the rapidity of his utterance.

From the Metropolitan.

SNARLEYYOW; OR, THE DOG FIEND.

(Continued from page 328.)

CHAPTER IV.

In which there is a desperate combat.

Even at this period of the English history, it was the compact, rather, if any thing, inclining to the angular custom to put a few soldiers on board of the vessels of form. His eye-lashes are prominent. His forehead is war, and the Yungfrau cutter had been supplied with a remarkably low, considering the intellectual character corporal and six men, all of whom were belonging to the of the man. His complexion is dark, and his hair Dutch marine. To a person who was so unpopular as Mr. Vanslyperken, this little force was a great protection, and both Corporal Van Spitter and his corps were well treated by him. The corporal was his purser and pur-An especial favourite with the readers of elegant litera-veyor, and had a very good berth of it, for he could cheat And yet we think the author has managed throughout the minister, and an obedient executor of all his tyranny, for clares himself one of no party. We are sure, however, the contrary, he had pleasure in administering punish-that he is not a tory, whatever else he may be; he enjoys ment; and if Vanslyperken had told him to blow any

of Corporal Van Spitter was seen to emerge slowly from Smallbones held him like a vice. At last, the dog appear thing between the sublime and the ridiculous. The upper speaking trumpet, which stunned him, and he let go his part of his body was cased in a blue jacket, with leaden hold. buttons, stamped with the rampant lion, with a little tail Short, who had come on deck, perceiving this, and that behind, which was shoved up in the air by the protuberance the dog was about to resume the attack, saluted Snarleyof the parts. Having gained the deck, he walked to Van-slyperken, and raised the back of his right hand to his hatchway, which was about three yards off from where forehead.

"Corporal Van Spitter, get your cats up for punishment, and when you are ready fetch up Smallbones.

Whereupon, without reply, Corporal Van Spitter put his left foot behind the heel of his right, and by this manœu- bones and raised his head. The lad revived. He was vre turned his body round like a capstern, so as to bring terribly bitten about the face and neck, and what with the his face forward, and then walked off in that direction, wound in front, and the lashing from the cat, presented a He soon reappeared with all the necessary implements of melancholy spectacle. terture, laid them down on one of the lee guns, and again Short called some of the men to take Smallbones below, departed to seek out his victim.

soon over, and once more appeared the corporal with the wounds brought him to his senses. He was then put in spare, tall body of Smallbones under his arm. He held his hammock. him, grasped by the middle part, about where Smallbones' stomach ought to have been, and the head and heels of the during the time that Short was giving his directions-neipoor wretch both hung down perpendicularly, and knocked ther interfered. The lieutenant was afraid, and the cor-

together as the corporal proceeded aft. down his charge, who neither moved nor spoke. He ap- foraging cap, and with his cat and seizings under his arm, peared to have resigned himself to the fate which awaited went down below. As for Vanslyperken, his wrath was him and made no resistance when he was stripped by one even greater than before, and with hands thrust even of the marines, and stretched over the gun. The men farther down in his pockets than ever, and the speaking who were on deck said nothing; they looked at each other trumpet now battered flat with the blow which he bad adexpressively as the preparations were made. Flogging a ministered to Smallbones, he walked up and down, mutlad like Smallbones was too usual an occurrence to excite tering every two minutes, surprise, and to show their disgust would have been dangerous. Smallbones' back was now bared, and miserable him to bite my dog." you might put your hand sideways under the scapula, and such punishment as he did not expect. He licked the every bone of the vertebre, and every process was clearly wounds where he could get at them, and then remained in defined through the skin of the poor skeleton. The puinsh- the cabin in a sort of perturbed slumber, growling every ment commenced, and the lad received his three dozen minute as if he were fighting the battle over again in his without a murmur, the measured sound of the lash only sleep. being broken in upon by the baying of Snarleyyow, who occasionally would have flown at the victim, had he not been kept off by one of the marines. During the punishment Mr. Vanslyperken walked the deck, and turned and turned again as before.

Smallbones was then cast loose by the corporal, who was twirling up his cat, when Snarleyyow, whom the Majesty's cutter Yungfrau, on the evening after the punishmarines had not watched, ran up to the lad, and inflicted ment of Smallbones. The major part of the crew attended; marines had not watched, ran up to the lad, and inflicted ment of Smallbones. a severe bite. Smallbones, who appeared at the moment all but the Corporal Van Spitter, who, on these points, was to be faint and listless -not having risen from his knees known to split with the crew, and his six marines, who after the marine had thrown his shirt over him, roused by formed the corporal's tail, at which they were always to be this new attack, appeared to spring into life and energy; found. The principal personage was not the most eloquent he jumped up, uttered a savage yell, and to the astonish-speaker, for it was Dick Short, who was supported by Obament of every body, threw himself upon the dog as he re-diah Coble, Yack Jansen, and another personage, whom treated, and holding him fast by his naked arms, met the we must introduce, the boatswain or boatswain's mate of animal with his own weapons, attacking him with a the cutter, for although he received the title of the former, phrenzied resolution with his teeth. Every body started he only received the pay of the latter. This person's real back at this unusual conflict, and no one interfered.

bull-dog, tearing the lips of the animal, his ears, and bury- human discrepancy as to form: he was handsome in face, ing his face in the dog's throat, as his teeth were firmly with a manly countenance, fierce whiskers and long pig-

the hatchway, which appeared barely wide enough to ed to have the advantage, for as they rolled over and over, admit the egress of his broad shoulders. He had a flat he caught the lad by the side of the neck, but Smallbones foraging cap on his head, which was as large as a buffalo's, recovered himself, and getting the foot of Snarleyyow beand his person was clothed in blue pantaloons, tight at the tween his teeth, the dog threw up his head and howled for ancle, rapidly increasing in width as they ascended, until succour. Mr. Vanslyperken rushed to his assistance, and they diverged at the hips to an expanse which was some struck Smallbones a heavy blow on the head with his

the dog was at the time.

" How dare you strike my dog, Mr. Short?" cried Vanslyperken.

Short did not condescend to answer, but went to Small-

parted to seek out his victim.

After a short time, a scuffle was heard below, but it was over with salt water, and the smarting from his various

Vanslyperken and the corporal looked at each other poral waited for orders. As soon as the men had carried As soon as Van Spitter had arrived at the gun he laid the lad below, Corporal Van Spitter put his hand up to his

"I'll keel-haul the scoundrel, by heavens! I'll teach

was the spectacle; the shoulder-blades protruded so that Snarleyyow did not re-appear on deck: he had received

CHAPTER V.

A consultation in which there is much mutiny.

This consultation was held upon the forecastle of his name was James Salisbury, but for reasons which will be Long was the struggle, and such was the savage energy explained he was invariably addressed or spoken of as of the lad, that he bit and held on with the tenacity of a Jemmy Ducks. He was indeed a very singular variety of fixed on his windpipe. The dog could not escape, for tail, which on him appeared more than usually long, as it

descended to within a foot of the deck. His shoulders ere square, chest expanded, and, as far as half way down, Jansen. that is, to where the legs are inserted into the human frame, he was a fine, well-made, handsome, well-proportioned man. But what a falling off was there-for some reason, some men. accident, it is supposed, in his infancy, his legs had never grown in length since he was three years old; they were stout as well as his body, but not more than eighteen inches about a very ridiculous figure, for he was like a man razeed or cut down. Put him on an eminence of a couple of feet and not see his legs, and you would say at a distance, "What a fine looking sailor!" but let him get down and the sailors. walk up to you, and you would find that nature had not finished what she had so well begun, and that you are exactly half mistaken. This malconformation below did not, were but few men in the ship who would venture a wrestle with the boatswain, who was very appropriately distinguished by the cognomen of Jemmy Ducks. Jemmy was a sensible, merry fellow, and a good seamen; you could not affront him by any jokes on his figure, for he would joke with you. He was indeed the fiddle of the ship's company, and he always played the fiddle to them when dog's throat. they danced, on which instrument he was no mean performer, and, moreover, accompanied his voice with his instrument when he sang to them after they were tired of dancing. We shall only observe, that Jemmy was a married man, and he had selected one of the tallest of the said Coble; "if it's done at all, it must be done by day." other sex : of her beauty the less that is said the better-Jemmy did not look to that, or perhaps at such a height, her face did not appear so plain to him as it did to those tive is well known, and even children now have as playthings, castles, &c. laid down on a card, which, when looked at in a proper direction, appear just as correct as they do preposterous when lying flat before you.

Now it happened that from the level that Jemmy looked up from to his wife's face, her inharmonious features were by again touching the strings of his fiddle. all in harmony, and thus did she appear what is very advantageous in the marriage state-perfection to her hus wished that the dog was overboard, there was not one who induce them to seduce her from her liege lord. Moreover, its being discovered who was the party by Mr. Vanslyper-Jet it be recollected, that what Jemmy wanted was height, ken, but because there was a great deal of superstition and he had gained, what he required in his wife, if not in among them. It was considered unlucky to throw any his own person; his wife was passionately fond of him dog or animal overboard, but the strange stories told about and very jealous, which was not to be wondered at, for, the way in which Snarleyyow first made his appearance

is

is

re

II-

II-

28

he

.

w.

all

RIN

her

ei-

or

ied

his

m,

vas

ren

ing

ut-

ach

ved

the

i in

ery

his

his

ish-

led:

was

who o be

pent

Oba-

hom

e of

mer,

real

ll be

f as

ty of

face,

pig-

as it

the body downwards like a bass viol, for he always played with terrible consequences to the party, if not to the vessel pinching them like you do a guitar, so as to send the were the boldest and leading men, although when their or the marines might be immediately perceived, for although thing to do with the business. But each of them kept the corporal was not a figure to slide into a conference their reflections to themselves, for, if they could not comunperceived, it was well known that he was an eaves dropper.

not an officer.

" No," replied Dick Short.

"He's not on the ship's books-so I can't see how it can be mutiny."

" No," rejoined Short.

VOL. EXVIIL APRIL, 1836.-49.

"Mein Got-he is not a tog, he is de tyfel," observed

"Who knows how he came into the cutter ?"

"There's a queer story about that," said one of the

Tum tum, tumpty tum-said the fiddle of Jennny Ducks, as if it took part in the conference.

" That poor boy will be killed if things go on this way : from the hip to the heel; and he consequently waddled the skipper will never be content till he has driven his soul out of his body-poor creature! only look at him as he lies in his hammock."

"I never seed a Christian such an object," said one of

" If the dog aint killed, Bones will be, that's sartain," observed Coble; "and I don't see why the preference should be given to a human individual, although the dog however, affect his strength, it rather added to it, and there is the skipper's dog-now then, what d'ye say, my lads?

Tum tum, tum tum, tumty tumty tum, replied the

"Let's hang him at once."

" No," replied Short.

Jansen took out his snickerree, looked at Short, and made a motion with the knife as if passing it across the

" No," replied Short.

"Let's launch him overboard at night," said one of the

"But how is one to get the brute out of the cabin?"

Short nodded his head. " I will give him a launch the first opportunity," ob-

served Jemmy Ducks, "only-(continued he in a meawho were more on a level with it. The effect of perspec- sured and lower tone) - I should first like to know whether he really is a dog or not."

"A tog is a tog," observed Jansen.

"Yes," replied one of the forecastle men, " we all know a dog is a dog, but the question is-is this dog a dog?"

Here there was a pause, which Jemmy Ducks filled up

The fact was, that although every one of the sailors band, without sufficient charms in the eyes of others to wished to commit the deed, not on account of the fear of as she said, "there never was such a husband before or in the vessel, added to the peculiarly diabolical temper of the animal, had often been the theme of midnight conver-We must now return to the conference, observing that sation, and many of them were convinced that it was an all these parties were sitting down on the deck, and that imp of Satan lent to Vanslyperken, and that, to injure or Jemmy Ducks had his fiddle in his hand, holding it with to attempt to destroy it would infallibly be followed up it in that way, and that he occasionally fingered the strings, and all the crew. Even Short, Coble, and Jansen, who sound of it aft, that Mr. Vanslyperken might suppose that sympathies were roused by the sufferings of poor Small-they were all met for mirth. Two or three had their eyes bones, they were anxious to revenge him, had their own directed aft, that the appearance of Corporal Van Spitter misgivings, and, on consideration, did not like to have any but, they were too proud to acknowledge them.

The reader will observe that all their plans were imme-"One thing's sartain," observed Coble, "that a dog's diately put an end to until this important question, and not a little difficult one, was decided-Was the dog a

dog?

Now, although the story had often been told, yet, as the crew of the cutter had been paid off since the animal had been brought on board, there was no man in the ship who connected with his first appearance-there was only tra- Lord save us!" he roared out at last, 'Will the devil help dition, and, to solve this question, to tradition they were us, for- In a moment, before these first words were

you see, falling in with him, I wished to learn something he does now. of the harbour waves was thrown up in foams, which the with a clear sky and smooth water.' winds swept up the street, they chasing one another as if middle watch, and after our fifth glass, that Joe Geary said in a low voice, said, "Then to tog is not a tog."

" It was one dark winter's night, when we were off the Texel, blowing terribly, with the coast under our lee, clawing off under storm canvass, and fighting with the elements for every inch of ground, a hand in the chains, for we had nothing but the lead to trust to, and the vessel the work of a good Christian to kill the brute." so flogged by the waves, that he was lashed to the rigging, that he might not be washed away; all of a sudden the wind came with a blast loud enough for the last trump, and the waves roared till they were hoarser than ever; away wont the vessel's mast, although there was no more canvass on it than a jib pocket-handkerchief, and the craft ble name ?" rolled and tossed in the deep troughs for all the world like a wicked man dying in despair; and then she was a wreck, with nothing to help us but God Almighty, fast borne down upon the sands which the waters had disturbed, and his own weapons." were dashing about until they themselves were weary of the load; and all the seamen cried unto the Lord, as well they might.

"Now, they say, that he did not cry as they did, like men and Christians, to Him who made them and the waters he'll kill him if he can. which surrounded and threatened them; for Death was then in all his glory, and the foaming crests of the waves were as plumes of feathers to his skeleton head beneath them; but he eried like a child-and swore terribly as well as cried-talking about his money, his dear money, and not caring about his more precious soul.

"And the cutter was borne down, every wave pushing ber with giant force nearer and nearer to destruction, when the man at the chains shricked out- Mark three, and the Lord have mercy on our souls!" and all the crew. when they heard this, cried out- Lord, save us, or we But still they thought that their time was come, for the breaking waves wore under their lee, and the yel low waters told them that, in a few minutes, the vessel and all who were on board, would be shivered in fragments; and some wept and some prayed as they clung to the bulwarks of the unguided vessel, and others in a few minutes thought over their whole life, and waited for death in silence. But he, he did all; he cried, and he prayed, and

could possibly detail, from his own knowledge, the facts and frantic; and when the men said again and again, . The out of his mouth, there was a flash of lightning, that ap-"Now, Bill Spurey," said Coble, "you know more peared to strike the vessel, but it harmed her not, neither about this matter than any one, so just spin us the yare, did any thunder follow the flash; but a ball of blue flame and then we shall be able to talk the matter over soberly." pitched upon the knight heads, and then came bounding "Well," replied Bill Spurey, "you shall have it just us and dancing aft to the taffrail, where he stood alone, for I got it word for word, as near as I can recollect. You the men had left him to blaspheme by himself. Some say know I was'nt in the craft when the thing came on board, he was heard to speak, as if in conversation, but no one but Joe Geary was, and it was one night when we were knows what passed. Be it as it may, on a sudden he boozing over a stiff glass at the new shop there, the Orange walked forward as brave as could be, and was followed by Boven, as they call it, at the Pint at Portsmouth-and so this creature, who carried his head and tail slonching as

about my new skipper, and what sort of a chap I should "And the dog looked up and gave one deep bark, and have to deal with; when I learnt all about him, I'd half a as soon as he had barked the wind appeared to lull-he dozen minds to shove off again, but then I was adrift, and barked again twice, and there was a dead calm-he so I thought better of it. It won't do to be nice in peace barked again thrice, and the seas went down-and he times you know, my lads, when all the big ships are rotting patted the dog on the head, and the animal then bayed loud in Southampton and Cinque Port muds. Well, then, what for a minute or two, and then, to the astonishment and he told me I recollect as well-ay, every word of it-as if fear of all, instead of the vessel being within a cable's he had whispered it into my ear but this minute. It was length of the Texel sands, in a heavy gale, and without a blustering night, with a dirty southwester, and the channel hope, the Foreland lights were but two miles on our beam

The seaman finished his legend, and there was a dead they were boys at play. It was about two bells in the silence for a minute or two, broken first by Jansen, who,

> "No," replied Coble, "an imp sent by the devil to his follower in distress."

" Yes," said Short.

"Well, but," said Jemmy Ducks, who for some time had left off touching the strings of his fiddle, "it would be

" It's not a mortal animal, Jemmy."

" True, I forgot that."

"Gifen by de tyfel," observed Jansen.

" Ay, and christened by him too," continued Coble-"Who ever heard any Christian brute with such a damna-

" Well, what's to be done?"

"Why," replied Jemmy Ducks, "at all events, imp o' Satan or not, that 'ere Smallbones fought him to-day with

"And beat him too," said Coble.

" Yes," said Short.

"Now, it's my opinion, that Smallbones ar'nt afraid of him," continued Jemmy Ducks, " and devil or no devil,

"He's the proper person to do it," replied Coble; " the more so, as you may say, that he's his natural enemy,"

"Yes, mein Got, de poy is the man," said Jansen.

"We'll put him up to it, at all events, as soon as he is out of his hammock," rejoined Jemmy Ducks.

A little more conversation took place, and then it was carried unanimously that Smallbones should destroy the animal, if it was possible to destroy it.

The only party who was not consulted was Smallbones himself, who lay fast asleep in his hammock. The consultation then broke up, and they all went below.

(To be continued.)

THE HUGUENOT CAPTAIN.

(Continued from page 364.)

The war of the French Protestants had begun in the he swore, and he was silent, and at last he became furious spirit of men defending their principles at the hazard of

habits of soldiership are totally alien to that purity of prac- tlemen of their party to rescue them. "I go, tice which is the first object of purity of doctrine. A crowd "but not to abandon either you or our cause. sult of all, war protracted without success, and peace con- cuit of the Cevennes, like another chieffain of Israel, sumcluded without security. Those maxims are of deeper moned his country to the relief of the beleaguered city of import than as they relate to the religious hostilities of the faith. The garrison was now sinking into the deepest exhausted his patience with our half apostate nation, the true defenders of the faith may turn to the old experience ed by other instruments than the musket and the sword.

D'Aubigne had returned from his attempt to bring back the Marshal D'Amville to a sense of honour. The attempt had failed, but the talents of the young negotiator were only the more highly appreciated by Henry, from his early prediction of the falsehood of this high nobleman. But he had the triumph of disappointing him of the chief enjoyment of his treachery. D'Amville, a man of great power, and at the head of an army, had intended to make his alliance doubly valuable to the league by surrendering into its hands all the Huguenot towns within his reach. But D'Aubigne's intelligence, which was rapidly circulated, put them on their guard. The Marshal was defeated in attempts on no less than twenty-two, with the added mortification of seeing the gates of Montpellier shut upon him, and his wife contemptuously driven out of town. But it exhibits a striking example of that extraordinary disregard of the true distinctions of Protestantism and Popery which had such inevitable and fatal results in the end, to see those very Protestants, who offered this direct insult to the powerful head of the House of the Montmorenci, actually taking his brother, Monsieur Thorè, though a well-known and rigid Papist, as their governor.

displays of manly enterprise which delights us in the scion fall upon the Huguenots. But the spirit which had aniof a noble stock. D'Amville, indignant at the slight put mated Chatillon in his gallant pilgrimage, did not desert upon him by the town, and eager to make himself master him in the battle. With the eye of a general, he saw where of one of the chief Protestant fortresses of the south, ad- the key of the position lay, and hastily collecting a strong vanced to the walls with a powerful force, and pushed the body of troops, rushed up the hill. The position was diffiburning the crops of corn on the ground, and thus, in the valour of the Huguenots with great obstinacy. It was most effectual of all ways, depriving the garrison of all seized and lost several times. But the Protestants fought hope of provision. They were gradually reduced to the in the sight of their countrymen, to whom their repulse last extremities of famine. Hunger is an irresistible ene-must be ruin. They saw the waving of bands and flags my. The inhabitants began to crowd round the governor from the walis—they heard the shouts of the inhabitants with supplications to capitulate. The soldiers threatened at every instance of success—and the wild and despairing to throw open the gates. All was on the verge of mutiny, outcry that arose from them in every casual reverse of the The gallant spirit of young Chatillon now interposed. He field. The gentleman of France has always been brave, father. In the despairing council which was held to led a column once more up the face of the hill, and, rush.

their lives. But nothing can be a stronger proof of the unfit- ideliberate on the last possibility of resistance, this youthness of arms to decide questions of conscience, than the rapid dul hero started forward, and offered to make the bold degeneracy of this noble determination. The use of arms experiment of passing through the besiegers, and trying necessarily implies the habits of soldiership, and all the whether there was still spirit enough among the genof men who possessed neither species of purity, naturally shall return, though I returned alone, and to give you full involved themselves in a dispute which had thus assumed assurance of this, I shall leave you my two young brothers the shape of a great political struggle, and where public as pledges. I ask but one thing, that you, as gentlemen distinctions were to be obtained on both sides, the corrupt of France, shall give me your honour that, let what will assions of worldly men soon took the lead in both; where happen, you will not surrender before my return."-"We Henry of Navarre's notorious licentiousness did not dis. give our honour," was the unanimous cry; "we will not qualify him for the head of a religious party; and where surrender, though we should eat each other." The coun-Roman Catholic nobles and officers were mingled with cil broke up. Chatillon, at nightfall, leading out a detach-Protestants in a cause which professed to be the liberty of ment, fell on an unguarded quarter of the lines, and burst Protestantism, we must be prepared to find much of this through the enemy. Then sending back his comrades profession hollow, personal aggrandizement often super- into the town, he went forward alone, and began his pilseding religious sincerity, personal treachery still oftener grimage. With gallant speed he ran through the moundefeating the labours of talent and valour, and, as the re- tain fastnesses of the south, and, making an extensive cir-France. The trial may come nearer home, and if it should, state of destitution. But their honour was not to be vivin the wrath of a power that might well have long since lated, and they heroically endured. Day by day they crowded the walls and towers, gazing to the hills, "whence was to come their help." Still no sign of succour appearof Protestantism, and acknowledge that it is to be defended. While D'Amville was about to attack them with a force which must render defence hopeless, at last on the nineteenth morning of their suffering, as the vapours of the twilight rose, a banner was seen moving on the edge of the horizon. Every eve was soon gathered to the walls; yet all was uncertain for a while; at length the governor's accurate glance satisfied him that troops were in motion, and he ordered the garrison under arms. Still there was room for many a palpitation, in the doubt whether the new battalions were not reinforcements to the besiegers. But the advance now came pouring down the side of the hill, and the Protestant standards were seen. Chatillon had collected, by his single energy, the extraordinary number of 3000 foot and 300 cavalry. The gates were now thrown open, and the garrison rushed out to unite with Chatillon in an attack on the besiegers. This was a moment of indescribable anxiety. The whole population hurried to the walls-the old and young, the sick, the famishing, the almost dead, clinging to every battlement, watched, with the feelings natural to a moment decisive of life or death, the fortunes of the day. The enemy were now fully aware of Chatillon's movement, and they drew up their principal force of infantry on a range of rocky ground in front of the only road by which their batteries could be attacked, and the town entered. Their cavalry was posted in a val-The siege of Montpellier was signalized by one of those lev in the rear to take advantage of the first disorder, and siege at all hazards. Bellegarde ravaged the country, cult, and the enemy defended it against the undisciplined ad joined the garrison, that he might die in arms against and with incentives like those, inferiority of numbers was assassins of the brave and unfortunate admiral, his forgotten. After four hours of desperate fighting, Chatillon

young conqueror then turned upon the batteries raised sixty, but a large reinforcement from one of his own garfully joined their deliverers in the demolition of the guns dawn, as was arranged with his men, some disguised as and works. Then occurred an event of the most unex- peassnts, some in women's clothes, and other dresses. The pected, yet fortunate nature. In tearing down the batte- gates were opened, and they were suffered to rush in. But ries, a soldier drove his pike through the end of one of the they were soon convinced of their error, by a heavy fire barrels of which the face of the trenches was chiefly com- which poured on them from all sides. No less than fortyposed. To his astonishment, instead of sand or clay, he eight were killed on the spot, and the rest were pursued was covered with a burst of corn. The besiegers had thus through the open country, and would have been captured employed the superfluous crops which they had ravaged or slain to a man, but for the advance of an enemy's corps, from the fields. The discovery instantly spread, the bar- on the sight of which the Huguenots drew off. The King rels were broken open in all directions, and by the very of Navarre, who must have been secretly delighted with act of the enemy, the harvest was thus brought home to military dexterity that so closely resembled his own, was their hands, and the town, in a moment, rescued from fa-compelled by policy to appear indignant at his gallant mine as by miracle.

of engaging, and the light troops of both were actually engaged, when two couriers suddenly arrived on the field, one sent, and Henry's conscience was cleared by the declafrom the King of Navarre to Chatillon, the other from the ration. King of France to D'Amville. They announced that peace varre was, he had the native faults of a Frenchman. His had been concluded between the Kings.

bigne had been engaged in enterprise of equal daring, vanity constantly required to be kept in countenance by though on a smaller scale. Of all wars the most interest, the flattery of courtiers. D'Aubigné was neither a profitits variety, and its display of individual skill, promptitude, fully alive to the faults of the prince. Characters of this and intrepidity. D'Aubigne was perhaps the most bril-order seldom take the trouble to disguise themselves, and liant, as he was the most indefatigable, partisan commander Henry, unwilling to come to an open quarrel, gradually of his time. He seems to have felt the same restices withdrew all cordiality. On some occasions where the ardour for surprising convoys, capturing patrols, and storm- name of his gallant partisan was mentioned with praise, ing the little detached fortresses of the country, that the he exhibited discontent; and in one instance, where the hunter of the Alps feels for following the wolf or the bear, action in which Vachonniere fell and D'Aubigné covered He was no sooner able to rise from the bed where he lay the retreat with signal skill was spoken of in high terms, covered with wounds from his disastrous skirmish at Mer-Henry forgot himself so far as to tell the speaker "he lied." made, in which he left half his garrison on the field, through The denial, however, was unlucky, for the young officer their own rashness, than he led a small, but well-trained who had been thus eloquent in honour of his chief, finding troop to assault Castel-neau, a fortress near Bordeaux. This his own thus assailed, wrote to his comrades for evidence. capture involved him in difficulties with some leading men The consequence was, that the detail of this daring affair of his own party. The lady of Castle-neau, the proprie- was not only given with more striking particulars, but it tress of the castle, was a handsome woman, and her influ- was stated that no less than six of the enemy had received erce was exerted with the court, where beauty ruled every wounds in their faces from D'Aubigné, in their attempt to thing, to compel D'Aubigne to relinquish his prize. Henry capture him as he lay on the ground, one of whom he had gave way at once, and disavowed the capture. D'Aubigne killed. The garrison of Castel Jaloux also forwarded a disregarded the intimation. The lady then prevailed on request to him that he would suffer them to present a methe Marquis de Villars to march a body of troops to put morial to the King, desiring him to be appointed governor. her in possession. Villars brought his troops, with a for- But he was already disgusted with the court, and displeased midable train of fourteen guns, up to the gates. But he with its sovereign. Peace had been proclaimed between the had to deal with a saperior tactician. D'Aubigne had en- two leading parties; and intending to retire from France altered the town the night before with two nundred and fifty together, and offer his services to a more grateful prince, soldiers, whom he exhibited to so much advantage on the he absolutely forbade the proposal. The Palatinate had been walls, that the Marquis, startled by the appearance of a the refuge of many Protestants, and there D'Aubigne resolved fresh garrison, and probably not much liking to come in to fix his rest, under Casimir, the second son of the Elector. contact with so well-known a taker of towns as D'Aubigne, He now formally took leave of France and Henry in this drew off and finally disappeared. Still the fair proprietress manly, yet pathetic, epistle. "Sire, your memory will reof the castle was not to be baffled. As open force had proach you with twelve years' faithful attachment, and failed, treachery was to be tried. La Salle, a Romanist twelve wounds received in your service. It will make you officer, was employed to corrupt some of the garrison, and remember your former confinement at court, and that the he succeeded to the extent of their making a promise to hand which addresses these lines to you, broke the bars dmit him with a body of troops. But the two soldiers of your prison. It has disinterestedly served you, unbene-

ing with resistless valour on its defenders, finally gained two made the promise, whether moved by fidelity or fear, its crown. The whole Huguenot army now followed, and communicated the design to their commander. D'Aubigne drove the enemy into the valley at its foot. There the bro- instantly determined on his plan. To delude La Salle ken infantry mingled with the cavalry, and all was con- more effectually, he marched out of the town with sixty fusion. Leaving a part of his force to press them still, the men; but returned under cover of night, with not only the against the town. The citizens now rushed out, and joy- risons. La Salle appeared under the walls, at the first friend's continual defiance. "Go to D'Aubigne," he said But D'Amville's army, though beaten, was still formidable in point of numbers, and its general was determined to retrieve his reputation. On the next morning, he moved to retrieve his reputation. On the next morning, he moved to receive the results of the message, and coolly reto give Chatillon battle once more. The Protestants were plied, "That having shown so lately how little he cared instantly under arms. The two armies were on the point frightened by four." The guns were, of course, never for fourteen cannons, he was not likely now to be much

personal licentiousness constantly made him obnoxious to During the period of those stirring transactions, D'Au- the high-minded among the Huguenots, and his personal ing to the soldier is a partisan war, from its independence, gate nor a flatterer, but a soldier, who, loving the man, was

fited by you, and uncorrupted by either your enemies or mansion of St. Gelais, the lords of the town, and then preyourself. I bereby recommend you to the favour of God, pared for winning his bride in the true chivalric mode, by bein whom I hope that my past services will be accepted, ginning his martial adventure. Peace had been proclaimed. and that my future actions will be such as to convince you. But this unfortunate country was never to know peace, or that in losing me, you have lost a faithful and a useful to know it only in the form of exchanging the hostilities servant."

y

r- it is ent e

e d

T

8

o

is d

y

8, 10

g

e. ir

it

d

o

d .

ř.

d e l-

e, n d r. is e. d u

In passing through Agen, he found a spaniel, named Citron, and scarcely less sanguinary conflicts of predatory bands, which had formerly been a great favourite with Henry, stimulated by the love of plunder or by private revenge. and slept on his bed. The poor animal was now neglected Among those perpetual enterprises, which neither the and famishing, but it knew him, and seemed so much re- throne nor the laws could extinguish, and which covered joiced to see him, that he desired it to be taken care of France with perpetual war, D'Aubigné was soon summonwhile it lived, and boarded it with a person of the town ed to acquire the fame which he now sought with double The fate of the spaniel reminded him forcibly of his own; ardour. The whole transaction gives a striking picture at he embodied his sorrows in verse, and had the lines en once of the nature of this ceaseless struggle, of its singular graved on the the collar. Poetry written in these hurried demands on the ability and courage of the partisan ofcircumstances would be more likely to exhibit the writer's ficers, and of the talent and daring which placed D'Aubigné resentments than his skill. But the lines show the powers foremost in the list. A proposal had been privately made of a poet. They were these-

- "Le fidele Citron, qui couchait autrefois Sur votre lit sacre, couche or sur la dure. C'est ce fidele Citron, qui apprit de nature, A faire des amis et des traitres le choix.
- " C'est lui qui les brigands effrayoit de sa voix, Des dents les assassins ; d'ou vient donc qu'il endure La faim, le froid, les coups, les desdains et l'injure, Payement coutemier du service des rois!
- "Sa fierte, sa beaute, jeunesse agreable, Le fit cherir de vous. Mais il fut redoutable A vos haineux, au siens, pour sa dexterite,
- "Courtisans, qui jettez vos dedaigneuses vues Sur ce chien delaisse, mort de faim par les rues, Attendez ce loyer de sa fidelite!"

The indignant poet did not write in vain. Within a few on being told, coloured with sudden emotion, and exhibited proof to bear than any that could be inflicted by his flexible consience. At the General Assembly of the Protestant chiefs at Foix, the deputies of Languedoc asked him, in the rigid phrase and stern independance of the time, "Where was D'Aubigné, who had saved their province? And what had he done with so faithful a servant of God ?" Henry, now forced to give an answer, could only reply, that "he still regarded him as in his service, and would were hazarded, he gallantly resolved to take his own chance. take care to recall him about his person."

But Henry's promise would have been ineffectual, if its Lezay, a young and celebrated beauty. The disconsolate gates to meet him, and D'Aubigné, to try him once more, knight was instantly captivated by the bright eyes that the moment he reached the spot, drew a pistol from his shot downward from the window. His journey was for cloak, and pointing it to his breast, exclaimed, with his gotten, his wrath against France vanished into thin air; fiercest look, "Traitor, you die." But he was unable to and from that moment he thought only of recommending confound the practised steadiness of the villain, who calmly himself by some new display of chivalry to the lovely being who had thus stopped his pilgrimage. Instead of by such a menace, that his brother soldier knew the templanging into the Palatinate, he rede no further than the per of a soldier too well, and that D'Aubigné himself knew

of its princes for the violences of individuals, and the His next act was to set off for Poictou, to sell his estate. shock of the great armies, for the still more harrassing, to two Limousin gentlemen to deliver up the important town of Limoges to the Huguenots, if a sufficient force were sent to take possession. The Limousins, zealous in the cause, carried the offer to the Sieur de Boulaye, a distinguished Huguenot and soldier, living near St. Gelais. He immediately sent for D'Aubigné, as one celebrated for his success in those exploits; and the attempt was too full of distinction to be declined by a man whose sole object now was glory. But his judgment never forsook him, and before he proceeded, he required to see the officer who was to introduce his troops into the town. This traitor, whose name was Le Mas, was closely questioned by him on the three points-What induced him to make the offer? How he could perform it? And what pledge was he prepared to give of his sincerity? Le Mass had either intended to entrap them from the beginning, or was now struck with the idea of making money or reputation for himself, by drawing them into the power of the garrison of Limoges. But he stood the examination boldly; and D'Aubigne admitted days Henry happened to pass through again. As the his- that he had given satisfactory answers to the first two quetory of the spaniel had now become public, he desired his ries; but expressed his doubts of the third. The Limouold favourite to be brought to him. The lines on the collar sins and De Boulaye thought, on the other hand, that all struck his eye; he hastily enquired the writer's name; and the answers were equally satisfactory, and that Le Mas's honour had been unnecessarily called in question. But the unusual embarrassment. But he had a still stronger re- man himself now stepped forward on the side of his examiner, dexterously applauded the strictness of the enquiry, and said that nothing could encourage him more to deal with them in any sense, than to find that they so well understood the necessity of precaution. This openness of speech put an end to all further enquiry, and the troops were ordered to be ready. But D'Aubigné had formed some suspicion which were not to be quieted, and before the troops He accordingly appointed a day to meet the two principal citizens, who were to open the gates; and went, attended object had not possessed all the qualities of that romantic but by two or three gentlemen, as travellers, to the suburbs and susceptible age. D'Aubigné was determined on quit. of Limoges, where he had fixed their rendezvous. The ting France for ever, and writing "Ingrata patria," like partisan war had taught him to try his ground well, and on another Scipio, for his epitaph. But while he thus passed reaching the spot, he sent his valet into the town, to asceralong to the frontier, "chewing the cud of secret and bitter tain whether the streets were cleared of women and chilmelancholy," he happened to raise his eyes, where, looking dren which he would have justly regarded as an evidence from a casement in the little town of St. Gelais, sat M. de of ambuscade. In the mean time, Le Mas came out of the

hover at a distance wherever he went. The idea instantly spoiled a capital design by his hasty suspicions. victory. His coolness in this anxious emergency was in- were led to the scaffold. comparable. Taking out his pocket-book, he immediately began to sketch the fortifications, and thus proceeded slowly hero to the service of Henry. His intrepidity had made through the town, stopping where he might seem to be un- him again a public theme, and the Huguenot deputies were perceived, and sketching with the evident unconsciousness importunate in their remonstrances on the loss of so emiof being followed, until he returned to the gates, and then ment a soldier, who to soldiership united the most unimquickly proceeded to the inn where he had lodged, in the peached fidelity to the cause. Henry's nature was volatile suburbs. His purpose there was, of course, to mount his but generous, and he wrote no less than four letters to his horse, and be gone at full gallop. But his trial was not friend. But the spirit of that friend was high and hurt, he yet over. The first person whom he saw in the courtyard would not suffer them even to be opened. And, finally, was Le Mas, unquestionably come to arrest him. This ob-through fear of being biassed, threw the four into the stacle, at the moment when all appeared secure, was calcu- fire. But a report having been spread, that in his attempt lated to embarrass a less adroit understanding. But D'Au- on Limoges he had been seized and slain, Henry was so bigne, after the moment's surprise, went up to him with much affected, that he lost his night's rest. This was told his usual animation, took him by the hand, asked his par- to D'Aubigné, and he could resist no longer, but sent to don for having harboured any doubt of his sincerity, which acquaint the prince that he was ready to return. The "he hoped he would consider excusable, from its hazarding tidings produced great joy in the little court; the whole the lives of so many brave men, and among them, the body of the young Huguenot nobles came out to meet him Prince of Condé!" This was a new light flashed upon the on his way. Henry received him with the joy of an old traitor, and he listened with increased cagerness to the de-comrade; and he was instantly deep in the royal councils tails of his simple friend. "Yes," said D'Aubigne, growing once more. A new war was already resolved upon, and still more confidential, "all is now ready for the advance of D'Aubigné was one of the four who formed the King's our troops to the town. As to hostages, you need not give Cabinet in the most anxious time. any. It will be fully sufficient if you send a couple of your Catharine de Modicis was still the virtual Sovereign of

that the fullest confidence was his due. He then gave a absurd to throw away their game by seizing a few indiplausible explanation of his coming alone; that the two viduals, whom they would have equally in their power, citizens had been detained in the city council by an order along with the better part of their troops, in the end. The just arrived from the Leaguers to send cannon and the spy too, was brought forward to say that D'Aubigne had greater part of their garrison to attack the town of Figeac, sketched at his case. This decided the matter. The solcircumstances which, as he observed, would obviously renders returned within the walls, D'Aubigné at last saw der the attempt on Limoges still easier. D'Aubigné now them draw up the bridge, and with what feelings of triumproposed that he should enter the town, for the purpose of phant ridicule at the baffled inventors of this long tissue of reconnoitring the defences, and remaining there until the fraud and peril we may conceive, and rode full speed to acfour days had elapsed within which he was to make quaint his friends with his discovery. But there was still the final arrangements with the two citizens. To this Le to be a dark page in the transaction. To his astonishment Mas readily assented, but observing that there being seen he found his hearers by no means satisfied that treachery together might excite suspicion, left him, promising to in- had been intended; and he reasoned in vain, from the cirvite an agreeable party to dine with him next day. D'Au- cumstances of the case, and from the evident measures to bigné felt that something was to be always hazarded in make himself prisoner. At length, as personal business these expeditions, and he proceeded through the town. But called him to another quarter, he was forced to be content his habitual vigilance was still alive, and he knew that the with their promise that they would not hold any interlast dependence of the wise and brave man was upon him- course with the town until his return. Unfortunately, the self; as he went forward, he looked on all sides, and for a promise was no sooner made than forgotten. The two while perceived nothing that struck him as indicating trea- Limousin gentlemen in particular were loud in their dechery. At length he descried one individual, who seemed to clamations that D'Aubigne had been premature, and had occurred that Le Mas had betrayed him, and that this sult was, that they rashly determined to judge for themhaunter of his steps was a spy. There may be higher oc. selves, set out for Limoges, and see Le Mas. They set out, casions for the exercise of presence of mind, but it might went to the suburb inn, and had an interview with him. be difficult to name one in which that rare quality, even in But in the midst of it, the room was suddenly filled with the most distinguished minds, was more keenly required, the same officers who had come with their merchandise to The slightest hesitation now would have been death, and D'Aubigne; their swords were secured, they were made the death of such a man would have been equivalent to a prisoners, were carried into the town, and the next day

But those events had the effect of bringing back their

e de u g g ci ir ur fo

in average of the second secon

own valets, merely to satisfy the Prince, who intends to be France, and it is one of the curious anomalies in human of the party, and for the rest we are perfectly satisfied that nature, that this woman, personally profligate, corrupt and you will be of the greatest use to us within the town." sanguinary as she was, spent her whole life in the most While he was speaking the words, the preparation for his incessant labours to propagate her religion. It was also seizure and that of his friends, had been made. Forty sol- probably fortunate for the general independence of Europe, diers were drawn up at the town gate, with the provost at that she raged so furiously against Protestantism in France their head, a number of officers of the garrison had gathered as to force one half of her kingdom to be in perpetual arms round the inn, and had even come into the room where against the other. The whole strength of France, guided D'Aubigné was, disguised as pedlars and travellers, and by the adroit, unsparing, and sleepless ambition of Catheoffering wares and books for sale, some of which he pur-chased malgre. Escape seemed out of the question. But But it was her destiny and her punishment to struggle the happy stroke of mentioning the Prince of Conde's through life against her own subjects, to commit the most name outwitted them all. Le Mas, on hearing it, imme-hideous crimes for a religion, on even whose lax morality her diately returned within the gates, and represented that when whole career was a libel, and to feel at once that every adthey had such a prize in view as the Prince, it would be ditional crime involved a new necessity for rendering herself the abhorrence of mankind, while her boldest achieve- under which they took their arms, the small party instantly ments in guilt only developed new powers of resistance in galloped off, under cover of midnight. The nearest royal her adversaries.

French diplomacy has always assumed to itself the fame of Cahors. of peculiar skill. But this fame might have been more The rest she sent to scatter surmises, offences, and jealou. where they partially forced their way into the town, every force of Popery.

extent, was continually destined to be mortified by defeat when they are, it was with arms in their hand; their only in her immediate projects. A premature act of treachery relaxation was to throw themselves for a few moments on awakened Henry. One of his most confidential officers, the pavement, or lean against the walls, out of the enemy's the governor of La Reole, captivated by the coquetries of a fire. Their situation was becoming more perilous still, lady of the Queen-Mother's train, agreed to give up the from the strong probability that the royal armies would be town to her troops. The treason was complete before the speedily in motion to cut off their whole force. But all intelligence was brought to the headquarters, and La Roele remonstrance with Henry was now in vain. Actuated by was too strong to be taken by a coup-de-main. The King remoter views and finer impulses than those which could heard of the loss at a ball. And his conduct on this occa-sion displays a trait of his bold, rapid, and brilliant cha-formly replied, that for him, to retire was no longer possiracter. He listened for a moment to the startling news ble; that his honour was pledged; that he could listen to that La Reole was lost; he spoke a few words to his gal- no other alternatives than conquest or death. On being lant friend the Viscount de Turenne in a whisper, and then further urged on this subject, he gave the conclusive and sent him through the room to collect such of the officers certainly heroic answer; "What shall befall me is written as could join him, without breaking up the ball. Retiring above; but my retreat out of this city without having to their apartments, and putting on their hunting dresses, taken it, would be more painful to me than the retreat of

fortress was Fleusance, and of this the King determined Henry had risen into sudden fame by his exploits during to make himself master, less as an adequate reprisal than to the late war. The policy of the Queen-Mother was now show that he was at last fully aware of the royal treachery. turned from crushing him at the head of the Huguenots, He reached its gates by daybreak, rushed in, took the garto detaching him from their cause. In August, 1578, un- rison by surprise, and was in possession of the town, sword der the pretext of escorting the Queen of Navarre to her in hand, in a few minutes. After this showy exploit, which husband, she made a journey to his headquarters at Gui. was worthy of a knight of romance, he galloped back to enne. Her first purpose was to beguile him into the sur. bring the tidings to Catherine. The measure was decisive render of the cautionary towns, the result of which would, of his knowledge of her insincerity; the conferences were of course have heen an instant attack on the Protestants. broken off, and the King went to besiege the strong fortress

This was one of the proudest exploits of Henry's long largely divided, if its means had been adopted by other na-life of war. He marched with but 1500 men; the gartions with the reckless license of France. Catherine al-rison consisted of 2000 troops, besides a strong population ways spoke more to the vices than to the reason, or even to of armed citizens. The town was fortified by strong outthe fears of those whom it was her sole purpose to rain. works, and every preparative had been made against a She came attended by a train of the most attractive but siege. Without means for a regular attack, he trusted to profligate women of her court. Some for the base object the intrepidity of his friends and his own invention, and of degrading Henry by those habits which his wavering immediately advanced to the assault. But the governor, principles were at all times so unable to control; some for Vesins, was a brave and intelligent officer; the number of nore miscellaneous license: some for the insidious purpose the besieged was overwhelming, and his first assault was of detecting those political secrets which an enamoured repelled. A succession of sanguinary affairs followed, Frenchman thinks it a breach of all gallantry, to retain which showed nothing but the strength of the place, and from his mistress; all for the general plan of intrigue, the desperate valour of the Huguenois. At last, after an personal or public. By such arts worthy of the original almost continual assault of five days and nights, even tempter, was this dreadful, yet despicable woman, enabled their fortitude began to give way, and his officers repreto sustain a crown, which was yet as a crown of fire on sented the necessity of retreat. Here Henry, as usual, her own declining head; to propagate a system of treach. redeemed his character by those touches of magnanimity ery, cruelty, and misery through her country; and to give which made him the idol of the soldier. Pointing to the the tone and last finish to that fatal fashion of Libertinism wounded, who lay scattered through his camp, "What is which, acting on the national levity, broke down the Pro- to be done with those?" he said, "Can I leave my comtestant faith, the national vigour, and the national character. rades to be butchered?" To others he answered, "I The devices of the Queen-Mother were so degraded, that would sooner die with my friends, than live after they had having actually brought, as ladies of her Court, two of died for me." His soldiers thus cheered, again rushed to those persons with whom Henry had notoriously lived while the assault. But though reinforcements probably arrived in a state of durance in Paris, she also provided for the from time to time, as the seige became more known, their probable change of his fickle propensities by bringing two numbers were still too few for success. They were beaten others expressly to succeed them, if they were required, back from the foot of the ramparts by huge stones, and sies among the chief officers and nobles of the party. The house was a fortress, at whose doors they were met by the consequences were soon obvious in a series of duels and pike; from whose windows they were showered on by the some instances of gross treason. But the still heavier evil fire of musketry; from whose roofs they were crushed by was in the disgust with which the Huguenot court was re- beams and missiles of every kind. At length the King garded by those who still venerated the pure faith, in the was severely wounded, and even the troops besought him general scorn into which those calumniations threw the to put himself at the head of an escort and force a retreat, cause with the Protestant powers, and still more in those for his individual security, through the enemy, who were inevitable withdrawals of that highest of all protection, now filling the country. At this time, all were in a under which they had so long buffled the overwhelming state of exhaustion. There were not soldiers enough to allow them an hour for sleep. All were compelled to be But Catherine, though succeeding to this fatal and final on service together; they lay down on the bare ground;

SLW iumae of BCstill ment

wer.

The

had

sol-

hery cires to ncas ntent nter-, the

two r dehad e rehemt out, him. with

ise to

made

t day their made were emiunimolatile to his art, he

o the tempt --as told ent to The whole et him

an old

ouncils

inally,

n, and King's ign of pt and e most as also Surope,

France al arms guided Cathebrones. truggle e mos lity her

ery ad-

discovered from the walls.

power of the government was limited to the palace and freshed and rested, ordered all to horse, and moved off unthe camp. Beyond those boundaries every powerful seig-molested, bidding the prisoners go and acquaint the comneur claimed scarcely less than independent authority.— mandant with the neighbours whom he had so near him, Fortresses were held by independent chieftains, who made inroads on each other at their caprice. Peace between the His garrison of Montagne was nearly in the same conheads of the great parties produced but little tranquillity dition of independence; it seems to have made war and to the provinces. In various instances the soldiery, let peace for itself; but D'Aubigne's early religious impresloose from the subordination of the main armies, formed sions laudably checked the irregularities usual to the life communities of their own, and fought, ravaged, and moved of soldiership. One want, however, they experienced. according to their own will. On the breaking up of the They had found a difficulty in obtaining a chaplain, and

my soul out of my body." From this period he pushed the body of his troops, prevented from returning to the Cevensiege with still more incessant activity. A succession of nes by a direct infraction of the treaty, calmly took their desparate encounters followed, in which the King, now measures for doing themselves justice on the enemy-determined to be master of the place, or to lay his body They divided into two portions, one of which established in its ditch, fought like a common soldier. His undaunted its quarters at Bruguerolles, and the other at Tezan. Their perseverance at length obtained its reward. The garrison, form of society strongly resembled the romantic habits of weary of perpetual assault, much enfeebled in numbers, the Italian Condottieri. They all had their meals together, and so long and unaccountably neglected by the royalist the captain sitting at the head of the table; mingling a generals, as to lead to the idea of their being forgotten, rude religion with their predatory life, they had their chapgave way, and the banners of Navarre were hoisted upon lain, to whom was assigned the place next the captain. those hard fought walls. But such was the capricious The two officers next in rank sat at the foot of the table, fortune of this strangest of all wars, that Henry, after and the others at regulated intervals between the common leaving a garrison in Cahors, and thus adding one of its soldiers. This democratic equality was, however, the brightest laurels to his name, had scarcely taken the field more natural, as they were chiefly volunteers from the again, when he was hunted into Nerac by Marshal Biron, same province, and friends and relatives. They all wore at the head of 4000 infantry and six hundred horse.— the same cloth, the officers retaining no distinguishing Now D'Aubigne reappeared, his military skill giving him mark, except that the principle captains displayed a small a showy opportunity of obtaining not only the approbation gold chain round their necks, and the inferiors a red band of the King, but the loud applause of all the ladies of his on their caps. Bold by sature, practised in military movecourt, who were gathered together within the walls of ments, and by constant exercise capable of the longest and Nerac. Biron had followed Henry up the gates, much to most rapid marches, they speedily made Marshal D'Amthe consternation of the crowd of idlers of both sexes ville regret that he had not followed the ancient maxim of who followed this luxurious sovereign through all his wars. making a bridge of gold for a retreating enemy. They But the Marshal, not content with this insult, pitched his were incessantly on his front, flank, or rear, straitened his camp in the neighbouring vineyards, so close as to throw quarters, and plundered him without mercy. His army, shot into the town. While all were in the greatest alarm thus harassed, was gradually wasted away till it was near at the idea of a general sack of the place, D'Aubigné ar extinction. Such was the power of a few brave men, for rived; his nice sense of honour had brought him 300 miles their numbers never equalled a thousand; vigorously conacross France to vindicate himself from some injurious ducted, and inspired with a determination to punish the reports relative to his conduct in an enterprise against one lawless treachery which had restrained them from returnof the enemy's garrisons. On entering the gates of Nerac, ing to their mountains, their reputation for daring courage and seeing the general confusion, he immediately volun- was so settled, that all attacks on them were regarded as teered to reconnoitre the Marshal's force. Choosing forty hopeless; and though their quarters were open towns, yet, of his old comrades from the garrison, he sallied out, and like the Spartans of old, their arms were their fortifications; with the eye of an experienced tactician observing that and the only ramparts they required were their hardy the enemy's samp had been pitched on disadvantageous bodies and their intrepid hearts. D'Aubigne, in the garground, turned his reconnoissance into an attack, and con-rison at Montagne, exhibited a strong similitude to the tinued it with such spirit and success, that Biron, unac-quainted with the state of the garrison, and alarmed for He raised a corps of light cavalry, with which he was his rear by the harrassing nature of those attacks, hastily constantly out on the most adventurous expeditions. Some gave orders to move, and by day-break was no more to be of those forays were desperate acts of gallantry, performed This little, but daring service, in the face of day; others were effected under the protecraised the gallant partisan into the most universal repute tion of night. In one instance, finding himself at nightwith the ladies, who had expected nothing less than plunder fall far from his garrison, and failing to obtain provisions and massacre at the hands of Biron's savage and bigoted in the open country, he had no alternative but to enter a levies. He was received, on his return to the town, with town where a body of the enemy's troops, too strong for general triumph, and was panegyrized as a hero and a his small party to attack, was posted. But his dexterity preux by those lips, whose praise, in all times and lands, never failed him. Quietly moving his twenty-seven troopis fame. On the peculiar circumstance which had made ers to the gateway of a large superb inn, he instantly surhim take his long journey he adduced such evidence of his rounded the house, so as to prevent any escape; entered it, being in the right, that the calumny was instantly extin- stabled his twenty-seven horses for the night, shut up the guished, and Henry not only gave him a testimony of his fourteen lodgers and servants of the inn together, with a approval under his hand, but, according to the singular sentinel over them; placed another inside the door, with snanners of the time, privileged him, by his royal authoriorders to open it to every new comer, but to let none go ty, to tell any future accuser on the point "that he lied." out; sat down to enjoy himself with his brave comrades, The continual civil war of France had long reduced the and after remaining half-a-dozen hours within a stone's country nearly to the barbarism of the feudal ages. The throw of the garrison till his troop were completely re-

brave Chatillon's army by the peace of 1578, a large thus remained for a considerable time without divine ser-

t Fall h

vice. D'Aubigne proposed to cure this evil, and the sum- body were brought to a stand. He still pushed their troops, mary mode which he adopted was characteristic of the until the viscomte, unable to discover the force by which he mixture of violence and picty which belonged to the age, was attacked, and naturally convinced that his design was He took out a troop with him to make prize of a chap-hopeless, so far as it depended on surprise, gave orders for lain. Finding that a Huguenot minister resided at St. retreat, and the expedition was at an end. Fulgent, he entered the town, seized the preacher, and by main force carried him off to his garrison. The chaplain, delicate, and, perhaps, not less perilous then the shock of thus roughly inducted, at first was indigment at his com- pike and sabre. Margaret of Navarre, adopting her mopulsory promotion, but a further acquaintance with the ther's licentiousness without her hypocrisy, had begun to circumstances reconciled him to the capture, and he found scandalize even the relaxed morals of the Court of the Tuithe garrison so superior in decency and good conduct to all leries. The King, her brother, ordered her to return to her that he had expected, that he determined to fix himself husband; and probably for the purpose of discovering some among them, and there did fix himself until its siege.

neir

hed

neir

of

her,

ub-

ble,

the

the

rore

ing

mall

and

oveand Am-

m of

hey

his

rmy,

near

, for

con-

the

urn-

rage

d as

yet,

ardy

garthe

is.

WAS

Some

rmed rotec-

nightsions

iter a

g for

terity

roop-

y sur-

red it,

p the

ith a

with

ne go

rades,

tone's

ly re-

com-

r him,

e con-

r and

mpres-

he life

ced.—

n, and

De ser-

veneration for the faith of the "high contracting parties." D'Aubigné, and despatched him to put the citizens on French King was arrogant and impetuous. much supineness on this occasion, that the plot was re- in another direction, he arrived at headquarters in safety.veyed to the Huguenot head-quarters that the troops were his friend the Baron St. Gelais had pledged himself never raised, and actually on the march against Rochelle. There to let his beard be shaved, until he saw him return. On bigné was again sent to awake the city warriors. But he santry of his character, by immediately sending an attenhad seen enough of the wisdom of town councils, and he dant to the long bearded baron, to tell him, that "now he resolved to strike the blow in his own person. He took might call in his barber." with him but ten soldiers, and with this small escort he as the dawn came on, until they had arrived within a his officers having given him notice of the quartering of a march of Rochelle. This operation must have required company of recruits in a town at some distance, Henry perpetual vigilance and remarkable dexterity, when we proposed to visit them in person, and took care that his recollect that it was to outwit the outwitters, partisan intention should be universally known. Next morning he against partisan, stratagem against those who were to carry rode there, attended only by D'Aubigne and two other genevery thing by stratagem. On the last night D'Aubigné tlemen. When about half way, and while riding at speed, made a rapid and circuitous march, and arriving within they observed a gentleman coming towards the party on a the gates of Rochelle, he gave the citizens at last sufficient peculiarly handsome horse. The rider was M. Gavaret, proof that they were in danger. But this was not the known as a Huguenot. The King, unwilling to charge a sum of his services on the occasion. Asking for some man of his appearance with so atrocious a crime, still unlight troops of the garrison, he immediately returned on proved, and yet having a strong suspicion that he was the man, his route, and meeting his old night companions under the immediately fixed upon this simple but perfectly sufficient Viscomte, while they were in full expectation of surprising test. Riding straight up to Gavaret, and thus taking him by the city, threw his small corps into the woods, and com-surprise, the party surrounded him; when passing some menced so heavy a fire upon their advance, that the whole compliments on the heavty of his horse, Henry asked if

His next employment was of a diplomatic kind, more of those political intrigues which at the French Court in all The peace was soon regarded on both sides as no more ages have been mingled with personal vice, sent a troop of than an armistice, and wherever a feasible opportunity of archers after her, who stopped her on the road, searched her attack was to be found, it was employed without much carriage, and carried off some of her attendants. Henry, as King of Navarre, affected to be indignant at the attack, One of the first fruits of the pacification was a plot to sur- and remonstrated by Du Plessis, but in vain. He next sent prise Rochelle, the great fortress of Protestantism in the D'Aubigne. The service might have cost him the Bastille west. Henry, in alarm at the news, instantly sent for or his head. But, with his habitual daring, he went. The their guard. He reached the city with all haste, and, to him with a spirit as fearless as his own, "Go tell your his chagrin, found them, with the usual vanity of citizen-|master," said the King, "that if he comes this way, I shall soldiers, rather contemptuous of his opinion of their dan-lay such a burden upon his shoulders as the Grand Signior ger. He had first desired them to appoint three persons himself would not be able to bear." "Sire," was the calm to communicate with him on the subject of his despatches; and plain reply, "my master was reared, and has grown in the Town Council looked on this as derogatory to their bonour under the very burden with which you threaten dignity, and desired him to state the matter to them all, him. Do him justice, and he will serve you with his life, "as all were equally worthy to be intrusted with any se- his fortune, and his friends; but his honour he will never cret," D'Aubigné's reply, couched in the tone of the time sacrifice to you, sire, nor to any prince alive, so long as he of Puritanism, was, "That even in the company of the has an inch of sword in his hand." His boldness astonished apostles, there was a Judas;" and on the strength of this or awed the King so much, that he suffered him to leave the maxim he told them that they might do as they pleased, palace unmolested. But this mood soon gave way to that but that he would leave the city. They then appointed the dastardly revenge, which had so frequently quieted the obdeputation of three, and he led them to the subterranean jects of royal wrath. A party of horse were sent to waylay grating by which the enemy's troops were to be let into him on his journey. But this danger was fortunately the streets. They found all the bars, except two, filed evaded. Parties were so mingled in France, that but few asunder. The discovery was unluckily made known, and state secrets could be kept. Two of the Court, friends of the plotters escaped. But the citizens had exhibited so the envoy, gave him notice of the ambush, and, by turning sumed, and within the month intelligence was again con- His embassy had there been looked on as so dangerous, that was now no time to be lost, and the indefatigable D'Au- his first announcement Henry showed the unceasing plea-

Henry himself had still a narrower escape soon after. set out to accomplish his object. Finding that the enemy's Intelligence had been brought to him that he was to be corps, under Lausac and the Viscomte D'Aubeterre, attacked by an assassin, who had lately been presented marched only in the night, for the purpose of surprise, he with a fine horse, worth 600 crowns. Nothing more than joined their march, and con inued with them undiscovered, this was known, and the King's sagacity was thenceforth night after night, retiring to the covert of the thickets left to protect itself. The opportunity was at hand. One of

VOL. XXVIII. APRIL, 1836 .- 50

out into praises of the animal, "Oh, then," said the King, with the whole Romish multitude, with the priesthood, and

bly exhibits the moral, that Providence never deserts the Paris. Church till the Church deserts itself. Every hour of its The intelligence struck the Huguenot chiefs with astoexistence now seemed full of ruin. The power of the king-nishment and alarm. But here the solid sense and rough dom, the wild prejudices of the countless majority of the honesty of D'Aubigné were conspicuous. Knowing that population, the angry ambition of the great military leaders, M. Segur was the chief royal adviser to this kingly defecthe sleepless virulence of the Papal throne, the inveterate tion, he stopped him as he was passing through a crowded determination of the Popish sovereigns to extinguish it apartment of Henry's quarters, and suddenly forcing him utterly, was heaping a weight of hostility upon it which towards a window which opened on a rocky depth below, man was incapable of resisting. But the spirit of Pro-said to the startled Minister, "Sir, I am commissioned by testantism was still incorrupt in France, and, among the ir- all the brave and honest gentlemen whom you see in this regularities almost habitual to a life of warfare, there were hall, to tell you that this is the leap you must take, the day virtues worthy of their cause, and among the reckless sons your master and ours sets out for the court of France." of the camp there were to be found men of sincere piety,
manly conviction and pure principle;—statesmen and patrinots saw the French King, without farther stipulation, ots fit to adorn and sustain the noblest interests of men and throwing his weight into their scale. vicissitudes of the early Christians. "Cast down but not de- The Leaguers, already determined to alter the successtroyed," broken but incapable of being undone, they might sion, and give the crown, on the King's death, to the be pictured in almost the language of the apostle. In the Cardinel of Lorraine, published a manifesto against the midst of their deepest dejection, some strange chance, if monarch, under the old prefence of reforming the national chance it must be called, nerved them with new vigour, abuses. Henry raised an army to protect the rights of the changed their dejection into confidence, and sent them forth King, and the crown figured on the standards of those who, to contend once more for the right, until the contest closed a month before, had been pronounced rebels to the throne. in victory.

Guises, the Guises' jealousy of the Queen-Mother, and the private inclination might dictate and in a private capacity, action: assassination kept every life in fear, and the only public body of Protestantism. The discussion was long and alternative of the inferior multitude was treason or slavery. anxious, twenty of those brave men out of the sixty assembled Perhaps no government of a civilized nation ever exhibited coincided with the Viscount de Turenne, a name of high more helpless perplexity than the government of this proud, authority and military distinction, in the proposal of waiting brilliant, and powerful country in 1585, as no population, for events; of avoiding publicity, and of leaving every man to in any period from the Barbarian invasions, suffered more adopt his own course for the royal aid. But D'Aubigné substantial misery. The French Republic was alone to with more spirit, more sagacity, and more high mindedness, exceed the monarchy of this era, and the distinction lay strongly protested against this opinion. His speech has only in the sweeping superiority of massacre in the hands been partially preserved, and it is so little like the fantastic of the populace, to the devastation of the sword in the hands style of his countrymen, so untheatrical, yet so ardent; so of the soldier. Peace had been frequently made by the simple, yet so solid, that it might have been spoken by a alarms and dissensions of this divided court, at the moment Greek philosopher, or an English statesman, before sophiswhen the continuance of the war must have ruined the try stained the one character, or faction perverted the other. Huguenot hopes. And now the French King actually The national peculiarity is completely sobered and purified solicited the alliance of Henry, when the strength of that by the dignity of a religious mind. "Sire," exclaimed this prince was reduced to a few followers, and when a single gallant example of a champion for the faith, "it is impossivigorous effort might have extinguished him for ever.— ble for me, as the servant of our great cause, as a native of The Lorraine family had become the virtual sovereigns of our country, and as a soldier of your majesty, to adopt the France. The Duke of Anjou, the next heir to the throne, advice which has now been given. By the oath, sire, that

he were as good as he were handsome. Gavaret hunched had died suddenly. The name of Guise was irresistible "I should like to mount and try him." Whatever reluc- with the vast body of soldiership which then formed the tance his rider might have felt at the moment, was put an moving principle of French politics. The King felt himend to by the evident determination of the party that the trial self thrown totally into shade by those towering subjects; should be made. His countenance betrayed that he was and to restore a portion of its earlier beams to the royal alarmed, for he grew pale and hesitated. However, he dis- person, he determined to shine by the lustre of the King of mounted, and the King sprang into the saddle. Then, Navarre. The conferences were long, in which he proreigning up the spirited animal, he drew from the holsters nounced Henry the hope of the kingdom, his heir, and the two pistols, which he found not only loaded, but ready bulwark of the throne against the ambition of a daring cocked. Gavaret, who naturally expected to have had them tamily of domestic usurpers. But there was one fatal condischarged into his brain, saw the generous King turn round dition-Henry must turn Roman Catholic. The French and fire them into the air, then gallop off to the quarter of the King, though a consummate profligate, was a consummate recruits, crying out to him, that if he went there, he might bigot; violating all religion, he was violent for the bonour have his horse again. It subsequently appeared that the of Popery, and scorning the very name of morals, he intended assassin, though nominally a Huguenot, had gone pledged soul and body to the universal supremacy of the over to the League, and had intended to give effect to his mass. The succession to the throne shook Henry; he introduction, by the honour of first shooting the King of first shrank from the proposal of changing his religion, he then promised to consider the subject; it was at length The history of the Protestant Church in France remarka- announced that he had determined to visit the King in

Their cause was Their history bears frequent resemblance to the thus suddenly raised into the rank of arbiter of France. The new state of affairs required new councils, and Henry The human means of those singular changes were the convened the Huguenot chiefs to decide on the important feuds in the enemy's councils; the King's jealousy of the question, whether they should join the King's troops, as general distrust with which every leading man regarded his or call the whole Huguenot force to arms, under the Hufellow, in a country where treachery had become a rule of guenot banners, and take their part in the contest, as the

survive, and who have dedicated their lives to God. What reduce our enemies to reason." would this be but to call in question His justice who has so selves on having been able to create the fear which has hands. sheltered us from its effects? Happy are those, who, by bosom of every man capable of comprehending the dignity sumption of arms. of the Hugnenot cause, he slightly, but with troe knowledge word more. Let us remain unarmed, and the King of name of glorious. His difficulties began with the very

nd

he

33-

ta;

al

of

ro-

he ng

m-

ch

ate ne

he the

he he

gth in

sto-

ugh

hat fec-

ded

him

ow,

by

this

day

rue-

ion.

was

nce. ces-

the

the

onal the.

who,

one.

enry rtant

s, as

city. Hu-

s the

and

bled

high

iting

an to

igné ness,

has

tastic t; so by a

phisother.

rified

i this

possi-

ive of

at the

that

99

I have taken to God, to His cause, and to yourself, I pro. France will despise us. If he despise us, he will join our nounce this day, that to throw a doubt on the justice of our cnemics. If he join them, both will fall upon us; and, unformer wars, would be to trample underfoot the ashes of armed, disunited, and forgotten, we shall be ruined. On our martyrs and the blood of our brave fellow-soldiers; to the other hand, if we arm, we shall become of importance cover with ignoming the tombs of our princes and heroic in the King's eyes. This importance will lead him to rely chieftains; and to involve in the guilt of traitors those who on our help, and thus united, we shall inevitably be able to

This address was heard with infinite delight by Henry, far blessed their arms with success, as to enable them to to whom the coming of war was as the sound of the treat with kings on the common rights of mankind, to curb trumpet to the war-horse. The Viscount de Turenne's the violent persecutions with which they were afflicted in pacific advice was instantly and justly overruled, for all places, and to obtain some terms of peace for their however the original assumption of arms by the Huguechurch and country. But I talk no more of the past. This nots had been contrary to the true principles of a religious is no time to talk of periods which can present us with cause, their now abandoning them would have had the nothing but churches, towns, and families ruined by the direct result of public and personal destruction. All was perfidy of our enemies and the pusillanimity of those who the arbitrement of the sword, and no man could sleep on sought to excuse themselves from the labours and the dan- his pillow in safety without that sword hung above his gers to which God is sometimes pleased to call his ser, head for protection. Henry issued commissions on the vants." To the argument, "the array of the Huguenot spot to the principal chiefs to raise regiments in their forces would inspire the King with suspicion, and suspicion provinces, and Saintonge and Poictou were the districts be the parent of hate," his answer was rational and power. appointed to D'Aubigne. He set out without delay, "Would to Heaven that his hate were only now to hoisted the standard of the Faith among the brave gentle-But, we are told, if he hates you he will destroy men of his kindred and cause, and was soon surrounded What have we to fear? If we have not yet felt the by a band of gallant comrades ready to attempt any enterfull strength of that hate, are we not to congratulate our. prise that could be achieved by high hearts and vigorous

But D'Aubigné was essentially a partisan officer; cateaching fear to their enemies, can thus prevent their own puble of bearing the severest fatigue, delighting in a life of Miserable are those who draw it on themselves by adventure, personally daring to the highest degree, active inspiring contempt. We are soldiers. Are we alone to of frame, and singularly skilled in all exercises of remain unarmed, when all France besides is calling to arms, he was made for the midnight march, for the dex-Are we to allow our troops to forget us and our terous surprise, and for those sudden and furious assaults command, by mingling in the ranks of a party essentially of posts and ramparts, which call forth all the bodily and hostile to our cause? But let us look to a still higher con. mental qualities of the individual. Those formed his sideration. If we suffer our soldiers to take service, as marked distinction; those his talent; and those too, in chance or interest may guide, we tempt them to total some degree, the source of all his military faults. He change of principle. In the ranks of the other armies they found an irresistible temptation in the prospect of an enterfight for their pay. In ours, the cause is all; they fight for prise, let the object be what it might. With the spirit of the reward of conscience, the conviction of their having de. the hunter, he could never resist the hearing that the fended the right, and been soldiers of the true religion; game was nigh. He was on foot instantly, and he even, in the most common point of view, the desire of mar. pursued his dangerous enjoyment often to the height tial honour. Shall your young nobles see among us only of the most unproductive hazard. But there must examples of inglorious inactivity? We may sink their be all orders of character in a cause which summons all courage below the lowest of the vulgar. But how shall we the daring spirits of a nation; and if others were desigagain kindle the flame of heroism within their hearts? Or nated to lead armies and achieve campaigns, he often renwhat is to become of our princes of the blood, and the prin. dered those important services with a flying column, or cipal men of our side? Shall they give up to their heredi. with a few squadrons of active cavalry, which baffled the tary enemies the troops and the authority which they have great army, and changed the face of the campaign. One gained by intrepid conduct in the field?" After this strik, of those slight, but desperate and interesting exploits, made ing and natural appeal, which must have gone deep into the his name resound through France immediately on his re-

His drums were sounding and colours waving through of the national heart, turned the master key that opens every the fields of the Augoumols, when he heard that a force of intricacy of the native Gaul. "But," said he, "one remark four Romish regiments had been despatched to extinguish is still to be remembered .- We have been publicly called his ambition in the shape of raising levies for Navarre. on to show our humility :- Our humility ! Well, let us Those troops were under the command of La Motte, an show it, but let not its proofs be accompanied by meanness, officer of reputation among the Leaguers. D'Aubigne, Let us place ourselves in the position in which we may be with his usual rapidity of movement, proposed to attack capable of serving the King of France when his distresses him at once, and, with his usual disdain of difficulties, shall call upon us. Yes, and of serving ourselves too when proposed to make the assault direct upon the headquarters we shall be distressed. Let us swear fidelity to him, but of his brigade, in the town of Contre. He communicated let it be with our gauntlets on our hands. Let us lay, not immediately with his tried and gallant friend, St. Gelais; our fears, but our victories at his feet. It is our destruc- and leading out a handful of men, 120 infantry and 45 tion which the Leaguers have not hesitated to avow as their horse, but all on whose discipline, in that early stage of pretence for shaking off the royal authority. What come their equipment, they could rely, set forth privately on the promise can we have with them? Our swords alone must expedition. If glory is to be measured by disproportion awe those whom the sceptre is unable to controul. One of odds, few actions of the war were more entitled to the

enemy, thus encouraged, rushed on, and drove him from in their hole like foxes," the principal house in which the commandant had fixed Still D'Aubigne refused all offers of surrender, and on his head quarters. All was now on the point of ruin another assault, in which he ran the two formest through Gathering the few that remained to him, he pointed to with his pike, having failed, the little garrison were given their only hope of safety. He then sprang forward into up to the effects of the fire and stones which were falling the fire; burst in the door of a house adjoining the com- upon them from the adjoining building, and which placed mandants, broke through the wall, and, followed by his them in such danger of suffocation, that they were cominto it, and saw it a sheet of flame. This manouvre was gasp of fresh air, and then return to fight and die. successful. The officer and troops who had taken possession of the house, were so terrified by this new enemy, guished themselves by a chivalric generosity, and La Motte, that they threw down their arms.

The firing had already continued two hours, and La Motte, wine; telling them at the same time, that their condition with a detachment of his brigade, numbering twice the was hopeless, and that their friends under St. Gelais had original force of D'Aubigne, was coming, full speed, to the been defeated in every attempt to make an impression on succour of the town. His friend, St. Gelais, who had re- his forces. This was the fact, for St. Gelais had concluded mained with the cavalry to cover the attack, saw him that they were burned to death, and had remained in the coming, and unable to reach him, sent him instant notice neighbourhood of the town only for an opportunity to of this overwhelming danger, and implored of him to retire avenge their death. But a soldier of the Leaguers calling as fast as possible. But this was now hopeless. The mes- out accidentally to an acquaintance among his troopers senger found him bringing out of the burning house, La that the beseiged "could hold out no longer," revived his Grange, the captain and soldiers whom he had taken. He hopes; and, making a sudden attack on La Motte's outsent them to St. Gelais, and had scarcely led them through posts, he alarmed that officer so much for the safety of the flames, when he himself, with his eighteen men, had his rear, that he proposed to exchange La Grange and his no altenative but to surrender to the enemy's fresh column, men, for D'Aubigne and the survivors in the town. The which came pouring through the gate, or be burned alive, messenger was sent into the house, but D'Aubigné's mind

first step of the movement. A change had already taken he sitation, he rushed into the burning building, and, with place in the position of the enemy, of which, by some ill the flames gushing round him, threw his devoted soldiers luck, he had not obtained any information; and when his into the casements, and poured such a discharge on the adadvanced guard were hurrying through the thickets in vancing column, as brought it to a stand. But where nothe full hope of surprising La Motte in his sleep, they ble hearts exist, they will always show themselves, and a auddenly found themselves in front of two of his regi-slight trait of his conduct on this occassion, might place ments, which had been posted half way, and had in-tirenched themselves in the town of Maude. In those days The whole number of the troops who had previously driven of perpetual war, every village was a fortification, and him out of his post, had not been taken prisoners, and every town a place which required a regular siege. The when D'Aubigne rushed in a second time, he found that skirmishers in front were first aware of the presence of no less than thirteen of the Leaguers had remained. They an enemy by a heavy fire which fell on them from all were thus nearly equal in number to his own men. They sides. But they were brave, and the fire only urged them had either refused or cluded a capitulation. Life with to rush on; partially driving in their opponents, they him and his seemed nearly at a close; and a few minutes reached the intrenchments, and there the heaviness of the more would probably see this bravest of the brave and all fire convinced them at last that they had to deal with a his comrades, crushed under the falling beams of the pile. force altogether superior to their own. D'Aubigne, who had The first cry of his men was, that the Romish soldiers been till now in the rear, came up and saw, that to achieve should be put to the sword. But he had learned even his his object by surprise was no longer possible. He took soldiership in a nobler school. He would not suffer a hair his determination at once. To retreat might have been of their heads to be touched; but taking away their weaprudent in ordinary circumstances, but this his higher pons, made due use of them, by sending them to the upobjects forbade. A repulse, in the beginning of a war, per apartments, under a guard, to assist in keeping down might have paralyzed his efforts for the whole campaign, the flames. The conflagration, however, soon became so and would probably have driven him from the province, powerful, that their only resource was a large store, or ap-He put himself at the head of his men, and, by a daring pendage to the building, into which they retreated, and effort, broke into the trenches, and drove their defenders where, the door being already burnt down, its only barriinto the town. But here his difficulties thickened. He cade was two dead bodies! La Motte now made a deterfound every house fortified, each requiring an assault, his mined assault upon this forlorn hope. D'Aubigné, on this troops falling, and the enemy, in expectation of succours, sight, gave up all hope of retreat, and taking a pike in his disputing every inch of ground. Time was now every hand, and ordering some of his companions to do the thing, for the firing had roused the country, and La Motte, same, exclaimed, "Die we must, but let us die nobly," and with his whole force, might be looked for every moment, rushed forward. The pike, one of the most formidable of Additional difficulties soon crowded on him; for a large all weapons in the hands of determined men, produced efparty of his soldiers, first sheltering themselves from the fects to which the musket might have been unequal. The shower of fire that poured from the windows and roofs, enemy coming up in a narrow front, were driven back hand and next scattering, to plunder in the skirts of the town, to hand, with the loss of nine siain. They made the athad left him to fight the battle nearly by himself. On tack a second time, and left seven more on the ground. looking round, at the moment, when the enemy's com- La Motte, furious at this discomfiture, ordered a third; but mandant had collected a body of troops to regain his lost his troops hung back, and left the flames to finish the day, ground, he could see but about twenty of his men. The exclaiming, "The fire will do the business. Let them burn

brave comrades, in another moment threw combustibles pelled, one by one, to creep into a little court to take a

Yet, in the midst of war, the French have often distinpitying the situation of brave men, who were evidently re-But the affair had become more doubtful than ever, solved to perish rather than yield, sent them some bread and Death or disgrace was the choice. Without an instant's was made up, never to retreat with a stain upon his honour. Though half-dead with fatigue, heat, hunger, and worshipped by the people !-- and when the King of Nathirst, for the fight had lasted eleven hours, he refused to varre drew off his forces, the people poured out in crowds acknowledge any capitulation. "If he ever left this spot, he to St. Cloud, to bring away fragments of the clay which that La Motte should march half a league from the town, turn into relics, for it had been instantly consumed to ashes. then La Motte might return and earry off those lost on his scene of abomination was perpetrated by the highest auastonishment of all who saw his small force, leaving 160 of pish God of this world! the great Infallible! *- Pope Pius the enemy-a number exceeding his whole force-dead in V., immediately on receiving the account of the royal murthe streets-a melancholy monument of the effects of civil der, declared his rejoicing by a studied and public panehad been achieved.

th

TS

d-

10-

a

ce

ty.

en

nd

nat

CV

ev

ith

tes

all

ile.

ers

his

air

ca-

up-

wn

80

BD-

and

rri-

eter-

this his

the

and

le of

d ef-

The

hand

at-

und.

; but

day,

burn

d on

ough

riven

lling

laced

com-

ke a

istin-

lotte,

ly re-

d and

dition

had

on on

luded

n the

ity to

alling

oopers

d his

s out-

ety of

nd his

The

mind

is ho-

But a signal change was soon to take place in the Huguer bins, stimulated at once by the love of glory and of revenge, while he was in the act of looking over it, drove a dagger into his bosom. The King sprang from his seat at the der"-by a hypocritic zeal for the honour of heaven? blow, and plucking the weapon from the wound, stabbed was cut to pieces among them in a moment. All the chiefs guilty condition of changing his religion. D'Aubigne reroyal tent, but the wound was borne with such apparent night, however, its pain became agonizing, and the King throne—the persuasions of his mistress, Gabrielle, created sent an express to Henry at Mardon to tell him that he must come instantly if he expected to find "Henry of France" alive! As they entered the tent, they found him dying, and in a few minutes he breathed his last, declaring the King of Navarre heir to the French throne (Aug. 1, 1589).

Catherine, the Queen-Mother, had expired early in the same year (January 5). This daring and profligate, yet most remarkable woman, had died of a broken heart. Governing her sons by corruption, subduing her enemies by perfidy, and ruling over her people by terror, she successively gained all the objects of power, yet only to exhibit all the miseries of ambition. Gifled with singular abilities, she wasted them on the profitless toils of political intrigue. Capable of raising France to the highest rank of European prosperity, she turned it into a place of blood and ruin by her remorseless spirit of persecution; and endowed by nature with every faculty for fame, she transmitted only a memory whose vices, cruelties, and treacheries still make her a proverb among mankind.

The exultation of the Papists on the King's murder was scandalous and universal. The Parisians proposed to erect a statue to the assassin in the cathedral of Notre Dame. The priests from the pulpit proclaimed him a martyr !his image was actually placed on several of the altars, to be historians, De Thou .- V. P.

must leave it, as he came, free." At length it was arranged had been marked with his blood. His body they could not until D'Aubigné had carried off his killed and wounded, and But the most scandalous and profligate act of this whole The Huguenot Captain then marched out, to the thority of all—the Head of the Romish Church !- the Powar, yet giving resistless testimony to the indomitable coul gyric on the monk by whom it was done, pronounced the rage of the great partisan by whom a defence so desperate act "sublime, and so far above human suggestion or power, that it must have been the direct impulse of the saints in heaven;" and finished this tissue of brutality and blasphemy not fortunes. The King of France had, at length, broken by pronouncing the unfortunate victim of the Popish dagoif his alliance with the Guises, and joined Henry. Their ger unworthy to be buried in the sepulchre of his fathers. united armies, amounting to 30,000 good troops, marched to Has Popery changed since then? Is it not the boast of storm the rebellious capital, and the provinces were at their Popery that it is incapable of change? If it thus triumphed mercy. But the spirit of superstition had another champion in the use of the dagger then, why shall it not equally apin reserve. Jacques Clement, a monk of the order of Jaco- plaud assassination in every other age? Is it not to the innate influence of that hideous corruption of Christianity determined that his countrymen should owe their deliverance that we owe the perpetual tendency to secret murder in to his single arm. The King was in his tent at St. Cloud, every Popish country, where the influence of the popular when, at an early hour in the morning, he was informed superstition is not kept down by the strong hand of a milithat a monk earnestly desired to see him. His nature was tary despotism? Of what are the murderous habits born, singularly superstitious, and to him evil could not take that make Spain a country of assassins, -that make murthe colour or covering of the Romish priesthood; though der a profession in Italy,—and that sanction it as a political notoriously profligate, he was anxious to be thought a principle in Ireland? Of what but the furious bigotry of saint, and he knew that popularity with the friars was the a false religion, which, pronouncing all men heretics exgrand channel to the heart of the multitude. He ordered cept the slaves of Popery, and all heretics devoted to eterthat the monk should have entrance. Clement was brought | nal flames, sows an eternal enmity between the brotherhoods in, advanced to the King, presented a letter to him, and of mankind, strips human life of all respect, and justifies the breach of the first law of society-" Thou shalt do no mur-

D'Aubigne was still in the vigour of life-for he was him in the face. But the outery had now spread through but forty three-in the fatal year when Henry, abandoning the camp, the royal attendants rushed in, and the monk all his principles, accepted the crown of France on the of the army assembled, with the King of Navarre, in the monstrated against this apostacy boldly, powerfully, and even pathetically; but the King of Spain's proposal to place fortitude by the monarch, that they soon separated. At the Infanta Clara Eugenia, or one of the Guises, on the Duchess of Beaufort, who hoped that Popery would supply him with a divorce, and thus enable him to make her a queen-and the unsettled religious feelings of a mind stained and dissolved by perpetual libertinism-made Henry risk all for a diadem. He apostatised at the Ro-

mish altar, Joly 25, 1593.

If mankind still required the evidence of the fruitlessness of a crime against conscience, the fate of this prince was destined to furnish it in the amplest manner. His accession did its work of good in the establishment of the Edict of Nantes (April, 1598), which gave Protestantism a measure of toleration. But his reign was disturbed with conspiracy -his life was attempted by assassination-his domestic peace was tormented by the revelries of women-and, finally, at the moment when a long prospect of national renown seemed to open on him, in the grand federation of Europe, with himself at its head, and in the festivity for the coronation of his new queen, Mary de Medici, he was stabbed to the heart by one of the professors of that fatal faith for which he had abandoned his own. The hand of the Jesuit Ravaillac extinguished at a blow all his pleasures, his prospects, and his ambition (May 14, 1610).

^{*} Those monstrous facts are distinctly and unanswerably stated by the most impartial and authentic of all French

During the long course of those transactions, D' Aubigne lestant republic. There he lived in peace and peculiar hoshowed himself the same man of sincerity and virtue. He nour till his death in 1630, after eighty years of the life of a left the court, and joined himself to the assemblies of the brave soldier, a wise counsellor, and a sincere, powerful, and Huguenots, then struggling for the existence of their successful champion of the Protestant cause. church. But he was occasionally summoned by the King; and there exhibited all the firmness and fortitude of a pure and noble mind. Henry, one day, when no one was present but Gabrielle d'Etrees, showed him the scar on his lip, from a wound which had been lately given him by an assassin-Jean Chastel. "Sire," said this intrepid Christian, " you have yet renounced God only with your lips, he has therefore suffered only your lip to be pierced; but if ever you renounce him with your heart, in your heart will the wound be given." The King said nothing to this bold speech; but Gabrielle cried out, "A thought finely expressed but ill applied." "True, madam," said D'Aubigne to her gravely, "because it will have no effect." Shortly on a summer day; and as good a girl-and as clever a one. after, at the siege of La Fere, the King was seized with an Alas !- but for that-that fatal gift of an uncommon capaillness, which alarmed him so much that he again sent for city, she might have been as happy as she was fair and D'Aubigne, and ordering the chamber door to be locked, and good. after they had twice joined in prayer, he asked him to say that "he" (the King) "had ever committed the unpardonable but God only? And can his gifts be evil? It is of uson his answer, and he then described the sin by four marks, signed to promote. which say more for his sincerity than his theological erudipensation-and the despair of mercy. Some of those points less, than the love and fear of God, struck hard on Henry's apostacy, -and the conference lasted | Great and serious indeed is their responsibility, on whom four hours, during which they joined in prayer not less than nature, or circumstances, or, more properly speaking, Prosix times. But of all temperaments a volatile nature is the vidence, has devolved the guidance of highly gifted youth! least fitted for true impressions of religion. Henry's illness And yet how thoughtlessly, how recklessly do we see it took a favourable change next day; he rose from his bed, oftentimes assumed, in cases of peculiar difficulty; over galloped to the field, reviewed his troops, danced among his young, and ardent, or tender spirits, in whom the predomistresses, and with the old moral of the penitence produced minance of the imaginative faculty, combined with acute by fear, was the most brilliant, and most incurable of kingly sensibility, requires the mental tonics, rather than the cruel profligates once again. The war with Spain was discussed forcing of injudicious encouragement, and unwholesome in the Council, and D'Aubigne advised an invasion of the stimulants. country. Henry replied with the adage, which has been found so strikingly true in every subsequent war.—"Whoever fosterers of early genius in the lower classes of society, to enters Spain with a small army will be beaten-and whoever take thought for the future, before they assume the responsienters it with a large one will be starved." But their old bility of patronage; to consider well how far it may be for conferences were not forgotten, and, on parting, Henry said, the real welfare of the youthful object of their solicitude to "D'Aubigne, deceive yourself no longer. I am persuaded bring forward intellectual qualities of a refined and imagithat my temporal and spiritual life is in the hands of the Pope, native character, the high cultivation of which may be in-whom I sincerely acknowledge as Christ's Vicar on earth." Astonished and shocked at this final declaration, he left the that station of life in which it has pleased Providence to royal presence, and from that moment solemnly pronounced place them. And if, in the fervour of benevolent enthusithe King undone. The whole narrative has almost a judicial asm, they assure themselves that they shall be influentially impression. "I now see," said he to all his friends, "that successful in transplanting the lowly flower from its cotthe King's great designs will pass away in vapour. I even tage shade and shelter to expand in the full sunshine of pubdread danger for his life, since he has trusted to a mortal for lic notice and favour, do they even then make provision for its preservation." The prognostic was too speedily fulfilled; the uncertain duration of that sunshine-for the fleeting and so strong was D'Aubigne's confidence in the nature of nature of popular encouragement—the instability of fathis calamity, that when he was told that Ravaillac's knife shionable favour? Alas! even for the slackening of zealous had struck the King's throat, "No," said he, recurring to his kindness-the cooling of generous impulses-and that reremark on the wound by Chastel, "I am sure it was not in vulsion of feeling into which they commonly subside, rethe throat. It must have been in the heart."

The Huguenot cause in France rapidly decayed, with the for that of their own lives? And if, on all these debateable renewal of national luxury and the dependence of the Hu-points, they can satisfy themselves that they are justified in guenot nobles on the Court. The bold spirit died with its adhering to their purpose; are they even then quite confipurity; the Popish power became irresistible; and D'Aubigne dent, that in awakening new tastes, new feelings, and new was glad to find an honourable retreat in Geneva, where he desires in the heart of the young cottager, they shall behad been summoned to aid in the defence of the little Pro stow an equivalent for the contented simplicity, and homely

From Blackwood's Magazine.

FANNY FAIRFIELD.

IN THREE PARTS .- PART I.

"This is the prettiest low born lass, that ever Ran on the greensward.'

Winter's Tale.

FANNY FAIRFIELD was as pretty a girl as you should see

That "fatal gift," did I say? The words were hastily, plainly, in that hour of his extremity, whether he thought unwisely spoken. Who giveth power of whatever nature sin-the sin against the Holy Ghost?" D'Aubigne would and through us-by our unthrifty, or unworthy use of have declined the office as above his learning, and advised the them alone, that they ever become such in the application; summoning of a Huguenot minister. But the King insisted working out our woe, instead of the happiness they were de-

Yet is it undeniable, that superior endowments, whether tion. Those were, the commission of the sin with knowledge personal or mental, may become a snare to the possessor. -the wilful adoption of religious error-the absence of com. the ruling principle of whose heart and mind is other, or

How much especially does it behove the discoverers and sulting in weariness, indifference, and neglect? Do they His own career was now rapidly approaching to a close. make provision for the uncertainty of such patronage, and

happiness, she was born to under the roof of her poor pa-1bilities of a more refined and higher order than fell to the themselves the far more important spiritual guardianship of to whose long and happy union with a beloved husband

and eternal welfare of a fellow-creature.

ho.

of a

and

see

ne.

pa-

ind

ily,

ure

-

of

n;

de-

her

or.

or

om

ro-

th!

it ver

do-

ute

uel

me

nd

to

si.

for

to

gi-

in-

in

to

ısi-

lly

ot-

ab-

for

ng

fa-

us

re-

re-

ey

nd

ble

in

fi-

ew be-

judicious superintendent, and most efficient patroness-she But she promised herself, in compensation, the pleasant her own taste and feeling by drawing forth and encourag- tle Fanny, and her well-doing, in the humble sphere aping the uncommon powers of the lovely and engaging child, pointed for her. whose lot in life had been appointed by Providence among the lowly-the poor-and the laborious.

but the most cautious encouragement of her young pupil's son of early womanhood. But it was otherwise decreed. imaginative powers, far from her was the narrow-minded The good vicar died; and his widow, bidding a final adieu prejudice, which supposes safety in ignorance alone, and to the home no longer hers, and the scene of her past haprefuses the means of acquiring useful and saving knowledge piness and usefulness, departed to seek a distant and humto any rational and accountable creature. To imbue the ble asylum in the neighbourhood of her own kindred. Bitmind of the little Fanny with that wisdom from above, the ter and passionate was the grief of the little Fanny at parthighest and holiest, adapted to all states, and attainable by ing with her kind and beloved instructress. Almost she all capacities, was the first and most strenuous aim of her could have cried out in the bitterness of her heart-clasping kind benefactress; her endeavour, in the second instance, to the knees of her benefactress—"Oh! take me with you to induce habits of order, neatness, and industry; to which be your servant." But Fanny was a good and dutiful, as valuable qualifications, it must be confessed, the small dam- well as a tender-hearted child, and she loved her poor pasel's natural propensities did by no means "seriously in- rents, and her two young brothers, and her old blind grandcline." And although Mrs. Clifford did not think it ex- mother; and now, in her thirteenth year, she had become pedient to exclude all instructions in writing from her sys- in many ways useful and helpful in the little household, and tem of teaching the children of the labouring poor, she ---all was as it should be in her young heart. She was of opinion, that a slight knowledge of penmanship was would have followed her benefactress over the world, cleavsufficient in most cases; and especially in little Fanny's she ing to her as Ruth to Naomi, but for those whom nature judged it requisite to repress for a time the scribbling pro- pleaded for still more powerfully, binding her to her home pensities of which she gave early indication, having indeed and to her duty. contrived to frame a set of characters of her own peculiar, fashion, partly imitated from printed letters, and partly from man, entered upon his pastoral charge with a becoming the copy-books of her older schoolmates, that served to sense of the responsibility he assumed with it, and seriously commit the teeming fancies of her busy brain to such scraps purposing faithfully to discharge its duties. But the zeal of paper-whity brown and other-as she could make of the inexperienced is not often according to knowledge, prize of; and in default of that article, to the slates of her and the loss of their late pastor, and his excellent helpmate, school-fellows, and the blank leaves and margins of her was long felt in the parish of Holywell, and comparisons, school-books.

denial to look severely serious, instead of delighted, on de- experienced successor. Among the results of the ministetecting these outbreakings of precocious talent. But if, rial change one of the most to be regretted was the falling from an overruling sense of duty, she forbore to give mis- off, which was soon apparent, in the conducting of the pachievous encouragement to the fanciful essays of the little rish schools, and especially in the order and system which maiden, neither did she feel it incumbent on her to repress had been so admirably kept up in the girls' school, under them with harshness or ridicule, or, while she inculcated Mrs. Clifford's management; and the young vicar, aware lessons of humility and homely usefulness, to refuse her- of the deterioration, and anxious, by every means in his self at all times the enjoyment of listening to some little power, to arrest the growing evil, took, as he conceived, the hymn, or simple ballad, recited in those sweet infantine most effectual measures to that end, by enlisting a number tones which (modulated by feeling) thrill to the heart with of the neighbouring ladies as patronesses, visitors, &c. &c. such peculiar pathos.

stood thus bashfully before her, or when in the course of slightest degree his powers of persuasion, soon found himher circumscribed lessons she evinced feelings and capa- self in a situation of delicate embarrassment among the

rents? And above all, do they-dare they take upon share of her companions and schoolmates, that the kind lady, the inexperienced creature, whom they are about to place Providence had refused the crowning gift of children, could in the front rank of exposure to trial, temptation, and dan- not repress the thoughts and wishes that stole into her heart. Thoughts of the rich source of interest she might Oh! pause, and reflect on all these things, and consider open to herself by taking the little peasant girl to be to her well, as those who must give an account hereafter, ye who even as a daughter; and training her up, not only to be the are about to take upon yourselves a resopnsibility, involv- comfort of her own declining years, but possibly to adorn ing consequences of such serious moment to the temporal some station in life where the mental gifts with which nature had so eminently endowed her might blossom more The early benefactress of Fanny Fairfield (true and fit kindly, and bear fruit more abundantly than in the stinting ting helpmeet to the venerable Rector of Holywell' had well soil of laborious poverty. But Mrs. Clifford suffered not and wisely revolved these matters in her mind; and though these floating reveries to assume a more definite form. On she failed not to notice with discriminating interest the life preferment of the good vicar (her senior by many indications of peculiar intelligence, and even early poetic years) depended the far greater part of their confined intalent, in her little scholar-almost the youngest child of come; and had her pecuniary means been less restricted, the parish school, of which, before the general organization scruples of a more serious nature would probably have of national schools, Mrs Clifford was the unwearying and withheld her from the indulgence of her natural longing. repressed the impulse which would have led her to indulge task of promoting the best and highest interests of the lit-

And happy had it been for the young cottager, if the kind and judicious patronage, to which her childhood But though Mrs. Clifford, so actuated, abstained from all owed so much, had been prolonged to the more trying sea-

The new incumbent of Holywell, a young unmarried for the most part invidious and unfair, were instituted to It had cost Mrs. Clifford more than one effort, of self. the disadvantage of his amiable and well-meaning but in-His canvass was most successful, and the young minister, There were times when the lovely and engaging child whose interesting exterior, of course, assisted not in the

number of fair aspirants all suddenly inflamed with educat- ter Fan's soft words, than for mother's scolding, or father's ing zeal, and as eager to preside over the classes of the licking." village school as female fashionables of a still later day are to turn shopwomen at fancy fairs, exhibiting their pretty ing than just enabled him to spell through the easiest porble and unimaginable devices.

as during the late management; but the effects of the al-matters, seeing he could only read print," tered system were soon apparent in the child's unsatifactory Alas! for the poor little cottage maiden. A woful day for melody, her was that which removed from her her best friend and "Compared with which Italian trills are tame; monitress.

But with all her "sins of omission and commission," Nac unison hac they, wi' our Creator's praise." Fanny Fairfield contrived to pick up more information poetical passages in Holy Writ.

have been kept long enough at round text and double lines; Fanny's verses would have fallen far short of their deserts but, next to flourishing away on her slate at Brobdingna- in Mark's opinion, who, but for fear of irreverence in the gian capitals and nondescripts, nothing delighted her so comparison, would have lauded her poetic genius above much as to let her pen wander over the paper in what she that of Sternhold and Hopkins. called a "running hand," in contradiction to the epithet of

Little Fan was better loved than liked by her schoolmake verses as good as those upon the tomb stones. But whom she delighted to call "the staff of her old age." what was the good of that? Better by half be a good hand at blind man's buff, and a merry game of romps, tired and hitherto quiet and unmodish parish of Holywell. than know all about what nobody cared for." So Fanny's The old Squire-Holywell had its squire per excellence company was little sought, though her advice and assistance was often asked, and never refused. She was the Squiress retired to her jointure-house at some distance, friend of all, while in a manner companionless; and in her and the young Squire, with his fair, fashionable, noble, and own pure home, a blessing and a joy; dutiful, loving, and talented wife (talented is the approved epithet, we believe), docile; dear alike to her venerable grandmother, to whom Mr. and the Lady Gertrude Lascelles, returned from a conshe was indeed as "eyes to the blind;" to her parents and tinental tour to take possession of the old manorial house her young brothers, who would do more for one of "Sis- of Lascelles Court and its noble domains-to settle there, in

Mark Fairfield, though he could boast of no more learnpersons as liberally as their trumpery wares; fleecing their tions of his Bible and Common Prayer-Book, was proud friends, and ruining those whose humble situations they of his "clever little maid," perhaps too proud of her; ofusurp; and all for charity! Truly if charity covereth a ten boasting that she could read "better than the clerk, multitude of sins, it serveth also for a cloak to all imagina- and almost as well as the parson; and as for her pen, he would back her at that work with the schoolmaster him-Little Fanny continued to attend the school as regularly self-though to be sure he was no great judge of such

It was a pleasant thing to look into Mark Fairfield's progress and imputed change of character. Her name was cottage on the evening of the Sabbath day, immediately now perpetually inscribed in the black book for idleness and after the family had finished their frugal supper. The carelessness at her task of needlework-for heedlessness, aged woman, as beseemed her years, in the seat of honour; and forgetfulness, and inattention-for scrawling over the an old high-backed arm chair, its voluted oak legs and blank leaves of her school and copy-books with nonsensical framework blackened by Time, which had turned to orangeverses; and for the daring impertinence of hitching into tawny the once gorgoous scarlet covering of the stuffed rhyme the name of one of the lady visitors, whose misin-back and sides. The two little fair-haired boys, nestling terpretation of Scripture texts made little Fanny at once on each side the venerable parent-her withered hand sensible of her teacher's deficiency and her own superior often resting on one of their young heads-and each in knowledge. But no real change had in that taken place in the accustomed place; the father and mother, dwelling the child's character and disposition. Change of circum- with deep and delighted attention on the accents of their stances it was, that had drawn forth those harmful propen little daughter's youthful voice as, standing with reverensities, of which Mrs Clifford had been well aware, and in-tial stillness in the midst of the kindred circle, she read cessantly on the watch to detect and discourage. She was aloud the portion of Scripture selected by her father, after vain, heedless, and idle; but affectionate and gentle-hearted; he had done catechising his younger children. Then open to reproof-grateful for kindness-and, withal, beau-that small sweet pipe, modulated to a more thrilling sweettifully true, if we may so literally render the French idiom ness, gave out, with distinct seriousness, the verses of the -withal, the creature of impulse, imagination, and feeling. Psalm or Hymn, and every voice chimed in, making the

than any other girl in the school. Her lessons were And last of all, when the general devotional exercises was learnt (at least the substance of them), somehow; one concluded, little Fanny, at a well understood smile of enwould have thought by conjuration, for she was accused couragement from her fond father, would steal close up of not looking in her book half the time she should have to his side, and leaning her glowing cheek against his been intently poring over it. And her memory was ad-shoulder, whisper out in tremulous accents, becoming mirable-for some things; for every thing she liked and more firm and articulate as she forgot herself in her subadmired: as the Psalms, and all the most strikingly ject, some little hymn of her own composing; sweet and pleasing, because hallowed by devotional feeling and modu Her penmanship might have been excellent, if she could lated by a musical car. But such tempered encomium of

Time and the march of intellect progressed, and little "vile scrawl" bestowed by her teacher on the free speci- Fanny, now a tall slender girl of fourteen, had been long advanced to the dignity of class-teacher in the Sunday school, but her week-day schooling had been discontinued They could not choose but love, or regard with for the last year, partly because her parents thought there good-will akin to love, one so sweet tempered, so gentle, could be nothing left for her to learn, and partly because so ever ready to do kindness and forget an injury. But the mother could now ill spare the assistance of her then she was "such an odd little thing," "Half a-fool," helpful little maid; and the grandmother's increasing insome of them thought, "for all she could learn so fast, and firmities clung with a more endearing helplessness to her

> About this time a great change came to pass in the re--died, and was gathered to his fathers. The Dowager

the modern sense of the phrase, which implies, being in-ilooking family-I must positively get acquainted with terpreted, to flutter down with a swarm of fashionable them." And before the carriage drove off, she commismidges, at certain interregnums, between London and sioned one of the footmen to enquire the names of the Brighton, and other modish watering places; to exercise persons she pointed out to him, and their place of abode. British hospitality and enjoy the country—which, accord- A smile of somewhat equivocal expression curved the lip ing to the present approved reading, includes a round of of the gentleman to whom her observation was addressed, Christian festivities, of which batteaux, billiards, private as he replied:theatricals, tableaux vivants, &c. enacted among the elite, "Ah! Lady Gertrude!-ever the same-ever on the and stared at by the natives, constitute the winter selection; watch for objects of benevolence!—ever alive to all that is and a fortnight's elegant retirement at Easter, with some beautiful in nature and improvable by art? Confess now half score of exclusive ennuyées, the summer ruralities.

r's

n-

or-

ud

of-

rk.

he

m-

ch

l's

ly

he

r;

nd

e-

ed

ng

nd

in

ng

eir

n-

ad

or

en

et-

ie

he

as

n-

ip iis

ıg

b-

d

ŧ.

of

ts

10

ve

le

g

ıy

ed

re

er

er

11.

ce

er

e.

),

amiable persons-in their way. Good-tempered and kind-peasant, or an Italian Contadina, or something equally pichearted, as far as was compatible with the ever encroach-turesque and effective, against the first rural fête destined ing worldliness which had crusted over the finer and to startle the Dryads and Hamadryads of Lascelles's old nobler feelings of their nature. Charitable-in their way paternal woods?" when some work of charity, requiring no sacrifice, presented itself. Neither insolent or fastidious among their joinder; for she was really good tempered, as well as goodcountry neighbours; in fact, perhaps a thought too affa- natured, according to the common acceptation of the term. ble, approaching to the impertinence of condescension.

racters, (Mr. Lascelles was tooking forward to the next good-humour :- "But at least if I do get up a Swiss chalet general election), though the Lady Gertrude was literary and surrounding dairy scene, the little rustic shall be my as well as fashionable, and already stamped for immortality belle luitière; I will not emulate old Albinia, and milk the in the pages of sundry Annuals, Magazines, &c. &c., be cows myself. But seriously-provoking wretch!-that sides being the suspected authoress of one fashionable smile is so odiously cynical, I will not tell you one word Novel, and the declared editress of another. Among other of my plans for the benefit and improvement of all the poor rages—(every pursuit was a rage with the Lady Gertrude) people about Lascelles Court; but you shall see!" matter what -no matter where in town or country-from carriage, with its pair of beautiful white ponies, a groom the prime line of a London season to the small prodigy of attendant, and a fancifully habited page, was seen at the an obscure village-from the affairs of Almack's to low garden wicket of Mark Fairfield's humble abode, with those of a rural parish, nothing came amiss to Lady Ger- the inmates of which (true to her professed purpose) her tude's all embracing philanthropy, provided she might but ladyship had already made herself acquainted, and was overshadow the favoured object or individual with her condescendingly seated, at the time being, beside the vene-Ægide protectries. She patronised the farmers' wives, ruble grandmother, in a chair carefully dusted down by whose bee-hives and dairies were so nice and interesting!" dame Fairfield's checked apron ;—while little Fanny stood She patronised the labouring poor—only wishing she could before her, blushing and curtseying, as she half whispered persuade them "to give up those horrid pigs, and keep her hesitating reply to questions rapidly put, and scarcely sheep instead, which would be so much more picturesque comprehended, though the great lady meant to be most and profitable." She patronised the poultry woman's perspicuous, as well as condescending: and though her gawky daughter, who reminded her of Madame de Main-smile was encouragement itself, yet did the little maiden's tenon, as she met her one day driving a flock of turkeys eyes fall bashfully before it under a sense of awkward shy-She patronised the Miss Tomkinses, and the Miss Simp ness that had never oppressed her in the presence of Mrs. kinses, who worshipped her "as the glass of fashion;" and Clifford. the sentimental Mrs. Walsingham Potts, who was sure But then the Lady Gertrude was a stranger, besides be-"dear Lady Gertrude's sensibility was too acute for her ing such a very grand lady; and while she turned to talk happiness." She patronised the Dorcas Society, and the with her grandmother, Fanny had time to recover herself, Friendly Society, and the Branch Bible Society, and the and steal a sidelong look at the beautiful face of the fair parish school, and the handsome Vicar. Could it be sup-speaker; and then she listened to the silvery tones of a posed that our poor little Fanny, the rose of the village, voice, so sweetly modulated, that it seemed to find its way and its acknowledged genius, should escape such liberal to her heart, and charmed away so much of her timidity, and discriminating patronage!

On the very first Sunday that "the polished modern squire and his gay train" occupied "the squire's pew" in Holywell Church, Lady Gertrude's attention was arrested by the picturesque effect of a little family group of cottagers, who respectfully made way for her to pass on, as she as knit those nice warm stockings for your grandmother?" walked slowly, after divine service, through the churchyard to her carriage.

"What a lovely little creature that is leading the old blind woman!" she exclaimed, loud enough to crimson the downcast face of the youthful object of her admiration, as looking back towards her, she addressed herself to the gentleman on whose arm she leant, and who followed it does me good to listen to one of my little Fanny's hymne her into the carriage, while Mr. Lascelles joined the walk. of her own making; but I love still better to hear her read

VOL. XXVIII. APRILA 1836.-51.

-are you not already devising some fanciful costume for Mr. Lascelles and Lady Gertrude were, however, really that little rustic?—arranging her appearance as a Swiss

"Perhaps I am," was Lady Gertrude's laughing re--It is wonderful how much mischief, some good-natured In short, they were, as they intended to be, popular cha-people do! "Perhaps I am," she rejoined, with infinite

-she had a rage for patronising. No matter scho-no A few days after this little colloquy, Lady Gertrude's pony

that when the lady again addressed her, she was able to reply with modest readiness, and even to meet with a half smiling upward look, the steadfast gaze so smilingly bent upon her.

"And so, you really make verses, little damsel, as well Little Fanny's peach-coloured cheek flushed into rich rimson, and her fair eyelids fell as she tried to articulate the required answer.-But the old blind woman, stretching forth her withered hand, drew the bashful child to her bosom, and speaking for her, said :- Yes, my lady! she has a pretty knack at poetry, as they call it, and sometimes ing party.

holy David's songs, and God's own blessed words, and "What a lovely little creature!—and what an intersting steach her little brothers to read their book. And then, my to useless vanities, but remember she is a poor man's child, still clung with all its warm affections to her poor home and born to get her bread hardly, in a humble station," and its beloved immates, and as yet even to many of the Oh wise and wholesome teaching !-- Well for the little cot- simple pleasures of her happy chilchood. tage maidon had she been left to that homely, venerable teacher!

the pride of the small wits-the loathed of the large wits youd the wicket of her father's garden. -velept an album.

bours devised by the patronising ingenuity of the Lady rous nature wass timulated to a more affectionate kindli-Gertrude, to furnish employment for the young protegee, ness for the unoffending favourite by the sort of outlawry in her now frequent attendance at Lascelles Court: - and to which she was so unjustly sentenced by the envy and the lady, not being blessed with children of her own, on jealousy of her former companions; and he stoutly mainwhom to practise her system, or systems, of mental cul-tained that though to his mind "Fanny Fairfield might ture, and growing weary of teaching her bullfinch to pipe, have been quite clever enough, and good enough, and just her parrot to talk, and her poodle to fetch and carry, ap- as happy may be, though my lady had not taken her into p'ied herself with enthusiastic fervour to the cultivation of such grand favour, she was not a bit the prouder for it, nittle Fanny's genius, often expatiating, with infinite self- nor the less sweet-tempered and willing to be every body's complacency, on her own discernment in the discovery of friend, if they would but be friends with her." the lowly flower, born, but for her,

"To blush unseen, And waste its sweetness on the desert air:"

and on her well-concocted plans of judicious culture and sickly babe, to the tender nursing of Dame Fairfield, a discriminating protection. "Above all," was her lady. lately married servant of the Lovells, whose first child had ship's emphatic observation to the young vicar-" Above died about the same time with his late mistress. To the all, I make it my endeavour to impress the mind and heart maternal care of this good woman (under the blessing of of my young favourite with moral and religious feeling" Providence) little Frank was indebted for more than the train her to habits of devotional fervour, and graceful piety. strengthening of his constitution into a frame of such per-You have no idea how sweetly she recites the Hebrew feet health and hardihood, that at five years old there was Melodies and other sacred lyrics, with which I make it a not in the whole village so fine and promising a boy as the point to begin our poetic readings, though when I found sturdy, sun-burnt, curly-pated little fellow, who was still an her out, poor little thing, she could actually repeat nothing immate of Dame Fairfield's cottage, and proud, above all of that sort, but the morning and evening hymn, and two things, of the manly office intrusted to him, of leading or three other old commonplace things of that description, about the "toddling wee thing" of two years old, whom Cela faisait pitié, with her poetic genius- Mais nous avons he had learnt from hisbirth to call "his little Fan. "And he change tout cela.' I have great projects for my little cot- was to her as an elder brother, even after his father (with tage maiden."

consistently pursued, that Lady Gertrude took up the bro-the week in the course of which Frank did not contrive to hen thread, after every absence from Lascelles Court, as look in, for a few moments at least, at Dame Fairfield's systematically as she resumed her other rural amusements, cottage, or to meet Fanny on her way home from school, But those absences were frequent and long, and it followed and entice her away with himto pick primroses in the lanes, that the larger portion of Fanny's time was still left free or mushroons in the dewy meadows, or berry-brown clusfor the performance of her humble duties, and unrepining- ters of ripe nuts in the Grange copses. There was no love

lady, I tell her too she must not give her mind too much fly, if not gladly, devoted to them; while her young heart

It has been observed that little Fanny, though generally beloved by her schoolmates, was less liked and sought for But it was ordered otherwise. From that day forth she as a playfellow than other children of a more ordinary was taken into especial favour by the Lady Gertrude, and class. And after she left school and became the protegee her small services were put in frequent requisition at Las- of the great lady of Lascelles Court, and was known to be celles Court in a variety of ways, infinitely more congenial admitted not only to frequent attendance on herself, but to her taste, it must be owned, than the home drudgery on various occasions to the notice and favour of her brilwhich hitherto (undreaming of hardship in the task) she liant circle, the affectionate familiarity with which she had performed with a willing mind and cheerful spirit, and had been hitherto treated by her young companions, grastill returned to without a marmur, though with a secretly dually changed to a shade of shyness and reserve, which growing repugnance, the cause of which was scarcely de- was not long (in some unamiable natures) in growing to a fined as yet in her young heart; and while busy at the more unkindly feeling; and poor little Fanny, as guiltless wash-tub, or mending the coarse family linen, or scouring of assumption and presumption, as before she had tasted the brick floor, she could not help often thinking with a sigh, the sweets of patronage, and been enlightened as to her how much pleasanter it would be to be arranging the bou-pretensions as a genius, soon found herself not only comquets in Lady Gertrude's boudoir, or gathering roses for panionless, but unwelcome: not only unwelcome, but to them in the beautiful flower garden, or following her with some an object of spiteful and malicious mockery; and so a basket into the wild grounds in quest of field flowers, often had she been driven to shrink away with a full heart when the rural and scientific was her ladyship's prevailing and brimming eyes from unkindness, whose keenest taunt meod; or assisting her to arrange the dried specimens in never provoked her to a sharp retort, that at length she her herbal-(Jean Jacques! what was thine compared to ceased to intrude herself into the merry group where no that splendid depository?)-or inserting scraps and frag- hand was stretched out to meet hers with friendly greetments, of all descriptions, graphic and literary, in one of ing; and except when sent on some errand by her mother, those modern abominations, the dread of the lack-wits- or on her way to the Great House, she seldom stirred be-

One friend, however, still remained to her, besides those Such small services were among the many pleasant la- of her own kindred-one faithful and true, whose gene-

Frank Lovel, little Fanny's doughty champion, was nearly three years her senior; the son of a rich grazier, whose wife having survived the birth of her infant but a few weeks, the motherless little one was consigned, a -(Lady Gertrude seldom spoke of principle)-"and to mere preservation of a frail and sickly life; for the whom resided a maiden sister) had taken him back to his And these projects, whatever they might be, were so far own home at The Grange. And there were few days in

unkindness and ill nature so innocently incurred, her no great hand myself at such things. favour of the Lady Gertrude.

me

the

ally

for

ary

gée

be

but

ril-

she

gra-

ich

lo a less

sted

her

om-

to

1 80

eart

unt

she

no

eet-

her,

be-

980

ne-

dli-

vrv

and

in-

ght

ust

nto

it,

ly's

Was

ier,

t a

l, a

i, a

had

the

of

the

the

Er-

vas

the

an

all

ing

0111

he

11/1 his

in

to

d's

ool,

es,

usove But what harm can come of it, dear Frank ? You know cither. I shall never grow proud and foolish upon my lady's tion,'-those are my lady's words-not mine, Frank!"vide for my dear parents in their old age, and keep them youth as ever found favour in village maiden's eye, had without work, like gentlefolks,"

This long speech (the longest little Fanny had ever made) was uttered on one of those occasions when Frank, ences, were still, though not declared lovers, tenderly baving waited about the lodge gates of Lascelles Court to attached to each other; and perhaps Frank would already escort her home, after a whole day spent at the great have asked his father's consent (of which there was little tarrying, and received her, when she appeared at last, station, was not a proud one) to his union with Fanny looks, and in the tone of the few abrupt words with which doubt and painful self-depreciation, which, working togenotwithstanding the general warmth with which he took separation, sometimes led him to question the possibility doubts, not uninfluenced perhaps by a slight admixture of great proficiency under the patronage of the Lady Gerjealous feelings, whether it would not have been quite as trude. well on the whole, for herself and others if she had never been distinguished by the particular notice of my lady and vening something, untangible, undefinable, but still a barthe grand folks up at the Court. "For after all, Fan," he rier had been growing up between them; and there were had once or twice gone so far as to remark, on her launch-moments when Fanny's heart reproached her with teming out in some enthusiastic description of the elegances porary forgetfulness of Frank,-or, worse still, when her of Lascelles Court, and the wonders of refinement, taste, thoughts recurred to him in the midst of the brilliant and fancy which had opened upon her, as it were, a new circle of Lascelles Court, in the form of unfavourable world, in that enchanting region-" After all, Fan, what is comparison. the good of itfor the like of we? I know well enough that you a fortune, Fan, to keep you without work like a lady ver." -sitting all day in your silks and satins on your sofu, Simple Fanny! she little dreamt how much teaching reading poetry books? And, Fan," he went on in a more had been bestowed without producing the fruit of learning tion, than you used to be when you was quite my own lit. of the graceful and attractive, the bland suavity and pol-tle Fan, and liked nothing half so well as our holyday raminished softness, so winning to her gentle and grateful na-

lost betwixt Frank and Fanny. The little girl had always bles after nuts or blackberries, or to sit with me making loved him with an entire affection; and when from her baskets by Rushbrook pool, repeating verses like a book: friend and playmate he became her protector and cham. and you know, Fan, I always listened as long as you liked, pion-defending her with generous warmth against the and loved to hear you, for the matter of that, though I'm

young heart repaid him with an overflowing gratefulness; "It was in reply to some such ebullition of feeling on in proof of which she felt that she could make any sacri- Frank's part that Fanny had spoken the "words of power" fice he might require of her, even to the renonneing of all recorded in a preceding page-and if a soft answer turneth those precious privileges to which she was admitted by away wrath, still more easily did that gentle appeal allay the transient irritability, many degrees short of anger, that "Indeed, indeed, dear Frank! I will give it all up, contracted his open brow and deepened the tone of his and go there no more, though my lady is so very good to cheerful voice, as he walked by her side the first few me, and I see and hear such beautiful things, and learn so yards of their way homeward. But these little scenes ocmany. I will give it all up if it vexes you, and you would curred oftener as Fanny's visits to the Court became more rather I staid at home entirely -only, you know, my lady frequent; and more than once Frank's remonstrance had is so good, too, to father and mother, and poor old grand- well nigh amounted to reproach, and Fanny's reply to a mother-and father and mother like me to be at the great charge of injustice and unkindness; and they had parted, house, though granny shakes her head sometimes, and it not in anger, with wounded feelings on both sides: as says her mind misgives her no good will come of it-yet, however, without conscious diminution of affection in

Such had been the progress of affairs in the humble favour, or forget I am a poor cottage girl; and my lady household of Mark Fairfield with little Fanny and her says that if I am but guided by her -and and 'cultivate foster-brother, -till the former, a fair, sweet-looking girl, the talents I have received from nature, under her direct with the softest hazle eyes in the world-the reddest lips and sunniest smile, varying at times into a pensiveness of hesitated the blushing speaker, looking down with bashful expression more intellectually beautiful-had attained her consciousness-" she says, I may be able in time to pro-seventeenth year,-and Frank, a fine grown handsome

completed his twentieth.

And Frank and Fanny, in spite of occasional differhouse, had felt his patience fairly exhausted by her long doubt, for Farmer Lovel, though an opulent man in his with a vexed and reproachful expression in his clouded Fairfield, but for certain half-defined feelings of jealous he returned her affectionate greeting. For, truth to tell, ther in his mind during their too frequent and prolonged her part, whenever her favour at the great house was of Fanny's perfect attachment to one so efficient as himsneeringly or invidiously spoken of in his hearing, he, as self in all the graces and acquirements she had learnt to well as "granny," had his misgivings on the subject-his prize so highly, and in which she herself had made so

Yes; Frank felt, even more than Fanny, that an inter-

"But what does it matter, after all?" was the mental you're a deal cleverer than e'er another lass in the village, conclusion with which she now impatiently repressed the besides being twice as pretty and good natured; and no invidious suggestions, " Frank is handsomer than any of wonder my lady and the gentlefolks should take to you, them-dear Frank !-- and would look as well as the best, and set you up so mightily-not that you are much set if he was dressed as fashionably; and I am sure, if he up either-I'll always maintain that-but will they give had had as much learning, he would be quite as cle-

subdued tone, and looking away from her as he spoke- in some of those aristocratical craniums, of which the ex-"will any of them love you better than they that nursed quisite outward arrangements so ill corresponded with the you and dawdled about with you when you was a bit of a disorderly or unfurnished interior. And as little did she baby no bigger than Tib's kitten there ! And all their dream (unsophisticated innocent!) that the graces of manfine ways won't make you merrier nor happier, I've a no. ner, tone and expression, so captivating to her quick sense

ture, had, in most cases, as little connexion with any morall felt enjoyment, with words of thanksgiving for the goodsource of true refinement and benevolence as one of Vick- ness of Providence yet breathing on her lips-and who ary's best spring wigs has vital continuity with the bald awaked with the dawn from her untroubled slumbers with surface it so becomingly covers,

It is not to be inferred that the Lady Gertrude's paras a rustic genius, a village prodigy, an interesting protegee of the "talented hostess," a picturesque appendage must be observed, with painful reluctance on the poor not only the cost and labour, but the danger of the expe-girl's part) to lionize and be stared at in her poetical capa-riment! The chances that diverted from their natural city, or deputed to show off the rare and splendid contents channel the limpid waters may become turbid and imof innumerable cabinets, portfolios, and albums, for the pure, or run to waste in stony places, or sink ungulfed in relief—the amusement, we should say—of morning loun-quicksands, instead of flowing on in humble usefulness, gers, and evening desaucrés.

But the young girl's situation was perhaps one of more tination. danger to her heart and principles, from the very circumstances which, according to the Lady Gertrude's judicious system precluded all risk to either.

"You are very good to my little protegée," she would observe in Fanny's hearing, when her poetic talent or personal graces were made the subject of extravagant en-

of my pet bull-finch." these occasions might make on the persons to whom they be due to his memory. were addressed, or on the blushing object of remark, it is pastime, in distinguishing Lady Gertrude's protegée with ernicious notice-alas! not always by merely injudicious kindness, or for the sake of the Lady Gertrude. The youthful prettiness of the little cottager had blossomed into loveliness of no common order, and the flattering speeches whispered in her ear by many a male lounger of the boudoir were not always a tribute to her genius, nor uttered in mere unmeaning compliment, nor from the purely contemptible motive of paying court through her to her patroness. And who can wonder that those whispers—of little meaning, but mischievous tendency—were listened to by the simple maiden with a thrilling consciousness, at least as pleasurable as embarrassing? And who can marvel, that, as her ear and mind became more and marks. more habituated to the sweetness of those glozing whispers, mere and more attuned to the language of educated was a little more genteel"-and "skilled in the language the Episcopal office in the mother country. of compliment," she would have added, if she had persecrful industry, varied by snatches of simple but heart-cine: he was there led to the study of theology, and was

the same thankful heart, in the same cheerful spirit, prepared for all the duties of the day, happy in the returning tiality to Fanny had gone the length of introducing her light, glad with the gladness of the lark, and disposed to into the brilliant circle of Lascelles Court otherwise than impart to every one of the overflowing contentedness of her own spirit. Alas! that "the stranger," the selfishly unreflecting, the rashly speculative, should dare to "interto her state-whether attending her in fanciful costume meddle with such joy"-should dare to interfere with and on some festive occasion, or brought forward (ever, it alter the course of the living stream, without calculating. through green places and quiet ways, to their final des-

From the Christian Observer.

BISHOP WHITE,

Our notices of celebrated American Divines baving been comium, or flattering notice. "But you must not make confined to those who have "finished their course," we have her vain or conceited. I cannot allow that, though I do been spared the pain of including in our catalogue the vetake some merit to myself for snatching so gifted a creal nerable Bishop White, of Pennsylvania, the most aged Preture from the squalid obscurity in which I found her, and late perhaps now living. As we would fain hope, from the giving her advantages that may lead to-I will not say green vigour of this Right Reverend Father's advanced what; but-Fanny, recite those lines you composed at years, that the United States Episcopal Church, of which my suggestion in the Spenserian stanza, on the moulting he is the Patriarch, will not even yet be speedily deprived of his much-loved and valued guidance, we will venture to Whatever impression the Lady Gertrude's speeches on anticipate a portion of the posthumous tribute which will

It will render our notice more useful for reference, if we pertain that they were so entirely satisfactory to herself, that prefix a brief sketch of facts and dates connected with the she had thoughts of committing the substance of her ideas other three Bishops of the United States who were consecrato paper, in the form of an "Essay on the Education of the ted in Great Britain after the American Revolution. Our statepoor," or "Hints on the Development of the Imagination ments being extracted from various quarters, and sometimes among the Labouring Classes." And, in the mean time, the in the words of the writers, we do not make ourselves re-Asbitues of Lascelles Court found their account, or their sponsible for the comments which they may convey upon those questions of doctrinal or ecclesiastical discussion which have divided the daughter church, as they have its venerated parent. The four individuals who planted the American Episcopal Church, and also the majority of their colleagues and early successors, were educated in the then prevailing school of theology; -a school the characteristics of which we have so often discussed, that we shall not dwell upon them at present; but shall rather unite with our readers in congratulating the universal church upon the increased evangelical fervour and scriptural soundness of doctrine of this our day, and of that blessed revival of piety and zeal, which no man more rejoices in than the eminent Prelate whose name has called forth these re-

Of the United States Bishops fourteen have died, and sixteen are now living. The whole thirty, excepting those refinement, she learnt to crave for the accustomed incense, consecrated in Great Eritain, and one consecrated by Bishop and to shrink disgusted from the vulgar coarseness of Provoost, have been consecrated by Bishop White, Our those in her own station-to wish even that "dear Frank present notice is confined to those who were set apart to

ti N ni bi hic co hii di an wi he ref lea

The Right Reverend Samuel Seabury, D. D., was born Sectly understood and candidly expressed her secret feel. in the year 1728, and was the son of a Congregational miinge? It was too true: Fanny Fairfield was no longer nister at Groton, Connecticut, who afterwards received Frank Lovel's little Fan; nor the Fanny whose sweet Holy Orders in the Episcopal Church, and officiated at voice and sweeter smile made sunshine in her father's New London. He graduated at Yale College, in 1751, cottage-who laid down to sleep at night after a day of He soon after went to Scotland to pursue the study of medi-

and to Priest's Orders the next month. He soon after-lightened and liberal Christian philanthropist." his Rectorship in September, 1800, and his Episcopal juris. his brethren present to give their suffrages. diction in 1801. As a scholar, he was well read in classical

- d

in the ir

en cs ot

th on se of

he

e-

ba

op

ur

to

rn

ni-

ed

at il.

di-

pursued his preparatory studies in Maryland, he entered Washington, in 1801.

ordained at London in 1753. Having soon after returned [William and Mary College, Virginia, where he was distinto America, he settled at New Brunswick, N. J. In 1757 guished for his classical attainments. After taking his degree he removed to Jamaica, L. I., and in 1766 to West Ches- in 1768, he prosecuted his favourite studies with such sucter. At the beginning of the revolutionary war he relin. cess, that he became a successful competitor for the Botetourt quished his charge, and resided in the city of New York. gold medal, which he gained in 1772. He studied law with When peace was restored, he settled in New London. In the celebrated Chancellor of Virginia, George Wythe, and 1784 he went to England for consecration as Bishop; but was licensed to practise at the bar. He soon afterwards he there met with embarrassing difficulties, which frus. turned his attention to theology, and was admitted into Holy trated his object. He then went to Scotland, and was con-Orders. In 1773 he was chosen Professor of Mathematics secrated at Aberdeen, November 14, 1784, by Bishops Kil. in William and Mary College. In 1777, being then only gour, Petrie, and Skinner, of the Scots Church. He exer- twenty-eight years of age, he was elected President of the cised his episcopate eleven years, and died February 25, College; and very soon he visited England, on matters con-1796, at the age of 68 years. His published works, be nected with his literary pursuits. In 1788, as Bishop elect side a few occasional discourses, are three volumes of mis- of Virginia, he went again to England, for Episcopal ordicellaneous sermons. He had a vigorous mind, well stored nation, and was consecrated at Lambeth, September 19, with theological learning; and his spiritual duties were 1790. On his return home, he united the performance of performed with great zeal and an exemplary devotedness, his duties as Bishop with those of President of the College, The Right Reverend Samuel Provoost, D. D., was born and acting Professor of Mathematics and Philosophy. Until at New York, in 1742, and was a descendant from the the close of his life, such were his literary and scientific pur-Huguenots. As his father, John Provoost, a merchant of suits, that he was occupied in lectures from four to six hours New York, was in communion with the Church of Holland every day. After a severe illness, he died, March 6, 1812, in America, the son was baptized in the Dutch Church, in the 63d year of his age. His published works are a and taught its creed. But having repaired to Cambridge, Thanksgiving Sermon, 1781; a Letter to J. Morse, 1795; England (where he pursued his studies with great success, an Address to the Episcopal Church, 1799; and an able and and graduated at St. Peter's College,) he was led to em- very eloquent Discourse on the Death of Washington. "The brace Episcopacy; pursued a course of theological studies; reputation of Bishop Madison," says the annalist, "is that and was admitted to Deacon's Orders in February, 1766, of a refined gentleman, an accomplished scholar, and an en-

ward married at Cambridge, returned to New York, and became an Assistant-Minister of Trinity Church. But United States Episcopal Church, Dr. White, who is now We now turn to the survivor of these founders of the various causes, especially his political principles, as a warm approaching his ninetieth year, having been born on the advocate for the American Revolution, led him to resign his 24th of March (O. S.), 1747. He is a native of Philadelcharge in 1770, and retire to a small farm in Dutchess phia; his father, a citizen of London, having emigrated to County. He there calmly awaited the issue of the revolu. America in early youth. He was educated at the Unitionary conflict, and refused all preferment, although he was versity of Pennsylvania, and took his first degree at the proposed as a delegate to the Provincial Congress in 1775 age of seventeen, with the credit due to sound talents and s invited in 1777 to become Chaplain to the Convention conscientious diligence. From his infancy he had been which formed the first Constitution of New York-and was impressed with serious views of religion by a pious mother; offered, the same year, through political influence, the Rec. but during his college course he was led to consider the torship of St. Michael's Church at Charleston, and the Rectorship of King's Chapel, Boston, in 1782. He suffered pline of the Episcopal Church, in consequence of the disnumerous privations, some of them very afflicting, in main-cussions which took place in reference to the preaching of taining the ground which he assumed; but in 1783, when Mr. Whitfield, whose religious opinions and ecclesiastical the city of New York was evacuated by the British troops, irregularities he strongly disapproved. In 1770, being he left his retirement. At the first General Convention of then in his twenty-second year, he repaired to England the American Church he was a very prominent member, for Holy Orders; was admitted by Dr. Terrick, Bishop of He was elected Bishop by the clergy and laity of the diocese London, Deacon, in October 1770; and by Dr. Young, of New York in 1786; proceeded to England for conse-cration, in company with Dr. White, Bishop elect of Penn-residence in England he visited many of the most interestsylvania: and was admitted at the same time with him, to ing parts of the country, and had occasional interviews the holy Order of Bishops at Lambeth. On their return to with celebrated men-such as Bishop Lowth, Dr. Kenni-New York, April 8, 1787, they were hailed with great joy cott, Dr. Samuel Johnson, and Dr. Goldsmith. On his as Bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church consecrated return to Philadelphia, Sept. 1772, he settled as Assistant by the Archbishops and Bishops of England. Dr. Provoost Minister of Christ Church and St. Peter's, with which he held his Episcopal office, and the Rectorship of Trinity has ever since been pastorally connected. At one period Church, New York for a number of years: but at last, over he was the only Episcopalian Minister in all Pennsylvania; come by domestic berravements and afflictions, he resigned and when he was elected Bishop, there were only three of

During the revolutionary war he was a zealous friend of and polite literature, as well as in theology; and the papers General Washington and his associates, and was elected which he has left shew, says an American annalist, "that Chaplain to Congress. He accepted the office at the very he espoused the principles of our political and ecclesiastical critical period after the British forces entered Philadelphia, reform with the zeal of a true patriot, and the ability of a and before intelligence was received of General Burgoyne's defeat and surrender. On the removal of the Federal The Right Reverend James Madison, D. D., was born Congress from New York to Philadelphia, he became one August 27, 1749, near Port Republic, in Virginia. His of the two Chaplains of that body, and continued to officiate father was the District Clerk of West Augusta. Having in that capacity till the removal of the Government to

St. Peter's, of which he had been Assistant Minister; and following order:—"Lectures on the Catechism, the Minisafierwards of St. James's, which grew out of the other two. try, and the Public Service;" published in 1812. "Com-After the severance of the Episcopal congregations from parative Views of the controversy between the Calvinists and the English hierarchy, circumstances specially called him the Arminians;" published in 1817, in 2 vols. "Objections to give a beginning to the organization of the Episcopal against the Position of a Personal Assurance of the Pardon Church as an independent communion. With the favour of Sin;" published first anonymously, and afterwards under of Divine Providence, and the aid of a few of h s Reverend, the name of the author, with notes, in 1817. "Memoirs of Brethren and some estimable lay members of the Church, the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States;" pubhe was chiefly instrumental in producing the Convention lished in 1820, in 1 vol. He has also published two Episcopal of Clerical and Lay Deputies from the greater number of Charges, and ten Sermons, which were delivered on special the States, which met in September 1785, and of which occasions. Of his writings in general, a respectable Amerihe was appointed President. The constitution of the can critic, who, though partial, both from congeniality of Church was drawn up by him. The consequent corressentiment and from personal veneration, is evidently honest, pondence with the Prelates of the English Church having says, that, "strong, sagacious sense, extensive crudition, lucid been successful, he was elected, in September 1786, Bishop order, terse diction, orthodox yet liberal principles and feelof the Church in Pennsylvania. He soon after proceeded ings, and a ruling desire to serve the cause of truth and salto England for consecration, as Bishop elect of Pennsyl- vation, are the chief traits." Of his pulpit labours and pervania; being accompanied by his friend Dr. Provoost, who sonal demeanour, the same attached member of his comwas charged with a similar commission from New York. munion says; "As a preacher, his delivery is grave without On the 4th of February 1787, the American divines were severity, and impressive without estentation. As a pastor, consecrated, in the chapel of the Palace of Lambeth, by he has set that example of vigilance and zeal, tempered by Dr. John Moore, Archbishop of Canterbury, assisted by kindness, courtesy, and consideration for human infirmity, Dr. William Markham, Archbishop of York; Dr. Charles which rarely fails to conciliate general love and deference, Moss, Bishop of Bath and Wells; and Dr. John Hinchliff, and to prove more cogeut than austere, inquisitorial, and Bishop of Peterborough. They speedily returned to the importanate activity. In the administration of his diocese United States to exercise their hallowed functions, which he has never shrunk from any fatigue or sacrifice expedient Dr. White has been spared to discharge for nearly half a for its welfare; and it is not unknown how much a Diocesan century.

found leisure to take an active share in the management for tender and enlightened solicitude, and wholesome counsel of various institutions for the promotion of piety, benevo- and concurrence, with regard to the main government and lence, and useful knowledge. From his youth he has interests of the excellent Church which acknowledges him as been a member, and for some years was Vice President, of its patriarch." a Philosophical Society. He has served the College, now the University, of Philadelphia, in the capacity of a Trus- rable portrait, bears the traces of years, but his mind and tee, ever since May 1784, having succeeded his respectableart are said to retain their wonted qualities and treasures. ble father, who resigned his seat at the Board of Trustees He pursues and enjoys the studies and duties of his meridian from indisposition when his son was in England. His manhood, and has not lost his relish for social intercourse and Presidency over the Philadelphia Dispensary dates from the amenities of life. Domestic sympathies he cherishes and the foundation of that charity, in 1786. He has likewise reciprocates with a genial and bland paternity, which even constantly occupied the post of President of the Prison in the stranger, who witnesses this mellowness of the pure Society, the Magdalen Society, the Old Sunday School affections, excites sentiments towards him only less vivid Society, the Philadelphia Bible Society, the Protestant than those by which his many near and most worthy kindred Episcopal Society for the advancement of Christianity in and friends are habitually animated. But we have perhaps Pennsylvania, the General Theological Seminary located gone too far, says the writer of the above quoted passages, in New York, the General Missionary Society, and the "for the modesty of a living model, who has probably been Education Society for the Aid of pious Youths preparing as severe to himself as indulgent to the imperfections and for the Sacred Ministry. He had an important share in generous to the merits of others; and who deems this earthly organizing all these institutions, except the College, and in career a devicus course at best-merely a state of discipline the concerns of this he has exerted himself with zeal for preparatory to a sphere of much nobler, higher, and happier more than half a century. These appointments show the agency." activity of his public and benevolent spirit, and the estimation in which his fellow-citizens have invariably held his we did not transcribe at least a few illustrative paragraphs name, dignity, and services.

Dr. White is a voluminous author. It is not in our siastical conventions, recorded in their journals; or of his tian Observer. The article concludes as follows:] various anonymous essays in periodical publications, intended principally for students in theology: but we may Church, with our respectful congratulations that he has been cite the principal works which he issued with his name, permitted, in the providence of God, to live to see that be-His first known publication, with the exception of a sermon, loved communion which he was the chief agent in raising was a pamphlet entitled "The Case of the Episcocal from the dust, exalted to its present spiritual elevation. May Churches considered," which appeared in the summer of the tent which he assisted to pitch in the wilderness, continue 1782, a few days before a prospect opened of a speedy to lengthen its cords and to strengthen its stakes! may the termination of the revolutionary war. Its design was the vine which he aided in planting, extend its roots, and shoot adoption of measures for the continuance of Protestant Epis- forth its branches, and bring forth much fruit for the healing copal worship, to be considered as provisional, till Episcopacy of the nations!

In 1779 he was elected Rector of Christ's Church and could be obtained. The others we shall mention in the in our country must undergo beyond the toils and vexations Amidst his many duties, the indefatigable Bishop has of European Prelateship. Nor has he been less remarkable

The person of Bishop White, as we discern from his vene-

Our notice of Bishop White would be very imperfect if from his writings.

s fi H hi iri ir E tie bi D

the min Min was Py Min the

The Editor of the Museum is sorry to be obliged to omit power to furnish a list of his many able addresses to eccle. thei nteresting extracts which are here contained in the Chris-

We now take our leave of this revered Father of the

From Frazer's Magazine.

ROBERT MACNISH, ESQUIRE.

ROBERT MACNISH, who, with learned pen, has anato-Drunkenness and Sleep, is the hero of our present month's gallery. It would be needless to recommend to the favourable notice of the readers of this Magazine the friendly countenance of the Modern Pythagorean. His history is condescension on our parts, into the customary page. Glasgow, city of St. Mungo and rum-punch, saw his birth, some two-and-thirty years ago. He was initiated into the primal misery of mankind, i. e. education, in the ducal city of Hamilton, not far from the residence of the first and shabbiest Duke of Scotland. Here he pursued his infantile studies with such success, as to be looked upon as the greatest blockhead of his time; the lowest seat in the class being his by such prescriptive title, that if chance dethroned him from it by the substitution of another, the day of so marvellous an event was considered to be one of such wonder and rejoicing as to demand a holiday. Emancipated from this tutelage, he was doomed to be what in the Scottish language is called a writer-a personage who, in more southern latitudes, is designated an attorney; but Macnish showed symptoms of conscience, and resolutely determining not to lower his character by becoming a lawyer, commenced a most successful career as a body-snatcher.

Tis better from the grave the dead to draw, Than clap the living in the tomb of law,

as some poet, whose name has never yet been divulged to the public, remarks in a poem that still remains in MS.

Acting on the principle laid down in this distich, Macnish set about his Medical studies with the zeal of a philosopher and the muscle of a resurrectionist. We sincerely believe that there is no ground for accusing him of being involved, to any considerable extent, in the scientific practices, carried, soon after the commencement of his professional career, to their perfection by Messrs. Burke or any thing which appeared to us to be of sufficient testimony. That he was sent on a mission of medicine to slay the Caithnessians, close by the neighbourhood of the far-famed house of John O'Groats, cannot be denied. Equally certain is it, that while ravaging the whole of that hospitable-though, according to works on geography, inhospitable-coast, he laid up ample materials for arranging the phenomena afterwards dissertated upon in his Essay on Drunkenness. Thence, qualified by the civilization of the North, he proceeded to Paris; and there he was bitten with an ambition for authorship. He began with Drunkennese, and naturally proceeded to Sleep. Both are good books: the author, of course, thinks that that which the public least regarded, Sleep, is superior to that which met with the larger degree of popular favour. Blackwood's Magazine received his first monthly effusion-it was something about a metempsychosis; to which he affixed what was, of course, the most appropriate signature, "A modern Pythagorean." The sobriquet has stuck to him, and a only as connecting history.

Modern Pythagorean he will be to the end of the chapter;

'Foreseeing the advantages which would accrue to though he should eat as much venison as an alderman, and the students preparing for Holy Orders, by having the

outlive his modernness as much as George Coleman the Younger has outlived his youth. The Book of Aphorisms, the greater part of which originally appeared in our pages, is one of his most popular works, being composed on the model of the most celebrated authors; such as Solomon, mised Sleep and Drunkenness, and, with something more Confucius, Aristotle, O'Doherty, Cato the Censor, Theogras, searching than pen, cut up those bodies which, while the golden verses of the ancient Pythagoras, Rocheloucauld, alive, were subject to the genial or drowsy influences of and other eminent personages, whose writings are, or should have been, engraved in letters of gold, on pillars of alabaster.

He is now in the prime of life and the full vigour of increasing practice. During the prevalence of cholera in Scotbrief-brief enough to be squeezed, without any efforts of land, his unwearied services were of eminent advantage in quelling or averting the plague; and though we do not wish for its return to afford him a new opportunity of displaying his zeal and ability, we hope that the ordinary fate of mankind will keep him amply at work as an M. D., while more hilarious influences will constantly bring him before the public as the M. P.

From the Christian Ooserver.

BISHOP CHASE IN ENGLAND.

We mentioned in our last number the arrival of Bishop Chase in England, and the object of his mission. The venerable Prelate has since drawn up a heart-stirring Appeal, which we hope to see widely circulated. He

" As many whom he now addresses may be unacquainted with the cause of his translation from the Episcopate of Ohio to that of Illinois, Bishop Chase thinks it his duty to give a brief history of such of his proceedings, from his leaving England to the present time, as may be relevant to his object. In the summer of 1824 he returned from England to America, and was hailed with much joy by his beloved diocese. had committed the power of locating the Theological Seminary, for which he had obtained the necessary funds in England, into the hands of the Convention of Ohio, he prevailed on them not to fix it in or near a town, but in the country; and on a large tract of land, which, being owned by the institution, might be guard-This obed from the means and temptations to vice. ject was accomplished on the then very wild and unprofessional career, to their perfection by Messrs. Burke cultivated, but now delightful and elevated spot, and Hare; at least, it never was brought home to him, which, in honour of his noble and beloved benefactor, but now deceased and much-lamented friend, he named

" Bishop Chase took charge of this great and laborious work in person; because no one who had the requisite ability would undertake the task of directing the primary settlement, and of clearing off the wild wood, and of sleeping on the cold ground, for the sum which the funds of the Institution could reasonably afford. This, then, he was compelled to do himself; and in remembering the sufferings which he then endured, it gives him pleasure to know that they were not in vain. First, as reared the camp on the naked ground-then, the log hut, in which he and his family lived for years-then, a stone building for the Profes sor of Theology-then, the main building, 110 feet long and four stories in height, whose foundations were deep and large-then, the capacious chapel, with its sacred chancel, was founded-and then, the many other dwellings. All of troubles past is pleasant in remembrance as the refreshing dew, and is mentioned here

stor. d by mity, ence, and ocese dient

h

ns

m

of abr

pal

ial

eri-

of est,

icid

eel-

sal-

per-

om-

hout

cesan ations rkable ounsel nt and him as

s vene-

nd and

asures. eridian rse and hes and h even he pure ss vivid kindred perhaps assages, bly been ions and s earthly

perfect if aragraphs d to omit the Chris-

discipline

d happier

ner of the e has been ee that bein raising tion. May s, continue ! may the , and shoot the healing

power vested in the Theological Seminary of confer. Earnestly did he pray for grace to follow, though at gislature, in 1826, to grant to ' the President and Professors of the said Theological Seminary'-the Bishop being ex afficia President—the power of conferring such de grees. This the legislature of the State of Ohio readily did; and, according to the Bishop's request, allowed it to be done in the abbreviated and convenient 'style and title of the President and Professors of Kenyon College'-the Bishop having given that name to the Institution in honour of that worthy nobleman who bears it, his much esteemed friend and benefactor.

" Bishop Chase continued his exertions in connection with the College till the year 1831, when many of his friends made known to him their judgment that the power of conferring degrees was vested, not in the President and Professors of the Institution as a Theological Seminary, but as a Literary College; thus, as Bishop Chase conceived, taking the Institution out of that Episcopal superintendence and controul which he could not, under all the circumstances of the case, conscientiously surrender. For the peace of the Church, therefore, as well as for his own peace of soul, he thought it his duty to resign his charge. It was an extraordinary case, and required an extraordinary sacrifice. He left the diocese, therefore, with the partner of his toils and burdens, and their children, not knowing whither to turn his thoughts for support and food convenient for them: but, by the All-gracious God, who hitherto had guided his steps and been his support and stay, he was strengthened for this painful trial, and trust will be responded to in a spirit of Christian liberality, has now good reason to say that all has been well.'

The lovely and Christain spirit of the conclusion of this passage, so remarkably opposed to that of displeasure or mortification, will win "golden opinions" for the individual; but we shall feel disappointed if it does not also win, what is still more necessary, golden suffrages for his important object, which is to promote, in the farthest West, the Gospel of our Redeemer, in close connexion with that privileged branch of which took root from our own beloved country and church.

Between leaving Ohio and settling in Illinois, this venerable Episcopal pioneer encountered many hardships and privations; still, however, diligently "doing the work of an evangelist," though not that of a Bishop. His entrance upon his new charge is thus narrafed :-

" Subsequent events showed that God had appointed him to a more extensive field of labour. The state of Illinois-a large portion of it 300 miles still further west -was destined for his spiritual charge; and great was the struggle of his mind when this intimation of the Divine Will was providentially made known unto him. When the appointment was sent to him by the Secretary of the Convention newly formed in Illinois, there was no proffer of any reasonable earthly support: on the contrary, he was told that there was no ability to afford any : add to this, the consciousness of his declining years, incapacitating him for that great activity necessary in travelling through trackless regions, and for the endurance of that personal fatigue, privation and suffering, which had been required of him while Ohio was settling, and which Illinois now, still more new and pathless, might again require. On the other hand, and to counteract these discouraging circumstances, there was imprinted on his remembrance the obligation of his consecration vows, 'to seek for Christ's sheep that are dispersed abroad' in the wilderness, and to 'feed and provide for His children, who are bought with His death, and for whom He shed His blood.

ring degrees in the arts and sciences without the trou- great distance, in the steps of God's servants in primible and expense of sending them to other merely secu-tive days, who, through faith in the promises, found lar colleges, Bishop Chase had applied to the state le-strength in the day of trial, and the means to perform the Divine Will where it was evidently required to be done.

> " On the 4th of May last, Bishop Chase set off from Gilead, as he had called the place of his residence in Michigan; having in company the Rev. Samuel Chase and his wife, the daughter of the Bishop's niece, and a worthy Lay Reader and Sunday-school Teacher .-Their course was through Indiana, to Chicago, on the shores of Lake Michigan-thence to Juliet, on the Deplain River-thence to Peoria, on the Illinois Riverthence to Lewistown, and Rushville, and Beardston, and Springfield-thence to Jacksonville-and thence, back again, to Springfield, nearly in the middle of his diocese; having travelled thus far about 500 miles, and having preached and performed Divine Service in all these places, and in others where it could be done.'

> The Bishop relates various incidents of his laborious journeys, in his new and arduous undertaking. He was at length urged to repair to the General Episcopal Convention at Philadelphia; to accomplish which he was obliged to sell a portion of his property. Here, as we stated in our last Number, he was received with much affection by his Right Reverend brethren; and his objects being duly recognised and encouraged, he determined to seek for assistance in their accomplishment in England .-The following is the conclusion of his Appeal; which we commensurate with the importance of the object.

"The State of Illinois contains an area of nearly 60,000 square miles, forming a large portion of the Great Valley of the Mississippi. The present population consists of from three to four hundred thousand individuals, who are annually increasing, to the amount of not less than one hundred thousand. A large por-tion of these emigrants are from Great Britain and Ireland. The Romanists have long directed their atten. tion to the Valley of the Mississippi. Supported by a Missionary College (the Leopoldine Institution) at Vienna, and by ample funds from other parts of Europe, they are leaving no efforts unattempted to pervert ignorant and unwary Protestants, and subjugate them to the Papal See. To compete with them, Bishop Chase has, as yet, in his new diocese, only five Clergymen and one Lay-Reader. In America, the friends and supporters of the Protestant Episcopal Church, who have incessant demands on their money and personal labours, are doing all they can, in the raising of funds for building a Protestant Episcopal Theological Seminary for the diocese of Illinois. But funds are wanted for the endowment of Professors and Scholarships, and for furnishing a Library necessary for the training of well-instructed Missionaries, for propagating the pure doc-trines of the Reformation professed by the United Church of England and Ireland, and by the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America.

"The Right Hon. Lord Kenyon, the Lord Bishop of Sodor and Mann, and other influential persons here, who formerly aided Bishop Chase with their counsels and their donations, have assured him of their sincere and friendly support : and he feels convinced that the Christian bounty and sympathy, with which he was favoured twelve years ago, will not be withheld, on the present occasion, from the destitute diocese of Illiat imi-und orm

rom
e in
hase
d a
r.—
the
Deer—
ton,
nce,
his
and
all

con-was Con-was we nuch jects d to id.— n we ality,

rarly of the grant of the grant of the grant operation op



RECLINAS MAIDS OF HONDUR.

From the Athenæum.

THE BRETON JOINER.

BY M. EMILE SOUVESTRE.

Ir was in the year 1830 that I went to Commana, a paltry mountain hamlet, to visit a friend, who had established himself as physician in that desolate country. I arrived from Penmarc'h with the booming of the ocean still in my ears, and my mind full of pensive thoughts of that dead town, the outlines of whose ruins I had traced under a shroud of flowering broom, sprinkled with pale sen-roses, the neighbourhood." I had passed through long paths, on neither side of which was a single stone left standing; and the peasant, who had been my guide, had said, "This is called the street of the Goldsmiths—that the street of the Smiths—that the street they pay for the crucifix by the foot; and there are some of the Carvers," and I had surveyed with awe the vast desert, where now only the wind and the ocean roared, and where formerly was an opulent city sheltering in its shadow dreamy wonder into which the sight had thrown me: but, at Commana, I was diverted from these meditations, by finding cause to forget the ruins which I had lately left in the contemplation of other ruins yet more touching—those of a fine genius wearing itself away in obscurity and misery.

My friend expected me, and we passed a pleasant evening. Like myself, he had been absent from his country long enough to have learned to love it. We spoke of Brittany, and it is a fertile subject of conversation to a Breton, who has an intelligent listener, and when one is scated under a cradleroof of the elematis, in a spot to which the cries of the shepherds of L'Arrez come with the perfume of the rye, and the wild tones of the elder-wood flute. In the course of conversation, Frantz spoke with great interest of a joiner, who lived in the neighbourhood, and whom he described as endowed with extraordinary genius for mechanics. We resolved to visit him in the morning. As soon as day appeared, we set forth for Jahoua's house. The sun touched the hills in the east-the broom-lands, dotted with black sheep, opened upon us-everything which surrounded us was barren; not a tree-not a hedge-not a nook of verdure. Some patches only of white buck-wheat, in flower, just fringed the edges of the downs. Frantz pointed out to me from a distance the singular dwelling, in which the joiner lived. It was an old pidgeon-house: irregular windows had been broken through the walls, and it was covered with a thatched roof. My friend informed me, that Jahoua's wife, who was noble, had received for her dowry this ruin, with half an acre of the surrounding land, and that her husband had converted it into the habitable dwelling which

The joiner was at work before the door: Frantz bade him good day, and entered into conversation with him. While he was talking, I approached the bench to examine Jahoua's work. It was an oak chest, coarsely put together, and gave no evidence of that skill, for which I had given the maker credit. I expressed my surprise to Frantz, in French, not imagining that Jahoua understood the language; but, by his smile, I perceived that he did.

* From a paper, 'Industrie et Commerce de la Bretagne, in the Revue des deux Mondes. The entire article is full of traits of character and anecdotes, hardly less interesting than the one which we have selecteda complete picture of the peasantry of France, finished in a similar style, would be a pleasant and welcome work.

" I do better than that, sometimes," said he, "but my tools must make haste, that they may finish their work before my children begin to cry with hunger. I have been already two days over this chest, and we do not get much rye for four francs,"

" Are you paid so little for this piece of work ?"-" Those who pay always find the price too dear," was his answer, with that sententious manner so common among the Breton

peasants.

"We must not judge Jahoua by this," said my friend; " when he pleases, he can work like the saints, swiftly and well. It is to him that we owe almost all the crucifixes of

"You carve images then?" I asked .- "When I have no chests to make."-" That employment ought to be more profitable to you."-" Very little: I carve by the day, or of the curés who want to have the spear and the crown of thorns thrown into the bargain."

Just then, a metallic sound was heard in the house, seven seven hundred goodly ships! I had not recovered from the times repeated. I turned round, in surprise; "It is my clock," said the joiner.

" Have you a clock ?"

"One which he has made himself, after the old one in my kitchen," said Frantz; "Let us go in, and you shall see it. Jahoua took off his hat with that hospitable politeness found among the rudest of our peasantry, and stepped back, showing us the door with a gesture of invitation.

The joiner's wife was sitting beside the cradle of her youngest born, spinning busily; as soon as she perceived us, she rose and welcomed us, after the manner of the Breton women, putting away her distaff, and laying down her spindle. Frantz began to chat with her, while Jahoun led me towards a sort of wooden coffin, hung against the wall, opposite the door. It was his clock. He opened the long box of poplar-wood, and I was surprised into an exclamation, when I examined the inside of this extraordinary machine. Deprived of the resources necessary to the execution of the task he had undertaken, the joiner had availed himself of everything that he could in any way appropriate for his work, by turns employing iron, brass, and stone. There were not, in the whole machine, two pieces of the same kind, nor made one for the other; each, it was easy to see, had been joined to his neighbour by the force of skill; each had been originally intended for a totally different purpose. The dial was a large slate, on which the hour circle, and some ornamental flourishes, in very good taste, had been traced with the point of a compass. The bell, whose sound had awakened my attention, was part of an iron basin, struck by an iron handle with a brass button, the wreck of an old shovel, from some village fireside. The other parts were neither less worn and rusty, nor less strange: I remained fixed in admiration before the clock, when some one called Jahoua, and he went out.

"Well," said Frantz, approaching me, "what think you

of this work ?"

" It may be wretched as a clock, but it is certainly extraordinary as a handiwork. It is startling to think of all the imagination—the calculation—the skill which must have been required to complete it. This man would have made a great mechanic."

" I do not know what Jahoua would not have been if ho had been born in other circumstances," said Frantz;" "everything that you see here is his work. He made the furniture, repaired the walls, raised the roof. An invention cost him less than an imitation. This man has a particular talent for simplifying all the implements of every-day life. Look at the lock of this armoire; there is not a morsel of iron in it, and yet it is none the less safe : and the key. which is made of nothing but a peg and a nail. You are used to the smoky chimneys of the Breton cabins,-look here."

Jahoua had fixed at the back of the hearth the remains of it did not seem to convince the Curé, one of those large vessels of baked earth which are used in lye-washing, thus giving the hearth a hemispherical form, favourable to the concentration and reflection of heat. He had made a genuine Rumford chimney.

As Frantz finished, Jahoua came in with a priest. At a first glance, I recognized him to be one of those bons vivans curés, who are to be found in Brittany, as elsewhere curés, who are to be found in Brittany, as elsewhere "And the infant," continued the Curé, "one does not (though less frequently,) a sort of public tonsured function-know what he looks like, hidden as he is there; why not aries, who do God's business as the collector does that of have showed his face?" government. When he saw us, he took off his cocked hat, advanced with a stout joyial laugh, and began to talk with of God!" Frantz, whom he knew. We found that he was come to most finished.

My first impression was one of surprise. The idea of Raphaelesque forms, that I could not recognize her in the morning. work of Jahoua. But, when this first feeling of disappointment had subsided, I examined the joiner's image in detail; showed us many more works in a state of progress. Mother of God was sented in a drooping attitude; her son was asleep, so close to her bosom, that his face was completely concealed. The features of the Virgin wore an expression of fear and anxiety: a convulsive motion of her arms drew her infant towards her heart, as if she would hide and shelter him there from some coming danger. Her face, on which shone, in spite of sorrow, a simple and firm goodness, the truth (though somewhat awkward) of her attitude, all stamped a Breton character upon her, which was completed by her costume. I looked long upon this simple and original conception; and, in proportion as I studied it, Jahoua's idea came distinctly before mc. Till then I had only seen the mother of Jesus: I had now before my eyes the mother of Christ-Mary, borne down by the weight of the infant she nourishes, who is a God-awestruck by the greatness of the mystery, in which she is mingled-fearing on her own account, as well as her son's (for she feels that she moves separate from the beaten paths of humanity, and that a marvellous fate awaits her,) and yet, for that moment, again becoming a mere woman, in her forgetfulness of her divine mission, looking forward with awe towards the Cross which is set up for the redemption of mankind, and feeling the mother's instinct awakening in her heart, which makes her shudder. She was not here that Holy Virgin whom I have so often seen represented in the heavenly calm of her deification and maternity; she was the Virgin in her state of suffering mortality-the emblem of Woman in the midst of life.

I was wrapped in contemplation of the joiner's work when the Curé, who, till then, had been occupied some steps off with my friend, approached and stood beside me.

" Come ?" said he, " What sort of a thing has he made of it ?"

I did not answer him. He began to examine the image, stooping to look at it.

"What is all this, Jahoua?" cried he, suddenly. "Why, my child, hast thou represented our Holy Lady grieving?"

" Excuse me, Monsieur," replied Jahoun, " but at that I turned towards the hearth: it was not, as I had hither-time the Holy Virgin lived in fear of Herod, and fled from to seen everywhere in our cottages, a great square, sur the murder of the innocents." I had not thought of this mounted by a huge funnel, giving entrance to a stream of explanation, which gave to the group, besides the merit of cold tir, which drives back the smoke into the room its expression, that of historical consistency and truth. But

> " 'Tis all the same," said he, " but you had better have made her-smiling and playing with her son, as one sees her in all the pictures. You should not forget that the Virgin was a mother."

> " Yes, a Mater Dolorosa," said Jahous, in a low voice, with an indefinable smile.

" Because I did not know what face to make for the son

The priest shrugged his shoulders; then, turning back see an image of the Virgin, which Jahoua had carved for to look at the statue, "It is of no consequence," he added, his church. In the meantime, the joiner had brought it to a the pointer is coming to us next month, and he shall the threshold, that we might see it more clearly; he then change all that. We will colour up the Virgin finely, and took off the linen which covered it, and we saw a virgin all make her smile too, in spite of the murder of the innocents." And he laughed heartily at what he scemed to consider the wittiest thing imaginable. He then desired Jahona the Virgin was so connected in my mind with certain to finish his work as quickly as possible, and bade us good

We talked for some time longer with Jahoua, who and, getting rid insensibly of these traditional feelings, I were on the point of going away, when my eyes, which begun to enter into his conception of the subject. The were prying into all corners, fell upon a great number of beams of wood, which, indeed, had struck me on my first entrance; they seemed to belong to some piece of carpenter's work. I asked what they were.

Jahoua reddened a little as he answered :-- "They are the beginning of a mill."-" Do you then manufacture mills, too?" said I.

" He wants to make one on his own account," said Frantz, with a smile: "Jahoua has one settled purposeto make his pigeon-house into a windmill. There are only two in the neighbourhood, and they are not sufficient. He thinks, reasonably enough, that if he could make one, he would find it a source of profit; but, unluckily, he has hitherto wanted time or money, for it is long since he be-

" Seven years, Sir," said Jahoua, " it is seven years." "And how far have you advanced in your labour?" A grave expression passed over the joiner's face, and he answered me with hesitation :- "I had finished it last year, all except the stones; but the winter was a hard one; I had no work,-wood is scarce hereabouts, and my wife burned some of the pieces of the mill to keep our little folk warm; and I have had to begin again."

" And have you not lost courage ?"

" Why should I? I may be seven years older, but what matter, if I have my mill! The road is long from Commana to Quimper, but a child gets over it at last, just by putting its little feet one before the other."

I looked with admiration on this stout-hearted fellow, who had advanced towards his hope for seven years, without interruption, and without rest, concentrating all his mind upon it, confiding all his future to it; and who, thrown back just at the moment of reaching it, could begin to travel the same road over again, with his grey hairs and his bruised feet, without giving vent to one complaint or one angry exclamation. So much purpose and patience seemed to me miraculous,

iy

at

m

118

of

lut

ve

in

cc.

tor

ot

on

ck

ed,

all

and

no-

on-

ma

nod

oily

We

ich

r of

irst

en-

are

uro

aid

nly

He

he

has

be-

rs."

r ?"

he

last

one:

wife

folk

what

om-

t by

llow.

vith-

his

who,

be-

hairs

laint

" And have you never thought of quitting the country?" said I; "You should go to the town, and your inventive genius would make you rich in a short time." He shook VALET AND GROOM OF THE CHAMBERS TO THE LATE DUCHES his head .- " Fortune is not to be found where we seek her, Sir: she is where God has placed her. The sparrow finds a grain of wheat as easily in the fields as in the court of a château."

"But do you not sometimes feel regret at being nothing but a poor village-joiner? Does it not fret you to the Virgin, and some one comes-just now, for instance-to tell you it is bad ?"

Jahoua shrugged his shoulders with a melancholy smile. "Those who pay have a right to speak, Sir," said he.

I was thoroughly softened. Till then, I had never imagined neglected genius, save in a feverish strife against the world. I had personated it to myself under the figure of a lion yielding to the bites of an insect-swarm, with a dying roar of anger: but here, before me, stood a great man in rags, counting his glory by twenty sous a day, and hearing his genius sneered at, without a sigh, without a smile of disdain, or one breath of anger. I saw before me a village Michael Angelo, forced to burn the St. Peter's, at which he had worked for seven years, and to see his statues daubed with paint to make them smile; and he was placid, benevolent, and never once thought the world unjust to him, and would not have understood my admiration for him, had I expressed it.

We now went out; and, at some paces distance from the threshold, turned back to look at the outside of the joiner's dwelling. Jahoua, who had stopped with us before his pigeon-house, fixed his eyes on it with great and silent delight. They seemed to follow through the air the white mill-sails he had so often seen in his daydreams. Our glances met, and he saw that I understood him.

" Yes, Sir," said he, gaily, " one of these days I shall have four great arms to labour for me; wood and linen arms that won't tire. Then I shall be able to work out my notions in my mill-then I shall think at my ease, without the fearing of customers calling for me. A miller, you see, has not much to do: let him only hear the sails creak, and he need not disturb himself; the wind which God sends makes his bread for him. If you ever come back to these parts, Sir, and see, a good way off, a sail turning above this thatched roof, you may say with surety, that one Jahoua lives there, and that he has nothing more to ask of God.

Having finished his speech with a sort of rude poetry and feeling, which touched me, the joiner took off his cap, wished us good day, and returned to his pigeon-house.

" Well," said my friend, when we had gone a little further, " what do you think of him ?"

" He is a great genius, who has expended all his talents on a miserable clock and a mill," was my answer.

" If he ever make the mill," said Frantz.

" And why should he not?"

He has an ancurism-in eighteen months he will be dead, and his mill not finished."

I stopped suddenly, and cast an aghast glance towards Jahoua's pigeon-house; the poor fellow was still near the door, looking up in the air towards the thatched roof-his three little children were playing on the threshold. I sensible and amiable, and now venerable Matthias, must turned again, and returned in silence to the village.

From Tait's Magazine.

MEMOIRS OF MATTHIAS D'AMOUR.

OF GORDON.

About forty years ago, a middle-aged, respectable looking man in a blue smock-frock, and with a begrimed face, might have daily been seen, attended by his wife, in a coalbarge, prosecuting his business as a coal-merchant between heart when you have produced something as good as your the Whittington and Norwood collieries and the town of Retford. Ten years later, the same respectable pair might have been met with in Market Street, Sheffield, and afterwards in the Hart's-head, presiding over an cating-house and poulterer's shop; and there they remained until so recent a period as 1826. How does the romantic name of Matthias D' Amour harmonize with such homely callings? It is, however, no fictitious one; and, as Matthias is a genuine personage, and still extant in the town of Sheffield, we shall take leave to introduce him to the world at large, and to the admirers of fashionable life and chronicles in particular, as a very superior authority. With Gordon Castle and high life, D'Amour long maintained the most intimate relations; and he enjoyed much better opportunities for observation, and obtaining information, than the traveller. He was as high-bred, at least as accomplished, and, we are inclined to think, (the art of versification apart,) fully as remarkable a man. Born in Antwerp, and polished in paris, fond of music and dancing, and a proficient in both arts, he mingled, from his early years, "in the first circles." D'Amour possessed yet another accomplishment, which ultimately led to the pinnacle of fortune: he was an admirable ladies' friseur; and, in this capacity, or rather in the ordinary capacity of valet, from possessing this quality in a degree which must then have been considered as supereminent, he achieved the service of the " bonny Duchess," just when she had risen to the zenith of fashion; and in it he remained for ten happy years. The names of Pitt and Fox were not more distinguished, during the brillian' period of D'Amour's attendance upon her Grace, than were those of the Duchesses of Gordon and Devonshire.

> The former spirited lady, as a principal leader of fashion, and the personal friend of the Tory Minister of the day, in many points eclipsed her equally beautiful and more feminine rival, the ally of Fox and the glory of the Whigs. We have female meddlers in court intrigues still; and as often as reigning princes are either in first or second childhood, it must always be so; but women then, had really considerable influence in politics, mischievous or otherwise as it might be.

> We are not losing sight of D'Amour so far as the reader may imagine; for, while he stood behind the chair of the Duchess of Gordon, the leaders of the House of Commons were adjourning to her suppers, and the Prince of Wales was her nightly guest. She appears at this time to have kept a kind of "Pitt Ordinary every night;" as that statesman brought whatever friends he wished to her Grace's board, merely announcing beforehand their number, but not their names. It was an exceedingly convenient arrangement; but, chiefly, we look to it at present for the opportunities of observation thus afforded to D'Amour. In justice to himself, in a pecuniary view, this autobiography ought to have been preceded by from three to nine volumes of fashionable novels; for which the recollections of the afford ample materials. He has, however, produced a work

the philosophic reader, and the observer of mankind, will teen months, a dependant on his brother. It was finally value quite as much.

Gordon Castle, and of the Macleods of Rasay, it may be upon the whole, turned out well. expedient to tell that he is a native of Antwerp, and was But the great man, the Gil Blas of the family, had made at Dover outdoes that of Willis. his fortune in Paris, where he held some post under the Receiver-General of Finances, while his wife was in the household of the lady of the First Minister. This, we dancing, and theatrical entertainment, and, until upwards the family heard by accident of the great man in Paris, D'Amour as a traveller, and Matthias obtained the consent of his parents to set out or, foot in quest of the fortune to which this lucky brother might open a way for him. As a younger child, he was a great favourite with his parents, and they detained him be celebrated.

"The festival was kept for eight successive days-During these days, we by no means spent our time in the manner in which some of my English readers will to excess; but rather in innocent and rational amusements, interesting discourses of our individual adven-

of the grander entertainments we may afterwards have the antipodes of Scottish aristocracy. covered with broad gold lace, breeches with gold knee gar. rior to the letters of Captain Burt. ters, silk stockings which made his skin tingle, enormous As my excursion to the Western Isles was extraor-buckles, and a short sword. His sister-in-law undertook to polish his manners, and instruct him in matters of fashion and etiquette; and Matthias, no doubt, became a very pretty fellow, and a credit to his exalted kindred. Hebrides, of which the Isle of Skye is one, and the Isle Once, by a rare chance, he furtively witnessed a ball at of Rasay another, are perhaps the most wild, uncultiversailles, given in honour of the marriage of the Count vated, and romantic spots in Christendom, both with re-D'Artois, now Charles X. Mr. Willis himself could not have been more enchanted. Could Matthias ever be a poor.

The laird and his family of course expecting our arriman again? His own brother would not believe in his val, we were borne over the sea, from the Scottish shore, good fortune, when he told all that he had seen at Court.—by a small vessel sent expressly to meet us.

An unpleasant anti-climax follows. No employment had

The first thing which struck me as singular in these

or his friend Paul Rodgers has produced it for him, which yet been found for Matthias, and he had hung on for eighresolved that he should return to Antwerp, and qualify him-But before we deal with him as the historiographer of self to dress ladies' hair, which was done accordingly, and,

Before becoming a first minister of the Graces, D'Amour born in September 1749, within a few doors of the dwell-did probation in the service of several gentlemen, foreign ing-place of Rubens. He was the second youngest of and English, or rather Scottish. He came to England in fourteen children, who were afterwards scattered over the the service of a young gentleman named Campbell, who world, many of them in semi-diplomatic capacities -i. e.. was an officer of dragoons. Many things astonished the as upper servants in great families. His father held an of Belgie-Gallican valet, in the land of frogs, heretics, and fice in the customs. One brother became a priest, another odd humours; but none more than mustard with toasted a lawyer in Germany. Another brother, after playing the cheese; warming-pans; drinking by wholesale instead of roue for a few years, and being a notorious thief, had his sipping brandy; and the quantity of things which might organ of acquisitiveness suddenly obliterated at about the be seen fished out of one bountiful pot-viz. veal, beef, age of fourteen; became, first, a most excellent youth, and plumb-pudding, nets of vegetables, &c. &c. &c. This was then entered a monastery, in remorse for his early crimes, in England's palmy days, and Matthias' account of the inn

D'Amour passed to the service of Captain Carnegie, and next made the tour of Europe with a Mr. Mackenzie; though which gentleman of that potent clan we cannot presume, means that she was a waiting gentlewoman.

make out. On his travels, he saw the Count De Buffon,
Matthias, our hero, discovered an early genius for singing,
the Pretender, &c. &c. He scaled Mount Etna, and saw Vesuvius in an outbreak; passed a season at Rome, and of twenty-one, he engaged in no profession. At this time, the Carnival at Venice. In short, Willis cannot touch

After leaving Mr. Mackenzie, and having a few more adventures with different masters, our Gil Blas came into the employment of a very young gentleman, Mr. M'Lfor ten months, until the jubilee of their marriage should relation of the then laird of Rasay, and engaged to one of the numerous handsome daughters of that family. This Mr. M'Leod had been a hanger-on at Rasay, until he succeeded to a fortune left him by an uncle in India. But we have no more concern with cousinships, founders of famithe manner in which some of my English readers will lice, or Highland genealogies, than the adventures of D'Aunderstand by festivity, that is, in eating and drinking
mour compel us to take. That accomplished valet, when engaged by this young gentleman, was, we suppose, rather tures, &c. On the last day of our rejoicings, we all went above thirty years of age, and he had been in Paris, London, in procession to the Abbey of St. Michael, when my Rome, Naples, Palermo, Florence, and Venice; but he had no brother, the priest, specially said mass on the occasion, more idea of Scotland, Scottish Highlanders, the Hebrides, and with the assistance of the lay monk, administered the or the Island of Rasay, than of the Sandwich Islands or sacrament to my father, mother, and ten of their chil-the New Zealanders. It must have been some years after dren, besides a great number of cousins and other rethe memorable sojourn of Dr. Johnson and Boswell there, that D'Amour was exiled to Rasay for eleven months on a We give this extract, as the Belgian household festival stretch. He went from this into the family of the Duke appears to us to the full as rational and amiable as any of Gordon; and thus, as we conclude, passed at once from to commemorate. Matthias had little money, and not say, drawn by Boswell, and illuminated by Johnson, must one word of the French language, when he marched to be fresh in the memory of most of our readers; but we Paris about the year 1771 :- but he found his way; and venture to affirm that this of D'Amour, though taken behis brother, the great man, was not very much ashamed hind the curtain, and much less flattering and delightful, of him. Though a dandy at Antwerp, Matthias was but is equally faithful. It is, indeed, the most exact picture of a clown at Paris; and that he might not disgrace his re- Highland domestic usages in those times that we ever fell fined relatives, he was forthwith equipped in a waistcoat, in with; and is, in the truth of the details, not at all infe-

As my excursion to the Western Isles was extraor-

number struck up a singing, in which the rest immediately joined. Although I had not understood their lan-

igh-

ally

im-

and.

nour

eign d in who

l the

and sted

d of

ight

beef.

was

inn

, and

izie;

nnot

ffon,

saw

and

ouch

e ad-

o the

ne of

This

suc-

t we

fami-

D'A-

when

ather ndon,

id no

rides, ds or

after

here,

on a

Duke

from

Ra-

must

it we

n be-

htful,

re of

r fell

infe-

raor-

my

parti-

I the

Isle

eulti-

h re-

ir in-

arri-

hore,

hose

their apparently poverty-stricken condition, we were received with every mark of respect, and, towards my master, of affection too. But my readers may judge of what my luxuries were likely to consist of, where all the servants in the establishment, without one exception, lived exclusively on two meals a day, and these meals composed of thick water porridge and barley bannocks! It is true, my southern pedigree being taken into consideration, and coming as the esteemed servant of one the content, the cheerfulness, the glee, and merriment of the content, the cheerfulness, the glee, and merriment of the content, the cheerfulness, the glee, and merriment of the content, the cheerfulness, the glee, and merriment of the content, the cheerfulness, the glee, and merriment of the content, the cheerfulness, the glee, and merriment of the content, the cheerfulness, the glee, and merriment of the content, the cheerfulness, the glee, and merriment of the content, the cheerfulness of the content of the conten indulgences. I had a room appropriated to my own use; the same being a large kind of chamber, in one of the wings of the antique mansions; which chamber I can perhaps best describe by comparing it with a respecta-ble English hayloft. My bed was of loose long straw, with a rug to throw over me. I had now and then a little exceedingly lean meat allowed me to dinner. Contrary to lant chieftainship, their custom, I had breakfast allowed me, which consisted of curd of sheep's or goat's milk. My supper was of the same material. I was also privileged with one small glass of whisky every morning, which was a great favour indeed, as it was only allowed to the laird's domestics once a-year, viz., at Christmas.

I think my readers will not be surprised to learn that I felt a good deal discontented. I was always desirous, however, when I had made an engagement, to fulfil it, if possible, and to make the best of things which were not over convenient. I had also some sources of comfort: the laird's daughters-for he had several-performed the duty of housekeeper by weekly turns, my young mistress (the lady to whom his master was engaged) among the rest. Each of these ladies strove, by every means in their power, to make me comfortable, that is, according to their notions of comfort. To accomplish this benevolent purpose, they would fre-quently, in their perambulations through the house, contrive to convey to me a lump of butter, or some other article of luxury; but always unknown to the lady, their mother. These instances of kind regard were sure to minister as much for the alleviation of my

discontent, as to supply my outward wants. But the way in which these young ladies served me

most effectually, was by supplying me with books to read.

These books made the accomplished D'Amour so much of a philosopher, that with a wife exactly to his mind, and his morning dram insured for life, he could have been content to remain for life upon this island. His residence and privations here had a happy influence upon his future life. Whenever hardships occurred, he had only to turn his thoughts to Rasay, and its contented and gleesome, though half-starved inhabitants.

Surely nothing can convey a more true representation of patriarchial simplicity and primitive inoffensiveness than the manners of the Erse inhabitants of these northern isles! They almost literally appeared to answer when I was among them, to the description of society in a future state given by the poet :

"They know no want, they feel no care."

As we were there during eleven months out of the These verses are generally complimentary or gallant, twelve, I had opportunities of observing, them through when the suitor has as much poetical talent as will serve all the seasons of the year. I have already mentioned the occasion; and few Hebrideans want the requisite detheir singing during our voyage to the islands. This gree of skill.

islanders, was, that, as soon as we were seated in their was by no means a solitary instance, as many besides boat, and they had got fixed to their oars, one of their myself are aware. Indeed, with a similar vocal accompaniment, they seemed to perform all their labour. For instance, I witnessed their manner of reaping barley in guage, I could perceive their song was very simple, harvest time. The barley is obliged to be all shorn with that it consisted of few words and of frequent choruses. the sickle, on account of the stony nature of the soil; They took care continually to beat time with their oars and a group of reapers have universally a foreman, in the water; and this was continued without interrup-tion till we arrived at their island. whose business is to lead the work and the singing. The sickles keep time with the notes of the song; and the Allowing for the simple customs of the place, and music never ceases from morn till night. If at any time the labour seems to lag, the leader has only to give an extra impulse to the vocal strain, and the work is impelled accordingly.

> D'Amour gives an account of the singular Hebridean custom of, he says, Christmas Eve-we think it is New Year's Eve-which is as imperfect* as his description of broachan must be unintelligible to English readers; but his reports of the content, the cheerfulness, the glee, and merriment of the

> The following anecdote is amusing in itself, and gives one a curious notion of the house-keeping of Johnson and Boswell's hospitable entertainers. But the principal cause, perhaps, lay with D'Amour's master, who, by all we hear of him, does not impress the reader with the idea of dignified or gal-

Although, as I have said, that with regard to my own living, I had several indulgences not allowed to the other servants, yet, were I to publish a list of my privations, I have no doubt it would seem a curious document, I recollect that, at Christmas, our gentry treated themselves with plum-pudding for two successive days. I had, of course, to wait at the table, which gave me an opportunity of smelling, and also, though contrary to the will of my superiors, of tasting this rare dish, in the following manner. On my removing the brown earthen vessel containing the spare pudding, on the first day in question, contrary to my usual custom of setting it down on the sideboard, I walked out of the room and down stairs with it. My young master, who had his eye upon me, took the alarm, and followed. To make the best use of my time, I had, ere I got to the kitchen, filled my mouth with the pudding. On his overtaking me, he made no scruple, but asked me directly if I thought nobody was to have any pudding but myself? I was in no conditon to reply; but there was no remedy; and, with my mouth full, I gobbled out in return, "And what sort of a share should I have got, had I waited for your asking?" Several of the young ladies, who had more feeling for me, laughed secretly, but heartily, at my ex-ploit; and the day following, on the pudding being ready for removal, my young mistress gave me a signal, at which I quietly removed the dish, fixing it in full view upon the sideboard; but, in so doing, I contrived adroitly to remove its contents into my hands, and demurely walking out of the room, I enjoyed myself at my leisure. With regard to meat, it was very seldom that any was left from the first table, and that was so excessively lean that I did not care much for it. I commonly dined with a few of the other servants, on kail, or the mixture of flour and greens, without even salt! We never sat down to dinner, but universally stood round the table.

^{*} One important omission in describing this alleged relic of Druidism is, that the doors are fastened inside, or rather barricaded by the limbs and shoulders of those within, and that no one is admitted until he has repeated. in a few generally extemporary rhymes, "the conjurations and mighty spell" to which the door flies open.

and all are out of one dish. When I could do it slily, however, and managed to reply—"Madam, pray do not I always took care to purloin, for my own use, a lump say another word—I cannot stand it."

of butter, with which I enriched my side of the dish, to

These were pleasant preparations for a marriage between the no small envy of the rest.

Upon one occasion, D'Amour manfully shewed the galfantry of his nature and his nurture. We have said that his master, a distant relation of the Laird of Rasay, became suddenly rich, from receiving a large East India fortune, and had then engaged to marry one of Rasay's daughters.

However, (says the valet,) one of my young master's craniological developements, as I suppose, being instability, he came to me only a few days before the wedto do, as he doubted the girl did not love him. I put on as grave a face as became me, and asked him what he would have the young lady to do; I really thought, I added, that she manifested, as far as I had opportunity of judging, all the tokens of love which young ladies in similar circumstances think it prudent to manifest. "Ay," said he in reply, "but you know she has nothing! I cannot think of marrying her, and you and I will set off this very night for Scotland." "Sir," said I in return, " I will not go with you. Consider for a moment ; from the very circumstances of her poverty, you have an opportunity of extracting the greatest possible happi-Would you not much rather be the liberal donor of happiness to one whom you cannot but acknowledge you love, than to have the means of it to receive from another, as would be the case if she had been rich and youself poor? In marrying this young lady, to whom scruples to matrimony.

all artificial distinctions are levelled. It is then man to was of the very same kind, or precisely identical.

man, each armed with his natural weapons. The Highland D'Amour left the dreary sojourn of Rasay, and was enter, it seems, was not popular.

offence, and though he refused to ask pardon, yet, on the more ceremony." interference of Mackinnon, a relative of the family, he made peace on the old basis of the status quo and uti posseditis.

But I had not yet done with it neither. In about two room, to put up her hair, preparatory for the following day. I knew she had not seen him; for the custom of the country strictly forbids the lady, seeing the gentle-man on the day before the wedding. I, therefore, hoped we should have nothing about it. Notwithstanding, I was mistaken. On entering, I found her the very picas being possessed of superior mental qualifications. She began by saying, "O D'Amour! if you cannot the cellar, giving me my choice of whatever wine I please him, what am I to do?" It is acknowledged, that might choose to drink. a pretty woman, under circumstances of sorrow, is not an object to be contemplated with indifference; for this time on my past conduct, and particularly on the myself, I was quite overcome. I made a strong effort, causes of my failure in the family of Lord Selkirk. It

a young gentleman of fortune, and a young lady of none. One could almost wish, in such cases, that the valet had also been the heir.

We do not remember to have seen any account of the following important branch of the rural economy of the Hebrides before. D'Amour says nothing of the higher order of farmers, the tacksmen; and perhaps Rasay had few or none of those.

The manner in which the lairds of these islands reding, and seriously asked me what I would advise him ceived their rents, I thought very singular. Most of the householders, all round the neighbourhood, occupied as much land under the laird as was valued at from twenty to forty shillings; but as for money, it was out of the question—they never saw any. Against the time when the laird intended to collect his rents—for it was not done at distinct and regular periods-the poor wretched looking head farmer, or land steward, was despatched round to all the tenantry, warning them of the event. When the time arrives, suppose a man owes for two years, he perhaps brings with him a steer of twoyears-old. If his beast is valued at forty shillings, his rent, of course, is paid; but if only at thirty shillings, he must either produce something more, or he must remain in arrears.

This mode of taking rent, if it be accurately described, which is doubtful, has of course long fallen into disuse. Moyou are already in a manner betrothed, you lay the object of your choice under everlasting obligations to return your affection." I believe I may take some credit pair of shoes. He gives but a very dull account of the seto myself for having, by this reasoning, overcome his cond sight; and we conceive it remarkable that, possessing a fine ear, and having, as he says, a taste for music, he never This same gentleman accused D'Amour of wearing his could form any correct musical notion of the airs and tunes shoes! upon which the more gentlemanly-minded valet re-the islanders were continually singing; yet he listened to torted that he had better shoes than he had. Alfieri declares their wild melodies "for hours and hours again, in a state that he respected his servant for returning a blow; as when of enchantment." This is especially incomprehensible, as, a gentleman so far forgets himself as to strike his servant, at Gordon Castle, he soon afterwards admired music which

gentleman possessed much less magnanimity than Alfieri; gaged by the Earl of Selkirk to attend Lord Daer, (Burns' but D'Amour had not less spirit than Alfieri's servant. His "sic a lord,") who was then going on his travels. In the master had given him a kick for his saucy reply about the meanwhile, he dressed the hair of the young ladies of the "My mettle would not stand that, and I directly family; and, while out of place in Edinburgh, he had given turned to collar him. Though a much bigger man than I, some interesting touches to la belle chevelure of the celebrated, he was by no means overstocked with courage; and my at or notorious Lady Wallace, the sister of the Dutchess of Gortempt to grasp at his breast, combined with his own fears don. High and low, the tocsin was sounded by Lady Maxsent him backward into the bed-curtains, tearing them from well, the mother of her Grace, after a man of the astonishtheir hold at the top like paper." In some chiefiain's houses, ing abilities of D'Amour !- and, to be brief, he left the fa-D'Amour would inevitably have been dirked; but his mas mily of Lord Selkirk. "Few men," he says modestly, "even in humble situations, are proof against flattery; and, As his master was a bridegroom, D'Amour forgave the excellent terms being offered, I accepted the place without

This was a grand epoch in the career of D'Amour; and he made many sage reflections upon his former failures, and resolved upon a more cautious and diplomatic line of conduct hours after, I had to attend the young lady in her own in future. That others should think well of us, it is necessary that we should show we entertain a very good opinion of ourselves. D'Amour saw that it might be proper to mystify a little, or, in other words to "astonish the natives. Her Grace, his mistress, was from home, when he arrived at Gordon Castle, but his credentials to the Duke's valet were ture of sadness. In person, she was handsome, as well most favourably received. His management was inimitable.

By the Duke's gentleman, I was (he says) politely in-She seemed for the moment almost in an agony of grief. troduced to the butler, who presently conducted me into ii w d w as co

I may here notice some reflections which I made about

appeared evident to myself, that I had, on some occa-, hoped, would pardon me; I thought it better to do nothdignity and authority, nothing is of more consequence ing; that I must go with her, and that, until we got in situations similar to those in which I moved. I do not there, she did not wish me to do anything. mean that I regretted I had not put on supercilious airs to try the effect of a different line of conduct.

In true keeping, then, with the above notion, I acchampagne. At dinner, I was seated on the housekeeper's left hand, and all appeared anxious to manifest towards me every mark of attention. When the dinner steward's room was converted into something like a exactly to my own taste. I was pleased beyond measure, others," The butler, particularly, was an amateur of the first

The music was so unexpected by me, and sounded so overcome, and starting upon my legs, commenced dancing a hornpipe. This I flattered myself I could do differently to anything they were accustomed to see in Scot-land, having practised myself a good deal after the man-ner of the London operas. They, in their turn, were what I had done; with which request I willingly com-

ot

en

ne.

lso

the

He-

rof ome

re-of

ied

om

out me

vas

100

Was of wes wo-

his

, he ain

bed,

Mo-

of it

e a

80-

sing

ever mes

i to

tate

as, hich

en-

rns' the the

iven

ated. Gor-Jax-

nishe fa-

stlv.

and,

hout

and

and

duct

eces-

inion

mysves."

rived

were

table.

y in-

into

ne I

bout n the

D'Amour's fortune was made, though he had not yet seen any of the great folks. At a ball in the inn at Fochabers he had never yet seen, came to witness his hornpipe.

The Duchess had returned for two days before she inquired for her accomplished valet. On the morning of the third, he was summoned to her presence. The Duchess was a woman of imagination, and the name of the new attendant had struck her fancy. But D'Amour shall speak :-

The Duchess of Gordon was an uncommonly fine looking woman, and, as I entered the apartment, she was blow to the poor buckle makers. walking backward and forward with, as I thought, all the dignity of an eastern queen. She asked me if my name had a very numerous company, and no small stir took was not D'Amour, and if it was my real name, or one place in the brief space of time intervening, to prepare assumed after the military fashion of the day? I, of the necessary supper. The Duchess ordered me to course, assured her Grace it was the name I derived from send off to Welsh's (a celebrated tayern, which the my parents. She, in her turn, remarked that it was a Prince often made use of) for their head waiter, and, very pretty one: alluding, no doubt, to its meaning in when he came, he was to give the directions; yet, dur-French, which is "love." She next asked if I was not ing the evening, I had orders also to do everything just weary of doing nothing? I replied—" Her Grace, I as I used to do at the castle. This I thought very

sions, made myself too cheap and familiar; that, on going ing, rather than, by acting without orders, do wrong," into a new situation, and especially on my going into the She pleasantly said, "You are right, D'Amour." Her family last named, I had not assumed that importance Grace informed me in the general of the nature of what to which my experience and qualifications entitled me | my duties would be, and that, on the Monday following, And let people think what they may of those airs of she was going to Peterhead, for the purpose of sea-bath-

which become no man, and for which some gentlemen's This Duchess had made it so; and Scotland has never en-Peterhead was then the Bath or Brighton of Scotlandmean I had failed in maintaining a true sense of the joyed an aristocratic watering-place since. There is no value of those qualifications which I had acquired by such such thing to be found in the kingdom. Even Portobello experience as few had had the opportunity of attaining; and Pitcaithly, in their brightest seasons, seldom get beyond and such being my views, I resolved, go where I would, a Lord of Sessions, or a stray speciman of the baronetage. At Peterhead, D'Amour made coffee in the scientific man-In true keeping, then, with the above notion, I accepted the butler's offered generosity, in a bottle of forbidden him to dress any lady's hair save her own, she champagne. At dinner, I was seated on the bousekeep. goodnaturedly lent him out, upon their public nights, to the nobility and gentry visiting Peterhead, as a kind of was over, the females retired, and the men-servants remained prinking their wine. I was invited to drink, but fancy himself a man of some account in the fashionable declined taking more than two or three glasses, and world; and he sagaciously remarks—"I did not forget to could not withhold my admiration of their true politeness admire the effect of my more dignified plan of proceeding. in allowing me to follow my own inclination. When Indeed, often since, I have been led to remark that, while each had taken a moderate quantity of wine, instruments we keep within the bounds of true modesty, and do not of music, which hung against the wall, were taken down by the different individuals, and all of a sudden the adequate and proper esteem of our own abilities; for, concert hall. This, as my readers will be aware, was generally, as we value ourselves, we shall be valued by

But what were all these hum-drum doings in the dull, class; not merely being a performer but a composer; and cold North, to the new bright world to which he was about actually was himself author of many excellent Scotch to be translated, and of which his clever, good-natured, and reels, which were not only played in Gordon Castle, buxom lady was a star and a queen? Behold, then, but which I have often heard with pleasure far south of D'Amour in London about the spring of 1786, Groom of the Chambers to her Grace, Jane Duchess of Gordon!

sweet, that I sat for a considerable time raptured with "I found that my lady was one of the very tip-tops delight. And while the butler was playing by himself among the fashionables. Our house, indeed, was the on the violin, he did it so charmingly that I was fairly rendezvous of all the moving and gay spirits which, at that time, floated in the political atmosphere of Great Britain.

as much charmed with my dancing as I had been with told our Duchess that he wanted some Scotch reels, and their playing; and information of my performance being that he would bring a party that very evening. Her carried to the females, who had retired, they all re-en-tered the room, and I was desired by all parties to repeat no company invited. The Prince replied—"I will save your Grace the trouble; I mean to invite them myself, and we will come undressed." The plan thus laid was executed accordingly. The Prince came with all his retinue, and dancing and music was continued to a late hour in the morning. One thing I must not omit to (we presume) the Duke and Lady Charlotte Gordon, whom mention; that night his Royal Highness was observed for the first time, without buckles to his shoes: he had laid them aside for the evening, and substituted ties for the sake of the ease he would experience in dancing. I heard the company express their admiration of the precaution, but was most surprised when, before the end of a fortnight, almost every waiter, at every inn in London, was seen skipping about in shoe-ties; and that very ball, thus curiously got up, was like a death-

As the Prince had been liberal of his invitations, we

strange. The latter message was brought me by Lady vacant, and her Grace at once obtained it for her first footthink of it, as her Grace had sent for a waiter on pur-times! How many little things did that one kind lady ob-pose. When my refusal was delivered, she again de-tain for her humble suitors and servants! Her footman spatched to me Lady Charlotte, afterwards Duchess of had just made an improdent marriage. The store-keeper-Richmond.

of his feelings.

Upon the birthday of the Prince of Wales, his Royal disclose his object. Highness-though he had, from economy, given up housekeeping at Carlton House, dismissed many of his servants, Castle Tavern; and D'Amour was admitted.

Our Duchess was invited among the rest. I was much gratified to have the honour of waiting behind her Grace, as she sat at table, exactly opposite to his Royal This lady was certainly a most handsome conversation flowed on in an uninterrupted stream of gaiety; and, although the dinner lasted two hours and to make, but, bowing to her Grace, retired. a half, I should have been pleased had it lasted till midnight.

Stairs :-

Next day, cards were sent to all the Prince's chief proportion.

The entrance to the Prince's ball-room, as well as the venting, were no fault of her Grace. interior, was, to myself, who had seen a little of gaiety inexpressibly grand. Being admitted, any one would have acknowledged that the apartments were worthy, indeed, of a Prince. I will forbear attempting to describe persons, open to conviction and conversion! There may choicest danties which London itself could afford. The very advanced age of eighty-six-poor for conscience manner in which these tables were presented to our sake! view, and the materials with which they were covered, chantment, than that of a passage in real life.

close : Mrs. Fitzherbert did so ; but the Prince was, I to quote D'Amour largely. believe, prevented by indisposition.

It was in this kind of way we passed our time while in London; and, as I was always of an aspiring imagination, no other sort of life that I know of would have suited me so well.

D'Amour, though he ultimately became a very philosophic coal-merchant, and keeper of a Sheffield eating-house, and though he was always prudent, was, at this time, of an trifling articles .- Note of D'Amour. aspiring genius. Nor is this surprising, considering the intoxicating atmosphere he breathed. His lady knew his gion has ever been that in which I was brought up-a temper. The place of store-keeper, at Fort-William, was Roman Catholic.

Mary Gordon. I told her Ladyship that I could not man, from her friend, Mr. Dundas. Ah, those were the ship of Fort-George fell vacant; and D'Amour, in love, But D'Amour still stood out upon his honour; and and wishing to marry, solicited that appointment from the her Grace never repeated this offence to the nice delicacy Duchess, though, as he had cast his regards so low as a kitchen maid in the family, he durst not, or he did not,

I told her Grace that, "as she had been so kind as to speak in behalf of Thomas, I hoped that she would do and was living at Brighton-gave an entertainment at the the same for me, and that it would greatly add to the many obligations under which I lay to her condescending kindness." She very patiently heard all my petition, and then, looking earnestly at me, she was pleased to say-" D'Amour, the situation would not be good Highness, and his favourite, the celebrated Mrs. Fitz-lenough for you; you must have a better; it would be better. This lady was certainly a most handsome scarcely, man, find you in buckles and buttons; think nerbert. This lady was certainly a most handsome woman, and remarkably pleasant in company. The conversation flowed on in an uninterrupted stream of leave me without being provided for." I had no reply

It is greatly to the honour of the always amiable and now very aged, and we fear, not over wealthy D'Amour, And now for an exquisite bit of High Life below that, when offered a better situation, he behaved in the manner he relates.

The year following, when we were in town, as I was tradespeople, as well as all the upper servants in those employed one day in dressing the Duchess' hair, she households where his Royal Highness was in the habit of visiting, inviting us to a ball, which was to be given in the Prince's own ball-room. We, of the Duke of Gordon's establishment, were, of course, not overlooked.

When the high as it and the proper services of the Bushess was in those employed one day in dressing the Duckess hair, she households where his Royal Highest said to me, "D'Amour, Mr. Steele is going to call upon us—he has a situation for you; will you change your religion?" "No, your Grace, I never will," was my immediate answer. "I thought as much," she replied; When the invitation was mentioned to the Duchess, as " and I fear that that will stand in the way of my servit was by her daughter, Lady Charlotte, she expressed ing you." Mr. Steele called the same afternoon: and, great pleasure, adding "And they shall have the use of as it was my business to announce him, when I had done my carriage." And when we were dressed, we were all desired to come in and show ourselves together to the the subject; she did so immediately, and I had the morDuchess, before we started. For myself, I luckily tification to be told by Mr. Steele, "that, upon those happened to have a new suit, which she had never seen; terms I was debarred from holding any office which it and, to give an idea of my profuseness in the line of was in his power to procure." There was, therefore, no dress, I may mention, that the forepart of my waistcoat remedy for me but patience; yet it afforded me no little cost me six guineas, and the other parts of my dress in comfort, that the Duchess had manifested evident and strong desire to serve me; and these circumstances pre-

What a pity that D'Amour had not been like the Reverend Mortimer O'Sullivan, and other learned and enlightened them, as the effort would only show my inability. I still be members of the wide-spread and powerful family need not say we had a profusion of gratification. About of his kind mistress, who will remember her promises, so twelve o'clock, three large tables were spread with the far as they may yet be useful to a faithful domestic of the

But this is an aside. Some people may fancy that Mr. made the scene appear more like the work of the en- D'Amour's recollection of a few of the following facts, is rather confused, and that he has occasionally blended hear-The Prince and Mrs. Fitzherbert had announced their say with actual observation. But in substance, the Groom intention of coming to see the entertaintment before its of the Chambers must be correct; and, we shall venture

> The balls and entertainments given at our house in London, were truly in a prince-like style of magnificence. I have frequently known us have not less than five or six hundred individuals in the house at once, comprehending, of course, the most fashionable and gay

^{*} In allusion to my well-known extravagance in these

Mr. Steele was Mr. Pitt's Secretary, and my reli-

of all the nobility and gentry about town. I believe it was was sure to give Mr. Pitt an administration dinner, not long after the date of the circumstance last enu. When our Government had despatched a fleet with

very picture of seriousness, he replied, "Pardon me, your Grace, I think the honour of England has been so degraded of late, that the crown would scarcely be worth the wearing." The Prince, in his speech, alluded to the peace which England had been forced into with America and its allies; and the Duchess, remembering who sat at her right hand, without a moment's hesitation, as the rest.

The illustrious parties which the Duchess of Gordon ever, parties of pleasure and gaiety. The members of the administration, then under the guidance of Mr. Pitt, not unfrequently met around our table; affording hind the scenes of government. These parties were always individually invited by Mr. Pitt himself; we with weather the months are the months and the months are the months and the months are the months me delightful opportunities of transiently peeping beonly knew the number, not the names of the persons origin of the Gordon tartan as a fashionable habit! Naexpected.

I remember, on one occasion, when we were expecting the Prime Minister and his colleagues to supper, that her Grace, beginning to feel impatient, as it grew the other half believe he late, requested me to send to the House of Commons, bad as he has been called. and try to ascertain, by some means, if the House was likely to break up soon. The messenger brought word expressing her apprehension that the supper was spoil-I ever heard within the walls of Parliament."

merated, that our Duchess gave a ball of particular sealed orders, and conjecture was divided whether its magnificence and splendour. I can even now imagine destination was Holland or America, I remember her magnificence and splendour. I can even now imagine destination was Holland or America, I remember her that I see her at supper, seated before me, with the Grace actually asking Mr. Pitt the direct question. Prince of Wales and Mrs. Fitzherbert on her left, and Of course, she did not expect a direct answer. The the youthful Duke of Orleans on her right: the Prince, reply was "Really, your Grace, I have not read the newspapers." The Duke of Bedford, it is well known, glance, himself the first in apparent as in real dignity had been, as his nephew is at present, one of the most beneath the King himself; and the Duke of Orleans, induential leaders of the Whig party. His Grace had afterwards an unhappy victim to democratic misrule in been disgusted at the line of policy pursued by the men his own country, then one of the gayest of the gay.— in power, and having retired, in a great measure, from Methinks I see the Prince of Wales, in his own style public life, was employing himself in improving the of dignified condescension, turning this way and that, as he led the conversation, that none might be overlook.

While the Duke was in this humour, I heard our ed, and that all might be pleased.

Duchess, one day, while dining with his Grace at Woburn Abbey, remonstrate with him, and even blame him that he did not join in with and endeavour to guide On the occasion alluded to, I remember that, just as the Prince had been giving way to his peculiar happy style of jocularity, the Duchess remarked that, "whoever should live to see it, his Royal Highness would make a singular King." Gathering up his face into the very picture of seriousness, he replied. "Pardon was provided in the provided had been giving way to his peculiar happy was rather uncandid:—"If," said he, "your Grace to not he will consent." The Duke, it is well known, was an honest, talented, and patriotic for the provided had been giving way to his peculiar happy was rather uncandid:—"If," said he, "your Grace to he will consent." The Duke, it is well known, was an honest, talented, and patriotic for the provided had been giving way to his peculiar happy was rather uncandid:—"If," said he, "your Grace to he will be a support of the provided had been giving way to his peculiar happy was rather uncandid:—"If," said he, "your Grace to he will be a support of the provided had been giving way to his peculiar happy was rather uncandid:—"If," said he, "your Grace to no point me out one good thing which Mr. Pitt has done for the nation, I will consent." The Duke is the young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke is a new to he will be a support of the provided had been given by the young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke is the young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke is a new to have young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke is a new to have young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke is a new to have young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke is a new to have young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke is a new to have young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke is a new to have young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke is a new to have young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke is a new to have young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke is a new to have young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke is a new to have young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke is a new to have young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke is a new to have young and talented Mr. Pitt. The Duke Grace been wanting, the above circumstance of the Duchess's application to him on behalf of the Ministry, was a sufficient compliment to his political abilities and consequence; for none could better judge than the Duchess of Gordon.

I shall tell no news when I assert that the Duchess of Gordon, by her extraordinary personal attractions, rejoined—"And, Sir, pardon me in return—I think of Gordon, by her extraordinary personal attractions, England, having had the magnanimity to defend her high mental qualifications, and her splendid enterself against four such powerful and persevering assail-tainments, acquired no small influence over the admi-ants, and having had the means of making such an instration of Mr. Pitt. I recollect, in the affair of the honourable peace, betokens that the honour of Great Regency question, which, it is well known, occupied Britain was never more free from tarnish than at this an important part of the parliamentary debates of the moment." A murmur of applause went through the session of 1788, she not only canvassed her friends company, in which the Duke of Orleans joined as well in the most active manner for votes on the side of Ministers, but actually, on the morning after the voting took place, hastened to the residence of a certain nobleman, before his lordship was out of bed, purposely to upbraid was in the habit of entertaining were not always, how him for his disloyalty and abandonment of his friends. Indeed, her influence was so well known, and her zeal so effectual that, to my certain knowledge, on the King's subsequent recovery, she received his Majesty's person-

> With what unction D'Amour gives the history of the tional destinies hung on the spirit of his mistress. And here, next, is an anecdote of a Prime Minister. Half the world will marvel to find there was so much fun in Pitt, and the other half believe he might not, after all, have been so

that Mr. Dundas was upon his legs, but nothing further my accustomed avocations, I met with Mr. Pitt and Lady could be learned. When they came, the Duchess, in Charlotte Gordon conversing together in the drawing-As I was one day passing through the rooms, after room. Lady Charlotte having some order to give me, induced him to make a speech that night?" adding purposely interrupting her speech by taking the sentenced, as usual, "Mr. D'Amour"— Mr. Pitt, that "she had sent her compliments to Mr. Fox, requesting him, as a favour, not to make a long speech."

Mr. Pitt laughed heartily: and consoled and speech." Mr. Pitt laughed heartily; and remarked, with singu-smiled and bowed acquiescence; but stood a moment lar liberality, "Mr. Fox has not obeyed your Grace: or two, to give the lady time to finish what she intend-ed to have said. What Mr. Pitt had proposed, however, the has made a long speech, and decidedly the best which in jest, she determined to surprise him with in earnest; Sometimes the discourse would take a political turn; and, while they were mutually laughing, she stepped and whenever news of a victory over the Americans" towards me, and, in a low tone of voice, bade me do as had been recently received, or any similar event had he had said. I hastened down stairs, being always well taken place, the Duchess (who was a great politician) pleased to fulfil a good-humoured command, sought the groom, got the pony saddled, and had him led up stairs the easy ascent of which he mounted very gracefully. with America before he entered the service of the When I opened the door and announced the arival, (and surely it was the first announcement of the kind ever

as to d do the endpetiased good

foot-

the

obman

perlove, the 58 G not,

muld hink ever eply and

nour,

the was , she noon your s m y lied; servand,

name morthose ich it little t and s pre-

Reve-

done

itened may family ses, 80 of the cience at Mr. cts, is hear-

enture use in nagnis than nd gay

Groom

these y reli-

up-a

[.] D'Amour must mean the French. There was peace

VOL. XXVIII. MAY, 1836 .- 53

laughter, resounded through a great part of the man-nour; so she consented. This reads like a bit of a novel, and sion. After parading the pony round, the Prime Min-the quotation from Shakespeare is inimitable. ister, to finish the joke, tied a white handkerchief to the bit of the bridle, and led him down stairs with his own hand.

D'Amour did not live so long in gay and witty society without brightening. The following turn of speech is exceedingly happy:

Lady Susan, afterwards Duchess of Manchester, was nine or ten years old when I went amongst them, and twenty or twenty-two when I left. She was one of the most vivacious and kind-hearted girls I ever knew. As specimens of her good nature, I may mention a circumstance or two.

She said to me one day-" Mr. D'Amour, I am going into the country, and what do you think I am going

"I cannot guess," I replied.

"Well," added she, "but I am going for the purpose of drinking ass's milk."

"Well," I replied, "I believe asses have a great character for stupidity. I hope the milk will produce a happy medium.

In a few weeks, when she returned, she did not forget to tell me, " that she was sorry the ass's milk had made no change in her disposition accordant with my

It is not clear that the young lady apprehended the point of D'Amour's speech.-Here is an amiable domestic ancedote. This same Lady Susan-who continued so great a favourite with her father, that he afterwards paid her the delicate compliment of naming one of his natural daughters after her, and this during the life of her mother-one day gained a prize at a lottery, given by the Spanish Ambassador, to the young nebility. The Duchess, some days afterwards, desired to see her prize, which was an elegant pocket-book.

Taking it into her hands, and turning over the leaves. she found already entered, in the young lady's handwriting, an account of all her debts. She read all the items; such as "One shilling to William, to give to a until she came to the last line, when, turning towards propriety of this idea, and acted accordingly." me, she exclaimed-" Two guineas to Mr. D'Amour! how is this?

"Please your Grace," I said, " it is for the monkey. "It is for the monkey," added Lady Susan at the

same moment.

A hearty laugh went round the company. The Duke was highly pleased with his daughter's dexterity in ture of Milton's first human pair, on their taking leave of book-keeping; and, as a reward, handed her ten guiness the scenes of all their delights: to pay off all her debts.

So good-natured, indulgent, and really considerate-according to her own ideas-was the Duchess, that, when indisposed to attend the opera, she often presented D'Amour with her own privilege of admission. By this means, he at Gordon Castle, by displays in both gay sciences, Rasay, he could not stand "the world's dread laugh."

sented the invitation, like a sensible Yorkshire maiden, to be wrote a very witty letter to the ladies' maids in Paradise,

made.) Mr. Pitt's powerful voice, exercised in abundant meant no good. But D'Amour was serious, and upon ho-

I added, "You know the time whenabout I serve the Duchess with coffee; and, as that is a time when you, yourself, can be at liberty, I will play upon my flute as a signal, and we will then walk out from Hyde Park corner, towards the Serpentine river. We will meet by the Hop-Poles.

As I issued forth in the evening, my recollections of

Shakespeare were appropriate :

"The sun begins to gild the western sky; And now it is about the very hour That Silvia, at Patrick's cell, should meet me. She will not fail; for lovers break not hours, Unless it be to come before their time; So much they spur their expectations.

We met accordingly, and I opened my mind without reserve. Although she was at first shy and afraid, her apprehensions gave way before my frankness, and I soon entertained hopes that whatever obstacles existed at preent, would eventually be made to give way. She confessed to me that she already had a suitor, whom she recollected me to have seen taking tea with her in the kitchen ; but that she had not given him any encouragement, as she thought him mean-spirited. I desired her, if she could think well of me, to dismiss him

But we must leave this to the patient readers of D'Amour; and, we trust, that their name is Legion. Suffice it, that the "course of true love" did not all at once run smooth. D'Amour was long detained in the north; and the sister of a Catholic priest, residing somewhere about Gordon Castle, who had formerly refused him, from having higher prospeets, now gave him to know, delicately, that he might have better luck if he tried a second time. D'Amour's fidelity was not for an rostant shaken. He told her that he was en-gaged, but not to whom; nor did he, in respect of his statien, correspond directly with Alice. "To avoid the awkard appearance of myrelf, a Duchess's valet, courting the kitchen girl, I had advised that she should remove from her present situation, and get into another family. She fully saw the

But for much personal history, as well as the annals of the illustrious house of Gordon, we must refer to D'Amour's most entertaining narrative. The Duke, who, we fear, was far indeed from being so amiable as the Duchess, had long envied her the possession of the talented D'Amour; and, "Two guineas in debt for a monkey!" exclaimed the though he obtained that prince of valets, he did not use him Duke; "but the monkey is dead: [it had accidentally over well; and, accordingly, both he and Alice, now his hanged itself :] well, Mr. D'Amour must take the wife, and a member of the household, gave warning, and as he pathetically says-"As we turned our backs on splendid mansions, and Dukes, and Princes, we formed no bad pic-

Some natural tears we dropped, but wiped them soon: The world was all before us, where to choose Our place of rest, and Providence our guide."

Mr. D'Amour is, we presume, solely indebted for the kept alive his original accomplishments in singing and most of these fine strokes, and the exquisite mottees to his dancing, and sometimes contributed to amuse the company chapters, to his editor, Mr. Faul Rodgers. They sour quite We above his plain, Edgie genius; for, though a man of achave said that D'Amour was in love; but Alice was only a complishments, and a valet of parts and figure be does not kitchen girl; and, though he had become a philosopher at seem a man of poetry. He had humour, however; and, from the cottage of his wife's mother, near Sheffield, to When he first asked Alice to walk out with him, she re which the Adam and Eve, expelled from Pall Mall, returned, whom the gallant attentions of the Groom of the Chambers which found a way to the kind-hearted Duchess. Not long

way to Sheffield; I may be too late for the post." peared before her, I was little better; standing, however, for peared before her, I was little better; standing, however, for side; remembering their sacred office, they have coun-a few moments, I rallied my spirits by a great effect, and selled from the bible, seeking not their own exaltadeemed worthy once again to wait upon your Grace." Her highest.' Grace, I will take the liberty of saying, was not unmoved herself; and her answer was-" D'Amour, it seems now as though you had never been absent; things appear just as

they used to be!"

This felicity was of short duration. The Duke, inferior in every point, save rank, (we could write their history!) to his wife, was vindictive or unforgiving. The situation of D'Amour and his wife was made unhappy; and they took the resolution of returning to their cottage, and the coal merchandize. The rest of D'Amour's eventful history, we have anticipated. About fourteen months since, he lost his faithful Alice, after a union of forty-five years. The French Revolution, the long war, and oblivious time, had completely estranged him from his own family; but, in the autumn of the present year, a Sheffield gentleman in Antwerp, who had seen his narrative in manuscript, inquired for his relatives. Of the fourteen brothers and sisters of the family, only himself and one sister survive. Her granddaughters have sent D'Amour a history of the family, so far as they knew it, and have invited him to Antwerp, or offered to visit him in Sheffield; and the old man is, at this moment, revising his French, that he may be able to c averse with them. 'To these ladies he writes of himself and his deceased partner, in terms which show that the worthy, pious, cheerful, and contented old man, is far from being rich. This little narrative, in short-and there is no reason why all the world should not know it-is compiled not without a view to improve his circumstances, and render his old age more comfortable. It is inscribed to the poet Montgomery, and published by the respectable house of Longman & Company. It is embellished with a portrait of the venerable D'Amour. Even from the very imperfect account we have been able to give of the parrative, our readers will discover that it abounds in interest. And we must bear our especial testimony to the delicacy and propriety with which D'Amour has executed his task. Here is an old man of humble rank, and in very straitened circumstances, who, had he debased himself by pundering to the prevalent vicious curiosity, might have gained a little fortune, by what he must have to disclose of private history. We trust that he will not lose the reward due to nobler motives than those by which some of our modern writers are influenced.

From the Christian Observer.

MISSIONARIES.

And here we are reminded of one of the papers in all true men to the Protestant Ascendency; one or two the present volume, (of the Christian Keepsake) enti-letter sort of shopkeepers—all gentlemen; an infinity of

afterwards, Mrs. D'Amour had one night a fertunate dream; tled "Notices of Tahiti and Eimeo, by the Hon. Capafterwards, Mrs. D'Amour had one night a fortunate dream; Ided "Notices of Tahiti and Limeo, by the Fron. Capand scarcely had she told it to her husband, before a franked tain Waldegrave, R. N.," in which that Christian officer arrived from the Duchess of Gordon, announcing that the place was vacant he had held with her, and ready for him! Happy, thrice happy D'Amour! "I never, either before or since, experienced such an effect of extreme excitery Reviewers, and others, to the great disparagement terly Reviewers, and others, to the great disparagement terly Reviewers, and others, to the great disparagement tation. The joy became dreadful! As soon as I had re-of truth, piety, and fair dealing. Captain Waldegrave covered myself a little, I said, 'Weil, I'll go, and you shall does not he sitate, in the most frank and manly manner, go too, and you shall be town-housekeeper. Get me my to give his warmest testimony in favour of the characlightest pair of shoes out directly, and hand me my nan-ter and proceedings both of the American and the Lonway to Sheffield: I may be too late for the post."

that, "placed in a situation of great difficulty, they And, when he appeared before the Duchess, he could not speak, and merely made his bows. "When I next appeared before her. I was little better: standing, however, for as advisers, but they have never taken part on either managed to say-"I feel myself highly honoured in being tion, but the glory of Him who is higher than the

From Tait's Magazine.

FLORENCE O'BRIEN.

AN IRISH TALE.

THE years which closed the eighteenth and opened the nineteenth century, will ever be remarkable in Irish annals, as one of the darkest periods in the history of a country in which disorder, or fierce disturbance, has seldom had long remission. Many periods have been troubled enough; but these are still emphatically named, The years of the troubles. Yet, strange to say-or those who do not reflect may fancy it strange-the ordinary business of life went on much in the usual routine, or more gaily than ever. Even then, there were dinners and balls-hunting-matches and drinking bouts-wooings, flirtations, and abductions-marrying, and being given in marriage, much as usual. There was even something in the broken state of the public peace which gave a fresh impetus to existence, and a wilder zest to troubled enjoyments, snatched, like a soldier's revel, upon the eve of battle. The town which, for the purposes of this story, we shall take leave to name Portmullina, had never been so gay as in that winter when every other night brought an alarm to the worthy Protestant magistracy that " the rubbles" were either in full march down Squire Joyce's mountain, or had advanced to the bridge; and for this, among other good reasons, that many of the gentry of the neighbouring counties had sent their families into the town for protection; and that a newly-raised barrack, and a frigate stationed in the boy, furnished such a ready supply of lounging gallants, and serviceable ladies' men, as had never before been heard of or imagined in this remote quarter. There were more posting on the roads, more business in the hotels, more money circulating among the shopkeepers and farmers, and, with violent party jars, a more animated spirit of reckless gaiety. The blood was beginning to circulate with greater rapidity in the sluggish veins of the hitherto dormant country, and Portnaullina was fast undergoing that process of change which, from a favourably situated, dull, poor, and proud ancient Irish town, has converted it into a thriving and rapidly prosperous modern commercial place.

Let us look back upon it as it stood about ten years before our story fairly opens. The principal inhabitants at that period were the Protestant and Catholic clergymen, with their respective curates; the postmaster-"a gentleman born;" the officers of the custom-house and stamp-office-

hoand

hen my yde will s of

rve

hout her soon pre-

conshe the ageher,

our; that ooth. er of astle, proshave delity s ens sta-

kard

tchen esent w the als of our's , was long and.

him w his nd as endid picve of

soon:

r the to his quite of acs not and,

ld, to irned, adise, long

maiden and widow ladies, driven by narrow circumstances dereliction of the plainest dictates of duty, the particular to be dependent. These, with two medical practitioners, one reliance, which, at the early age of fifteen, enabled Florence

poorly cultivated country. in that once admired Irish position,

> With its back towards Britain, Its face to the West;

country; but, as one may stumble upon a Gower in Suther- most affectionate of daughters. land, or a Campbell in Cornwall, so the law of entail, or some other accident, had sent a Joyce hither; and, accord could not have influenced Florence's character; for of the ingly, here a Joyce had reigned for many generations.

Squire Joyce, upon the death of the old surgeon of the dis-rivalry or emulation of vulgar wealth. A man might then trict, invited his tenth cousin, Surgeon O'Brien, to try his have lived in a home little better then a black cabin, worn fortunes in this neighbourhood; and as the Doctor's fortunes the garb of a peasant, dressed his own horse, cultivated his had never stood more in need of repair, the invitation was own garden, laboured in his own field, and still been a gen-

kind-hearted and simple people to whom her spirit, her yet introduced to the reader. childish beauty, and engaging innocence, with the peculiarierroneously, described as being the enemy of no one but tunately, there were neither nerves, gout, nor dyspepsiathemselves. If incidental good fortune could ever justify a with those hordes of peasants who, before mass on Sundays

into this the frontier town of three counties, and every one of instance of Florence O'Brien might comewhat palliste the them connected with the provincial aristocracy; a few neglect of her father; as, from his failure in duty, concursporting or lounging younger sons, aged from eighteen to ring with great original strength of character, sprung that fifty, far too genteel or high-born to labour, but not too proud mental energy, and those habits of self-command and selfdevoted to the Catholic, the other to the Protestant ailments to act, on all emergencies, with the ripened understanding of the community, formed the higher orders.

Of mature womanhood. With these early experiencies, Portmullina stood-we may as well say stands-at the came a corresponding firmness of decision, not unfrequently head of a picturesque, land-locked bay, as it were the bright pushed to the length of wilfulness and obstinacy; while eye of a naturally rich, though it is, even to this date, but a reluctance to expose the weaknesses of her father, gave the The town is surrounded by habit of taking counsel where her judgment was at fault, sloping pastures and corn-fields, which were divided, at that only of her pride. This was a quality which Florence time, into innumerable small farms and patches, and cottier- O'Brien possessed, or was possessed by, to the most extreme holdings, and is screened in by a range of hills of moderate degree, though, in her, pride took its noblest form of love elevation, which are termed the mountains. It stands, too, of independence, and the assertion of inherent and indefeasible personal dignity, superior to all adventitious distinctions and conventional laws. And long before Florence could have analyzed her feelings, or reasoned upon their origin and modes, she spontaneously acted upon the inborn convicand, with its pier, its great old chapel, and small neat church tion of what was due to herself as a lofty and self-depending and the farming and fishing hamlets scattered around the being, whom nothing mean or base might dare to approach, bay, then formed a very pleasing scene, and one which the much less to taint. If the character of her pride was at all natives never forgot, wherever fortune might lead or drive understood by Florence, it was from being embodied in the phrase-" I disdain to do this-or I despise that-because I In those days, when the country was still poor and happy, feel and think a sa gentlewoman"—a phrase of mighty signifwhen agriculture and rents were at a very low ebb-though cance in her acceptation. With this large basis of pride, the labourers had always plenty of potatoes, and often kitchen there were many who never would have detected what they to them—one of the principal resident landowners in the imagine this quality in the character or bearing of Florence neighborhood was Squire Joyce, or Squire Pearce, as he was at all. To those who were her inferiors in station or in familiarly termed, a Catholic gentleman of high and mighty nature it was rarely shown in any form. On the contrary, descent and unblemished gentry. We ought to state that the Surgeon's child was almost as popular with the peasantry the town we have taken leave, for the purposes of our tale, as himself, and regarded as the kindest, the frankest, the to christen Portmullina, lies away from the proper Joyce most cheerful and dutiful of young gentlewomen, and the

A long-continued struggle with poverty and privation rude plenty of the country she had her liberal share, and Ten years at least before "the troubles," the reigning there was in this neighbourhood, at that period, little of the tleman-unimpeached in the highest attributes of the charac-Mr. Surgeon O'Brien was, accordingly, stationed in a ter. But there were other things which he might do, for small dowager sort of farm-house, belonging to the Squire; which Florence O'Brien had less admiration, even in her and, with the numerous wild acres which he rented, on plain own father. In the might or the right of his birth, educaand mountain, at an easy rate, his half-pay as an assistant-tion, and necessities, take it which way you choose, he might surgeon of dragoons, and professional practice, he hoped to bang on unblamed, from year to year, in the halls of the gain a tolerable living for himself and his sole charge—his neighbouring squires, sharing their ill-omened hospitalities young daughter, Florence. Surgeon, or Dr. O'Brien, as he a fellow, yet scarce an equal; a person whose services were was as often named, was at this time a widower, but still required, and yet were not considered to imply any obligaconsiderably under forty. His daughter was about five tion on the part of his patron. He might, in brief, be that years of age, when, suddenly emancipated from the rigid most degraded of all beings—a dependent boon companion. confinement of a Catholic female seminary in Cork, her soul Into this character Surgeon O'Brien had gradually sunk, first kindled and lived in joy amidst the boundless freedom after settling at Portmullina, his chief patron being Squire of the beautiful scenery of this genial spot, and among the Pearce Joyce, the father of Squire Jack, whom we have not

Whether from natural and habitual carelessness, or a tion of her condition, greatly endeared "Miss Flory, the feeling that the blood of the O'Briens might be polluted by jewel." Instead of finding the protection and tenderness ministering medically to all the ill-paying churls of the disdue by a father to a motherless child, Florence O'Brien, trict, the Surgeon soon lost the few patients he originally from her tenderest years, was compelled to act, and so far obtained. The Catholic gentry themselves deserted bim, at as she was capable, to think for her father as well as for her-last, in favour of Surgeon Harrison, a Welshman, who had self. The Surgeon was one of those popular characters then settled in Portmullina as an humble apothecary; and O'Brien so frequently found in Ireland, who are so commonly, if was soon reduced to the Squire's family—in which, unforand holidays, assembled in front of his door, to be bled, Joyce, and seldom met the ladies of the family save at were they poured in.

ular

the

eur-

that self-

ence ding

cies. ntly

phile the

ault, ence eme love

easi-

tions

bluo

rigin

nvie-

ding

ach.

at all the

use I

misride,

they

rence

or in

rary,

intry

, the

i the

ation

f the , and

f the

then

worn

d his

gen-

iarac-

lo, for

n her

duca-

might

of the ics-

were

bliga-

e that anion.

sunk,

Squire

ve not

or a

ted by

ie disinally

im, at

no had

Brien

unfor-

sia-

ndays

the motherless Florence was often the companion of her avoid seeing him altogether. prematurely a worldly twist.

her chief companions; Squire Jack was the bashful boy- Dame's Court by way of private consolation. gallant, and the gentle Honor the bosom friend. From It was impossible that a creature with the acuteness, the infancy, Honor Joyce had been destined to a foreign con-strong judgment, and habits of reflection early forced upon vent; because her brother required all the fortune in the Florence O'Brien, could fail to perceive the faults of her fafamily to support his rank, and her father would not allow ther. She could neither shut her eyes, nor yet wink; afher to marry either a Protestant, nor any man, however section in her case possessed none of that magic quality

ought." No; the Squire did not like Florence the less-ness was considered. But they were blood of his bloodment—but, although he replied, "Poh, poh, Father Mike, She disdained to accept for herself kindness which could not what nonsense will creep into your bald cranium, man!" be extended to him, and seemed to consider such proposiproved like a prudent wife and mother.

blistered, and cordialed, for the love of God !- and because chapel-which, by the way, the Squire and his son, good Surgeon O'Brien was a countryman, and the best-hearted Catholics as they were, rarely attended-Squire Jack had noble gentleman in the barony, barring old Squire Pearce not lost the road to Dame's Court, which the Surgeon's and young Squire Jack. These customary gatherings, in house, originally built for a Dowager Mrs. Joyce, was which the Surgeon took some pride, gave his daughter an called. Hardly a day passed in which Jack did not find early and extensive acquaintance among the poor; and, if or contrive some business with his guide, philosopher, and thanks, blessings, and sometimes a pair of starved chickens, friend, the Doctor; whose conversation, as a man of birth, or a basket of bog-berries, had been golden fees, the Doctor and one accordingly who knew life, fushion, Dublin city, might have left his daughter a rich heiress, so abundantly the Curragh, and the world, possessed many attractions for Jack, independently altogether of the budding charms and If Surgeon Harrison, the "Protestant, English prig," fascinations of his beautiful daughter. One of the first carried off all the paying cases, the Catholic surgeon repoints upon which Florence O'Brien's pride discovered its ceived at least ten times as many invitations to dinner; indomitable height, was her behaviour to young Squire while the number of his appearances at fox and hare hunts, Jack; whom, changing at once from the kind and free boating parties, and steeple chases, was only limited by his familiarity of a sister, she began to treat with the haughtiincapacity of universal attendance. In her early years, ness of a spoiled and insolent beauty, when she could not

father in long Christmas visits to families where there Medical practice had not declined, and so many rent days were ladies and children; and she continued to be well come round, without leaving Surgeon O'Brien considerably received in the bouses of all the neighbouring gentry, or in arrears with his landlord, easy as his rent was, and faithwherever a lively, agreeable, and very handsome girl was fully and diligently as his old housekeeper, Judith Gallagher, considered an acquisition to the social circle; until her and his daughter, had turned to account every article of ripening judgment or increasing pride dictated a more farm produce, so far as the low markets of Portmullina in scrupulous selection of friends or acceptance of invitations, those days admitted. Lightly as this seemed to sit upon and greater seclusion. The carelessness of her father had the Surgeon, he could not at all times forget what so often made vigilance in all prudential matters more incumbent clouded the brow of his high-spirited and mortified daughupon Florence. Hers were now the cares of the farm, as ter; and which, at last, became visible in the dry or variable well as of the garden, the dairy, and the manufacture of manners of the old Squire. Though this hospitable gentlecloth, stockings, &c. &c., then practised in every Irish man would have missed O'Brien from his table and his harecountry household. It was fortunate that these active hunts, he did not fail to notice his absence on rent-day; and duties gave Florence little time to repine, and also that the Surgeon began to feel that his jokes, which wont to set they were not of so long continuance as to give her mind the table in a roar, now sometimes missed fire, or flashed in the pan. He had an obscure notion that Father Mike, At Castle Joyce, while under fourteen, Florence had the conscience-keeper and prime minister of the Squire, was been a frequent and favourie visiter. There she acquired some knowledge of the French language, and of influence, the priest was now undermining him with their arithmetic, from Father Mike, the priest; and practised mutual patron. These things told upon the Surgeon; but dancing under the tuition of the piper, along with young the only change visible was fits of peevishness and ill-temper; Squire Jack, and Miss Honor Joyce, the only son and and that, where he had formerly swallowed three cans at daughter of the family. These young people were indeed Castle Joyce from social conviviality, he now drank six at

wealthy, under what he imagined his own degree in birth, which, in weaker minds, sometimes happily for the indivi-Florence O'Brien, who was remarkably tall and graceful dual, veils the vices and failings of kindred; but she defor her years, who discovered great spirit and talent, and votedly loved him, with, or in spite of errors, which, by inwho sung Irish songs and danced Irish jigs to admiration, spiring her with compassion and sympathy, deepened his had been a great favourite with the old Squire; nor did he hold over that generous youthful heart, which was become like her the less, when Father Mike, one day after dinner, his sole stay against the world and himself. Florence was, and after the emptying of sundry cans of potent whisky however, not yet arrived at the age when pure reason unipunch of his own concoction, took the courage becoming formly leads the judgment, if such an age there be; and her a friend of the house to say, when the Squire touched upon father's rejected applications to his relatives for assistance, the frequent topic of Jack's marriage-" We must have a filled her with resentment and a vengeful feeling of concare of Surgeon O'Brien's galloping mad-cap daughter, tempt, which was searcely just, when the improvidence and Squire; if we wish our Squire Jack to do the thing he extravagance by which he had so often worn out their kindfor he was a man of candid feelings, and of some judg-affluent brothers-and in adversity they disclaimed him! -he drained his can in silence; and when Florence next tions as an insult to her filial feelings. Though the nicer pleaded domestic business in bar of a promised visit to moral feelings had been blunted in Surgeon O'Brien, by his Castle Joyce, he gave Mrs. Joyce a hint which she im-unhappy course of life, he could not be insensible to the high spirit, the warm affection, and generous spirit of his Though Florence now rarely found her way to Castle daughter. She was at once his pride, and his hitterest

cause of self-reproach; and where a wiser parent might have) laving there, like a hired girl, and yourself my own forwished for prolonged life to establish and to witness her ter-child, and a lady born? prosperity, he often capriciously longed for death as the means of ending her sacrifices for himself.

The Surgeon, meanwhile, could not be an indifferent spectator to the growing attachment with which Florence was daily inspiring his young friend and pupil, Squire Jack. Imagining her equal to the highest and the noblest in the land, he was, at the same time, quite aware of the many family, and, as he thought, sordid reasons which forbade such a union; and then, still fondly dwelling on its distant probability, he would, in transient fits of remorse, blame himself for sowing the seeds of those faults in the character of the man who might one day be the husband of Florence, which had proved so ruinous to her father. With all this, he tacitly encouraged or permitted the claudestine visits of Squire Jack to Dame's Court, partly from habit and affection for the youth himself, but not without a vague hope for the future, which fell rebuked before the keen eye and the proud integrity of his daughter's bearing. There was complete understanding between them on this as on all other points; but the first word of explanation must have been followed by consequences for which the Surgeon was not prepared; and he cautiously avoided provoking it.

The tacit rebellion of Squire Jack, in his daily visits to Dame's Court, had not escaped observation at home; and, as a grand stroke of policy, Father Mike counselled the bealing of the breach with the Surgeon, and assailing him on the point of honour and old friendship, instead of continuing to offer defiance, which might provoke him to extremities. It had, therefore, been agreed, in a family council, that Jack was to go to Kilkenny College, immediately after the approaching holidays were past; and the cunning elders made his consent the price of an amnesty with his friend O'Brien. He was even constituted the happy bearer of his father's missive, which reproached Dr. O'Brien for not having locked near Castle Joyce since before last rent times so sure of a warm welcome. "To-morrow was a million. But, at any age, her figure must have been adhis friend Jack's nineteenth birth-day, and a family fenst."

him! and had luck to this butther, for sure the devil him- female tresses. self is in the churn. But won't you, Miss Flory, darlin, just slip on your long new chintz Cork gown, and trust this unfeigned homage to the peccant part, probably won the printing the butter with the shamrock to myself, for more gratitude than the warmest adoration of her many alloncet ?"

a fancy to help you this morning.

"Oh, then, great luck to yourself!" cried Judy, now fairly stopping her churn-staff, and laughingly addressing the young Squire, who, having cleared every impediment, had arrived at the back kitchen door, though still far out of hearing. "They say the Joyces are too tall entirely for riding, and, indeed, myself has heard the shortest Joyce ever coffin was measured for, in this country, needed six feet seven inches; but Squire Jack rides like an Irish prince, and looks like one, and has the good heart of two.-But won't you slip on the gown now, a-roonand don't be vexing me, dabbling your lilly hands and

" My dress suits my business, and I like it," returned Florence, decidedly; " so, no more about that, pray. Nay, stay, Judith; it will surely be quite in time to open our doors to Mr. Joyce when he comes round by the usual appreach."

Judy might fency, as she often did, "Miss Flory mighty high," and " standing in her own light, like many a foolish girl;" but she knew there was no use in farther remonstrance.

Had Florence been the coquette which she was not, she might still have rejected the advice of her faithful nurse and domestic ally; for no dress could have set off her tall and graceful figure to more advantage, than the short, full, green, stuff petticoat, and white, tight-fitting jacket, which she wore, though of somewhat finer materials, in the exact style of the peasant girls of the country. There might be persons of taste, who, at this time, would have disputed Florence O'Brien's claim to the resplendent beauty for which she was afterwards celebrated; but a fairer vision certainly never had met the enriched eyes of Squire Jack than that which stood by the churn, in the low-roofed kitchen of the Surgeon's dwelling. At the age of fourteen, Florence, by a peculiarity belonging to her high-blooded and high-bred race, had attained her full height of five feet, ten inches. Her stature was probably an early attraction in the boyish eyes of gigantic Joyce, whose race valued themselves exceedingly on the proud distinction of their height. Florence was now sixteen; and her figure was more perfectly developed, though its slender, lily-like flexure was yet far short of the womanly grace it displayed in after years, when the swan-like bend of the neck and head, the curve of the back, and the fall of the shoulders into the graceful arms, made Florence O'Brien, at twenty, in reality, one of those models for the sculptor of which so many are heard about in books, and so very few seen in nature; though in the wilds of Ireland, and among term, and pressed him to return, where he was at all the old "pure breed," one may still be met with, among mired. Her face was the debatable ground; and one other blemish was undeniable; for, when a young girl, it could When bearing this letter, Squire Jack, instead of his not be concealed that Florence was red-haired. Some late round-about approach, came riding hurry-scurry over hundred years before, and this classic tinge would have the mountain, and down upon Dame's Court like a wing d given the last perfection to her queenly beauty: but red messenger; and was first descried by Judith as she drove hair, in the eighteenth century, was fatal. Squire Jack away at the plunge churn-" The saints be good to us !" had no theories or prejudices upon the subject; so, loving Miss Flory, jewel, did you (do you) see the squire! It's and admiring Florence for her thousand perfections of break his neck, he will, laeping the furze wall of the hag- mind and persons he slumped the red hair with the rest, gard. And the beautiful, rosy heat he is in ! Fair befall and thenecforwards thought the golden the loveliest of all

Haughty as Florence was, she was woman still; and acknowledged charms. To soften the blemish, "the eye-"My stuff house-gown is very well, Judy—and I have brows of a darker hue" were already of the bright auburn or rich amber tint which her hair took in riper years; and so were the long fringes of the full and soft, yet spirited brown eyes, which they bewitchingly overshawdowed. Her features were rather delicate for her height, which passed that of even tall women; yet Florence looked neither a June nor a Minerva. Suppose a youthful Diana, or rather a Hebe, upon a high scale, and you see Florence O'Brien. Her brilliant and healthy-toned comolexion, was exactly what one desired to see with such hair and such eyes: and, though a storm of haughty expression would in an instant gather and cloud

"That open forehead, full of bounty brave,"

it was generally but a passing cloud, flying before those) play at bo-peep with the fascinating gazer.

then walked into the kitchen.

8-

d

31

P-

FV

ny

er

10

rse

all

ıll, ich

ex-

rht

ted for

ion

ack

fed

en,

ded

five

at-

race

n of

rure like

disneck

oul-

, at

or of

few

mong

nong

ı ad-

other

could

Some

have

a red

Jack

oving

ns of rest.

of all

; and

won

y all-

e eve-

uburn

; and

pirited

lowed.

which

ooked

Diana,

e Flo-

com-

such

ity ex-

hold duties permitted pleasure.

sweetness to all the world beside.

day. And, when she turned to the festal windows of Castle Joyce, as, lighted up, they glanced on the waters of the brow, he shut her out. bay, it was impossible for Florence, with all her pride, and other subject than what was going forward there.

Many a long night had this young girl sat in solitude sunny, ambushed smiles and dimples lurking in the cleft waiting the return of her father from similar orgies; nor chin, or about the left corner of the mouth, in which the was it an unusual thing to see the Surgeon's borse return mirthful genius of our country seemed to take refuge, and at midnight without a rider, and with the girths broken, and the saddle off, or turned round. Such events had ceased The cloud gathered rapidly to the high forehead, as to be very alarming; for the rider had always either scram-Squire Jack, fastening his bridle to the latch, smote upon bled his way home, or been found by his servants or an the always open door with the butt end of his whip, and early ditcher. On this particular evening, the Surgeon was not expected home, so there was no anxiety on his ac-"You treat us with little ceremony, Mr. Joyce," said count; though his daughter, feeling that she could not Florence, rearing her fair neck. And Jack was glad to sleep, sat reading, and, by turns, singing the songs of the avail himself of the card he brought from his sister Honor, country and plying her wheel, until past midnight. All at hoping her dear Florence, whom she so longed to see, once, the well-known trampling of horses' feet was heard, would accompany Mr. O'Brien to morrow to Castle Joyce, and Florence flew to the door with her light, agitated by Florence could not be very sorry for a reconciliation, and the presentiment of some dreadful evil. Like every feeling for an open door which gave her father such evident plea- of this kind, her fears had probably arisen from those sure, though it restored him to those pernicious habits of darker shadows, without form and void, east up from the indulgence and dependence she felt so degrading. He had shadowy depths of her brooding spirit. This, which we been drooping in health and spirits for many weeks past, call presentiment, what indeed is it, but a quicker and more and the returning sunshine of the castle affected him as a subtle mode of mental perception and combination! Flo-transient smile does a despairing courtier. He pressed rence, long afterwards, learned that, on this night, what Florence to accompany him to Castle Joyce, and, for one seemed spontaneous dread had yet nicely apprehended the minute, spoke of declining the invitation, unless his "dar-true cause of alarm. Surgeon O'Brien had abruptly left ling little nurse and housekeeper" accepted it along with Castle Joyce, because he alleged that he felt unwell, and him; but, finally, he went alone, upon the understanding wished to be at home. Florence forbore to question him that she would join him in a few days, or as soon as house. farther; and, indeed, his pale and distorted features, his troubled eyes, and the cold perspiration on his brow, be-Upon the second day, Squire Jack called with another tokened deep anguish of some kind. Florence assisted message from his sister, but it was received by Judith, as her father into the little parlour; but not until he had Florence declined to see him. Now, Judy bore great love himself put up his horse, for he would not allow her to to the young Squire-upon whose grandfather's estate, she call the farm-boy. Stirring the turf fire to a cheerful blaze, and her ancestors (for all Irish people have ancestors) had she affectionately chafed his cold clammy hands, and mbeen, "bred and born' - and at least equal regard to Miss quired what cordial or refreshment she could procure for Flory, whom she had rared into the prettiest lady in the him, before she arranged his bed. "Nothing, my darling barony; and she accordingly deplored nothing so much as Florence-nothing, my own blest girl!" said O'Brien, and the crossing of their true love-which was all along of he drew her towards him, and fervently kissed her brow. Miss Flory's own pride, and that cunning fox, Father "It is you must go to bed, my girl-I have some triffing Mike, who wished to get Senire Jack for his own nices, business to arrange to night yet, which will keep me up But sorrow be on her if he sped !--and, moreover, she late; so don't let Judith disturb me early to-morrow; nor would change her confessor, for she hated to see Father Mike until we have all had time for a long sound sleep—a long coming slunging about the place. While viewing the disa; sound sleep, my own Florence; so, good night-good night, pointed Squire remount. Judy contrived to let him know dearest!" Again he ki-sed her forehead, and held her that Miss Flory would be house-keeper herself for that with gentle pressure. "Say, first, you forgive your poor night and next morning, as she, Judy, "was to get a holi- feelish father for all the evil he has beaped upon your young day, sell a few fowls and some little flax and yarn at Port-head-say you forgive him, ere you go-as he now blesses mullina, and then go beyond, to visit a sister in the next you," Florence could not speak, for the swelling of her This information was not lost upon the lover; heart. She had often been the reluctant and indignant obbut, with the timidity of true passion, Squire Jack feared ject of her father's caresses in his fits of half-drunken to act upon it, or again to encounter the haughty scorn tenderness and remorse; but, at this moment, he was perwhich Florence could throw into a face beaming with feetly his own master, and his manner was solemn, earnest, and collected. She pressed his burning shivering hand to Evening came, and Judy and her turkeys and yarn were her lips-" by dearest father, say no more of this," she gone; and, save a farm servant, to boy who slept in the cried, "or you will shame me. I am not what you say :out-houses,) and a little girl from a neighbouring cabin, but, trust me; and, young, and woman as I am, you shall who acted as a temporary handmaiden, all was solitude see what your confidence can make me," "I know it about Dame's Court. Once or twice in the course of the well, my Florence-my strong-hearted, my dutiful, my long December night, Florence Lad ceased her song, and noble child !- But, again, good-night, good-night, dearest ! staid her little busy wheel, to look out in the darkness upon -you must not hold me longer dailying." With his arm the hill-side fires blazing in honour of Squire Jack's birth- round her waist, Mr. O'Brien led his daughter to the door; and, imprinting yet another long silent kiss upon her fair

The chamber which Florence occupied was up stairs, all her indifference, entirely to divest herself of interest in and at some distance; but, as she listened, while she slowly these familiar objects, or in the associations stretching over stripped off her upper clothing, she heard her father moving the whole period of her past life, which they conjured up about below for some time; and then all was silent, save Thus, though she had no wish to share in the revels of Cas-the clicking of the clock, and the cherrupping of the tle Joyce, she found it difficult to fix her mind upon any crickets-that cheery sound in an Irish kitchen. She stole down stairs a-tip-toe, before she could think of sleep-

she had slept, from the horror and seemingly long duration of life and death, was at this moment altogether insensible. of her dreams. Half-dressed as she had lain down, she again ran down staris, blew the turf to a flame, and pro- light was thrown down the passage floor from the kitchen cured a light, with which she ran to her father's apartment. fire, and a tall shadow was seen to flit rapidly across it; His light was still burning very dianly on the hob of the but this also Florence dismissed from her thoughts, as a grate. He reclined quietly on his back—his head lay very quick search of the narrow premises convinced her that no low, and his left arm stretched over the bed; but-and one was or could have been there. Florence started back-he looked wan and sharp-featured, as the corpse of a man who has passed away in pain.

As Florence advanced, in an agony of apprehension, thrusting her lamp before her, her naked feet dabbled in the

blood which flowed around the bed!

The scene was one which is not to be described. The

It was afterwards learned that, soon after Squire Jack had flamed with wine; and a single word, artfully thrown in and with a strange wildness of manner, fixed his eyes on by Father Mike, fomented the original quarrel, until it was the bed, inquired for his friend Dr. O'Brien. renewed more fiercely. Hints were thrown out of the improper encouragement given to Squire Jack at Dame's Florence, bowing her head towards the body. Young Court, and sulky murmurs about the rent arrears. Sur. Joyce flung his elenched hands over his head, with a stifled geon O'Brien, usually an exceedingly good-natured man, scream of horror. "Oh! it is then too true-too true! felt himself insulted; and he retorted fiercely, assuring And you, Florence !-- noblest creature that breathes on the Squire Joyce, with all needful adjuration, that his daughter earth-all unworthy of you as I am, suffer me, for this despised and scorned the alliance of his heir; and that, once, to feel with you-say you pity me!" Florence alfor the paltry money for which he stood his debtor, he who lowed the young man to take her cold, passive hand. She had wasted in time, in character, in peace of mind, its did not love young Joyce; but what living thing did she value ten times told in that same room, would assuredly now love? It was a friendly familiar hand that respectfully give a final quittance for all before to-morrow night! With pressed hers: there was a human touch—a glance, a thrill this he had rushed from the house, saddled his own horse, of sympathy-and the weeping blood that had curdled and rode to Dame's Court, hurrying on as if Demon-driven round her proud heart, melted and overflowed. The young to his sudden and desperate purpose.

morning, and Florence was Alone with her dead! A brief in ten minutes, she requested him to be gone, he at once moment of freezing horror, a long interval of stunning des- obeyed—only wishing to know in what he might first be pair—and her vigorous mind rose to struggle with and over useful to her. He was requested to send a woman from a master her fate. Pride, we have said-high, strong, noble neighbouring cottage, and, thereafter, Dr. Fitzmaurice, the pride-and courage which quailed at nothing, save self Catholic Priest of Portmullina. condemnation, were the chief characteristics of Florence Though the young Squire's handsome and good-humour-O'Brien; though these qualities might long, in ordinary ed face was seldom fraught with inscrutable meanings, circumstances, have passed unnoted. The misery was en-there was that in her countenance upon this morning, countered already; but the infamy, the public mind, the which, absorbed as Florence was in her own wretched undying reproach, might still be averted from her father's thoughts, yet perplexed and alarmed her. He looked as if memory. On this idea she acted with decision and promp- he suspected or knew her secret, and her father's fate. But titude, and that fearful caluness and concentration of this might probably be imagination; as neither by look thought, which, in after days, she shuddered to reflect nor word did be ever again point to this horrible mystery; upon. Having first secured the door of the closet in which and, what was as remarkable, no suspicion whatever of the her temporary handmaid slept profoundly, she performed violent end of the Surgeon arose in the district. During every requisite office, in binding up the fearful gashes in the whole period that the corpse was waked, either Florence, the arm, in laying out the body of her father, and in care-the Priest, or Squire Jack, kept close watch by it-nor did fully obliterating every trace of violence and blood. In the she forbid this attention in the latter. His warm attachperformance of the latter part of these awful duties, she ment to the Surgeon warranted the privilege; and the old found it necessary, at two or three different times, to fetch Squire had been too much shocked by the sudden death of the water from the fountain by which the family was sup-plied, and which was at a considerable distance. The key self—to interfere with whatever expression of respect for refused to turn in the Lish door, which was not locked, O'Brien's memory his son thought proper to show. He within or without, from year's end to year's end; but in a was unable to come abroad himself; but he wrote to Flodark, tempestuous morning, and in a place so remote, there rence, in the most affectionate terms, and, as an old friend,

ing, and, hearkening at the door of her father's small cham- was little to fear from intruders. On her second visit to ber, fancied she heard his easy regular breathing. Flo- the fountain, Florence fancied for a moment she heard steps rence still resolved not to sleep; but there must be deep on the crisp fallen leaves; and a sigh heaved, as if just besorrow in the bosom, when the vigils of sixteen remain a side her: but the wind was so loud, and the darkness so whole night unbroken. Starting up at the fall of some deep, that she dismissed the idea; and to mere superstitious heavy substance, or some indistinct sound, she only knew lear, her mind, in intimate communion with the mysteries

In entering the door for the third time, a faint gleam of

When the wan, humid light of the winter's morning broke into the chamber, Florence might have been seen seated on a stool near the bed on which her father's corpse was laid out, fashioning a linen shroud, and, from time to time, putting a glass of water to her lips, from which she would slowly sip a few drops. The apartment, and the whole Surgeon had fatally availed himself of his professional house, were as neatly arranged as at ordinary times; and knowledge, in throwing off a life which his follies had made her dress what she usually wore, save that her long amber hair hung loosely down her shoulders, and half-veiled the pale, fixed features, upon which Grief had already set her been carried off glorious to bed, high words had passed deepest signet. The doors were now all open, and Florence between the Surgeon and the old gentleman. The probabi-betrayed no surprise, when the person whose footsteps she lity is, that both of them, if not intoxicated, were much in- heard advancing proved to be Squire Jack. He hurriedly,

man, love-taught, had sufficient delicacy not to interrupt the It was now about five o'clock, on a dark gusty winter's quiet flow of her tears, by his vain comfortings; and when,

seven hundred and fifty attendants, on horse and foot, una- quire for the health of the daughter of his beloved and lost ould Squire, glory to him! having buried the father like decided terms and tones which, with a man of delicate a prince, the young one could not fail to take home the feelings, admit of no further remonstrance or entreaty. daughter who was grown up the beauty of Munster, and the flower of the Kingdom." This conclusion appeared or neglect, admitted you, Mr. Joyce, in disobedience to my most natural; but was not, for that, a whit more true; and strict orders; but it is once for all, and I do not regret the old Squire Joyce could not, at this time, be more averse to opportunity of expressing my gratitude for kindness at this such a matrimonial project than was Florence herself.

scenes of an Irish funeral of that period were the severest guardian of my own honour and well-being, double vigitrial of courage and endurance. Yet she durst not desert lance is now incumbent upon me. Nor can Squire Joyce, her post. Duty, or rather senseless tyrant custom, which himself," she continued proudly, " be more averse to the too often usurps that sacred name, had prescribed her line continuance of those idle and useless attentions in his son, of action; and, burying her anguish in her heart, she went than the poor and fatherless Florence O'Brien." through that allotted routine of domestic business which presses so hard upon the heart-stricken mourner, though to put an end to the interview. The young Squire had

whelming grief.

eps

80 ous

ies

ble.

of

en

it;

.

no

ing

en

pee

to

the

ole

and

ber

the

her

nce

lly,

on

ied

mg

led

ge!

the

his

She

lly

rill

led

ng

the

en,

nce

be

the

ur-

gs,

ng,

s if

Rut

ook

ry;

the

ing ee. did

chold

of

im-

for

He

Plo-

fortune to lose the small way he had made in the esteem of Florence, while he sat in hushed sorrow by her father's ledge, even to herself. corpse. As chief mourner, and, moreover, as an Irish one, he had been trained to believe that it was his bounden duty sideration would reconcile to the wild carousals which cus- the proud heart of the listener- But, oh, nothing-no, tom, and perhaps inclination dictated.

which at once gratified the kindly feelings and taxed the its usual zeal and alacrity. to pursue (better late than never) the graces and "humani-me!" " instead of hares and foxes, Judy vowed within herher girdle, looked like a lovely young canoness. Her pale his courage damped, by the harsh control or erring indul-features were a more spiritual and a higher-toned expression, a more screne and dignified character of beauty, than As Mr. Joyce suddenly vanished, the involuntarily extreaties to be remembered with some degree of kindness, capticious unkindness. She had no right to visit upon him when he was far away, froze on his lips; and it was with the offence caused to her pride by his family; and, although difficulty that he at last muttered something of his departs was sure that nothing could tempt her to cast in her

claimed to assume the management of the funeral. Under ture, and his hope of future meetings. Florence replied the joint care of Father Mike and Squire Jack, the obse-in monosyllables, and having sat for a length of time, quies of the Surgeon were celebrated accordingly; and which afforded Judith the hope all might be properly exwith as lavish a profusion of wine, whiskey, pipes, candles, plained and arranged at this turdy interview, the young and tobacco, as if he had been a reigning Joyce, departed Squire, with the desperate courage of the shy lover, blurted in the ripeness of his years, and fulness of his glory. The out his request for permission to write occasionally to innimonsly agreed that it was nobly done! And "Sure the friend. The reply was a brief negative, in those cold and

"My nurse," said Florence, " has, through inadvertance afflicting time, and of saying that, if we ever meet again, With her secret brooding consciousness, the riotous it can only be in the presence of your family. As the sole

Her colour heightened, as she rose from her seat, as if it may, sometimes, prove a seasonable diversion to an over- nothing for it, but to summon up as manly and resolute a spirit as he could, to take leave as became a man. The Upon the day of the funeral, Squire Jack had the mis-struggling mixture of sorrow, spirit, and tenderness in his manner, affected Florence more than she liked to acknow-

"I see how it is, Florence," he cried, in a hurried tremulous voice. "May I not for the last time name you by the to "set a good example," and to circulate and drain pota- dear name of our childhood? I see how it is and I give tions corresponding to the depth of his respect for the living you leave to contemn and despise me more than you do and the dead, and to the vehemence of a passion which is now, if you are ever again tormented by importunity of proverbially dry. In short, Squire Jack played his part to mine." He stopped here, as if unable to speak; and, after the admiration of every one, save Florence, whom no con- a choking pause, continued, in a voice which thrilled to not even yourself-shall prevent me, to my last breath, The second act of the drama—the numerous visits of from loving, blessing, adoring, worshipping you, as the condolence, offers of service, and messages of inquiry only being who might have been my saviour and my happiness. Forget you, Florence !- Do not ask what is imspirits of Florence, were got through in the following possible; -in all else you shall be obeyed. Forget you!" week, during which, the female world of Portmullina, he added reproachfully: "were it but for old rememhabited in all shades and forms of black, fulfilled the ac-brances—have we not grown up together?—and for his customed duty of annoying by misplaced kindness, with sake and memory who sometimes said my ill-starred ad-And every guest was received, miration gave token of something yet to be high and good. save one. It went to Judith's heart to obey her young No: it is impossible I should forget you. But he has permistress's orders in turning Mr. Joyce from the door, on ished who would have been my friend and advocate, and I the many occasions that he called to inquire for the health must make the best of it. I were unworthy of your of the mourner, in the name of his mother and sister; but meanest thought if I did not rouse myself to this ;-though, the day previous to that on which he set out for Kilkenny, on this day, I vow to God, I care not what becomes of

Poor Squire Jack had never spoken half so long, nor so self, "Sorrow be on the bone of her would shut the door eloquently in his life-that is, when perfectly sober; for in Squire Jack's handsome face:-and if it must be, why, his intimate convivial friends often assured the ignorant then, let Miss Flory make it out herself." So Mr. Joyce world that, when Jack drowned his constitutional or lovewas abruptly ushered into the parlour, where Florence sat inspired shyness in the bowl, and was not priest-ridden occupied in examining her father's papers. Clad in a long nor father-ridden, he was a young fellow of infinite spirit close-fitting garb, of black stuff, with her hair combed up and brightness. From childhood, his energies had been beneath a close cambric coif, Florence, with her rosary at repressed, his individual mind and will annihilated, and

had ever before sat upon them; and their mute language tended and unclaimed hand of Florence dropped by her seemed benumbing to the faculties of her reverential ad side. A chill crept to her heart. It seemed as if her last, mirer. His studied farewell speech; his preconcerted en or her warmest friend had departed, chidden from her by

VOL. XXVIII. MAY, 1836 .- 54.

infirmity, Florence could not ward off the cold oppressive send down a coach-and-six to carry her up to Dublin city, sense of an isolated heart; nor yet that yearning, unappeast to mak her mi Lady Licutenant?" While Judy hastily able feeling the poet has described :-

" Though many may love, yet I feel I'm not enough beloved."

Although she strove to think that there would have been more propriety in the young man facitly withdrawing his attentions, Florence could not help sympathizing with, and almost admiring, the unexpected display of spirit and manliness in her bashful lover; or owning that John Joyce, with his many bad habits, possessed a natural or intuitive refinement of feeling often wanting in persons of more polished exterior. Agitated by contradictory emotions and reflections, Florence, in spite of her pride, shed a few tears, which were placed to account of nervousness, and seeing, for probably the last time, one who had been so dear to her father; and then she addressed herself afresh to the

duty of examining the Surgeon's papers.

Among other letters, many boyish epistles from young Joyce to her father fell under her inspection, every one of which contained some allusion to herself; while, of a great number, she formed the sole topic. Puerile and rude as most of these confidential effusions were, relating to Jack's feats in boating and hunting, or triumphs at the convivial board, to which he had been so early introduced, there were mingled traits of generous feeling, and indications of a higher kind of intelligence than was generally imagined to distinguish the young Squire. A series of the letters Court, in very bad humour. "It's myself has the right to referred to a violent family quarrel, in which Jack had be ill-plaised; and troth, then, I am," said she, unloosening sought counsel; and in which he had, at all hazards to him-her cloak. "I wish to pace, Miss Florence O'Brien, self, taken part with his mother, against the tyrannical ma'am, you would find another messenger for them sort husband and domineering priest, who had leagued when of errands; that poor boy's face, and the murdering change the surrender of the lady's dowry became necessary to in it, won't so in lave my eyes. Pardon me, Miss Flory—their schemes of finance. The eyes of Florence glistened I am but a poor nurse to be sure; but I know one thing, in sympathy with the affectionate courage of the ill-taught but right-hearted boy.

Another paper fell under her eye, which made her brow flush and burn. This was a document meant to be very formally and solemnly executed, in which John Joyce, younger of Castle Joyce, bound himself to marry Florence O'Brien, spinster, so soon as be, the said John Joyce, should obtain his father's consent, or become his own master. It was enclosed in a letter, in which the young man, hoped that now his friend, Dr. O'Brien, would surely permit him the entrance at Dame's Court. Florence would not allow herself to believe that her father had either voluntarily received or held this paper; and she was on the point of indignantly throwing it into the flames, when she took the resolution of restoring it to the party most interested. For this there was still time, as Squire Jack and Father Mike were not to leave Castle Joyce until next morning.

"Could you undertake to deliver a letter from me into Mr. Joyce's own hand, and to-night ?" inquired Florence

broader grins while she responded .-

"With all the veins of mi heart, darlin'. And sure can't I do it in fifty ways, and never a thief of them, from glory to His name! that you are come to since at last, that he should defray. jewel-which I always swore you would, and tould Mrs. Rooney and Larry Ryan. 'What's your young lady after?' mane,' says he, ' to roost up in Damo's Court till she grow' among the strong farmers of the wide surrounding country,

lot in life with a man of such marked mental or moral a wizened ould maid?—or dose she wait till his Ixleney arrayed herself in her long blue cloak and bood, and harangued thus, Florence prepared her brief epistle. "My first impulse," she wrote, "was to consign the enclosed paper to the flames. But, as that could not be done in presence of the individual most interested in obliterating every trace of the folly it records, I leave the duty to you. No circumstances shall ever bend me to the degradation of marrying a man to whom I cannot give my unreserved esteem; nor to esteem one who so often acts as if he had ceased to respect himself."

Judy Gallagher contrived to deliver this imagined leve letter, in a way that would have done credit to the genius or instinct of a fashionable waiting-maid; though sympathy with the anticipated happiness of the lover, about to be raised to the third heavens by the grace of her repentant mistress, might have betrayed her mission to a curious observer. Having waited in the dark for above two hours, Judy intercepted the young Squire going with a lantern to pay his latest visit in the stables, a favourite place of resort. The blushing, boyish eagerness with which, giving Judy the lantern, he tore open her despatches, was more than reward to the zealous, smiling nurse for her protracted watch; but what was her horror to behold the changed expression of his countenance, as he crushed the papers in agony, and turned hastily and silently away !

It was almost midnight before Judith reached Dame's -many is the young lady has sat in her own light, and lived to repent it." And between anger, grief, and vexation, Judy lifted up her voice and wept outright.

"I would need patience with you, nurse," said Florence "You do, indeed, on this subject, take strange liberties. Be assured, however, that this is the first and last errand of this nature in which you, or any one, shall ever be em-

ployed by me."

"Upon my blessing, now, jewel, make no vows about it," cried the alarmed nurse, drying her tears. " No young lady or girl knows what's afore her in this world. get him, is ordained for us. And it be God's will that you should marry Squire Jack, who will put him past you, or

"Hush, now, I beg," interrupted Florence, sternly; and Judy durst not push her high-nurse privilege of speech farther at this time. She had other pressing duties. The effects of her late master were to be disposed of by public auction, and it became her to assist her mistress, who was of her nurse; and the broad face of Judy dilated into straining every faculty to meet the demands of the time. In looking minutely into her father's sadly-deranged affairs, Florence, with reviving hopes, found that if everything was turned to the best account, she might be able, not only to the ould Squire to the gorsoon, guess mi errand? Och! discharge his debts, but to reimburse Squire Joyce for the let me alone, to put the chate upon them, then! And lavish expenditure of the funeral, which it galled her spirit

The day of the sale at Dame's Court exhibited the genuine Irish character in a very amiable light. The objects says Larry-that's Squire Jack's own boy, who would go of the sale were well understood; and, from the poorest through fire and water for him. 'What's she after turn- cottier and small farmer, whose family had ever benefitted ing the cowld cheek to our Squire Jack? Does she by the kindness or skill of Dr. O'Brien, to his friends

and the whole of the resident gentry, every man strove Doctor, and allow us to hould up our heads with the best who should, according to his means, best promote the in Portmullina, and be both hospitable and gentale; and to business of the day, and testify the universal regard enter- keep an extra handy girl, barring Judy Gallagher, and a tained for the deceased, by good will to his daughter. At gorsoon, with a bit of a pony, and a car; and never, an early hour, horses, carts, cars, and jingles, brought never my sweet Flory to quit this, till I am either carried crowds, while from all quarters the peasantry flocked in out at that dure feet foremost, or her darling self is borne on foot, as if to a patron. And every one rejoiced in con- a bride to Castle Joyce, or wherever it shall plase himself. tributing his mite, and obtaining in exchange some small Oh, Doctor, but it's myself am a happy woman this night !" relic of their late popular and beloved neighbour, at triple We are sorry that Mrs. Rooney, being a gentlewoman its real value, where there existed computable value at all. and well connected, should have had so broad a brogue and No purchaser was more free than Squire Joyce, who, for so Irish an idiom; but such being the fact, it would be himself, and by his emissaries, offered for everything, and idle to disguise it. Austria.

y. ly

y din

u. of

ed ad

10

y nt

b-

8,

e.

re d

in

's

to

g

n, rt re g, ad a-

ю.

s.

n-

ut

g

or

h io io as e. s, is

13-

ts st d

struments or broken vials and gallipots—nothing came piness was, at this time, for her nowhere: but here, "among amiss to his Reverence's market. It did not transpire, for her own people," there was comparative content. many years, that Dr. Fitzmaurice was, at this time, the of arrears of rent.

Three hundred pounds! in Portmullina, at that period-it but a new and more refined mode of enjoyment. was a fortune! and the announcement made at the feast, The good folks of Portmullina were, at that period, a the day.

dwelling, and lighted Dr. Fitzmaurice to Portmullina, with was to be obtained for an old song. communicate the good news to her mistress.

own and her father's friend, Mrs. Rooney, an independent three halfpence was demanded for a dozen of eggs. widow lady, distantly related to the Joyces of Castle Joyce, and to half the genteel families in town and country besides. Then and there, Mrs. Rooney was-

"Surpassing rich with eighty pounds a year,"

which she held by annuity on the Joyce estate.

in ecstacy; "said you three hundred, Dr. Fitzmaurice? tiful inmate was held indispensable.

was, in general, good-humouredly opposed by the Catholic Florence, who had long proved the sterling worth and clergyman of Portmullina, Dr. Fitzmaurice. He was a affectionate simplicity of character of this tried, old-fashionmysterious purchaser. No one could make out for whom ed friend, and not then and there, vulgar person, and who he acted; and, however generous, he was far too poor to had already deeply revolved the subject, was content that, throw away money for himself. The general opinion be for a time, this arrangement should be adopted. With her came that he was commissioned by the affluent brothers youth, her acquirements, her active habits, and energetic of the deceased, one of whom was a general in the service mind, even with so small a provision, she would not be of Russia, and who had spent his early years in that of absolutely dependent; and, although, save a few "old familiar faces," she had little to regret in leaving the scenes Tattered medical works, and old plays; thumbed trea- of her childhood, Portmullina and its vicinity were, nevertises on farriery and agriculture; mutilated surgical in theless, more to her heart than all the world besides. Hap-

Though many months passed away, before Florence confidential emissary of the literally poor Squire Jack, as surmounted the secret and horrible shock she had encounwell as the self-appointed and faithful guardian of Florence, tered, and recovered the original high and buoyant tene A good humoured strife in bidding went on between him of her spirits, she was neither of the age nor temperament and Squire Pearce Joyce, until the landed interest became which a morbid sorrow can fasten upon. One dreadful seriously piqued and jealous of the ecclesiastical; and the calamity had fallen upon her youth; but her high courage Doctor, laughing in his sleeve at his pious fraud, began to had averted some of its most painful consequences; and, give way to rank and dignity, and spared the son at the loved and admired by every one—the ornament and deexpense of the father. After all, he concluded, it was but light of the obscure but friendly community which she taking out of one pocket to put into another; as it made graced—laying the lowliest with the highest duties upon little odds whether the father or the son paid out what was herself-and blest with those best blessings, a cheerful, if in a few days to return to the family coffers, in the shape somewhat quick temper, a sincere and lofty character, an affectionate heart, and an intelligent mind-at the end of He was, however, most agreeably disappointed, at the six months, Florence sometimes chided her own gaiety, and end of the day, to find that a reversion of three hundred wondered whither all her misery was fled; and then, for a ounds would be left for Florence, and every debt paid! few hours, she would luxuriously woo it back, in what was

with which the sale concluded as it had opened, contributed much more social people than since they have become not a little to the hilarity of the genteel company in the more knowing, polished, and wealthy. Their perpetual parlour, and the extravagant joy of the merry gathering visitings, in those days, were made on the cheapest, freest, which filled to overflow the kitchen, the barn, and all the out-houses; gaily helping, in the evening, to diminish the presperity they had assisted to create in the earlier part of French wines and liquors, were to be seen in plenty in every decent house. The rural produce of the country, It was late in the night before Judy left the dismantled compared with the modern prices, in a place still cheap, In those days her legacy of Squire Jack's stable lantern, that he might Florence O'Brien, seated at her wheel in the parlour, with gold chains woven through her hair, was often edified by Florence, forced from her parental home, had found Mrs. Rooney and Judith higgling in the kitchen, if a "tinshelter for the day, and welcome for as many days as she penny bit" was demanded for a fine turbot or a young chose, or for life, under the hospitable, if low roof of her turkey, and bolting altogether, if the menstrous price of

Though there was not a single club in existence at that time in all Portmullina, it must be confessed that there were often very convivial dinners, at which few or no ladies were present. Yet what care ladies for dinners! From October till Easter, card, and dancing, and singing parties took place almost every night, in one house or other; and at "And Florence will have three hundred!" she exclaimed every one of these the presence of Mrs. Roney and her beau-There might be sea-My blessings on the kind and generous hearts that made sons when Florence would have preferred the company of it so! - That will make us equal to one hundred a year, her few books, or her own thoughts by her solitary fire-side

but she bore her share of social penances with a good partners were always found for Florence O'Brien; but of grace, and thus converted what to another might have been this the lords of the ball were certainly innocent. Charm suffering, into reflected enjoyment. On the social evening enough might be found in the radiant beauty of the peer-Exchange, though she could not always meet with persons less Florence to account for the phenomenon. who were able to give her wit for her wit, intelligence for her intelligence, she often encountered those who gave her of Florence. "The Beauty of Portmullina" had been heart for heart; and this, as the world goes, is rare mer- heard of in the Four Courts, and toasted from the Kerry

The ladies were not yet initiated into that game.

though the Irish seem to have a natural genius for late Florence wished to attract no one in particular. sittings. The ten o'clock bell of St. Patrick's was the regular tattoe which warned the ladies to their quarters, year's polishing at Kilkenny, found no more seeming faand sent maid-servants hurrying along with lanterns, hoods, your in her eyes, than while in his cub-state; and Mrs. cloaks, and pattens; while, by six o'clock on any fine Roosey, who was as stanchly his friend as Judy Gallagher, morning, for half the year, Florence O'Brien (for one young could only comfort the Squire by narrating, with the addilady) might be seen at work in the garden, or rambling on tion of a few of her own good-natured lucky guesses, the the shore, or scouring the mountains, mounted on Mrs. proposals which Florence had rejected in his absence. Rooney's roan pony, blooming as a Diana, and without

genius of her country.

the peace of the land. Before this period, there had been failing of the sex. Mrs. Rooney thought it none; and, comparatively little collision between the nuncrous Catho-lics and the few Protestants of the neighbourhood. The marry?—and for whom could attachment be entertained, clergymen of both faiths constantly met in the houses of save for the young Squire himself? She was certain of the more respectable inhabitants; and, prompt to co-operate it; and, indeed, as good as told him what, for the world, in every good deed, were on friendly terms with each she would not willingly have hinted. other; and while the town, though genteel and social, con- Squire Jack, whatever might be his faults, was too sintinued to be poor and humble, the county aristocracy were cerely and reverentially in love, and consequently too difindulgent and condescending, and did not disdain to par- fident and humble, to give easy credence to what he so take either in its private pleasures or public amusements, much desired. Florence did not now even avoid him, These consisted of what were by courtesy called concerts, which he held a doubtful sign; but rather treated him as conjurers, fire-works, Punch-and-Jady exhibitions, recita-one not worth her avoidance; and she had withdrawn tions, and the rare attempts of strolling players travelling from all voluntary intercourse with his family, as if deter-aeross the country. But the stated and decorous public mined that, if advances were made at all, they should come amusements were the weekly dancing and card assemblies, from the high side, if she submitted to receive them even held every winter, in the Cross Keys. These balls drew then. in many of the neighbouring gentry, who had families with The harsh conduct which had urged her unfortunate manners to be formed and polished, or, as probably, who father to that rush and fatal act which still remained a dark relished a little of those indispensable ingredients in all spot in her memory, had not been forgotten in the subse-Irish amusements, fun and hilarity. Before the revolution quent courtesies of the head of the Joyce family. The produced by the erection of the barracks and the arrival of old Squire, viewed through this medium, and his conduct the army, (by which magnificent name every sergeant's to his son, seemed, to the expanding intelligence of Floguard is called in Ireland,) the season tickets of Mrs. rence, little better than an ignorant, imperious, semi-bar-Rooney and her young friend, Miss Florence O'Brien, cost barous tyrant. His wife she considered a weak, if an just eighteen shillings; with an additional half a crown, amiable woman; and Honor, the friend of her childhood, as a gratuity to the musicians. The band then consisted partaking in all the prejudices of her family, and now beof three individuals—blind old Charles Carroll, who played come sickly and vapourish, had sunk into a superstitious the bass fiddle capitally; a lad, who was a tailor all the and selfish devotee—one of the many who use the pretext day; and a young boy, with a wonderful genius for music, of religion to cover heartlessness. Squire Jack himself, who afterwards attained the honour of joining the orchestra with his vices of character and grossness of habits, the of Crowe street theatre. At these merry, if not very brill rank of his neglected and had education, was the best of liant assemblies, Dr. Fitzmaurice and Surgeon Harrison, the set. These vices of character, Mrs. Rooney would no who had now risen as much in fashion as he had formerly more allow, than would Judith allow of any personal failing done in practice, acted as joint-masters of the ceremonies, in the young Squire.

to the entire satisfaction of the community. Some of the "Is he not the very best-hearted young man in the coungoing ladies might occasionally imagine that the best try?" said Mrs, Rooney, one day of the many that she re-

head to the sources of the Shannon. In her native dis-After all, the tea-drinking and supper dissipation of trict, she was become "the observed of all observers"-Portmullina, in the old times, was not deadly either to "the glass of fashion and the mould of form"-the rose purse or time. The quadrille stakes-quadrille was then and expectancy of the youthful womanhood of Portmullina. the favourite game-were so far from being deep, that, Accustomed as they were to see her every day of their when the invasion of British officers came, in following lives, the entrance of the fair Florence with her friend Mrs. years, it was considered necessary, for the honour of the Rooney, always created a sensation in the ball-room. She town, to keep the usual amount played for a secret. Whist was the only individual, of her age and sex, of whom her was then, in Portmullins, but a modern innovation, very fellow-citizens were collectively proud; though a few might recently imported from Dublin by a returned barrister, be individually jealous. But this feeling abated among the young ladies, when it was seen, that, though ready to Hours were as early as every thing else was moderate; dance, talk, or even firt with their admirers in the mass,

Squire Jack himself, now that he had returned from his

Mrs. Rooney was of the number of ladies who hold by any protector or attendant save the courteous and chivalric the old faith, that every girl earnestly desires to be married; and, high, and proud, and perhaps ambitious as But all this was, as we have said, before the barracks Florence was, in all her feelings, the good old lady could, vere erected, and the English army had come to preserve in her case, see no cause of exemption from the general

on I pus aF with milition

be,"

own dear father, Miss Flory, jewel"-

"Then, I wish to pace that same young Squire would marry Lady July Waldron out of hand, as his cross they say—and make us done of him; which, I daresay, he soon will—and no blame to him."

r-

18

n

y

s-se

a.

ir

18. ho

er

ht

œ

to

96,

fa-

rs.

er.

di.

he

by

ar-

28

dd.

ral

nd.

ed.

of

rld,

in-

dif-

50

im,

185

wn

ter-

me

ven

ate

ark

bee-

The

luct

Flo-

bar-

an

ood,

be-

text

self,

the

d of

l no

ling

eon-

o re-

If this was said in revenge, Judith took small advantage; looked in mourning. for her young mistress betrayed no emotion whatever; her head was bent over her work, and there it remained; but, and down Portmullina, as if the bell put it out."

Florence looked sharply up, and, colouring slightly, ob-

least to me, whether this be true or not."

" Och, mighty little-only news like," said the incorrigi-In a few minutes afterwards, she assumed her by her favourite companion, an Irish hound which the young Squire had long since trained for her father, she took posite to Castle Joyce. This was a spot where it was rare to meet any one, save, perhaps, at low water, a few children by surprise, when, on approaching a long ridge of shelving rocks, laid bare by the ebbing tide, the subject of her secret before her.

(To be continued.)

From the Court Journal.

MISS SMYTHE.

Did I ever tell you about a certain Miss Smith-or Miss Smythe, as she spells herself-a relative of the Willowford's who had been invited to the hall to beguile the grief occasioned by the loss of an affianced lover? Such an affair! Miss Smythe, you must know (who really is not ugly, for the kind of person), was engaged to a gentleman of the odd name of Fitzhumphries. Poor Fitz went last summer to Paris on some occasion or other, and on his return, the plighted pair were to be made one. But alas! instead of the announcement of the beautiful and accomplished Miss Smythe's marriage in the Court Journal, came that of the amiable and deeply-lamented-by-all-who-know-him Mr. Fitzhumphries' demise in the Moniteur. Poor Miss Smythe was inconsolable. The copy of the Moniteur containing the deleful intelligence was kept on her worktable for a month together, blotted all over with tears-and carmine (for Miss Smythe pinks her own stockings), and thrust into the hands of all her fair visitors; who, as the next paragraph happened to contain an account of the newest Surine. Both sides of this small stream are very steep, and

peated nearly the same thing, and in the same words; "and fashions, never failed to allure her from the sad contemplaat the head of the finest Irish property in the country he will tion of a lost lover to the more animating consideration of a new bonnet. Poor Miss Smythe, however, was not heart-"And for faults," responded Judith, "sure where are less: far from it. If she did discuss the rival merits of Is it one to love to see his friends merry about him, les cheveux crepés and des bandeaux à la Greeque, it was not and take his glass of wine, as a young gentleman ought, in without a sigh; and a sob of sentimental sorrow escaped her his own house, or out of it; and no more of it, I am sure, as she signified her preference of Reps Algerien to Moussethan becomes a hearty Irish gentleman. There was your line d'Aboukir. In short, she was what the newspapers call inconsolable, and the poets, broken-hearted. Her appetito "Hush!" cried Florence, and her brow took the form entirely forsook her-that is to say, she always dined in her which enjoined silence on this topic, and which would be own room. She withdrew herself from society-id est, she left off going to church. Her days and nights were given to the bewailment of her lost lover-and the devising of befather orders-she who would give her two eyes for him coming mourning. No one was admitted to disturb the sanctity of her tears-but her milliner. Nothing could draw a smile from her heart-but to tell her how well she

In this state, as I before told you, the interesting disconsolate was sent to beguile her sorrows at Willowford Hall. when the repentant nurse, in a few minutes, returned, on Blacks have an affinity: and consequently the extempore some frivolous errand, and said-" I daresay, Miss Flory, Mr. Smith and the inconsolable Miss Smythe soon grew darlin'after all, it is all lies, that same gossip of young Squire together "like twin cherries" (or Siameses): Mr. Smith Joyce marrying the Lday July Waldron; though it is up had no longer time to get his extempore sermons by heart, and took to preaching by book; and Miss Smythe went into second mourning, with coloured ribbons, and burnt the served: "It is of mighty little consequence, I presume, at Moniteur. Things were in this position when, last night ararrived-who do you think? Mr. Fitzhumphries, from Paris direct, full of life and hope, and burning to throw himself ble nurse; and Florence imputed the sudden flutter in her into the bombazine arms of his adorable Anna Rebecca. It breast to the impertinence of Judith, which had got beyond was not be that had died. It was another John Fitzhumphries-who would have thought that there could be two home-plaited straw bonnet and green shawl, and, followed John Fitzhumphrieses in the world ?-He had stopped to hear the proces monstre, and afterwards been detained by an infectious fever. That was the reason he couldn't write. But her way to the frequent scene of her solitary rambles, a he had come now to &c. &c. &c. -you know what lovers little rocky headland on the horn of the bay, and nearly op- always say on these occasions. Whatever it is they say in general, or whatever it was Mr. Fitzhumphries would have said in this particular case, he was cut short by the Rev. from the neighbouring hamlets gathering edible sea-weed, or Mr. Smith, who, in the most extemporaneous manner, depicking shell fish. Florence was, therefore, the more taken clared that he too had a claim upon the young lady in question, which he would not forego but with his life; and wound up by exhibiting to the astonished eyes of the son ruminations came round a jutting mass and suddenly stood of Humphries a license, in which the names of Michael Smith, clerk, and Anna Rebecca Smythe, spinster, were seen in most distressing juxtaposition. The scene I cannot pretend to depict-we shall have it in next year's annuals, I dare say-nor perhaps is it much "more easily imagined than described." Friend Fitz maintains his ground, and feels secure in his priority of claim. The reverend German flutist stands upon his license, and won't give way an inch. A duel is out of the question, on account of Mr. Smith's cloth on the one part, and Fitzhumph's cowardice on the other. Poor Miss Smythe is again inconsolable, and has put on French white. And the best-I mean, the worst of it is that both the gentlemen are so offended with the lady's fickleness, that, though they are determined to oppose one another, if either should offer to complete his engagement, yet each has declared his resolution not to marry her should his rival withdraw his claim.

" Poor Miss Smythe!"

From the Edinburgh Philosophical Journal. ACCOUNT OF THE GREAT SUSPENSION BRIDGE AT FRIBOURG.

Time town of Fribourg is built on the left bank of the

rise to the height of about 220* feet above its bed; and the bottom of the pillars the cables are made fast to blocks travellers coming from Berne to Fribourg were formerly of very hard stone which are cubes of 64 feet. The caobliged to descend the hill, in order to reach a small wooden ibles, therefore, cannot slide without lifting the whole of bridge which crosses the river, and immediately after by a these enormous buildings, strengthened as they are by their steep ascent of about 200 feet to reach the top of the oppo-site bank before coming to the centre of the town. The M. Challey began this work in the spring of 1832. He passage through Fribourg thus occupied nearly an hour; brought out of France with him only a foreman who had but the case is changed since the erection of the new sus-assisted him on former occasions, and engaging in this arpension bridge.

his immdiate superintendence.

Jura were employed in this work, iron eramps were used about £. 24,000. to complete the union of the stones, and above 24 tons of iron wire were used for this purpose.

the bridge at the middle at first occurred to M. Challey as of the River Surine, the best mode of forming the communication. On weigh-

part of the gnteways. Each cable consists of 1200 wires, bridge of Fribourg. each about one-tenth of an inch in diameter, and 1140 feet in length. To avoid the difficulty of moving these heavy cables, each wire was brought separately to its place, and they were united on the spot by the workmen, who were sus-pended during the work. We are happy to add, that no accident of any kind occurred during this operation. It is calculated that the four united cables are capable of sustain-compared with what is usual in Britain, although not to be ing a weight equal to 2946 tons.

The four cables are fixed in chain-pits or shafts cut out tains. of the solid rock on either side of the river. In each of tinued till the end of January: the lowest temperature these pits four cables pass through a vertical cylindric chim. was, +6° Fahr. The Columbia, which is here 1660 yards ney or pillar, which bears three heavy domes resting upon it, and at the same time abutting against grooves cut with ture fell to 140, and continued frozen for three weeks, per-

duous enterprise with the inexperienced workman of the These difficulties and delays were long considered the country who had never seen a suspension bridge, he comunavoidable consequence of the local situation of the town, pleted the work in spite of all these difficulties; and on until some bold spirits conceived the idea of uniting, by the 15th October 1834, fifteen pieces of artillery drawn by means of a suspension bridge, the steep banks of the forty-two horses, and surrounded by 300 persons, crossed Sarine. It was necessary that the bridge should pass over the bridge, though they united in one body as well on the a great part of the town itself, and the scheme was con-middle as at the ends of the roadway. Norwas the least apsidered completely Utopian; yet certain of the authorities pearance of derangement of the structure discovered on and some active citizens determined to submit the measure the closest examination. Some days after the whole into the consideration of engineers of different districts, habitants of Fribourg and its suburbs passed over in pro-Various designs were accordingly offered, and the Govern-cession, so that there were no fewer than 1800 persons on ment of the Canton gave the preference to that of M. Chal- the bridge at the same time; and all classes of travellers, ley of Lyons, whose plan has since been executed under increantile and curious, have since united with the natives of the Swiss Cantons in testifying their entire satisfaction The gateways at either end of the bridge are of Doric with the bridge. Although the severe proof to which the architecture, and are about 65 feet in height. The tops constructor of this work subjected it, by loading the road-way of their arches are about 42 feet above the road-way, and with about 20 lb. on each square foot, did not take place the arches have a span of 20 feet. The masonry of the till the month of October 1835, yet it may safely be said gate is 46 feet in width, and its thickness is about 20 feet; that the colossal bridge at Friboug was completely finished and, although the largest blocks of the hard limestone of in two years and a half. The whole expense was only

The only bridge which can be compared for its dimensions with that of M. Challey is the Menia or Bangor bridge, The width of the valley of the Sarine at the point where the which joins the Isle of Anglesca to the mainland of Enbridge is built, or, in other words, the distance between the gland. The largest vessels sail below it with full canvass inner face-work of the two gateways on either bank of the set. It was constructed by the celebrated engineer Telriver, and consequently the span of the suspended road ford; but the Menia bridge is only 550 feet in length, way, is 871 feet. It may be easily conceived that a good while the bridge of Fribourg is 871 feet. The roadway deal of doubt was entertained as to the propriety of trusting of Mr. Telford's bridge is about 106 feet above the level to a span of so great an extent, and the idea of suspending of high water, and M. Challey's 167 feet above the level

Comparisons with certain points in the city of Paris ing the difficulty, however, of obtaining a solid foundation give a more lively idea than any numbers of the magnifor a pier 220 feet in height in the bottom of an alluvial tude of the work. Only conceive a bridge of one arch valley, he soon relinquished this idea; and the bridge has as long as the railing of the Carrousel, or the distance betherefore been constructed with a single span of 871 feet. tween the wickets leading to the galleries, and a roadway The roadway is suspended in the manner now universally as high as the Towers of Notre Dame, or the column in known, by four cables of iron wire.† passing over the upper the Place Vendôme, and you may have some idea of the

From the Same.

CLIMATE OF FORT VANCOUVER.

The winter 1833-4) has been one of some severity compared with those on the other side of the Rocky Moun-The frost set in on the 26th December, and conwide, and 5 to 7 fathems deep, closed when the temperamuch care in the rock to receive the springing stones. At mitting of free traffic across it. This winter has, howerer, been remarked as one of the severest since the occupation of the Columbian territory by the Whites; there were from 3 to 4 feet snow at Wollawalla, a place about one hundred miles above this, where the sight of snow is a rare It is not perhaps generally known that in all the occurrence. It may be imagined the poor natives suffered suspension bridges in France, ropes formed of wires are much in some districts from famine. It was not uncomemployed, instead of the solid links used in England. mon to see them burning fires to thaw the frozen sod for

"All the measurements have been reduced from French to English, agreeably to the ratios given in the Annuaire de Bureau des Longitudes.

Gairdner, 19th March, 1834, Fort Vancouver.

From the Same.

GEOLOGY.

The late traveller Douglas, who perished so miserably, informed me, that, by some angles taken on shore, he made the height of Mowna Ron Poek 15,773 feet. We have about 40 miles to the north of this place (Fort Vancouver). this place. of the existence of a volcano on the west coast of Ameri- Ross' Voyage. ca, to the north of California on the mainland. At the same season in the year 1831, a much denser darkness teenth of the angle, distance 38.7 geographical miles; now at least 600 or 800 feet of the summit is covered with perpetual snow. Can this be ascribed to the extensive pine these animals came about us, and several were killed. the force of radiation ?- Letter from Dr. M. Gairdner.

From the Same.

SON'S BAY LEMMING.

The smallest of the quadrupeds of the Polar Regions

the purpose of scraping up a few kumas roots. I have had been but a few days confined, escaped during the heard of one instance where a man sold his son to procure night, and was found next morning on the ice alongside ten fried salmon. Fort Vancouver is by no means so the ship. On putting down its cage, which it recognized lonely a winter residence as some of the posts in the inte-in the servant's hand, it immediately went into it. It lived rior, being the metropolis, so to speak, of the Columbia; for several months in the cabin; but finding that, unlike from time to time there are arrivals and departures; for what occurred to our tame hares under similar circumthe same reason, too, a greater number of gentlemen are stances, it retained its summer fur, I was induced to try stationed here than anywhere else. Our complement for the effect of exposing it for a short time to the winter the winter has been, at table, besides the governor, two temperature. It was accordingly placed on deck in a chief traders, two clerks, and myself .- Letter from Dr. M. cage on the 1st of February; and next morning, after having been exposed to a temperature of 30° below zero, the fur on the cheeks and a patch on each shoulder had become perfectly white. On the following day the patches on each shoulder had extended considerably, and on the posterior part of the body and flanks had turned to a dirty white. During the next four days the change continued but slowly, and at the end of a week it was entirely white, with the exception of a dark band across the shoulders, prolonged posteriorly down to the middle of the back, forming a kind of saddle, where the colour of the fur had recently had an eruption of Mount St. Helene, one of the not changed in the smallest degree. The thermometer snowy peaks of the Marine Chain on the north-west coast, continued between 30° and 40° below zero until the 18th, without producing any further change, when the poor little There was no earthquake or preliminary noise here: the sufferer perished from the severity of the cold. On exfirst thing which excited my notice was a dense haze for amining the skin, it appeared that all the white parts of two or three days, accompanied with a fall of minute floc- the fur were longer than the unchanged portion, and that culi of ashes, which, on clearing off, disclosed the mounthe ends of the fur only were white, so far as they exceedtain destitute of its cover of everlasting snow, and furrow- ed in length the dark-coloured fur; and by removing these ed deeply by what through the glass appeared to be lava white tips with a pair of scissors, it again appeared in its There was no unusual fall of the barometer at dark summer dress, but slightly changed in colour, and I believe this is the first well ascertained proof precisely the same length as before the experiment.

Effect of Intense Cold on Caterpillars .- About thirty ecurred here, which doubtless arose from the same cause, caterpillars were put into a box in the middle of Septemalthough at that time no one thought of examining the ber, and after being exposed to the severe winter temperaappearance of this mountain. Indian report says there is ture of the next three months, they were brought into a a burning crater on the southern declivity of Mount Hood, warm cabin, where in less than two hours ever one of another peak of the same chain to the south of the former, them returned to life, and continued for a whole day walk-Earthquakes are not uncommon, at least in the vicinity of ing about; they were then exposed to the air at a tempethe coast. I have ascertained the occurrence of three rature of about 43° below zero, and became immediately within the last two years; none of them were felt here, hard frozen. In this state they remained a week, and on Hot springs are common in the vicinity of the Marine being brought again into the cabin, only twenty-three came Chain to the south of the Columbia, as well as in the space to life; these were at the end of four hours put once more between it and the Rocky Mountains. I have procured the into the air, and again hard frozen. After another week localities of six not noticed by Lewis and Clark or in any they were brought in, when only eleven were restored to published account of the country. The low altitude of life. A fourth time they were exposed to the winter temthe snow line on the peaks of the Marine Chain is remarkable. By some angles with an eight inch sextant and brought into the cabin, these two survived the winter, and artificial horizon on a base line 3270 yards long, I make in May an imperfect larva was produced from one, and six the altitude of Mount Hood 7434 English feet above the flies from the other; both of them formed cocoons, but level of Vancouver, allowing the refraction to be one-four- that which produced the flies was not so perfect as the other .- Ross's Voyage.

Polar Bear,-During our stay at Fury Beach, many of forest covering the whole surrounding country diminishing that time, we were fortunately, in no want of provisions, but some of our party, tempted by the fine appearance of the meat, made a hasty meal of the first one that was shot. All that partook of it soon after complained of violent headach, which, with some, continued two or three days, EFFECT OF COLD ON THE FUR OF THE HUD, and was followed by the skin peeling off the face, hands, and arms; and in some, who had probably partaken more largely, of the whole body. "On a former occasion, I witnessed a somewhat similar occurrence, when, on Sir Edhas been found in the highest latitude that has yet been at ward Parry's Polar Journey, having lived for several days tained; even on the ice of the Polar Ocean, to the north- on two hears that were shot, the skin peeled off the feet ward of the 82° of latitude, the skeleton of one was found, legs, and arms of many of the party. It was then attri-It is easily tamed, and fond of being caressed. One that buted rather to the quantity than the quality of the meat,

the apon in-OFO-

ca-

of

eir He

ad

ar-

m-

by

sed

on ers, ives tion the WRY lace said hed

only

nendge, Envass Telgth, way level level

aris igniarch e belway n in the

rerity to be loun-600ature yards pera-, per-OWEY-

were t one a rare od for

cupa-

and to our having been for some time previous on very pond in the neighbourhood of Falain having been rendered short allowance of provisions."-Ross's Voyage.

gives employment to several thousands of our seamen, and has annually produced, on an average of the last twenty years, between cleven and twelve thousand tons of oil, and the stalks of which were so close to each other, that upon from five to six hundred tons of whalebone, has of late years greatly declined, owing to the increasing difficulties attending the fishery. Wearied by the incessant persecutions of man, the whale has lately abandoned all the accessible parts of the Spitzbergen Sea, where it was by no means unusual to see sixty or seventy sail of British
vessels engaged in its capture. On the east side of Baffin's The Original. By Thomas Walker, M. A. Cambridge Bay, as far as the 72° of latitude, abundance of whales, of large size, were to be found some few years ago; but, like the fishery in the Spitzbergen Sea, this also was deserted. The whales retired to the westward of the then considered impenetrable barrier of ice that occupies the middle of Baffin's Bay. "In 1818, that barrier was passed by the first expedition of discovery sent by the government to those regions, where the haunts of the whale, and the nursery for its young, were laid open to the fishermen, whose daring enterprise and perseverance in following the track of the discoverers, were amply rewarded for the first but, with all due descrence to the Ursa Major of criticism, few years by the most abundant success; since the pro- we connot help thinking that a man's exposition or repreduce that in any one year has been brought to England scntation of a character may derive both truth and vividness from those newly discovered portions of the Arctic Seas, is from its resemblance to his own. Does any one, for exammore than sufficient to cover the whole expenses of all ple, believe that Mr. D. Quincey would have expatiated so the expeditions of discovery that have been sent during the eloquently on the glories of opium-enting, had he not been last twenty years to those regions; and yet people not himself a veritable Turk in such matters? or that Charles aware of this circumstance, are perpetually asking what Lamb could ever have indited his 'Confessions of a Drunkbenefit can result to this country from such undertakings, and had he lived all his life as soberly as Madame Pasta* The whale, however, still continues to retire from the per- or Sir Andrew Agnew? secutions of man; and the numbers of its young, which are usually destroyed without remorse by the avaricious fore, our decided opinion was, that it would fail unless The but imprudent fishermen, must soon exhaust the fishery, Original should prove himself the great sublime he drew; and search must then be made far to the Westward of and we were not a little rejoiced to find, as well from the Haffin's Bay, and to the eastward of Spitsbergen, for their inestimable scraps of autobiography scattered amongst the places of retreat."-Ross's Voyage.

Passenger Pigeon .- A young male bird flew on board the Victory during a storm, whilst crossing Baffin's Bay tune of the dramatists of old—fellows of infinite sense, mirth, in latitude 7310 north, on the 31st of July 1829. It has never before been seen beyond the sixty-second degree of dity enough to make them amusing without concealing the latitude; and the circumstance of our having met with it so far to the northward, is a singular and interesting fact. ders to judge whether we are right in classifying the pre-Ross's Voyage.

Spontaneous Plants .- Few things are more extraordinafire in London, 1666, the entire surface of the destroyed city commence with the third Number of the work :was covered with such a vast profusion of a species of a cruciferous plant, the Sisymbrium iris of Linnwus, that it was calculated that the whole of the rest of Europe could not covered with plants peculiar to a maritime locality, which could not survive long; and nothing, I believe, but the plants previous to this occurrence were entire strangers to the country. Again, when a lake happens to dry up, the surface is immediately usurped by a vegetation which is could be surface is immediately usurped by a vegetation which is country, and out officent from that which flouring the surface is immediately usurped by a vegetation which is countried to be dead. I was ten years old before it was entirely peculiar, and quite different from that which flourished on its former banks. When certain marshes of rished on its former banks. When certain marshes of Zenland were drained, the Carex cyperoides was observed in abundance, and it is known that it is not at all a Danish plant, but peculiar to the north of Germany.—In a work upon the useful Mosses by M. de Brebisson, which has been announced for some time, this botanist states that a

dry during many weeks in the height of summer, the mud The Black Whale .- The capture of the whale, which in drying was immediately and entirely covered to the extent of many square yards by a minute compact green terf, formed of an imperceptible moss, the Phaseum axillare, a square inch of this new soil, might be counted more than five thousand individuals of this minute plant, which had never previously been observed in the country.

Barrister-at-Law, and one of the Police Magistrates of the Metropolis. Vol. I. (Originally published in Weekly Numbers.) 8vo. London. 1835.

When the well-known line-

'Who rules o'er freemen should himself be free,'

was repeated in Dr. Johnson's hearing, he endeavoured to throw ridicule on the sentiment by a parody-

'Who drives fat oxen should himself be fat;'

From the first announcement of this publication, thereessays as from other less palpable indications, that Mr. Walker is actually and honestly a member of the now almost defunct corporation of humourists, who made the forsurliness, kindliness, cordiality and egotism, with just odsterling goodness of their characters. To enable our reasent writer amongst these, we shall begin by bringing together a few of the reminiscences he has printed of himself. ry than the unusual appearance and development of certain plants in certain circumstances. Thus, after the great rics of papers 'On the art of attaining high Health,' which

in the first P P G lie m

at

hi

the at ins

1.60

wit

glo the ma

'Some months before I was born, my mother lost a favourite child from illness, owing, as she accused hercalculated that the whole of the rest of Europe could not self, to her own temporary absence; and that circumcontain so many plants of it. It is also known that if a stance preyed upon her spirits, and affected her health spring of salt water makes its appearance in a spot even to such a degree, that I was brought into the world in a great distance from the sea, the neighbourhood is soon very weakly and wretched state. It was supposed I

opposed by various medical advisers on the ground that ings, remained free from dust. By way of experiment I it would be my certain destruction. During these years, and for a long time after, I felt no security of my health. At last, one day when I had shut myself up in the country, and was reading with great attention Cicero's treatise "De Oratore," some passage—I quite forget what—suggested to me the expediency of making the improvement of my health my study. I rose from my book, stood bolt upright, and determined to be well. In pursuance of my resolution I tried many extremes, was guilty of many absurdities, and committed many errors, amidst the remonstrances and ridicule of those around which though they seem scarce credible, yet before which will an extreme scarce credible, yet before which they seem scarce credible, yet before which they seem scarce credible, yet before

red

ud exen re, HOE nan had

ge of in

i to

ism, pre-

ness camed so

been arles unk-

asta*

here-

The rew; n the at the Mr.

w ale for-

nirth, a od-

g the reae pre-

ng tomself. A 80which

lost a d herreumhealth

d in a

osed I

ut the

d my

nd se-

pro-

a liteer she prendo t sumal proand indeed disposed me to some follies which I afterbow's no less strenuous determination on board the steamer,
that no human consideration could induce him to be sick;
and that, from his power of preventing or rapidly removing
colds, we should suppose Mr. Walker related to the Marquis
of Snowdon, immortalised by Mr. Hook in 'Love and
lower than myself by the head, and in their bodies slenderer, and yet was found lighter than they, as Sir John from the ordinary wants and weaknesses of humanity.of whom Madame Guizot used to say that a kick on the my posterity, though otherwise they might be thought hinder part of his person produced no change whatever in the expression of his face—to his faculty of compelling the Cherbury; Written by himself. Edit. of 1809, pp. 232 due discharge of the most important of the bodily functions at will. We are the more particular in our enumeration of ous diet :

'Indeed I felt a different being, light and vigorous, with all my senses sharpened—I enjoyed an absolute glowing existence. I cannot help mentioning two or a person in high health, the exhalation from the skin is three instances in proof of my state, though I dare say they will appear almost ridiculous, but they are nevertheless true. It seems that from the surface of an animal in perfect health there is an active exhalation go-VOL XXVIII. MAY, 1836.-55

judged safe to trust me from home at all; and my fa ing on which repels impurity; for when I wa'ked on the ther's wish to place me at a public school was uniformly dustiest roads, not only my feet, but even my stock-opposed by various medical advisers on the ground that ings, remained free from dust. By way of experiment I

guilty of many absurdities, and committed many errors, amidst the remonstrances and ridicule of those around me. I persevered, nevertheless, and it is now, I believe, full sixteen years since I have had any medical advice, or taken any medicine, or anything whatever by way of medicine. During that period I have lived constantly in the world—for the last six years in London, when the world—for the last six years in London, which is the world—for the last six years in London, which is the world—for the last six years in London, which is the world—for the last six years in London, which is the world—for the last six years in London, which is the world—for the last six years in London, which is the world—for the last six years in London, which is the world—for the last six years in London, when I cause to France the world—for the last six years in London, when I cause to France the world—for the last six years in London, when I cause to France the world—for the last six years in London, when I cause to France the world—for the last six years in London, when I cause to France the world—for the last six years in London, when I cause to France the world—for the last six years in London, when I cause to France the world—for the last six years in London, when I cause to France the world—for the last six years in London, which is the world—for the last six years in London, when I cause to France the world—for the last six years in London, when I cause to France the world—for the last six years in London, which is the world—for the last six years in London the world—for the world—for the last six years in London the world—for the last six years in London the world—for the world—for the last six years in London the world—for the last six years in London the world—for the world—for the last six years in London the world—for the world—for the world—for the world—for the world—for the world—for the without ever being absent during any one whole week was not fatter now than when I came to France. He and I have never foregone a single engagement of answered it was true, but you are taller, whereunto business or pleasure, or been confined an hour, with when I would give no credit, he brought his old meabusiness or pleasure, or been conned an hour, with when I would give no credit, he brought his old meather exception of two days in the country from over experience. For nine years I have worn neither great-coat nor cloak, though I ride and walk at all hours and in all weathers. My dress has been the same in summer and winter, my under garments being single and only of cotton, and I am always light shod. The only inconvenience I suffer is occasionally from colds; but with a sure heights together, at the request of the Countess of the countess of nience I suffer is occasionally from colds; but with a sure heights together, at the request of the Countess of little more care I could entirely prevent them; or, if I took the trouble, I could remove the most severe in four-town the trouble that the trouble As it may be instructive and amusing to point out such to both our great wonders, found myself taller than he by the breadth of a little finger, which growth of mine I could attribute to no other cause but to my quartan Walker and other distinguished individuals as they occur to ague, formerly mentioned, which, when it quitted me, us, we shall here observe, that the time and manner of his left me in a more perfect health than I formerly enjoyed, determination to be well strongly resemble Major Long- and indeed disposed me to some follies which I after-

Pride, who scouts, as a reflection on his nobility, the bare Davies, Knight, and Richard Griffiths, now living, can supposition that a Plinlimmon could catch cold. But we witness, with both whom I have been weighed. I had also, and have still, a pulse in the crown of my head.

It is well known to those that wait in my chamber that the action of the ordinary wants and weaknesses of humanity.—

Shirts, waistcoats, and other garments I wear next my from the ordinary wants and weaknesses of humanity.—

The Duke of Wellington is said to have been enabled to sustain the extraordinary fatigues of the late war in the war in the war in the control of the late war in the vas found to be in my breath above others before I used to Peninsula by the acquired habit of snatching sleep at any period of the day or night indifferently, though's another General, whose name has been a good deal before the public, required not merely his regular hours of rest, but the ministering aid of a warming pan. Physiologists, again, attribute the imperturbable calmness of Prince Talleyrand ious to it, all which I do in a familiar way mention to

It was also said of M. de Fitzjames by 'la naire Deshouinstances, to prepare the reader for the still more startling lieres,' that he might be rolled in a gutter all his life without assertion of personal privilege or exemption which comes contracting a spot of dirt. Still we are not surprised to find Our author is describing the results of an abstemi. Mr. Walker endeavouring in a subsequent Number, to corroborate his statement by a high medical authority :-

is a necessary consequence. In fact, it is perspiration Mr. Walker ought certainly to know best; but our so active as to fly from the skin instead of remaining equally confident conviction is, that the escape was entirely we see an animal in high health'—[e. g. M. de Fitz-james]—'roll in the mire and directly after appear as

Having now ascertained the habits and peculiarities of clean as if it had been washed. I enter into these par-ticulars, not to justify myself, but to gain the confidence of my readers, not only on this particular subject, but generally-more especially as I shall have frequent occasion to advance things out of the common way though in the way of truth. Well-grounded faith has great virtue in other things besides religion. The want of it is an well as in things spiritual, and is the reverse of St. from a belief that it might be for our mutual advantage: Paul's "rejoiceth in the truth; believeth all things; for mine, by furnishing a constant and interesting stime. hopeth all things;" for it believes nothing and hopes nothing. It is the rule of an unfortunate sect of sceptics in excellence, who at the mention of any thing sound, look wonderfully wise, and shake their heads, and smile inwardly—infallible symptoms of a hopeless condition of half knowledge and self-conceit."

his feet in the same relative state of purity, to be prepared, and miscellaneous matters, and occasional extracts at all events, with Lady Mary Wortley Montague's retort, from other authors, just as I think I can most contribute at all events, with Lady Mary Wortley Montague's retort, who, on a French Lady's expressing some astonishment at 'Mes mains, Madame !- ah! si vous voyicz mes pieds !'-Life of England and France, quotes this reply in illustration of the coarseness of the times; but the information of the coarseness of the times; but the coarseness of the times of the times of the coarseness of the times of the time Miss Berry, in her clever and agreeable book on the Social tion of the coarseness of the times; but the inference is hardly just, for, assuming Lady Mary to have been acting was simply tantamount to saying that she was ill. At the up all hopes of cure, she had the good fortune to get half tractive to all ages and conditions as lies in my power. drowned in a pond, and the immersion, combined with the consequent stripping and rubbing, effected her perfect restoration to health. It may also be just as well to caution Mr. Walker's admirers against following his example as to clothing too rigidly, particularly in the article of cotton stockings and thin shoes; for by going 'lightly shod' in wet weather they may incur an inconvenience of a very different description from cold. The Baron de Béranger relates that having secured a pickpocket in the very act of irregular abstraction, he took the liberty of inquiring whether there was anything in his face that had procured him the honour of being singled out for such an attempt :- 'Why, Sir,' said the fellow, 'your face is well enough, but you had on thin shoes and white stockings in dirty weather, and so I made sure you were a flat.'

We are tempted to quote another of Mr. Walker's per sonal immunities:

Once when I was residing at Rome, my horse suddenly ran up a steep bank, and threw me off behind with great force on my head upon a hard bank. I felt a violent shock, and a very unpleasant sensation for the moment, but experienced no bad consequences whatever. For some time previously I had been living very carefully as to diet, and had taken a great deal of exer-that the real price of his work was immortality, and that cise, otherwise I am confident I should have suffered greatly, if not fatally.'

Mr. Walker ought certainly to know best; but our

Having now ascertained the habits and peculiarities of the Police Magistrate, we turn back to his Preliminary Address, which must be quoted to convey an accurate notion of his plan-

Dear Reader,-I address you without ceremony, because I do not like ceremony, and because I hope we shall soon be on intimate terms. I have long meditated insuperable bar to improvement in things temporal as this mode of introducing myself to your acquaintance, for mine, by furnishing a constant and interesting stimu-lus to my faculties of observation and reflection; for yours, by setting before you an alterative diet of sound and comfortable doctrines, blended with innoxious amusement.

nile inwardly—infallible symptoms of a hopeless contion of half knowledge and self-conceit. 'It is my purpose to treat as forcibly, perspicuously, and concisely as each subject and my own ability will will will allow, of whatever is most interesting and important in unfortunate sect; we place the most implicit faith in his religion and politics, in morals and manners, and in our dirt-repelling capabilities; but opinions may differ as to habits and customs. Besides my graver discussions, I the cleanness of a face, and he therefore will do well to keep shall present you with original anecdotes, narratives, to your instruction or amusement; and even my lightest the not quite spotless condition of her hands, exclaimed, to the illustration of some sound principle, or the enarticles I shall, as often as I am able, make subservient forcement of some useful precept, at the same time re-

In conclusion, I must tell you that with regard to narmy just, for, assuming Lady Mary to have been acting pecuniary profit as an author, I estimate that as I do on Mr. Walker's theory, to say that her feet were dirty popularity in my capacity of magistrate. A desire for popularity has no influence on my decisions, a desire was simply tantamount to saying that she was ill. At the popularity has no influence on my decisions, a desire same time, in case of confirmed ill health, it might be advisable to try the effect of an occasional ablution instead of trusting to 'active exhalation' exclusively. Mr. Wadd, in his Treatise on Leanness and Corpulency, records the case of an elderly female who had shunned all contact with water, both hot or cold, for more than twenty years, whethere concerns us socially or individually, and to with water, both hot or cold, for more than twenty years, whatever concerns us socially or individually, and to under a belief that it was bad for the rheumatism, to this end I shall labour to develope the truth, and seawhich she was a martyr; when, long after she had given sonably to present it in a form as intelligible and at-

> 'I have given you my name and additions, that you may be the better able to judge what credit I am enti-tled to in respect to the different subjects of which I may treat, and as the best security against that license which authors writing anonymously, even when known, are but too apt to allow themselves

Here Mr. Walker is unconsciously pluming himself with one of Lord Mansfield's feathers-'I wish popularity; but it is that popularity which follows, not that which is run after : it is that popularity which, sooner or later, never fails to do justice to the pursuit of noble ends by noble means." His disregard of literary profit may be based on another great lawyer's authority—'Glory is the reward of science, and those who deserve it scorn all meaner views. I speak not of your wretched scribblers for bread, who tease the world with their wretched productions; fourteen years is too long a period for their perishable trash. It was not for gain that Bacon, Newton, Locke, instructed and delighted the . When the bookseller offered Milton five pounds for his Paradise Lost, he did not reject it, and commit his poem to the flames-nor did he accept the miserable pittance as the reward of his labours: he knew

[.] Judgment in Wilkes' Case.

posterity would pay it." Mr. Walker may be supported by the same consciousness; but, sad as the sinking in point of sentiment may be, we own we think there was more sense in Ensign Odoherty's maxim, given in Blackwood, that every unpaid writer is, ex vi termini, an ass.

At the conclusion of Mr. Walker's first Number appears

ly

of

ry

0-

re ed

e,

e:

u-

for

nd

ly,

in

, 1

es,

cts

ute

est

ent

en-

re-

in

to

do

for

ire

fter

the

on

g to in

at-

ver.

nti-

ch I

nse wn.

with

ity;

run

fails

08.18

ther

nce.

peak

the

rs is

4 for d the ilton and

new that attaining High Health-all from experience."

These three 'Arts' form in fact the staple commodities of the collection. The art of dining and giving dinners, in particular, is expounded with such extent of knowledge, such comprehensiveness of view, such soundness of principle, and delicacy of taste, that we believe we shall best discharge our duty to our readers by making it one of the leading objects of this article. The series is continued through ten or twelve Numbers, at the rate of three or four pages in each, but Mr. Walker deals so largely in that kind of amplification which rhetoricians find useful in impressing opinions on the mass, that we shall be able to give the sum of his observations and theories within little more than a fifth of the space he has devoted to them. It seems best, however, to quote the greater part of the introductory paper as it stands

'According to the lexicons, the Greek for dinner is Ariston, and therefore for the convenience of the terms, and without entering into any inquiry critical or antiquarian, I call the art of dining, aristology, and those who study it, aristologists. The maxim that practice makes perfect does not apply to our daily habits; for so far as they are concerned, we are ordinarily content with the standard of mediocrity or something rather below. Where study is not absolutely necessary, it is by most people altogether dispensed with, but it is only by an union of study and practice that we can attain anything like perfection. Anybody can dine, but very few know how to dine so as to ensure the greatest quantity
of health and enjoyment. Indeed, many people contrive
to destroy their health; and as to enjoyment, I shudder
when I think how often I have been doomed to only a solemn mockery of it; how often I have set in durance stately to go through the ceremony of dinner, the essence of which is to be without ceremony, and how often in this land of liberty I have felt myself a slave!

'There are three kinds of dinners-solitary dinners, every-day social dinners, and set dinners; all three involving the consideration of cheer, and the last two of society also. Solitary dinners, I think, ought to be avoided as much as possible, because solitude tends to produce thought, and thought tends to the suspension of the digestive powers. When, however, dining alone is necessary, the mind should be disposed to cheerfulness by a previous interval of relaxation from whatever has seriously occupied the attention, and by directing it to

some agreeable object.'

We do not know what agreeable object Mr. Walker particularly points to-but the author of 'The Parson's Daughter, when surprised one evening in his arm-chair, two or three hours after dinner, is reported to have apolo-

'As content ought to be an accompaniment to every meal, punctuality is essential, and the diner and the dinner should be ready at the same time. A chief maxim in dining with comfort is to have what you want when you want it. It is ruinous to have to wait for first one thing, and then another, and to have the little addititions brought when what they belong to is half or interest and importance—the Art of Dining and Giving Dinners, the Art of Travelling, and the Art of attaining High Health all forms attaining High Health all forms are not only the usual adjuncts, attaining High Health all forms are not only the usual adjuncts, but to those who have anything of a genius for dinners, litle additions will sometimes suggest themselves which give a sort of poetry to a repast, and please the palate to the promotion of health.'

> The germ of almost all that can be said on the subject is contained in these sensible remarks, which agree in spirit with Lord Chesterfield's well-known axiom, that whatever is worth doing at all, is worth doing well; for we presume no one will deny that dining is amongst the things worth doing occasionally. The inconveniences of certain modish observances, and the present bad system of attendance, are the first subjects of commentary in detail-

"There is in the art of dining a matter of special importance-I mean attendance-the real end of which is to do that for you which you cannot so well do for your-Unfortunately, this end is generally lost sight of, and the effect of attendance is to prevent you from doing that which you could do much better for yourself. The cause of this perversion is to be found in the practice and example of the rich and ostentatious, who constantly keep up a sort of war-establishment, or establishment adapted to extraordinary instead of ordinary occasions; and the consequence is, that like all potentates who follow the same policy, they never really taste the sweets of peace—they are in a constant state of invasion by their own troops. I am rather a bold man at table, and set form very much at defiance, so that if a salad happens to be within my reach, I make no scruple to take it to me; but the moment I am espied, it is nipped up from the most convenient to the most inconvenient position. That such absurdity should exist amongst rational beings, and in a civilized country, is extraordinary! See a small party with a dish of fish at each end of the table, and four silver covers unmeaningly starving at the sides, whilst every thing pertaining to the fish comes, even with the best attendance, povokingly lagging, one thing after another, so that contentment is out of the question, and all this done under pretence that it is the most con-venient plan! This is an utter fallacy. The only convenient plan is to have every thing actually upon the table that is wanted at the same time, and nothing else: as, for example, for a party of eight, turbot and salmon, with doubles of each of the adjuncts, lobster-sauce, cucumber, young potatoes, Cayenne, and Chili vinegar; and let the guests assist one another, which, with such an arrangement, they could do with perfect ease.

'With respect to wine,' (he continues, after complaining of the laborious changing of courses and the constant thrusting of side-dishes in his face,) ' it is often offered when not wanted; and, when wanted, is perhaps not to be had till long waited for. It is dreary to observe two guests, glass in hand, waiting the butler's leisure to be able to take wine together, and then perchance being gised, by saying—'When one is alone the bottle does come round so often.' It was Sir Hercules Langrishe, we be lieve, who being asked on a similar occasion, 'Have you ferent, where you can put your hand upon a decanter at faished all that port (three bottles) without assistance?' the moment you want it! I could enlarge upon and particular in the moment you want it! I could enlarge upon and particular in the moment you want it! I could enlarge upon and particular in the moment you want it! answered—'No—not quite that—I had the assistance of be only too familiar with those who dine out; and those only too familiar with those who dine out; and those be only too familiar with those who dine out; and those who do not, may congratulate themselves on their

There is another misery belonging to the same category,

^{*}Lord Camden's Speech on the great Copyright escape.'
Case, Becket and Donaldson, in 1774.

which we must, with His Worshlp's leave, pause to par-body strives after the same dull style,—so that where ticularize,—we mean the misery of seeing the decanters comfort might be expected, it is often least to be found. ticularize,—we mean the misery of seeing the decanters state without the machinery of state is of all states the at a dead stand-still after dinner, as at too many otherwise excellent tables they are now-a-days frequently permitted observe that I think the affluent would render themto be. Now, in the opinion of every Englishman whose education was completed during the lifetime of George III., a pint of old port or a bottle of claret is the smallest carding everything incompatible with real enjoyment; modicum for which it is possible to compound, and we and I believe that if the history of overgrown luxury III., a pint of old port or a bottle of claret is the smallest consequently abjure and abhor this detestable imitation of were traced, it has always had its origin from the vulgarthe continental system of dining. It is an idle, namby- rich, the very last class worthy of imitation. pamby fancy to suppose that the post-prandial separation (as Jeremy Bentham calls it) from the ladies is ut f v prolonged by the old custom, as we do not require a longer a maxim worthy of Bacon-but we trust we are not to interval than is at present allowed for the separation; we require merely the judicious employment of that interval-

Which with the landlord makes too long a stand, Leaving all claretless the unmoistened throttle,-Especially with politics on hand.

The ladies are equally interested with ourselves in discountenancing the prevalent fashion of being helped to tative meanness of vanity; -but are the entrées and entrewine by servants, as it bids fair to end by abolishing the old English habit of taking wine together, which affords one of the most pleasing modes of recognition when dis-nanced, because Mr. Tomkin's cook is only equal to a tant, and one of the prettiest occasions for coquetry when joint? Or are our baronial halls to be denuded of their near,-

'Then if you can contrive, get next at supper, And if forestalled, get opposite and ogle.

So says the noble author of Don Juan, who had some slight experience in this sort of tactics; but whether you get next or opposite, one of the best-contrived expedients for deepening a flirtation will be destroyed, should the prevailing fashion be pushed to its consequences. There is a well known lady-killer who esteems his mode of taking wine to be, of all his manifold attractions, the chief; and (to do him justice) the tact with which he chooses his time, the air with which he gives the invitation, the empressement he contrives to throw into it, the studied carelessness with which he keeps his eye on the fair one's every movement till she is prepared, and the seeming timidity of his bow when he is all the while looking full into her eyes all these little graces are inimitable, and all these little graces will be lost. Even now, the difficulty of getting a glass of wine in the regular way is beginning to exercise the ingenuity of mankind. Mr. Theodore Hook was once observed, during dinner at Hatfield, nodding like a Chinese mandarin in a tea-shop. On being asked the reason, he replied 'Why, Lady Salisbury, when no one else asks me to take champagne, I take sherry with the epergne, and bow to the flowers.' Mr. Walker will have the goodness to bear this in mind, when he next discusses the utility of

But the inconveniences of the fashion in question, contends our Magistrate, are aggravated as they descend :-

I have been speaking hitherto of attendance in its most perfect state, but then comes the greater inconvenience and the monstrous absurdity of the same forms with inadequate establishments. I remember once receiving a severe frown from a lady at the head of her table, next to whom I was sitting, because I offered to take some fish from her to which she had helped me, instead of waiting till it could be handed to me by her one servant; and she was not deficient either in sense or good breeding; but when people give into such follies they know no mean. It is one of the evils of the present day that every-difference in a convivial entertainment.

selves and their country an essential service if they were to fall into the simple refined style of living, dis-

This is just and true in the main-we have put in italies understand from the conclusion of the passage that Mr. Walker wishes the gorgeous establishments of our first-rate Amphytriens to be broken up, and the ornate style of living to be totally suppressed, which would be as unreasonable as to propose the suppression of palaces because houses are better fitted for the ordinary purposes of life. The golden rule is, let all men's dinners be according to their means; -discard the degrading fopperies of affection, and the imimets at Lord Sefton's, Lord Hertford's, Mr. Rowland Errington's, or Sir George Warrender's, to be discounteretinues because Mrs. Jenkins's establishment is limited to a maid-of-all work and a boy? We remember hearing a lady of high rank declaring that the circumstance which struck her most amongst the varied splendour of a cele-brated fete given by the late Duke of Norfolk at Arundel Castle, was, that though the dinner party commonly exceeded forty, each guest had a stately attendant in the Howard livery behind his chair. The paper last quoted concludes thus :-

' I had written thus far for my last Number, according to my promise in my last one, but there was not even to my promise in my list one, but there was not even space enough to notice the omission. I now wish to add about a page, and as, like other people I suppose, I can write most easy upon what is freshest in my mind, I will give you, dear reader, an account of a dinner I have ordered this very day at Lovegrove's at Blackwall,—where, if you never dined, so much the worst for you. This account will serve as an illustration of This account will serve as an illustration of for you. my doctrines on dinner-giving better than a long ab-stract discourse. The party will consist of seven men besides myself, and every guest is asked for some reason —upon which good followship mainly depends, for people brought together unconnectedly, had, in my opinion, better be kept separate. Eight I hold to be the golden number, nover to be exceeded without weakening the efficacy of concentration. The dinner is to consist of turtle, followed by no other fish but white-bait; which is to be followed by no other meat but grouse, which are epergnes, which, as our reader will presently see, he vehemently protests against. to be succeeded by apple fritters and jelly, pastry on such occasions being quite out of place. With the turtle, of course, there will be punch; with the white-bait, champaign; with the grouse, claret : the two former I have ordered to be particularly well iced, and they will all be placed in succession upon the table, so that we can help ourselves as we please. I shall permit no other wines unless perchance a bottle or two of port, if particularly wanted, as I hold variety of wines a great mis-take. With respect to the adjuncts, I shall take care there is Cayenne, with lemons cut in halves, not in quarters, within reach of every one, for the turtle; and that brown bread-and-butter in abundance is set upon the table for the white-bait. It is no trouble to think of these little matters before hand, but they make a vast

will be followed by ices and a good dessert, after which of dining-rooms, well meriting the attention of the epicure, coffee and one glass of liquor each, and no more; so but we pass them over to come to another of Mr. Walker's that the present may be enjoyed rationally without in-ducing retrospective regrets. If the master of a feast wishes his party to succeed, he must know how to com-mand, and not let his guest run riot according each to his own wild fancy. Such, reader, is my idea of a dinner, of which I hope you approve; and I cannot help thinking that if parliament were to grant me 10,000l. a-year in trust to entertain a series of worthy persons, it would promote trade and increase the revenue more than any hugger-mugger measure ever devised.'

nd.

the vill

m-

hev

diant:

ury

rar-

lies

t to

Mr.

rate

ing

able

are

den

ns :

imi-

atre-

Er-

nte-

to a

heir

d to

g a

hich

cele-

ndel

the

oted

ding

ven

add

can

d, I

er I

ackorse

n of

ab-

men

ason

peo-

ion,

lden

the

hich

are

y on

tur-

bait,

ner I

will

can

other

arti-

mis-

care

ot in

and

upon

hink vast nner

In the expediency of such a grant we perfectly concur, and Mr. Walker should ask his friend Mr. Thomas Young to propose it to the ministry. The success of the Blackwall dinner is subsequently described :-

'It was served according to my directions, with perfect exactness, and went of with corresponding success. The turtle and white-bait were excellent; the grouse not quite of equal merit, and the apple-fritters so much relished that they were entirely cleared, and the jelly left untouched. The only wines were champagne and claret, and they both gave great satisfaction. As soon as the liquors were handed round once, I ordered them out of the room, and the only heresy committed was by one of the guests asking for a glass of bottled which I had not the presence of mind instantly to forbid. There was an opinion broached that some flounders water-zoutched between the turtle and whitebait would have been an improvement,—and perhaps they would. I dined again yesterday at Blackwall, as a guest, and I observed that my theory as to adjuncts was carefully put into practice, so that I hope the public will be a gainer.'

A friend of acknowledged taste, whom we are forbidden to indicate further than by saying that he dates from the University Club, writes as follows on the subject of this great affair :- 'I doubt the propriety of Walker's Blackwall dinner. I think turtle quite misplaced there. In my opinion, I ordered and helped to consume a more appropriate and better dinner there last year myself. I wrote to Lovegrove two or three days beforehand, and desired to have, first of all, a course of water-zoutched fish; secondly, a course of fried fish; thirdly, a course of dressed fish; and after that, white-bait. You will perhaps think this too much, especially when I tell you we had a roast fowl to follow, and other things besides. Perhaps our course of dressed fish was de trop, and we ought instead to have had our third course to consist of water-zoutched fish, the first being, as it were, the meat to the sandwitch. Our party consisted of four. We had, I think, a bottle of sherry only, two or three (I forget which) of champagne, one of sauterne; and two of us drank port and two claret after The wines at Blackwall are very good; and I think our party went off quite as well as Tom Walker's.'

The duties of the master of the house as to introducing his guests to each other, and bringing their various talents of the convivial order into play, are specified; and the use of centre-pieces (épergnes, &c.) is vehemently decried. The popularity of bachelors' dinners is accounted for by the absence of form, and the fondness of females for garnish is compared to 'the untutored Indian's fondness for feathers and shells.' Then come sundry sound observations on the form, size, lighting, warming, and decerations

'To order dinner well is a matter of invention and combination. It involves novelty, simplicity, and taste; whereas, in the generality of dinners, there is no character but that of dull routine, according to the season. The same things are seen everywhere at the same periods, and, as the rules for providing limit the range very much, there are a great many good things which never make their appearance at all, and a great many others which, being served in a fixed order, are seldom half enjoyed; as for instance, game in the third course. This reminds me of a dinner I ordered last Christmasday for two persons besides myself, and which we enjoyed very much. It consisted of crimped cods, woodcocks, and plum-pudding, just as much of each as we wanted, and accompanied by champagne. Now this Now this dinner was both very agreeable and very wholesome from its moderation, but the ordinary course would have been to have preceded the woodcocks by some substantial dish, thereby taking away from their relish, at the same time overloading the appetite. Delicacies are scarcely ever brought till they are quite superfluous, which is unsatisfactory if they are not eaten, and per nicious if they are.'

This is a good plan enough when you are well acquainted with your guests' appetites, and know that they will be satisfied with a woodcock apiece, but we have seen eaters who would experience very little difficulty in dispetching single-handed the dinner ordered by Mr. Walker for three. The lord-lieutenant of one of the western counties cats a covey of partridges for breakfast every day during the season; and there is a popular M. P. at present about town who would eat a covey of partridges, as the Scotchman ate a dozen of becaficos, for a whet, and feel like him astonished if his appetite was not accelerated by the circumstance. Most people must have seen or heard of a caricature representing a gentleman at dinner upon a round of beef, with the landlord looking on,- 'Capital beef, landlord,' says the gentleman; 'a man may cut and come again here.' 'You may cut, sir,' responds Boniface; 'but I'll be blow'd if you shall come again.' The person represented is the M. P. in question, and the sketch is founded upon fact. He had occasion to stay late in the city, and turned into the celebrated Old Bailey beef shop on his return, where, according to the landlord's computation, he demolished about seven pounds and a half of solid meat, with a proportionate allowance of greens. His exploits at Crockford's have been such that the founder of that singular institution has more than once had serious thoughts of offering him a guinea to sup elsewhere, and has only been prevented by the fear of meeting with a rebuff similar to that mentioned in 'Roderic Random,' as received by the master of an ordinary, who, on proposing to buy off an ugly customer, was informed by him that he had been already bought off by all the other ordinaries in town, and was consequently under the absolute necessity of continuing to patronise the establishment,

Another unanswerable objection to the above dinner is its palpable want of harmony with the season. Though

^{* &}quot; Il lume grande, ed alto, e non troppo potente, sara An lame granue, et anto, e non troppo potente, sara wherever there are fine pictures. Lamps above, or can-quello, che renderà le particole dei corpi molto grato." dles on the table, there are none; all the light is re-Leonardo da Venci, quoted in Roger's Poems, last edit., fleeted by Titians, Reynolds, &c., from lamps projecting p. 134, note. There are few precepts of taste that are not practised in Mr. Roger's establishment, as well as company.

recommended in his works; but he has hit upon a novel and ingenious mode of lighting a dining-room, which we should be glad to see generally employed-at least wherever there are fine pictures. Lamps above, or can-

on Christmas day without roast beef, than on any day without salt, and we are therefore compelled to regard Mr. Walker's arrangements on this occasion as not merely unpatriotic but barbarous.

The important topic of vegetables receives a due share of attention in its turn :

One of the greatest luxuries to my mind in dining is to be able to command plenty of good vegetables, well served. But this is a luxury vainly hoped for at set parties. The vegetables are made to figure in a very secondary way, except indeed whilst they are considered as great delicacies, which is generally before they are at the best; and then, like other delicacies, they are introduced after the appetite has been satisfied; and the manner of handing vegetables round is most unsatisfactory and uncertain. Excellent potatoes, smoking hot. and accompanied by melted butter of the first quality, would alone stamp merit on any dinner; but they are as rare on state occasions, so served, as if they were of the cost of pearls.'

In the course of the article on 'Gastronomy and Gastronomers,' in our 107th Number, we quoted a remark of the late Earl of Dudley, to the effect that good melted butter is an unerring test of the moral qualities of your host. A distinguished connoisseur, still spared to the world, contends that the moral qualities of your hostess may in like manner be tested by the potatoes, and he assures us that he was never known to re-enter a house where a badlydressed potatoe had been seen. The importance attached by another equally unimpeachable authority to the point is sufficiently shown by what took place a short time since at the meeting of a club-committee specially called for the selection of a cook. The candidates were an Englishman from the Albion, and a Frenchman recommended by Ude; the eminent divine to whom we allude was deputed to examine them, and the first question he put to each was,-'Can you boil a potatoe?'

vegetable luxuries as brocoli, green peas, and asparagus, acted as caterer; and lastly, my excellent friend the but it may be a useful piece of information to state that late Honourable George Lamb, whose good humoured parsnips are excellent fried, and that beet-root, boiled well, sliced, and sent up hot, forms the best possible accompani-

ment to roast meat.

We have already given two of Mr. Walker's practical illustrations. We now come to a third, which will be more to elevate aristology than a hundred nameless dinners found equally replete with interest. Indeed, his Worship's could have done, and it would be difficult to conceive a dramatise his repasts :-

In entertaining those who are in a different class from ourselves, it is expedient to provide for them what they are not used to-and that which we are most in the way of procuring of superior quality. Many people, from their connexion with foreign countries, or with different parts of their own, are enabled to command with ease to themselves what are interesting rarities to others; and one sure way to entertain with effect is, to cultivate a good understanding with those with whom we deal for the supply of the table. By way of illustration of what I have said on the subject of choice plain dinners, I will give an account of one I once gave in the chambers of a friend of mine in the Temple, to a party of six, all of whom were accustomed to good liv-ing, and one of whom was bred at one of the most celebrated tables in London. The dinner consisted of the following dishes, served in succession, and with their respective adjuncts carefully attended to. First, spring soup from Birch's on Cornhill, which, to those who have never tasted it, I particularly recommend in the season Still it must be remembered that zeal does not necessarily as being quite delicious; then a moderate sized turbot, imply knowledge, and we have certainly hard doubts in

far from particular in such matters, we could no more dine bought in the city, beautifully boiled, with first-rate lobster sauce, cucumber, and new potatoes; after that, ribs of beef from Leadenhall market, roasted to a turn, and smoking from the spit, with French beans and salad; then a very fine dressed crab; and lastly, some jelly. The owner of the chambers was connected with the city, and he undertook specially to order the different articles, which it would have been impossible to exceed in quality; and though the fish and beef were dressed by a Temple laundress, they could not have been better served, I suppose principally from the kitchen being close at hand, and her attention not being distracted. And here I must remark that the proximity of the kitchen was not the least annoyance to us in any way, or indeed perceptible, except in the excellence of the serving up. The beef deservedly met with the highest praise, and certainly I never saw even venison more enjoyed. The crab was considered particularly well introduced, and was eaten with peculiar zest; and the simplicity of the jelly met with approval. The dessert, I think, consisted only of oranges and biscuits, followed by occasional introductions of anchovy toast. wines were champagne, port, and claret. I have had much experience in the dinner way, both at large and at small parties, but I never saw such a vividness of conviviality either at or after dinner, which I attribute principally to the real object of a dinner being the only one studied; state, ornament, and superfluity being ut-terly excluded. I hold this up as an example of the

plain, easy, style of entertaining.

'As the success of this dinner so strongly illustrates
my positions in favour of compactness of dining-room, of proximity of kitchen, of smallness of party, of absence of state and show, of undivided attention to ex-cellence of dishes, and the mode of serving them in single succession, I am tempted to add the names here by way of authentication, and to show that my guests were competent judges, not to be led away by want of experience. The party consisted of Lord Abinger, then Sir James Scarlett; Sir John Johnstone, the present member for Scarborough; Mr. Young, private secretary to Lord Melbourne; Mr. R. Bell, of the firm of Bell, We presume it is unnecessary to expatiate on such Brothers, and Co., who occupied the chambers, and who knew him, and who on this occasion outshone

himself.

By the insertion of these names, Mr. Walker has done descriptions are so vivid that he might also be said to more ennobling and gratifying spectacle than such a party, so occupied, presents. We see one of the greatest advocates that ever adorned the bar (now adorning the peerage and the bench) postponing weighty consultations with his clients for more weighty consultations about the soup: we see the accomplished brother of our present Premier, at the time in question an under-Secretary of State, setting off from Downing-street, with a gravity worthy of one of Domitian's senators, to determine the kettle in which the turbot should be boiled: we see Mr. Thomas Young (the real though irresponsible Prime Minister) relaxing from the cares of empire to regulate the composition of sauce: we see the sagacious police magistrate standing by to assist their inexperience; whilst the London merchant and the Yorkshire baronet look lost in wonder at the variety and combination of greatness which condescends to minister to the gratification of their appetitesr dd in ce P co in seco boo fiss boo ste ing ste an

' If you have seen all this and more, God bless me, what a deal you've seen!

Still it must be remembered that zeal does not necessarily

sinuated whether the concentrated talent of the party (ex-|There is no error greater than this. Cod ought to be

rate that.

urn,

lad :

elly.

the

rent ceed

etter eing

cted. the

way,

the

hest

nore

well I the

sert,

wed

The had

and

ss of

bute

only

g ut-

rates

oom,

f ab

o ex-

m in

here

nests

nt of

then

esent etary

Bell,

and the

oured

hone

nners

ive a

party,

advo-

erage

h his

soup:

ier, at

ng off

Domi-

tur-

e real

n the

: W0

nusist

d the

y and

ter to

sarily te inthis dinner is the following:

particular dishes or wines. a quantity of enjoyment which no one need be afraid to offer."

fuse of dinner-giving on the present system, that checks the extended practice of 'the Art,' and imposes a galling restraint on sociability-many a man, to whom a few pounds are a matter of indifference, being deterred by the prospect of having the lower part of his premises converted into a laboratory for a week. We shall, therefore, endeavour to facilitate the adoption of the simple method, by adding a useful rule or two to Mr. Walker's, and cnumerating some of the many excellent things to be found to aristologists.

On the subject of soup we merely wish to discountenance the custom of beginning dinner with any strong Such things as turtle at the Albion, potage à la Meg Merto six or seven brace stewed down beforehand for stock) -are graces beyond the reach of ordinary art, and may be mendation of Birch.

writing a book, we must confine ourselves to a limited a refinement of Ryley's in causing his finger-glasses to be number of hints. Our first relates to the prevalent mode of serving, which is wrong. The fish should never be covered up, or it will suffer fatally from the condensation of the steam. Moreover, the practice of putting boiled and fried fish on the same dish cannot be too much reprobated, and covering hot fish with cold green parsley is abominable. Sometimes one sees all these barbarities committed at once, and the removal of the cover exhibits steam from the cover; so the only merit the fish has is being hot, which it might have just as well if it followed instead of accompanying the soup. It is commonly made render it unnecessary (for any body but a whig commissioner) to sleep upon the road. an object to have fine large slices of cod, as they are called.

clusive of Mr. Walker) was fully equal to the selection of crimped in small slices, and you will then have the whole of your tish boiled equally, whilst in thick slices the thin The general conclusion deduced from the success of or belly part is overdone before the thick part is half boiled. Another advantage is that you need not put your fish into 'It is the mode that I wish to recommend, and not any til your guests have arrived. Of sauces, we hold Dutch home, fish of little cost, any joints, the cheapest vege-tables, some happy and unexpensive introduction like haps cod, when oyster sauce may be allowed. There is the crab and a pudding,—provided everything is good little mystery in the composition of oyster sauce, but lob-in quality, and the dishes are well dressed, and served ster sauce is not so generally understood. The lobster hot and in succession, with their adjuncts-will ensure should be chopped much smaller than ordinarily, and the sauce should be composed of three parts cream to one of butter, a slight infusion of cayenne, with salt and cavice The principle here propounded hardly admits of a or coratch, both which may be had of the best quality at cavil-for it is not merely the expense, but the trouble and Morell's. Lobster sauce leads us by a natural transition to salmon. The Christchurch is decidedly the best in England, for the Thames may now almost be considered extinct, not more than four having been caught within the last four years, though a good many have been sold as such. The salmon at Killarney, broiled, toasted, or roasted on arbutus skewers, is a thing apart, and unfortunately inimitable. The Dublin haddock is another untransportable delicacy peculiar to the sister island; but to prevent Scotland from becoming jealous, we will venture to place the fresh herwithin the precincts of our own country, by those who ring of Loch Fyne alongside of it. The Hampshire trout know when and where to look for them. Much of what we are presently about to state may prove interesting to Colone and the Carshalton river the preference. Perch ornithologists, ichthyologists, and other ologists, as well as (Thames) and tench are also very good with Dutch sauce. Perch are best water-zoutched, or fried in batter as they used to be at Staines. The superabundant introduction of sea-fish has unduly lowered the character of carp; when compound not especially intended as a point in the repast, fat, he is a dish for a prince. Pike (Dutch sauce, again) are capital if bled in the tail and gills as soon as caught; rilies at Dalkeith, or grouse soup at Hamilton-(made on the they die much whiter (which is a comfort to themselves), principle of a young grouse to each of the party, in addition and look better at table. Pike is capitally dressed at the White Hart, at Salisbury.* London is principally supplied with eels from Holland, and whole cargoes are daily sent regarded as exceptions to rule; but we must say that to up the river to be eaten as Thames or Kennett eels at begin by stuffing one's self with ox-tail or mock turtle when Richmond, Eel-pie Island, &c. A Dutch eel, small in the two or three dishes of merit are to follow, argues a tho head and kept long enough in clean water to purify him, rough coarseness of conception, and implies, moreover, the is far from a contemptible commodity; but this creature digestive powers of an ostrich. Spring soup, or Julienne, is certainly to be had in the highest perfection at Godstow, is the proper thing in the ordinary run of houses in this -which is or used to be the favourite side-table of the country, where varieties of the simple potage are unknown. Oxomans,—at Salisbury, Anderton, or Overton. The land-Palestine soup (one of Ude's last) is strictly within our lord of the principal inn at Overton was formerly cook at category, when it can be got, the principal ingredient be- the York House, at Bath, whilst under the management of ing the Jerusalem artichoke, whence the name. White Ryley, to whom it is indebted for its celebrity. We take soup is a shade too solid, but permissible. As regards this opportunity of mentioning that we were in error in spring soup, we perfectly agree in Mr. Walker's recom. supposing that the wager respecting the relative merits of the Albion and York House dinners, mentioned in a for-Fish richly merits a chapter to itself, but as we are not mer Number, was left undecided. It was really won by

[&]quot; Mr. Jones, the worthy landlord of the White Hart, has learnt the science of good eating by practising it. He often orders down from London a couple of quarts of turtle and a haunch of venison for his own eating, and sits down to dinner by himself; scorning (like Sir Hercules) all asssistance but that of a bottle of Madeira and two bottles of old Port. Generally speaking, country inns are sadly deteriorated; and if, amongst their boiled and fried fish both covered with parsley, the tried numerous commissions, some and benefit would be fish deprived of all its crispness from contact with the one to investigate their state, a real benefit would be fish deprived of all its crispness from contact with the condensed conferred on the community. The main cause, we fear, is the increased rapidity and facility of travelling, which

[†] Quarterly Review, No. CVII., p. 141.

found well deserving of the attention of the connoisseur; orders, and was considerately (or, as it turned out, inconsithey are little, if at all, inferior to the most delicate smelts. derately) asked to dinner by his grace. Out of sheer mo-The best lampreys are from Worcester.

ty; very properly considering that to be helped to a mullet Yorkshire preferment are said to have vanished too. in the condition of an East Indian nabob would be too severe a shock for the nerves or spirits of any man. The always been esteemed great delicacies in York : mullet have now deserted Weymouth for the coast of Cornwall, whither we recommend the connoisseur to repair in the dog days, taking care to pay his respects to the Dories of following the example of Quin. There are cricures dishes on the table, which in the bill were separately who combine these luxuries, eating the flosh of the Dory charged sixteen shillings.' with the liver of the Mullet; but though the flesh of the Mullet be poor, it is exactly adapted to the sauce which nature has provided for it, and we consequently denounce all combinations of this description as heterodox. The Brighton Dories are also very fine, and the Jersey Mullet are splendid, weighing often three or four pounds apiece. To procure fish, particularly fresh-water fish, in the highest perfection, you had better give a hint, two or three days in advance, to Groves of Charing-Cross, the first fishmonger in Europe, as Lord Harrington emphatically termed him the other day within hearing of a friend of ours. 'You see, Sir,' said the gentleman who attends the shop, modestly justifying the commendation, 'when these sort of people get tired of cod and salmon, we know how to tip them something nice and natty,-like a perch or trout and so forth."

We shall pext set down a few specialities regarding birds. The greatest novelty perhaps, is the poachard or dun-bird, a species of wild fowl, supposed to come from the Caspian sea, and caught only in a single decoy on the Misley Hall estate, Essex, in the month of January in the coldest years. The mildness of the season kept them away during the winters of 1833-1834 and 1834-1835; but a few have arrived within the last month, (January, 1836,) and were generally admired by those who had the good fortune to become acquainted with them. Their flesh is exquisitely tender and delicate, and may almost be said to melt in the mouth, like what is told of the celebrated canvas-back duck of America; but they have little of the common wild-duck flavour, and are best eaten in their own gravy, which is plentiful without either cayenne or lemon-Their size is about that of a fine widgeon.

Ruffs and reeves are little known to the public at large, though honourable mention of them is made by Bewick.* The season for them is in August and September. They are found in fenny countries, (those from Whittlesea Meer, in Lincolnshire, are best,) and must be taken alive and fattened on boiled wheat or bread and milk mixed with hemp-seed for about a fortnight, taking good care never to put two males to feed together, or they will fight à Poutrance. These birds are worth nothing in their wild state, and the art of fattening them is traditionally said to have been discovered by the monks in Yorkshire, where they are still in high favour with the clerical profession, as a current anecdote will show. At a grand dinner at Bishopthrope (in Archbishop Markham's time) a dish of ruffs and reeves chanced to be placed immediately in front of a

A passage in Bewick also tends to prove that they have

' In a note communicated by the late George Allen, Esq., of the Grange near Darlington, he says,-1 dined the dog days, taking care to pay his respects to the Dories at the George Inn, Coney Street, York, August 18, of Plymouth on the way,—and he will have the pleasure 1794 (the race week), where four ruffs made one of the

> It may not be deemed beside the purpose to state that Prince Talleyrand is extremely fond of them, his regular allowance during the season being two a-day. They are dressed like woodcocks. Dunstable larks should properly be eaten in Dunstable; but Lord Sefton has imported them in tin boxes (in a state requiring merely to be warmed before the fire) with considerable success. Larks are best in January. Surrey and Sussex are the counties for the capon-and also for the same animal in his more natural though less aristological condition;* Norfolk and Suffold, for turkeys and geese. We are not aware that any marked superiority has been accorded to any district as to game. The largest pheasant ever known of late years was sent a short time since (by Fisher) to Lord William Bentinck at Paris. It weighed four pounds wanting an ounce, but we are not aware in what county it was killed. It is a singular fact with regard to woodcocks, that the average weight is full fifteen ounces, yet the largest invariably falls below sixteen. The largest common grouse ever known weighed twenty-eight ounces. A cock of the woods, weighing very nearly ten pounds, was sent, a few weeks since, to Lord Balcarras, by Fisher of Duke Street, St. James's, confessedly the best poulterer in London. He certainly defices comparison in one particular-having actually discovered the art of sending fowls with two liver wings to his friends. He enjoys the unlimited confidence of Lord Sefton, which is one of the highest compliments that can be paid to any man directly or indirectly connected with gastronomy.†

supplied with rose-water. The gudgeons at Bath will be young divine who had come up to be examined for pricet's desty the clerical tyro confined himself exclusively to the The late Duke of Portland was in the habit of going to dish before him, and persevered in his indiscriminating at-Weymouth during the summer months for the sake of the red tentions to it till one of the resident dignitaries (all of whom mullet which formerly abounded there. The largest used to were waiting only the proper moment to participate) obbe had for three-pence or four-pence apiece, but he has been served him, and called the attention of the company by a known to give two guineas for one weighing a pound and loud exclamation of alarm. But the warning came too a half. His Grace's custom was to put all the livers to-late; the ruffs and reeves had vanished to a bird, and with gether into a butter-boat, to avoid the chances of inequali-them, we are concerned to add, all the candidate's hopes of

[&]quot; The largest breed of fowls in England is at Hor-

[†] Finding Sea-Gulles a regular dish at royal and noble feastings in the olden time, an intelligent friend has re cently instituted a series of experiments to determine their edibility. The result is, that the young of the blackheaded gull (Larus Ridibundus) is excellent. This result is in exact confirmation of Bewick (vol. ii. p. 222), who gives us to understand that the birds in question were formerly much esteemed, and yielded an ample profit to the proprietors of the fens frequented by them. The following particulars relating to the 'Scow-ton Birds' (gulls of the same species found at Scowton, in Norfolk, on a meer belonging to Mr. Weyland of Rising), will be interesting to the ornithologist. They have been obligingly communicated by a gentleman re-siding in the neighbourhood, 'The annual visits of these gulls to Scowton dates beyond the memory of man. They come between the 1st and 15th of March; for a day or two before they alight they are seen in the air and

[&]quot; History of British Birds, vol. ii., p. 98.

England being about 31. 10s., and that of a turkey stuffed from the same shop may be found preferable. cacies, and therefore foreign to the principal object of this of a new poetical epistle;enumeration, which is to vindicate the genuine old English cookery from reproach, and show that it is, in fact, equally distinguished for goodness and variety. Our next topics, however, shall not be open to the reproach which with some semblance of reason might be thrown out against our last; for our next topics will be mutton and beef, in their unadul- had been laid for him, but he was fairly caught, and after terated simplicity.

t's

si-

he

atm

ob-

.

ith

of

TE

n.

ed

18, he

nt

lar

ire

rly

em

be-

est

he

ral dd,

ed

ne.

t a

at

we

ŗu-

ght

ow

ed

ery

ord

68-

ies

red

da.

ich

ny

07-

ble

re

ne

he

his

p.

esm-

by

W-

on, ey reof an. lay superfluous to expatiate upon the haunch) with laver served in the stucepen is a dish of high merit, but it ought and to be served in this manner!' never to be profaned by the spit, which lets out the gravy, and shocks the sight with an unseemly perforation just as bladebone of mutton, which was every night got ready for you are cutting into the Pope's eye. Neither is a boiled him at Brookes's; and the late Duke of Norfolk was accusleg of mutton and turnips, with caper sauce, to be despised. Besides it gave rise to a fair enough mot of Charles agriculturists about crops. At length he put a posermutton.

If you resolve on roast beef, you should repair at an early hour with a competent adviser to Leadenhall market; but if your affections are fixed on boiled, order a round of from 26lbs. to 30lbs. from the shop (Finch and Austin) at the corner of St. Martin's Court, to be sent hot precisely at a quarter after six. Sixty years' experience has taught them the policy of punctuality, and no butcher can send it so perfectly cured, no cook can serve it hotter or better. Any distance within the bills of mortality will learn from our own experience by what simple expedients suit: many a round has been sent to George the Fourth at the prosperity of a dinner may be ensured, provided only Carlton House, many to the Duke of Sussex at Kensington; and we collect from Dr. Lardner's evidence before the Lords' Committee that, so soon as the rail-road is com-

It may prove a useful piece of information to know that pleted, it will be quite practicable to send a round to Birturkeys and pheasants, ready stuffed with truffles, are re- mingham, without any injurious reduction in temperature, gularly imported from Paris by Morell of Piccadilly. The or so much as spilling a drop of gravy on the way. Persaving in the duty thus effected is such as to make nearly haps he contemplates the possibility of applying the boiler a third difference in the price, that of a turkey stuffed in to the beef. For a small party, the flank part of a brisket

before landing 21. 10s., the advantage in respect of flayour being (if anything) in favour of the latter. Morell estimated from what happened to Pope the actor, well will send his own cook, Le Fortier, an artist of merit, to known for his devotion to the culinary art. He received dress the whole dinner for you if you like. Another capi- an invitation to dinner, accompanied by an apology for the tal thing, occasionally imported by Morell from Straws simplicity of the intended fare, a small turbot and a burg, is the far-famed Hure de Sanglier aux truffes-none boiled edgebone of beef. 'The very things of all others of your common pigs' heads with a lemon in the mouth, that I like, exclaimed Pope; 'I will come with the greatest but the head of a regular wild boar from Westphalia or the pleasure; and come he did, and cat he did, till he could Black Forest, such as might grin with credit on the banner literally eat no longer; when the word was given, and a of an old noble of Germany. But these are foreign deli-haunch of venison was brought in, fit to be made the subject

> For finer or fatter Never rang'd in a forest, or smok'd in a platter; The haunch was a picture for painters to study; The fat was so white, and the lean was so ruddy.'

Poor Pope divined at a glance the nature of the trap that a puny effort at trifling with a slice of fat, he laid down his Most people know that a roast leg of mutton (it were knife and fork, and gave way to an hysterical burst of tears, exclaiming- A friend of twenty years' standing,

The late Duke of Devonshire's passion was a broiled tomed to declare that there was as marked a difference between beef-steaks, as between faces; and that a man of Lamb's. A farmer, his chance companion in a coach, taste would find as much variety in a dinner at the beefkept boring him to death with questions in the jargon of steak club (where he himself never missed a meeting) as at the most plentifully served table in town. Both their And pray, Sir, how are turnips t' year?' Why that, Sir, Graces were men of true gusto; yet we doubt if either of (stammered out Lamb,) will depend upon the boiled legs of them could have given the reader the valuable information we here think it proper to communicate. Whatever the subject of your broil—steak, chop, or devil—take care that the gridiron be heated before the article is placed upon it; in the case of a fry observe the same precaution with the frying-pan. The principle is explained at length in the 'Physiology of Taste.'s The best place for a beef-steak is Simpson's in the City, or the Blue Posts, in Cork-street. Offley's is as good as any for a chop.

It may encourage many a would-be Amphytrion to it possess the interest of novelty.

We have seen an oyster soup prepare the way for a success, which was crowned by blackpuddings from Birch's. We have seen a kidney dumpling perform wonders, and a noble-looking shield of Canterbury brawn from Groves' diffuse a sensation of unmitigated delight. One of Morell's pates de gibier aux truffes-or a woodcock pie from with on the Norfolk coast (brown head with red legs Bavier's of Boulogne, would be a sure card, but a homeand beak, the rest of the body milk white). Early in made partridge pie would be more likely to come upon the spring they lay their eggs (from four to five) in your company by surprise, and you may produce a chernests made on the sedge banks of the meer. The eggs desure by simply directing your house-keeper to put a resemble crows' more than placers' eggs, but vast quanti- beef-steah over as well as under the birds, and place them with their breasts downwards in the dish. Game, or wild-

heard screeching: they come in myriads, and the meer (though containing from thirty to forty acres) is covered with them-it is quite a sheet of white. It is not known whence they come, but they resemble the gulls met ties of them are sold for plovers' eggs, though Mr. Wey-land has latterly done all he can to prevent his keepers from carrying on this illicit trade. As soon as the young birds can fly, they all, old and young, disappear; this boiled shoulder of mutton or boiled duck might alone is generally by the beginning of September, and during the winter half-year there is rarely a gull seen in the neighbourhood. This extract may help at all events to prevent the amateurs of plovers' eggs from being gulled.

* Méditation 1. Théoric de la Friture.

VOL. XXVIII. MAY, 1836 .- 56.

subjection of his wife. A still more original notion was The delicacy of a roasting pig, except in the case of struck out by a party of eminent connoisseurs who enter-flagellation, depends on his being nurtured on mother's a roasted turbot, and are still boasting loudly of the suc- and we have known them kept sucking till they were bigcess of the invention, but a friend of ours had the curiosity ger than their mammas. to ask M. Fricour in what manner he set about the dressing of the fish,- Why, Sare, you no tell Monsieur le

ance of a roast pig at one of the delightful parties of a bro-

but Charles Lamb-

Of all the delicacies in the whole mundus edibilis, I will maintain it to be the most delicate-princeps obsoniorum.

'I speak not of your grown porkers—things between pig and pork—these hobbydehoys—but a young and tender suckling—under a moon old—guiltless as yet of the sty-with no original speek of the amor immunditia, the hereditary failing of the first parent yet manifest—
his voice as yet not broken, but something between a
childish treble and a grumble—the mild forerunner or præludium of a grunt.

'See him in the dish, his second cradle, how meek he Wouldst thou have had this innocent grow up to the grossness and inducility which too often accom-pony maturer swinehood? Ten to one he would have proved a glutton, a sloven, an obstinate disagreeable animal-wallowing in all manner of filthy conversation -from these sins he is happily snatched away-

Ere sin could blight or sorrow fade, Death came with timely care-

his memory is odoriferous-no clown curseth while his stomach half rejecteth the rank bacon-no coalheaver bolteth him in reeking sausages-he hath a fair sepulchre in the grateful stomach of a judicious epicure and for such a tomb might be content to die.

Our ancestors were nice in their method of sacri-ficing these tender victims. We read of pigs whipt to death with something of a shock, as we hear of any other obsolete custom. The age of discipline is gone by, or it would be curious to inquire (in a philosophical light merely) what effect this process might have towards intenerating and dulcifying a substance naturally so mild and dulcet as the flesh of young pigs. It looks like refining a violet. Yet we should be cautious, while we condemn the inhumanity, how we censure the wis-dom of the practice. It might impart a gusto.

I remember an hypothesis argued upon by the young students when I was at St. Omer's, and maintained with much learning and pleasantry on both sides, "whether, supposing that the flavour of a pig who obtained his death by whipping (per flagellationem extremam) superadded a pleasure upon the palate of a man more intense than any possible suffering we can conceive in the animal, is man justified in using that me-thod of putting the animal to death." I forgot the de-

tained the Right Hon. Henry Ellis at Friewur's, just before milk exclusively from his birth to his dying day. The he started on his Persian embassy; they actually ordered must delicate rabbits are nurtured in the same manner,

We must make a remark or two on salads, the more particularly as we are not quite satisfied with what Mr. Docteur Somerville; we no roast him at all,—we put him walker has said about them. The salad of beet-root and in oven and bake him.'

Walker has said about them. The salad of beet-root and onion (p. 373) is very good, but no novelty. Dr. Forbes' Mr. Walker, we are sure, will not refuse to join his lettuce salad, in the same page, might be improved upon a testimony to ours as to the effect produced by the appear-little by putting the herb tarragon instead of vinegar, and ance of a roast pig at one of the delightful parties of a bro-ther magistrate, when the most charming lips in London surprised that such a proficient as Mr. Walker, when talkwere opened in its praise. But on the subject of this exing of excellence in salad, should mention 'drying the quisite viand, it would be profanation to appeal to any one leaves of the lettuce.' It is, to use his own words (p. 239), abandoning the principle and adopting some expedient. Lettuces ought never to be wetted; they thus lose their crispness, and are pro tanto destroyed. If you can get nothing but wet lettuces, you had certainly better dry them; but if you wish for a good salad, cut your lettuce fresh from the garden, take off the outside leaves, cut or rather break it into a salad bowl, and then mix as described in The Original.

whole, we give the preference to puddings, as affording Behold him while he is doing—it seemeth rather a more scope to the inventive genius of the cook, but we refreshing warmth than a scorching heat that he is so must insist on a little more precaution in preparing them. more scope to the inventive genius of the cook, but we passive to. How equably he twirleth round the string! A plum-pudding, for instance, our national dish, is hardly Now he is just done. To see the extreme sensibility of that tender age, he hath wept out his pretty eyes—radiant jellies—shooting stars. which Lord Byron once found himself in Italy. He had made up his mind to have a plum-pudding on his birthday, and busied himself a whole morning in giving minute directions to prevent the chance of a mishap, yet, after all the pains he had taken, and the anxiety he must have undergone, it appeared in a tureen, and about the consistency of soup. 'Upon this failure in the production (says our authority) he was frequently quizzed, and betrayed all the petulance of a child, and more than a child's curiosity to learn who had reported the circumstance." As if the loss of a whole day's thought and labour was not enough to excite the petulance of any man, let alone his belonging to the genus irritabile!

A green apricot tart is commonly considered the best tart that is made, but a green apricot pedding is a much better thing. A beef-steak pudding, again, is better than the corresponding pie, but oysters and mushrooms are essential to its success. A mutton-chop pudding, with oys-

ters but without mushrooms, is excellent.

With regard to drinkables the same attention to unity and simplicity is to be enforced-

lication, edited by Mr. Serjeant Talfourd, who proposes to add biographical and critical notices of Lamb and his circle of friends. Looking either to literary taste, or perfect acquaintance with the subject matter, i ould be impossible to name a man better qualified for the undertaking.

* Letters, Conversations, and Recollections of S. T. Coleridge; a book of considerable interest—but it is a pity the compiler could not express his own indiscriminating admiration of Coleridge, without insinuating charges against distinguished members of the family, for which there is not the shadow of foundation in the * Dissertation on Roast Pig; Essays of Elia; First facts. Indeed, every thing in the shape of editorial Series.—The admirers of Charles Lamb will be glad to observation had much better have been omitted throughhear that a collection of his letters is on the eve of publout.

I should lay down the same rules as to wines as I expiration of which Mr. Hook went away to keep a dinhave already done as to meats, that is, simplicity on the ner engagement at Lord Canterbury's. He always eats same and variety on different days. Port only, taken little, on this occasion he ate less, and Mr. Horace Twiss with or without a little water at dinner, is excellent, and inquired in a fitting tone of anxiety if he was ill. 'Not the same of claret. I think, on ordinary occasions, such a system is by far the most agreeable. Claret, I mean genuine undoctored claret, which in my opinion is the true taste, is particularly good as a dinner wine, and is now to be had at a very reasonable price. I would not wish better than that given at the Atheneum at three and sixpence a bottle. Rhenish wines are very wholesome and agreeable, drunk simply without other wines. I must not here were over altogether, the average of the state of wines. I must not here pass over altogether the ex-cellencies of malt liquor, though it is rather difficult to unite the use of it judiciously with that of wine. When taken together, it should be in great moderation; but I rather prefer a mait liquor day exclusively now and then by way of variety, or to take it at luncheon. There is something extremely grateful in the very best table-beer, and it is to be lamented it is so rarely to be met with in the perfection of which it is capable. That beverage at dinner, and two or three glasses of first-rate ale after, constitute real luxury, and I believe are a most wholesome variety. Good porter needs no praise, and bottled porter iced is in hot weather most refreshing. Cider cup lemonade, and iced punch in summer, and hot in winter, are all worthy of their turns; but I do not think turns come so often as they ought to do .-We go on the beaten track without profiting by the varieties which are to be found on every side."

Instead of icing punch, the preferable mode is to mix it with a proportion of iced soda-water.* The gin punch made on this principle at the Garrick Club is one of the best things we know, and we gladly take this opportunity of assigning the honour of the invention to the rightful patentee, Mr. Stephen Price, an American gentleman, well known in the theatrical circles and on the turf. His title has been much disputed-

Grammatici certant et adhuc sub judice lis estand many, misled by Mr. Theodore Hook's frequent and liberal application of the discovery, are in the habit of ascribing it to him. But Mr. Thomas Hill, the celebrated trecentenarian't of a popular song, who was present at Mr. Hook's first introduction to the beverage, has set the matter at rest by a brief narration of the eircumstances. One hot afternoon in July last, the inimitable author of "Sayings and Doings' (what a book might be made of his own!) strolled into the Garrick in that equivocal state of thirstiness which it requires something more than common to quench. On describing the sensation, he was recommended to make trial of the punch, and a jug was compounded immediately under the personal inspection of Mr. Price. A second followed—a third, with the accompaniment of some chops-a fourth-a fifth-a sixth-at the

* Pour half a pint of gin on the outer peel of a lemon,

punch in question t Mr. James Smith once said to this gentleman, 'Hill, you take an unfair advantage of an accident: the register of your birth was burnt in the great fire of Lon-don, and you avail yourself of the circumstance to give out that you are younger than you are.' It is generally understood that he sat for the portrait of Paul Pry; this Mr. Poole, the author, (in his amusing Sketches and Recollections,) denies; but he is undoubt-edly the hero (under the name of Hull) of some of the best scenes in Gilbert Gurney—a book containing more genuine humour and graphic description, than all the recent publications of the comic order put together.

inquired in a fitting tone of anxiety if he was ill. 'Not exactly,' was the reply; 'but my stomach won't bear trifling with, and I was tempted to take a biscuit and a glass of sherry about three.'

The mention of sherry reminds us that Mr. Walker makes no mention of it at all in any of the dinners detailed by him. This is a fatal error, for he may depend upon it that to carry a man lightly through a sufficient dinner, something stronger than thin Freach wine will be generally required. In a subsequent paper he grows quite eloquent in praise of Champagne, which we agree with him should never be stinted, if it be the entertainer's wish that the dinner should succeed. One great advantage is, that the la-dies are commonly tempted to take an extra glass or two. Other mousieux wines are sometimes introduced as a variety, but none of them can be much commended, with the exception of the sparkling Moselle furnished by M. Koch of Frankfort, who, by the way, keeps one of the best tables on the continent, and is absolutely prodigal of his hospitalities to Englishmen.*

Having now glanced over the whole of Mr. Walker's contributions to the art of dining, we shall endeavour to convey some notion, however faint, of the varied and extended interests which the subject may be fairly considered to comprise-

I have already alluded to the importance of the city being well-provisioned, and although city feasting is often a subject of joke, and is no doubt sometimes carried to excess, yet I am of opinion that a great deal of English spirit is owing to it, and that as long as men are so often emboldened by good cheer, they are in no dan-ger of becoming slaves. The city halls with their feasts, their music, and their inspiriting associations, are so ma-ny temples of liberty, and I only wish that they could be dispersed through the metropolis, and have each a local government attached in proportion to the means of the establishment. Then would there be objects worthy of the highest intelligence united with social attractions, and improvement in government might be expected to become steadily progressive."

In these honest, hearty, and truly philosophical opinions we cordially concur. The decline of ancient festivity that must result from the Municipal Reform Act is one of the worst evils we fear from it. It is not that the new councillors, as they are called, will not expend as much money in feasting as their predecessors, but there is a style in these things they will find it impossible to catch; your lean and hungry Radical must eat to live, instead of living, like your true bred alderman, to eat, and we shall see no such corporations as formerly. There is London to be sure, and London is hitherto untouched, but it is probable that the city compathen a little lemon-juice, sugar, a glass of Maraschino, nies will long be suffered to go on giving a guinea a quart about a pint and a quarter of water, and two bottles of for peas—which, to their high honour, they frequently have iced soda-water. The result will be three pints of the done—when Bristol has become turtleless, and the reasted cygnets of Norwich are no more? cygnets, worthy as pea-cocks to be the subject of vows for L. E. L.s to versify, and A. R. A.s to paint.

^{*} See Mr. Macgregor's interesting and lively 'Note-Book,' for a well-merited tribute to M. Koch.

⁺ We allude to The Vow of the Peacock, by L. E. L., a pretty poem, with a pretty sketch of the authoress, a sprightly, sparkling, nice, coquettish-looking, little girl, by way of frontispiece. The poem is founded on a clever picture by M Clise, one of the newly-elected asso-ciates of the Academy.

peculiar of its kind. We allude to the dinners given by talized by the sight of the luxuries at the cross-table on the the Sheriffs during the Old Bailey sittings to the judges days appropriated to the benchers, while they themselves and aldermen in attendance, the recorder, common-serjeant, are regaling on peas-soup and mutton, have appealed to city pleaders, and occasionally a few members of the bar .- some obsolete regulation limiting the benchers to one ad-The first course was rather miscellaneous, and varied with ditional dish. Now, the benchers put a widely different the season, though marrow puddings always formed a part construction on the rule, which, they say, entitles each memof it; the second never varied, and consisted exclusively of her of their body to a dish-a construction savouring beefsteaks. The custom was to serve two dinners (exact somewhat of the astute simplicity of the invalid, who, befive. As the judges relieved each other, it was impractical physicians, complied with all their prescriptions by drinkso, and the chaplain, whose duty it was to preside at the completely with the benchers in this matter; and should lower end of the table, was never absent from his post.—the murmuring continue, we recommend them to try the ceeded merrily, the beefsteaks were renewed again and of the liquid were consumed. again, and received the solemn sanction of judicial approba- We may here add a circumstance which would alone tion repeatedly. Mr. Adolphus told some of his best stories, shed a lustre on the dinners at the Inner Temple. Mr. and the chaplain was on the point of being challenged for Jekyll is still a constant attendant at them-a little deaf, a song, when the court-keeper appeared with a face of con-indeed, and apparently rather weak upon his legs, but with sternation to announce that the jury, after being very noisy all the clastic spirits, the teeming fancy, the fun, the frefor an hour or so, had sunk into a dull dead lull, which, to lic, the memory and volatility of youth. the experienced in such matters, augurs the longest period of Mr. Walker has omitted to notice the use that may be deliberation which the heads, or rather stomachs, of the jury made of dinner-giving in creating or extending influence can endure. The trial had unfortunately taken place upon in a Saturday, and it became a serious question in what manner the refractory jury were to be dealt with. Mr. Baron Garrow proposed waiting till within a few minutes of Napoleon's instructions to the Abbe de Pradt, when distwelve, and then discharging them. Mr. Justice Park, the patched to gain over Poland to his cause. From Sir Rosenior judge, and a warm admirer of the times when re- bert Walpole's time downwards, the English Whigs have fractory juries were carried round the country in a cart, acted on Napoleon's maxim with singular and well-merited would hear of no expedient of the kind. He said a judge success; and it would be a curious subject of speculation was not bound to wait beyond a reasonable hour at night, to consider to what extent Lord Holland's and Lord Sefnor to attend before a reasonable hour in the morning; that ton's dinners, with Lord Lanedowne's evening parties, Sunday was a dies non in law, and that a verdict must be delivered in the presence of the judge. He consequently declared his intention of waiting till what he deemed a rea- 373. sonable hour, namely, about ten, and then informing the jury that, if they were not agreed, they must be locked as President of the Royal Society in the spring of 1834, as President of the Royal Society in the spring of 1834, up without fire or candle until a reasonable hour (about nine) on the Monday, by which time he trusted they somewhat of a Whig character unavoidably impressed, would be unanimous. The effect of such an intimation upon them by the private and political connections of his was not put to the test, for Mr. St. John Long was found Royal Highness. The first was extremely well attended, guilty about nine. We are sorry to be obliged to add, and presented some remarkable groups; for instance, that the worthy chaplain's digestion has at length proved Lord Brougham and Prince Talleyrand talking together unequal to the double burden imposed upon it, but the on a sofa, with a brother of Napoleon leaning against court of aldermen, considering him a martyr to their cause, have very properly agreed to grant him an adequate should be mentioned to show what science can effect for itself. They were amongst the most brilliant of the pension for his services.

If we are not misinformed, the fiat has gone forth allie by Mr. Whittle Harvey," but we carnestly deprecate all ready against one class of city dinners, which was altogether disaffection in the camp. It seems that the students, tanduplicates) a-day, the first at three o'clock, the second at ing ordered a pint of wine with his dinner by six successive ble for them to partake of both, but the aldermen often did ing his three bottles a day. Our sympathies, however, are This invaluable public servant persevered from a sheer sense effect of cutting off the soup or the leg of mutton for a of duty till he had acquired the habit of eating two dinners week or so. There is nothing like short commons for ina day, and practised it for nearly ten years without any culcuting the virtues of contentment. Mr. Hazlitt said perceptible injury to his health. We had the pleasure of that a city apprentice who did not esteem the Lord Mayor witnessing his performances at one of the five o'clock din-the greatest man in the world would come some day or ners, and can assert with confidence that the vigour of his other to be hanged; and without venturing to predict preattack on the beefsteaks was wholly unimpaired by the ef. cisely the same fate for the Templar who should be wantfective execution a friend assured us he had done on them ing in veneration for the bench-table, we will make bold to two hours before. The occasion to which we allude was prophesy that he will assuredly never come to sit at it. In so remarkable for other reasons, that we have the most dis- one respect the Templars have clearly not degenerated. It tinet recollection of the circumstances. It was the first is customary, on certain grand occasions at the Inner Tem-trial of the late St. John Long for rubbing a young lady ple, to pass a large silver goblet down the hall, filled with into her grave. The presiding judges were Mr. Justice a composition immemorially termed sack; the butlers at-Park and Mr. Baron Garrow, who retired to dinner about tend its progress to replenish it, and each student is re-five, having first desired the jury, amongst whom there was stricted to a sip. Yet it chanced not long ago that, though a difference of opinion, to be locked up. The dinner pro- the number present fell short of seventy, thirty-six quarts

Tenez bonne table et soignez les femmes, was the sum of

^{*} See The Law Magazine, vol. xi. p. 94, and vol. xii. p.

pension for his services.

The Inns of Court, another stronghold of good living, are threatened simultaneously from without, and within. We the room, where Mrs. Leicester Stanhope, Mrs. Austin, make small account of the attack from without led on as it Mrs. Lister, Lady Vincent, the present Lady King (*Ada,

sented to a host of literary, social and political celebrities, cating of everything, and taking wine with everybodyan actual member of that brilliant circle by willing it, or now begun to be considered with more attention. his acquiescence is tacitly and imperceptibly assumed; till, lieve both Lord Holland and Lord Lansdowne to be ac-based. heard remarking to an Austrian nobleman—' C'est vrai, him to depart, never to attend to business of any kind at il est un peu ridicule, ce pauvre Cupidon—pas un peu, peut-dinner time. The deputation went away lost in admiration at the piety of the commandant.

all a

BII-

the ves

to ad-

ent m-

ing

beive

nk-

are

uld

the

.

inaid

yor

ar re-

nt-

l to

In

It

rith

atre-

igh

arte

one

Mr.

enf. rith

fro-

he

nce

of f dis-Ro-8199

ited tion

Sefes,f

. p.

34,

also

sed.

his

led,

ice,

her

nst ties

ect

the

of red tin.

It were useless, however, to deny that a feeling near akin to self-reproach is at the bottom of these remarks. to travellers is what he terms 'the basket system;' i. e. al-To our shame and serrow be it spoken, the Tories have till very lately had little or nothing of the sort; and the starting, to prevent the necessity of stopping, and be preciliated, few wavering opinions fixed, few introductions offered, few encouragements or temptations of any sort held this very stopping which Mr. Walker is so anxious to was, that the Tory leaders of the time to which we allude more agreeable when it comes, than an improvised dinner were far from deficient in the requisites; indeed, of all the statesmen we feel at liberty to name, perhaps Canning was long day's journey through most countries of Europe the best fitted for playing this peculiar game of popularity. His known love of intellectual accomplishment, whatever way displayed, would have taken away all appearance of

have contributed towards that series of innovations which calculation from his advances; the memory of his own the Melbourne cabinet are pleased to denominate reforms. early struggles would have given an air of truth to his No one who knows anything of human nature will deny sympathy; and his frank open cordiality of manner, with that it is of the last importance to a party to have a few noble the natural unaffected bonhommie of his character, were or highly-distinguished houses, where all its rank and beauty, sure to make an attached friend of every one who might wit, eloquence, accomplishment and agreeability may con- be brought into casual communication with him. Then, gregate; where, above all, each young recruit of promise his fund of animal spirits, and the extreme excitability of may be received on an apparent footing of equality, his feel- his temperament, were such as invariably to hurry him, ings taken captive by kindness, or his vanity conciliated by notentem volentem, into the full rush and flush of convivialflattery. Many a time has the successful debutant in par-ity. At the latter period of his life, when his health began liament, or the author just rising into note, repaired to break, he would sit down with an evident determination Berkeley Square or Kensington with unsettled views and to be abstinent-eat sparingly of the simplest soup, take wavering expectations, fixed in nothing but to attach him-no sauce with his fish, and mix water in his wine; but as self for a time to no party. He is received with that cor- the repartee began to sparkle and the anecdote to circulate, dial welcome which, as the Rev. Sydney Smith very truly his assumed caution was imperceptibly relaxed, he graduobserves, warms more than dinner or wine: be is pre- ally gave way to temptation, and commonly ended by with whom it has been for years his fondest ambition to the very beau-ideal of an Amphitryon. We are happy to he associated: it is gently insinuated that he may become find that this important branch of party-management has

We have hardly space enough remaining to notice the thrown off his guard in the intoxication of the moment, other subjects of the 'Original' at length; not even the he finds or thinks himself irrecoverably committed, and two so pointedly announced along with that we have just suppressing any lurking inclination towards Toryism, be-been discussing-namely, the art of attaining high health, comes deeply and definitely Whig. Far be it from us to and the art of travelling; but this is the less to be regretsay or insinuate that the hospitality of these noble houses ted, as both are referred to pretty nearly the same princiis calculated with direct reference to an end; for we be-ples on which the art of dining and dinner-giving is

tuated by a real respect for intellectual excellence, and a Health obviously depends in a great measure on the praiseworthy desire to raise it to that position in society number, quality, and quantity of our meals; and the grand which is its due. Our observation applies merely to the point for dyspeptic magistrates is to avoid hurry, agitation, effects, as to which, unless we are strangely misinformed, anxiety, and distraction of every sort, whilst the digestive the head of the present cabinet agrees with us. At least, organs are at work. In confirmation of this doctrine we just before the breaking up of his former ministry in Nov. shall relate an anecdote of M. de Suffrein, which has reached 1834, Lord Melbourne had announced an intention of giv-ing a series of entertainments on very comprehensive printhe time this gentleman was commanding for the ciples, with an especial view to proselytism; and his most French in the East, he was one day waited on by a depuconfidential secretary ran about everywhere to notify the tation of the natives, who requested an audience just as he hourly-expected advent of some unrivalled cases of Cham- was sitting down to dinner. He quietly heard out the pagne. Lord Palmerston, again, is redeemed from the message, and as quietly desired the messager to inform last extremity of political degradation by his cook. A distinct the deputation that it was a precept of the Christian relitinguished member of the diplomatic body was lately over- gion, from which no earthly consideration would induce

The only original feature in Mr. Walker's instructions ways to provide yourself with a basket of provisions at pared for accidents that may occur upon the way. to our minds, one of the greatest pleasures in travelling is What made this state of things the more provoking avoid; nothing being pleasanter in anticipation, and nothing on the road; without which, indeed, the monotony of a would be intolerable. There is always, moreover, some amusement to be picked up at a table-d'hôte; but be sure to follow Count Charles de Mornay's practice whenever it is your fortune to dine at one. On such occasions he alsole daughter of my house and heart'), Lady Morgan's ways instructs his valet to come in and sit down with the nieces, &c. &c., were already clustered, M. de Beaumont exclaimed half aloud to M. de Tocqueville—Ah, repet his master as a perfect stranger, and help him to the ways instructs his valet to come in and sit down with the treat his master as a perfect stranger, and help him to the best of every thing.

cette beaute Anglaise! c'est vraiment étonnante!

^{*}Life of Mackintosh, vol. ii. p. 503. Mr. Sydney Smith is remarkable for the quality he describes as wanting in Mackintosh; and to have passed a day at Combe Florey, the paragon of parsonages, is an epoch in the life of any man.

best of every thing.

Another topic of great immediate interest discussed in the 'Original,' is the institution of clubs, which are graductombe Florey, the paragon of parsonages, is an epoch in the life of any man.

appearance of our streets. Superficial talkers fancy that clubs are notoriously deserted from nine till after-midnight, the change in question is a fitting subject for regret, but when Crockford's begins to fill again. There is also an we feel satisfied that they are wrong, and we are glad to occasional muster of whist-players at the Travellers, of find so sensible an observer as Mr. Walker agreeing whom Prince Talleyrand, during his residence in London, with us.

One of the greatest and most important modern changes in society is the present system of clubs. facilities of living have been wonderfully increased by them in many ways, whilst the expense has been greatly diminished. For a few pounds a year, advantages are to be enjoyed which no fortunes except the most ample can procure. ticular instance. The only club I belong to is the Athenæum, which consists of twelve hundred members, amongst whom are to be reckoned a large proportion of the odds. the most eminent persons in the land, in every linecivil, military, and ecclesiastical, peers spiritual and temporal (ninety-five noblemen and twelve bishops,) commoners, men of the learned professions, those connected with science, the arts, and commerce, in all its principal branches, as well as the distinguished who do not belong to any particular class. Many of these are to be met with every day, living with the same freedom as in their own houses. For six guineas a year, every member has the command of an excellent library, with maps, of the daily papers, English and foreign, the principal periodicals, and every material for writing, with attendance for whatever is wanted. The building is a sort of palace, and is kept with the same exactness and comfort as a private dwelling. Every member is a mas-ter without any of the trouble of a master. He can come when he pleases, and stay away as long as he pleases, without anything going wrong. He has the command of regular servants without having to pay or to manage them. He can have whatever meal or refreshment he wants, at all hours, and served up with tion than a cause of its decline), to the effect, that Mr. Canthe cleanliness and comfort of his own house. He orders just what he pleases, having no interest to think of but his own. In short, it is impossible to suppose a greater degree of liberty in living.

Clubs, as far as my observation goes, are favourable economy of time. There is a fixed place to go to, to economy of time. everything is served with comparative expedition, and it is not customary in general to remain long at table. They are favourable to temperance. It seems that when people can freely please themselves, and when was still a member, somewhat irreverently replied- Not they have an opportunity of living simply, excess is exactly: I stood it as long as I could, but when the seven seldom committed. From an account I have of the exteenth bishop was proposed, I gave in. I really could not penses at the Athenseum, in the year 1832, it appears that 17,323 dinners cost, on an average, 2s. 93d. each, sand that the average quantity of wine for each person between the person for his locality remaining where he

was a small fraction more than half-a-pint.'

The difference between the expenditure at the Atheneum and the other principal clubs, is not sufficient to affect ring test of the high character of a club. the inference. The Windham is the most expensive perhaps from Lord Nugent's wish to keep off the Irish members. The Senior United Service is the cheapest, probably from the number of absent members, and the practised though liberal economy of the mess-table, pense is invariably discountenanced at these establishments. The Duke of Wellington may be often seen at the Senior was charged fifteenpence instead of a shilling for it, be bestirred himself till the odd threepence was struck off.

invariably made one. He is but an indifferent player, though he has a great advantage in his imperturbability of face. It was a deficiency in this respect that made the The late Duke of York so constant a loser. His face was a sort of index to his hand, and his friend Sir Thomas Stepney used to tell a story of seeing him lose a rubber of three hundred guineas (they were playing for twenty-five-guinea I can best illustrate this by a par-points besides the bet) by simply looking exceedingly blank on taking up his cards, which encouraged his right hand adversary to finesse upon him in direct defiance of

> It is a fact worth recording, that the Travellers' Club originated in a suggestion of the late Lord Londonderry. He promoted it with a view to the accommodation of fo reigners who, when properly recommended, receive an invitation for the period of their stay. At most of the other clubs foreign ambassadors, and a limited number of other foreigners of distinction, are also admissible without con-tribution for the same period. The liberality of the Frankfort Cassino, where any member may introduce as many strangers as he pleases, could not be imitated in a metropolis like London, without a sacrifice on the part of the contributing members greater than can reasonably be ex-

ti es so di te ou mi co le Lo

lat

not Th

has

allt

wh

tab

con

the

infu

Selv

only (the

vers

WOU

non

add

for t

sam

Broo

his p

100

peac

rathe

wine

and Lett

chan,

‡E

10

I

pected of them.

Lord Byron, in one of his letters from Italy, mentions the Alfred' as an agreeable evening lounge in his early days, when, he says, his schoolfellow, Peel, and other clever people, were in the habit of coming there; but the 'Alfred' received its coup de grace from a well-known story (rather an indicaning, whilst in his zenith of fame, dropped in accidentally at a house-dinner of twelve or fourteen, stayed out the evening, and made himself remarkably agreeable-without any one of the party suspecting who he was. The dignified clergy, who, with the higher class of lawyers, have now migrated to the 'Athenœum' and 'University' clubs, formerly mustered in such force at the 'Alfred,' that Lord Alvanley, on being asked in the bay window at 'White's,' whether he best possible reason for his lordship's remaining where he It is hardly necessary to say, that the presence of the bishops and judges is universally regarded as an uner-

Miss Berry's account of the manner in which ladies and gentlemen passed their time previously to the institution of clubs, confirms our belief that the ladies have lost nothing

by them:

practised though liberal economy of the mess-table. The taverns and coffee-houses supplied the place of the clubs we have since seen established. Although no exclusive subscription belonged to any of these, we find by the account which Colley Cibber gives of his United dining on a joint; and on one occasion when he first visit to Will's in Covent Garden, that it required an introduction to this society not to be considered as an impertinent intruder. There the veteran Dryden had The motive was obvious; he took the trouble of objecting, of the day, and those who had the pretension to be reckoned among them. The politicians assembled at the St. James's coffee-house, from whence all the articles by clubs, is sufficiently refuted by the facts:—In the first of politician rews in the first of political news in the first place, female society is not neglected by any who are callearned frequented the Grecian coffee-house in Deve-pable of appreciating it, and, in the second place, the larger reux Court. Locket's, in Gerard Street, Sobo, and

houses, seem to have been the resort of the same com-pany in the morning.* Three o'clock, or at latest four, as the dining hour of the most fashionable persons in London, for in the country no such late hours had been adopted. In London, therefore, soon after six, the men began to assemble at the coffee-house they frequented, if they were not setting in for hard drinking, which seems to have been less indulged in private houses than in taverns. The ladies made visits to one another, which it must be owned was a much less waste of time when considered as an amusement for the evening, than now as being a morning occupation.'t

ht,

an

of on,

er,

of

the

.

ney

ree nea

gly

ght of

lub

fo-

her her

onnk-

any

tro-

the

ex-

the

aya, ple,

ived ica-

Can-

ata

ing.

one

rgy,

ated

nus-

on

r he

Not

ven-

not

sm.'

the

e he

e of

ner-

and m of

hing

e of

ugh

we his

ired

as

had

be

i at cles

The

eveand

It thus appears that the evening amusements of the sexes were perfectly distinct.

assumed neglect :--

easy access to family circles. For the most part female society is only to be met with at formal and laborious dinners, and over-crowded and frivolous parties, attendance on the latter of which men of sense soon find out to be a nuisance and degradation. It was said by a man of high rank, large fortune, and extraordinary ac-complishments [Mr. Walker means the late Earl of Dudley, we believe,] that he did not know a single house in London where he could venture to ask for a cup of tea; and though this might not be literally true it argues a lamentable degree of restraint.

state, that the account given of the Charlton Club by a northern contemporary is singularly adapted to mislead. That club is no more a political union in the sense in which the writer uses the term, than Brookes'; which, by the way, has been brought to the verge of ruin by its politics. We allude not merely to the Alvaniey and Raphael affairswhich are bad enough in all conscience, as tending to establish the passive endurance of ungentlemanly conduct, in consideration of active partizanship, as a principle—but to infusions. Sheridan was black-balled three times by George Selwyn because his father had been upon the stage, and he only got in at last through a ruse of George the Fourth, (then Prince of Wales) who detained his adversary in conversation in the hall whilst the ballot was going on. What would George Selwyn say to some twenty or thirty names the other.

now upon the list! The Edinburgh Review is pleased to and never same opinions, like White's or Brookes'.' As regards Brookes', our cotemporary is right.

It would be strikingly unjust to Mr. Walker to pass over his political papers, most of which have great merit; and our testimony to this effect will be allowed to be unimpeachable, when we state, that on the whole, he inclines rather to the old school of Whiggery, so far as a man who

Pontac's, were the fashionable taverns where the young thinks boldly and clearly for himself can be fairly said to and gay met to dine: and White's, and other chocolate incline to any party. He begins by enumerating three incline to any party. He begins by enumerating three principles of government—the democratic, the ochlocratic and the oligarchic:-

By the democratic principle, I mean the principle of popular government fitly organized. By the ochlocratic principle, I mean the principle of mol-government, or government by too large masses. By the oligarchic principle, I mean the principle of exclusive government, or government by too few. The democratic principle is the fundamental principle of the English government, and upon its effective operation depend the purity and vigour of the body politic. This principle has a tendency in two different directions, and constant watchfulness and skill are required to preserve it in its full force. Unless its application is varied as population increases, it becomes Mr. Walker has another mode of accounting for this in practice either oligarchical or ochlocratical; oligarchical, for instance, in the ancient corporations of thri-'If female society be neglected, it is not owing to the institution of clubs, but more probably to the long sitting of the House of Commons, and to the want of the House of Commons, and the House of Commons, and the House of Commons of the House of Commons, and the House of Commons of the House of the House of Commons of the House of Commons of the House of Com ing and fierce party struggles on questions of reformhence the ochlocratic principle so slowly called into action, and hence the headlong consequences; all of which evils would have been entirely prevented had the democratic principle been duly kept, or put in operation.

Ochlocracy (which is derived from two Greek words, signifying mob-government) is the most inquisitorial, dic tatorial, and disgusting of all governments, and its tendefined though this might not be literally true it argues a dency is to despois as a more tolerable form of tyranny. It is an unwieldy monster, more potent in the tail than in the second given of the Charlton Club by a large or trash thrown to it by the base or the weak for their

own base or weak purposes."

But the pith of Mr. Walker's political opinions is to be found in an article entitled 'Reform :-

Reform is an admirable thing, though reformers are seldom admirable men, either in respect to their mo-tives, or to the means they employ to attain their ends. They are ordinarily overbearing, rapacious, and inqui-sitorial, perfectly heedless how much suffering they the manner in which the club has been vulgarised by recent cause to those who stand in their way, and only befriend-iafusions. Sheridan was black-balled three times by George ing their supporters for the sake of their support. They are often men of profligate habits, whose chief reason for busying themselves in public affairs is because they are afraid to look into their own. Their real delight is in pulling down both men and institutions, and if they could help it, they would never raise up either one or When they do so, it is only from opposition, and never upon sound principles. They delight in the add: 'It (the Carlton) is no mere new club established discomfiture of others, and take no pleasure in any one's for the social meeting of gentlemen generally possessing the happiness. With them everything is abstract and general, except the work of demolition, and there they will enter into practical detail with great zest. They are profoundly ignorant of the art of government, and they seldom get beyond a general fitting measure, little knowing, and not at all caring, whom it pinches. As their policy is to flatter and cajole the lowest, they reject whatever is high-minded and generous, and seek in everything to debase the social standard. They are to the many what courtiers are to the few, and like them they misrepresent and vilify every class but that by which they hope to thrive. They are vain and self-suf-ficient, and think they thoroughly know what they have neither heads nor hearts to comprehend. There is this in them that is disgusting, that they are the reverse of what they profess, and they are the more dangerous, because, under plausible protexts and with specious be ginnings, they work to ruin. They rise into notice and importance from the pertinacious chinging to abuse of men often more estimable than themselves, and from

^{*} It is remarkable that the morning lounge in the bay window is still the grand attraction of White's.

Comparative view of the Social Life of England and France—By the Editor of Madame du Deffand's Letters. First Part, p. 273. A Second Part has been published, and makes us only the more anxious for a third, in which the bad effects of the late revolutionary changes on society in both countries might be traced.

⁴ Edinb. Rev., No. 125, p. 171.

the inaction of those who content themselves with The inevitable tendency of the centralization principle, wishing for the public good, instead of sacrificing a like the ochlocratic, though more insidiously, is to desportion of their ease in order to secure it. They see potism. The first is the favourite of those who call their ends but indistinctly, and they are regardless of themselves Liberals, and the last of the Radicals the means by which they advance to them. They will Not to run the slightest risk of suffering Mr. W advocate the cause of humanity with a total want of feeling, and will seek to establish what they call purity. the present Cabinet, we subjoin the passage in which he by corruption and intrigue. Freedom of opinion they the present Cabinet, we subjoin enforce by intimidation, and uphold the cause of civil pointedly excludes the inference: and religious liberty by tyranny and oppression. Nothing could exhibit the character of a reformer by trade more strongly than the attempt to overhaul the pension list. It was an attempt inquisitorial, unfeeling, and unnecessary; and its object was to inflame and gratify the of a few, and those the most unworthy; whilst apathy basest passions of the multitude. The amount, in a and disgust keep the best as much aloof, as if they were national point of view, was not worth thinking of; as by law excluded from interference. This is an inevitaa precedent it had lost all its force,-and the only question was, whether a number of unoffending individuals in orbitoratically organized parishes and corporations, should be dragged before the public, and made a prey and has, from the first, been visible in different degrees to uneasiness and privation for the mere purpose of in the new overgrown parliamentary constituencies. gratifying malignity and prying curiosity. In some-thing the same spirit was the attempt to make public activity, but which is factitious, and not essential. The the names of all fund-holders above a certain amount; cumbrous machines will only be towed into action by and as a specimen of arbitrary feeling, there cannot be a better than the proposal to break in upon the sanctity of a private dwelling with "a vigour beyond the law.

The subject of the thorough organization of self-government,' which Mr. Walker proposes as a panacea for bers, so that the full developement of the theory would require a much larger space than we can afford. Suffice it, therefore, to say, that the principle maintained by him is that to which M. Tocqueville, in his admirable work on the institutions of the United States,* attributes the greater part of the good he discovers in them, as well as that which the Great German jurist, von Savigny, is anxious to preserve as the best guarantee for patriotism.† But perhaps we shall best convey some slight notion of its nature by stating that it is especially opposed to the centralization principle, the tendency of which, as we understand it, is to neutralize and eventually destroy all local or provincial power and influence of any kind enjoyed in right of station or property -(unpaid magistrates are particularly obnoxious to it)and vest the entire administration, local as well as general, in regular government functionaries or boards of salaried commissioners with their subordinates. There may be instances in which centralization is necessary, but ugainst the unchecked extension of the principle Mr. Walker earnestly protests:-

'There are two vices inherent in the centralization principle, which are quite sufficient to render it odions to all true Englishmen. In the first place, it must necessarily create a tribe of subordinate traders in government, who, with whatever English feelings they might set out, must from the nature of things, they or their successors, become arbitrary, vexations, and selfish. In the second place, as it would deprive the citizens of the invigorating moral exercise of managing their common affairs, it would soon justly expose them to the reproach of that Koman emperor, who, to certain Grecian deputies claiming for their country a restoration of political privileges, made this bitter answer," The Greeks have forgotten how to be free." Freedom, like health, can only be preserved by exercise, and that exercise becomes more necessary as a nation becomes more rich.

Not to run the slightest risk of suffering Mr. Walker's

scheme to be confounded with any of the absurdities of

The ochlocratic, or mob principle, though it may appear to be founded on the principle of self-government, is virtually the reverse, and for this reason, that its tendency is to throw the management of affairs into the hands ble result in the long run. It is witnessed continually party steamers, in the shape of clubs and associations, and, in ordinary times, will be completely water-logged, while corruption and misrule will gradually creep in undisturbed. It will require far more statesman-like con-trivances to draw men from their business, their pleasure, and their ease, and induce them sufficiently to inall the evils of the State, is pursued through several Num-terest themselves in public affairs to keep public affairs in their proper course. The spirit of party will not accomplish this.

' Zealots in liberty are apt to suppose that it consists entirely in independence of all government; that is, that the less power is lodged with government, the more freedom is left to the citizens. But the most perfect state of liberty consists in the most complete security of person and property, not only from government, but from individuals; and in this point of view, I apprehend, liberty is enjoyed to far greater extent in England than in any other country in the world. In this point of view, honesty and peaceable behaviour are sential to the enjoyment of liberty. Whether a man has his pocket picked by a sharper, or by an oppressive impost; whether his plate or jewels are seized by an order of government, or are carried away by a house-breaker; whether his estate is cleared of its game by the King's purveyor, or by a gang of poachers; or whether he is confined to his house after a certain hour by a regulation of police, or by the fear of being robbed or murdered,-in neither predicament can he be said to enjoy perfect liberty, which consists in security of person and property, without molestation or restraint, provided there is no molestation or restraint of others. To attain there is no molestation or restraint of others. this liberty, strong government is necessary, but strong without being vexatious, and the only form is that which, in the true spirit of our constitution, consists of a simple supreme government, presiding over and keeping duly organized a scale of self-governments below it. It is by moral influence alone that liberty, as I have just defined it, can be secured, and it is only in selfgovernments that the proper moral influence exists .-In proportion as the . supreme government takes upon itself the control of local affairs, apathy, feeblen s, and corruption will creep in, and our increasing wealth, which should prove a blessing, will only hasten our

P P m th hi

a Ca hii

m

the

dis toh

of

fro

hin

ord

sto

sixt and

We shall conclude with a sentiment in perfect harmony and exact unison with our own :-

I like comfortable generous times. I loathe the base, malignant, destroying spirit now in the ascendan chilling and poisoning as it works; and I would fain see the present age of calculation and economy pass away, to be succeeded by a glorious one of high-minded morals. To inspirit the rich, to enrich the industrious,

[&]quot; De la Democratie en Amerique,' vol. i. c. 5. careful study of this book will suffice to cure any thinking man of republicanism, if any thinking man can have contracted a taste for it.

[†] Of the Vocation of our age for Legislation and Jurisprudence, sect. 5.

and to ensure a sound and brilliant prosperity, what this drunken coldiers, who tore the car-rings absolutely out of great country wants, is not a sour system of paring and her cars. Whilst this girl was speaking to me, I saw a pulling down, but a statesman-like infusion of the splen-very ridiculous occurrence: an English soldier was fast donr and energies of war into the conduct of peace--the same prompt and liberal application of means to ends sixty yards from where I was at the time, with his head ments to those who serve their country."

terval, but he promises to resume them within a month or the soldier's head, removing at the same time the bundle, two, and we shall then be most happy to renew our ac- with which he moved off very coolly. quaintance with the 'Original.' We now take leave of him with the sincerest feelings of respect.

From the United Service Journal.

DRUNKENNESS IN THE BRITISH ARMY.

Before I close this little work, I am anxious to say a few words respecting drunkenness in the British army; will the British soldier and sailor never shake off this re-

volting, this degrading habit?"

ple, des-

call

ker's

s of h he

ap-

ient.

ten-

ands

athy

were

vita-

nally

ions,

grees

artial

The

on by

tions.

gged,

n un-

e con-

pleato infairs

ot ac-

nsists

at is,

t, the t per-

secument,

I ap-

n this

are es-

ther a

an opseized by a

game

rs; or

n hour

robbed

said to

person

ovided attain

streng which,

a sim-

eeping

low it.

I have in self-

xists.-

s upon s, and

s, and wealth,

ten our

armony

the the cendan ald fain

my pass minded

istrious,

they get to like it, and thus we, as it were, induce them land, and long life to the Lord Wellington. their very earliest breaking in, it should be impressed ing taken the French Connaught Rangers. are often sullied, tarnished, blighted by drunkenness.

him; I am going out to camp, and will ride him back to soldier.

my Captain." Knowing that if I attempted to ride away A gro stolen his Captain's horse,'

mixteen, claimed my protection; her ears were bleeding into the service, led to feel the imperative duty of refraining and torn down, which she told me had been done by some from drink, we should not have occasion to waste much of

VOL. XXVIII. MAY, 1836 .- 57.

asleep on the other side of the street, and at about fifty or the same excitements to action—the same encourage-resting upon a bundle of what, I concluded, he had plundered, and all of a sudden a Portuguese soldier came out of Mr. Walker has discontinued his labours during a brief in a narrow lane, with a large stone, which he placed under

The Portuguese and Spaniards are much more sober in their habits than we are, indeed it is a very rare occurrence to see a man of either nation drunk. I wish I could say as much of my own countrymen. A little farther on that morning I fell in with some ten or a dozen soldiers of the 88th regiment, who were sitting on the ground, with a cask of brandy before them, the head of which they had knocked in just as I came upon them; one said to another, 'Well, I don't think he is a Portuguese,' (for I was at the time in Portuguese uniform.) I immediately said, and I ask myself, 'Is there no remedy for the evil? and 'No, my boy, I am not a Portuguese, I am a country-will the British soldier and sailor nover shake off this remuch,' he said, 'come now, then, take a drop of this with us; It certainly has always appeared to me a great error to for although it is not so good as whisky, yet it is not bad issue rations of spirits to the army; many of the young stuff.' All my endeavours to get off without tasting were soldiers will not drink the rum at first, but by degrees ineffectual, and I was obliged to drink success to old Irether get to like it and the to drink, and afterwards we punish them for getting anecdote I heard related of a soldier of this distinguished drunk. This is contrary to common sense and reason, the 88th, or Connaught Rangers. When Badajoz and is unjust in my opinion, as well as cruel. Instead of surrendered, we took the 88th French regiment prisoners, such a practice, every effort should be used to give a con-trary bias to our young soldiers. They should be made he immediately went to a comrade who was close by, to to feel 'what a degrading vice drunkenness is;' and from inform him of the joyous news, namely, that of our hav-

upon their minds 'that sobriety is a great military virtue.' Foreign military writers have stated that, were it nor If we could but instil these ideas into the minds of our for the vice of drinking to excess, the British army would soldiers, what else would be required to make the British carry the prize amongst the armies of the world. Is not But all the noble qualities of our soldiers this a reflection upon us all, I mean upon all who bear commissions in his Majesty's service? Surely we are The horrors that occurred when Ciudad Rodrigo, Bada- not, as a body, deficient in that energy which is necessary oz, and St. Sebastian were stormed, never would have in those who have to control, to guide, to direct, to inbeen acted had our soldiers not been, as it were, mad by struct, and to command; yet how extraordinary it is, The morning after the taking of Badajoz, I had that drunkenness amongst our soldiers is, in most regimyself a narrow escape of being shot by a drunken sol- ments, as it were connived at, in consequence of the offidier. It was barely daylight, and I was riding up one of cers generally considering it beyond their power to control the streets of the town, on a horse that had been my pro- and put down the evil. It is the custom in many corps perty for nearly two years, when a soldier, whom I hap-not to take notice of a man coming into barracks drunk, pened to overtake and who was drunk, suddenly accosted provided he keeps himself quiet, and goes to bed without me, and said, 'Holla, fellow! where are you going with making any disturbance. This practice I consider as bethat horse? he belongs to my Captain.' The man had ing highly injurious to the well-being of the service, and The man had ing highly injurious to the well-being of the service, and his firelock with him, and which I concluded was loaded as weakening that moral influence, which every rank I replied. 'You are mistaken, my good fellow, this is not should exert and hold over the subordinate ranks in the your Captain's horse; he belongs to me, I have had him corps, and therefore it is highly objectionable to let even a long time.' 'No, no,' he answered, 'he belongs to my corporal's authority be weakened by allowing him, as it Captain, and you must give him up to me, so get off of were, to connive or wink at any irregularity in a private

A great diversity of opinion exists among the officers of the fellow would fire at me, I dismounted, and imme- the army on the question of corporal punishment: some diately seizing his firelock, I forced out the flint, and then think that flogging might and ought to be done away with told the soldier that if he did not instantly march out altogether, whilst others, and by far the greater number, of the town, through the gateway which was just in believe that it is necessary to retain the power, although the front, I would go for a file of the main guard, and have more seldom that power be used the better. Upon this him marched a prisoner to his camp. He obeyed my question it does not compete with my humble pretensions orders, but grumbled, as he was going off, 'that I had to give any opinion: but this I venture to assert, that if drinking to excess could be got under, and that our youth-A little farther on an interesting Spanish girl, of about ful soldiers were, from the moment of their first entrance

our time in considering the question of corporal punishment; good any loss which he might have unjustly caused another in the army, for I am convinced, that in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred, where soldiers are tried by courts-martial, the irregularity with which they stand charged may, either directly or indirectly, be traced to drink. I am sure that this horrid demoralizing vice may be combatted with effect. I do not mean to say that the task of reclaiming a regular drunkard is an easy one; but still I think even a confirmed tippler may be forced to adopt a system more consonant with his own well being, as well as more congenial with that of the service; but it is with reference to young soldiers that better hopes await our endeavours, the nursery is the point to which all our regards should be directed.

What I should propose is, that in every corps there be established a court, consisting of a Field-Officer, two Captains, and two Subalterns, to be called the Court of Preofficers and soldiers accused of drunkenness, or drinking so as to render them in the least unfit for any duty, and this court should have the power of stopping, for a limited time, (that time not to exceed twelve months,) a portion of the pay of the individual, if found guilty. To prove the offence, two witnesses should be required to depose on exceed, threepence a day for privates, and non-commissioned officers to be dealt with according to the discretion of the court.

be annexed to his discharge, showing whether, and how before a court-martial or before the Court of Prevention, and found guilty, and for every such time he should forsuch a system would work most advantageously for the good of the service generally, as well as for the individual benefit of the soldier.

The Court of Prevention may be appointed prospectively for three or six months, to sit every Monday, when soldiers or others who had forgot themselves during the preceding week should be brought forward. A repetition of offence would naturally subject the offender to corrective repetition, and lists of the stoppages should be forwarded along with the monthly returns. In order to give weight to, and strengthen the authority of, the commanding officer, it would perhaps be desirable to empower him to pardon, whenever he thought proper, the individual sentenced by the Court of Prevention to be mulcted of a portion of his pay; but this power should be used with great discretion, and whenever exercised, the reason for such elemency should appear in the defaulters' book, and if the individual so pardoned should at any future time be convicted of the same irregularity, the court would be justified in awarding a reduction of pay proportionate to the ungrateful return made for the former kindness of his commanding officer. All deprivation of pay should be for even periods, to commence from the first of the ensuing month, and not to be for a less period than one month.

cognizance of such offences as require the application of a circumstance of a similar nature taking place some years part of the pay of the individual to make good any defi- after at Sierra Leone: the seamen ascribed it to the influciency, such, for instance, as the selling of, or making ences of the moon in both instances, and I believe the away with, or losing any of his necessaries, or to make doctors entertained something of the same view.

person to suffer; but the pay so ordered to be stopped, being for a specific purpose, and not as a mulet, the names of such individuals should not be included in the lists before adverted to, as accompanying the monthly returns.

From the United Service Journal.

DEATH BY MOONSHINE.

WE had received eight or ten privates, I think of the 67th, for a passage to Calcutta, but they were most of them old standers that did not like work; and the very night that we quitted Madras roads, one of them, a fresh importation from England, finding the heat of the orlop too intense, and having no bed to lie upon, brought his vention, for the investigation of cases of non-commissioned mut on deck, and stretched himself on a hencoop that had been lashed for convenience in the starboard waist, the peop being crowded: he was a remarkably fine young man, about two-and-twenty years of age, belonging to the grenadier company, and I afterwards understood that he was of a respectable family, and that his good conduct during the passage out and since his arrival had not only caused him The stoppages may be to the extent of, but not to to be held in much estimation, but gave fair promises of future excellence. A comrade soon afterwards joined him on the hencoop, and as I passed them several times during the first watch, I more than once covered their faces over, In the company defaulters' book, every soldier tried and as the moon, then at the full, was shining directly upon found guilty by a court-martial, or brought before the them; the dew fell beavily, the pale luminary poured down Court of Prevention and found guilty, should be regularly a flood of light, and I could not avoid remarking the athmarked off, and, on being discharged, a statement should letic figure of the young grenadier, whose countenance when he came aboard was florid with robust health, wholly often, during the course of his service, he had been brought different from that sallow hue which identifies the long resident in Asia. It was near midnight, when Mr. Allen was going forward, and observed the position of the solfeit one penny a day of the pension to which his length of diers-" Holla, holla, shipmates!" he shouted, at the same service had entitled him. I am decidedly of opinion that time shaking them roughly; "you have chosen a fickle mistress to sleep with, and one that will treat you scurvily," the grenadier groaned-" Come, come, my man, rouse out, and go below, your duds are as wet as a shad with the dew, and 'tis odd to me if you don't suffer for

The two soldiers arose with difficulty, their barrack dress perfactly saturated, and their limbs cold, and stiff, and quivering; the grenadier tried to walk, but fell on the deck; Mr. Allen spoke to him, but he returned no answer, his speech was gone. "Carry him below," said the mate, "and, Mr. Grummett, call the deeter;" he whisperingly added-" Tell him to bear a hand, youngster-death has already got a grip of the poor fellow, and he'll hold on till all's blue,"

I immediately complied, the surgeon turned out without hesitation; but all his exertions and skill were of no avail, for the unfortunate grenadier expired a few hours afterwards from locked jaw. His comrade would probably have shared a similar fate, but he had been several years in India, and was more inured to the climate; as it was, however, it was many days before he perfectly recovered. I am but little skilled in surgery or medicine, and therefore am not competent to decide or even give an opinion as to whether it was the moon, or whether it was the dew, or both, that caused this peculiar termination of existence; The Court of Prevention may also be empowered to take I mercly state the facts as they occurred; and I remember From the United Service Journal.

DEATH BY A CABLE.

y h

Pis

d

10

n,

of

16

m of

m

ag

er,

on

WD)

th-

CB

lly

re-

len

-los

me

kle

ur-

an, had

for

ack

and

ek;

his

ate,

ngly

hus

a till

hout

vail,

fter-

ably

rears

Was,

ered.

here-

inion

dew,

ence;

mber years

influ-

e the

THE first land we made was Saugor island, then so noted for the extraordinary size and fierceness of its tigers, and for the many human sacrifices offered up to idolatrous su-We brought up here for one night, and the next day dropped up with a light breeze, occasionally letting the anchor go to check her off the shoals. When off Culpee the tide was amazingly rapid, and evening closing in, old Welldon determined to bring up for the night; a double range of cable was overhauled on the dock, and the the mud, the ship felt its weight, and was swinging just as an unfortunate lascar, half-stupified by chewing opium, was caught in a bight of the cable as it surged up the main hatchway, and like a boa-constrictor held him firmly in its convolution; to extricate him was impossible—he was borne with irresistible impetuosity to the bitts, the cable flew round, there was a piercing shriek, not only from the less than half a minute the dissevered halves of a human momentary panic, and the ship was left to the impetuosity of the current. The friction of the cable round the bitts conscious of what had taken place. Welldon, from the very little more than one step down the fore-hatchway, where, seeing no one at the stoppers, he caught hold of the laniard of one of them, but on drawing the turns taut, they snapped like a carrot. Several of the seamen followed away in an instant; the small bower was let go, and held her for a moment, but being checked too suddenly, the cable, which was old, would not bear the strain, and parted before any security could be got upon the best bower, so that the latter flew with surprising velocity round the burning smoaking bitts, and fears were entertained that the clench would not be able to hold on. In this dilemma old Snatchblock bundled a sick man out of his hammock, and cutting the laniards, he dragged the whole into the manger, and thrust it towards the hawse-hole, the cable caught and drew the whole in, but in such a manner as effectually to jam it for several minutes, and time was gained to pass was it for the worthy old boatswain that his scheme took effect, for in his haste his leg got entangled in the clew of the hammock, and he would have lost his limb and probably his life had it not succeeded. The whole occurrence, from first to last, occupied but little more time than I have taken in narrating it; and as soon as the ship was secured, water and wet swabs were plentifully supplied to extinguish the fire, which was readily accomplished; the sails were tossed up, the cable shortened in to the half-service, and everything made enug. During the bustle the mutilated body had been dragged in amidships between the bitts, and when the hurry had subsided it was sought for, but only the upper portion could be found; and as inquiry grew loud about it, the boatswain pulled the crushed hammock out of the manger, and opening it, showed the lower part of the body squeezed into a mere jelly-in fact he had doubled it is, the Peninsula, below Pegu, Sumatra, Java, Borneo, and

tary act, by swelling the hammock, it mainly contributed to stoppering the cable. I have seen a similar result with a hammock lashed up, but never before or since with one unlashed. The dissevered parts of the poor lascar were placed under the charge of the serang, and were afterwards conveyed on shore for burial.

From the United Service Journal.

VIRTUES AND VICES.

WE passed Fort William and brought up amidst a wood command given to a let go." Down went the anchor into of masts, near the Custom-House; and as it was evening, I purposed remaining on board for the night, as I must do the black master of the Hunter the credit to say that he strove by every means in his power to make me comfortable. A little before sunset, sounds of native music were heard at one of the landing-places: there were domdoms beating, and a sort of trumpet-like noise, yielding no harmony, but keeping regular time. Boats were quitunhappy victim, but also from all who witnessed it, and in ting the vessels, and were hurried towards the spot which seemed to be a point of attraction from all parts of the carcass were quivering on the deck, a most horrible and river; and I requested to be conveyed thither: this was revolting spectacle to look upon. This event caused a immediately complied with, and on reaching the place I found it was a religious ceremony, a great portion of which was over before my arrival. Along the shore were several set them on fire, and the utmost confusion prevailed; the thousand natives practising all sorts of frantic gestures; pilot and the officers on the quarter-deck being wholly un- many rushing into the water and throwing somersets, others on the land standing on their heads for a long peforecastle, stamped and swore, on finding his commands riod, and nearly all shouting and making a noise. Near to check her were not obeyed; and old Snatchblock made the immediate scene of action were several superb cars drawn by buffaloes, and beneath the canopies were images splendidly arrayed, before whom a great number of wor-shippers were prostrated. An intelligent native, who spoke they snapped like a carrot. Several of the seamen followed good English, informed me that these were designed to the example of the boatswain, but everything was torn represent the "Virtues." Close to the river's brink were several men clad in white, who were officiating as priests, and a number of images were laid on the ground, over which these priests were very busy. This continued for several minutes, when the last-mentioned images-several of them the most abominable and indelicate monsters that could be conceived-were raised, one by one, and plunged singly into the water. In an instant the natives rushed down, splashing about, pressing over each other, and not unfrequently from forty to fifty were under at the same moment of time, all striving to get at the image for the purpose of destroying it; which they did, bit by bit,-for it was of tough materials,-until not a vestige was left. ring-stoppers and lashings so as to bring her up. Well The other images underwent the same process; and I am much mistaken if there were not lives lost in the scuffle; especially as darkness began to spread its veil before the whole was finished. From the same native before alluded to, I learned that these were intended as the representatives of the "Vices;" the priests having removed the sins of the people, which were supposed to pass into these detestable figures. On mentioning the subject afterwards to the Rev. Mr. C——— he ascribed it to Jowish origin in the scape--, he ascribed it to Jowish origin in the scapegoat of the Israclites.

From the United Service Journals

THE MALAYS.

THE Malays, who inhabit all this portion of India, that into the folds of the hammock and bedding whilst rousing almost all the southern chains and archipelagos of islands the latter forward to the hawse-hole; and to this moment south-west of China, are a curious race, an odd mixture of the savage and civilized; and, to this day, neither done with half the stock we intended, as things did not look by justice to, nor understood by us. Witness the still constant any means settled in the market, and we were not at all mistakes about their pirates and their proas, -not pirates, prepared for hostility; being, indeed, otherwise, on very Witness our giving up Java, which deserved a better fate. friendly terms, and often on shore. Nor are the tales of treachery and horror, so often true, of Now, this was a mere nothing; but it convinced me the Sumatrans and other islanders, at all applicable to Java, of these people's violent passions. So great, it would whose inhabitants are the most virtuous, and the mildest of seem, that not being able to cut at the aggressor, he cut all these tribes, as they are the most valuable in every point at himself,—just to show us how little he cared for that of view.

Malays are considered very vindictive, often very cruel; up for our hurried departure by killing guanes, which, but often, to my knowledge, under great provocation, which poor things, half out of the water on the banks as we we were too careless about, from ignorance of their cus-swept along, basking in the sun like alligators, (being, toms, or from our own insolence and presumption. When indeed of the lizard tribe) exposed themselves to our shot. disastrous consequences ensued we stood aghast! but so it They are a great delicacy; better, much better, than turwas. We often wantonly made them enemies. How could the: tasting like very delicate chicken, or that quintessence they-how can they judge of our dominion in India? Our of dishes-frogs! But then, who knows any thing of the dominion of its seas! They had their own laws; and taste of frogs-no Englishman, of course, untravelled. laws of nations !--thence some of our fatal mistakes, which, The idea of a delicate dish of guana! What a thing it is to I still fear, go on; and when we tell the story-it is to voyage over the face of "dis circumlar globe," as Massa

I should like to see the Malay version of some bloody affairs, that cost us many men, to no purpose that I could ever understand. The running a muck, we have heard so much of, is rather accident, and the effect of drunkenness by opium, &c. But when quarrelled with, whether on shore or afloat, the Malays nor take nor give quarter; they do not understand it. While a Malay (all I have seen) breathes, and can lift his arms, though down and stabbed, or pierced phoons of the China seas, whose fury it seems difficult to in a dozen places, and must die, yet you are not safe while surpass, -nothing have I ever seen so bad (as to a dangerhe breathes. They have no idea of giving up alive ous sea) as doubling the Cape: nor ever have I felt as if Thence the butcheries that have taken place in our fights with them; and, I conclude, among each other. They certainly are very savage, and under affronts or supposed how do come on, one after another, with a steepness and wrongs, sadly treacherous. They wait, in short, for revenge-a dire revenge. This is their fashion.

Being on shore once at Acheen (not far from Penang,) caught the mania of cock-fighting from the natives,) I castle guns overboard. And we brats, that often and often was strolling about among the crowd of the market-place cheapening these beautiful birds, when one of my men offended a Malay, I know not how. All were armed with that detestable knife, a creis-some poisoned, some worm-I and others of my men were at this instant the pearest to a careless boat-keeper. I had nothing but a most insigni-ficant bodkin—(ride Morning Chronicle)—called a dirk, by my side; nor was it ever "bare!" for, not knowing what the man would be at, and being so taken by surprise, I in brine! stood staring too! Two of my men, however, got their old iron out, I believe; but at the same instant, the Malay, looking still most diabolically, stretched out his own left arm and chopped at it as at a piece of wood. It seemed incredible! a sort of insanity. And so it was: the insanity of rage. He made a wretched gash, of course, to the bone; but he seemed to exult in it, holding it at us, and authentic account of the Chinese! We have the meagre, raving like a madman indeed. I expected every instant doubtful tales of Marco Polo; of French missionaries; Sir to be attacked; but we were lucky. He was instantly George Staunten has said something, Mr. Barrow, and

sort of work, -and what he might expect if he caught him Generally speaking, however, from whatever cause, the within short arm's length. Returning on board, we made Quashy says.

From the United Service Journal.

THE SEA AT THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

In all my experience in hurricanes, bad gales,-tyso near being engulfed by overwhelming mountains of roaring waters; which are nor long nor short, but somewickedness, if I may so say, that sets seamen's knowledge and prudence at nought.

Ships that have rode out gales in other places quietly and in Sumatra, buying white game cocks (we on board snugly enough, there have had to throw quarter-deck and forehave laughed at gales of all sorts, and turned-in and snored, let it blow as it would, the moment our watch was out, there looked grave enough, and slept, but with one eyo open. Whether it is the peculiar conformation of the ed, all sharp as a penknife. The first thing I saw was the banks of Lagullas, or of the fetch of the sea, or what, I savage with it already drawn, his arms spread out and know not; but somehow or other, there most accidents stooping forward, glaring round as if determined to strike happen. It may be, other spots of the Atlantic and Pacific some one, for the sailor had got away in the crowd; and are as bad; but it is certain that a "chops of the Channel" sea is nothing to it : nor a short confused China seas' sea, him. I certainly felt every way very uncomfortable; for nor the longer roll and swell of any part of the open ocean we were a mere boat's crew, only armed with ship's blunt that I have seen. Besides, it is a perpetual cauldron of cutlasses, and totally off our guard, with the empty boat commotion. How busy and sad fancy would plunge to its two handred yards off, hauled up by the river's side, with bottom to the rescue of many a fine fellow, rich freights,

From the United Service Journal.

THE CHINESE.

How much we are in want of some minute, new, and surrounded by his friends and others, and they led him Mr. Ellis-all clever men; but we still know absolutely aside and seemingly expostulated with him. I gave my nothing of this extraordinary nation. The experiment of fellow a good rowing when we shoved off; which we did the ship—Amhorst?—sent up the coast two or three years nothing of this extraordinary nation. The experiment of ago, threw a good deal of light (and a good deal of blame; circulates among them in the arteries and veins of innuon earlier attempts) on the genius of the Chinese policy; merable creeks; up which are dotted about saupans and and how oddly the authorities are at variance with the junks, the people themselves at work mid-leg in water, people at large on the coast, as to trading with us stran- some at the rice, some with their ducks, some with cargers! It would seem as if that bold and intelligent trip, goes gliding along larger canals to the remoter interior. in which they obtained a cargo, and absolutely browbent On the frame of the hilly horizon, innumerable pagodas and mastered the mandarins in their very towns, by sheer shoot up with their fantastic stories and caves, gaily paintconfidence and coolness (for they had no force,) had been ed and gilded; villages thick studded-some on the hill smothered up: we hear nothing more of the better policy sides, some as if rising out of the paddy-fields and water—on our parts then recommended; but, on the contrary, we then the river itself (which immediately within the bocca have just witnessed a most painful failure of the sort of spreads out into a vast lake) full of fishing-boats and commilk-and-water new experiment of the late chief sent to mercial junks, and parcelled off with all the regularity and Canton.

gular people's manners and customs. Not so. He made his Chinese heroine talk a great deal of extra nonsense-an women. eternal allusion to rose-buds, (a purely French idea,) and the young men and women constantly idling together, sipping-not tea, but wine! To be sure this is something vince of that vast empire; but I should have taken it as a attempts character of the bean monde in our own novels, Americans. were it not that this author is well known in the literary world.

reading at all, I fancy I am the most fit to write a Chi- (or right bank) of the river. face before—as secluded and out of the way as if a man and barges, was absolutely ridiculous!—a single junk of Scotland.

survivor of that wreck; though at the time, of eight of us, single individual,) but our force was such a mere mite, bruised a little by the rocks. But Heaven knows what has of Gulliver in the paw of a Brobdignagian !-- We certainly become of my co-partners in exile! If any yet live, I do threaded our way through this host, amidst the glitter of hereby give up the task of describing our mishaps to their hundreds of thousands of pikes and swords, and a clang more able handling, as well as the interesting narration of warlike gongs-and a confusion of voices and other of what we did, what saw, and all the village gossip, as noises earthly and waterly-but the Admiral pushed onyet unchronicled. In a word, the minute features, alone and we landed at the factories, the open space before these interesting and curious, I have forgotten-Oh, why did I buildings, one mass of human heads: we got some chests not keep a diary! The rest, I fear, would "lose the name of dellars into the boats-the Mandarins were obstinate, of action." Not that I have the least doubt but that the and the Admiral, after all, thought it best to get us down identical village and its good people are exactly the same to Whampon, and on board our ships at second bar. as they were eight-and-twenty years ago, making allow-unces for births and deaths. Our good old landlord and though as we returned the din increased ten-fold; the noise landlady, who used to bang him occasionally, when he of the gongs alone was wer enough-besides the hacking had drank too much som-shu, are most likely gathered at us, and hostile gesticulation of the soldiers, in apparent to their fathers, and the little boys and girls that used rage as we passed along their tiers of war-boats, made us to run hooting and shouting at our heels when we went feel that at any rate, though we did not understand their out have doubtless become grave, decorous members wit and abuse (no doubt very keen!) yet, that the sooner of that fishing community.—But as yet 'tis time enough we extricated ourselves from this noise and confusion the to talk of this remote part of the empire-my present busi-better. It was a solitary drone in a bee hive. ness is with the Tigris and Canton.

stretch was rice-fields, level with the water's edge, which times, but no lives lost and none wounded. We returned

minuteness of a spider's web, with fishing stakes, with Some four or five years ago a learned French pundit, nots above and under water, and every possible and imwho is reputed a good Chinese scholar, (having passed possible ingenuity to catch the finny tribe, at work! some years in China,) wrote a Chinese novel: from this What a sad time the poor fish must have of it in the insipid production, as I waded on diligently, I hoped to Chinese rivers !- in Europe we have so conception of itextract something beyond my own knowledge of this sin. it is mere laziness and child's play compared to the sharpset indefatigability of these millions of ambitious men and

As you advance to Canton the saupans and boats of all sizes and shapes increase at every mile. At Whampoa a forest of European masts tells you it is the anchorage new: it is possible it may be true of some particular pro the ne-plus-ultra of us "Fanqui" traders. Here, rubbing sides, are the merchant ships of all nations waiting for hoax, or a piece of impudent ignorance, such as often their cargoes, but the great body consist of English and

There is a village at Whampoa, and a hoppo or customhouse sort of guard station on the only visible hill that Now, of all men living, if I could write a novel worth rises out of these interminable green rice-flats, on the left There was an encampment nese novel, to be called the Chronicles of Tsing-hai, since on the side of this hill in 1808, when Admiral Drury I absolutely once lived two weeks in a little obscure village bearded them a little with the boats of the squadron at on the coast of China, and was boarded and lodged partly Canton-but it all ended in smoke-they had their own at a private kind of jos-temple, partly at a respectable citi- way-indeed the show we made amidst the myriads of zen's house, where I saw a good deal of Chinese domestic people, whose boats alone covered the whole face of tho This was at a spot where, till we were wrecked river, and the hosts of armed men swarming in their war among them, they most certainly never saw a European junks-the figure Jack cut in our launches, and cutters, were to be thrown on shore at Sutherland on the north coast would have eaten us up if they had had the stomach of chickens. But the Chinese are not, collectively, very I mention myself, because I really believe I am the only brave (though I have never seen want of spirit in any we all got safe on shore, half-drowned to be sure, and that our pugnacious bearing was not unlike the fierceness

I believe our boats have never been sent up since then in The face of the country in China is like the people them- hostile array to Canton. But the other day we were fired at selves, like nothing else on earth—all odd and passing from their Bocca forts—just as we were then—but with strange—far as the eye can reach. Each side the river little or no mischief. The brig I was in was hit several

al. . -tv-

lt to

all ery

uld

cut

hat

im ade

ch.

we

ng. not.

tur-

nce

the

led.

s to

1882

geras if s of meand edge and

fore-

often

mor-

Was

the nt, I dents acific nnel" eca, ecan on of to its

lown, ision. nal.

ights,

, and eagre, ; Sir

, and lutely ent of affair -- but firing at forts is all nonsense, nothing is ever ed,) and impelling her little fabric about where she wants; done to repay the folly of wasting so much powder-still sometimes to the shore for the husband, or to the centre of less, to avenge the lives lost by so unequal a contention-Algiers ought to set that question at rest for ever!

rather.) I believe we know as little of the inhabitants of where. these islands at this day as we did then-it appears they are in a constant state of hostility with the Chinese authorities; though they appear one and the same people-in a state of rebellion, and independent of the Emperor of the Moon and Sun-simply because his war-boats cannot conquer them! It was one of our amusements to witness the various manœnyres of these adverse fleets, which sometimes flights-for both sfiles seemed especially cautious not to come to close quarters-the Ladrone fleet, however, of up towards the mouth of the river in search of the Chinese flect. On these occasions there was the usual tremendous islands. We used to hear, from Aming, with many "ayahs!" that a junk was taken on either side now and rights of this interminable and incomprehensible war-

On one occasion, being under weigh with our squadron, fleet, without very well knowing why! but it was all very good fun for us boys-happily our shot never went near any one of them, as their junks are excellent sailorsfamiliar with every inch of ground about the islands, and chasing was quite out of the question-they laughed at us and the Mandarins too. But let me return higher up the I believe, and that I now speak of these extracts from repeople. We have a general notion that the feet of their women are tortured into shapeless stumps, on which they hobble along-yes, of the upper class perhaps-but not press. the great body of the people, who cannot afford this precions luxury; in a word, I think I may say that all poor feet are as nature made them-and very pretty little feet freemen, on less firm and less elevated ground than the they are, if I can judge by our washing girls at Whampon; Americans themselves." These sentiments, must, no doubt, and the women I now and then saw in the fields near the have been music to the ears of Colonel Napier's hearers; shores, and when I resided among them in "our village." but that they should have been uttered by an officer of fame So too I have seen very pretty faces among the women and and renown, and one of whose great military talents, not girls on the acaters of China—salt and fresh. The rivers unmixed with erroneous views, the army and the country are almost covered with boats (saupans) of various sizes were so justly proud, is afflicting indeed. It cannot with near the large towns (as at Canton,) in which whole famil any justice be said that the British soldiers failed against lies live all their lives-the wife and children while little, the Americans, though they certainly failed more frequently hardly ever I believe going on shore. In these small boats, in America than in Europe, and for very evident reasons. six or eight feet by four (over which at the stern there is a The war in America was a war of posts, carried on in bamboo semicircular cover, just high enough for the chil- woods, forests, and intersected grounds, in which individren and father and mother sitting,) the whole occupation dual skill, activity, and knowledge of the country necessarily of the menage is carried on; the children crawl and play told to the greatest advantage. In such a contest, the pipeabout the boat with a little double-headed shot of wood clayed automaton, to which the delectable seience of motied to their necks, to prevent their sinking out of reach dern tactics strives to reduce the soldier, had comparatively and sight when they toddle over, which often happens; the little chance against the keen, active, and intelligent backmother pulling them in as she would the wood slone—a woodsman, well armed, and well skilled in the use of arms-more precious article!—There she sits over her cookery, The British soldier is, thanks to prudent economy, pro-always rice, and a tiny bit of fish, and vinegar (all done vided with a clumsy and unhandy weapon, which he is under one cover by steam, with a most inconceivable small never taught to use; which, as a weapon for distant contest, bit of fire in a tiny carthen stove,) every now and then cannot be used with skill and as a weapon for close combat,

the fire of the forts-just as the frigate did in the last seizing her skull (most if not all the small boats are skullthe river, or to friends in other boats, &c. I really think, at Canton, it might be possible to walk across the river on Every body has heard of the Ladrone Islands, the outer these family saupans, where the woman is sole agent and cluster that form the entrance to this deep bay (or gulf directing power, the men during the day occupied else-

From the United Service Journal.

THE BRITISH TROOPS IN AMERICA.

The circumstance only of my having been on the move came pretty close to us in their half-and-half fights and at the moment when your December Number was going to press, prevented me from taking earlier notice of a remark made by Colonel Napier at a public dinner given at Bath the two, was the boldest-being generally obliged to sail some weeks ago. But it is better late than never. The military opinion which the gallant historian advanced on the occasion must be fairly met; and it cannot possibly be clang of gongs-some few shot fired-the Mandarin junks met to greater advantage than when brought forward under getting under weigh at their approach—firing in the air, the sanction of his name. By uttering the opinion to and making a great fuss in their fright. Then would both which I shall allude, Colonel Napier has rendered easy the sides sail away, playing at hide-and-seek among the task of dispelling the terrors on which it is founded. His own fame will cause his words to be heard wide and far; and it is easy to call attention to the discordant notes that then, and all heads cut off as a matter of course; but, a first-rate master may sound on the high-toned bugle, for certes, we never witnessed anything so rash; and as to the he is sure of being listened to; but it would be idle to point out the falsettos of the penny-trumpet with which noisy those, like all other things of the Celestial Empire, remained children, young and old, vainly attempt to attract notice. Colonel Napier has rendered the task of dispelling this mischievous error gratifying also; because we may ambitionate we took part with the Mandarius and fired at the Ladrone the honour of breaking a lance, in courtesy, with a gentleman of his talents, character, and high feeling; whereas the party to which he has allied himself offers few champions worth the very easy effort of unhorsing.

Before proceeding, it is right to say that I have seen only extracts from Colonel Napier's speech, in the Sunday Times river and remark something of the customs of these old collection only. The exact words I cannot pretend to quote; and it will be easy to set me right should I ascribe to the eloquent historian sentiments which he did not ex-

> Colonel Napier is reported to have said that " the British soldiers failed in America because they stood, as patriots and

cannot be used at all. He is untrained in athletic and proach to the Americans; they were only inexperienced gymnastic exercises, and taught only to pipe-clay belts, to soldiers and militiamen, who on every occasion performed perform the manual and platoon exercise, and to go through their duty bravely and well, but who could hardly be exwhat are termed the field movements. These movements pected to cope successfully in the open field against tried teach men to act together certainly, and are therefore, in und experienced troops. dispensable; but they do not teach them to act with individual skill and energy, the qualities most requisite in the failure of which Colonel Napier speaks really occur? American warfare:

ıll.

ts;

of ak, on

nd

ove

to

ark

ath

he

on

be

der

to

the

His

ar;

hat

for

int

isy

ice.

nis-

ate

tle-

TORS.

ım-

nly

mes

re-

ribo

ex-

tish

and

the

aht.

ers;

ame

not

atry

with

inst

ntly

ons.

n in

divi-

rily

ipe-

mo-vely

ack-

rms. pro-

test, bat. " All this you know, your gestures tell, Yet hear again and mark it well;

for there are truths that must be repeated till they become, along with the inferences to which they lead, complete to which so many are still striving to shut their eyes, belong to their number. Trained and armed as British soldiers are, the wonder is -not that they sometimes failed in America-but that they got on half so well as they really did. Nothing, indeed, but the natural buoyancy of spirit, together with the innate military qualities for which British soldiers of all ranks are distinguished, could make them overcome the soul and body cramping effects of modern tactics. And how were they commanded in America? Were officers of peculiar and acknowledged abilities selected for a service of all others the most difficult and trying? Nothey were commanded, like the rest of the army, by officers who had sufficient money to purchase commissions and promotion, or interest enough to obtain such good things without purchase. The knowledge and capabilities of the appointed and promoted were things that nobody inquired about; because nothing but the lives of the soldiers and the honour of the country depended on them. A field-officer was cashiered for incapacity displayed during this American war; and two general officers were only prevented by death from being brought to trial for inability or misconduct, supposed to have been displayed during the same short contest: causes enough, in all conscience, to account for the failures that took place, without ascribing them to want of patriotism on the part of the soldiers. Men of high patriotic feeling, keenly alive to the honour and renown of their country, will brave dangers and undergo hardships the very contemplation of which will make the feeble shrink back in dismay. Such patriotism will make men brave and gallant soldiers; but it will make them nothing more. And Napier the historian has himself shown us, that the physical courage of well-commanded British soldiers cannot be surpassed.

A voyage across the Atlantic could hardly impair this courage: but trained to a single and conventional mode of warfare, iu which masses did everything, and individual skill little, they were totally unprepared for a new system of fighting, in which individual skill was everything, and the power of masses little or nothing. This great error in military training is not to be ascribed to the officers and soldiers of the army: it originated in the brilliant and enlightened military views of the period; views that none laud more highly than Colonel Napier himself. Whenever chance brought about an open, manly, and stand-up fight between the British and Americans-where courage, resolution, and modern soldiership had fair-play, there the British were constantly victorious. At Queenstown, Amherstsburg, Lundie's Lane, Christie's Farm, Stoney-Creek, Washington and Baltimore, they overthrew in the most complete manner, and un-General Jackson assailed them in front. Nor is this any re- the present purpose.

And where, after all, and under what circumstances, did The British failed at Sacket's Harbour, Platsburgh, and New Orleans; to which, for argument sake, we will add Baltimore—the Americans having there creeted a monument to commemorate a victory where not even a skirmish was fought. At Sacket's Harbour and Platsburgh the British forces retired from phantom hosts and imaginary and absolute truisms; and those important factical truths, foes. No fighting and hardly any skirmishing took place. The British Commanders found, or fancied, the enemy's numbers too great, and his forts too strong, (please to recollect that there were forts to be attacked as well as armies,) and therefore gave up the intended attacks. They -the generals-the men raised to rank by the modern system of promotion, "came, saw, and retired"-they were certainly beaten; but the troops could not possibly have been beaten-for they were not even called upon to fight, though they demanded nothing better.

At Baltimore something of the same kind happened.-The Americans, on being defeated in an action that took place immediately after the landing of the troops, retreated to some intrenched heights in front of the town. The British advanced to the foot of this position, and finding it strong, the commanding officer, very properly I suspect, declined to attack it at the head of only two or three thousand totally unsupported infantry, and therefore withdrew his so-called army. The Americans have, it seems, erected a monument to commemorate this victory; and a foolish thing it is: for men who, like the Americans, are brave enough to gain real victories, should never raise monuments to ideal ones. The practice will bring even "sculptured stone" itself into discredit.

And now a word of the affair at New Orleans, of which our trans-Atlantic friends and domestic enemies are so very proud. The Americans had a considerable time to prepare for the reception of the expedition. The officers of the army knew nothing indeed of their destination, but every Jew in Jamaica was fully aware that a force intended to act against New Orleans was expected to assemble in the ports of the island; they had taken steps accordingly, and had not failed, in the way of business, to turn the knowledge to a good account. The front which the Americans had to defend was eight hundred yards in length, and besides the previous time for preparation, nine days were allowed them, after the first landing of the troops, to fortify this narrow opening.* The land is alluvial, perfectly level, and easily worked. The Americans are quick and skilful hands with the spade and pickaxe, as well as with the rifle. They had the resources of New Orleans and of the entire country at command; and with such advantages of time and means, active men could not fail to throw up a formidable line of works, considering that active soldiers, who are not always good spade-men, should still on fair ground be able to cover their own front in the course of a single night. The British had therefore

^{*} To grant the enemy such a delay, if it could have der the most difficult circumstances, greatly superior numbers. In the night-affair before New-Orleans, 1500 British soldiers, exposed to a terrible flanking fire from the American the report of others, is unable to say whether time was ships of war on the river, defeated all the forces with which needlessly lost or not; nor has it any thing to do with

to no result, but shall confine ourselves entirely to the prin-freserves, against whom they must have come by tens, cipal attack.

attacking masses from the front fire of the lines, or from the accord.

flanking batteries. There was no rushing out against the That the defences, and carrying the works at a run, before the pened in war (in 1806 the strong fortress of Spandau was order and impulse of the assailants could be broken; there taken by a regiment of Light Dragoons)—we must be the attention of the enemy; the reverse of all this was the of arms. Well-constructed and well-defended lines and field-case: the British columns were exposed, cap-à-pie, "from works may be carried by a great superiority of numbers, head to heel," to the fire of round, grape, and musketry, when assailed under the protection of a heavy and superior from the first moment they came within range of the hostile arms. There was no shelter, no protecting fire to close to the works. But I know of no instance in military distract the attention of the enemy; nothing, in fact, to history of an attack similar to that attempted at New prevent them from taking the most cool and deliberate aim Orleans having succeeded; nor do I see how that attack at the masses slowly advancing to the attack. At more could have succeeded, though confident that the soldiers than a thousand yards from the lines the assailants vanquished on that day would, on open plain, have sprung already became exposed to shot and shells ; at five hundred fearlessly upon twenty thousand of the most determined adyards, grape and cannister would begin to whistle through versaries whom the world could have picked them out. I the ranks; and at two or three hundred yards would be am bound to add, however, that there were staff-officers exposed to the full fire of round, grape, and musketry present who believe that the works might have been carried combined; the fire closing round them the nearer they by the reserve had it received orders to advance immediately approached the lines and presented their flanks to the mus- on the repulse of the first line; and I have reason to think ketry of the salient faces of the works.

officer of the 44th regiment out of the question, let us proceed with our investigation as if nothing of the kind had against young and inexperienced troops already a little conhappened.

are naturally thinned, the masses are in great confusion, and the impulse is arrested by the ditch of the works ;this ditch cannot be passed at a run, as we know that fasbe carried at a mere on-rush, because ladders to escalade it troops are under the very muzzle of the hostile guns and and flank, and the untouched entrenchments, all to be overmuskets, men and officers falling faster and faster, just in proportion as the occasion of their presence and exertion giving security, confidence, and a true rallying position to increases. Is it possible that, in such a situation, and the enemy. No, no; as things fell out it was a hopeless under such a fire, impulse and order can be so far restored case. as to enable the assailants to effect the passage of the ditch, to cut down the palisades, and to escalade the wall? Let any one aquainted with war, or only with poor hu-man nature, answer the question. Many officers and privates threw themselves into the ditch in order that everything men could do might be fairly attempted: most of these gallant soldiers were killed before they could extricate themselves either one way or the other. On some points a few men reached, and even ascended the wall; but they effected this only by twos and threes, and were lines, are just as good as regulars. The Americans, of course taken prisoners. Let me repeat my question, therefore, had reserves, because works of eight hun-What could men effect, situated as the British soldiers dred yards could not hold half their number in one were, on reaching the front of the American defences be-

a well-fortified position to attack at New Orleans, and not fore New Orleans? Supposing they had continued to on army covered merely by a few slight field-works. This press on, and had succeeded, under the close and heavy position was occupied by a force numerically far superior fire, to force the passage of the ditch, to break down the to the assailants, and was defended by a train of artillery stockades, and to escalade the remparts, what would have so formidable, that it silenced the British batteries in the happpened then? The scattered and broken bands, totally course of a few hours; the entire front of attack was be-unacquainted with close combat, having no weapons for sides enfiladed by the fire of guns placed on the opposite such a contest, never having contemplated the possibility side of the Mississippi. Of the capture of the works placed of such a contest, would have found themselves face to on the left bank of the river we shall say nothing, as it led face with the untouched and regularly-formed American twenties, or fifties, as chance enabled them to scramble Three columns of infantry, amounting in all to less than over the works. My own conviction is, in opposition cer-5000 men, advanced against the lines already described. Itainly to many better and more experienced officers, that The plain was perfectly flat and level; there was not the it was, from first to last, a hopeless case, unless the slightest sinussity or wave of ground that could shelter the Americans had been disposed to run away of their own

That such lines have been carried over and over again Americans from trenches, or from broken ground close to proves nothing, for it is difficult to say what has not hapwas no fire of artillery to cover the advance and take off guided only by w. has been and can be effected by force that the project was urged upon the general who succeeded Leaving the misconduct ascribed to the commanding to the command on the fall of Sir Edward Packenham. am willing to allow that a renewed onset, particularly ppened.

fused and shaken even by their own successful fire, is trying enough. Even the bravest are delighted to find themto which they are exposed; the men advance over the selves safe in wind and limb, after seeing danger in its wilddead and the dying; they reach the lines, but the ranks est forms pass by them; and with most men of earthly mould life seems to acquire some additional value when just rescued from the very jaws of fate. On fair ground such onsets have, when they can be resolutely made, a very good cines were deemed necessary to fill it up; the walls cannot chance of success. But at New Orleans every thing was against the assailants, and nothing in their favour: the level were thought requisite. What, then, is to be done? The plain, the long advance, the heavy unreturned fire, on front come by two battallions of moderate strength, the works

> Let not my own words be quoted against me. I have said that "it often happens in war, when the spirit of victory is high, when its flashes of inspiration dispel the clouds

f h a a ti

The Philo-Americans in this country pretend that the Americans had only 1500 men in the lines. But the militia of New Orleans alone exceeds three times that number, without including the regulars and the provincial militia, who had very properly been collected from far and near, and who, for the defence of

of doubt, as the flashes of lightning dispel the clouds of by which the boats were brought from the lake into the darkness, that soldiers must give the reins to imagination, Mississippi (a grand idea and a grand work,) was to have and, trusting to valour and fortune, grasp at victory, though been ready in sufficient time to admit of the American placed beyond the barrier from which mere calculation batteries on the opposite side of the river being assaulted would shrink back dismayed." But the effects that can be before daylight, at the same moment with those on the produced by mere unsupported valour have limits; for left bank. The Americans would have been attacked in there is a weight and quantity of fire through which the dark, they would not have seen the advancing cothe slow and vulnerable frame of man cannot pass un-lumns; to young troops darkness magnifies the foe, and harmed.

NY

the

ive

lly

for

ity

to

ns.

hle

er-

hat

he

WD

in

ap-

be

ree

ld-

18.

ior

ter

ry

cw

ck

ers.

ng

ad-

I

ers

icd

ely

nk

led

1

rly

on-

ry-

m-

ld-

nly

ust

ch

ook

78.8

vel

ont

er-

ks

to

COS

re

ic-

ids

at

ut

ies

he

ol-

of

ns,

mne

nature and position of those obstacles, whether they can arrest the progress of the assailants long enough to open day to almost certain defeat. Peace be with him! give the musket time to perform its slow work of destruction. Some may be overcome with little loss, some with greater, and some cannot be overcome without a loss sure of being destructive to the attacking party. At Badajos the sword-blades cheveaux de frize could not be cleared away under the very muzzles of the French guns and muskets: it was the same at New Orleans, the assailants were arrested by obstacles that gave the hostile arms time to perform the work of destruction to an extent that rendered success unattainable. To draw the exact line between what can and cannot be effected in such cases, is the great difficulty of the profession; at present we only strive to blind ourselves on this point.

We are gravely told by one set of tactitians, that horsemen arriving at full speed, and with the full impulse of their horses, against a square of infantry, being exposed before that one discharge of ill-aimed fire-arms. "How vain," says Colonel Napier,* "how fruitless to match the sword with the musket! To send the charging horseman against ing the war, was the sortie from Fort Eric. the steadfast veteran." That is, cavalry soldiers are allowed to run away from one volley (there is nothing like defining things plainly,) but infantry men have no such privilege. " Forward!" says the Martinet, " let the columns advance with sloped arms, at a hundred and eight paces in a minute; see that distance and covering are well preserved, and victory is certain, for there is nothing to the contrary in the book of regulations." The columns are sent and scattered by round and grape during the long and slow march; ranks are swept away by the vengeful rifle and continued peals of musketry, and a third of the men have fallen before the works are even reached. "Very melancholy!" ejaculates the Martinet, "not justified or explained by the regulations, the men should not have fallen, the works should have been carried; fault another time, en attendant, the less that is said about it the better." Thus we go on uttering, like Pistol, " prave 'ords," indeed, but reasoning, if possible, as badly upon military matters as modern liberals reason upon political ones.

The failure of the British troops at New Orleans was as complete as possible; but patriotism, or the want of patriotism, had nothing to do with the business; it resulted simply from the nature of circumstances, that rendered success next to impossible. And yet the action offers a curious proof of the singular influence that the merest, and sometimes the most trifling accidents, exercise ever the events of war. The canal cut by the British, and

is, in every respect, trying. The batteries also on the op-No one has spoken with more scorn of the general ef- posite bank being taken, as they afterwards were, the defects of musketry than the present writer; and he is fully structive flanking-fire from that quarter would have been confident that no modern infantry would, on fair ground, avoided. Success was almost certain; an accident turned have the slightest chance against bold and determined men, the scale. Some part of the canal bank gave way; the who should rush in upon them, sword or lance in hand. work was delayed; daylight broke before the boats could But things are changed the moment obstacles, capable of pass, and the impatient and intrepid Packenham, instead breaking the onset, intervene. It then depends upon the of quietly waiting the result of the other attack, which, as events proved, would have insured victory, rushed on in

> " For warrior gentler, nobler, braver, Never did behold the light

General Jackson is evidently entitled to very great credit for the ability displayed in the defence of New Orleans. Nothing could have been better than his management, and the generalship he displayed; but the soldiership called for was of the humblest kind. The troops, no doubt, performed their duty bravely and well, but it was not a difficult duty; it was only firing, in perfect security, over a good breast-work. The Philo-Americans" should, therefore say less about this affair; for, to repulse men from before good strong lines, and to defeat those men in an open field of battle, are altogether different things. Nor should it be called the "battle of New Orleans;" for it was no such thing. A battle, from the French battaille, implies fighting: and properly speaking, there was no fighting at New only to a single volley of miserable musketry, must yet quail Orleans, it was only firing; which the Americans, secure behind their good entrenchments, had all to themselves. The brightest feat of arms of which they had to boast, dur

Before we leave this subject, let us inquire how the war in America was carried on, and how far any real success could be achieved by pursuing the feeble system that was adopted. Of the war in Canada it is needless to speak; the defence of the immense frontier of that province by three or four battalions, aided only by some weak corps of militia, reflects the greatest credit on the defenders. I shall notice only the few offensive operations undertaken as the

troops arrived successively from Spain.

The expedition to Platsburgh,-This inroad was pro ected, as we must in charity suppose, for the sole purpose of capturing two or three brigs stationed on Lake Champlain. The troops retired without striking a blow. the moment the defeat of the naval part of the expedition seemed to place the said valuable brigs beyond our reach. somewhere, no doubt; hope we shall be more fortunate It was well that a plausible excuse for this retreat was thus furnished; for it is impossible to say what object could have detained the army a single day or hour at Plats burgh, had the Americans given it up of their own accord. Its capture, had it been taken, could have led to nothing, it was not a vulnerable point. No object, from which we could derive benefit, or that could weaken the enemy, was to be gained by the capture of Plat burgh. Men might be lost in the attempt,-fame might be lost in the failurebut there was nothing to balance the account; and it was

VOL. XXVIII. MAY, 1836 .- 58

^{*} Peninsular War, vol. iv. p. 240.

^{*} More allowance is, of course, to be made for the Americans than for the mere Philo-Americans; and Jonathan himself is, in truth, a far more rational person than his blind worshipper in this country.

evident, therefore, that we had no business to attack the of an American war, as well as of every other war. We

was gained; and at Baltimore, where we conquered in the your own language; and the present writer has always field, credit was lost because we failed in carrying away a pointed to the East as the quarter in which the real enefew merchant vessels, the paltry objects of the expedition. mies of France and England are to be looked for. But the What national result could be gained on our part? or what soldiers of a great nation must know that they are equal national less could be inflicted on a great empire like America, by three or four thousand (unsupported) men thrown brave men are to be encountered, has its diffiulties; and it upon the coast near Washington* or Baltimore? The points is only by looking those difficulties fairly in the face that were of no vital importance, they could not have been retained, except at a great expense; and were not worth retaining patriotic despondency which so long represented us incaat any expense, however small. These expeditions were mere puble of contending against the French, we should at this inroads, therefore, that could lead to no results, and could have moment have been crouching beneath the lash of Na-been projected only by persons as little acquainted with the poleon, or his successor on the throne of the Grand offensive power of armies, as with the natural defensive Empire. powers of extensive empires.

The expedition to New Orleans was the only one of all these ill-fated enterprises from which real advantage could, by any possibility, have resulted. But, thanks to the noble system of economy, so sparing of money and so lavish of blood, which guides all our military measures, this wellconceived expedition was fitted out upon so insufficient a of the enemy. It was totally unable to overcome protracted resistance; and was, in fact, so feeble, that it could not Downing-street, must have expected to find before use of the most important towns of the American Union.

Not a single one of all the failures sustained can, therefore, be charged against the British soldiers. The old Prussian, or new French, system of tactics, (take your choice of terms,) that we cherish even as the apple of our eyes, failed in America.

The British system of promotion, with which wealth and influence are everything, and merit nothing, was exposed during the American contest, in all its blood-stained men, ignorant alike of the strength and weakness of armies, swayed besides by the influence of philanthropic and economical patriots, whose evil counsel fell, like a death-bearing pestilence, on the ranks of the army-shone to the 'bold enchantress' in one of Sir Walter Scott's out in all its poor and paltry littleness: in the constant striving to save farthings, millions of treasure were wasted, and thousands of gallant lives were remorselessly ancrificed.

The valour everywhere exhibited by the troops,-the zeal, ability, high spirit, and devotedness displayed by so

many matchless officers,—the number of gallant blows Yet not only must the peculiar excellence of her tragedies, struck, and noble feats of arms performed,—were not, it but the state of English dramatic literature at the time must be allowed, sufficient to counterbalance the folly, ig when they made their appearance, be taken into the acrance, and presumption, that marked the official manage count, when we would appreciate the genius of Joanna ment of that most miserable war. But, I repeat, the fault Baillie. At any time she must have commanded high adwas not with the troops. They are, notwithstanding their miration by her musculine vigour both of conception and faulty and inefficient system of tactics, fully equal to the duties language, tempered with feminine grace and tenderness; * The expedition to Washington was undertaken in retaliation for the wanton destruction of the little town tion in the construction and development of her plots; by retaliation for the Canada. That we had a run right of York, in Upper Canada. That we had a run right to retaliate is certain, whether it was worth while to retaliate is different question. The atrocious use that right, is a different question. The atrocious falsehoods uttered on the occasion by the American

press, against the British nation and army, were dis-creditable even to enemies. The repetition of these

wish not to see the experiment tried: there is something At Washington, where we succeeded, no real benefit revolting in the idea of fighting against men who speak to any contest. An American war, like every war in which

J. MITCHELL, Major, H. P. Unattached.

From the Quarterly Review

Dramas. By Joanna Baillie. 3 vols. 8vo. London, 1836.

The name of Joanna Baillie commands attention from scale, that it could only succeed by the willing submission all true lovers of dramatic poetry. No female, we assert without scruple, has ever struck at once into so high a vein of poetry, or obtained so much success in the noblest even recover from a mere cheek experienced against forti. and most consummate branch of poetic composition—the fications, that every same person, beyond the limits of tragic drama. We are not old enough to remember the sensation caused by the first anonymous appearance of the 'Plays on the Passions,' but we have often heard it described; the curiosity excited in the literary eircle, which was then much more narrow and concentrated than at present; the incredulity, with which the first ramour that these vigourous and original compositions came from a female hand, was received; and the astonishment, when, after all the ladies who then enjoyed any literary celebrity had been tried and found totally wanting in the splendid faculties developed in those dramas, they were acknowledged by a gentle, quiet, and retiring young woman, whose most inhideousness. The military policy of England, guided by timate friends, we believe, had never suspected her extraordinary powers.

There may have been some national pride, and some personal feeling of regard in the high-toned praise awarded carlier poems :-

> 'Till Avon's swans—while rung the grove With Montfort's hate, and Basil's love !— Awakening at the inspired strain, Deem'd their own Shakspeare lived again!"

by the bold grappling with the strongest passions of hu-man nature; by the fearless confidence in her own inven-That we had a full right the constant, and frequently successful, attempt to give character to all the inferior incidents and personages of her drama; by the language, if not always perfectly pure or free from inversion, yet in its simpler flow, as well as in its imagery, peculiarly her own; even by the versification, falsehoods, with additions and improvements, by the which shook off at once the artificial and monotonous Liberals of our own country, were worse than discretiately the discretiate of the days of Rowe. But, when these dramps first flashed access

age can be much nearer to the sun, or inhabit a more genial it is more impressive, because it makes no display. by representing it as perpetrated at the time when the mother's mind was unhinged by the recent loss of her husband. To the calmer reason this might be true, but tragedy appeals not to the reason, but to the moral sentiment; perhaps metaphysically right, he was dramatically wrong in this first conception of his plot. Among the other serious dramas of this period, Douglas alone, from the romantic interest of the story, and the opportunity for fine on the stage. The rest, monotonous alike in plot, in character, in language, in versification, are perhaps best known es true than it is comic.

hing

vays

the

qual

hich

nd it

that

and DCB-

this

Narand

d.

836.

from

ssert

vein

blest

-the

the

t de-

hich

n at

that

a fe-after

had

heul-

d by

t in-

xtra-

ome

rded ott's

dies,

time

e ae-

anna

and-

and

hu-

ven-

; by

give her

e or

s in

tion,

nous

the

1000

Throughout Miss Baillie's writings there is the constant aions-at least in their strongest development. charm of a simplicity of character which disdains to Above all, some larger acquaintance with human life -the innocent and cheerful coquetry with which commandment. she delights in enlivening her younger female charactersbeing a powerful and pleasing dramatist, but never ven- to the reader, for the frequent recurrence of the same sort

the poetic atmosphere—what was, what had long been the tures out of her own province. Even her religion is in state of the English tragic drama? We are unwilling to the same quiet and harmonious tone—the motive is always disturb the slumbers of the dead : if, as Ariosto imagined, in its place-and the feeling, when it necessarily finds its there be a limbo in the heavenly regions for things lost way into the language, is as easy and unaffected as the on earth, we cannot suppose that the tragic writers of that rest; it has the force and authority of perfect sincerity;

climate than the planet Saturn. If these works were yet on Still, highly as this kind of native feminine sense of earth we should recommend a consignment in the next Arc. propriety enhances, in some respects, our admiration of tic expedition; they would, no doubt, be very stirring and Miss Baillie's works, it confines her within a narrower sphere effective translated into the Esquimaux tongue. Seriously of poetic conception. She cannot-it is contrary to her speaking, when Miss Baillie first wrote, the drama, through-out Europe, seemed expiring, never to revive. Voltaire infinite varieties of human nature, which form the great had long exhausted himself in his Zaire, his Mahomet, and and inexhaustible treasure-house for tragic poetry. There his Tancrede. Alfieri, if any of his dramas had been are some of its darker and more retired cells which are published, had not been heard of in this country. Schiller, closed against her. There are passions which she must if known, was known only by his earlier and wilder plays. develope with a trembling hand. Among the most singular In England, the only tragedy of vigour and originality (Ho endowments indeed of our nature, is the power possessed race Walpole's Mysterious Mother) was interdicted from by minds of true genius of embodying passions utterly the theatre, and indeed from the library of more scrupu- foreign to their own disposition; of passing, as it were, lous readers, by the repulsive nature of the subject, in our into the persons of others, and expressing the genuine lanorinion rendered more revolting by the misconception of guage of grief, which they never felt, of jealousy, to which Walpole imagined that he made the horrible they have never been subject, of ambition, which has no crime, on which his tragedy was founded, less improbable, real hold upon their hearts. How is the link-boy in the street-who rose by degrees into an actor of no very splendid success, whose knowledge of human nature wa obtained in his disorderly frolics in Warwickshire, in the streets of then circumscribed London, or the convivial meetings at the Mitre, perhaps occasionally in the hospitable hall of Lord Southampton-how is this Proteus of the imagination by turns the delicate maiden, the haughty Roman, the blood-stained usurper, the misanthropic Athenian, acting in the part of Lady Randolph, maintains its place the blind old bauished King, Miranda, and Coriolanus, and Macbeth, and Timon and Lear? Of all passions, hatred, we venture to assert, is that which is most opposite to the by Sheridan's humorous satire in the Critic, which is no nature of Joanna Baillie. It is a feeling with which it is impossible that experience should have given her the slightest From this thraldom English dramatic poetry was at acquaintance; yet with what terrific energy, with what once emancipated, and by a young and meek woman. It awful truth, has she developed its secret workings, its subcannot be denied that, notwithstanding her manly tone of the irritability, its intense madness! Still, though thus originality both in thought and expression, the influence of possessing a command over emotions so totally alien from her sex is still manifest in the works of Miss Baillie. Her her own disposition-with such an intuitive perception of range, both of events, and of the passions which she ex- the manner in which certain events would work on minds hibits in their fiercer workings, is in some degree limited; of the most strange and peculiar temperament—able to and no female writer ever submitted to these natural replace the persons of her drama in the most trying situations with so much dignity and grace as Joanna Bailtions, and to make them act and speak with the force and There is none of that artificial prudery and delicacy the truth of nature-in woman there yet appear some limiwhich is ever watching itself lest it should be betrayed in- tations to the exercise of this wonderful and comprehen to indecorous warmth, lest passion should break through sive faculty. There are depths in the human heart which the rigid boundaries of propriety: it is the inborn and na- her imagination must shrink from exploring-not those tive modesty of a pure mind, too virtuous to condescend alone which the sense of propriety would interdict, but the to the display of virtue, too inwardly sensitive of the agitations of some of the fiercer and more stormy emotions, becoming to parade any studied and fastidious nicety. the concentrated vehemence, the whirlwind of certain pas-

strain after effect. This straining, we are almost ungallant seems essential to that infinite variety of incident, that enough to say, is the common fault of female writers. She rich multiplicity of character, which belongs to Shakspeare never labours to produce stronger emotion than naturally and his school. It is singular how many of Miss Baillie's arises out of the incident; her tenderness (and in the ex. plays-especially in the volumes before us-turn on the pression of the softer affections she is often a consummate crime of murder; it is with her the great source of strong pression of the solute ancetons such as the solution of the so which she pourtrays the irresolution, the terror, the agony, is easy and unstudied; her moral sentiments arise natu- the desperate frenzy, before the first commission of the rally out of her situations; these are never pompously horrid act'-the remorse, the prostration of spirit, the deep enunciated, as though they were philosophical discoveries: ineradicable despondency, after the perpetration of the always on the side of virtue, she does not think it neces- crime-has been no doubt the overpowering temptation to eary to lecture upon it. She lays out all her strength in the authoress, and may be admitted as ample justification our position as to the somewhat limited means of agitating beautifully says of his own Isabella, and harrowing the mind, at the command even of so great a female writer as Miss Baillie. There are two points, however, which must be remembered in the course of these but they are never desecrated by real guilt. It may be dramatists of the present day, had been revived; there are ficult, as well as the noblest walk of poetic genius. no indications in her writings of familiarity with the works It is time however, that we pass to the more immediate of Massinger, Ford, or Fletcher. It is only as contrasted consideration of her present publication. It is remarkawith this inimitable race of Poets that we find some want ble, that in several plays contained in these volumes we find of variety in her conceptions, of copiousness in her landher peculiarly strong in that part in which we cannot but guage-we must add, as no less certain indications of a admit the deficiency of her former dramas. Beautiful as female hand, with all the force and picture-squeness of her these were as reading, they were scarcely acting plays; style, occasionally the most whimsical inaccuracy, and they were wanting in that suspended, that stirring interest, anything rather than the correctness of a well-educated which awakens and rivets the attention of an audience;

lies, the vices, which sometimes unhappily and fatally fami-liarize her sex with the more stirring varieties of human master passion, in Pope's words, life, which occasionally give even them a melancholy acquaintance with, if not an experience of, the workings and

of interest. We mention the fact merely in illustration of respect; her females are not looked upon, as Shakspeare

' Like things enskyed and sainted'-

observations. We are comparing Miss Baillic-when we said, that in this respect she has done no more than the speak of the wider range of character and incident, the manly taste and feeling of her great master did before her: greater freedom and boldness with which every phrase of to one Lady Macbeth we have Miranda and Imogene, human life is exhibited, the fearless energy, the unshrink- Ophelia, and Desdemona, and Isabella, Portia, and Voluming fidelity, with which every fierce and tumultuous emo- nia, and Constance, and Catharine of Arragon. Still we tion, which thrills and rends the heart of man, is exhibited, must be permitted to recognise the personality of the authe infinite diversity with which every scene of many-co- thoress in this peculiar characteristic of her dramas. Miss loured life is drawn-with Shakspeare and the school of Baillie, we are sure, will pardon us if we consider her still Shakspeare. Miss Baillie's plays were indeed written be a woman, since we most unfeignedly esteem her as equalled fore the admiration of these latter splendid writers, which by none of her own sex, in any age and country, in the has operated so powerfully on most of the other successful powers which she has displayed throughout the most dif-

they had not enough dramatic effect constantly to revive But there is another consideration, which we must never and quicken the failing emotions of hearers. With the lose sight of in estimating the powers and the fulness of exception of the Family Legend, they were never, we be-Miss Baillie's imaginations: she has almost always trusted lieve, brought upon the stage-at least repeated. De Montentirely to her own invention for the conception both of her fort was produced at its first appearance, but without success. plot and of her characters. Except Constantine Palacolo- It is not difficult to account for its failure. De Montfort is gus, we do not remember any one of her plays which she peculiarly deficient in that varied and vivid incident which has founded upon history; nor has she, like our old drama- alone commands the attention of a vast and crowded theatre. tists, or even the prince of our dramatists, freely laid under It consists in the development of one character under the contribution the novel, the poem, the chronicler, the older influence of a passion, however described with tremendous play, whatever could furnish a background ready sketched force, yet the most repulsive, the most remote from our comout for the introduction of their own groupes of figures. mon sympathies, to which human nature is subject. We No dramatist has borrowed so little: we do not presume to incline to the opinion, that in the original design of the venture within the sanctuary of her study, but few writers Plays on the Passions, Miss Baillie put unnecessary tramcould be proved out of their own works to have read so lit- mels on her own genius; instead of surrendering herself to tle as Miss Baillie. In short, the wonder is not that a fe- that free and unbounded inspiration which seizes every male, and a female placed aloof by her own virtues and her event as it unfolds itself, and all the mingling and crossing position of life from the misfortunes, the miseries, the fol- and conflicting of various motives and feelings, which form

'Like Aaron's serpent swallowed up the rest.'

the effects of the most violent passions—the marvellous It thus gave a kind of monotony to the whole design, which part of her compositions is not that such a female should was especially the ease in the delineation of the most unnot have done more, but rather that she should have done amiable of all human feelings. De Montfort was the one so much. We will only appeal farther in favour of our dark figure on the wide canvass; instinct, indeed, with all position to the manner in which Miss Baillie has usually the sombre grandeur of Spagnolet, but still insufficient to drawn her own sex. If we except the proud Elburga in eccupy or to give life to the whole space. The noble Lady Ethwald, and Annabel in the play of Witcheraft, in the collection before us, (a character we think very imperfectly she speaks most nobly, but she has little to do with the plot; and by no means pleasingly developed,) her females are the supposed pretensions of Rezenvelt to her hand good the never under the influence of bad or even violent emotions, moody mind of De Montfort to more furious madness, but They are sometimes invested in a kind of ideal dignity, a still she stands alcof, as it were, in her dignity, from the superiority to all the ordinary weaknesses of their sex, or general business of the scene. We have always thought even of their nature, like Jane de Montfort; we may perhaps that, if we could select our own performers and our own add Valeria in Constantine Palacologus. But almost inva- audience, Basil might be made one of the most delightful riably they are gentle, modest, affectionate; loving, but of scenic exhibitions. We must, however, previously imbue with a pare, a holy, and a tempered passion. She delights a whole company of professional performers with that high in a kind of meek cheerfulness of disposition, an innocent refinement, that gentlemanly bearing, scarcely ever attained gaiety of heart; but modesty and the sense of duty are in perfection in our day but by the Kemble family; or we constantly softening off and subduing the inward passions; must impart the case and practised powers of representathe authoress is chary of the dignity, the modesty of her tion, possessed only by professional actors, to some of our sex; she treats it with a kind of reverential and sisterly distinguished amateurs. Above all, we must command an

which its machinery is divided from their sight, and the finds us cold and passive. indistinctness with which, in the remoter parts of our large theatres, its language is conveyed to their ears.

dramas contained in these volumes is, as we have said, that the skilful development of character and of action, it surthey excel in that one great point in which Miss Baillie's passes all Miss Baillie's earlier and perhaps more poetic former plays were wanting. In these volumes, Henriquez dramas. Henriquez turns also upon the passion of jealousy. and the Separation, and in rather an inferior class the but it is jealousy forced by strong and pregnant circum-Homicide, are acting plays of the highest order. As poems stances upon a generous and confiding spirit. Henriquez at they do not perhaps equal, but as dramas they far surpass first rejects with scornful disdain the imputation on the her former works. We cannot select scattered passages of honour of his wife, and thus enlists in his favour all those equal beauty with some of the single scenes in Basil and emotions of compassion and sympathy which we refuse to Ethwald,—the one exquisitely pathetic part of Rayner; or the man of a suspicious temper. In the jealous disposi-Mahomet, in Constantine Palæologus, listening to the murtion there is a want of self-respect, and where that is wantmurs of the slumbering and fated city. But for deep, for ing no one commands the respect of others. Henriquez riveting, for absorbing interest of plot, for the simple and commands and receives both. The first act of this tragedy inartificial, yet most skilful, subordination of all the inci- is occupied in the gradual working up of Henriquez to dents to the main impression,-that single unity, which is this passion so foreign to his nature, and perhaps for that worthy of preservation, and, in fact, is alone preserved by very reason, when once excited, becoming a temporary, an great dramatists,-for opportunities, above all, of display- uncontrollable madness. ing the powers of great actors, we have read nothing for Henriquez, the favourite general of the King Alonzo, is some time which, in our estimation, promises so highly for returning in triumph from the Moors into the bosom of theatric representation as these dramas,

and the least effectively executed in the whole series. It posed from his own letter to be at his 'own nothern seat,' is intended to illustrate the passion of jealousy. But Miss at a considerable distance, is to be at nightfall at a 'private Baillie has not, we think, quite clearly perceived that the door to the grove.' In his paroxysm he fiercely exclaimspassion of jealousy may co-exist with the noblest qualities of our nature. It may madden the high honour of man into vindictiveness; it may turn the milk of woman's kindness into gall; the more intense the other feelings, valour, these circumstances are not quite damning and conclusive generosity, love, the more dreadful will be the state of that enough to account for the desperate deed of Henriquez. mind when those feelings are outraged and wrought into The plot may be thought not worked up with sufficient art wild and undiscerning frenzy by this overpowering feel- and preparation for the dire catastrophe. Our objection, Romiero, is something in itself mean and degrading; it is nature. It is a canon of great importance in tragic almost impossible to make it assume that dignity which writing, that whatever conduces to an appalling and guilty is necessary to high tragic interest. Look to the great close, should flow directly from the will of some of the commentator on human life, the master who possessed the personages in the drama. Our moral sense requires, as it key to the heart of man. Othello is anything rather than were, some victim on which to wreak its just indignation.

a jealous character; his inflammable nature, once kindled, Where a generous spirit is perverted, and almost excusaburns with the most desolating fury; the Moorish blood bly perverted, into crime-where the very noblest qualiboils at once to the fiercest fever-heat; but it requires all ties of his being are abused, as in those of Henriquez, into the devilish art of Iago to work him up to madness; and a deed so alien to the high-toned temper of his mind.—we even then it is indignation, it is stern resentment at the are not content to be thrown back upon chance. Mistake abuse of his passionate and confiding nature, the feeling of and accident are not legitimate means for bringing about his utter desolation, that 'where he had garnered up his a terrific catastrophe; Othello has his Iago. Even where heart, he should be robbed of his one hoarded treasure, no crime is committed, but where the utmost extreme of

aristocratical audience—our readers will do us the justice against Cassio, which is the predominant, the absorbing to suppose that we do not mean the valgar aristocracy of feeling, and prepares us for the harrowing catastrophe. On birth or wealth-but that of high and cultivated minds, of the other hand, Leontes, in the Winter's Tale, in whom feelings open to all noble and generous sentiments, and jealousy lies, as it were, in the constitutional temperament, keenly alive to the subtlest workings of delicacy and holis no doubt somewhat dignified to our imagination by his nour. For the whole conception, the language itself of kingly rank. But Leontes is not made the hero of a Basil is too highly toned, too chivalrous, too finely romantic to tragedy. Had he murdered Hermione with his own hand, catch the popular ear in a modern theatre; the least coarse- the effect upon the mind would have been revolting rather ness in the execution would mar its effect on the more re-than terrific. So Romiero, who is determined to find his fined part of the audience, while the touches would be too wife dishonoured, and, when one cause of suspicion is soft and evanescent to fix the attention of those who demand removed, instantly grasps at another, wakens no generous stronger excitement. The total absence of noise, and bus-sympathy; he would be detestable if he were not despicatle, and effect, would disappoint all who are of less imagi- ble; the skill and vigour of the authoress have been lavishnative, more imperfectly cultivated temperament, and who ed in vain, in the attempt to dignify the character, or to indeed would have the best excuse for their want of power reconcile the mind to the fatal catastrophe. We have not to appreciate the finer beauties of poetry, in the distance by been wrought up to murder-pitch-the scene of bloodshed

We pass on with eager haste to Henriquez, a work of a far higher order. It is equally happy in conception and The most remarkable characteristic, of several of the in execution. In the enthralling interest of the plot, and

his family. He is met, as it were, on the threshold of his To commence our task with something of regularity, castle by suspicious circumstances, which he dismisses we must express our regret that the tragedy of Romiero is with contempt. Gradually they thicken and darken placed in the van, as it were, of the present publication .- around him. He finds, at length, that the object of all It is, in our opinion, the play the least happily conceived, that suspicion, his dearest friend Don Juen, whom he sup-

'Night falls on some who never see the morn.'

There may be readers who will consider, after all, that But a jealous disposition, and such seems that of if we should venture to suggest one, would be of a different Desdemona's love; -it is revenge against her, not batred misery is heaped upon a guiltless head, we require the

er: ene, umwe 80-Miss

r be the

still illed the difliate

rka-

find but l as ays; rest, nce: evive the

e be-Fontссеви. ort is hich eatre. r the dous

com-

We f the tramelf to every ssing form Her

which st une one ith all nt to Lady peaks, plot; ad the s, but n the

ought rown ghtful imbue t high tained or we esenta-

of our

and an

known agency of man. Lear would be insupportable Oh! is it rest? The souls that fell from light is suffering a harsh and unmerited doom-a strong and almost indignant sense of injustice rises up within the mind. But if there be no human agent against whom we can vent our resentment, or at least our dissatisfaction, against what higher-what sacred power is it almost of necessity thrown back? We cannot take refuge in the mystery that hangs over real life, where we submit in constrained resignation to our ignorance of the true causes which bring about such events. For the poet is in the secret of all those causes which influence the fate of his tragic characters, particularly if they are purely imaginary; and we have a right to demand that he should not place our moral feelings in this unpleasant dilemma. He must not leave the impression that a good man is forced into guilt by unavoidable circumstances, over which neither he nor any other human being has any control. Nor must innocence be involved in calamity which we cannot treat as probationary, unless there be some one whom we can call to account without presumption and without impiety. It has been often said that the sublimity of the Greek tragedy depends on the struggle of a great and noble mind with inexorable-unconquerable fate. Notwithstanding the high authority on which this opinion rests, we entertain great doubts of its justice. We deny that the fatalism of the Greeks is arbitrary and irrespective. It is, in almost every drama, Nemesis, Ate, an avenging power for the hereditary, the voluntary guilt of some ancient house, not a mere stern Necessity, which causes crime and inflicts misery. It is, in fact, the visitation of the sins of the fathers upon the children. The crimes of Pelops, the Thyestean banquets, devote the whole Argive house, till its extinction in Orestes, to guilt and ruin. Œdipus stands alone; but independent of the solemn moral announced by the poet himself, that the wisest of mankind may be the most miserable,

"Os rà unali" alviymar" idu, uni ugárioros il arig, Είς οσον αλύδωνα δεινής ξυμφεράς, ελήλυθεν-

we must always remember that the Œdipus Coloneus was a part of that great trilogy. The magnificent close of that play (if we remember right, M. Schlegel himself alludes to it) may be considered as a kind of tardy vindication of the the horror-stricken Henriquez-first, a will by which Juen Divine justice. The blind old man has a summons from the world by a special messenger from the Gods-and the mysterious wonder which attaches to his departure not merely heightens the general tragic effect of his history, but is a kind of promise of splendid retribution for his awful fate. We hope to renew the controversy on some future opportunity, but we have digressed, we hardly know where, from Miss Baillie and her Henriquez.

At the opening of the second Act the dreadful deed has been perpetrated :-

' Enter HERRIQUEZ with a sword in his hand, which he lays on the table in the light, shrinking back as he looks

change!

When rose the sun of this sad day, how gladly Would I have shed mine own to have saved one drop Of what was then so dear! (Pushing it into the shade.) Be from my sight.

It wrings my heart; and yet so black a stream, So base, so treacherous, did never stain-The sword of holy justice. (After sitting down, and

gazing some time on the ground)
This is a pause of rest from the first act, The needful act, of righteous retribution.

known agency of man. The without Goneril and Regan. We cannot but feel that he late the dark profound, cut off from bliss, without Goneril and Regan. We cannot but feel that he late the dark profound, cut off from bliss, is sufficient a harsh and unmerited doom—a strong and Had rest like this. (Pressing his temples tightly with both hands.)

How furiously these burning temples throb! Be still! be still! there's more behind to do; But no more blood: I will not shed her blood. (Knocking at the door.) Who's there?

Voice.—Are you awake, my lord? Hen. What doet thou want?

Voice (without) .- The banquet is prepared, the guests assembled,

Your grooms are waiting, and your vestments ready.
Will you not please, my Lord to let them enter?

Hen. (to himself.) The guests assembled! Vile bewildering dream !

I had forgot all this. I must appear.

Voice (without). Will you be pleased, my Lord, to let them enter !

Hen. Be still-be still; I'll open to them presently. [Exit hastily into an inner chamber, taking the sword with him.]'

The banquet is honoured by the arrival of a sudden and unexpected guest, no less than the King. He is received by the haughty and unsuspecting wife of Henriquez, Lecnora, with the utmost pride and joy. He had been attracted, passing accidentally at no great distance, by the brilliantly illuminated castle :-

Your castle from its woods looked temptingly, And beckon'd me afar to turn aside. The light from every lattice gaily stream'd, Lamps starr'd each dusky corridor, and torches Did from the courts beneath cast up the glare Of glowing flame upon the buttress'd walls And battlements, whilst the high towers aloft Show'd their jagg'd pinnacles in icy coldness, Clothed with the moon's pale beam.'

The King, on the appearance of Henriquez, recounts his splendid exploits, and bestows on him a ring, as a pledge that he will hereafter grant him any favour which he may demand. The festivity is interrupted by the intelligence of the discovery of Don Juen's murdered body. After a few scenes the secretary of Juen appears, eager to investigate the cause of his master's death, and produces before de Torva had bequeathed to his 'beloved-his earlyonly friend, Don Henriquez d'Altavera,' the whole of his splendid property-and secondly-a contract of marriage with Mencia, sister of Don Henriquez's wife, Leonora. This was the fatal mystery—this the cause of the secret visits of Don Juen to the eastle of Henriquez. Their engagement had been concealed from her husband by Leonora from a womanish desire of an agreeable surprise, and had led to all this fatal misapprehension. Horror-remorse-despair-rush upon the soul of Henriquez;-he does not revive till he is alone with Leonora:-

Leonora. That groan again! My dear-my dear Henriquez

at it.

Alas! that look! thine agony is great:

Hen. The blood!—this blood!—his blood!—O dismal That motion too. (He rises.) Why dost thou stare

We are alone; surely thou wilt not leave me. Where would'st thou be?

Hen. I' the blackest gulf of hell, The deepest den of misery and pain; Woe bound to woe—the cursed with the cursed! Leo. What horrible words, if they have any meaning!

If they have none, most piteous!— Henriquez; O, my Lord!—My noble husband! I thought not thou would'st e'er look'd on me As thou hast done, with such an eye of sternness. Ales! and hadst thou nothing dear on earth

But him whom thou hast lost?

Hen. 1 had, I had! Thy love was true and virtuous. And so it is: thy hand upon my breast. (Pressing her hand, which she has laid upon his breast.) I feel it-O how dear! (Is about to kiss it, but casts it

from him.)

It must not be!
Would thou wert false! Would grinding contumely Had bow'd me to the earth-worn from my mind The very sense and nature of a man! Faithful to me! Go, loose thee from my side; Thy faithfulness is agony ineffable, It makes me more accursed. Cling not to me: To taste the slightest feeling of thy love
Were hase—were monstrous now.—Follow me not! The ecstasy of misery spurns all pity. (Exit.)

Mencia, the sister, had rejected for the high and wealthy Don Juen a youth of her own originally rather lowly condition, to whom she was in reality attached. She had an interview with him in the first act, and, as he is still lingering about the castle, she fears that his mysterious apcarance may designate him as the murderer. He is in fact seized; and Carlos, another friend, searching for Henriquez to communicate the intelligence, finds him prostrate in the crypt of his domestic chapel over the grave of I should with some precaution give my word. Juen :-

Carlos. Henriquez! hear'st thou not, noble Henriquez : Nay, nay! rise from the earth: such frantic grief Doth not become a man, and least of all A man whose firm endurance of misfortune Has hitherto so graced his noble worth. Givest thou no answer but these heavy groans? Thou canst not from the tomb recall the dead;

But rouse thy spirit to revenge his death.

Hen. (raising his head.) What saidst thou?

Carlos. Quit this dismal bed of death, And rouse thee to revenge thy murder'd friend.

Hen. He is revenged; Heaven deals with guilt so

monstrous.

y e a

i. e n is is re

n-o-nd

ar

2!

The hand of man is nothing.

Carlos. Ay, but the hand of man shall add its mite.

(Taking hold of his hand to raise him).

Up from the earth! I've found the murderer.

Hen. (springing up fiercely, and seizing him by the throat). Lay'st thou thy hand on me! What is or is not,

The God of Heaven doth know, and he alone. Darest thou with mortal breath bestow that name To the dishonour of a noble house,

On one of ancient princely lineage born?

Carlos. Let go thy frenzied grasp! Should brave

Castilians Thus grapple hand to hand, like angry boys? Fit time and place shall justify my words, If they indeed offend.—Our watch hath seized, In hiding near the castle, most suspiciously, A youth who hath to Mencia's love pretended, Whose hand, we cannot doubt, bath done the deed; But if he be of such high lineage born, Tis more than he hath claim'd or we will credit. Why drop your arms thus listlessly by your side?
Your eyes upon the ground? Will you not go
And see the prisoner, and hear him question d? Hen. Ay, ay, this is required: I'll go with thee: I comprehend thee now.

Carlos. And yet thou movest not:

Does any sudden pain arrest thy steps?

Hen. I am benumb'd and faint.—I'll follow thee.

the means of escape, but the high-minded youth, strong in the consciousness of his innocence, determines to meet the worst, and die on the sc iffold, rather than live dishonoured by the suspicion of crime. The spirit of Henriquez, oppressed, as it were, and debased by the sense of guilt, but now rekindled by the fire of this kindred mind, reassumes at once all its former force and dignity. He has a long and striking interview with a friar to brace his mind to its last great effort. In the fifth Act he suddenly appears at Court-in the Royal Presence-Chamber-but Miss Baillie must here develop her own most effective scene :-

Enter Henriquez, followed by Carlos and Antonio -(who is fettered and manacled)-

King. Thou too, my valiant friend, a suitor here? Hen. A humble supplicant.

King. Who needs not sue. Say freely what thou wouldst, and it is granted. Hen. But what I beg, an earnest boon, must be Confirm'd to me with all solemnity,

Before I utter it.

King. A strange request!
But that thy services have been to me Beyond all recompense, and that I know Thy country's welfare and thy sovereign's honour Are dear to thee, as thou full well hast proved, But be it so; I say thy suit is granted.

Hen. Nay, swear it on this sword.

King. Where doth this tend? Doubt'st thou my royal word?

HEN. When honour'd lately by your princely pre-

You gave to me this ring with words of favour; And said if I should e'er, by fortune press'd, Return the same to you, whatever grace I then might ask should be conceded to me. (Giving the ring.) .

Receive your royal token : my request Is that you answer upon my sword to grant

This boon which I shall beg. (Holds out his sword to the King, who lays his hand on it.) King. This sword, this honour'd blade, I know it well.

Which thou in battle from the princely Moor So valiantly didst win: why should I shrink From any oath that shall be sworn on this? I swear, by the firm honour of a soldier, To grant thy boon, whatever it may be. Declare it then, Henriquez. (A pause.)
Thou art pale

And silent too: I wait upon thy words.

HER. My breath forsook me. 'Tis a passing weakness: I have power now .- There is a criminal, Whose guilt before your Highness in due form Shall shortly be attested; and my boon Is, that your Highness will not pardon him, However strongly you may be inclined To royal clemency,-however strongly

Entreated so to do.

King. This much amazes me. Ever till now, Thou 'st been inclined to mercy, not to blood.

HEN. Yea; but this criminal, with selfish cruelty, HEN. Yea; but this criminal, with sense.
With black ingratitude, with base disloyalty
To all that sacred is in virtuous ties,
What shall I say? I have no room to breathe. (Tearing open his doublet with violence.)

He had a friend, Ingenuous, faithful, generous, and noble : Even but to look on him had been full warrant, Antonia, the discarded lover, is visited in prison by Men-cia—and afterwards by Henriquez. The latter-offers him A friend whose fostering love had been the stay,

The guide, the solace of his wayward youth, Love steady, tried, unwearied, -yet he slew him. A friend, who in his best devoted thoughts, His happiness on earth, his bliss in heaven, Intwined his image, and could nought devise Of separate good, -and yet he basely slew him; Rush'd on him like a ruffian in the dark And thrust him forth from life, from light, from nature, Unwitting, unprepared for the awful change Death brings to all. This act so foul, so damned, This he hath done: therefore upon his head Let fall the law's unmitigated justice.

Kine. And wherefore doubt'st thou that from such a man

I will withhold all grace? Were he my brother I would not pardon him. Produce your criminal.

(Those who have Antonio in custody lead him forward.)

HEN. (motioning with his hand to forbid them.) his shackles; he is innocent.

King. What meaneth this? Produce your criminal. HEN. (kneeling.) My royal Master, he is at your feet

(A cry of astonishment is heard through the hall. the Kino, staggering back from the spot, is sup-ported by an attendant, while Carlos and Anto-NIO, now free from his fetters, run to HENNIQUEZ. who continues kneeling, and bend over him in deep And Henriquez expiates his crime upon the scaffold. concern).

Nothing can be finer than the whole of this act. Every attempt is made to persuade Henriquez to withdraw his stern interdict on the royal mercy, but in vain. He is described as sleeping deeply and screnely on the night before The king makes a last effort to save himhis execution.

' KING. My noble friend I felt a strong desire Once more—a short intrusion.

HEN. Your Grace is come to wish me a good morrow, And cheer me on this outset of my way. King. Alas! a dismal cheer, a woful morrow! HEN. Nay, three successive days have dawned upon

Through such a gloom of hopeless misery, That this, comparatively, seems indeed A morn of cheer. Then so consider it And now, in parting I would beg of you To pardon whatsoe'er, in my long service, I've done, in ignorance or stubborn will, To prejudice the service of the state Or to offend your Grace. Once at Cuenca I rashly hazarded some brave men's lives ; And, for the unmeaning triumph of a day, Those brave men's lives were lost. My heart for this Has suffer'd many a pang ; but pride till now Restrain'd confession. Pardon me for this.

King. Thou need'st from me no pardon; yet thou hast it,

And with it, too, my thanks,-my solemn thanks, For all the noble service thou hast done me. And is there no request thou hast to make?

HEN. Yes, if I might presume. Here is a list Of some brave officers whose worthy services Deserve promotion: let them, for my sake, Find favour with your Grace. This is my suit.

King. It shall be done. On that a suit of mine Could, in return, move thine obdurate bosom! HEN. What is't, my gracious Master?

KING. If I have been to thee a gracious Master, Be thou a gracious Liegeman, and restore Restore to me that honour of my reign, That pride, and fence, and bulwark of my land,-

Restore to me again my gallant General, Henriquez d'Altavera.

HEN. Alphonso of Castile, I've serv'd thee long, Yea, though I say it, I have served thee bravely. Have I from fire, or flood, or havoc shrunk! What battle have I lost, what town abandon'd, That now I may not, like a noble Spaniard, My earthly station quit, from insult spared? I ve owed you service as my rightful King; I've owed you service as my gracious Master: But not for man on earth, nor saint in heaven, Would I submit a loathed life to live, After the horrid deed that I have done.

FRIAR (laying his hand gently on HENRIQUEZ). My son, my son where is the Christian meekness Which, at the Throne of Grace, some moments since, Thou didst devoutly pray for?

HEN. Father, I am reproved: my mortal frailty Was smother'd, not extinct. (Turning to the Kinc.) I will not, standing on this awful verge, To mortal greatness bend, else on my knees I'd crave forgiveness of this new offence (laying his hand sorrowfully on his breast):

An unreined mind, offending to the last.

(The King rushes into his arms and embraces him; then turns away retiring to the bottom of the stage, to conceal strong emotion.)'-vol. i., pp. 363-366.

If the general effect of the Separation is not even more owerful than that of Henriquez, as we are disposed to think, the opening is unquestionably of more thrilling and commanding interest. The wife of Count Garcio is residing in an ancient eastle, which, although the 'goodliest' of all his ample possessions, the Count himself has always avoided with inexplicable aversion. The Countess has been driven to take up her abode there during the absence of her ord in the wars, by the destruction of their usual residence in an earthquake. The opening of the play shows the castle in a state of considerable confusion, on account of the dying state of Baldwin, the Count's favourite attendant. Every attempt is made to keep the Countess from the chamber of the dying man, though her charitable disposition had always led her to perform every kind office in per-son to the lowest menial. The shricks of the dying man sound through the castle, and one or two appalling lines expressive of his agony are heard before the entrance of the Countess.

Blood will accuse :- am I not cursed for this? I did not murder him'-

While she is on the stage, the still more awful, more explicit sentence breaks forth-

R

Th

To

'Ulrico's blood was shed by Garcio's hand, Yet I must share the curse !'

Ulrico was the brother, the only, the beloved brother, of the

The second act introduces Garcio approaching the castle, accompanied by his friends and his victorious troops, with somewhat more tardiness than might be expected from an ardent husband, returning to the arms of a beloved wife, or a father to his only child, on whom he doats with the most passionate fondness. The reception, first of his friend and then of himself, by the Countess, stunned as she is by the sudden blow, and bewildered by suspicion, doubting yet fearing the guilt of her husband, awakens the jealousy of Garcio. It appears that a former admirer of the Counters, the Marquis of Tortona, had made his appearance in the neighbourhood. But we hasten to the éclaircissement in the third ant-

*SCENE II.

The Bedchamber of the COUNTESS, who is discovered sitting on a low seat by the side of the Bed, with her head and arms thrown upon the Bed. She raises her head, and, after a thoughtful pause, starts up eagerly.

Countess. It cannot be ! The roused and angry deep If this be so, we shall be happy still. Lashes its foaming billows o'er the bark That bears the accursed freight, till the scared crew Into its yawning gulf cast forth the murderer.

On the embattled field, in armour cased,
His manly strength to blasted weakness turns.

Yea, in their peaceful homes, men, as by instinct, From the dark rolling of his eye will turn, They know not why, so legibly has Nature Set on his brow the mark of bloody Cain. And shall I think the prosperous Garcio,—he Whose countenance allured all eyes, whose smile, Whose voice was love, whose frame with strong affection

I've seen so dearly moved; who in my arms, Who in my heart hath lived-No! let dark priests, From the wild fancies of a dying man, Accuse him as they will, I'll not believe it.
(After another pause.) Would in this better faith my mind had strength

To hold itself unshaken! Doubt is misery. O! if his kindling eye with generous ire
Repel the charge;—if his blest voice deny it,
Though one raised from the dead swore to its truth, I'll not believe it.

Enter SOPHERA.

y

e,

28

n;

6

ore to

nd

id-

of

178

en

her

nce

the

the

int.

the

osi-

ocr-

183

ex-

the

licit

the

stle,

with

an e, or

nost

and

the

yet

y of

tess,

the

the

What brings thee here again? Did I not charge thee To go to bed?

Sophera. And so I did intend. But in my chamber, half prepared for rest, Opening the drawer of an ancient cabinet

To lay some baubles by, I found within— Countess. What hast thou found? Sophera: Have I not heard you say that shortly after Your marriage with the Count, from your apartment, A picture of your brother, clad in mail, strong resemblance over which your tears

Had oft been shed, was stolen away? Countess. Thou hast. How it was stolen, for value it had none For any but myself, I often wonder'd. Thou hast not found it?

Sophera. See! this I have found. (Giving her a pic-

ture, which she seizes eagerly.) Countass. Indeed, indeed it is! (After gazing mournfully on it.)

Retire, I pray thee, nor till morning break, Return again, for I must be alone. [Exit SOPHERA.] (After gazing on the picture.)

Alas! that lip, that eye, that arching brow; That thoughtful look which I have often mark'd, So like my noble father! (Kissing it.)
This for his dear, dear sake, and this for thine; Ye sleep i' the dust together.

Alas! how sweetly mantled thus thy cheek At sight of those thou lovedst!-What things have been,

What hours, what years of trouble have gone by, Since thus in happy careless youth thou wert Dearest and nearest to my simple heart. (Kisses it again and presses it to her breast, while GARCIO, who has entered behind a concealed door at the bottom of the stage, comes silently upon her, and she utters a

scream of surprise.)
Garcio. This is thy rest, then, and the quiet sleep That should restore thy health: thou givest those hours To the caressing of a minion's image VOL. XXVIII. MAY, 1836:-59

Which to a faithful husband are denied. Oh, oh! they but on morning vapour tread, Who ground their happiness on woman's faith. Some reptile too! (Stamping on the ground.) A paltry, worthless minion ! Countess. Ha! was it jealousy so much disturb'd

thee?

The love I bear the dead, dear though it be,

Surely does thee no wrong.

Garcio. No, artful woman! give it to my band.

(Snatching at the picture.)

That is the image of a living gallant.

Countess. O would it were! (Gives it to him, and he.

ntess. O would it woro! (Gives it to him, and he, starting as he looks upon it, staggers back some paces, till he is arrested by the pillar of the bed, against which he leans in a kind of stupor, letting

the picture fall from his hands.) Merciful God! he's guilty!—am I thus? Heaven lend me strength! I'll be in doubt no longer. (Running up to him and clasping her hands to-

gether). Garcio, a fearful thing is in my mind, And curse me not that I have harbour'd it, If that it be not so .- The wretched Baldwin. Upon his deathbed, in his frenzied ravings, Accused thee as the murderer of my brother: O pardon me that such a monstrous tale Had any power to move me!—Look upon me! Say that thou didst it not, and I'll believe thee.

Thou dost not speak. What fearful look is that? That blanching cheek! that quivering lip! O horrible! (Catching hold of his clother.)

Open thy lips! relieve me from this misery! Say that thou didst not do it. (He remains silent,

o God! thou didst, thou didst! (Holds (Holds up her hands to Heaven in despair, and then, recoiling from him to a distant part of the chamber, stands gazing on him with horror. GARCIO, after great agitation, begins to approach her irresolutely.)

I've shared thy love, been in thy bosom cherish'd. But come not near me! touch me not! the earth Yawning beneath my feet will shelter me From thine accursed hand.

Miss Baillie, by this bold and perilous situation, had involved herself in very considerable difficulty. She had to mitigate our horror and detestation towards Garcio-the nurderer! The husband of the countess must still be an object of interest. The authoress had judicially thrown into Garcio's character, on his first appearance, an uncommon tenderness of parental feeling; still the crime must be accounted for in such a manner, as neither to pulliate it so much as to diminish the terror of the scene, or to make the stern resolution adopted by the counters unjustifiable or unnatural-nor on the other hand to deprive Garcio of all claims on our compassion, to abandon him to unreserved abhorrence. She has extricated herself with considerable ingenuity and skill from this embarrassing position. Garcio thus proceeds to describe the motive and the execution of his crime :-

Garcia. Thou know'st too well with what fierce pride Ulrico Refused, on thy behalf, my suit of love Deeming a soldier, though of noble birth, Even his own blood, possessing but his arms, And some slight wreaths of fame, a match unmeet For one whom lords of princely territory Did strive to gain :-- and here, indeed, I own He rightly deem'd; my sait was most presumptuous.

much pride

He did oppose thy suit.

Garcio. That night! It was in dreary dull November, When, at the close of day, with faithful Baldwin, I reach'd this castle with the vain intent To make a last attempt to move his pity. I made it, and I fail'd. With much contempt And aggravating passion, he dismiss'd me To the dark night.

Countess. You left him then? You left him? Garcio. O yes! I left him. In my swelling breast My proud blood boil'd. Through the wild wood I took My darkling way. A violent storm arose; The black dense clouds pour'd down their torrents on

me : The roaring winds aloft with the vex'd trees Held strong contention, whilst my buffeted breast The crashing tangled boughs and torn-up shrubs Vainly opposed. Cross lay the wildering paths. I miss'd the road; and after many turnings, Seeing between the trees a steady light As from a window gleam, I hasten'd to it. It was a lower window, and within, The lighted chamber show'd me but too well We had unwittingly a circuit made Back to the very walls from whence we came. Countess. Ah, fated, fatal error! most perverse! Garcio. But, oh! what feelings think'st thou rose within me?

What thoughts, what urging thoughts, what keen suggestions

Crowded upon me like a band of fiends, When, on a nearer view, within the chamber, Upon an open couch, alone and sleeping, I saw Ulrico!

Countess. Did'st thou slay him sleeping?
The horrible deed!—Thou couldst not! O thou couldst

Garcio. Well mayst thou say it! I've become, sweet Margaret,

Living, though most unworthy as I was, Companion of thy virtues, one whose heart Has been to good affections form'd and bent; But then it was not so .- My hapless youth In bloody, savage, predatory war Was rear'd. It was no shock to my rude childhood To see whole bands of drunk or sleeping men In cold blood butcher'd. Could I tell to thee The things that I have seen: things, too, in which My young hand took its part; thou wouldst not wonder, That, seeing thus my enemy in my power, Love, fortune, honours, all within the purchase Of one fell stroke, I raised my arm and gave it, Countess. Fearful temptation!

The behaviour of the countess suppasses, if possible, the force and thrilling effect of the whole scene. Nothing can be finer than her weakness and her strength, the calm dignity of her resolution, crossed by her fears for her husband's The murderer's doom abides me. safety, and the lingering and inextinguishable feelings of deep attachment. We have marked one or two lines in italics.

' Countess. And I have been the while thy bosom's mate.

Pressing in plighted love the bloody hand

That slew my brother! Garcio. Thou, indeed, hast been An angel pure link'd to a fiend. Yet think not I have enjoy'd what guilt so deep had earn'd. Oh no! I've borne about, where'er I went, A secret wretchedness within my breast Turning delight to torment. Now thou knowest Why on my midnight couch thou'st heard me oft

Countess. Well, pass this o'er; -I know with too Utter deep groans, when thou, waked from thy sleep, much pride Oh! were the deed undone, not all the difference Of sublunary bliss that lies between

A world's proud monarch and the lothliest wretch That gleans subsistence from the fetid dunghill, Would tempt me to embrue my hands in murder.

(Speaking these last words loud and vehemently.) Countess. Hush! speak not thus! thou'lt be o'er heard: some list'ner

Is at the door. I thought I heard a noise. (Going to the door, opening it, then shutting it softly and returning.) No; there is nothing: 't was my fears deceived me.

Garcio. And dost thou fear for me? Is there within thee

Still some remains of love for one so guilty? Thou wilt not then, in utter detestation, Heap curses on my head.

Countess. Guilty as thou hast been, I cannot curse

O no! I'll nightly from my cloister'd cell Send up to pitying Heaven my prayers for thee.

Garcio. Thy cloister'd cell! What mean those threat-

ening words?
Countess. Garcio, we must part.

Garcio. No; never! Any punishment but this!

We shall not part.

Countess. We must, we must! "T were monstrous,

't were unholy Longer to live with thee.

Garcio. No, Margaret, no! Think'st thou I will indeed

Submit to this, even cursed as I am? No; were I black as hell's black fiends, and thou Pure as celestial spirits (and so thou art) Still thou art mine; my sworn, my wedded love, And still as such I hold thee.

Countess. Heaven bids us part : yea, Nature bids us part.

Garcio. Heaven bids us part! Then let it send its lightning To strike me from thy side. Let yawning earth,

Opening beneath my feet, divide us. Then, And not till then, will I from thee be sever'd.

Countess. Let go thy terrible grasp: thou wouldst not o'er me

A dreaded tyrant rule? Beneath thy power. Thou mayst indeed retain me, crush'd, degraded, Watching in secret horror every glance Of thy perturbed eye, like a quell'd slave, If this suffice thee; but all ties of love All sympathy between us now is broken And lost for ever.

Garcio. And canst thou be so ruthless? No, thou canst not!

Let Heaven in its just vengeance deal with me! Let pain, remorse, disease, and every ill Here in this world of nature be my portion And in the world of spirits too well I know portion! Is this too little for thy cruelty?

No; by the living God! on my curst head Light every ill but this! We shall not part.

Countess. Let go thy desperate hold, thou desperate man ! Thou dost constrain me to an oath as dreadful;

And by that awful name -Garcio. Forbear, forbear!

Then it must be; there is no mitigation. (Throws himself on the ground, uttering a deep groan, when Rovani and Sophera burst in upon them from opposite sides.)

Rovani - (to the Countess.) What is the matter? Hath he on himself Done some rash act? I heard him loud and stormy.

Sophera. She cannot answer thee : look to the Count, And I will place her gently on her couch; For they are both most wretched.

(Sophera supports the Countess, while ROVANI endeavours to raise GARCIO fron the ground, and the scene closes.)'

vol. ii. pp. 48-60,

Religion subdues the mind of Garcio, not merely to consent to, but to acknowledge the inevitable necessity of the Separation. He submits to it as a meet penance for his awful crime. His strength now comes in aid of her almost wavering, almost failing resolution.

The parting scene between Garcio and the Countess is equally high-wrought and affecting :-

'Countess.

Alas! thou'rt greatly alter'd:
So pale thy cheek, thy eyes so quench'd and sunk! Hath one short night so changed thee?

Garcio. A night spent in the tossings of despair, When the fierce turmoil of contending passions To deepest self-abasement and contrition Subside ;-a night in which I have consented To tear my bosom up—to rend in twain Its dearest, only ties;—ay, such a night Works on the mortal frame the scathe of years.

Countess. Alas! thy frame will feel, I fear, too soon The scathe of years. Sorrow and sickness then Will bow thee down, while cold unkindly strangers Neglect thy couch, nor give thee needful succour.

Garcio. And wherefore grieve for this? So much the better:

They least befriend the wretched who retard Why should I live The hour of his release. If Heaven accept my penitence? Hath earth Aught still to raise a wish, or gleam the path Of one so darken'd round with misery

Countess. Nay, say not so: thy child, thy boy to see him

In strength and stature grown, -would not this tempt The dewy morning is. There, o'er our heads thee

To wish some years of life?

Garcio. Others shall rear him; others mark his change

From the sweet cherub to the playful boy; Shall with such pity as an orphan claims Share in his harmless sports and catch his love; Whilst I, if that I live and am by Heaven Permitted, coming as a way-worn stranger, At distant intervals, to gaze upon him, And strain him to my heart, shall from his eye The cold and cheerless stare of wonderment

Instead of love receive.

'Countess. O think not so! he shall be taught to love thee

He shall be taught to lisp thy name, and raise His little hands to Heaven for blessings on thee As one most dear, though absent.

Garcio. I do believe that theu wilt teach him so, I know that in my lonely state of penitence, Sever'd from earthly bliss, I to thy mind Shall be like one whom death hath purified. O that, indeed, or death, or any suff rings By earthly frame or frameless spirit endured, ould give me such a nature as again Might be with thine united!'

Countess. And wilt thou then a houseless wand'rer

Shall I, in warm robe wrapp'd, by winter fire List to the pelting blast, and think the while Of thy unshelter'd head?— Or eat my bread in peace, and think that Garcio-Reduce me not to such keen misery!

(Bursting into an agony of tears.)

Garcio. And dost thou still feel so much pity for me?
Retain I yet some portion of thy love?
O, if I do—I am not yet abandoned To utter reprobation.

(Falling at her feet, and embracing her knees.) Margaret! wife!

May I still call thee by that name so dear?

Countess. (disentangling herself from his hold, and removing to some distance.)

O, leave me, leave me! for Heaven's mercy leave me! Garcio. (following her, and bending one knee to the ground.)

Margaret, beloved wife! keenly beloved! Countess. Oh, move me not! forbear, forbear in pity! Fearful, and horrible, and dear thou art!

Both heaven and hell are in thee! Leave me then,-Leave me to do that which is right and holy.

Garcio. Yes, what is right and holy thou shalt do; Stain'd as I am with blood—with kindred blood— How could I live with thee? O do not think I basely seek to move thee from thy purpose O, no! Farewell, most dear and honour'd Margaret; Yet, ere I go, couldst thou without abhorrence (Pauses.)

Countess. What wouldst thou, Garcio?
Garcio. If but that hand beloved were to my lips Once more in parting press'd, methinks I'd go With lighten'd misery. Alas! thou canst not! Thou canst not to such guilt-

Countess. I can! I will! And Heaven in mercy pardon me this sin, If sin it be.'-vol. ii. pp. 70-72,

We have hitherto chosen our extracts chiefly to display the strong dramatic effect of these compositions-before we conclude, we must make room for one more passage in Miss Baillie's sweetest tone of poetry :-

'Sophera. And look, I pray, how sweet and fresh and fragrant

The dewy included the busy gossips sit,

Telephone their speckled feathers. In the thick And tufted herbage, with a humming noise Stirs many a new-waked thing; amongst the grass Beetles, and lady-birds, and lizards glide,

Beetles, and lady-birds, and lizards glide,
Showing their shining coats like tinted gold.
Countess. Yes, all things, in a sunny morn like this,
That social being have and fellowship
With others of their kind, begin the day
Gladly and actively. Ah! how wakes he,
His day of lonesome silence to begin, Who, of all social intercourse bereft, On the cold earth hath pass'd the dismal night? Cheerful domestic stir, nor crowing cock Nor greeting friend, nor fawning dog hath he To give him his good-morrow.

Suphera. Nay, do not let your fancy broad on this, Think not my Lord, though he with Gomez parted In a lone wood, will wander o'er the earth In dreary solitude. In every country

Kind hearts are found to cheer the stranger's way.

Countess. Heaven grant he meet with such! Sophera. Then be not so cast down. Last night the

Was still and pleasant; sweetly through the trees, Which moved not, look'd the stars and crescent moon: The night-birds lengthen'd call with fitful lapse, And the soft ceaseless sound of distant rills Upon the list'ning ear came soothingly; While the cool freshness of the air was mix'd With rising odours from the flowery earth. In such sweet summer nights, be well assured The unhoused head sleeps soundest.

Countess. The unhoused head! and Garcio's now is such!'—vol. ii. pp. 79, 80.

ard: o the ng.)

thin

tly.)

Pr

nree

reat-9

rous, Il in-

ds us

nd its

ouldst

, thou

perate

a deep n upon

Hath

my.

her husband, her deliverer.

however, and his lovely, patient, and gentle daughter, must as his acquirements and reputation advanced. receive our tribute of admiration. The Phantom might make a very pretty pendant to the graceful little drama on I doubt whether Marmion would have been so soon tion; it would tell, we should conceive, upon the stage.

yond the chapter upon 'proper pride.' We protest in the into such a predicament that it might seem wholly imposgenuine tragedy. We trust that the larger theatres will the confusion as if with the power of a magician. Doubtassert their superior claim, and vindicate themselves from less, every fictitious story, in whatever stage it may be, is the charge implied in this apparent despondency, this more still plastic; but those who have hypercriticised on the than becoming humility, of our great dramatic authoress. awkward terminations to some of his plots might, if they We will surrender to the MINORS, and they may make much had known the attendant circumstances, have rather wonof them, Witcheraft, the Stripling, perhaps the Homicide; dered how any thing like a rational denoument could be but we venture to hope that we are not anticipating the effected at all. fine taste of Mr. Kemble, in suggesting the part of Henrifine taste of Mr. Kemble, in suggesting the part of Henriquez as worthy of his great talents. If so, we wish that with great rapidity—most part being composed during the the brilliant success, which he must meet with, may only winter of 1808, amid the daily interruptions caused by his be checked by the no less attractive performance of the attendance at the Parliament House and convivial meetings; Separation at the rival theatre. Miss Baillie may thus be among which might be reckoned the dinner and evening triumphantly convinced that admiration of true dramatic parties of the late witty and pleasant Duchess of Gordon, talent is not yet extinct in the country, and the evening of where he was occasionally, though with great reluctance, her life may thus be adorned by that public homage to ber prevailed on to read aloud some portions of his new porm. extraordinary talents, which is the ambition and true re- But I think Scott had by this time adopted his favourite ward of a dramatic writer.

From Frazer's Magazine.

RECOLLECTIONS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT.

" HONOUR, LOVE, OREDIENCE, TROOPS OF FRIENDS."

In authorship, whatever be the rank or talents of the writer, the assistance of a trading publisher is requisite. above all, he was most qualified to excel. Scott had now This is quite as indispensable as counsel at a trial in court, fully discovered his own strength. With a degree of pa-

The close of the Separation is rather melo-dramatic; his own cause is generally a wretched failure. A trades but on the stage might produce a stirring effect. The Mar-man becomes an author's medium of communicating with quis of Tortona, indignant at the contemptuous rejection of the public as the counsel is betwixt the litigant and judge; his suit by the widow-wife of Garcio, invests the castle and the best book in the world without such aid will, of with a great body of troops. Among the objects of charity course, be lest like an undefended cause. From the comwho crowd to the hospitable gate of the Countess is a mys. mencement to the end, Sir Walter Scott was unfortunate terious hermit, who conceals himself in the castle during in his publisher; and it might have been well had he sucthis siege. The small garrison is reduced to the last ex-ceeded in breaking off the connexion altogether. There tremity—the breach is already made—the conquerors are was in Constable, along with an open countenance and pouring in over the body of the commander, Rovani, when specious manners, a degree of craft, cunning and selfish the hurmit breaks forth, slays Tortona, and is himself mor-lambition, which proved at last his ruin. The truth was, tally wounded. He dies at the feet of his wife-Garcio, that his real means were always slender; nor had be any method of increasing his store, except by living on the We have dwelt almost exclusively on these two dramas, talents and industry of others, and overreaching them in considering them as by far the best in the collection. But bargains. How to do this with sufficient address was his we are by no means blind to the merit of some of the grand object. Accordingly, he smiled, bowed, and cajoled smaller pieces. Among these, we think that we have been in the presence of certain leading men, whose countenance most delighted with 'The Phantom,' from which however and support he trusted would bear him through. But it we must refrain from making any extracts: we would not happened, from his being publisher of the Edinburgh Remar a ghost-story for the world; and this is certainly one view, that Constable's chief supporters were among the of the most striking of ghost-stories, cast with great skill Whig faction, who entertained for Scott a very bitter into the form of a short drama. The Provost of Glasgow, jealousy, and were the more incensed against him exactly

. Hope, in the former series. One of the prose plays, 'The composed, or given to the world, had not the author wished Homicide,' abounds in stirring incident, and effective situa- to command a round sum of money, for the special purpose of assisting a friend who was then distressed. Strange to Miss Baillie, with singular modesty, intimates that it say, even this production was sent to press-I mean the was her intention not to have published these dramas dur printing had commenced-long before the work was finishing her lifetime, but 'that after her death they should have led, and before the author had clearly determined how the been offered to some of the smaller theatres of our metro-story should be wound up. But almost all his works were polis, and thereby have a chance at least, of being produced perfected in this manner. It seemed as if he delighted in to the public with the advantages of action and scenic that stimulus of necessity under which most writers would decoration, which naturally belong to dramatic representa- have infallibly broken down. Besides the excitement of tions.' Surely Miss Baillie's maid, like Lydia Languish's, being obliged to feed the press, there was, perhaps, a gratimust have torn out of a certain good old book rather be-fication of conscious talent in bringing his dramatis persona strongest terms against this derogation from the dignity of sible to extricate them, and yet making his way through

plan of early rising, by which he acquired a command of leisure unknown to others; and he had the advantage of excellent health, with a most exuberant flow of spirits.

It is superfluous to observe that the effect of this poem on the public mind was almost magical. To a well-constructed plot it added the charm of a constant succession of most vivid and highly finished pictures, to which none could refuse the praise of strength and originality. In short, it has the character of one of his best prose romances worked up into verse-the sort of composition in which, where an attempt either by plaintiff or defendant to plead tionee and quietude which are seldom combined with much

many new paths were opened for him. He could gain sible." both fame and profit by mere editorship, by criticism, antiquarianism, biography, and history—for it was obvious piest of his life, I believe that of the composition of the that whatever he chose to produce in those various depart. the memoirs of Dryden a history of English literature and quired more concentrated application of his faculties.

vith

lge;

l, of omnate

SUC-

here

and

lfish

was,

any the

n in

his joled ance

lut it

Re-

the

bitter

actly

ished

rpose

ge to

n the

inish-

w the

were

ed in

would

ent of grati-

PUTLA

mpoe-

rough

oubt-

be, is

n the

they

Won-

ld be

anced

ng the

by his

tings;

ening

ordon,

tance.

poem.

ourite

nd of

ige of

poem ll-con-

ion of

none

. In

nnces which,

d now

of pa-

much

after he had edited, along with the late Mr. Arthur Clifford, work or exercise, which renders much rest unnecessary. a collection of Sir Ralph Sadler's state papers, in two large on principles which afforded better prospects to authors than which proved so destructive.

ter, privately, and with the aid of a few friends, to organise the scheme of the new bookselling company, with which drawing-room of Mr. John Ballantyne, in the new town, where there was good store of his favourite black-letter his daily journeys to and from the Parliament House.

In order to do something effectual for the new firm of Ballantyne & Co., Scott rapidly completed the Lady of the the sole purpose of beholding the actual scenes which were Lake, to which production, as he has himself explained, he of the Perthshire highlands had left on his remembrance, frequented, that the descriptions of miserable inns, bad Indeed, so vivid were his conceptions of inanimate nature, that I believe every one of his novels as well as poems took drawn from imagination, might there, or in its neighbourin a foreign country which he had never visited, he would (see Mrs. Hamilton's Cottagers of Glenburnie) were dedraw in his "mind's eye" the portrait of mountains, woods, veloped in their fullest perfection. Nor were changes for trees, houses, and gardens which he had actually beheld the better easily to be effected in a district where nothing The following passage from his brief autobiography is emi- goes on so smoothly as the consumption of whisky. By nently characteristic :-

energy, he could get through an incredible extent of literary Stirling Castle within the time supposed in the puem, and labour; and he had secured very high reputation. Hence had the pleasure to satisfy myself that it was quite pos-

ments would be grasped at, and prove a source of emolu- nals of his mind as to poetical power. He then ruled as if ment. At the suggestion of Constable, therefore, he care- with the full sway of a magician over a literary world which fully edited the works of Dryden, in 18 vols. octavo, which one might almost say he had created-for he had made appeared not long after the publication of Marmion. In people judges of poetry who never even dreamed of it bethis production he aimed, not without success, at rendering fore, and inspired those with a love of books who heretofore were amply contented with a weekly newspaper. His taste, during the period of that poet's life: and the annota- health and spirits continued unbroken, and seemingly untions on his works include numberless remarks and illus-conquerable. Like the once-renowned Lopez de Vega (to trations which could not be incorporated in the biography. whom in other respects he has occasionally been compared,)
The command which he possessed over the world of old he had now formed the singular habit of composing all his books, the good use he had rapidly made of his accumulat- works early in the morning, and before breakfast; in regard ing stores, and the extent of his researches now became ap- to which he used to say that he owed much to the "exemparent. To most people the wading through such a mass plary character and admonitions of his friend Wallace," a of materials as the works of Dryden present, and enriching little wiry haired and ill-favoured terrier, who was at this the pages with criticism and memoranda, would have sup-time his constant companion and prime favourite. I beplied labour for years; but to Scott, at this period of life, it lieve the adoption of such active habits is a sort of criterion was only a pleasant diversion from employments which re-by which it may be judged who is or is not fitted to suc-cuired more concentrated application of his faculties. As I have said, Sir Walter Scott had no great reason to life, it seems to me only a proof of health and spirits. No be partial to the house of Constable as a publisher; and one will rise very early who does not feel a disposition to

The copyright of the Lady of the Lake was purchased by quartos, and the Somers' Tracts, in six ponderons volumes, Messrs. Ballantyne & Co. for four thousand pounds; though he readily listened to plans of the late Mr. John Ballantyne whether the amount was handed over in cash to the author, for establishing a new bookselling company at Edinburgh, by the house in which he was himself virtually a partner, or carried to his credit, is uncertain. The circulation of had yet existed in North Britain. The Kelso press of Mr. this poem, however, was so extraordinary, so completely James Ballantyne had been already moved to the metropo-unprecedented, that it must have been a most profitable lis, and was flourishing, though not without such aid from speculation to all parties. Of Marmion, according to Sir Scott as rendered him virtually a partner, and led indirectly Walter Scott's own account, the sale in sixteen years was and ultimately to those bill transactions with Constable thirty-six thousand copies, which, allowing amply for the expense of paper, printing, and advertising, must obviously Under the high auspices of Scott, it proved an easy mat- have been a source of great profit to Mr. Constable, as proprietor, and well justified his payment of one thousand pounds in hard cash for the copyright. It is probable that several literary men were connected as partisans and quasi the Lady of the Lake, during the first three years after her chareholders. After its establishment, the author of Marmion, appearance, and before the house of John Ballantyne & Co. greatly to the annoyance of Mr. Constable, almost wholly began to totter, circulated and sold to three times the amount withdrew himself from the dingy premises of the High of the sale of Marmion within an equal period. Whatever Street, and directed his steps to the cheerful and handsome fame he had formerly gained as a poet was quite outshone by this production. Amongst other proofs of the interest it excited may be mentioned the multitudes of visitors of all volumes, and which formed a convenient resting place in ranks, classes, and denominations, even from the most distant regions of the world, who flocked to the hitl:erto neglected and rarely trodden district of "Loch Katrine," for so vividly described by the "Minstrel." Till then the vilwas led by the deep impressions which the beautiful scenery lage of Callander (near Loch Katrine) had been so little roads, and every species of discomfort which have been often its rise partly in this way. Even when he laid the scene hood, be found realised. The principles of the clan Maclarty degrees, however, the road from Callander to Loch Katrino "I took uncommon pains to verify the accuracy of the was improved, and at the barbarous (though large) inn. local circumstances of this story. I recollect, in particular, where, in the midst of forests full of game and lakes teemthat, to ascertain whether I was telling a probable tale, I ing with fish, it was scarce possible to obtain even the mainto Perthshire to see whether King James could ac terials for breakfast, there arrived daily a succession of briltually have ridden from the banks of Loch Vennachar to liant equipages, so that one could contemplate the beau

Brighton, Bath, or Cheltenham.

purchase-money was but a small sum. It was a miserable gradually adorned and brightened. Moreover, having no and neglected farm, of no great extent; but having this fixed plan at the outset, he proceeded exactly as in his writadvantage, that, the adjoining country being wild, and free ten compositions, falling into seemingly inextricable perreminded by any fence or cultivated field that he had gone produced an interesting, and even magnificent whole. beyond the bounds of his own (intended) domain. The gleomy of aspect by a row of scathed and stunted Scotch I believe fulfilled many tasks which have not been included only redeeming traits in the landscape were the meander. cal part of the Edinburg Annual Register, at least one year ings of the bright and bold Tweed, and the diversity of hill of which was entirely supplied by him. He owned to me and dale so well suited for ornamental planting.

known by the rather unprepossessing name of "Clarty Holes") Scott was accompanied by a sagacious friend, who truth, nothing compared to the labours which he cheerfully

no returns by cropping.

without so much fighting Depend on it, we shall grow could be his parallel,"-for at one glance his friends perand kine should be wanting, which is not likely, we must "Bridal) of Triermain." However, he of course stoutly make a raid into Traquair, and drive away from our rich disowned them, and seemed greatly amused by the conjecpasturage as much of the stock as we think needful. But, tures that were started as to who really was the author. in sober earnest, this farm-cottage might do very well to According to his own opinion, the article must have been live in. It is at all events the beginning of a mansion; contributed either by his facetious publisher, John Ballanand I could get help in that department from William tyne, who wrote as well as criticised, or by Mr. Terry, the Stewart Rose. lamp, we could very soon run up a "hurricane house," at write any thing half s good; but, knowing Scott's wish to fording quite as much accommodation as we ourselves re-remain incognito, said it was most probably the work of quire, besides two or three pigeon-holes for friends to sleep Mr. Marriott, or Mr. William Erskine. in when they come to visit us. Here, if I should ever become rich, is the spot whereon I would build my castle. In appeared in June, 1811, and on which he bestowed more that level ground to the left I would have my garden, and than usual pains. The profits went entirely to some charithere should be a sweeping carriage-drive down the slope, table and public purpose, which I have forgotten. opening from that cart-road on the hill-side. The ground remember, as well as had it been yesterday, meeting Scott is poor, you say; but it is very good for the growth of at the house of John Ballantyne and Co. in the month of wood. I would plant a large, proportion of mountain ash, May that year, when he proposed that I should walk home Scotch fir, and larch, for the sake of their rapid growth, near with him to dinner, and act the part of his "old woman," the castle; but on the hills I would prefer oak, birch, hazel, as he intended to read aloud the beginning of a "new ditand other trees, of which the bark is suitable for the tanner: ty" which he had on the anvil, and I " must tell him, truly, so that every fifteen or twenty years, those who come after whether it sounded like sense or nonsense." For my opinme might have a profitable fall of copse-wood."

ideas which were afterwards amply and accurately realized, version and encouragement to an invalid. He was always The purchase was completed for about five thousand pounds, ready to share his own high spirits, his stores of informa-I believe, and afforded far more satisfaction to Scott than tion, his books, and his purse, with those who required as any acquisition he had before made. I remember well the sistance, of which last I have sometimes been an accidental first sketch of ornamental improvements at Abbotsford in witness, in instances where his princely generosity never his own hand-a rare specimen, for he was no draughtsmen. came to the knowledge of any fourth party,-for on such It was only a design for a kind of rustic piazza, the support- occasions he carnestly shunned observation or notoriety. ers being of trees with the bark on, and intended as a front Scott had just returned from Ashestiel, and brought with to the original old cottage, after it had been stretched, as he him, as usual, a renewed stock of health and spirits, being

monde quite as well at the remote village of Callander as at habitable for the family. The comparison of Abbotsford House as it now exists to a " romance in stone and lime" is Not long after the publication of the Lady of the Lake, very good, -for there are many points of analogy. He found Scott, who had all his life a partiality for landscape garden only a mere remnant of old materials to work upon, in ing, and a wish to possess some landed property in his own which respect the cottage might fantastically be likened to right, came, during his rambles along the banks of the the fragment of an old ballad or popular tradition, and all Tweed, to a spot which was then for sale, and of which the around was a dreary waste, which his taste and imagination from inclosures, he might wander a long way before being plexities and incongruities, out of which his genius at last

About this time his health and spirits were so good that only house was a half-ruinous cottage, rendered more he was ready for almost any undertaking in literature, and firs—the most unportic and unpicturesque of trees. The in his acknowledged works. I might instance the historithat this was a most irksome trial of patience, and com-At one of his first visits to Abbotsford (at that time plained of the "heavy pages"-meaning the extent of writing required to fill double columns,-though this was, in noticed the extreme sterility of the soil, which would yield underwent in latter years, until his strength became utterly exhausted. In the belles lettres department of this Register "Cropping, indeed." he answered; "you take it for appeared, under the title "Inferno of Altesidora," his first granted, then, that I came here with the intention of grow- anonymous jeu d'esprit, which formed a sort of rehearsal ing rich as a gentleman farmer. No, truly; I leave the of the amusing mystification so long kept up with regard to scientific manufacture of rich compost to Dr. Coventry and the Waverley novels. The devils of the "Inferno" play at Lord Meadowbank. But the main question is, what sort battledore, and take books for shuttlecocks, which fly about of crops you wish to raise. I should in the first place in fragments, some of which are collected, and exhibit imithink of rearing plenty of wood for ornament and shelter, tations of the best living poets of the day. Of the author and we must live as the knights did in the olden time, only of Marmion, it might be said (Hibernice), "none but himself enough of oats and wheat to feed ourselves and horses, ceived the extreme improbability that any one else could Fish and game we shall have in abundance; and if sheep have written the stanzas entitled the "Vision (afterwards the Though not yet possessed of Aladdin's actor; while these gentlemen declared their inability to

His next poem was the Vision of Don Roderick, which ion it is not likely that he could care much; but I happen-In this manner he ran on, delighting his imagination with ed to be then in bad health, and his object was to afford di-

termed it, into some additional rooms, and randered merely much delighted with the improvements commenced at his

editio princeps of Lady Juliana Berners on the noble art of Litchfield, and the beautiful epitaph he had written on her. Hunting, and others were on witchcraft. These he carried -an object of some consideration to one who breakfasts before nine in the morning. As for dressing, when enough for such fiddle-faddle. Suppose we took a coach, which I felt in duty bound to send in reply. drove down to Holyrood, and got the loan of Darnly's tried as well as I could to respond in simi boots for the occasion : perhaps this might render you more welcome, if possible, in Mrs. Scott's estimation; but be assured, that silk stockings are of no consequence, -so come along."

ınd

in

to

all

ion

no

rit-

ast

hat

bas

ded

ori-

ear

me

m-

rit

, in

illy

rly

ster

irst

i to

at.

out

mi-

hor

self

MT-

uld

the

atly

jec-

or.

een

an-

the

to

h to

of

ich

ore

ari-

at I

cott

of

ипе

m,"

dit-

uly.

pin-

wn-

di-

ays

ma-

as-

ntal

ever

aich

with

eing

his

I produced a great roll of paper scribbled over with a plan for a narrative poem, having modestly and wisely chosen Robert Bruce for my hero; and this he had the condescension to peruse in the library before dinner, observing include Sir Brooke among them. What he has published, that it shewed a great deal of fancy. Fantastic enough it certainly was, in all conscience. However, he strenuously distinguished rather by simplicity and good taste. Had (perhaps ironically) advised its completion, on condition not Sir Brooke, in his younger years, been too much of a that I should not care a rush what people would think of the verses, but work for the sole pleasure of working.

"An author," added he, "never can be properly abstracted from outward life, or absorbed in his subject, if he racks his brains with notions what people will say of him; and on this abstraction depends the great pleasure of writing. Rely on it, a great share of the ill health and low spirits which exist in the world is neither more nor less than one absolutely the charter by which we hold existence; and, be it in picking straws or legislating for empires, we must all work or die of ennui. Look at the rich and powerful, who it,-they toil as hard at fishing, shooting, and fox-hunting ing the ground; and they must do this, as the indispensa-Now, in this intended poem you have, I assure you, a others. great advantage over me. I have tried, with very indifferbegins a new tide of thought."

cept for his good-humoured, placid countenance, and plea- cacoethes scribendi; and the poetic malady ought to be insant conviviality. The immense importance which, at this cluded in the next edition of Buchan's domestic manual," period, I attached to any question of literature or criti- I remember well how correct Scott's impressions were

new territory at Abbotsford. Especially, too, he rejoiced at Seward's letters he laughed so heartily, that Mrs. Scott, in the immediate acquisition of some black-letter books ob a playful tone of reproach, put him in mind of the very tained for him by Mr. Ballantyne, of which one was the kind reception they had met with from the poetess at

" Yes, indeed," answered he, "I remember all this, and home with him, stuffing some of the volumes into his pock- a great deal more. The good lady, who is now at rest, did ets, which he wore of a large size on purpose for books, me the unmerited honour to appoint me her literary exeand holding up the others, as if triumphantly, in his left cutor, and I wrote a passable introduction, extolling her hand, as we moved along. I wished to go home to dress. works, her beauty, amiability, and so forth; nor would I works, her beauty, amiability, and so forth; nor would I "If you will go home," said he, "be it so; though we had for a moment laugh, if I thought there was any chance much better steer at once for Castle Street, where dinner that she could hear me, or be vexed about it. But the style of her prose letters, and even her daily conversation, was so extravagantly stilted, that nothing can be conceived we are quite alone, it is out of the question; life is not long more ludicrous, unless it were the style of my own letters, Of course, I tried as well as I could to respond in similar language, though hand passibus equis; and my productions were such unparalleled specimens of rigmarole, that it is well they also have not come to light."

Mr. Weber alluded to Sir Brooke Boothby, who then resided at Edinburgh, as a member of the Della Cruscan

" No, no, mein werther herr," answered Scott; " do not in the poetical department, is of a very different character, fine gentleman to give himself much trouble about bookmaking, he might probably have risen to considerable eminence as an author. By the by, he has given us some fragments for the Annual Register, which, though trifles, are such as no ordinary man could have written.

Scott was in the best spirits, and inclined to speak on subjects only which produced merriment; in which his good natured friend Buchanan was always ready to join, inevitable consequence of having nothing to do. Labour is though he, perhaps, did not comprehend much of the literary matters under discussion. During dinner, there was an ample fund for conversation afforded by the numberless applications which were made by aspirants, from all quarnever once thought of composing even an ode or sonnet, ters, for opinions of their works, and assistance in their nor could achieve such an exploit if their lives depended on efforts to ascend Parnassus. He was diverted alike by the overweening confidence which most of them betrayed, and as any of their own labourers in breaking stones or trench- the horrors of despondency to which others were subjected on discovering that, after all their labours, they absolutely ble means to obtain sound sleep, and avoid blue devils, could not write verses even to satisfy themselves, far less

"And yet these melancholy, desponding gentlemen," ent success, to make out a ground plan and elevation for said he, "still whine, and daudle, and hanker after the Muse, a house at Abbotsford, but never could in my life prepare as they call her, and still cling to some lingering hope that the plot of a story before hand. One page-or, I should I can help them. Only this morning I had a letter from a say, one line-suggests another; and on coming to a stand- youth, who most certainly will commit suicide, or (which still, as it occasionally happens-for we are all liable to is more probable) find his way into a madhouse, unless ebbs and flows-I very coolly lay it aside, and take to John Ballantyne consents to throw away money in printsomething else, till with the next change of the moon there ing his verses; and though this might satisfy him for a time, yet afterwards he would grow worse. In truth, I This day we had no company at dinner, except Mr. Mac-could never rightly understand how this idle trade of rhymdonald Buchanan and Mr. Weber. The former was, I ing comes to be such a cause of excitement among its yothink, scarcely tinged by literature : he was a colleague of taries. Surely it is a kind of disease requiring medical Scott's, as clerk of session, and in no way remarkable, ex- treatment-something more formidable than the ordinary

cism, contrasted with Mr. Buchanan's perfect indifference of such beginners in the literary world, as had not then on the same point, seemed to afford Scott considerable acquired any fixed character. Of Lord Byron he had from amusement. By some chance our conversation turned, the first a favourable impression; therefore, by no means during dinner, on the poets and poetesses of the Della agreed with the critic of the Hours of Illeness in the Ed-Cruscan school, with whose absurdities and affectation he inburg Review. The attack on himself, in Lord Byron's was exceedingly diverted. At the pedantic style of Miss setire, which was now published, he treated, as he did all unaffectedly amused by it. Of this volume, at its appear-than Scott. He seemed actually to proceed on the princiance, he observed, "There cannot be a doubt that Lord ple of trying, by his monotonous tone, whether there was Byron has considerable power; how he may use it, it is any thing essentially good in the verses, which would eximpossible to guess. Facit indignatio versus, but spleen cite interest without any emphasis of delivery. Of course, and gall are disastrous materials to work with for any length his present audience were decided in their approbation; but of time." Of Wordsworth he always spoke favourably, I was especially rejoiced, because Don Roderick was in a insisting that he was a true poet, but predicting that it new style, and would establish his fame in defiance of

merited from the public.

"There is nothing," he observed, " which seems to please mystery to lead him onreaders now-a-days so well as a narrative; but they will get at the end of my tale; so it is, therefore, no wonder stanza much more easy of execution than I had anticipatif my readers afterwards partake of the same perplexity. ed." This reminds me, though it is appropos des bottes, of what happened with Coleridge one evening after he had taken a was ample time for conversation, and for a few minutes I double dose of opium. He had, as usual, talked a long remember it turned on ghosts and apparitions. time, and, on coming to a full stop, asked one of his admirers whether he had made himself understood. 'Percated hobgoblins," said he, "is that they so often come and hour."

ficulties, Scott always expressed a favourable, though quali- The good stories are sadly devoid of evidence; the stupid fied opinion; and that he considered him deserving of encouragement was amply proved by the pecuniary aid which

he most kindly rendered.

thought an original and lively sketch, but so disfigured by was no practicable solution of the mystery. I rode on, instances of bad taste, that it was a pity some one did not and had not advanced above fifty yards, when, on looking write it over again.

placed on the table, he went to the library and brought the but the result was as before, he vanished instantaneously. manuscript containing nearly half the poem of Don Rode- I must candidly confess that I had now got enough of the rick; which portion, notwithstanding the difficulties of the phantasmagoria; and whether it were from the love of

such attacks, with the most perfect good humour, seeming Never did author read his own productions with less effect would be long ere his works obtained the praise which they those cavillers who had asserted that he could not write otherwise than in the shape of a ballad, or without a tale of

"As to the fame to be derived from it," said he, "I care not be contented with the kind of story which Wordsworth very little; the best result would be the realisation of some would tell them. They must have characters of all descrip- hard cash for the poor people who are to be benefitted by tions in the same plot, after the dramatic fashion; and, the sale. I suspect, however, that the Don will not be overmoreover, they insist on a great share of love and murder, popular; but I have derived amusement from writing this cutting and slashing, mystification and suspense. In that ditty, merely because it is in a kind of measure that I had respect I am very fortunate, never knowing how I am to not tried before, and it was pleasant to find the Spenserian

His dinner-hour being so early as half-past four, there

fectly,' said the other, 'I comprehend you in the clearest disappear without any intelligible object or purpose, except manner.' 'Then you must be a far deeper philosopher to frighten people, which, with all due deference, seems than I am, said the poet, for I have not myself under rather foolish. Very many people have either seen a stood one sentence that I have uttered for the last half ghost, or something like one, and I am myself among the number; but my story is not a jot better than the others I Of Maturin, who was then struggling with worldly dif- have heard, which were for the most part extremely inept.

ones only are authentic.

"There is a particular turning of the high read through the forest near Ashestiel, at a place which affords no pos "It is too true," he observed, "that common sense is a sible means of concealment; the grass is smooth, and alwoefully uncommon quality among poets; yet it would be ways eaten bare by the sheep; there is no heather, nor a vile heresy to maintain that this must be, or ought to be, underwood, nor cavers, in which any mortal could conceal the case. In Maturin's writings there is always great himself. Towards this very spot I was advancing one power, so that it becomes the most provoking when, with evening-please to observe it was before dinner, and not this advantage, he fails of producing the desired effect long after sunset, so that I ran no risk either of seeing Far less energy than is displayed in Montorio, if possessed double, or wanting sufficient light for my observations. Beby a more discreet and experienced workman, would have fore me, at the distance of about a quarter of a mile, there made a better book. I have been trying to drill him as stood a human figure, sharply enough defined by the twi-well as I can, and hope he will improve." stood a human figure, sharply enough defined by the twi-light. I advanced; it stalked about with a long staff in its It is, perhaps, worth noticing, that if Scott for his hand, held like a wand of office, but only went to and fro, amusement borrowed a second-rate novel, or other work of keeping at the same corner, till, as I came within a few imagination, (for he found leisure to read in those days), yards, my friend all in an instant vanished. I was so he never failed to discover the merits, if it had any; and struck with his eccentric conduct, that, although Mrs. Scott generally returned the volumes with a note of thanks, fol- was then in a delicate state of health, and I was anxious lowed up with suggestions what might have been made of to get home to a late dinner, I could not help to examine the story with better management. Of this I remember the ground all about-but in vain; he had either dissolved two instances. One regarded a novel in three volumes en-into air, or sunk into the earth, where I well knew there titled Forman, to the best of my recollection very stupid; was no coal-pit to receive him. Had he lain down on the but he read it quite through, and perceived that the mate-green sward, the colour of his drapery, which was dusky rials had capability. Another was Sarafield, which he brown, would have betrayed him at once—so that there back, my friend was there again, and even more clearly After dinner, when Mrs. Scott, whom he usually styled visible than before. Now, said I to myself, I must cer"mamma," had retired, and a bottle of "Marmion" was tainly have you! so wheeled about and spurred Finella; Spensorian stanza, had been composed in about a week. home, or a participation in my dislike of this very stupid ghost-no matter-Finella did her best to run away, and "Claret, presented to him by Constable and Co. on would by no means agree to any further process of investigation. I will not dony that I felt somewhat uncomfort-

the publication of Marmion.

able, and half inclined to think that this apparition was a lished till long after; and a book, in two volumes, respectwarning of evil to come, or indication of misfortune that ing the character and habits of King James I., of which had already occurred. So strong was this impression, that I am so stupid as to forget the title: but its contents were I almost feared to ask for Mrs. Scott when I arrived at afterwards superseded by the lively portrarue it of this eccen-Ashesticl; but, as Doctor Johnson said on a similar occa-tric monarch in the Fortunes of Nigel. The life and works sion, 'nothing ever came of it.' My family were all as of Swift also partly occupied his attention, though the book usual; but I did not soon forget the circumstance, because neither the state of the atmosphere nor outline of the scenery allowed of explanation by reference to any of those natural phenomena producing apparitions, which, however remarkable, are familiar, not only to James Hogg, as a poet, but to almost every shepherd in a mountainous district."

ci-

18.8

X-

se,

.

ito

of

re

me

by

er.

his

ber

an

ere

ı

nti-

ind ept

.

the

s I ept.

pid

agh

al-

nor

ceal

one

not

Be-

ere

twi-

ita

fro,

few

8 50

cett

ious

nine

lved

here the.

ısky

here

e on,

king

arly

cer-

ella; usly.

f the e of

upid

and nves fort-

Mr. Weber, who acted as amanuensis, and made extracts for the printers, had retired to his desk directly after dinner; and at the conclusion of the bottle of Marmion (which, however was a magnum), our host inquired of Mr. Buchanan if he would have more wine: which was declined, on the plea of being obliged to adopt an abstemious regimen to avoid gout. Coffee was ready above stairs, where we found Mrs. Scott and the young people; also a lady, then employed as a teacher in the family, who played some Scotch airs on the harp, to which the poet seemed to listen with great pleasure, and expressed his hopes, " that she and was again seated at his desk, proceeding with Don basily as possible.

"Look here," said he; "I have just begun to copy over With all deference to your judgment there are a thousand extent of my tether. Return to supper, if you can; only don't be late, as you perceive we keep early hours, and Wallace will not suffer me to rest after six in the morning .-

Come, good dog, and help the poet?"
At this hint, Wallace scated himself upright on a chair next his master, who offered him a newspaper, which he directly seized, looking very wise, and holding it firmly great satisfaction, for he was excessively fond of dogs. " Very tion, and seldom stay long."

Tracts, in six vols quarto, edited for Constable; Northern best face on every thing; would talk as boldly as if he Antiquities, made up in partnership with Weber and R. had fifty thousand pounds at command, when he was per-Jamieson, for John Ballantyne and Co., though not publishes at a loss how to retire a bill of only fifty; kept his

VOL. XXVIII. MAY, 1836 .- 60

of Swift also partly occupied his attention, though the book did not appear till 1814. It was edited for Constable, who, for some time, complained bitterly that Scott had neglected him; having "made a contract for a new edition of Swift, and, instead of fulfilling it, employed himself in writing

poems for other people."

Don Roderick, which proved very unpopular, was finished in May, and published in June; but at this period misfortunes occurred, which affected his mind deeply. I allude to the almost simultaneous death of Lord Melville and President Blair two friends, whom, next to the Earl of Dalkeith, the Duke of Buccleuch, and Lord Somerville, he most loved and respected. The sudden loss of these two eminent men caused a great sensation in Scotland. I wall remember being at an anniversary dinner-party with Lord Melville and Mr. Scott, only a few months before his lordship's death; and never, certainly, was there spent a more jovial and happy evening. Lord Melville was then retired from public life; his enemies had endeavoured to fix a stigfound Sophia a good pupil." At eight o'clock, the hour ma on his character as a public office-bearer, but their at-when people generally sit down to dinner in London, the tempts were defeated, and he retained the mens sibi conscis Author of Marmion had finished dinner, coffee, and chasse, recti, together with all that vivacity of spirit which animated his former exertions. He was not in good health, being Roderick. He had advised me to remain above stairs, and liable to some disorder in the circulation of the blood: on pass the time with music, pictures, books, and conversa-tion, till the supper-hour of ten; but, having a previous ride on horseback, nor indulge in the pleasures of the table, engagement, I took my leave soon after, and, by permis- nor even write and read without great caution: to all which sion, rapped en passent at the library-door, to get an old he answered, that "caution in regard to his health he never book which he had promised. I found him writing, as had adopted, and never could adopt. The vessel," said he, "must go as usual to the well till it breaks. I. shall ride, walk, eat, drink, and work, as formerly, till the thread the rhymes that you heard to day, and applauded so much. snaps; and whether this will happen soon or late, God only knows, but caution would be of little service." faults which I must try to mend; and mended they shall tainly on that evening, whatever was his state of health, be—or, at least, exchanged for others. To-morrow morn-he did not trouble himself with any medical rules. He ing, before Parliament House time, I shall have eight or joined, though moderately, in a bowl of punch, after his joined, though moderately, in a bowl of punch, after his ten more stanzas complete; and so will soon arrive at the usual portion of wine had been finished; also joined heartily in the chorus of every song, sat to a very late hour, and looked like one who might live for at least other twenty years. His death was very sudden, owing, I believe, to some organic disease of the heart, which no medical advice nor treatment could alleviate.

In 1811, also, after the brief experience of about eighand contentedly in his mouth. Scott looked at him with teen months, it appeared that the house of John Ballantyne and Co. was not likely to prove a lucrative establishment. well," said he ; " now we shall get on." And so I left With the sole exception of the Author of Marmion, Conthem abruptly, knowing that my "absence would be the stable had secured, and contrived to keep, the assistance of best company." On this principle, I was allowed to form every literary character of high repute in Scotland. Bean exception on Sundays and Mondays; when he was all sides, the Edinburgh Review was then in its glory; and so ways much engaged, and when the stout coachman at great was the admiration bestowed on this quarterly pamtended the door, and in a gruff voice declared to all visiters phlet, that its proprietor was on that account alone looked that his master was not at home. "If I am ever so busy," upon as the facile princeps of Edinburgh publishers. In said he, "I don't mind you; because you make no bothera- the old-book department, too, he sold more volumes in a month than his opponent could get rid of in a year. In There are many of his employments up to this date short, one shop was like a fashionable west-end lounge, (1811) which I have left unnoticed. He edited and partly and the other like an old-established and opulent warewrote so many volumes (not to speak of contributions to house in the city. But the genius of John Ballantyne was periodicals), that I doubt if a correct list has ever been not easily defeated. Though always an invalid, he had Of those usually noted, there were the Somers' the art of invariably keeping up buoyant spirits; put the

for the recovery of his health. Then over a glass of wine he would, with the animation of a boy of fifteen, draw such castles in the air, founded on literary and bookselling speculations, that, if only one tower of a single edifice could have been realised, he would certainly have proved himself the first publisher in the world. Scott was greatly amused with these eccentricities in the bookseller, for whom he had a sincere and lasting regard; but looked rather grave when, on an inspection of the balance-sheet, it appeared, that although brilliant prospects shone at a disits income.

This year, the Author of Marmion expressed more than usual gladness when the summer session closed, and he could escape to his country-residence of Ashestiel; where he had now the additional amusement of riding across every day to see how the improvements advanced at Abbotsford. This occupied a great share of his attention, and I do not know that he engaged much in original composition, though every autumn (his favourite season in the country) generally suggested some new plot. But he had so much of editorship, antiquarianism, and bibliography, always on the faith of its continuance, now absolutely forced him hand, that his time was amply employed. In the spring of

Of all pursuits on earth from which one can derive pecuniary advantage, none is so precarious as that of bookmaking; for which there are many obvious reasons. Not eye was upon him, and expected something super-excellent; merely bread and wearing apparel, but diamond necklaces, and so painful and injurious was the impression, that on gold snuff-boxes, and ten thousand other productions of hu-this ground alone it is easy to account for the pleasure he man industry, are classed among necessaries of life in ci-afterwards took in writing his romanees under an assumed vilised society; but poems and romances never. There is name and the veil of mystery. Rokeby has ample proofs nothing put down under this head for indispensable allow- of that power which, more or less, appeared in all his proances in a household. Jack, John, or Sir John, the father ductions; but let it be compared with the three former of the family, has no time to read such fantastic trumpery; poems, and I suspect it will be found decidedly inferior in —not he: besides, books only bother him; and if Miss that natural spirit of raciness which they exhibit. It was, Delia, or Miss Clementina, has acquired the wicked taste in truth, task-work; and so he frequently confessed to me for poems and novels, she must tax herself for a subscrip-during its composition. "I must turn," said he, "the three tion to the nearest circulating-library, or borrow from her hundredth page, and, heu me miserum! have only arrived friends: but to suppose that a new metrical romance, price at two hundred and ten. I assure you I am so sick-tired 21. 11s. 6d. or 3l. 3s., will be passed in her audit like the of this grewsome tale, that I can hardly persuade myself price of a new gown, or even a pair of diamond ear-rings, to drag it on any further." On a Sunday, which was alis out of the question. A poet, whose quarto volume costs ways a busy time, I called on him to return an old and a high price, is not from the first looked upon with a very valuable manuscript, and apologised for my intrusion. favourable eye by the purchaser; and to repeat the experiment frequently, with the same sort of wares, will never do: he must contrive something entirely nevel, both in thought I should never see the end of Rokeby; but now I style and materials, otherwise the chances are against

The extraordinary success which had attended Scott's literary efforts had, by this time, involved him in actual any moral right to complain of being interrupted by a difficulties; although to others, and perhaps to himself, he friend." appeared prosperous. Detecting with great sagacity the weaknesses and blunders which caused the failure of other

blood-horses, and rode out every day on Leith sands, re-fauthors, he yet probably relied far too much on his already turning to a late dinner and bottle of old port: which had acquired empire over the "minds of the people," as a bits, he said, were not only agreeable in themselves, but ab means of securing fortune as well as reputation. He theresolutely requisite, according to the advice of his physicians, fore seldom paused to reflect on the commercial responsibility which he had incurred with the Messrs. Ballantyne, who were his friends and old schoolfellows, or on his own expenditure, which far exceeded his professional income .-Moreover, land had been purchased; further purchases were intended; architects, masons, carpenters, designers, and drainers, were all at work, and must be paid. But the star of his good fortune was supposed to be still in the ascendant. He himself modestly ascribed the favour of the public to chance, rather than on his own superior merits; and on this chance depended the possibility of carrying tance, yet the expenditure of the house hitherto exceeded through the expensive plans he had begun, and meeting the

engagements he had formed. In 1813 appeared Rokeby which cost him infinitely more trouble than any of his former poems, and was more highly finished, yet proved comparatively a failure. This may seem paradoxical, yet is easily explained. Under the heavy responsibilities above mentioned, was it possible during the composition of this poem to avoid certain disagreeable feelings of constraint, which are injurious to any author, and to Scott were particularly irksome? His previous popularity, and the engagements he had formed on into the situation which he always deprecated and advised 1812, he removed with his family from Ashestiel to Ab- his friends to guard against; namely, that of being obliged to write with anxiety for the result, and to look on literary employment as a trade rather than an amusement. In the production of every line, or stanza, he felt that the public

"Never mind," said he; "enter and welcome! When you last called I was in a hobble-very tired-and almost have got so near land, that I feel quite lightsome and rejoiced. By way of finale, I was only in the act of committing a few murders-an occupation in which, surely, no man has

Notwithstanding the circumstances above noticed, the sale of Rokeby was at the outset very extensive: nor did good judges fail to express their approbation; but its publishers no longer heard the cordial praise from all, and even the most unexpected quarters, which accompanied each of his three preceding poems. However, the indomitable and inexhaustible genius of Scott was not to be daunted by one poetical failure. "It was possible," he said, "though he did not quite understand the matter, that lish ground; he would therefore try, in the next instance,

^{*} Portrait-Painters, sculptors, musicians, and actors, have, in some respects, a vast advantage over authors. There is no great importance usually attached to the possession of a new book, but there is immense gratification to vanity in having one's own picture stuck up at an exhibition; and as to concerts and theatres, they are places of meeting for purposes very different from that of merely watching the performance, and where he resembled the parson who could not preach except in (as in churches) people meet to see and to be seen, and his own pulpit, and had erred by laying the scene on Engcarry on the business of life.

other authors; such, for example, as Dr. Jameson's History were unbounded. necessary to make an effort in order to avoid bankruptey, became quite as successful in its way as any of the pre-On this occasion, Scott accepted the pecuniary aid which vious poems; indeed those three little volumes, which had tion, he soon afterwards repaid; and Mr. Ballantyne very tually proved more profitable than Marmion or the Lady judiciously sold off by auction the whole of his antiquarian of the Lake. One romanco naturally led to another; as, the house were thus creditably, and without any exposure, Guy Mannering, which appeared very early in the following his hands, turned out very profitable.

ady

. .

crensi-

yne, own e.--

12808 ners,

But the

f the

rits; ying

the the itely

more This

r the

e dudisaany

ed on

him

lvised liged erary

In the nublic

llent: at on ire he

umed

proofs

s pro-

rior in t was, to me

e three

rrived

k-tired

myself vas alld and

When

almost

now I joiced.

tting a an has

1 by a

ed, the nor did

its pub-

II, and panied ndomi-

to be

er, that cept in n Engwtance,

tire from the trade, Constable now had the field almost en-Scott the fulfilment of his existing contract with regard last which the public would favourably receive from one to the life and works of Swift, in nineteen volumes. After this appeared the Bridal of Triermain and Harold the under the nomme deguerre of Peter Pattieson, the first four Dauntless, which were coldly received; though probably volumes of Tales of my Landlord, which were entrusted these are the poems which, next to the Lady of the Lake for publication to Mr. Blackwood; with whom he never and her two precursors, a good judge would, at this date, before had any dealings, except in the purchase of old read over with most pleasure. There prevails in them a books. For a little while the ruse was so far successful that to point out its merits and insure its circulation.

Waverley, in three volumes, had been announced by John James Ballantyne, the printer, in order to excite curiosity, from which the supply would only increase the demand and form a strong body of friends in its favour before publinfinitum. friends secured in its favors, and the curiosity excited by in an octave volume, entitled Paul's Letters to his Kinsthe impenetrable veil of mystery assumed by its author, it folk. He wrote also the Field of Waterlee, a poem; but is quite possible that the book, with all its merits, might the effort was not a happy one. He contributed an elaborate

another Scottish campaign." With great energy and ex-have shared the fate of Harold the Dountless and the Bridal pedition, therefore, he produced the Lord of the Isles; the of Triermain. This, however, was guarded against. The longest and most elaborate of his metrical romances, and sale at first was not rapid, but those who purchased their which appeared the very next year after the failure of copies did not fail to read them, and all were delighted.—

Rokeby. But the spell was now broken. I doubt if the The news spread like wildfire: an original novel had come Rokeby. But the spell was now broken. I doubt if the The news spread like wildfire: an original novel had come Lord of the leles brought much profit, either to author or publisher; though, as a matter of course, the quarto was Hamilton, Mrs. Brunton, or even Mr. Mackenzie himself, immediately followed by an octavo edition. The house of which were previously considered as displaying the ne plus Ballantyne and Co. had undertaken some heavy works of ultra of Scottish contemporary excellence; and the plaudits

of the Culdees, which brought no returns. Their capital The web of his destiny was now woven, though he himwas exhausted, and in the winter of 1814-15 it was found self knew it not. The novel of Waverley, in a short time, was offered by friends, and which, to the uttermost frac-been so easily written as a relaxation at leisure hours, acand general stock, which realised a good sum: giving out, in his own words, with regard to poetry, line suggested that in future he intended to confine himself exclusively to line and stanza begot stanza. Thus, before Waverley had the wholesale and publishing departments. The affairs of arrived at a third edition, he had composed great part of arranged; and not long afterwards, Mr. John Ballantyne year. Next season was published the Antiquary, to which started as a book-auctioneer—an employment which, in not one of the whole series is preferable; yet I remember stupid and illiterate readers who could not relish Mr. As a publisher, therefore, though Ballantyne did not re-e from the trade, Constable now had the field almost entirely to himself; and, in the first place, obtained from Mr. that the third novel, like the third poem, might prove the careless yet graceful freedom of manner, and much poetic the public did not rightly know what to make of the matter: feeling; but they came into the world in little, unostental it seemed improbable that any one author could produce tious volumes, as works of an unknown author, obviously original novels with so much rapidity; and as if to prove a good imitator of Scott, and perhaps worthy to become (if proof were wanting) that anonymous merit, without a his rival. But this was not enough; for in hundreds of strong party in its favour, will not command success, these instances it has been proved, that no book speculation can volumes, under Blackwood's management, did by no means be more unprofitable than an anonymous poem, unless it be circulate with rapidity commensurate to their worth. But, a personal satire, or there are friends of the author ready ere long, the most powerful voices were raised in their favour.

Miss Edgworth was, from the first, a zealous partisan of Ballantyne in 1811, and a sheet or two act in types: but the novels, which she without hesitation ascribed to the there the matter had stopped; and now, when Ballantyne real author, prefacing a long commendatory letter to Mr. had almost ceased to be a publisher, the main question was Ballantyne with the jeu de mots, "Aut Scorus aut Dianohow to induce Constable, as a trader, to carry on with effect us." By universal suffrage, the "Landlords Tales" were the speculations which his opponent had begun. I well re- at length attributed to the Author of Waverley; and were member the coldness with which he at first treated the so much applauded, that he had good reason to confide in novel of Warerley, and the judicious efforts made by Mr having opened a vein of inexhaustible and sterling ore,

lication. With this intent, some of the proof-sheets, ex-emplifying the style without betraying too much of the instead of being always at his writing-desk, as might have story, were, under promise of mutual confidence, put into been expected of so voluminous an author, seemed through the hands of Mr. Henry Mackenzie, Dr. Thomas Brown, the whole day and evening to have his time perfectly at Mrs. Fletcher, Mrs. Hamilton, and other squans or squantees, command for the routine either of business or amusement. whose dieta on the merits of a new novel were considered "Three hours per diem," as he often observed, "are quite unimpeachable. Opinions being unanimous in its fayour, enough for literary labour, if only one's attention is kept Messrs. Constable and Cadell offered a sum for the copy-so long undistracted; and the best time for this is in the right, which was declined: perhaps from some disgust at morning, when other people are asleep." But as a further the caution they had previously shown. Yet the booksel-means of concealment, he, as usual, carried on his other lers were in the right. Waverley was an anonymous literary employments-went to visit the field of Waterloo novel; and had it not been for the party of influential in 1815-and published his observations on the Continent

Encyclopædia Britannica (one of the bookseller's greatest mystified; and probably those who were behind the scenes, national works), and the letter-press descriptions to Pro- and ought to have understood the matter, were mystified vincial Antiquities and Picturesque Scenery of Scotland, be- also. That the author himself was so there could be no sides contributions to reviews, magazines, &c.

I have said above that the web of Scott's destiny was woven, though he knew it not, and in these words I alluded to pecuniary difficulties, which in this case, as it has of liberal, if not profuse expenditure. His family having volumes that he produced in this space of time, and conand was resolved to finish, his mansion of Abbotsford, beaides, he wished to purchase more land; to which plans bargains with this bookseller were now almost invariably ries, biographies, poems, critiques, dissertations, and miscelself mainly depended on Constable's aid. I believe the latter was kept in ignorance who had actually written the became out of the question.

By this time Constable, whom every one looked upon as perhaps, had the truth been known, than those which induced John Ballantyne to become a book-auctioneer. But to counterbalance this, he had a host of powerful friends and day and conflicting duties of the world. Besides, in order banks to almost any extent. The large sums necessarily embarked in great literary undertakings encyclopædias, On the "toujours perdrix" principle, to complete twentystatistical accounts, histories, &c. which he delighted to say were of national importance, and which brought and intelligible apology for having recourse to the bill system, which, perhaps, no one, with a capital equally slender, ever carried on to so great an extent. Very soon did Constable perceive the great advantage he could derive in this branch of his operations through his connexion with Sir Walter Scott, provided only the latter would adopt (or sanction) the bill system also; and unfortunately, through the mediation of Mr. Ballantyne, who, with the most honourable intentions, was himself deceived as to the bookseller's cicumstances, the Author of Waverley was induced to do so. The novels were very profitable; so were the earlier poems, of which new editions were constantly called for, and remuneration must be made, Constable & Co. had no great stock of hard cash, but would liberally accept Mr. Scott's draft (or that of Mr. Ballantyne, as representative of the "great unknown") for 5000L at twelve months, proopportunity to discount it at a different bank, or, perhaps, through a private friend. Meanwhile, in return for this accommodation system, Constable was a most discrect, Sir Walter Scott and the unknown Author of Waverley- shade at all events,-and this is something!" that is to say, he gave out that the sale of their works was (or amusement, whichever it is to be called) of authorship times did complain that for the rest of the day he was too will not yield returns like this: but if people believed it, so much "jaded" either for work or exercise; yet when alone much the better; and as to the sale of these novels being he resumed his labours, though ready at all times to bear

rate introduction to Border Antiquities, in two vols. 4to, - laltogether unprecedented there could be no doubt. The prepared several articles for Constable's new edition of the public were mystified—bankers, and even booksellers, were doubt, otherwise he never would have acted on principles which ultimately led to his becoming an absolute martyr.

happened in numberless others, took their actual rise and eye of the public as an author, and so watched in all his commencement at the very time when he seemed to be movements, that it may seem superfluous to make any remost prosperous. The author of Waverley lived on a scale marks on his literary career. Reckoning the number of grown up, increased his disbursements. He had begun, sidering not merely their bulk, but the quality of the composition, it may be doubted if there is any individual on record who could even stand a comparison with him in his official income was unequal. But in Constable he point of literary energy. I shall at present name only the found a ready supporter, who at last proved his ruin. The seventy-four volumes of original romances; but if the histomade through Mr. James Ballantyne, the printer, who him- lanes of the same period, were all reckoned up, and it is remembered how much of every day was given to other employments, I believe that, on reflection, the facts of the Waverley novels till some years later, when concealment case will appear little less than miraculous. Those readers, at least, who, in this book-making age, are themselves accustomed to literary labour, will not think this expression exceedingly rich, was himself in difficulties-far greater, exaggerated. He wrote nearly as much as any religious scribe of the dark ages, who lived only to write, could have accomplished, and yet appeared to live only for the everyample credit; therefore, could discount bills at the Scotch to prove successful, the composition of novels must be "easy reading;" but, alas! it is not always "easy writing." four, or even twelve pages, of an original story every day, whilst many other laborious tasks are also to be fulfilled, slow, though sure returns—this alone afforded him a ready becomes at last a very formidable engagement. When contradicting, as usual, the assertion that Scott was the author of Waverley, James Ballantyne used to add, "It was very strange people should insist on fathering these novels on an individual, who obviously and clearly had no time for such employment."

In order to counteract the injurious effects of so much application, he used, when at Abbotsford, a great deal of exercise. The frequent change of air and scenery from Edinburgh to Tweedside, and vice versa, was very beneficial; and the training of his young plantations alone proved a constant source of amusement out of doors. By no landed proprietor, perhaps, was the passion ever so strongly entertained to have goodly trees of his own rearing; and if he had not been able to add by purchase the neighbouring hills to his original farm, I almost believe he would have requested permission of the owners to plant the grounds, for vided the poet would only endorse another for a like the mere pleasure of the occupation, and to beautify the amount, or, perhaps, for only 3000L, which would be, pro landscape. He even trenched the ground in which his trees tempere, of service to the bookseller, who had a convenient were set, in order to quicken their growth,—coared, pruned, weeded, and watched them, until, with great glee, in 1815 (having begun in 1811), he observed, "I am not just arrived at the point of saying that I can wolk under politic, and indefatigable trumpeter of the praises both of the shade of my own trees; but I could lie under their

With all these advantages, a malady was now lurking in enormous; and by mysterious hints, made it be understood his frame which, in 1819, gave the first severe shock to his that the purchase meney of a Waverley romance was never otherwise powerful constitution. The vexatious attendance loss than 80001. or 10,0001.; at which rate, taking the at the Parliament House, cheerfully as he bore it, ill accord-lower average, the whole series must have brought to the ed with literary pursuits. He used always at two o'clock author two hundred thousand pounds. At best, the trade to walk home from court to his own residence, and some-

that he would, notwithstanding, be at work next morning seen an original gem of that artist, he will readily grant quite as early as usual (if in winter, kindling his own fire the propriety of the allusion. to spare the servants,) I have regretted the inroads thus un. After all, the touchstone of a good novel consists in the necessarily made on his constitution. On such occasions, question whether, after the mystery has been solved, it will reversing the German proverb, that unkraut vergeht nicht bear a second or third reading. Apply this test, and it will his connexions, this feeling will not appear strange, though again with unabated interest numberless times. In this others may perhaps deem it fantastic.

The

ere fied

no

plea

his

re-

con-

omon

n in

the

isto-

it is

ther

the

ders,

s ac-

ious

have

reryorder

at be

ing."

enty-

day,

filled,

Vhen

e au-

Was

ovels

ne for

nuch

al of

from

icial;

red a anded

enter-

if he

hills

re re-

s, for

y the

trees

axed,

glee, m not

under

their

ing in

to his dance

ccord-

'clock

some-

as too

alone bear

T. venthe

> "no man is a hero to his valet de chambre," was completely almost make it a constant companion, as parson Adams, the most perplexed and puzzled by the question how he Don Quixote, and Gulliver's Travels, and perhaps the comic could fulfil so many conflicting duties, and acquit himself romances of the Brown Man in Germany. But the numin all departments so much better than other people. His ber, in the aggregate, is very limited. excellence in romance writing alone might be explainedit was an affair of art as well as native talent; and he himself often maintained that whoever would fix his attention firmly on a subject and work, without looking to the right or left, would accomplish as much. But one could not so easily explain his unparalleled command of temper, which it was scarcely possible to ruffle, far less to overset; or the readiness with which he submitted to multiplied tasks, which must have been excessively irksome, without even owning that they were tasks; or his unconquerable spirit and courage, combined with the most playful gentleness; or the methods by which he generally got over difficulties from which other minds would have shrunk in utter

> perplexity and dismay. One peculiarity in his character was a considerable degree of absence, as it is usually termed, resembling that of his friend President Blair, who had forgotten his clerk's name 4. Death of Cuvier. By M. DECANDOLLE. (Ibid.) During the long hours spent every day in the Parliament House, his mind was often as completely times wander out of his way, forgetting where he was, and degree of contemporary fame; the public lecturer, who completely absorbed in thought; so that if an unfenced delights his audience by the variety of his illustrations, the times the very opposite of what it ought to be—as, for is insulated, and to give unity and system to the fragments example, June for January; and for names, especially of desultory knowledge, lays the basis of a high and dur-Christian names, his memory, otherwise so tenacious, able reputation; while the philosopher, who establishes well-known correspondent.

his share in social and convivial duties, to which I often in rapid succession, seemed better than its precursor; and thought he made more than sufficient sacrifices. He was, they were allowed to possess even more of intense life and it is true, particularly temperate; though, looking at his natural energy than the poems. Every character was so careless and jovial aspect over a glass of champagne with clearly conceived and so vividly brought out, as to form a congenial friends, one might suppose him a bon vivont; yet portrait of which the reader could never tire. Even the none ever depended less for enjoyment on the mere plea-more ordinary scenes or dialogues in these early novels, sures of the table, and of no one could it be more truly such as did not from their relation to the story demand said, that he "ate to live, and did not live to eat." Many any great attention from the author, are yet touched with times, however, when I have met him at late and crowded a hand so masterly as to remind one of the best specimens parties, which he thoroughly disliked, and remembered of De Hoog as a painter; and if the reader has by chance

("weeds will not perish"), I have, with an involuntary soon be demonstrated that such works are of very rare ocforeboding, said to myself that Scott was too good to live currence. The reader who has once admired Guy Manlong. To those who really knew his character, and who nering, Rob Roy, the Antiquary, the Bride of Lammermuir, are aware how inestimable his life and welfare were to all the Legend of Montrose, and Old Mortality, may read them respect, perhaps, the Antiquary is best; so perfect are all its The usual meaning attached to the French adage, that pictures, so varied and intense the interest, that one might negatived and reversed in regard to the Author of Waver. did with Eschylus. Some of Felding's and Smollett's best ley; for those who knew him most intimately were by far novels will bear the same repetition of reading; so will

From the Edinburgh Review.

THE LIFE AND WORKS OF BARON CUVIER.

- 1. Memoirs of Baron Cuvier. By Mrs. R. LEE, 8vo. London: 1833.
- 2. Elage of Baron Cuvier, delivered in the Chamber of Peers on the 17th December, 1832. By Baron Pasquier, President of the Chamber of Peers. (Translated in Professor Jameson's Philosophical Journal.)
- 3. Cuvier as a Naturalist. By C. L. LAURILLARD, Conservator of the Cabinet of Anatomy in the Museum of Natural History of Paris. (Ibid.)

THERE is no task beset with greater difficulties than abstracted from the existing scene around him as if he had that of forming a just estimate of the talents of great been in another world; though I must admit, that this did men, who derive their reputation from the exercise of difnot happen unless when he knew that his immediate at ferent faculties of the mind, or from the study of different tention was not required. He would never, like the late departments of knowledge. The naturalist, who ar-Dr. Coventry, or Professor Hamilton of Aberdeen, walk out ranges the objects of his research in splendid halls, and undressed, imagining that he had his clothes on, or answer displays at one view the wonders of the remotest ages, and à tort et à travers in conversation; but he would some the most distant kingdoms, is justly honoured with a high coal-pit had been in the neighbourhood, the odds were fear- vividness of his descriptions, and the fascination of his fully against his personal safety. In writing, moreover, eloquence, acquires among his hearers a still more dazthough having the clearest conception of what he intended zling reputation; the philosophical writer, whose powers to say, he would set down one word for another, some of combination and analysis enable him to classify what seemed to have actually no place—so that he would super new laws, who lays open new fields of research, and who scribe a letter with Ralph instead of Richard, even to a throws the light of his genius over the darkest passages of nature, earns a name which can perish only with the re-On the effect of the nevels, or their various merits, it cords of his achievements. But the chaplet of immortality would be superfluous to dwell. Each one, as they followed is not restricted to the student of natural phenomena, or

lanthropist, who blesses the poor with education and a higher and more affectionate admiration.

We have not mentioned these various claims of great termine the tribute of glory which they will each levy full length the peculiar character of a mind like Cuvier'sjustly ranked. Those who have known this great man, triumph of knowledge; nor would it be less pleasing to sified career, will not charge us with overstrained pane-man-the simple and modest demeanour of the sage-the have enumerated, he not only attained a pre-eminent disfame.

In the splendid museum of natural history and compaerful writer of the day. As a systematic author, his unwearied research, his lucid arrangement, and his pleasing, and instruction to the general reader. his perspicuous, and his nervous style, placed him above the philosophical naturalists of every age. As an original enquirer, his discoveries in fossil geology have raised him to the highest distinction, and given birth to new trains of research, which are fast disclosing to us the structure of our planet, and the nature of the convulsions with which it has been so often shaken. As Minister of Public Instruction, as Chancellor of the University, and Inspector General of Education, he conferred on the Colleges of France, on her schools, on her religious and charitable establishments, the richest and most enduring benefits; and, as a statesman charged with high legislative functions, he obtained for the French people many valuable ameliorations cal institutions.

The history of such a man possesses an interest not only in his own country, but throughout the habitable world; and the philosopher, and the philanthropist, and even the humblest admirer of nature's works may derive intellectual and moral benefit from the study of the life and labours of favourite science. At the gymnasium of his native town,

The 'Memoirs of Baron Cuvier,' which we have placed erful Eloge of Baron Pasquier, delivered in his capacity of were summed up in a concluding speech by the president, President of the Chamber of Peers, to which his friend had been recently called, supplies us with a valuable estimate of his powers for legislation and debate. The sketch, by his quent pen of M.Arago, who, like his deceased colleague, assistant M. Laurillard, affords a more copious view of his Decandolle, we recognise the affectionate enthusiasm of a country.

the promoters of abstract knowledge. The statesman, who congenial mind. Notwithstanding the value, however, of governs mankind by mild and equal laws, and blends into these various productions, we still require a biography of harmony the conflicting elements of society; and the phi- our author, such as he himself has so often composed, in which a kindred spirit of science and of patriotism shall knowledge, and assunges the moral and physical evils of appreciate his intellectual endowments, and emblazon the humanity, will receive from a wider circle the homage of glories of a name which France will never cease to honour, nor Europe to admire.*

It would be to us a pleasing task, and one neither uninmen in order to weigh their intellectual merits, or to de teresting nor uninstructive to our readers, to delineate at from their contemporaries or from posterity, -and still so richly gifted by nature-so nicely adjusted in its faculless to decide in which, or in how many of them, the cele-ties—so abundant in its resources—so energetic in its actbrated man who forms the subject of this article may be ings-and so lofty in its aspirations for the diffusion and and have followed him throughout his brilliant and diver-contemplate in the same person the calm screnity of the gyric, when we say that, in all the lists of fame which we unflinching resolution of the patriot-and the benevolence and piety of the Christian. These remarkable features of tinction, but acquired a reputation in each, which might his disposition have not been inferred from his conversation have gratified the ambition of any common aspirant for or his writings, or the partial judgment of his friends. They were fixed and prominent lights in his character, and they shone forth in the daily routine of active duty-in the rative anatomy, which he almost created, we shall see him bitterness of domestic affliction-in the strife and collision in the character of an indefatigable collector, a judicious of political struggle—and amid the convulsions, and humi-classifier, and a skilful anatomist. As a lecturer on the liations, and triumphs of his country. Our limits, howsame subject in the Jardin des Plantes, and in the College ever, will not permit us to dwell upon such agreeable toof France, he shone as a successful teacher, and enchanted pics; and we must hasten to the main object which we crowded audiences by the magic of his eloquence. As a have in view-to give a rapid and condensed sketch of the secretary to the Institution, he acquired, by his Eloges, life of Cuvier, a brief analysis of his discoveries, and such the reputation of the most learned, and eloquent, and pow-extracts from his more popular writings as are calculated to exhibit his powers as an author, and to afford amusement

George Cuvier was born on the 23d August, 1769, at Montbeliard, a town which, though now belonging to France, was then a principality of Switzerland, dependent on the Duke of Wirtemberg. His father, whose family came originally from a village of the Jura, which still bears the name of Cuvier, had entered a Swiss regiment in the service of France, and, after forty years' service, was appointed to the command of the artillery in the town of Montbeliard. His second son, George, was educated in the Protestant faith, under the care of a mother of uncommon attainments, who watched over the earliest dawn of his reason, and fostered with parental anxiety the first efforts of his almost premature genius. The sight of a copy of in their laws, and many solid improvements in their politi- Gesner's history of four-footed beasts, and of a complete edition of Buffon, belonging to a relation, decided his taste for natural history; and as he possessed an extraordinary power of recollecting and delineating animal forms, and enjoyed the blessing of a memory which retained facts and ideas of every kind, he made a rapid progress in his he acquired an accurate knowledge of Greek and Latin, and he stood at the head of the classes for rhetoric, geograat the head of this article, is the production of a lady of su- phy, history, and mathematics. At the age of fourteen, be perior acquirements. It is written in a spirit of genuine instituted an academy among his schoolfellows, drew up modesty; and from the personal acquaintance which Mrs. rules for its guidance, and presided over its meetings. Lee enjoyed not only with the illustrious naturalist, but with Occupying the president's chair, which was the foot of his the different members of his family, she has been able to own bed, the juvenile academicians perused and discussed produce a very pleasing and instructive volume. The pow-

scientific labours; and, in the warm and just panegyric of fend the liberties and ameliorate the condition of his

which was generally received as law by his auditors. At forth the object of our most anxious care.' This incident

ous condition of the principality.

8

したしいは

0

e ni-

h

0

ıt.

to

at

y rs no p-of

n 1-

of

ta of

te to y id to in, n,

he ap

ed

ns it,

ferred by the Duke on the most distinguished pupils.

cidental dissection of a cuttle-fish, he was led to examine College of France. the anatomy of the mollusca, while the comparison of some fossil terebratula with the recent species, formed the germ he was made First Consul, and was ambitious of every va-

the admiration of the scientific world.

an; and no sooner did Cuvier hear of this valuable trea-Fecamp, in the vicinity of Fiquainville, a small society elected one of the two perpetual secretaries, viz. that for the met every evening to discuss the provincial subjects of ag-natural sciences, on a salary of 6000 francs. ricultural economy. Cuvier became its secretary, and, in the humble guise of the surgeon of a regiment, quartered wife, who had managed the domestic affairs of the family, of the philosophical stranger fixed the special attention of Without fortune, and with the burden, or, as Cuvier found his ardent confrere, and Cuvier at last recognised him as it, the blessing, of four children by her first husband, this Methodique-the celebrated Abbé Tessier, whose ecclesiastical title had forced him to escape from the Reign of Terror in Paris, and seek for safety in an obscure district, and under a feigned name. When Cuvicr, in the ardour of his lance of good and evil with which his lot was cast was recognition, saluted the surgeon by his real name, the ter-thus bitterly destroyed; but Providence heaped wealth and rified Abbé exclaimed, 'I am known then, and consequently lost.'-'Lost?' replied Cuvier, 'no, you are hence- the consciousness that they were the rewards of virtue and

On the return of Napoleon from Egypt in 1800, when of these noble speculations which were destined to excite ricty of fame, he placed himself at the head of the Institute, and had thus occasion to witness the talents and sagacity A citizen of Caen, devoted to natural history, possessed of Cuvier. He was hence induced, in 1802, to appoint a magnificent collection of the fishes of the Mediterrane- him one of the six Inspectors-General for establishing lyceums in thirty towns in France; and it fell to the lot of sure than he hastened to examine it, and, by the aid of his Cuvier to found those of Marseilles, Nice and Bourdeaux, powerful and rapid pencil, he obtained faithful representa- which are at present Royal Colleges. During his absence tions of its most interesting specimens. In the town of from Paris, the Institute was remodelled, and he was

On the death of his father, and also of his brother's at Valmont, he found an individual versed in all the theories he married, in 1803, the widow of M. Duvaucel, one of the and details of rural knowledge. The sentiments and views farmers-general who had perished on the scaffold in 1794. the author of the agricultural articles in the Encyclopédie lady contributed largely to his happiness. She brought him other four children, all of whom he was fated to survive; but these afflictions were the darkest, if not the only clouds, which interrupted the surshine of his felicity. The bahonours into the uplifted scale, and weighed it down with of knowledge.

At the creation of the Imperial University, in 1818, Cuvier was appointed one of the Life Counsellers of that body : an office in which he was charged with the organization of the academies of those Italian states which had been annexed to the empire. Under the same authority, he established academies in Holland and the Hanseatic towns; and, though not within the immediate scope of his duties, the erection of schools for the instruction of the people was the object of his unceasing solicitude. While Cuvier was at Hamburgh, the Emperor conferred upon him the title of Chevalier, with hereditary rank; but the loss of his

this early period, his powers of declamation were unexpect-united the two naturalists by a still more affectionate tie edly displayed at the anniversary fete of the Duke of Wir-than that of science; and while Cuvier contributed to the temberg, when he delivered, to the surprise of the audience, comfort and security of his friend, the Abbe made the a poetical oration, of his own composition, on the prosper-merits of his protector known in the capital, and brought thim into communication with Delametherie, Lacepede, The sovereign prince soon heard of the celebrity of Geoffroy St. Hilaire, and Millin de Grand Maison. He young Cuvier, and, on the occasion of his next visit to Montbeliard, he inspected his drawings; and, in 1784, he dunghill of Normandy; and its 'great price' was soon sent him to the Caroline Academy at Stuttgard, to be edu-recognized by the public as well as by his correspondents. cated free of expense. Here he studied in five different When the institutions of Paris, overwhelmed by the Revofaculties, one of which was exclusively limited to the study lution, were about to be re-established, Cuvier was invited of government, comprehending the elementary and practo the capital in the spring of 1795; and by the influence tical departments of law, and the details of finance, police, of M. Millin and M. Tessier, he was almost immediately and agriculture. To this branch of study he devoted him-appointed member of the Commission of Arts, and proself with ardour; and though his natural history pursuits [essor at the central school of the Pantheon; for the pupils were steadily carried on, he attained such distinction in of which he composed the Tableaux Elementaire de l'Hisall the studies prescribed by the academy, that he received toire Naturelle des Animaux, his earliest work, and one one of the five or six orders of Chevalierie, which were conclass Vernus. In the same year he was appointed assist-The pecuniary embarrassments of his family compelled ant to M. Mertred, who occupied the newly created chair our young philosopher, at the close of his academical ca- of comparative anatomy, in the 'Jardin des Plantes t' and reer, to commence the active business of life. In 1788, upon the basis of five old skeletons, prepared by Daubenhe was selected by Count D'Hericy to superintend the education of his only son; and, at the chaleau of Fiquain- lection of comparative anatomy which now fills and adorns ville, in Normandy, where the family resided, he found the galleries of the Museum. At the establishment of the himself in a most favourable position for the prosecution National Institute, in 1796, he was elected a member, and of his studies. Situated near the English channel, he was one of its three temporary secretaries; and in 1800 he able to pursue his ichthyological enquiries; and, by the ac-succeeded Daubenton in the chair of natural history in the

The origin of this society is curious, and affords a striking example of the political sagacity of Cuvier. The revolutionary clubs which had sprung up in the metropolis had begun to extend themselves through the provinces. One of these was about to be formed at Fecamp, but Cuvier, seeing the danger of thus arming the people, represented to Count Hericy and the neighbouring gentry the propriety of constituting this society themselves. His advice was followed. The society was formed; and, instead of discussing politics and the rights of man, it devoted itself solely to the more peaceful topics of rural economy.

his secular honours to posterity, and left behind a bitterness others in almost every species of manufacture.' of grief which time seems never to have soothed.

bank of the Rhine against the allied troops, that were in scenes which he had there witnessed. full march upon their territory. The rapid advance, however, of the enemy, compelled him to return; and his zeal by the rank of Counsellor of State. Louis XVIII. not only continued our philosopher in this honourable office, but appointed him to the temporary situation of Commissionaire du Roi, in which it became his duty to defend all new and improved laws before the two Chambers. The tornado of the Hundred Days, though it hurled Cuvier from the Council of State, left him in possession of his office in the university; and after the Second Revolution, he was elevated to the rank of its Chancellor.

In the summer of 1818, Cuvier paid a visit to England, accompanied by his family and his secretary, M. Laurillard. Our political and scientific institutions had long been objects of deep interest to him, and he received every facility for studying the one and exploring the other. Under the guidance of Dr. Leach, every private collection was thrown open to his inspection, and men of every cast were eager to evince their devotion to this celebrated stranger. The writer of these lines, who had the happiness of sitting down with him at the table of Dr. Leach, in the society of Latreille, Pictet, and Abernethy, conducted him to the two steam-printing machines, which were then among the wonders of the metropolis; and also to the East India Company's Museum in Leadenhall Street, where, through the kindness of Mr. Thornhill, one of the Directors, the reservedly submitted to his inspection. These boxes contained principally the skins of Eastern animals, some o. ing furnished him with new information. His imagination Souveraines des Indes.'

The kindness and hospitality with which Cuvier and his family were every where received, were remembered with the most grateful feelings; and the favourable impression which this visit had given him of England and her institutions, has been recorded in his excellent Eloge of Sir Joseph Banks, where, without any feeling of jealousy, he bears a just and noble testimony to our national greatness 'The philosophers of England,' says he, 'have taken an equally glorious part in those intellectual labours common to all civilized nations. They have confronted the eternal frosts of either pole. They have not left a corner of the two occans unvisited. They have increased tenfold the catalogue of nature. They have peopled the heavens with planets, satellites, and phenomena hitherto unknownmay almost say that they have counted the stars of the milky way. If chemistry has assumed a new aspect, the facts they have furnished have essentially contributed to the metamorphosis. Inflammable air, pure air, phlogistic air, and of her zealous exertions in the cause of religion, are due to them. They have discovered the decomposition education, and humanity, will be found in a brief meof water, and a number of new metals have been produced moir of her life, published in the Archives de Christianby their analyses. The nature of fixed alkalies has also isme.

only surviving son, in 1813, when he was organizing the been demonstrated by them—mechanism at their voice has University at Rome, disappointed the hope of transmitting given birth to miraeles, and elevated their country above all

In studying the workings of our constitutional govern-During his sojourn at Rome, Napoleon, from his own ment, which he had known only from theory, he was parpersonal feeling, appointed him Master of Requests, in the ticularly struck with the 'humours' of a Westminster elec-Conneil of State; and, before the year had closed, he ap tion; and Mrs. Lee informs us that the impression which pointed him Commissionaire Imperial Extraordinaire, and they left was never effaced from his memory; and that he sent him to Mayence, to rouse the inhabitants of the left was in the habit of describing, with peculiar animation, the

Before Cuvier had quitted England, he was elected a member of the French Academy, an honour which he owed to in the cause of his country was rewarded, early in 1814, the cloquent Eloges he had read in the Institute; and, in the same year, he was offered the Ministry of the Interior, but upon political conditions to which he could not accede. 1819, he was appointed president of the Comité de l'Interieur, belonging to the Council of State; and he was soon after created a baron by Louis XVIII., who repeatedly summoned him to assist in the Cabinet Councils. He was appointed, in 1822, Grand Master of the Faculties of Protestant Theology in the University; and, in the Cabinet of the Interior, he was soon after charged with the management of the affairs of all the different religions in France, except the Catholic. At the Coronation of Charles X. be officiated as one of the Presidents of the Council of State, and in 1826, he received the decoration of Grand Officer of the Legion of Honour.

These, and other trappings of distinction, which now almost overburdened him, were far from being a suitable preparation for the heavy blow which was about to strike him at the heart. His only daughter, Clementine Cuvier, now his only child, after surmounting the dangers of a sickly infancy, had been reinstated in the bloom of health, and had reached the winter of her twenty-second year. quirements in profound studies were adorned with every accomplishment of her sex; and she united, in a singular dezoological contents of many unexamined boxes were un- gree, all the charms of physical, intellectual, and moral beauty. The loveliness of her person and the elegance of her manners were enchased in the fine gold of an ardent which Cuvier mentioned as either new to him, or as hav. yet humble piety, and encircled with all the graces of a charitable and sympathizing spirit; and, amid the unihad been strongly impressed with the remarkable constitu-versal admiration which such a character commanded, she tion and extraordinary powers of the Company; and, when courted and she earned the blessings of the poor, the igno-Mr. Thornhill was showing the way through the long passages of the India House, Cuvier exclaimed, 'Voila un des symptoms of a fatal disease showed themselves in her delicate constitution. Her health, however, was so completely re-established, that in the beginning of 1828, arrangements were made for her marriage with an individual of her own choice, who was in every respect worthy of her love. The ceremony was fixed for the 25th of August; but, before the end of July her former disorder returned again with redoubled force, and terminated fatally on the 28th of September.* Her parents were overwhelmed with grief, and her bridal chaplet withering in the embrace of her funeral wreath, was to one disconsolate heart an image of still deeper agony. Distracted with his loss, Cuvier sought and found in the most absorbing studies some alleviation of his sorrows; but, though with this view he imposed upon himself the most intense and continued labour, yet, on the oceasion of his first discharge of a public duty, when this high pressure of his mental power was for a time removed,

h h e j ti li n ai e oi ki

^{*} An account of the death of Mademoiselle Cuvier,

all the discussions of those present; but, when it became his turn to speak, and sum up all that had passed, his firmand was heard to sob bitterly. A respectful and profound silence reigned through the whole assembly; all present had known Clementine, and therefore all could understand and excuse this deep emotion. At length M. Cuvier raised his ordinary calmness and justice.'

all rn-Mrlecich

he the

em-

to

hut

In

nteoon edly WAS

Pro-

t of

nge-

nee,

. he

tate.

r of

v al-

pre-him

now

ckly

had

ac-

y ac-

noral

ce of

dent

s of

uni-

, she

gno-

first

deli-

etely

nents

own

The

e the

re-

Sep-

and

neral

still t and

n of

upon

n the this oved,

vier,

gion, me-

stian

In the year 1830, Baron Cuvier opened a course of lectures on the history and progress of science in all ages, which he continued till the end of his life. In the same year he paid a visit to England, accompanied by his step daughter, Mademoiselle Duvaucel; and he was in London when the last revolution in France was consummated. he quitted Paris under the influence of this opinion. Before, however, he had been five hours absent from the barriers, the firing commenced in Paris. The flying English overtook him near Boulogne; but though anxious to return, he doubted if he should be able to re-enter Paris, or even accordingly awaited at Calais the details of the Three Days, and having received assurances that perfect tranquillity prevailed in Paris, he proceeded on his journey to Eng-

land, where he remained only two weeks.

Under the government of Louis Philippe, Cuvier retained all his dignities and offices. In 1832, he was made a Peer of France; and his appointment of President to the Entire Council of State only waited for the royal signature, when his career was suddenly terminated by death. The best account of this melancholy event is given in the following extract from Baron Pasquier's Eloge :-

'On the 18th of May, he opened, in the College of France, the course which he had continued for three years with so much success, on the History of the Natural Sciences. Those who were present at the last lecture of this great master, retain an impression which can never be imparted to such as have not experienced it, and of which I can convey but a very feeble notion. Seldom had he risen to such an elevation; but his auditors were particularly struck with the last phrases which he used, to express his intention of taking a view of the actual state of the study of creation—that sublime study, which, while it enlightens and strengthens the human mind, ought to preserve it from the deceptive habit of regarding things apart from their relation to each other, and distorting them, that they may be sub-jected to the laws of a system; which ought, in short, to lead the thoughts incessantly to that Supreme Intelligence, who governs, enlightens, and vivines all—who reveals all things, and whom all things reveal.

At this part of his lecture, he displayed a calmness and justness of perception, combined with a depth and seriousness of thought, which led his auditors to think of that book which speaks of the creation to all man-kind. This was the result of his ideas rather than his expressions, for every thing in the free exposition which vol. xxvnt. MAY, 1836,-61.

his feelings burst forth in uncontrollable gricf. 'It has been he made, breathed the feeling of the omnipotence of a his feelings burst forth in uncontrollable grict. It has been related by an eyewitness, says Mrs. Lee, that at the first sitting of the Comité de l'Interieur, at which M. Cuvier presided, after this event, and from which he had absented himself two months, he resumed the chair with a firm and placid expression of countenance; he listened attentively to all the discussions of those present; but, when it became all the discussions of those present; but, when it became objects of our investigation, if time, my own strength his turn to speak, and sum up all that had passed, his firm-ness abandoned him, and his first words were interrupted finish them." The closing seene of M. Cuvier's life as by tears. The great legislator gave way to the bereaved a public teacher, appears to me to be impressed with peather; he bowed his head, covered his face with his hands, culiar beauty. Who could fail to be deeply affected at the last accents of so pure an intelligence, disengaged from the vanities and the interests of systems? could remain cold and insensible before the last look thrown on creation by him who had revealed so many of its mysteries? Who could resist the feeling excited his head, and uttered these few simple words, - "Pardon by the view of science revealing eternal wisdom? How his head, and uttered these lew sumple words,—I aroso by the view of science revealing cornal wisdom: How me, gentlemen, I was a father, and I have lost all." Then noble, how affecting, and how prophetic! So soon to with a violent effort, he resumed the business of the day appear before the Supreme tribunal, what conviction with his usual perspicuity, and pronounced judgment with could be express, what words could be pronounce, which would have formed a more suitable preparation? After this lecture, the first symptoms appeared of the disorder, which, in less than eight days, brought him to the grave. He presided, notwithstanding, on the following day, in the Committee of the Interior. Soon, however, paralysis of a peculiar kind destroyed in suc-cession the nerves which produce voluntary motion, leaving uninjured those which form the seat of sensa-Like many others, Cavier had not anticipated any violent crisis from the obnoxious ordonnances of Charles X., and inert, and yet retained their sensibility. M. Cuvier had, a short time before, read to the Academy of Sciences, a memoir sent by an Italian anatomist on the existence of this little known affection of the nervous system. It may be supposed, that the extent of his labours during the latter years of his life had contributed to produce it to retrace his steps with the passports of Charles X. He the greatest skill was ineffectual, and it soon became All the assistance of art lavished upon him by men of apparent that his end was drawing near.

Every one knows with what courage and serenity he saw its approach. The unremitting care and attention which were bestowed on him affected him deeply, but did not dim nish his courage. Even to the last he permitted those to approach who had been on terms of intimacy with him, and it was thus that I was a witness of his dying moments. Four hours before his death I s in that memorable cabinet where the happiest hours of his life had been spent, and where I had seen him surrounded with so much homage, enjoying his wellmerited success; he caused himself to be carried thither and wished that his last breath should be drawn there His countenance was in a state of perfect repose, and never did his noble head appear to me more beautiful, or worthy of admiration. No alteration of a too sensible or painful kind had yet taken place-only a little weakness and difficulty in supporting himself were ob-

servable.

'I held the hand which he had extended to me, while he said, in a voice scarcely articulate,—" You see what a difference there is between the man of Tuesday (we had met on that day) and the man of Sunday; yet so many things remain to be done! Three important works to be published, the materials of which are prepared, and nothing remains for me but to write them." I made an effort to find some words to express to him the general interest which he excited. "I love to be-lieve it," he replied; "I have long endeavoured to ren-der myself worthy of it."

It will be seen that his last thoughts were towards the future, and aspiring after glory-a noble desire of immortality! At nine o'clock on the evening of the 13th May, he had ceased to live, having reached only the age of sixty-two, although belonging to a family re-

markable for longevity.'

At his own desire, Cuvier was buried in the cemetery of

In every corner of his native land, teeming with intellectual, as a national calamity. The remotest corners of the civil-form the only philosophical basis of zoology. had fallen.

and indeed Natural History in general, had been long rethe exercise of the inferior orders of intellect. The mathematician and the natural philosopher had assumed to themselves the highest locality in the temple of science, and precincts. Presuming that magnitude and distance cunobled material objects, and invested with sublimity the laws by which they are governed; and taking it for granted that the imponderable and invisible agencies of nature presented finer subjects of research than the grosser elements which In place of treating of the anatomy of each animal apart we can taste and touch, and accumulate, they have long from that of others, he examines in succession the structure looked down upon the humble and pious naturalist as but of each organ in the whole series of animals; and from a a degree superior to the functionary of a bear garden, or the master of ceremonies to a cage of tigers.

be acknowledged that the richest fields of nature were for a sufficient to immortalize his name. long time left to the cultivation of very humble labourers. animated and picturesque descriptions, his bold and original Viewing every living being as created for some express purin public estimation. There was a wide space, however, was to be accomplished, he considered every animal as formstill left between the orbits in which these two naturalists ing a complete system within itself; and all the parts of moved, and a planet of transition was still wanting to oc. it as so intimately connected together that none of them cupy the void. Cuvier was the individual who filled up could be modified without influencing all the rest, and that this important blank. Uniting the patient toil, the minute each modification indicated every other. Hence he inferred accuracy, and the methodical habits of Linnaus, with the that every bone of a skeleton bore the mark of the class, lofty views, and the gorgeous eloquence of Buffon; and order, genus, and even species, to which it belonged. This adding to these resources the treasures of universal knowledge, he succeeded in raising natural history to its true place among the sciences; -in alluring to its cultivation By applying it to the determination of fessil bones he disminds of the highest bearing ;-in rendering it accessible and instructive to every class of enquirers, and thus making it the support and the handmaid of natural religion.

The subject of comparative anatomy, which under his predecessors had been little more than an object of curiosity and ingenious research, became, in his hands, the basis of natural history and physiology; and the science of geology, which Saussure and others had raised to a high degree of perfection, received from the labours of Cuvier a fresh impulse, and a more extended domain.

Pere la Chaise, beneath the tombstone which covered the | The first great work by which he was distinguished as remains of his daughter. His funeral obsequies were at- an author, and the one which forms the basis of all his latended by men of all ranks and opinions, who, even in the bours, was his Lecons d' Anatomie Comparée, the two first midst of a raging pestilence, were eager to offer upon his volumes of which were published in 1800, and the three tomb their last tribute of affection and admiration. But last in 1805.* Regarding the natural history of any indiit was not among the companions alone of his labours and vidual animal, as including a perfect knowledge of its orhis glory, that this homage of love and sorrow was paid. ganization, and of all its relations and properties, this organization and these properties must determine its place wealth, and splendid with immortal names, the loss of their in any systematic arrangement. Hence the anatomical naturalist, their legislator, and their instructor, was bewailed structure, and the physiological functions of the animal, ized world joined in the general lamentation; and, within and least variable features of organization will necessarily the Temple of Science itself, it was felt that a high priest constitute the great divisions of the animal kingdom; while those which are less general and less constant will point out the secondary divisions of orders. The place which From the personal history of Cuvier we must now hasten any animal holds in a system so constituted will thus furto give a brief account of his scientific labours. Zoology, sish a general idea of its structure and relative properties; and classification, in place of being, as hitherto, a mere garded as a humble department of knowledge, destined for technical auxiliary, becomes 'science itself' reduced to its most simple expressions. By studying in this way the modifications of structure which distinguish the organs of circulation, respiration, and sensation in animals, Cuvier had almost expelled the collector and the classifier from its established four leading classes, separated by well-marked distinctions, viz. Vertebrate, Molluscous, Articulated, and Radiated animals.

The lectures on comparative anatomy contain all the details on which the preceding classification is founded. comparison of the different modifications and changes which they exhibit, he endeavours to deduce the general This intolerable vanity-this insensibility to the unity theory of their physical functions. But Cuvier was not saand grandeur of nature, to the matchless structure of sublunary bodies, and to the beautiful laws of organic life, was his own dissections and those of his predecessors. He conperhaps both the effect and the cause of the low state of ceived the idea of preserving actual proofs of the facts on natural science during the two preceding centuries. Men which it rested, and was thus led to collect the mutilated of acute and exuberant genius were naturally led to invest preparations of Daubenton and of the old Academy of Scitheir intellectual capital in researches that were likely to ence, and to make them the foundation of that magnificent return them an usurious interest in reputation; and it must collection occupying fifteen apartments, which is of itself

While the study of the anatomy of the Molluscs, the Linneus was the first naturalist who applied the powers of largest class of invertebrate animals, had thus conducted a methodical and sagacious mind to the classification of Cuvier to reform our zoological systems, the examination of organic bodies; while Buffon at once threw around natural the anatomy of vertebrate animals led him to results of history the mantle of poetry and philosophy, and by his still wider application, and still more philosophical bearing. views, and his rich and powerful eloquence, intrenched it pose, and as provided with organs by which that purpose anatomical fact, which furmed the foundation of the new science of fossil geology, speedily led him to very curious results. covered that these remains of ancient animals belong to races long ago extinct, and differing by marked characters from those which now inhabit our globe. He found, also, that the differences between fossil and recent species increase proportionally with the age of the deposit in which the former are discovered; and that these differences furnish us with a chronological history of the deposits themselves.

^{*} This work was honoured with one of the Decennial rizes established by Napoleon, but never given.

are found in the primitive rocks, Cuvier inferred that 'there was a time when living beings did not exist upon the earth; -when the rocks and the waters were acted upon only by physical forces, and when the materials of organic life were not yet prepared, or their developement not yet effected.

irst

ree

ıdi-

or-

OF-

ace

ical

nal.

eral

rily

hile

oint

ich

fur-

es;

ere

its

the

i of

vier

ked

and

the

led.

part

ure n a

ges

eral

Sh-

om

on-

on

ted Sci-

ent

self

the

eted

n of

of

ing.

MITхже

rm-

of

em that

red

his

eci-

ilts.

dis-

008

om

hat

the

LU9

isi

In thus decyphering the handwriting of Nature on her that all organized beings were not created at the same period. In the bountiful Commissariat of Providence the was to devour them. Plants were created before animals; the molluscous fishes next appeared; then the reptiles; and, last of all, the mammiferous animals completed the scale of formations above the chalk in the neighbourhood of Paris living wonders. In obtaining these simple deductions, it is Cuvier was perplexed with phenomena of which he could not so easy to convey an idea of the labour and study which they involved. By means of fragments of bones scattered with M. Brongniart, the truth flashed across his mind. throughout the strata of the earth he re-established 168 ver- Brongniart, he exclaimed, Jai trouvé le nœud de d'Iaffaire. tebrated animals, which form fifty genera, of which fifteen are new; and when we consider the splendid additions terrains marins, et des terrains d'eau douce, replied Cuvier. which have lately been made to this branch of our know- That is-the stratified deposits on the crust of our globe ledge by Buckland, Mantell, Hibbert, and Agassiz, and also consist of two classes—one formed in fresh water, and the by Brongniart, and the other French geologists, there is rea- other in the salt waters of the ocean; so that the phenomenumerous than those which are alive.

But the most curious result of these enquiries is, that these extinct animals belong to genera and species essentially been several irruptions and alternate retreats of the sea in distinct from those which now exist; and Cuvier has shown, the basin of Paris and its vicinity since the period of the by unanswerable arguments, that the former could not chalk formation. have been the parent stocks of the present race of animals; and that these differences could not arise from a change of soil or of climate, or any other accidental cause. In this part of his subject he had to combat opinions more specious than solid. It had been asserted by naturalists of no mean name, that an indefinite alteration of forms might take place might, in length of time, be the result of a change of hafrom the skeletons of mummies that the animals which at least by terrestrial animals; consequently one lived in Egypt 2000 or 3000 years ago differ in no material point from those of the present day, and that the same similarity exists even among wild animals. Hence he is led to the conclusion that the species of animals which forterm in the progression.

'When I maintain,' says he, 'that stony strata conpretend that a new creation has been necessary to produce the existing species. I merely say that they did not exist in the places where we now see them, and that they have come from elsewhere. For example, let us suppose that a great irruption of the sea shall now cover the continent of New Holland with a mass of sand, or other debris, the bodies of kangaroos, wombats, dasyrui, perameles, flying phalangists, echidns, and ornithorynchi, will be burned under it; and it will entirely destroy every species of these genera, since none of them now exist in other countries. Let this same revolution dry up the sea which covers the numerous straits between New Holland and the continent of Asia-it will open a way for the elephant, the rhinoceros, the buffa-lo, the horse, the camel, the tiger, and all other Asiatic living among them, and by chance searching into the are found in any regular deposits.

These two cardinal facts were pregnant with a series of depths of the soil on which this new nature lives, will important consequences. As no traces of plants or animals and the remains of beings wholly different. That which are found in the primitive rocks. Chair inferred that there. New Holland would be in the above case, Europe, Siberia, and a great part of America, are now; and per-haps when other countries, and New Holland itself, shall be examined, we shall find that they have all undergone similar revolutions. I could almost say a mutual change of productions; for, carrying the supposition still further, after this transportation of Asiatic animals tablets of stone, our author discovered the important fact, into New Holland, let us imagine a second revolution which shall destroy Asia, their primitive country; those who afterwards see them in New Holland, their second stores were provided before the marshalling of the host that country, will be as embarrassed to know whence they came as we can be now to find the origin of our own

In examining, along with the celebrated Brongniart, the not detect the cause. One day when at Fontainbleau, along -Et quel est-il ? asked M. Brongniart. C'est qui'il y a des son to believe that the extinct species of animals are more na which had perplexed our author in the strata above the chalk near Paris, arose from a successive alteration of fresh and salt water deposits. Hence he concluded that there had

'I think, with MM. de Luc and Dolomieu, that if there be any thing positive in geology it is that the surface of our globe has been the victim of a great and sudden revolution, the date of which cannot be carried back farther than five or six thousand years-that this revolution has buried and caused the disappearance of counin organized beings; and that a change of species even, tries formerly inhabited by men and animals which are now known; and, on the other hand, has exposed the bits and of locality. Cuvier, however, has shown that there bottom of the water, and has formed from that the is no example of intermediate modifications of form be-countries now inhabited . . . But these countries which tween the extinct and recent species; and he has proved are now dry had already been inhabited, if not by man, ceding revolution at least must have covered them with water; and, if we may judge by the different or-ders of animals of which we find the remains, they had perhaps been submitted to two or three irruptions of the led to the conclusion that the species of animals which for-merly inhabited the earth have been destroyed and replaced by others; and that the present race is perhaps the fourth sudden, a fact easily proved by the last of all, the traces of which are most manifest; and which has still left in the North the bodies of large quadrupeds seized by the tain the bones of several genera, and moveable earths ice, and by it preserved even to our own times, with those of several species, that no longer exist, I do not their skin, their fur, and their flesh. Had they not been frozen as well as killed, putrefaction would have decomposed them, and this eternal frost has only prevailed over the places inhabited by them in consequence of the same catastrophe which has destroyed them : the cause therefore, has been as sudden as the effect it produced."

Having thus traced the history of the ancient animal world, and determined the probable number and nature of the catastrophes by which it was overwhelmed, Cuvier was led to inquire into the fate of the human species as evinced by geological phenomena. As the remains of existing animals are nowhere to be found in the strata of the earth, it became highly probable that the remains of the existing human species were equally awanting. The results of an extensive research have now established the fact, that neiquadrupeds, which will people a country where they extensive research have now established the fact, that nei-have been hitherto unknown. A naturalist afterwards ther human benes, nor those of the quadrumana or apes, cuvier, among the pathodreria, and even amongst ele-phants and rhinoceroses, not a particle of human bone has been found. Yet human bones preserve equally axes always separated, and a similar distribution of me-well with those of animals under similar circumstances. dullery masses, and of the principal branches of the There is no difference between the human mumnies nervous system. When thoroughly examining each of found in Egypt and those of quadrupeds. We do not the parts of this great series of animals, we shall always find in ancient fields of battle that the skeletons of men find some analogy between them all, even in the speare more altered than those of horses, if we allow for cies the farthest from each other; and we can follow found at the epoch of the revolution which buried their species of which are engendered strong plates called tries where we have said that the fossil remains of land animals are found, is necessarily posterior not only to even those which have laid open the strata which enhas been subjected to; whence it is clear that we can neither draw from the bones themselves, nor from the more or less considerable masses of rock or earth which of the human species in these different countries.

In support of these geological inferences respecting the recent existence of man upon the surface of the globe, Cuvier adduced arguments of a more positive kind. From a rigorous examination of pretended facts and documents which refer to a very remote period the existence of human societies, he has shown, in a manner that has generally been considered incontrovertible, that historical traditions do not extend farther back than 5000 or 6000 years,—a that which coincides with that of the last revolution; and that if man existed at that revolution, it was not upon the two long cords which traverse the belly lengthwise, present soil, but upon one which must have been carried and are enlarged, from space to space, into knots or off by a catastrophe which has spared only a few indioff by a catastrophe which has spared only a few individuals of the different races now scattered over the

The last systematic work of Cuvier which our limits will permit us to notice is his Regne Animal, the first edition of which appeared in 1817, and the second in 1829, in four volumes, 8vo. The origin and nature of the classification adopted in this work have been already briefly explained; but it will doubtless be agreeable, even to the general articulated members on its sides, but is as often withreader, to have Cuvier's own popular account of the sys-

tem itself.

plans, according to which some animals seem to have been modelled, and the ulterior divisions of which, whatever name the naturalist may apply to them, are but comparatively slight modifications, founded on the development or addition of certain parts, which do not change the essence of the plan.' * * * 'In the change the essence of the plan.' first, which is that of man and the animals which most resemble him, the brain, and the principal trunk of the nervous system, are enclosed in a bony envelope, which is composed of the skull and vertebre: to the sides of this middle column are attached the ribs and bones of the limbs, all of which form the frame-work of the body. The muscles which give action to these bones generally cover them, and the viscera are contained in the head and the trunk or body. These are styled rertebrated animals. They all have red blood, a muscular heart, a

'In the beds which contain the ancient races,' says mouth with two jaws, one above, or before the other; Cuvier, 'among the paleotheria, and even amongst ele-distinct organs for sight, smell, and taste, placed in the are more aftered than those of mores, if we allow for the difference of size, and we find, among the fossils, the gradations of the same plan from man to the last of animals as small as rats still very perfectly preserved, the fishes. In the second form there is no skeleton; All these tend to confirm the assertion that the human race did not exist in the countries where fossil bones are a soft envelope, contractile in various senses, in many 'The establishment of man in the coun-shells, the position and production of which are analagous to those of the mucous body to which they belong. Their nervous systems and viscera are contained in this the revolutions which have covered their bones, but general envelope; the former is composed of several scattered masses, united by nervous threads, the principal velope them, and which are the last which the globe of which, placed on the asophagus, bear the name of brain. In general, they only possess the senses of taste and sight, and even in the last is often wanting. one family can boast of the organ of hearing; they have cover them, any argument in favour of the antiquity always a complete system of circulation, and organs peculiarly adapted to respiration. Those of digestion and secretion are nearly as complicated as the same organs in vertibrated animals. This second form is called that of the molluscous animals; and although the general plan of their organization is not as uniform with regard to their external appearance as that of verte-brated animals, there is still a greater or lesser degree of resemblance in the structure and functions of these parts.

the esophagus, and is considered as the brain; but it is scarcely larger than those which are in the belly, with which it communicates by threads, which embrace the asophagus like a collar. The envelope of this structure is divided by transversal folds into a certain number of rings, the teguments of which are sometimes hard, and at others soft, but to the interior of which the muscles are always attached. The trunk often bears out them. These are the articulated animals; and it is among them that we observe the passage of the circulation in closed vessels, or nutrition by imbibition, and There exist in nature four principal forms, or general the corresponding passage of respiration in the circumscribed organs called trachem, or aerial vessels spread over the whole body, by means of which it is performcd. Like the second form, there is but one family which possessed the organs of hearing, and those of the taste and sight are chiefly developed. If they have any jaws, they are always lateral. The fourth form embraces all the animals a nown under the name of zoophytes, and is called that of radiated animals. In all the preceding, the organs of movement and the senses are symmetrically disposed on the two sides of an axis. They have a posterior and an anterior face, of dissimilar appearance. Besides those now mentioned, they are as if composed of rays round a centre, even when there are but two series of these rays, for then the faces are alike. They approach the homogeneity of plants: they have no very distinct nervous system, nor particular organs for the senses. In some there are scarcely any vestiges of circulation; their respiratory organs are almost always on the surface of their bodies. The greater number have but one bag, without issue, for an intestine; and the last families, only present a sort of homogeneous pulp, moveable, and sensible to the touch.

Pursuing this beautiful arrangement, Cuvier commences

[&]quot; These views, and the vast collection of facts upon which they are founded, and published in his celebrated work, entitled Recherches sur les Ossemens Fossiles, printed in 1811, in four quarto volumes. The Discours Preliminaire was republished in 1825, under the title of ' Dis-cours sur les Révolutions de la Surface du Globe,' 8vo, and again in 4to in 1826.

nature by a connected series of descriptive pictures, delineating the structure and forms of living bodies with unerring precision; -marking their affinities and discrepancies with philosophical acuteness; -displaying in eloquent periods their habits, and instincts, and uses; and impress-To this work, at once profound and popular, M. Latreille contributed the third volume on Insects and Crustacea, for which his great talents and knowledge so eminently qualified him.

The principles of arrangement upon which the Regne work on Ichthyology, of which the first and second-volumes appeared in 1828, and the third and fourth in 1829, and the seventh and eighth in 1832. Since the time of his death, M. Valenciennes, his able coadjutor, has added another; and the whole is to be completed in twenty volumes, forming one of the most splendid national works

which has appeared in any age.

er:

the

the

of

ays

pe-

t of

on:

ms

iny

lled

ala-

ng.

this

cat-

ipal

e of

iste nly

ave

ans

ion

or-

lled

ne-

vith rte-

ree

ese

in-

s of

ise,

s or ove

t it lly,

ace

rue-

um-

mes

the

ears

ith-

it is rcu-

and

um-

ead

rm-

nily

the

any

ices

and

the

ally

pos-

ice.

sed

two

hey

ery

the cir-

on

but

fa-

ve-

From this rapid sketch of the scientific labours of Cuvier, we must now proceed to give the reader some idea of his powers as a philosophical biographer, -a character in which, though he necessarily assumed it as one of the and the noble elevation of his mind, are more brilliantly, conspicuous than in his Eleges of Eminent Academi-

Regarding knowledge as the greatest secular blessing, queath to his race, his pages glow with enthusiasm while where he himself or his country are parties, no personal ciated :or national jealousy ever chills the ardour of his praise, or stains the purity of his decisions. This constitutional admiration of science and its votaries, was more like the idolatry of a secluded worshipper, than a deliberate offerand his rank to his political and legislative talents; and it more extraordinary than the discovery itself. is to this vivid impression of the dignity of intellectual studies, and to the influence which it exercised over his mind, that we must ascribe the vigorous and successful prosecution of his scientific researches; whilst a large portion of his time, as well as of his mental vigour, was necessarily devoted to the discharge of his official duties to the state.

Did our space permit us, we should have indulged our readers with several extracts from these Eloges, epecially from those of men whose lives were rendered almost romantic by the events of the Revolution; but we must confine our extracts within a narrower range. The following account of Foureroy's lectures is a piece of powerful composition, and is said to contain an accurate picture of those of Cuvier himself:-

'For twenty-five years, the amphitheatre of the Jardin des Plantes was the centre of M. Fourcloy's glory. The great scientific establishments of this capital, where

with an interesting account of the varieties of the human celebrated masters expound to a numerous public capa race. He conducts his readers through the labyrinths of ble of passing judgment on them, the most profound nature by a connected series of descriptive pictures, deli-idectrines of modern times, recall to our memory that which was noblest in antiquity. We fancy we again find in these assemblies a whole people animated by the voice of a single orator; and again see those schools where chosen disciples came to penetrate the oracles of periods their habits, and instincts, and uses; and impress-ing upon his readers his own glowing conceptions of the this twofold picture. Plate and Demosthenes seemed beneficence, the skill, and the majesty of the Creator, to be united in him; and it is almost necessary to be one or the other, to give an idea of them. Connexion of method, abundance of elocution, elevation, precision, elegance of terms, as if they had been selected long before hand; rapidity, brilliancy, novelty, as if suddenly inspired; a flexible, sonorous, and silvery voice, yielding to every motion, penetrating into the corners of the Animal was founded were applied by Cuvier in his great largest audience-room Nature had bestowed every thing on him. Sometimes his discourse flowed smoothly and majestically; the grandeur of his metaphors, and the pomp of his style, were all imposing; then, varying his accents he passed insensibly to the most ingenious familiarity, and fixed attention by sallies of the most fascinating gaiety. Hundreds of auditors, of all classes, all nations, were to be seen passing whole hours, closely pressed against each other, almost fearing to breathe, their eyes fixed on his, suspended to his mouth, as the poet says (pendens ab ore loquentis,) His look of fire darted over the crowd; in the farthest rows he distinguished that mind in which, though he necessarily assumed it as one of the which was difficult to convince, and still doubted, or perpetual secretaries of the Institute, he shone without a the slow comprehension, which did not completely un-There is, in our apprehension, none of his works derstand; for these he redoubled his arguments and his in which the varied character, the unlimited resources, similes, and varied his expressions until he found those which would convince; language seemed to multiply its riches for him, and he did not quit his subject till he saw all his numerous audience equally satisfied.

The Eloge of this unfortunate chemist, which is, and as the only imperishable legacy which man can be-throughout, a piece of powerful and interesting biography, is followed by that of our distinguished countryman, he recounts the achievements of departed genius, and esti-the Honourable Henry Cavendish, who first determined mates, with nice discrimination, the gifts which it has suc- the density of the earth, and discovered the composition cessively left on the altar of science. Even in questions of water, and whose labours are thus beautifully appre-

'All that science revealed to him seemed to be tinctured with the sublime and marvellous; he weighed the earth, he prepared the means of navigating through ing of a man of the world, who was able to appreciate and these doctrines, so new, and so opposed to received every other variety of greatness, and who owed his honours opinions, were demonstrated by him in a manner still

> 'The writings, where he lays them before others, are so many chefe-d'œuvre of wisdom and method; perfect in their whole, and perfect in their details, in which no other hand has found any thing to reform, and the splendour of which has only increased with time.

> So that there can be no temerity in pfedicting that he will reflect back upon his house much greater lustre than he has received from it; and that these researches, which, perhaps, excited the pity and contempt of some of his contemporaries, will make his name resound, in an age to which his rank and his ancestry alone would not have transmitted it. The history of thirty centuries clearly teaches us, that great and useful truths are the sole durable inheritance which man can leave behind

We cannot pass unnoticed the Eloge of Dr. Priestley, which brought his biography into the field of theological discussion, and which deserves to be studied in a country where the character of that extraordinary man, both as a philosopher and a Christian, has been so greatly misrepre-*With the exception of the recent ones of Sir H. sented. The conclusion of the following extract is carnestly recommended to the consideration of those pious published in three volumes, 8vo.

scious of what they are doing, to break the cords of affec. for the most important questions of science, and, Christianity.

of beautiful facts which nature seemed to have revealed to him alone. tuitous, and that if she had so well explained herself, it was because he had known how to constrain her to do so by his indefatigable perseverance in questioning her, and by a thousand ingenious means of wresting from her her answers. Others carefully conceal what they owe to accident. Priestley seemed to wish to ascribe to it all his merit. He records, with unexampled candour, how many times he had profited by it without knowing it, how many times he was in possession of new substances without having perceived them; and he never concealed the erroneous views which sometimes directed his efforts, and which he renounced only from experience. These confessions did honour to his modesty, without disarming jealousy. Those whose views and me-thods had never led them to discovery, called him a mere maker of experiments, without method, and without an object: "It is not astonishing," they added, "that among so many trials and combinations he should find some that were successful." But real natural philosophers were not duped by these selfish criticisms.

'I am now arrived at the most painful part of my task. You have just seen Priestley successfully advancing in the study of human science, to which he never-theless consecrated but a few of his leisure moments. I must now present him to you in another light, wrestling against the nature of things which are hidden from our reason by an impenetrable veil, trying to submit the world to his conjectures, spending almost all his life in these vain efforts, and at last plunging himself into an abyss of misery. Here, like himself I have need of all your indulgence; perhaps the details into which I am about to enter will to some appear foreign to the place in which I speak; but it is here, I think, that the terrible example they afford ought to be heard with the greatest interest. I have already told you that Priestley he professed four different creeds before he could depredestination, such as Gomar taught it, he scarcely began to reflect, before he turned to the milder doctrine of Arminius. But as he advanced, he always seemed to find too much to believe; he, therefore, adopted the tenets of the Arians, who, having invaded Christianity is decorated by the names of Milton, Clarke, and Locke, and even, as report says, that of Newton, and whose reputation, in some measure, repair the loss of former

' Arianism, while it declares Christ to be a creature, believes him, nevertheless, to be a being of a superior dise Lost. After having long professed this, Priestley

day; and who are lending their aid, without being con- occupied for thirty years that head which was required tion which ought to unite the professors of our common out comparison, caused Priestley to write more volumes than he ever produced on the different species of air.

. . His last moments were full of those feelings ' Priestley, loaded with glory, was modest enough to of piety which had animated his whole life, and the im-be astonished at his good fortune, and at the multitude proper controll of which had been the foundation of all proper controul of which had been the foundation of all cts which nature seemed to have revealed his errors. He caused the gospel to be read to him, and He forgot that her favours were not grathanked God for having allowed him to lead a useful life, and granted him a peaceful death. Among the list of his principal blessings, he ranked that of having personally known almost all his contemporaries. "I am going to sleep, as you do," said he to his grandchildren, who were brought to him, "but we shall wake again together, and, I hope, to eternal happiness; thus evincing in what belief he died. These were his last words. Such was the end of that man, whom his enemies ac cused of wishing to overthrow all morality and religion, and yet whose greater error was to mistake his voca-tion, and to attach too much importance to his individual sentiments, in matters where the most important of all feelings ought to be the love of peace.'

We must now follow Cuvier from the temperate region of cience into the torrid zone of politics and public life; and while we admire him in the Tribune, in the Bureau of Public Instruction, in the Council of State, and in the Chamber of Peers, we shall never have occasion to qualify our admiration with the regret that he had put off the demeanour of the philosopher, or faltered in his career of observation and discovery. All the labours of the dissecting-room—all the duties of his university chair-all his functions as a member and a secretary of the Institute, were performed with the same diligence and success; whilst he was reorganizing the universities—regulating the discipline of the schools—su-perintending the concerns of the Protestant church—maniging the affairs of the interior of the Council of Stateproposing new laws for the Chambers-defending an unstable government against the rude impulses of popular feeling, and protecting against arbitrary power the just rights and liberties of the people. The history of the human mind does not, we believe, present us with the example of a great man displaying such a diversity of talent, and attaining, at was a minister of religion, and I am obliged to add, that the same time, the highest distinction in each of his pursuits. The phenomenon, indeed, is so unusual, that it rehe protessed toll different the residence of them in his public capacity, quires the evidence of Baron Pasquier, the President of the Brought up in all the severity of the Presbyterian faith, Chamber of Peers, and the political colleague of Cuvier, to stamp it with credibility among those who have known him only in his scientific character.

to the state of th

15

is de

an on

In order to understand and appreciate the political principles of Cuvier, we must make our readers acquainted with his vast labours in the field of public education. from the time of the successors of Constantine, have have already seen that Napoleon availed himself of his know-now no other asylum than in England, but whose faith ledge and sagacity in regulating the higher departments of ledge and sagacity in regulating the higher departments of academical instruction. Cuvier prepared the judicious laws on this subject which have been imitated by foreign nations; and, in the three printed reports which he addressed to the Grand Master of the University, he has embodied the most valuable information respecting the learning and Universities nature, produced before the world, and the organ of the of foreign states, and traced, with a masterly hand, the causes Creator in the production of other beings. This is the of the decline of literature and science. Though more imof the decline of literature and science. Though more imdoctrine clothed in the magnificent poetry of the Para-mediately occupied with the higher institutions for the promotion of knowledge, he devotes much of his consideration abandoned it in order to become a Unitarian, or that to the initiatory schools, where the germ of the infant mind which we call a Socinian. There are few, perhaps, is fostered and developed. In this sacred cause he not only ed themselves in what these two sects differ. It is, that the Socinians deny the pre-existence of Christ, and often laid aside, in order to examine the elementary books of only look upon him as a man, though they revere in him the juvenile schools, and to give assistance and advice to often laid aside, in order to examine the elementary books of the Saviour of the world; and they acknowledge that those who were engaged in preparing them. The general the divinity was united to him, in order to effect this education and instruction of the people he regarded as the great work. This subtle shade between two heresies, only sure bulwark of public order and virtue. He was conthe means of exercising their understanding without making sirable. The Academy (of Bourges) has associated it-them discontented with their lot—that econdary instruction self with them in this work of devotion and self-sacri-would expand the mind, without rendering it insincere and

moral glory of their country.

In 1821, when the University, supported by the government and the people, suggested a plan of primary instruction applicable to the whole of France, the labour of maturing it was intrusted to Cuvier. France owes to him, also, the institution of the provincial committees (Comitée cantoncaux), by which the education of the poor is placed under the superintendence of the more enlightened classes. He founded, also, an establishment for the support of professors disabled by sickness or age; and, by a special arrange dates to fill the vacant chairs.† In pursuing his views respecting special instruction, Cavier proposed to the Simeon Ministry to create a new faculty or school of instruction, on the model of those which had long existed in Germany, for teaching those branches of knowledge which have no Pasquier states, 'that France has enjoyed for a considerable period' such an institution.

In addition to these duties, Cuvier charged himself with the particular management of the Protestant schools, which received great improvements from his hands; and we cannot resist the satisfaction of quoting what follows from an address delivered by M. Reynal, the rector of the Academy at Bourges, at the distribution of prizes in the Protestant

School at Arnieres :-

'My dear Children-The faithful followers of our church have spared sufficient from their own wants to

· Primary instruction is confined to reading, writing, and the first rules of arithmetic; secondary, to a more extensive education for general purposes; and special, to those studies which qualify for a particular profes-

vinced that primary instruction* would afford to the people build a school for you, and to afford you all that is deby appealing in your behalf to the benevolent protection would give to the nation magistrates, generals, physicians, clergy, and teachers, distinguished by their professional attainments, and the second statements are second statements and the second statements are second statements and the second statements are second statements. sustaining the judicial, the military, the scientific, and the among them. A premature death has snatched him from science, from literature, from your brethren, from us, from all mankind. The whole of the learned world deplore his loss. You are too young, my children, to have heard him spoken of in your village; but the great man who tried to do you so much good, who unceasingly thought of you, was called George Cuvier.

Recollect this name, and mention it every day in the prayers that you address to heaven. He has often written to me, 'Do not lose sight of our school at Arniers les Bourges. I recommend the scholars of it to you, as my brothers, as my best friends. Instil into ment, this institution was rendered a nursery for candi- them submission to their parents, respect for the property of others, candour, and justice. These are the virtues and duties of all religions. Let benevolence and affection reign between them and the children (the Catholics) who inherit the same village, and who, like them, live by their labour in the fields. God loves and for teaching those branches of knowledge which have no protects them all with equal goodness—with the same immediate relation to the art of government, and Baron hand he blesses the sweat of their brow, and their harvests,-let them, therefore, behave towards each other like children of the same father.' "

> But Cuvier was intrusted also with the direction of the Protestant Faculties in France; and, whilst he held this situation, he became one of the Vice-Presidents of the Bible Society, and obtained the erection of fifty new cures, which had long been needed. He drew up the plan of a new law, regulating the discipline of the Protestant Churches; but he died before the commencement of the session in which it was to be considered. The light in which Cuvier was viewed by the members of his own faith, will appear from the Funeral Discourse pronounced over his grave, by M. Boissard, minister of the Protestant church in the Rue des Billettes :-

> Let us not forget those long abandoned chapels, reopened in our youth in the Royal Colleges-let us not forget the abundant distribution of religious and moral books under his superintendence. Now that his voice our eternal farewell, to raise up other voices, which may speak with the same eloquence, the same wisdom, and the same authority. We have lost him, who, with inviolable attachment, honoured the creed of our forefathers; whose great name, whose immortal labours shed self with our ecclesiastical rights, in perfect disinterestedness of spirit, and with the purest and most extensive benevolence. What do we not owe to that penetrating glance, which revealed to him all that was wanting in examined our requests-and what a new order of things would have arisen at his bidding, had the Almighty suf-

> Influenced by the views which these labours had impressed upon his mind, Cuvier regarded the extension of education and the diffusion of knowledge as the indispensable precursors of political and social amelioration. 'Give schools, said he 'before political rights; make citizens comprehend the duties which the state of society imposes

f 'The mode of appointing professors is a complicated question in France. Some are partizans for election by vote; some support nomination by established high is extinct, let us fervently ask of our God, let us ask in authority; and others succession. Each of these method name of our dearest moral interests, in the name of thods is attended with inconvenience; and voting, which theoretically may appear to be the best, has not realized the hopes of those who caused it to be adopt- the same authority. ed. It gives an opportunity for all to enter the lists; and men of consummate skill and experience do not like to find themselves placed in contact with those just so much lustre over our churches; who burdened himissued from the schools, who, with all the fire and confidence of youth, frequently obtain their wishes by their brilliancy, while those of much more real ment are left far behind. The other methods are particularly glance, which revealed to him all that was wanting in open to private feelings, or a liability to place men of our institutions, and under which privations we had so inferior merit in the professor's chair. To obviate these long groaned! How many ameliorations took place inconveniences or abuses, M. Cuvier created that me-within 2 few years—with what wisdom and charity he thod, which in France is called aggregation. A defeat is comparatively of little consequence to young students; and, therefore, according to this institution, as soon as they quit the schools, they undergo an election, in order to become Aggregés—these Aggregés are assistants to sick or aged professors, during their attendance constants to sick or aged professors, during their attendance on whom time and opportunity are given for the devel-opement of their talents, and to make themselves known. At the death of the professor, the faculty to which he belonged presents three candidate aggreges to the minister, whose choice determines the appoint-ment.—Memoirs of Cuzier, p. 248.

will be made without causing a shock; then each idea, which no more diminish the influence of the sovereign than thrown upon good ground, will have time to germinate, to the approach of a comet enfeebles the predominating agency grow, and to ripen, without convulsing the social body. of the sun. To doubt the safety and propriety of educating Imitate Nature, who, in the development of beings, acts the people—of diffusing instruction by cheap and untaxed by gradations, and gives time to every member of her publications—of teaching in the same schools and universimost powerful elements. The infant remains nine months ties the youth of all religions of establishing universal in the body of its mother-man's physical perfection only toleration in matters of faith-of giving elective rights to takes place at twenty or thirty, and his moral completion the intelligent population-of abolishing sinecures in Church from thirty to forty. Institutions must have ages to pro. and State-of rendering Law and Justice accessible to the duce all their fruits-witness Christianity, the effects of poor-of filling the public offices with the best qualified of which are not yet accomplished, notwithstanding a thousand the competitors-and, generally, of removing all obvious years of existence,

progressive ameliorations of our social institutions, which dastardly timidity, or the most worthless ambition. the increasing knowledge and wants of mankind render imperiously necessary, the statesman may draw useful les- political life and public labours conspire to prove; and, sons from the study of the order and regulated dependence though induced by his love of order to defend the governof the various parts of the natural and planetary worlds. against its deceitful application. In the planetary system, useful and progressive improvements which are necessary a sum enthroned in the centre of its domains (a sovereign of its dependents by its enormous mass, and amid their ec- that they should not be adopted in a state of passionate excentric movements, and mutual perturbations, constrains of this universal harmony, the spirit of disorder is not quiry into what was really needed.' wholly subdued. A comet will still forsake its orbit, a planet will burst, and a star will be struck out of the firmaloose from their chains. In the animal world, instinct, neither misled by reason nor controlled by passion, becomes the coercive power over ferocious natures; and civilization, as it advances into the forests, and among the fastnesses, drives back the tiger into its jungle, and the lion into its den, while it gives a freer and safer range to their more

peaceful occupants. In the social world-the haunt of cruelty, ambition, selfishness, and all the host of angry passions, there is no regulating power to restrain its unruly elements. When religion and conscience do not issue their stern injunctions, REASON and JUSTICE become the sun-the double star of the social instance of this occurred, an account of which has been system. Where communities are yet unformed, or where they have been broken down by internal or external causes, their organization must be intrusted to reason alone; and the form of government that is approved of by the majority in number and influence, must and ought to prevail. But in governments which, like our own, have long enjoyed a stable equilibrium, justice must be the chief guide of the statesman. Among the honest improvers of society, there are many who despise all the suggestions which reason gathers from experience. Intent upon some ideal good, beyond or at least far from their reach, they overlook, and are even willing to surrender, advantages already in their hands. Those, for example, who, under a limited monarchy, speculate upon the advantages of a republic, or of an elective sovereign, or of a voluntary church, or of a subverted Peerage, are compassing vital and fundamental changes, which could only be justified by the almost universal consent of the nation, or by the most urgent calls of endangered liberty.

But there are changes of a secondary nature, which are not only compatible with the stability of thrones, but essentially conducive to the true happiness of the people-changes

defects from every public institution-to doubt the safety of The argument here used by Cuvier had been previously such palpable reforms, in behalf of which Religion, and employed by the Marquis Laplace, who founded it on the Reason, and Justice, all lift their voice, would be to renounce study of the laws which regulate the movements of the the attributes of intelligence, and place our judgment under planets; and it will not admit of a doubt, that amid the the dominion of the most ignoble selfishness, or the most

the C but over side see spy an

in

er of

th

wi vi

bu

De

to

wh

val

ad

int

W

the

wh

POL

Pr

sta

wh

wa

the

the

cha

tho

bec

nos

an

tem

sun

opp

frie

and

cha

rigi

play but

whi

able

the

resi

a co

That these were the views of Cavier, the whole of his ments under which he enjoyed the protection of the laws, But, in pursuing this analogy as a guide, we must guard yet he was not, as Baron Pasquier observes, 'hostile to the to the welfare of every institution; but it was his wish that without responsible satellites) governs the different classes these should result from patient and enlightened observation; citement, but undergo calm and deliberate discussion, after them into the most perfect obedience. But, in the midst a careful study of sound principles, and a conscientious en-

While Cuvier was President of the Committee of the Interior, an office which he held during the last thirteen years ment. In the world of sublunary matter, mechanical and of his life, 'the cases which were examined, discussed, and chemical laws retain the material elements in a state of despatched by his care and agency,' sometimes amounted death-like repose; but yet the volcano and the earthquake, to 10,000 in the year. His singular talent for managing a the hurricane and the thunderbolt will occasionally break discussion-his powerful memory, which always brought former decisions to his recollection—and his profound knowledge of the principles on which the determination of each case depended, threw a light on every question, and seldom failed in impressing his own views upon the minds of his colleagues.

In the preparation of the laws, and the discussions which they underwent in the Chambers, in the Council of the State, or in the Cabinet Council, to which he was often called, he exhibited the same wonderful sagacity, which was often called forth in the cause of genuine liberty. Under the ministry of the Duke de Richelieu, in 1815, a striking recorded by Cuvier himself. The Prevotal Courts, to which he refers in the following extract, were created by the Bourbons, in order to judge of all public disturbances, and no appeal lay from their decisions.

'I had then an opportunity of rendering great services to this country, which have never been publicly declared, but which I should be sorry should not one day be known to have emanated from me. Rsupported me in all the ameliorations we brought about in the Council concerning the criminal laws, which were prepared in the spirit of the times; but the modifications, which rendered those of the Prevotal Courts almost inoffensive, are due to me. In the first place, judicial power was given to them, not only over revolts, and attempts openly committed on the public peace, but over conspiracies and attempts plotted in secret; and not only over crimes which might take place after the law was promulgated, but over all which had taken place at any period whatever. It is very evident that in a country like ours, where there are so many men of

^{*} The Duke de Richelieu.

theless, we did not obtain any thing from the united committees of the Interior, and the law was prepared; but, after a meeting of the Council of State, presided over by the Duke de Richelieu, I démanded a discussion of these questions in his presence, before a new assemblage of the committees. I believe that Laever spoke with so much fire; and, notwithstanding the violence of ______ and _____, thanks to the upright ______ Review. and honest mind of the Duke de Richelieu, I succeeded offences to be overcome. M. de --" opposed it in offences to be overcome. M. ue
the Committee of the Chamber of Deputies, where it
condended by two Counsellors of State. I was inwas defended by two Counsellors of State. I was invited to join them, as I should naturally have been obliged to do in my office of Commissionaire du Roi, but I refused, and the law did not pass.'

One of Cuvier's most remarkable political speeches was that which he pronounced in 1820, in the Chamber of Deputies, on the law of elections; and, after he was elevated to the Chamber of Peers, he drew up, in the course of a day, which the urgency of the case required him to do, a most valuable Report on the law relative to corn, which was adopted by the Chamber. When an attempt was made to introduce the Jesuits into the University, Cuvier gave the proposal the most determined and successful resistance. When he was a Counsellor of State, he vigorously opposed the censorship, and refused to form part of the commission for shackling the Press; and, on a subsequent occasion, when he received at midnight a despatch, written by Peyronnet, announcing that his appointment as a censor of the Press would appear in the Moniteur next morning, he instantly returned a dignified refusal to the Chancery, which, while it increased his popularity, created great coolness towards him on the part of Charles X.

Our limits will not permit us to dwell any longer upon the political life of Cuvier. We shall, therefore, conclude these observations with a brief summary of his private

character.

In his person, Cuvier was about the middle size, and, though his figure was slender in his youth, he had latterly become rather corpulent. His features were handsome, his nose acquiline, and his eyes full of intelligence.† He was a man of dignified and grave demeanour, equable in his temper, though constitutionally irritable, free from all presumption and vanity, and gentle and even kind towards his opponents. In the midst of his numerous avocations, he was accessible to all classes; and his pupils and scientific friends always found him ready to assist them in their studies and pursuits. His disposition was most generous and charitable; and though his own circumstances required rigid economy, he was never able to refuse an application for pecuniary aid. In the relations of domestic life, he displayed all the virtues by which it is hallowed and adorned : but from the source of his greatest happiness he was doomed to experience the deepest affliction. The female virtues, which had long rendered his home a happy one, were not able to balance the awful calamity which deprived him of the last and dearest of his children. The piety and the resignation of the Christian struggled for a while against

all classes ever ready to follow the torrent of the day, the agonies of a breaking heart; but, though his sorrow these two powers would have transferred the Prevotal was for a time soothed by the force of intellectual applica-Courts into so many revolutionary tribunals. Never-tion, the anodyne lost its virtue, and the inconsolable father

From the Quarterly Review.

By C. F. Henningsen. Post 8vo. London, 1836.

in getting the articles concerning secret plots entirely When Lord Eliot and Colonel Gurwood reached the erased. There yet remained the visitation of former head-quarters of Zumalacarregui at Aserta on the 24th of April last, they were particularly struck with the conversation of a young countryman of their own who had joined the Carlists as a volunteer about a year before, and having won step after step by the most chivalrous gallantry, was new high in the staff, and decorated with the order of St. Ferdinand, with which Don Carlos himself had presented him at the conclusion of a charge which he personally witnessed. Colonel Gurwood describes this gentleman as 'a fine handsome young Englishman,' accomplished by education, and speaking several languages with perfect ease and correctness, whose picturesque details of his short military experience were exceedingly instructive, and who took the warmest interest in the humane object of the Duke of Wellington's mission. Mr. Henningsen continued to serve with the Carlists until the death of Zumalacarregui, for whom he had conceived that romantic species of attachment which he himself calls 'the soldier's first love-that love which, once widowed, can never again find a place in the heart.' He then retired, not from any belief that the fall of his chief, however severe a blow, would prove fatally injurious to the cause of the Infant; but, partly at least, from the painful conviction that the warfare, which all Zumalacarregui's endeavours in his latter days had proved unable to humanize, would grow more and more brutal and barbarous under the management of his successors. are inclined to think that, with this generous motive, there may also have mingled the very rational anticipation that, however the war might terminate, an officer of his own class would at best be turned adrift without ceremony.

> Captain Henningsen's narrative, now before us, constitutes the only full and fair account we have yet had of the northern insurrection-its origin, objects, and progressdown to the death of his chief. A more interesting memoir, we do not hesitate to say, we have never read. rich in matter deserving the attention of the statesman, and the diplomatist, and above all the military student; but we shall confine ourselves to a very short summary of the views which the author gives us of the personal character and bearing of Zumalacarregui-and some detached anecdotes and descriptions illustrative of the miseries and horrors of the Spanish civil war; a contest carried on in the face of the European civilization of the nineteenth century with all the ferocity, the cruelty, the utterly savage ruthlessness of the wildest barbarians of the darkest ages-and which, for aught we can see, is likely to be so carried on for an indefinite number of years, unless the general humanity of the Christian nations shall combine them in some decided and irresistible interference.

One word only as to parties ranged against each other in Spain. The proceedings by which Ferdinand VIL, in the last feebleness of his character and health, changed the order of succession in favour of his infant daughter-must t The best portrait of him is the one painted by our at all events be allowed to have been of most questionable countryman, Mr. Pickersgill, who generously presented justice, and very uncertain authority. His disinherited at all events be allowed to have been of most questionable brother, however, was considered by every Spaniard as the

* M. de Royer Collard, and M. de Serres, the one in the Council of State, and the other in the Chamber of Deputies, assisted by Cuvier on this occasion.

a copy of it to his widow.

VOL. XXVIII. MAY, 1836 .- 62.

chief and type of the principles of monarchy and catholi- and last, not least, such a concentration, perhaps exaggeracism; his personal qualities of honesty and manly couragefamily yielded to the mingled cajoleries and menaces of his very slender abilities and acquirements, by the enemies valry of the glorious middle age of Spain. -and adored universally by the adherents-of these great principles. The party thus devoted to him consists of, generally speaking, the rural branch of the Spanish population;-the priesthood, secular and regular, almost to a man,-the small country gentry, the yeomanry, and the peasantry, are with him; and these constitute, as near as possible, nine-tenths of the whole population. The inhabitants of the great commercial towns have opened their affections, for the most part, to the more liberal principles so much in favour at present elsewhere. The court, in actual possession of the seat of government, and sustained by this more stirring and more compact part of the nation, has commanded, with few exceptions, the adhesion of the grandees and other principal nobles—just as these classes went over, with a few exceptions, to Joseph Buonaparte. The army generally gave its allegiance to the pay-office-(no general officer of high standing, except Santos Ladron and Armencha, has ever appeared on the side of Carlos); the whole materiel-fortresses and munitions of war, were at the service of the Queen. The Carlist spirit showed itself on the death of Ferdinand in local insurrections almost everywhere; but the absence of their prince in Portugal, and the want of any great name around which to rally, rendered these demonstrations ineffectual-except in North -where the Curate Merino has all along maintained himself at the head of a considerable though irregular force,-and in Navarre and Biscay, where the insurrection was uniformly becoming more and more formidable, from the hour when Colonel Thomas Zumalacurregui, of a poor but noble family, with £200 in his pocket, put himself at the head of its bandit-like germ of scarcely eight hundred men, until, after having successively worn out six hostile armies, actually killed off almost all the veterans in the Spanish service, and destroyed the professional reputation of the Queen's six most celebrated generals, he died in the moment of anticipated triumph over all opposition-bequeathing to the cause of his prince complete command over the resources of Navarre and the Hasque provinces,and a hardy, well-disciplined force, capable of at once keeping the Queen's Urbano garrisons in check, and confront ing her remaining regulars, to the extent of 25,000 men, in the field.

We may refer our readers to our recent article on Mr. Boyd's 'Recollections of a few Days spent with the Queen's Army,'s for a brief statement of the career, which our present author has painted in minute detail. The civil and administrative and financial talents of Zumalacarregui The civil and must have been of themselves sufficient to constitute that miracle in modern Spain-a great man. He was also an accomplished mathematician, and a master of all the higher acchnics of his profession. He had not served under Wellington and against the Soults and Massenas in vain; and during his subsequent garrison life he had been often ridiculed for the indefatigable ardour with which he devoted his days and his nights to the study of the great masters of the art of war. But these endowments and acquirements would have availed little, had he not combined with them that indescribable magic power over the mind and heart of man which is the index of genius-the personal ral. One might have imagined Scanderbeg at the head prowess and reckless self-exposure of a Homeric hero-

tion, of the peculiar passions, prejudices, virtues, and vices (he had stood firm, when Ferdinand and all the rest of the of the national character, as stamped him out for the intense sympathy of his unsophisticated countrymen,-the Napoleon)-were such as to make him dreaded, in spite of living symbol and representative of the stern Gothic chi-

> All these features are brought out with enthusiastic delight in the heart-stirring narrative before us: we shall extract a few passages only ;-if our space permitted, we should have given at least two of Mr. Henningson's chap-

ters entire:

'He was a man in the prime of life, being forty-five years of age, and of middle stature; but, on account of the great width of his shoulders, his bull-neck, and habitual stoop, the effect of which was much increased by the zamarra, or fur jacket, which he always wore, he appeared rather short than otherwise. His profile had something of the antique-the lower part of the face being formed like that of Napoleon, and the whole cast of his features bearing some resemblance to the apcient basso-relievos which are given us as the likeness of Hannibal.* His hair was dark, without being black; his moustaches joined his whiskers; and his dark grey eyes, overshadowed by strong eyebrows, had a singular rapidity and intensity in their gaze-generally they had a stern and thoughtful expression; but when he looked about him, his glance seemed in an instant to travel over the whole line of a battalion, making in that short interval the minutest remarks. He was always abrupt and brief in his conversation, and habitually stern and severe in his manners; but this might have been the effect of the hardships and perils through which he had passed. A civil war, like that which for two years has desolated the north of Spain-such scenes of strife and massacre-the death of his partisans, and the imperious necessity of reprisals on compatriots, and often on friends, whom the virulence of party opinion armed in mortal contest; exposure to innumerable hardships and privations, the summer's sun, and winter's wind; the sufferings and peril in which his followers were constantly placed, and his awful responsibility, may have been enough to change considerably, even in a brief space of time, Zumalacarregui's nature. It was seldom that he gave way to any thing like mirth; he oftenest indulged in a smile when he led his staff where the shot were falling thick and fast around them, and he fancied he detected in the countenances of some of his followers that they thought the whistling of the bullets an unpleasant tune. To him fear seemed a thing unknown; and although, in the commencement, a bold and daring conduot was necessary to gain the affections and confidence of rude partisans, he outstripped the bounds of prudence, and committed such innumerable acts of rashness, that when he received his mortal wound, every body said it was only by a miracle he had escaped so long. He has been known to charge at the head of a troop of horse, or spurring the white charger which he rode in a sudden burst of passion, to rally himself the skirmishers and lead them forward. His horse had become such a mark for the enemy, that all those of a similar colour, mounted by officers of his staff, were shot in the course of three months, although his own always escaped. It is true, that on several occasions he chose his moment well, and decided more than one victory, and saved his little army in more than one retreat, by what seemed

fi d

m

afl

hi

tig

the the

Wa

att

out

Wo or l

thu

an act of hair-brained bravery.

'The General's uncommon features, his fur jacket and cap, resembling at a distance a red turban, gave more the idea of an eastern chief than a European gene-

^{*} Quart. Review, Vol. LIV, p. 186.

The engraved portrait, from a sketch by the author, answers very strikingly to his description.

of his Albanian army; and certes his semi-barbarous in the French army for l'Empereur, and this extended paign. To me Zumalacarregui, in character and feeling, as well as in costume and manner, seemed always blended.

like the hero of a by-gone century. He was of a period

'I joined the Carlists and Zumalacarregui when he remote from our own, when the virtues and vices of so- had nothing but the reputation of a guerrilla chief who ciety were marked in a stronger mould; --partaking of had skilfully baffled the pursuit of the Queen's troops, all the stern enthusiasm of the middle ages, a something and struck a few daring blows, but whom, from the deuncommon and energetic in his features seemed to inscription then given on the other side of the Pyrenees, dicate a man formed for great and difficult enterprises. I expected to find ferocious and ignorant. I remember You might have fancied him one of those chiefs who at first my total inability to comprehend enthusiastic led the populations of Europe to war in the Holy Land; attachment, independent of private friendship, to any he possessed the same chivalrous courage, unflinching individual; but I ended by sharing entirely the feelings aternness, and disinterested fervour—disinterested so of the soldiers; and so long as he lived, in success or far as mere earthly things were concerned—which animated those of the religious zealots who went because if I had experienced no acts of kindness at his hands. they found it easier to win heaven with their blood on It was of course for Don Carlos I had come to fight. I a battle-field, than through penitence and prayer. . .

.

11

0

7.

f

1y

d

t

of

3

y

r

ď d el

rt

32

d

d

d

13 n

in d 10 n-

re eſ m

st ot d

78

a-

nd

nce

as

OF

en

nd rk

itof 18 at 118 ed

et ve

ad

or,

the defect of being quick and hasty; and in his passion Carlos had abandoned his own cause, I should have re-was often guilty of acts which, although nothing after mained to follow Zumalacarregui. — bid. p. 102. all but a severe and unsparing justice, in cold blood he would have been incapable of. More than one officer in the Carlist army owes his rank to having been on

—about 48% sterling and four or five horses. Even his against Napoleon, when he might have possessed himbarber, the waggish Robledo, was richer than the Carslist commander-in-chief. Any sum he possessed in the concluded he retired to his home, the rank of brigadiermorning was sure by the evening to be dissipated; he general having been conferred upon him in consideragave it away, sailor-fashion, by handsful to his soldiers, or the first beggars who importuned him, and who, well aware of his foible, never failed to beset him. He used, quite out of temper, to exclaim, "Here—take—take! when you have got all I have, you will leave me in all the men the curate he peace." Of an evening his subalterns were obliged to Madrid when we chose." pay for him in the coffee-house. "You give more," observed his wife, "than is reasonable, or than you can afford." his answer.'—vol. i. pp. 87-96.

rapidity which it seemed the human frame could scarcely black frock coat, round hat, and a cavalry sword. The have supported—he was the soldiers' idol. He obtained only luxury in which he seems to indulge is having a the sobriquet of El Tio Tomas, "Uncle Thomas," as good horse beneath him. He has two magnificent black the French called Napoleon Le petit Caporol; and he was better known under the appellation of El Tio, than by his Gothic name Zumalacarregui. His skill and goats. These are both saddled and bridled, and have valour, the peril from which he so often saved his solben trained always to keep abreast, so that at whatever diers, and the successes to which he led the way, seem lace the mounted one may go the other is hy its side. to the man they loved and feared above all others—an saddle into the other, even when they are going at full attachment which must be felt to be understood. With- gallop. He always carries, slung by his side, an enor-

followers could have been no wilder in dress and ap-pearance than the Carlists in the early part of the cam-that it was difficult to say whether love or awe predomi-

had been rather prejudiced against than in favour of his 'Like most men of an ardent temperament, he had general, yet, in the brief space of a few months, if Don

> Alongside of this portrait, we must place that of the warlike Curate of Castile:

some occasion reprimanded by him in terms which.

'Merino, now sixty-two years of age, was born at when his anger was over, he knew to be too severe. I Villaviado, and spent his early years in the humble cabelieve him—as far as it is possible to judge of a man's pacity of a goatherd. He had, however, picked up, in character by a year's observation and acquaintance—to the religious establishment of a neighbouring town, the have been free from any ambition of personal aggrandise- rudiments of an ordinary education, when an old clerment. Wrapped entirely in the cause he had adopted, gyman, discovering in the young herdsman indications he thought and dreamed but of that; and I believe that, of ability, undertook to bring him up for the church. from the hour when he undertook to repair the broken In six months the youth made such rapid progress unfortunes of the Royalist party, to that when he expired der his tuition, that he was enabled to take orders, and in the midst of his triumphs, his only motive was to was appointed curate of his native village. It seems witness its success. The wish of augmenting his mili-difficult to associate the idea of a talent for any species tary glory—the bubble reputation, which cheers the of literature with those requisite for a leader of partiary glory—the bubble reputation, which careers the of interactive with those required that his conduct shews incentive.

The contempt of gold which he always evinced formed a striking feature of his character. When he ting every sort of excess against their enemy. As to died, after paying the army for two years, and raising Merino, however, he never touched the least portion of contributions in three provinces, he left to be divided the rich booty his followers often obtained. He conamongst his household all that he possessed in the world ducted himself in a similar manner in the war waged against Napoleon, when he might have possessed himberts the results of the possessed himberts the results of the re tion of his eminent services.

'Zumalacarregui rendered justice to Merino as an enterprising and daring leader. He once observed, however, after the actions of Vittoria, that " if we had all the men the curate has lost, we could march upon

' Merino is the true type of the Guerrilla chief. Of him in the coffee-house. "I ou give more, his wife, "than is reasonable, or than you can "We are more like God when we give," was ercises. His dress is rather ecclesiastical than military, Stern and severe as he was, and unsparing of fa- and reminds one more of the curate of Villaviado than tigue for his men-leading them long marches with a of the Brigadier-General Merino. He wears a long diers, and the successes to which he led the way, seem pace the mounted one may go the other is by its side. out garments, without pay, without provisions, his army mous blunderbuss or trombone, the discharge of which, would have tollowed him barefoot all over the world, loaded with a handful of powder and a number of slugs, or have perished by the way. The same degree of enstable thusiasm was entertained towards him as was displayed shoulder if fired in the ordinary manner; but he places

Merino's style. This man, of gigantic frame and sta-ture, was well acquainted with the country, and of undaunted energy. Merino favoured him with an early interview, and in the first skirmish he met his death old servant who has been with him for the last forty years. Every evening, when he has disposed of his men, he rides away for the night, no one, excepting his faithful servitor, knowing whither he has gone. has given rise to a report that he never sleeps above a few minutes in the four-and-twenty hours,—a story in which the Castilians place implicit faith, and indeed they may well believe anything of a countryman who neither smokes nor drinks wine. He is simple and even patrismokes nor drinks wine. He is simple and even patri-archal in all his habits, but the successes he has obtained have always been tarnished with cruelty. An prisoners is death.'

Mr. Boyd's account of the sullen silence with which the routed. Christino troops were received in the Basque villages, Take this must be in the recollection of our readers. sketch of the impression made on the mind of an officer, who, like Mr. Boyd, had accompanied a Christino march,but who, in the sequel, joined the camp of Zumalacarregui:-

in their best attire, coming out to meet us at a distance from the village, stunning us with their questions for brothers, lovers, and relations, and almost dragging us from our horses to partake of wine, chocolate, or some refreshment, while handkerchiefs, shawls, and curtains were waving from the windows, and flowers were showering down upon us as we rode along, his astonishment knew no bounds. He could not help contrasting our reception with that which the Christino troops experienced the last time they had passed through the same place. "Then," said he, "a dead silence reigned in the village, broken only by the tramp of our horses the village, broken only by the tramp of our horses' escorted as far as Echauri, five miles from Pampeluna, feet; it seemed like a descrited spot,—the doors were all two soldiers, who, unable from fatigue to follow the closed, a few old crones only looking on, with their march, had been taken from Quesada's column. The blear eyes, and some children hovering about the cor-ners of the street. Here and there a head might be popped out of a window above, but it was as quickly withdrawn again. If our soldiers asked for wine, no one knew where any was to be obtained; and they veiled their antipathy to us under an appearance of intractable The very children, who are now chattering stupidity. The very children, who are now chattering so fast, when we inquired when the factions had last been in the village, did not know what we meant, or had never seen them. The soldiers and officers, utter-ing an oath against the ill-licked cubs, would pass on." In all probability directly the column had gone through, perished must be now on their own heads. the partida, which had left in the morning, on returning would be surrounded by twenty urchins, who had made observations concerning the negros with a precocious shrewdness and gravity acquired during the unquiet times in which they lived. They communicated every-thing eagerly to the Calristas, as they vulgarly mispronounced the word.'

It will only be fair to Zumalacarregui, that before we give any specimens of the war under his management, we action :-

the stock under his arm, and holds the barrel tight with 'I will give an example of cruelty exercised against the other hand. The last effort the Christinos made to Zavala, beyond what Europe would believe of the take him was by sending against him a colonel named modern ages and of the party who profess to desire no-Moyos, who had also been a chief of partisans, much in thing but the improvement of Spain. Having, when pursued, sometimes obstinately defended himself, his two daughters, who had fallen into the hands of the Christinos, were dragged about, and always carried forward with the tirailleurs in every encounter by the garfrom a trombone. The curate has seen sufficient rison of Bilboa, which had daily skirmishes with him. of the fidelity of partisans, it appears, to trust only one Zavala, fearful of injuring his own children, was obliged to prevent his partisans from returning the enemy's fire, and precipitately to retreat. At length, driven almost to desperation between the reproaches of his party and his paternal feelings, he sacrificed the latter to his duty ; and having harangued his followers, placed them in ambush near a little village between Guernica and the sea. The enemy, being informed of the circumstance, advanced along the road, leading forward as usual his two daughters. Zavala, in a firm voice, but with tears in his eyes, ordered his men to open their fire; and, instantly rushing in with the bayonet, was fortunate indefatigable and faithful adherent to the cause he has enough to recover his children unhurt; they had, howadopted, he has ever been found a bitter and merciless ever, narrowly escaped, two of those who held them enemy; and his stern and inevitable decree against his being killed by the first discharge. His devotion was rewarded with victory; the enemy was dispersed and

Captain Henningsen has a striking description of the battle, or series of skirmishes, in which Quesada was finally discomfited. The Queen's general owed his own escape solely to the gallant devotion of Colonel Leopold O'Donnel, Conde de Labispal, a nobleman of Irish extraction, who, happening to fall in with the army when travelling to On seeing the absolute frenzy of the inhabitants, and Pampeluna, where a young and beautiful heiress was waithearing all the bells ringing, and beholding the women, ing to become his wife, had volunteered his services for the day, and headed a company of hussars of the Guard. O'Donnel was one of the many who fell into the hands of the Carlists.

'Last but not least of the prisoners taken was the Count Labispal:—gallantly but vainly struggling to rally his men, he was surrounded by the Navarrese. Hitherto the Carlist prisoners had been shot as rebels, and the Christinos had suffered death by way of repri-Zumalacarregui, anxious to put an end to this sal. "Then," said he, " a dead silence reigned in dreadful state of things, sot at liberty, and caused to be next time Quesada sallied from Pampeluna, he requited the mercy of the Carlist general by shooting in Huarte d'Araquil a wounded volunteer, and putting afterwards to death the alcalde of Atoun, who was suspected of Carlism, as well as several other individuals. carregui now wrote to the General Count Armilde de Toledo, to state " that since the chiefs appointed by the usurping government were unwilling to make any arrangement for the preservation of the lives of their respective followers—although he had several times set them the example of clemency—the blood of those that

'He kept his word; of all the prisoners who were executed, perhaps the fate of Leopold O'Donnel was the most melancholy. He perished through that valour which seems an heir-loom in his family, and sacrificed himself with a company of the Guards to save Quesada and his staff. He offered, if Zumalacarregui would spare his life, to pay a ransom that would equip all the battalions of Navarre: but knowing the necessity for making an example, the chief remained inexorable. He died with his brother officers of the Guards, in a manshould begin with Mr. Henningsen's account of the treat- ner which added another example to the many, that ment of the Carlist chief Zavala by the Queen's party, some often those who have most enjoyed a life of luxury and months before Zumalacarregui appeared on the scene of pleasure, and to whom it still holds forth bright prospects, can relinquish it with the least regret.

Frank Children of the state of

death of his son, that there was still one point where taken in this transaction was mentioned to Zumalacar-his sensibility was vulnerable. He died of a broken regui: this sealed his fate.

O'Doyle behaved like a brave man on the field, but heart at Montpellier, where he had been long residing. In his changes of principle this elder Labispal had been the Talleyrand of Spain.

We must next extract part of our author's chapter on triumph at Vittoria.

' It was now destined to become the scene of a signal overthrow of a division of the regular army of Spain, by a handful of enthusiastic mountaineers. of A ellos! Muera la Reina! were vigourously answered by the enemy, as well as their fire; but as they ad vanced, in spite of the volleys of musketry which the

Royalists giving no quarter-and the night coming on tion, through that deference which the soldier bears even alone saved the miserable remains of O Doyle's army. to the rank of his dead enemies. I remember, on pass-About four hundred made their way to the village of ing three months after near the spot, witnessing the About a thousand were killed, the field for two miles cleaned to the bone by the birds and beasts of preybeing covered with their dead bodies-the miserable and the dogs which, as I believe is often the case near a wretches being dragged from the woods and thickets in which they attempted to conceal themselves, and feast upon the slain. The pile raised over O'Doyle and slaughtered by their angry opponents. I remember his brother had been thrown down, and two bodies, no seeing twelve dead bodies lying together at a ford of doubt theirs, dragged amongst the stones, were half dethe rivulet between the field and the road.

e

f

0

i-

e

ie

e

d

te

ds

of

8.

de

he

T-

e-

at re he ur da

dd

he for He nhat

nd

we bivouacked amongst the dead. In the meanwhile, part of the third battalion of Navarre was detached to attack those who were in the village, where they had barricaded the houses. After firing all night, the Christinos not choosing to surrender, a quantity of combustibles were collected, and placed against the houses. In the morning, the Christinos sent a flag of truce to the captain who was charged with his company to set with a striking anecdote of Zumalacarregui-and some fire to piles; and stated that they had got the curate, not less striking indications of the sort of materials with the regidor, and a number of the principal inhabitants, and on which he had to work :with their wives, and children; and that if the Carlists with their wives, and children; and that it the Carlists attempted to burn them out, they would commence by putting all these to death. The captain, who was a taken from a dead officer of the Christinos, had been carregui to know how to proceed. The Carlist general seized by one of the staff under pretext that all arms, determined to blockade them next day; as they were horses, and money taken belonged to the King. The entirely without provisions, he knew that hunger would force them to surrender. Eighty-four prisoners were the army under his surname of Malcasco, or, the "head-brought in, which the soldiers had made when tired of strong;" he was one of those characters who in the boil killing; for a counting in these few cases no quarter was and ferment of unquiet times are often borne upwards; given; even two chaplains of the queen's army had he had long been celebrated as the most notoriously been slain on the field. It was supposed that, according quarrelsome and desperate character in the country, and to the existing regulation they would all suffer death; was accused of having, amongst other misdeeds, shot they were, however, remanded, and the next day pardoned.—O'Doyle, the general of the division, his broth-condemned to the galleys. His present spouse was the

father, the Count of Labispal, celebrated both during were the minutes of a court-martial held at Vittoria, in the triumphs of Wellington and the revolution of 1823, which O'Doyle had given his vote for shooting the callous and heartless as he had been throughout his political career, was doomed to prove, on hearing the stroyed, and the circumstance of the part O Doyle had

with less firmness afterwards. As he was being led up as a prisoner, a Carlist officer was mean enough to make some insulting observation. O'Doyle replied, "You are bearing arms, but you have never been a soldier, or the battle fought between Zumalacarregui and O'Doyle, you would know that a real soldier obeys his orders if nearly on the ground of the Duke of Wellington's illustrious they came from hell itself." The officer was more severely reprimanded by the murmurs of the bystanders. O'Doyle the next morning, begged to see the general, and when admitted to an interview, stated that he was a soldier who fought for those who paid him; that the At Zuniga, fate of war had thrown him into the hands of the Royaccounts of the last devastations of Rodil, the burning alists-and that he would serve them, if admitted to that of villages and cottages, and the massacre of the honour, as faithfully as he had served the Queen. Zu-wounded Carlists, had reached our army, and had malacarregui answered him briefly, that it was out of malacarregui answered him briefly, that it was out of worked them up to a degree of excitement which ac-counts for their impetuosity. The great difficulty was with clapsed hands, "La vida, por Dies!" counts for their impetuosity. The great difficulty was to keep them in something like order. Their loud cries Zumalacarregui turned his head away in disgust, and, said "A confesar luego"-and the wretched man was led out, and, after being half an hour with his confessor, shot; as well as his brother, and the other officers whole line of the Liberal army was pouring in, their His execution took place on the very field where he had replies waxed fainter. The order which the Carlists been defeated; his fortune and his life both taking wing preserved, with their impetuosity, their martial bearing, on the same spot. Poor O'Doyle's was a melancholy their wild shouts, and the black flags with a death's fate, but it is impossible to deny the singular retribution head and cross bones, seemed to have an appalling ef- of his punishment. Even a quiet grave was denied him: although he was buried-or rather a little earth and The slaughter continued till nightfall, the enraged a pile of stones were placed over him, by way of distinc-Arieta, where they shut themselves up in the houses. disgusting scene of bodies disinterred, and in most cases battle-field, sallied from the adjacent villages at night to voured. What made the scene of an action more appalling was, that the bodies were always stripped of every 'The pursuit had continued so late that the greater part of our army was obliged to sleep on the field, and the orbatin, or leather stock—this and the orbatin, part of the continuent the Care. the chako being the only part of the equipment the Carlists could never be induced to wear--they would take every thing excepting this from the dead; and I remember seeing in that very plain many skeletons, the flesh having been picked from the bones, but the leather col-lar still remaining round the neck.'

At the close of another battle-piece, we are presented

killing ; for excepting in these few cases no quarter was and ferment of unquiet times are often borne upwards ; er, a captain, and several officers, were however shot. widow of an officer in the constitutional army, whom Zumalacarregui was inclined to have pardoned him, but he had killed in the Carrascal; it was said, however, in amongst the despatches intercepted a few days previous fair fight. During the early part of the insurrection he

had rendered the Carlists such services, that his former taken with arms in their hands, had suffered death, it malacarregui immediately inquired what he had done long entertained hopes of life which had unnerved him. with the soldier's money. He stoutly denied ever havcleave him down to the belt if he did not instantly produce the money. after this public exposure skulked off, muttering between his teeth, like a surly dog which has been deprived of a bone. The soldier was ordered to pick it up, count it, and re-enter the ranks. Malcasco was disgraced, and only in some degree restored to favour on havhad some time after his arm broken between Cirauki are in extremes, as in Spain,

> " A land Where law secures not life,'

and they are to a great degree loose and unbridled by the ordinary restraints of society, such characters are unfortunately too often met with.

the Carlists than among the Christinos. This controversy it would not be easy to decide.

Perhaps the next anecdote, which is so characteristic in all respects of the man and the country that we could not omit it, leaves a more painful impression than any other one holding high rank in the Queen's army, fell into Zumalacarregui's hands at the close of one of these bloody battles among the woods of Navarre. The frank and open manners of this nobleman confirmed the favourable impression which Zumalacarregui had received from witnessing his conduct in the field. He was in truth a rare example in his order of high-minded courage, and he had never been suspected of being biassed by any unworthy motive in the choice of his party. The Carlist general had lost the day before a favourite officer of his staff, and two or three volunteers besides. He proposed to write to Rodil, offering the captive grandee in exchange for these prisoners: in the mean time he invited Via Manuel to dine daily at his own table at head-quarters-took him out with him on horseback-in short, lived with him as a friendly guest ;-a week ciapsed-

'They were at dinner at Lecumberri when Rodil's answer was brought in to Zumalacarregui; that note contained only the following sentence:-" The rebels taken have suffered death already." This was clearly the sentence of the prisoner. Zumalacarregui hended it over to him with the same sang-froid with which he would probably have received it, had it been the messenger of his own fate. Via Manuel changed colour. His host politely, but firmly, expressed his regret at being obliged to perform so unpleasant a duty, but informed him that he might be with his confessor till suntise. His life had been spared so long, that this intelligence came like a thunderstoke on the unhappy grandee. At his request, Zumalacarregui consented to at that time were all the artillery brought to bear on the delay his execution, while he sent a messenger to the church-gates, which were lined with heavy sheets of King intreating his clemency. He returned with the loss answer, that when soldiers and officers of inferior rank, of three men wounded only, our volunteers rushed into

rank of captain was given him. His countenance, was impossible to pardon a Spanish grandee. Via Ma-dark and scarred with the marks of innumerable frays, nual was shot at Lecumberri, but did not die so well as was of most forbidding aspect, and bore the trace of his deportment at first announced; probably it was the all the brutal passions by which he was swayed. Zu-shock of the sudden disappointment after he had so

'I must not omit to mention a singular instance of ing seen the man, and threatened him with the basti-nado for his impudence. Another witness now stepped himself to be, and his galons indicated, deserted over out of the ranks, and corroborated the complainant's to us, and was placed in a company of guides; he after-statements. Malcasco very coolly said that they were both wards surprised and stabbed a sentinel, and disappearliars. The sword of Zumalacarregui, who was now con-led. We were informed by other deserters some months vinced of the glaring injustice of the case, in an instant afterwards, that this very individual was a servant of flashed over the head of the criminal, and he swore to Via Manuel's, who took this mode of communicating with his master-but arrived a day too late; and-hav-Malcasco, who perhaps dreaded ing acquired the certainty of his execution, on the first nothing either in this world or the next more than the opportunity carried back the news of it, and some relics general, instantly flung the purse to the ground, and of his lord which he had bought from the soldiers who shot him.

Surely, in spite of all Rodil's cruelty, and the cold-bloodedness of its announcement, Via Manuel had tasted the salt of his captor; and even an Arab robber under such circumstances would have considered the sacred law of and Maneru. Where all men's passions, good and evil, hospitality as infrangible. If, however, Don Carlos was exactly aware of the reception which his general had given to the Christino grandee, his Royal Highness's answer to Zumalacarregui's appeal is still more painful to think of than the kesitation which prompted that appeal.

We have 'supped full with horrors;' but still there is one scene of considerable extent which must be given before our reader can have completed his notion of these barba-The captain adds, that such characters are rarer among rous people. In a village just within the border of Navarre, a small garrison of Christino Urbanos-(men drafted recently from the National Guard of some town in the south) -had established themselves, and were levying heavy contributions upon the monasteries, besides doing bloody execution occasionally among the scattered peasants of what page in the book. Count Via Manuel, a Spanish grandee, Zumalacarregui considered as his own proper domain. The country people flocked in with carnest entreaties for his interference to rid them of this annoyance-he did not require much persuasion ;-but the enemy's columns were hovering about ;- Zumalacarregui had but a small force with him at the time; and the attempt must at least have been delayed, but for the zeal of a veteran smuggler, Ximenea, who-with a sturdy youth, his son-offered to conduct a detachment by a safe by-way.

> 'I shall never forget,' says our author, 'one old woman, dressed almost in rags, her grey hair floating dishevelled about her neck, who came up to the captain of a company with whom I was in conversation, and probably mistaking him for a superior officer, doubled her shrivelled hand in his face, and shricked out a volley of insulting epithets, which she concluded by invoking "La Malediccion de Dios" on all our heads, if we retired like falsos, and left a single one of the blacks alive. Having inquired of a bystander who was this fanatic? we were informed that she was an old weaver, of a neighbouring village, whose only son had been shot that day fortnight—having been dragged from his bed -by some of the Urbanos; it was supposed for having carried tobacco to the Carlists.'

The detachment approached the village, and found that the Urbanos had fortified themselves in the church-while

to he ve built nicht hit

two of the enemy, the rest having retreated into the rison, either by the smoke or the flames, or the shot of steeple, of which the stnircase and been broken away, the assailants. Those that remained were so blackened and where they had most strongly barricaded themby the smoke, that they presented a most ghastly apselves. As they obstinately refused to surrender, and pearance, when, with considerable difficulty, they were it would have taken too long to undermine the massive got down over the roof of the church, which, although the walls of the old steeple—in which act the approach of steeple was burning for ten or twelve hours, had never some Christino column would probably have interrupted taken fire. The commandant and his lieutenant were us—it was resolved to set fire to it. Piles of wood, tow, brought before the general, who inquired whether the goat-skins full of brandy, and other inflammable matter, were piled at the foot of the steeple, from the inte-commandant hesitated, but the ex-schoolmaster boldly rior of the church; and the Baron de Los Valles," hav-replied, "Yes; they acted by our orders." The former ing just arrived, was entrusted with the commission of was a short man, about four-and-thirty, his form athsetting fire to it. relieved before daybreak, and therefore were loud in blue trowsers and a zamarra. The smoke to which he their jokes against the Carlists, to whom they called had been all night exposed had swollen his eyelids and out, "Mountain thieves! sons of monks! rebels! you darkened his face. This was the son of Ximenes; on will soon have to run back to your mountains—the col- the whole, he presented the idea of a bold and deterumns are advancing !" '

assault-by-and-by-

'The shrieks of some who had taken refuge in corners of the building where they were reached by the flames, as well as the women and children who saw the bly was. devouring element raging below, were heard at inter-vals; and although orders were given to fire only on the men, it was, often impossible to distinguish the dark. "That he neither begged for mercy, nor did he suppose figures that flitted before the light, endeavouring to breathe an instant out of the smoky atmosphere. It was repeatedly proposed to them to let the women and affection either for the queen or for Don Carlos, but children out, but this they refused. The bells had all where chance had thrown him, that party, as they had children out, but this they refused. The bells had all fallen in, and packets of cartridges were constantly exploding. Towards morning a tew faint cries of "Viva d Rey!" were heard from the women, and the commandant of the Tower inquired if quarter would be given to them? He was answered "No; the men had none to hope for." He then inquired if it was Zumalacarregui who had besieged them, and which was he? The general had just arrived, and most imprudently went beyond the corner of the church, exclaiming "Aqui estoy!"—Here I am. The commandant then said they could be allowed the consolations of religious periods of they would be allowed the consolations of religious periods of the would serve the king like a soldier—if they would be allowed. The would be allowed. "And you is said the general to the captain "I only surrendered," explicit forcing oximenes, "because I was promised uparter; if not I should have held out longer. You may behaviour whether I would not have perished in the tower if I had not distinctly understood went beyond the corner of the commandant that saked if they would be allowed. The would seen, he would serve the king like a soldier—if they said the general to the captain "I only surrendered," explicit forcing to the country whether I would not have perished in the tower if I had not distinctly understood went beyond the corner of the church, exclaiming so." "It is false," hastily interrupted the general; "who did I speak to myself?" "To me," said the lieutenant. "And did you say to the commandant that leads they would be allowed. Leads the would serve the king like a soldier—if they would be allowed." "And you is the would serve the king like a soldier he would serve the king like a sol gion before they suffered death. Zumalacarregui replied, that the Carlists had never denied that yet, but
not to flatter themselves with the hope of mercy. The
the truth or you would not hold me here now." The plied, that the Carlists and never defined that yet, but there, only the smoke and grown intolerance. The commandant then answered, that they surrendered. But how men who had defended themselves so desperately, and who had no chance for their lives, missed the said Lorenzo imploringly. "If I have done wrong, opportunity of shooting the Carlist leader, who was not they have served the king faithfully." The whining

'When ladders were placed to the church-root, and the volunteers went up to receive their arms, they shot one soldier, and an officer was wounded; the men who had fired were bayoneted on the spot—one in particular, who defended a narrow ledge, and was struck in the breast by a volunteer, fell from the top to the bottom of the steeple headlong at our feet: the rest made no retained to the steeple headlong at our feet: the rest made no retained. There were led away. It was evident that Zumalacarre. Three women (one a Carlist prisoner) and

the church, but they were only able to surprise one or four children had perished, and above thirty of the gar-The besieged had no doubt of being letic, and his bones all thickly set; he was dressed in avbreak, and therefore were loud in blue trowsers and a zamarra. The smoke to which he mined ruffian. The schoolmaster, who was also below the middle stature, had an open and prepossessing coun-Night closed in—but it brought no intermission of the tenance, and he behaved in every respect with the firmness of a man; while the captain occasionally betrayed signs of weakness, which I should scarcely have ex-

above fifty yards from them, firing downwards, when it tone in which this appeal was made contrasted unfais so much easier to aim, and a bullet carries so much vourably with the bold and frank demeanour of his felis so much easier to aim, and a bullet carries so much vourably with the bold and trank demeander of his straighter than in a horizontal direction, has always low-captive. "If your father and brother had been been a matter of surprise to me, particularly as several taken," said the general, "your treason would have shots were fired afterwards by them. When ladders were placed to the church-roof, and I remember, held a paper cigar between his fingers (for gui was strongly prepossessed in his favour; he gazed after him with that intense and penetrating look so peculiar to him, and muttered a few words, in "What a pity for that lad!" alone were audible.

^{*} This is the French officer who has published a volume entitled 'The Career of Don Carlos,' and containing some very interesting chapters-especially one on Don Carlos's escape from London, and incognito journey through France to the seat of war. We have great doubts, however, whether Prince Talleyrand was not perfectly well aware of all that was going on. If Carlos be finally thrown over in Spain, nothing can prevent his resuming all his natural rights as First Prince (after the exiles at Prague) of the House of Bourbon.

Ximenes, the most devoted of Carlists, announced himself at the door.

When I heard that Ximenes was come I could not brave and artless soldier ought to produce something more help feeling a thrill of horror, and we were all about retiring, when the prisoners begged us to remain. The meeting,—and the parting of the father, for the last time on this side of the grave, from a son,—who, however divided in opinions, and sinning in his political tenets, was still united to him in blood and in affections, which was short-lived,—and whichever party first broke the compact of Aserta—(we believe the fault lies with the Christinos,)—it must be obvious that nothing but stronger measures, adopted not be one power but by come power by come power but by come power by come which he in vain endeavoured to control and smother, -this was a heart-rending scene. Ximenes had sacrificed his fortune, and the ease and independence of his old age, to his duty-and he now saw his eldest, and once his best beloved, son about to suffer death, with the consciousness that he had done his part to bring him to a punishment so bitter. He had resolved at first not to trust himself with an interview, but the prayer of his son, against whom all animosity was now buried, he had been unable to refuse. Ximenes, whom I have known much of both before and since, is a man who, although advanced in the vale of years, is still hale and healthy,—short of stature, sharp-featured, and grey-haired,—but I shall never forget when he entered the room, his son's throwing himself at his feet, and the expression of his countenance as the tears started to his grey eyes and rolled over his weather-beaten cheeks; in an instant they were locked in each others embrace; retiring into the alcove they conversed earnestly for some time, but not, from what I involuntarily gathered, until the last, about the possibility of saving him. As nuch more tranquil after this interview,—and his lieu-tenant preserved the same sang-froid as at first. A day war, the prisoners were shot.

'I have often seen old Ximenes since. He still con-tinues to serve us with the same zeal, and has been on many and dangerous expeditions, but he is visibly altered, and has always a settled gloom and melancholy in his countenance. I have heard that Lorenzo had offered him a large sum of money to gain him over; this had come to Zumalacarregui's knowledge, through the intelligence he kept up in the heart of the adverse party, and he had reproached Ximenes with not having informed him of it. On account of this, it was said he had been deterred from making any application to obtain the pardon of his son. This may or may not be, and it signified little, as, under existing circumstances, it was out of the general's power to have granted it."

Our readers will find many chapters not less interesting in the pages of Captain Henningsen. The boldest inventions of the historical romancer fade into dimness beside the grotesque horror of these living portraitures. The Captain has, however, abundant materials of a more agreeable sort-his descriptions of scenery are extremely graphicand he tells many humorous stories with glee and effect.

We confess that we contemplate neither of the two parties in this Spanish conflict with much interest of a political nature. For any thing like what we call freedom, the country is wholly unfit-what 'liberal institutions' mean, the one side do not, in the smallest degree, comprehendand the other side attach notions the most fantastically absurd to these vague terms. Whether the niece or the uncle shall sit ultimately on the throne, the system of government, when peace and safety are once restored, will conlives; but we do think the scenes now depicted by this it requires.

measures, adopted not by one power but by some general congress, can arrest this system of murder.

We think it just to Captain Henningsen to present, in conclusion, his opinion, very summarily expressed, of the ultimate chances of Don Carlos-supposing the rival Bourbons of Spain to fight out the battle on their own resources or with only the insignificant aid of petty bands of unauthorised foreign mercenaries. He introduces it with an

ominous sentence.

Don Carlos came to risk his person amidst a handful of followers in the mountains of his hereditary dominions, like Charles Stuart in the Highlands. Hitherto, it is true, his success has not been decisive; but of his eventual triumph, those who are acquainted with the popularity of his cause in the Peninsula, protracted as the struggle may be, can have but little doubt. The northern provinces can only be subdued by the extermination of the male population, the transplanting of families, burning of harvests, and destroying every human habitation, as was attempted by the French Convention in La Vendée. But to effect all this in a the father took leave of him we heard him distinctly and earnestly say, "Is there no hope, then?" "Pide usted a Dies?"—"You must pray for it to God!" replied the old man, as he tore himself away. When he was gone, we sent up the larger part of our suppor to the prisoners, who had their rations, but which they could only get cooked soldier-fashion. We had much conversation with them. The commandant seemed be forced to feed upon itself, like a swarm of lemings, be forced to feed upon itself, like a swarm of lemings, when its work was done. I am aware that the public at a distance has been accustomed to receive very difor two days after, having been tried by the auditor of ferent impressions; but people have too long been kept in ignorance of facts by the intrigues of the Stock Exchange and the confederate Jews, its rulers, the Rothschilds and Mendizabals, who, like the Jackalls and vultures, fatten their carrion carcasses where the fray has been, and, as By ron so appropriately expresses it-

"Stand afresh,
To cut from nations' hearts their pound of flesh."

The official return of Don Carlos's forces, on the 1st of January, 1836, gives-for Navarre, Alaya, and Biscay, 35,200 men; -- for Catalonia, 22,363 :- in all, 57,563.

From the Athenæum.

MANNA OF THE DESERT.

M. Bore, formerly chief gardener and farmer to the Pacha of Egypt, " has discovered that the manna (the Tamarix Mannifera) grows in great abundance about a day's journey from Mount Sinai. The Arabs assured him, that when this manna was purified, it was equal to honey. M. Bore gathered some drops himself, which were about the size of a pea, as they fell from the branches. It was agreeable to the taste, but there was very little gummy or saccharine matter about it. The Arabs purify it by putting it in hot water, and afterwards skimming it. This is thought to be the manna upon which the Jews subsisted, as mentioned in the Scripture, and which some authors have thought was produced from the Albagi Maurorum, a small plant tinue much the same that it has been-for a long period which, according to them, is only found on the confines of to come, much longer, certainly, than that of our own the desert, where there is a great deal of humidity, which

From the Edinburgh Review

The School of the Heart, and other Poems. By HENRY ALPORD, Vicar of Wimeswould, and late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Two vols. 12mo. Cambridge: 1835.

Last year the number of members on the boards of the Universities of Cambridge and Oxford, stood as follows: only to 1500. Nevertheless, whatever may have been its numerical inferiority, Cambridge has been much more fortunate in celebrated men, especially in the laurelled brotherhood of poets. We do not use a stronger word than fortunate; since the fact can scarcely be attributed to any cause, for which vice-chancellors and tutors are responsible. Not only is genius its own great schoolmaster: but the peculiarities of the respective systems of education in these universities are of a comparatively recent date, and are such as would be generally supposed to tell rather the other way. Cambridge poets, from the first, probably made as little progress in the sciences as Virgil himself, although since the period when philosophical imagination gave way to observation and induction, they cannot adopt his apology. and account for their estrangement by the coldness of their blood. It is at the least equally certain, that the Cambridge poets did not breath in their early inspiration from the superior beauty of the spot where they passed their youth. The scenery of a neighbourhood from which Robert Hall fled in uncontrollable despair, can have no more to do with poetry than the studies for which it has of late been principally distinguished Is it then only accident? Or are we to look to the districts from which their members are respectively drafted, for the powerful predisposing causes which have triumphed over these obstacles? The Colleges at Cambridge are of course principally supplied from the north of England and from the also finer wits? But the metropolis in this case has a place. Notwithstanding the contemptuous pity with which up to Cambridge some of Fancy's favourite children .-Did it reckon no other names than the names of Chaucer. the world as an excellent breeding-place for poets.

In poetry, as in the more prosaic affairs of life, juvenile offenders are multiplying on our hands. The age at which come an element, developing, nourishing, and at last incorboys were sent to College two centuries ago, and the porating itself with other minds. It stands, therefore, by poverty of the scholastic course of study (trivium and trivial itself, a pyramid of black and dazzling marble-proud, being properly allied), concurred to prevent a student at monumental, barren; while all our poets of any really the university from travelling beyond the walls of his lec- creative character, conscious of possessing, and determined ture-room, or from manifesting there any independent to retain their personal identity, seem to be turning elsehabits. The advanced standing of under-graduates at where for those assimilating and pervading qualities present-a circle of more rational and inspiring studies which are destined to feed them in their growth. the pressure from without—the success with which our Wordsworth says that he and his friends owe their poetinational literature is doing what a national literature alone cal existence to Percy's 'Reliques.' The ardent novices, can do-reaching and bringing out the native power of a of whom we are speaking, come apparently of the same people-are causes which have already produced a visible descent: only one generation lower. For, they derive dialteration. A wit formerly did not venture on disturbing, rectly from Cowper, Wordsworth, and Coleridge. These

idle gentlemen of London. Within a hundred and fifty years, Town was, in matters of taste, the sole authority for the kingdom, and the Court was acknowledged to be almost equal authority for the Town. This is all over .-Exclusive tribunals of public taste have fallen before the spread of knowledge, and so have exclusive standards.-While the lads of almost every public school in England have been setting up their Magazine, Cambridge, in addi-Cambridge—5249; Oxford—5290. But the proportion tion to her critical and philosophical Journals, and her formerly was very different. The numbers at Cambridge periodical Latin and Greek exercises, has lately allowed a have almost doubled since the year 1813. Within a cen. tury (as late, for instance, as the year 1748) they amounted day light, from under the maternal wing. It is true, these callow young owe their early hatching more to their own inward heat, than to any specific warmth communicated to them from their nurse. Yet this is by no means to be regretted; since the warmth regularly transmited through accademies soon becomes as artificial and forcing as a stove. The clasics (as they continue to be called) are now in their proper place. They are in fact only one, out of many models, even at college. Considering the gulf by which the man of modern Europe is separated from the man of ancient Athens and ancient Rome, it was their only chance for not spoiling more and better poets, than for the future by themselves they could ever hope to make.

A race which had shaken off the traditional yoke of peremptory antiquity, could acknowledge, for some brief interval only (and that unconsciously), a dictator among immediate predecessors or contemporaries. It was natural, nevertheless, that the genius of Byron, which, during an interval of this sort, subdued nearly the whole poetical atmosphere of the country to its peculiar colour, should make a powerful impression on the youthful members of his own University. Kirke White came and went too soon to be affected by it. Indeed, under any circumstances. his gentleness and devoutness would have Byronized but ill. This spiritual domination, however, was one of those tyrannies which has now wellnigh overpast. The young pocts, whose common tastes and sympathies seem lately, at Cambridge, to be forming around them a little school, midland counties; those at Oxford from the south and from take as little after Byron as after Pope. They do not dethe west. The north breeds better horses; does it breed stroy the affections in the passions; they do not call on us to curse life, but to bless it altogether. Their light is not proud pedigree of its own. If the child is father of the a concentrated glare, whereby giants are to be shown in man, the Cockneys need not be ashamed of their birth. attitudes of distorted greatness, forging thunder-bolts which are to be hurled afterwards at their own bosoms. It is imaginative dwellers among mountains are accustomed to rather the gentle and kindly dawn of morning, doing little look down upon the inhabitants of cities, London has sent more than lift up the veil from nature, and spread out the world before us, that looking on it we may love it, and in some degree become like unto it. The poetry of Byron Spenser, and Milton, it might maintain the lists against startled, and always must startle every reader, by its singularity and its power; nevertheless, it has made mere imitators. It appears to have been too individual to be-

by his eccentireities, 'the grand Saturnian year,' in which are the biddings to which their spirits are attuned, and every thing was supposed to revolve at the Universities.—

their whole nature subjected. Singing evidently as the He reserved his novelties for the Inns of Court, and the birds sing, for the very enjoyment of it, with some of them,

VOL. XXVIII. MAY, 1836 .- 63

pleasure in seeing language float along like an exhalation : man's Homer. Mr. Tennyson is perhaps at present the which the ear expects to linger in a sonnet. most known of any of the young Cambridge poets who have lately taken wing. He must not set it down to was losing his way among the variety of metres into which aridity and moroscness, if persons of riper years have be had wandered; and proposed restricting him during a regretted that his style was not sufficiently impregnated certain period to some determinate measure, in order to acfrom a higher class, to conceive them with greater distinct-scarcely requires therefore a similar ordeal. Otherwise ness, and to have a stronger sense of the necessity of em- we should chain him, for his temporary penance, to the bodying his thoughts in precise expressions. The clus-old English couplet, of whose power and honours he ters of his garden are less exposed accordingly to trail knows so little, as to talk of having been, on one occaupon the ground for lack of proper support. There is, sion, however, room for them all to mend-especially on this last point. They have the power of doing so; and they are in the right track. For they are plainly in communieation with the Elizabethan age-the true vernacular source of English greatness in all that belongs to the literature of imagination.

Mr. Alford is, we conclude, a West of England man .raised expectations to disappoint them; unless he can learn to feel the duty of correction in something like the same and vainly promised to the inventor of a new pleasure. proportion in which it is evident that he feels the pleasure

is so good, that a workman, who means to be an artist, dent among us for one merit (it is a merit on which differought never to have left it until he had wrought it out into ent persons will set different values)—the faithful regua visible shape, more worthy of his idea. It might be made larity of their structure. They have been composed with

we are at times almost equally at a loss for the interpreta- fit to stand side by side with the beautiful sonnet in which tion of their notes. Early youth appears to take peculiar Keats has embalmed his recollection of first reading Chap-

nor is it at that age the less liked because in this condition The metrical irregularities into which Mr. Alford is ofit is a better medium for communicating colours than ten tempted, are evidently not always the consequence of ideas. This defect has been encouraged by the schoolboy his not caring to be at the trouble to avoid them. His popularity of Shelley; whose language is often too yielding verses are frequently scanned not by syllables and accent and aerial, of too delicate and gossamer-like a texture to only, but by quantity also: two short syllables (for instance, be the vehicle of so earthly a thing as substantial thought. 'and the') being counted equivalent to one long one. This Doubtless, Shelley always had his meaning; but it was not liberty is taken on one occasion no less than three times always as strong and definite a meaning as critics, intrust within the short space of a single sonnet. Our own inclied with the rights of others, are bound to insist on hav-nation in metrical experiments being rather latitudinarian, ing. In this manner very impressible people remain more we are more bound to protest against bringing them into or less always children. Mudame de Staël, even in her discredit by abuse. What would be agreeable as a variety, prose, could not stop the sense. The sound drove her on. or reasonable as an indulgence in a long poem, may easily Long after the vessel was in port, she lingered among the destroy the unity and smoothness, the identity of imprescrested breakers, listening to their music as they rolled sion—the all but inaudible flow of its gliding waters over

with thought;-that more mind was not apparent behind custom him to the strict discipline of rules. Mr. Alford Mr. Alford appears to us to choose his subjects has in this respect run less out of the beaten course. He

> 'Tempted by sudden aptitude of words Into that measure which least pleaseth me, Sacred to satire and unquiet thought.'

At the time, we would not keep him long there. That specific durance is not at all likely to improve the fulness or modulation of his blank verse-the field where, we think, The scenes of his descriptive poetry are laid there; and his vocation lies. He might practice remoter measures otherwise he would scarcely have used the provincialism of with less danger. His translation from Moschus, of the 'barton' (meaning by it homestead), as a word which every epitaph of Bion may be added to the evidence with which body was expected to understand. The greater part of the Coleridge has supplied us, that our earlier failures in adapt. pooms contained in the first volume were published at Cam-ing some of the metres of antiquity to the English lanbridge two years ago, anonymously. Their proper father guage is to be attributed more to the impropriety of the has summoned courage to own them on the present occa- metres which were chosen, than to any impropriety in the sion of migrating to a living in Crabbe's old neighbour-experiment itself. Sapphies and alcaics may remain in hood-the Melton Hunt. Mr. Alford's titles to honour are the ground dead and withered branches; while iambics not poetical merely. But greater renown than so young a and hendecasyllables shall take root. Nor is it the coyness man will take along with him would not expose him to of ancient metres only which might probably overcome. serious inconvenience in a county where the author of the It is true, that words are not as flexible as sounds. The Borough' was allowed to weary of his unbroken kisure, poet must be left behind by the musician in the variety of He will be without excuse, therefore, if he does not take his airs. Yet it by no means follows that poets might not advantage of his solitude to submit his verses to a diligent have added, as it were, another string to the instrument of and severe revision. They are in exceeding want of it.— their art also, if they had studied a little more the capabili-Indeed, we doubt whether we ever saw in the productions ties at their command. Instead of which, they have exof a highly cultivated mind, so much ability and so much hausted all their pains and resources in the improvement carelessness united. The present volumes appear to us to of the two or three metrical forms which an habitual acbe a beginning of great promise. But the green blood quiescence in the accident of a first success had transmitted dancing in the veins' of his fresh and luxuriant spring will to them. In case Mr. Tenny son should succeed in natuat best only ensure himself a holiday existence, and have ralizing among us a really good new metre, he would be well entitled to the reward which mankind have so long

The sonnet seems to have been tacitly proscribed from English poetry during the predominance of French au-We will mention a single instance only, that of the son-thorities. It reappeared with our independence, and has net called a 'Recollection of Homer.' In its present state become of late a favourite measure. Some lately published it is a rough unfinished bust. The conception, however, by the Rev. Charles Strong, are almost without a precethe express object of proving, that if a relaxed and corrupted form has prevailed over the legitimate Italian models in English poetry, it is owing to the indolence of our writers, and not to any deficiency in our language. Mr. Alford will see in them what may be accomplished in this respect by proper care. His own are very unequal. Among the best is that on 'Easter Eve.' A more complete picture has seldom been brought within the sonnet's strictly admeasured frame. How much, too, is its beauty heightened by all that is left to the imagination. We look on it at first with only the quiet sympathy which belongs to an affecting scene, such as it describes. But while we are looking, suspicions of the truth break in upon us; the figures enlarge and deepen as on a gradually illuminated vase; and even at the last we leave it, feeling that there is still a light within, a brightness and a mystery beyond what we are permitted to behold.

'I saw two women weeping by the tomb
Of one new buried, in a fair green place,
Rowered with shrubs; the eve retained no trace
Of aught that day performed; but the faint gloom
Of dying day was sproad upon the sky.
The moon was broad and bright above the wood,
The distance sounded of [?] a multitude,
Music, and shout, and mingled revelry.
At length came gleaming through the thicket shade
Helmet and casque, and a steel-armed band
Watched round the sepulchre in solemn stand:
The night-word passed, from man to man conveyed;
And I could see those women rise, and go
Under the dark trees, moving sad and slow.'

The next is a little dirge. The word 'flowerful' is the only word in it which we are disposed to question. There is a beautiful wildness in the abrupt change of the imagery and the feeling of the four last lines. They break away from the circle of common topics and common mourners, in one of those far-reaching glimpses with which Hamlet might be supposed to startle the lookers on as he leaped into Ophelia's grave.

'Slowly and softly let the music go,
As ye wind upwards to the gray church tower;
Check the shrill hautboy, let the pipe breathe low,
Tread lightly on the pathside daisy-flower!
For she ye carry was a gentle bud,
Loved by the unsunned drops of silver dew;
Her voice was like the whisper of the wood
In prime of even, when the stars are few.
Lay her, all gently, in the flowerful mould,
Weep with her one brief hour, then turn away—
Go to hope's prison, and from out the cold
And solitary gratings many a day
Look forth: 'tis said the world is growing old,
And streaks of orient light in Time's horizon play.'

This prepares us for the imaginative illustration of the text, 'The Master is come, and calleth for me.' It was the text, it seems, on which the funeral sermon had been preached.

'Rise, said the master, come unto the feast:
She heard the call, and rose with willing feet;
But thinking it not otherwise than meet
For such a bidding to put on her best,
She is gone from us for a few short hours,
Into her bridal closet, there to wait
For the unfolding of the palace gate,
That gives her entrance to the blissful bowers.

We have not seen her yet, though we have been Full often to her chamber door, and oft Have listened underneath the postern green, And laid fresh flowers, and whispered short and soft; But she hath made no answer, and the day From the clear west is fading fast away!

What Mr. Alford has written expressly as sacred poetry is the most indifferent part of his book. It is little if at all better than the diluted milk-and-water, handed round under that name, in those smooth-tongued circles, which, in all humility and meekness, christen themselves the 're-ligious world.' Cowley somewhere says that the conver-sion of poetry and the conversion of the Jews were all that was wanting to the establishment of the kingdom of Christ, We have made much more way with the first than with the last of these conditions. But Mr. Alford, when he starts aside (in strange inconsistency with his usual temper), to call the England, not of Charles the Second, but of the present age, 'a Godless land,' must have been taking a very different view of the nature of Christ's kingdom from any thing contemplated by the author of the 'Davideis.' It may not be unreasonable to suspect that our age has fallen too much away from personal into associated religion. This is the complaint of Alexander Knox. Still less can it be unreasonable to be sick of the machinery and the exhibition of conversion societies and missionary zeal; but Mr. Alford must moderate his expectations of the aid to be obtained by way of substitute, from purely poetical auxiliaries. We should advise him to ascertain, as far as he has the means, what effect has really been produced by sacred dramas, and by poetry of a purely religious cast, before he invests any great amount of literary effort in that direction. Protestants may have too much neglected aids to the imagination in the concerns of religion. We shall be heartily glad to see our churches again open to the passer-by on week days If Mr. Alford, with the help of Mr. Wordsworth and Dr. Arnold, should succeed in restoring crosses by the roadside, some good and no harm can follow from it that we know of. But we are satisfied that whatever service Christianity is to draw from any poetry, professedly of a higher order than Watts' 'Hymns,' must be got at by taking an infinitely wider cirele, and by ranging at a far greater distance from the object, than most religious writers, upon addressing the ima-gination, are aware, and than it is easy philosophically to

There is something very agreeable both in the sentiment and the expression of a few verses, entitled 'The Evening of a Village Festival.' But even slight things may be done too slightly.

While our shrub walks darken,
And the stars get bright aloft,
Sit we still and hearken
To the music low and soft,
By the old oak yonder
Where we watch the setting sun,
Listening to the far-off thunder
Of the multitude as one.

'Sit, my best beloved,
In the waning light;
Yield thy spirit to the teaching
Of each sound and sight,
While those sounds are flowing
To their silent rest;
While the parting wake of sunlight
Broods along the West,

"Sweeter 'tis to hearken
Than to bear a part;
Better to look on happiness
Than carry a light heart.
Sweeter to walk on cloudy hills
With a sunny plain below,
Than to weary of the brightness
Where the floods of sunshine flow.

'Souls that love each other,
Join both joys in one;
Blest by others' happiness,
And nourished by their own.
So with quick reflection,
Each its opposite
Still gives back, and multiplies
To infinite delight.'

Mr. Alford's negligence is the less excusable, for be appears to have great facility in catching the note, and playing with the style of different writers. His narrative of an incident between an old parishioner and the youthful minister has more of the inner excellence of Mr. Wordsworth's smaller poems than a mere similarity of manner.

"There is an ancient man who dwells
Without our parish bounds,
Beyond the poplar avenue,
Across two meadow-grounds,
And whensoe'er our two small bells
To church call merrily,
Leaning upon our churchyard gate
This old man ye may see.

He is a man of many thoughts,
That long have found their rest,
Each in its proper dwelling-place
Settled within his breast.
A form erect, a stately brow,
A set and measured mien—
The satisfied unmoving look
Of one who much bath seen.

And once, when young, in care of souls,
I watched a sick man's bed,
And willing half, and half-ashamed,
Lingered, and nothing said,
That ancient man, in accents mild,
Removed my shame away—
Listen?" he said; "the minister
Prepares to kneel and pray."

'These lines of humble thankfulness
Will never meet his eye;
Unknown that old man means to live,
And unremembered die,
The forms of life have severed us;
But when that life shall end,
Fain would I hail that reverend man
A Father and a Friend.'

There are two Hymns—one to the Sun, the other to the Sea—which belong to a more adventurous species of poetry. It is one where we have done but little to justify the flattering prognostication that Dryden drew of our future fortune, from the spirit with which Cowley had led the way in it. The genius of modern nations admits (with greater or less reluctance) the recognised distinction of antiquity between

the language of prose and the language of poetry. But it loes not appear inclined to admit at all a still further departure, a sort of comet orbit, for the ode. Cowley challenged-(a challenge, by the way, which Dryden allowed, but did not act on)-a claim on the part of lyrical inspiration to thoughts, figures, and diction, such as would be considered extravagant in any other kind of composition. Cowley himself carried his theory into practice. Is this disallowed pretension among the causes which have prevented his odes from maintaining their place in the public favour? What would the Greeks have thought of them, if we can imagine them translated into Greek? Those of Collins keep more within the range of common sense and the vulgar tongue. The odes to 'Liberty,' on the 'Manners' and the 'Poetical Character,' may encroach a little; but the rest have nothing of the mysterious and archaic darkness of the old Chorus. Gray also kept the pride and ample pinion of the Theban eagle out of the clouds. Earth, and the men that walk on it, are always within ken. As ar as his two great odes are difficult, they are difficult only by the abruptness of their transitions, and from the variety of the instantaneous knowledge which his glancing allusions call for in his readers. Mr. Wordsworth's recent volume contains an Ode to Sound, of remarkable beauty. It has no obscurity beyond what is unavoidable in a rich embroidery of poetical analogies woven into a subject which philosophers have left so much in the dark at present. These are the principal lyrical pieces in our language. Their rarity is a proof of the difficulty. But there is a stronger resemblance between Mr. Alford's Hymns and one which we were forgetting to notice-Milton's Hymn on the Nativity. This was by far the most extraordinary and most unequal of all his early compositions-mingling us own sublimity of thought with more of the quaintness and fancifulness of Marino than he allowed afterwards to appear. Few sudden elevations in literature are more renarkable than that by which Marmo was enabled for a time to give the law to the taste of Europe, and lead capive its greatest geniuses. Mr. Alford, however does not ppear to stand in need of any serious warning against the charming errors of this brilliant writer. There is no likelihood of his frequently marring passages of power or ten-derness by the unseasonable display of either ingenuity or

Mr. Alford begins the Hymn to the Sun by describing his own awe at sunrise, and the modesty with which the earth itself seems to be, as it were, standing back, while the sun approaches. He then proceeds—

As the mingled blazing
Of a pomp of armed bands,
Over a strait into other lands,
Gladdens the sea-boy from the cliff-side gazing:
Watching the dazzling triumph pass,
Rolling onward deep and bright
With shifting waves of light
From floating of crimson banners, and horns of wreathed
brass;

'As a beacon to to that scout of old
Searching the benighted sky
With watch-wearied eye,
Brought sudden gratulation manifold;
Bridging all the furrowed waves between
Ida and Athos, and the Lemnian steep,
And Ægiplanetus, and the deep
Roll of the bay of Argos, with a track of sheen;

*So joyous on his costward fronting-lawn
After the keen-starred night
The lifting of thy light
Fulfilleth all the promise of the dawn;
Like the bursting of a golden flood
Now flowing onward fast
Over the dewy slopes, now cast
Among flushed stems on yonder bank of wood.

With such a pomp, methinks, thou didst arise
 When hand in hand divinely fair
 The fresh awakened pair
 Stood gazing from thick-flowered paradise:
 Uncertain whether thou wert still the same
 They saw sink down at night,
 Or some great new created light,
 Or the glory of some seraph as he downward came.'

The Hymn to the Sea would probably have been still more to Cowley's fancy. At least, he must have admired in it the hardihood of a lyrical beginner, not afraid to wrestle with possible absurdities, upon the chance of what may come of them. The motherly turn given to the personification of a land flowing with milk and honey, would probably be new both to Cowley and Marino.

Thou and the earth, twin sisters as they say,
In the old prime were fashioned in one day;
And therefore thou delightest evermore
With her to lie and play
The summer hours away,
Curling thy lovely ripples up her quiet shore.

She is a married matron long ago
 With nations at her side; her milk dath flow
 Each year; but thee no husband dares to tame;
 Thy wild will is thine own—
 Thy sole and virgin throne—
 Thy mood is ever changing—thy resolve the same.

'Sunlight and moonlight minister to thee;
O'er the broad circle of the shoreless sea
Heaven's two great lights for ever set and rise,
While the round vault above
In vast and silent love
Is gazing down upon thee with his hundred eyes.

*All night thou utterest forth thy solemn moan, Counting the weary minutes all alone; Then in the morning thou dost calmly lie

Deep blue, ere yet the sun
His day-work hath begun,
Under the opening windows of the golden sky.

The spirit of the mountain looks on thee
Over a hundred hills: quaint shadows flee
Across thy marbled mirror: brooding lie
Storm mists of infant cloud
With a sight-baffling shroud
Mantling the grey blue islands in the western sky.

'Sometimes thou lifted up thine hands on high Into the tempest-cloud that blurs the sky, Holding rough daliance with the fitful blast; Whose stiff breath whistling shrill Pierces with deadly chill The wet crew feebly clinging to their shattered mast. 'Foam-white along the border of the shore
Thine onward-leaping billows plunge and roar;
While o'er the pebbly ridges slowly glide
Cloaked figures, dim and gray
Through the thick mist of spray,
Watchers for some struck vessel in the boiling tide.

*— Daughter and darling of remotest eld—
Time's childhood, and Time's age thou hast beheld!

His arm is feeble, and his eye is dim;

He tells old tales again—

He wearies of long pain,—

Thou art as at the first—thou journeydst not with him.

The second volume consists of a poem in blank verse. The title, 'The School of the Heart,' is not a prepossessing one; and it is divided into six parts, under the equally un-attractive name of 'lessons.' Timid scholars, however, need not be alarmed; for, after having done our best to discover the specific moral of each lesson, we are happy to say that we have found nothing more positive and profound, than-the duty of marrying a pretty woman, whose tastes have grown up from childhood in sympathy with one's own; and the wisdom of putting our daily life into religious intercourse and quiet harmony with nature. His mode of tuition is not less agreeable than the points which he inculcates. Instead of the desk, and 'base authority from others' books,' we are taken out of doors for the in sensible promptings of sunrise and sunset, and are submitted to the gracious discipline and brilliant learning of ladies' eyes.

Mr. Alford's schooling has nothing in it scowling or repulsive even on divinity. His religious enthusiasm is indeed of an attaching kind. It warms and penetrates almost every page. Yet with personal convictions as intense as Cowper's, and with particular passages, almost implying that the thorough enjoyment of scenery is affected by a belief in the Atonement, the atmosphere and character of the whole are nevertheless genial and indulgent. The 'Store of Truth,' transmitted to us from the heathen world 'before the Light arose," is fully appreciated.

'In that mighty quest
Nought that was fair on earth or bright in Heaven,
Warned its honour or its place assigned,
Or careful culture; and all lovely things
Were ranged for guides along the path to God.'

The preceding page had just admitted our actual generation to the dignity and consolutions of natural theology in a comprehensive spirit, which must horrify the few fanatics who may happen to understand it.

In leaving his lessons so much at large, Mr. Alford has been guided either by judicious observation or by the happy instinct of his powers. Imagination is a sort of Fairy, who can teach nothing in a purely didactic form. Put her down to the duties of a schoolmistress and she runs away. On the other hand, in a skilful fiction, the most sensitive and independent part of our nature may get ranged on the side of virtue, without our being aware of it. The noblest associations, thus insensibly introduced into the mind, magnetize it anew, and call it out into a fellowship and an ex istence of a higher order than it previously owned. We come down from it, like Moses from the mountain; our faces brighter than before. If most people are thought to depend a good deal for the elevation and purity of their spirit on the company they keep, we are confident for our selves that nine-tenths of our out-of-door acquaintance have

not exercised so vivid and direct an influence over our moral) being as the friendships we have formed out of the plays of Shakspeare. It is in this, the most ennobling aspect of their power, that the other departments of the fine arts are comparatively restrained and feeble. Many persons undoubtedly derive as much, or even greater pleasure, from painting or music than they derive from poetry. But for any possible moral purpose, a taste in pictures, or a knowledge and sympathy in concertos, are scarcely to be distinguished from a taste for any other refined enjoyment, except that they may rank a little higher in their tendency towards o modern art has lost, in this respect, a star out of its heaven, ing passion. we look upon those classical stories in which music, for instance, is described among the most efficient means of a moral education, to be nothing else than one of the many falsehoods of a guessing and arrogant antiquity. In an interesting little volume, entitled 'Justyn Martyr, and other Poems,' a college contemporary of Mr. Alford's has lately struggled hard to retain for music its ancient attributes; but Mr. Trench seems to feel at last that, in the nature of things, it cannot be. At all events, we will be a party to no conspiracy for complimenting away the proud pre-eminence of song. So few moral associations of any extent or consequence can be made from simple combinations, either of sound or of form and colour, without the help of language, that it is impossible for the respective arts ever to construct a rival 'School of the Heart,' on a scale worth mentioning, out of the materials at their command. Even poetry has to go a long way about in constructing hers.

'The School of the Heart' is in truth little else than the bridal chant with which a youthful poet welcomes home the lady of his love. In the fragment of it, published in the first edition, the mistress was masked under the innocent disguise of sister. It is probably not the first service of the sort that sisters have performed. Reading it, nobody can say it is not something to be a poet's wife. It consists principally of scenes which they have loved, and recollections which they have been gathering up, almost morality, or a flight of higher spiritual aspiration, is magisterially interposed. The subject of each lesson is afterwards are nearly hidden by the rich garland of flow. that he takes his leave. ers and Cupids which hang around them in beautiful festoons. It may happen here, t.o, (as often happens with other pictures of this class), that the flowers and Cupids may be more universally attractive than the subjects they enwreathe. But it is one and the same spirit which animates the whole. As a philosophical commentator on the virtuous affections, the author seems to have caught the full meaning of Santa Teresa's charming definition of the devil,- that unhappy creature who cannot love.'

Helena's enumeration of the simple elements of early female friendship, agreeably reappear under the altered form into which Mr. Alford has cast them for his purpose, Yet, though 'fluent Shakespeare scarce effaced a line,' we question whether he would have written (we are certain that he ought not) about things growing in a mould.

* Since our birth Our thoughts have grown together in one mould: All through the season of our infancy The same hills rose about us-the same trees, Now bare, now sprinkled with the tender leaf, Now thick with full dark foliage-the same church, Our own dear village church, has seen us pray,

In the same seat, with hands clasped side by side, And we have sung together; and have walked Full of one thought, along the homeward lane; And so were we built upwards for the trial That on my walls hath fallen unsparingly, Shattering their frail foundations; and which thou Hast yet to look for,-but hast found the help Which then I knew not-rest thee firmly there!

The lovers were fortunate in the landscapes, which, by ne of those sweet illusions that blend the reality and the civilizing the general character. Instead of believing that poetry of life together, entered into and sublimed their grow-

> 'We have been dwellers in a lovely land, A land of lavish lights and floating shades, And broad green flats, bordered by woody capes That lessen ever as they stretch away Into the distant blue; a land of hills, Cloud-gathering ranges, on whose ancient breast The morning mists repose; each autumn tide Deep purple with the heath-bloom; from whose brow We might behold the crimson Sun go down Behind the barrier of the western sea; A land of beautiful and stately fanes, Aërial temples most magnificent, Rising with clusters of rich pinnacles And fretted battlements; a land of towers Where sleeps the music of deep-voiced bells, Save when in holiday time the joyous air Ebbs to the welling sound; and Sabbath morn, When from a choir of hill-side villages The peaceful invitation churchward chimes. So were our souls brought up to love this earth And feed on natural beauty; and the light Of our own sunsets, and the mountains' blue That girt around our home, were very parts Of our young being.'

The pleasure which they have shared in the beautiful from their cradle; whilst, here and there, a vein of gentle prospects they have seen together, has been so vivid, that the poet seems satisfied a tour of this description among the innumerable worlds of the empyrean, must be one of their pointed out by an introductory motto. But the subjects appropriate beatitudes. It is with some such anticipation

> 'My task is done: The garlands that I wreathed around my brow Are fading on it, and the air of song Is passing from me. Thou art standing by, Bent o'er thy poet with love-lighted eyes And raptured look of ardent hope, that tells Of holiest influences shed forth within. I have not talked with one who cannot feel Every minutest nourishment of thought; For I have seen thee when the western gale Blew loud and rude upon our native hills, With bonnet doffed, courting the busy wind; And I have looked on thee till my dim eyes Swam with delight, and thou didst seem to me As I stood by thee on the acry steep, Like a young scraph ready poised for flight; O sweet illusion-but in after time The truth shall follow-for we two shall stand Upon the everlasting hills of heaven, With glorious beauty clothed that cannot die; And far beneath upon the myriad worlds All unimaginable glory spread,

Brighter than brightest floods of rosy light Poured by the sunset on our western sea. It will not matter to the soul set free Which hemisphere we tenanted on earth; Whether it sojourned where the northern wain Dips not in ocean, or beneath the heaven Where overhead the austral cross is fixed Glistering in glory, or amidst the snows Under the playing of the Boreal lights; We shall be free to wander evermore In thought, the spirit's motion, o'er the wide And wondrous universe, with messages To beautiful beings who have never fallen, And worlds that never heard the cry of sin.'

There are one or two very pretty architectural illustrations. One is of course reserved for the Madonna whom his idolatry has fashioned for his private worship.

'Sorrow and I, in the sunny years of youth, Have been but rars companions; I have loved Rather in Boauty's temple ministrant To treasure up sweet music, and enshrine Thee, the bright saint of my best holiday, In some deep-fretted niche of poesy.'

The next is also good; but it is difficult to follow.—
They thus come back to us, wi solemnity which is impressed upon them by our mer's similes. We all have puzzled over the figures on the reverence, yet move along with all the freshness of fronts of our old cathedrals, and have admired there the greater stir going on in stone work on the outside, than is now often to be seen going on within. Mr. Alford undertakes to spiritualize the storied walls, and bids us read out of them the principles and circumstances of our ordinary lives:—

Oft questioning, we heard Creation's tale—
Oft questioning, we heard Creation's tale—

'As on the front
Of some cathedral pile, ranged orderly,
Rich tabernacles throng of—(throng'd with?)—sainted

Each in his highday robes magnificent. Some topp'd with crowns, the church's nursing sires, And some, the hallow'd temple's serving-men, With crosiers deep emboss'd and comely staves Resting aslant upon their reverend form, Guarding the entrance well; while round the walls, And in the corbels of the massy nave, All circumstance of living child and man, And heavenly influence, in parables Of daily passing forms, is pictured forth: So all the beautiful and seemly things That growd the earth, within the humble soul Have place and order due; because there dwells In the inner temple of the holy heart The presence of the Spirit from above: There are his tabernacles; there his rites Want not their due performance, nor sweet strains Of heavenly music, nor a daily throng Of worshippers, both those who minister In service fix'd-the mighty principles And leading governors of thought; and those Who come and go, the troop of fleeting joys-All hopes, all sorrows, all that enter in Through every broad receptacle of sense.'

The approach to the New Jerusalem, the crown and consummation of his labours, we recommend to Mr. Eastlake. He will perhaps admire it almost as much as the public have admired his Pictures of the Pilgrims of the same sente coming in sight of Rome:—

'Erewhile of Death, and human suffering
Spoke we, and linger'd, as in some dark wood
The pilgrim lingers, ere he dare approach
The golden shrine, where on his sight shall break
Light of pure grace from Heaven. The end of toil
Is near—and through the trembling intervals
Of overarching boughs, rich pinnacles
Spire up into the sky—the music deep
Of prayer-inviting bells fills all the air,
No longer heard in fitful swells, and falls
Over far fields and waters, but pour'd forth
As if the voice of the cathedral pile,
From tower and transept, and the thousand forms
Of sculptured saints and angels, sent at once
Its hymn of holy rapture up to God.'

We will give a few more passages, the most characteristic we can select, for the purpose of exhibiting the feeling with which Mr. Alford pours the living realities of his own being into his descriptions; and how picturesque is the imagery which he passes before his readers in long, yet quick procession. The ordinary character of his blank verse is the flowing and harmonious measure of Cowper and Wordsworth; whilst at times he summons up, with great effect, the majestic and peculiarly constructed numbers of Milton. They thus come back to us, with all the solemnity which is impressed upon them by our habitual reverence, yet move along with all the freshness of the ratural and original expression of the writer's mind:—

'Evening and morning—these two ancient names So link'd with childish wonder, when with arm Fast wound about the neck of one we loved, Oft questioning, we heard Creation's tale-Evening and morning ever brought to me Strange joy; the birth and funeral of light, Whether in clear unclouded majesty The large sun pour'd his effluence abroad, Or the grey clouds roll'd silently along, Dropping their doubtful tokens as they pass'd Whether above the hills intensely glow'd Bright lines of parting glory in the west, Or from the veil of faintly-redden'd mist The darkness slow descended on the earth; The passing to a state of things all new-New fears and new enjoyments-this was all Food for my seeking spirit: I would stand Upon the jutting hills that overlook Our level moor, and watch the daylight fade Along the prospect; now behind the leaves The golden twinkles of the westering sun Deepen'd to richest crimson: now from out The solemn beech-grove, through the natural aisles Of pillar'd trunks, the glory in the west Show'd like the brightly burning Shechinah Seen in old times above the mercy-sent, Between the folded wings of cherubim :-I loved to wander with the evening-star Heading my way, till from the palest speck Of virgin silver, evermore lit up With radiance, as by spirits minister'd, She seem'd a living pool of golden light;-I loved to learn the strange array of shapes That pass along the circle of the year;-Some, for the love of ancient lore, I kept; And they would call into my fancy's eye Chaldman beacons, over the drear sand Seen faintly from thick-tower'd Babylon

Against the sunset-shepherds in the field And high-neck'd camels, passing leisurely Along the starred horizon, where the spice Swims in the air, in Araby the Blest ;-And some, as fancy-led, I figured forth, Misliking their old names-one circlet bright Gladdens me often, near the northern wain, Which, with a childish playfulness of choice That hath not past away, I loved to call The crown of glory, by the Righteous Judge, Against the day of His appearing laid In store for Him who fought the fight of faith.'

Nobody (not even a clergyman, any more than Will Honeycomb is bound to be strictly orthodox in his dreams. In a vision, half Christian, half heathen, he summons his bride to attend him to the heavens. There are one or two happy islands, partaking, it seems, of the nature of Elysium or Purgatory; where the penalty is nothing more terrible than a state of imperfect bliss. The close of the following description is so Miltonic, that the young poet might be supposed to have met with the mighty master to guide him over the spot, and to have written it down while the solemn tones of his instructor were yet vibrating

" Methought in sight Full opposite, a beautiful green land, In light not clear nor dark; a mellow day Shed its soft influence over hill and dale, And tenderest foliage down a hundred dells Spread over paths that wound beside the bed Of tinkling streamlets. Thickly scattered, stood Elm-shaded cottages, and wreathed smoke In bright blue curls went up, and o'er the vales That lay toward the waves, slept peacefully. 'Twas such a land as summer travellers see On Britain's western shores, who from the hills Painfully climb'd, beyond the Severn sea Look over into Cambria, facing south To Aberavon, by the stream of Taff, And old Glamorgan.

Among other indiscretions of our author, we will not undertake to answer always for his grammar. But no poetry can be bad which Burnet could have wished to put into the prose of the De statu Mortuorum.

The righteous souls are in the hand of God-. No harm shall touch them-laid securely by Even in an infant's slumber, or perchance In gradual progress of their mighty change: The summer's Sabbath is not half so calm As is the blessed chamber, where repose After their earthly labours, fenced around With guardian cherubim that weary not, The spirits of the just: not cave of sleep In ancient Lemnos, murmured round by waves; Not the charmed slumber of that British King Resting beneath the crumbled abbey-walls In the westward-sloping vale of Avalon:-Nor the ambresial trance of Jove's great son That fell beneath Troy walls-whom Death and Sleep On dusky-folded wings to Lycia land Bore through the yielding ether without noise,"

Mr. Alford concludes with gloomy anticipations for the

Spouse of Christ; by which magnificient personification, Watching their flocks by night-or shapes of men however, we suspect that he means, not the Eclectic Church of just men made, or making perfect, but the Church of England. This form of speech is a habit which too many of the English clergy have got into of late. If Mr. Alford be really intending to speak of the religious condition and religious interests of the Church of England, and not of certain secular arrangements, independent of, and in a great degree inconsistent with its spiritual usefulness, we believe its prospects never were so good. It is our firm persuasion that so much piety never existed throughout a vast majority of the English people as at present. What is the impression made upon foreigners, on comparing England in this respect with the rest of Christendom? The advancement of Christianity in the Indies, East and West, is expressly assigned by our poet as a ground of thankful triumph. And where is the centre from which this splendour radiates to these remote horizons except in England? A representation of religion as declining and almost desperate, would scarcely prepare us to expect that the millennium was so near at hand.

> 'She dwells in sorrow long: Her sun of life and light hath sunk away; Her night, far spent it may be, yet is thick, And hangeth heavily along the sky; We cannot see her flowers that bloom around, Save where in dazzling clusters through the dark Her virgin lilies drink the scattered light: She feedeth upon dew distilled from earth And air, and transitory vapour dim; But still there is a brightness in the West Painfully traced by all her watchful sons; Even the glory, at whose parting track The men of Galilee stood gazing up With shadowed foreheads, till the white-robed pair Spoke comfort; and along the hopeful East A clear pale shining, promise of a day, Glorious and wonderful. The fainting stars Have lost their lustre-voice of wassail mirth Is none, for the revels of earth have passed away; All chivalry and pomp that was of yore, And fields of cloth of gold-all delicate work In metal and in stone, the pride of kings, And task of captive tribes, have ceased to be: Man misseth his old skill; but ever wins Upon the world the calm and steady light Forerunning the great sun; that lighteth now Perchance fair orbs around us; soon to burst In perfect glory on the earth we love.'

Extracts, so much longer than we are in the habit of making, are a sufficient proof of our sense of the talent displayed in these poems. The public will be thus enabled to determine whether this talent is not of a cast deserving of a more careful cultivation than has been yet bestowed upon it. Continued and systematic labour, every where the condition of productions really excellent, is a condition more especially attached to our native genius, as well as to our soil and climate. True enough, we all 'love to lie i' th' sun.' But, Mr. Alford must learn to have less confidence in the pleasant doctrine that this is the best security for the 'majesty of earth and sky' descending upon us, and for 'God's unwritten teaching' passing from human souls into human writing. He must not persist in thinking so slightingly of persons, who

Strive to gather up Into their self-arranged and stubborn thoughts The parables of nature.'

surredly it must be so considered by all to whom the im-there was no advantage to be gained, but much persecumortality of this world is an object of ambition. Hints tion to be sustained, which indeed followed, could only have are threwn out of a future work, 'to be by patient labour sprung from the liveliest convictions. There was one fawrought in manly years:' and a desire to teach his thoughts mily there, consisting of four persons, ardent and enthusinew melodies, and his hand a safer skill, is the reason al- astic for the Gospel in the midst of a population of five leged for pausing for the present. This looks like being thousand inhabitants. This was a beginning; the colporaware that he has an arduous training to undergo, before teurs had thereby a pied a terre: they could read the Bible he can justify to the world the internal consciousness, which publicly, and speak to those who, out of curiosity, came to he apparently possesses, of the call that he has received, hear them. This they did with some effect, till an audi-In which hope we part; -admiring the spirit that breathes ence being prepared, a preacher was sent to address them. throughout these volumes, and assuring their author that, I am told that the first time the gospel was regularly in our opinion, it will be his own fault, if the buds which preached in the town, crowds flocked to hear it, and that are to-day so full of promise, have not opened into 'a a very great sensation was produced. There is at present beauteous flower when next we meet.'

1

e

n

ď

n of

d

Ò

of

nt

ed

ng ed

re

on

to i

fiity

nd

nla

From Blackwood's Magazine.

STATE OF PROTESTANTISM IN FRANCE.

In the present paper, the modest pronoun "I" must be as all I have to communicate is either what I have seen myself, or learnt by personal enquiries. The stately ex ful hopes which this subject enfolds, till I came upon the from, I shall confine my present communication. Instead beads, relies, images, and crucifixes as a trophy to Geneva. of presenting a general picture of the Protestant population This lady resides actually at Macon. and its ecclesiastical establishments in these districts, as I had intended to do, I shall follow the more interesting track towns, and by the same means. there had always been Protestants, a correspondent move- man Catholics; and among these persons, decidedly sepabeen made. In fact, there is a spirit abroad which has not of Christians quite of the John Bunyan stamp. If I had gathering strength and growth in these small resting spots, Catholics would universally represent it to be-a mere neers, whose business it is to sell Bibles and tracts, in excur- affirms, I cannot conceive how the immense space which sions made for that purpose over the country, introduced Popish ceremonies occupy in the imagination and affections, themselves, a little more than two years ago, into the house or at least emotions, can be filled up. Protestantism withthe inhabitants of that place are of the lowest rank of life, mere retrenchment, an absolute privation. A great deal is and the family alluded to was of this class. The reading thrown away but nothing is gained. I have been, thereof the Bible, however, and the conversation especially of fore, particularly anxious to discover a warm genuine piety one particular colporteur, converted the whole family. A -warmer and purer than what is generally mot with and VOL. XXVIII. MAY, 1836 .- 64

For, if genius is genius, art is also art; and most as | conversion of this kind, it may well be imagined, where a permanent church established, and I saw myself a congregation assembled, though on a week-day evening, of about fifty persons. I must mention that this work, commenced originally by the humblest instruments, has not owed its spread and its success to that impulsion which very rare and superior gifts and talents may sometimes, in a happy moment, communicate to a mass. If there had used, and the jaunty confident dogmatic "We" rejected, not been a secret disposition towards, and a want of religion previously existing, the gospel could not have been received as it has been received, especially in the midst of all cathedra "We" would give my subject a bold afterthought obloquy and repreach, for such is the gross ignorance of aspect which it must not have. I had no idea of the warm the people of this town, that the only true Christians in it interest of the new and exciting prospects, of the delight- are called, and by many believed to be, Saint Simonians. An anecdote was told me of a lady formerly residing in spot where I am now. From Chalons sur Saone, to the this place, whose name I forget, which I think sufficiently Lower Alps, taking in the departments of the Isere, the interesting to relate. She had been so zealous and devoted Drome, and the Ardeche, there has been of late years a re- a Roman Catholic, that during the Reign of Terror she is ligious movement among the inhabitants of a very peculiar thought by her influence to have kept the church of the and most hopeful character. To these departments I shall town open, and when the priests were all banished, officialimit the tour of observation I am now making, and to ted herself, as far as prayers and exhortations went, in that Lyons and the new churches within a day's journey there. edifice. She has since been converted, and has sent all her

From Turnus the movement spread to the surrounding The beginnings were alof the new religious excitement which has recently taken ways extremely feeble. When the pastor at Chalons first place. I shall commence by announcing a fact of which I attempted to establish a worship there, he could only get feel quite sure my readers were previously ignorant—a fact three or four persons to promise to attend, and was rejected which will give them as much delight as surprise, viz. that rudely by the few nominal Protestants to whom he addressed Reformed churches have been established within the last himself. He has now a congregation of about sixty pertwo years and a half at Chalons, Macon, Turnus, Luhans, sons, and an audience usually of one hundred, as many as and Givry, towns varying in their population from fifteen to his place of assembly can hold. The regular congregation four thousand inhabitants, whereas before that time almost or flock at Macon amounts to about one hundred, and the every individual residing in those places was a Roman audience sometimes to double that number. In both places Catholic. Besides this, at Lyons and St. Etienne, where they are all, with a very scanty exception, converted Roment has taken place, and a multitude of conversions have rated from the Church of Rome, there exists a little corps been known in France since the time of the Reformation. not seen this, I should have been comparatively but little At present it is creeping quietly along the ground and nest-delighted with a formal separation from Popery, however ling itself in the humblest settling places; but by and by honest it might be; for Protestantism without piety is what it may expand, I hope, its influence, and mount into higher gation-and a change from the Roman to the Reformed places. The manner in which this spirit was first excited doctrines, occasions what Dr. Johnson has called such a lais very remarkable, and very striking and touching from ceration of mind, that without a conviction, deep, warm, the simplicity of the means used. Colporteurs, or hawk- and vital, not in what Protestantism denies, but in what it of a most bigoted Roman Catholic at Turnus. Almost all out devotion is to one who has been a Roman Catholic, a

my own emotion as of the spectacle which excited it, I must increase is thereby most emphatically proved. mention that I thought at the time within myself, that proand hardened by their own miseries to compassionate tenance in their actual condition. age, sickness, and penury; yet if human happiness be what France met with little opposition from the priests. a being more happy than this decrepid old female appeared so. Till the gospel was preached, the priesthood regardstood firm and refused. I have mentioned these two ex- ribaldry of these men. amples of deep picty out of a multitude I might choose from, because when I assert that there is a religious move. I am informed, that having seen those of Turnus and Mament abroad, it behaves me to prove that this is something |con, I might form a competent appreciation of the others. more than a superficial tendency to change, and that the selves, that there is a prevalent notion among the peasantry, naked forms, which we, who have a liturgy, can hardly

if I had not discovered this I should have thought I had as I have learnt from the best authority, that when a mandiscovered nothing. Far, however from being disappointed dies there is an end of him. They believe not even in the in this particular, I must say that the cold, flagging, immortality of the soul, but for all that they are not unobalmost conventional assent to the truths of the gospel, servant of Popish superstition. One would think that it which distinguish those long and even piously habituated would be among these that the great impression of the to their influence, has been utterly put to shame by what I preaching of the gospel would be made. But hitherto it have witnessed since I have been here, in the very humblest has not been so. The reason seems to be, that it requires a mighter power of elequence to awaken than to enlighten a mighter power of elequence to awaken than to enlighten by alluded to above, at Turnus, and was not five minutes order Enlightenment, however, puts the stamp of genuineness on the roof which shelters them, in the most rigorous but decent a work. One may be awakened by a false dectrine, but poverty, without feeling how beautifully the heart can illumi-ean only be enlightened by the true. I am glad, therefore, nate a hovel. To give an idea, not so much of the sweetness of the movement has begun in the quarter it has. Its genu-

To interest my readers as they ought to be interested on bably during his sojourn on the earth, our Saviour had of this subject, let me recall to their attention the fact, that ten frequented such abodes, and partaken, perhaps, of the three years ago there were but a few isolated individuals humble meal of their inmates, and whilst I was warming calling themselves Protestants, who cared not for their myself with the faith and love which beamed from coarse creed, in any of the places I have above mentioned. The labour, begrimed faces, beautified wonderfully by the exception of the places I have above mentioned. pression of glowing screnity and contentment shed over and waste spots would not be so surprising if they had them, grandeur seemed to me, in the comparison, to have been planted and reared by a zealous and powerful national changed places with poverty, and to look squalid, cold, shi establishment, from which they might derive sustenance, vering, and forlors. Another example I met with at Ma-support, and direction. But this has not been the case; con was still more touching. I visited there a very aged they have aprung out of the zeal of a few of the humblest woman. On approaching the deor of the room in which individuals. Originating in means the most feeble, and she resides, I looked in and saw her quite alone reading maintained most penuriously, they have yet thriven and the New Testament. On entering I found her, though the spread, and have struck their roots firmly into the soil-weather was very cold, without any fire. Her chimney They have now attached to their modest establishments smoked, and the proprietor would not repair it. The old gratuitous schools, both for children and for adults. In creature has a family of children, but they are all away these schools alone, in the places I have mentioned, and from her. It soon appeared that all that is earthly in her shall have in the sequel to mention, is the Bible read. heart is given to them. Some time ago, one of her four They are therefore sources from which the congregations died, and left her his little savings. She was at that period are fed, many being led, by the reading of the Scriptures to a devoted Roman Catholic, and spent the whole sum in attend the worship at the Protestant chapels. I saw a very having masses said for his soul to deliver him out of purlaged female, at the school at Macon, learning first, in her gatory. The priests consumed the widow's little portion old age, with perseverance and success, to read, merely that in their vile decoying superstition, and never did I feel in she might be enabled to rend the Bible. These schools, dignation against them so great as when I learnt the story, chapels, and their pastors are supported by the Evangelical She is now in every worldly sense forlorn and abandoned; Society of Geneva. Their funds are, nevertheless, utterly the poor feel little for each other, being too much engrossed insufficient for their growth, sufficing barely for their main-

others, and she is left quite alone with the infirmities of I said, in a former paper, that the work going on in I take it to be, nothing but religious consolation, I never saw assertion was correct a short time ago; but it is no longer to me to be. I must not omit to add that she was visited ed Protestants with sentiments far from hostile; but since lately, after a long separation by a daughter very dear to it has been announced from many pulpits, with eloquence her, who, with tears and prayers implored her to go to and with success, their enmity has been revived, and the mass. Against this severe trial, however, the old women pasters are constantly attacked by the spoken and written

I did not visit the churches of Luhans and Givry, because

I now turn to Lyons. This great capital of the south adoption of the Reformed, and the rejection of the Catholic of France should naturally be its centre of gospel warmth. ereed is not what it may sometimes very possibly be-a Till the year 1824, it does not appear, however, that in step towards incredulity. On the contrary, that the move. this vast city, containing 160,000 inhabitants, there was a ment I speak of is positive and affirmative, and not merely single individual in whose bosom was one spark of relinegative, is proved by the fact that those converted have gious zeal or devotion. I write literally, according to what been most frequently devoted and zealous Roman Catholics. appears to me to be the truth. Nevertheless, there are here, Warmth of sincerity has, in almost every instance, led to and ever have been, a population of about 8000 Protestconversions, not indifference, as a mere wish to simplify, as ants, having a national temple and worship established. it is called, religion into philosophy. This is the more re- There may have been seasons, and I believe there have markable, as there are great masses absolutely without reli- been, in which this population possessed true ministers of gion, who are yet unwilling to be thought unbelievers, and the gospel; but they have always contrived to rid themso gross is the ignorance to which the priests have reduced selves of such as speedily as possible; and to give an idea the people, even in those truths which they hold to them- of the utter dearth of all vitality which pervades their cold,

conceive, I have only to mention one most remarkable fact | a divine impulse. Such was the commencement of the viz:-in the year 1826, on the occasion of the law of sac Protestant Scriptural Church at Lyons rilege being promulgated by the Government, 1500 Roman to freezing under the moulliest commonplaces of the mouldiest morality and then calling that a worship. I am sorsentiments) that most of the Protestants of Lyons are Sovery effective as far as learning goes, inculcate also Arian sion, especially where the gospel is abundantly preached, maintaining a minister and a worship, without a pastor.things being their virtues, what must be their vices ?- and sion from the national temple, thinking no doubt, that the then see, within the very heart of this impious mass, a few vital part of its congregation being cut off, the conversions poor obscure men, untaught, unencouraged by any visible from Romaniam, which had been frequent, would be sudexample, quitting all the high-roads and heaten paths of denly stopped. But directly the reverse has happened .promise in life, and, led by a celestial charity, devoting The little assembly which could be originally held within theraselves assiduously to the study of the Scriptures-I a small room of their pastor's house, has so grown, that

Shortly after, in the year 1828, M. Adolphe Monod was Catholics of the city of Lyons abandoned the worship of appointed paster to the national congregation of that city. their fathers, and attached themselves to the National Pro- There are some men whom to praise is to offend, and testant Church. Great numbers, perhaps the majority of whose names are allied to thoughts which absorb and sithese, have again gone back to Popery. And it would lence all profane admiration. Of this gentleman I shaft have been surprising if they had not done so; for surely a only, therefore, say, that his preaching was such as soon to religion which fills the imagination-which captivates the exasperate the consistory against him. The tax-payers senses-which is prolific in all the emotions which belong had no idea that any one should presume to search their to poetry-which is gross or subtle, according to the cha-consciences, and disturb their internal satisfaction with racter of its votary-which, if it applies no healing balm, themselves. But this the new preacher did. Their Sunat least administers an appeasing opiate, and, above all (and day afternoon meals were spoiled by the previous morning this is its great charm), satisfies the religious propensity sermon, digestion was injured, bad blood excited, and, in without taxing it-must have appeared infinitely preferable fact, it was a crying shame that they should be discomposed in the enjoyment of all their animal comforts by an impertinent appeal to hidden thoughts and troublesome rery to learn (but it accounts for the icy coldness of their flections, which had before lain so snugly and profoundly asleep as to give them no uneasiness at all. The few "nocinians, or, as they like the title better, Arians. The the- tables," the handful of rich merchants and shopkeepers, ological colleges in which the pastors are educated, although might, however, have merely turned their backs upon the obnoxious preacher, and sought elsewhere than under his doctrines. It is no matter of wonder therefore, that where ministry their periodical quieting dose of religion, if there the divinity of the Saviour is denied, the incalculable im- had been any second place of worship to which they might portance of his mission should not be felt, and that it should betake themselves. But this not being the case, they had dwindle by an inevitable association of ideas, which no no alternative, and were obliged to rid themselves of the counter-reasoning can stand against, into nothing; for to nuisance of hearing truth by expelling their pastor. This diminish an object of worship is to annihilate it. Add to they did by the necessary intervention of the Government, this, that the great mass of French Protestants have, for a though M. Guizot then minister of public instruction, is long series of years, stretching into centuries, been deli-known to be very favourably inclined to evangelical minisvered over to a hereditary indifference about the gospel; that ters; and against M. Monod it could only be urged, that many of them have been brought up, in early life, without he had faithfully insisted upon the observance of the legal any worship at all; and that almost all are pure ration- discipline, and on the inculcation of the established docalists, who countenance their church more because they trines of his church. This was his crime; yet such is the cannot do without the rites of marriage, baptism, and se- fear of offending consistories, who have generally a good pulture, than for any other more potent reason; and we deal of political importance, that their will prevailed, as it shall be able to understand the triple adamantine firmness almost in every case does. A greater vice than the power in which they are locked up against every impression of of consistories in a national church establishment, it is imzeal for the propagation of their faith. Such was the con- possible to conceive. It is a taking of the gospel out of dition of the National Protestant Church of Lyons at the hands of those who have made it the subject of long about the date last mentioned. Till then there were only years of study and meditation, to put it into the hands of a few individuals in the great city whose hearts had any men who have studied nothing but the petty concerns of sympathy with the gospel. These, without neglecting the traffic and commerce, to receive from the latter its interpublic worship, were accustomed to assemble together, in pretation. As soon as M. Monod was thus extruded from order to engage in that simplest and sublimest of all exer- the national temple, he was offered the post of professor of circs, which alone searches the heart, and purifies the affect theology at Geneva, or of preacher at the oratory of tions—the reading of the Scriptures, prayer, and praise. Lausanne. Either of these situations would have secured At first there were only three who thus met together; and to him a sufficient competence for his family, and the the great object of their ambition was, that they might in-former he declares had for him great attractions. He, crease their number to fifteen, that they might hold some however, refused them both, and preferred remaining at thing more like a regular assembly. I know that, in our Lyons, where, for the support of his family, he had abso-own country, we sometimes regard little assemblages of lutely nothing. The motive which induced him to make this kind with an eye of disapprobation; and it cannot be this choice was, that he would not leave those who addenied, that in a day of general and promiscuous profes- hered to him, though a poor people, and utterly incapable of they do not unfrequently engender what is most revolting This little flock, then not separated, but ejected from the and hateful-spiritual pride, narrowners, bigotry, and bit national establishment was the first beginning of a church terness of spirit. But when we contemplate an immense at Lyons, which has since created a great sensation, and population—a nation I might almost say—given over to raised great hopes. The Roman clergy, particularly the superstition, idolatry, infidelity, and formality,—and these Archbishop of Lyons, were at first rejoiced at their extrucan conceive no sight so beautiful, so touching, so edifying they have been obliged three times to change their place of as this, or which bears upon it more evidently the mark of meeting. Their present chapel can contain, with some inalways full, and sometimes even overcrowded. One of the passes through our city were the means of introducing the great objects now is to procure a more spacious hall of as gospel into a house occupied by several Catholic families. sembly, and, if possible, to establish two services in distant From this single house six persons, three husbands with quarters of the city, it having been found that many who their wives, have followed our preaching. In the same are auxious to attend are prevented by the distance of their house a mother and her daughter, completely under the residences. The number of members actually admitted to bondage of the priests, repulsed obstinately the gospel.receive the sacrament amounts to one hundred and fifty. For a long time they refused to read the Bible. At last and as all who are admitted for the first time are invited the mother consented to accept of a New Testamentto have a previous conversation with the pastor, who, ac- She had not read it many days, before she consented to go cording to the state of mind they exhibit to him, cound to the chapel. Her daughter, in despair that her mother sels them to participate or not, as it seems right to him, was about to be gained, wept and implored her in vain to and as this must necessarily keep many away, the number change her resolution, but not being able to prevailmentioned is certainly very considerable. Of these fifty 'Well, then,' said she, 'since you will absolutely go to the only were originally Protestants, the rest are all converted chapel, I will go with you, but you shall come to mass with Roman Catholics. administered after the separation from the national church, got the mass, and have since led the most exemplary and of the new communicants two-thirds were Protestants, devoted lives." The daughter, however (for I must be and one-third converted Roman Catholics. On the ensu-scrupulous in telling the exact truth), has, subsequent to ing Christmas, six months after, when this ceremony again the publication of the little work from which I have been took place, the new participants were two thirds converted extracting, wavered a little in her conduct. Roman Catholics, and only one-third born Protestants; To the little scriptural church at Lyons are attached and since then fresh and considerable accessions have been two, or rather four, I should say, gratuitous schools—two made and are making from the Church of Rome. With day schools, the one for boys, and the other for girls, and these results before him, M. Monod finds his actual position two Sunday schools, the one for males, and the other for much more favourable for the spread of the gospel than the female adults. The first schoolmaster of one of these one he formerly occupied in the National Temple. By his schools was a converted Roman Catholic. They are all change of situation one strong prejudice is removed from distinguished by the circumstance which gives them such the mind of Roman Catholics. Against Protestantism they an emphatic value, viz., in them alone, among all the places have an old grudge, an ancient antipathy. But those who of education in the great city of Lyons, is the Bible read. belong not to the national worship seem to them not to be On reflection, however, I must except from this remark Protestants, but mere preachers and propagators of the gospel, the establishment of Mademoiselle Fiehol. Here is one of and against this they have no peculiar hostility; for as they the few boarding-schools in France where female accomdo not know what it is, they feel rather curiosity than any plishments may be acquired without the risk of acquiring and warm hearted, are not identified in their minds with rooms above mentioned, was held till lately a meeting their old enemies, the Protestants-and this is a great point called, La Reunion des Questions, in which any one might gained.

little congregation increases. The following details might many who attended were converted, or enquiring Roman seem to have nothing remarkable, if related of any place Catholics, who were and are harrassed by the priests, to but Lyons, but that city is the very stronghold of Popish return to the Church of Rome. These meetings were very bigotry, where the priests have more power than any where useful. The women who were in the habit of coming to else. The extracts which I am about to give, therefore, these assemblies—for they were not all what we should from M. Monod's Appeal to Christians, will be found very call ladies-used to bring their work with them, and whatinteresting. They will show how, by means the most destever their fingers accomplished on these evenings was depised-I should like, however, to know how by any other voted to charitable purposes. These meetings are still conmeans the gospel is to enter houses, hovels, and obscure tinued, but having been transferred to the chapel, they have corners impervious to public preaching-a great effect has a character less familiar than they formerly had, and the febeen produced. "We often," says M. Monod in his appeal, males bring no longer their needle-work with them. As "see new auditors brought to our place of assembly by for the more solemn services, they take place twice during different motives. Some come at first out of curiosity, the week-days, and three times on the Sunday. One and return with better sentiments. Some women came of these latter is an English service. M. Monod, though lately to the chapel, procured a Bible, and not being able to a Frenchman, preaches perfectly well in our language. There read it themselves, got their husbands to read it for them, are about an hundred English workmen at Lyonsemployed which brought the whole family to our service. A work- in the manufactories. For them it is that he has estab-man sometime ago found a Bible in a friend's house, bor- lished this service, for he loves our nation, and was grieved rowed it from him, read it to his wife, came with her to to see so many of its natives living like pagans, without bear the gospel preached, attended our service regularly, any worship. I am sorry to say that his kindness and were both, by the grace of God converted at the same good-will on their behalf has been hitherto in vain. They time, and had their marriage, which they had previously will not attend at his chapel, but he perseveres, nevertheonly contracted civilly, blessed and solemnized in our challess, to preach to almost empty seats. The English workpel. A few weeks ago we remarked a whole family who at men indeed at Lyons are a most degraded set of beings. tended regularly the preaching of the gospel. On enquiry, it Though they receive high wages, they are most of them was found that one of the members of our church had spoken in miserable want, through drunkenness. They plunge of the gospel in the shop of a hairdresser. A stranger who into vice with an energy which astonishes the French, was present took the address of our chapel, and has since whose viciousness generally keeps time and tune with their some to every service with his whole family. On another interest, and with an external deceacy and moderation.

convenience, three hundred auditors, and it is on Sundays occasion the exhortations of a Christian friend who often The first time the Lord's Supper was me afterwards.' They both went, both were gained, for-

The new set of men who are so busy, zealous, impiety or superstition with them. In one of the schoolrequire from the paster an explanation of any difficulties I will now give some examples of the way in wheh the he might have met with in reading the Scriptures, and

tive worship offered to them in their native language. Besides this English service, there is also one in the German church.

I have yet to mention certainly the most remarkable posed of dissenters without a minister, and of those memers of the national establishment who adhered to their expelled pastor. Men so divided in their ideas of church go-Romanists, could not long hold together, and their conedly have been the effect of disagreement. A thousand armany differences of small moment, the plan pursued is gatory. adapted for extension and acceptance as widely and as generally as the gospel itself is; and to it I attribute in a great world, not merely to ascertain the condition of the churches, measure, the success which a church, whose material but to discover also the state of mind which generally premeans are almost nothing, has met with in one of the most vails with respect to the gospel. On this point, not trustunfavourable spots in France for an evangelising experiment. It may seem unnecessary to add, after what I have just written, that I have never met in any part of the world with any society of scalous Christians so free from fanaticism as that of Lyons; their warmth and activity are shielded by sobriety; and the false fires of a mere external zeal are quenched in a deep conviction of personal weakness, which ever produces a conceding spirit in all things, which, in a broad generality of meaning, are not absolutely es-

One of the great proofs that the new church of Lyons has made numerous proselytes is, that the Roman church has been roused to an exertion and manifestation of hostility, the old rotten garment of Popery falling from off the which, in one respect, has not been exhibited in France for many centuries, and which has excited the popular mind in a manner very extraordinary for that country,-Some time ago some Catholics called on Monseuir Monod demand of him conferences respecting some points of the still retain; they are led by curiosity, or a better impulse, doctrine of the Catholic church. The conferences were to see what is in a book so much talked about, and they granted. . They were first held in one of the school-rooms, but the concourse of auditors becoming always greater, have to state the fact, that two thousand copies of the New

hope that perseverance will at last prevail, and that our they were transferred to the chapel. There they were earcountrymen at Lyons will eventually take advantage of ried on, not with intellectual pride and parade, but with the opportunity held out to them of profiting by their na- seriousness and conscientiousness, and on the whole very amicably, when the priesthood, perceiving that the controversy turned terribly against them, sent a disguised priest language, connected with the separated or rather ejected, (according to a conjecture amounting almost to certainty) with his followers into the assembly, who, with tumult and outrage, broke up the discussion. Two thousand five huncharacteristic of this little church. It was originally com- dred copies of the narrative of these conferences have been sold. Since then a priest has been specially sent to preach in one of the principal churches of Lyons four times a-day against the reformed doctrines-so great is the alarm vernment, it was hoped, it may well be imagined, by the which a little society, altogether devoid of wordly importance, and the object of bitter contempt to its adversaries, templated disunion and dissension, and the great scandal has been able to inspire! The apostacy, as the priesthood and diagrace which would thereby fall on the reformed no doubt termed it, of the fifteen hundred above spoken of, doctrines, were, no doubt, looked forward to as effectual occasioned no sensation of this kind, but there was no queschecks to all further conversions. And this would undoubt- tion then of the gospel, and the gospel is to priests the wormwood that makes them writhe and roar. The parguments, brought from the 'depth's of men's consciences, ticular priest I have just alluded to, is a man of powerful from Scripture, and from reason, are feeble against a pri- lungs and some eloquence. I have heard him preach.ma fucie external fact against an outward appearance of He addresses always a crowded audience, for earnest preachdiscord. It is in vain to show that this is only a concordia ing in a Catholic church is so rare that it causes much discors, that uniformity in reality kills unity, that it is but the excitement. I observed, what perhaps most people have shroud of extinct life, nothing in all nature being completely observed on a like occasion, that Popish sermons insist exuniform except death. Enquirers will always be perplexed clusively on the external ceremonies and outward marks of and repelled by divergences of opinion, of which they per- the verity of the church. Sanctity, according to them, ceive neither the common centre nor the common bond. resides in a particular organization, and administration, in The secret of wisdom in this matter seems to be to pre- particular forms; and the individual is supposed to receive serve the appearance as well as the reality of unity by it from a material contact with mysterious rites, not from leaving ample space for diversity. We are commanded to a spiritual influence upon a spiritual essence—his concontend for the faith, but not to contend for forms; and it science. For this reason Romish preachers are afraid to is on this principle that the Scriptural church of Lyons refer a man to himself, lest in examining himself he should has hitherto proceeded. Its members have not shut them find God, but they refer him to the church. The great art solves up in an inflexible discipline, which alone gives a of this church is not to awaken but to appease, or only so narrow and sectarian character to separatists. All who far to awaken as to bring their appearing specifics into recome under the scope of gospel truth come within their quest. It is true it sometimes meets with stubborn customcommunion. Miserable pettinesses have not yet counter- ers, and these must be appeared with a vengcance, by all acted the grandeur of their theme; and if it be permitted sorts of austerities. Out of these, its saints are manufacto hope so much of human infirmity, I hope they never tured, and some so called have been really such. Rome to will. Owing to this spirit of common concord, amidst them, as to Pascal, for instance, has realized its own pur-

My object has been, since I came into this part of the ing to my own observations, which, on the whole, have been very satisfactory, I have consulted those whose long experience gives them a right to pronounce a more decided judgment than I could do. Monsieur Monod especially, whose temperament is by no means sanguine, and who from his position is more capable of forming a correct opinion than any one else, has assured me that he thinks there is a general movement abroad, not towards Protestantism as Protestantism, but towards the Bible. word "Bible" is a sound which has been unfamiliar to French ears for many centuries; it has, therefore, superadded to its venerable name the attraction of novelty; and shoulders even of the populace, they turn naturally, in their instinctive tendency to clothe themselves with another vestment, towards it, as to the only source from which their want can be supplied; they have no longer that shuddermark, not upon the pastor of the National Temple—to ing aversion to the word of God—which bigoted Papists BUY it, for it is rarely offered as a gift. In proof of this I

kind are numerous. It is true that mere curiosity often how lightly those who give way to it esteem their own church, and how perfectly free they are from its control.-What a matter of wonder it would be to us if such a circumstance were to happen in Ireland-that Bibles should not only be received but bought, throughout a whole Catholie village, and that a Protestant minister should not only At present one of the principal members of the church at Lyons is about to depart for Vienne, a town about seven leagues distant, to see what can be done in that place for the establishment of a Scriptural worship. All this is very encouraging. The reception which the visitors-the deacons, elders, and chief members of the little churchesmeet within prisons, hospitals, and private houses, is no less so. They are for the most part well received, often coldly, but hardly ever offensively. They are generally listened to with attention and kindliness. A wife will often call her husband, or a husband his wife, to hear what the visitor may have to say. There is, in fact, as far as I have been able to observe or to learn, a feeling of benevolence in individuals-which will often be found in company with a still more general sentiment of hostility and forced scorn-towards the persons and characters of the new Evangelisers. On the whole, their labours have been attended with surprising results, and seem to promise, with adequate means, a very extensive success to their philanthropic and Christian exertions.

I must now give some account of the pecuniary resources of the Church at Lyons. This church subsists entirely upon occasional gifts made by individuals. It receives no support either from the Continental Society or Geneva, and its own congregation is much too poor to meet the one tithe of its necessities. To exhibit this part of my subject in its true light, I cannot do better than extract the following touching passage from Monsieur Monod's appeal to Christians. "The Lord," says he, "gave me so clear a view of his leadings in all that had happened to us, and a conviction so firm that the work was prepared and approved ters, than on account of their outward denomination and of by him, that I undertook to carry it on without having position, or even the doctrines they proclaim. The living (far from it) the funds that were necessary. By faith, I entered into engagements for the chapel, for the school, be spent without necessity, but that no doubt should be entertained that money for indispensable expenses would arrive. My expectation was not a vain one. I had hardly concluded my arrangements relative to the chapel, when. concluded my arrangements relative to the chapel, when and is mingled with a work-day worldly aspect, which an English lady, whose aid I had not solicited, and whom shades from sight its full beauty. But when a few pious I merely knew by name, sent to full product the state of I merely knew by name, sent to tell me that if I wanted men are surrounded by a great, an universal multitude of money she would send me £50. This was nearly suffi-cient to meet the hire and furnishing of the chapel. A little and marked, and is kept thereby so pure from all mixture, after, another Christian of the same country, whose name that one is immediately struck by the genuine distinctive

Testament have been sold within the last two months by I only learnt by his first letter, put at my disposition £150, two colporteurs treading the same ground, for they go in payable in the course of the year. The same person sent couples, in the single little department of the Ardeche.—

to our poor a few hundred francs, which reached us just at Colporteurs, in general, are particularly anxious to make a the time when we had appointed our deacon. Nearly plentiful distribution in the vicinity of some preacher of the about the same time, a French Christian sent us nine hungospel. They were lately well received in a village about dred france. Some other friends in France and Switzer-four leagues distant from Lyons. Monsieur Monod im- land came also to our aid. We received likewise two loans, mediately betook himself to the spot. A room was given of which one amounted to one thousand france, from an him to preach in, and the people flocked in crowds to hear American friend. It is thus that God enabled us to adhim. For some time after these people had the gospel vance, awaiting from him, day by day, the funds necessary presched to them once every fortnight. This circum- for his work, and receiving them in the moment of want. stance is very remarkable. Here we see a spontaneous His fidelity is great. As for myself, whilst I might demovement among unmixed Catholics who had been left sire, if God should permit it, both for his church and for totally undisturbed in their creed, and examples of the my own family, more regular and certain resources, I shall bless God all my life for this exercise of faith, often paindraws crowds together on such occasions, and that but few ful and humiliating, but very salutary, by which we receive remain constant to the last. But this very curiosity shows from him, in answer to prayer, and as from day to day, our daily bread." I must add to this touching and simple exposition of the material means of this most interesting church, that its precarious mode of existence is the more to be regretted, as, from its position, it is calculated to be a centre for the diffusion of gospel truth over all the south. It attracts attention; it excites curiosity; awakens sympabe heard by crowds, but invited to preach every fortnight. thy; provokes hostility; and derives importance from its very locality; and it seems, in all human probability, that the movement abroad will either spread, acquiring the force of combination from the prosperity of its central reservoir of life, or with it languish and die away in isolated spots -The church of Lyons should therefore be made strong, not so much for its own sake as for the sake of the little detached churches of the surrounding departments, which have sprung up so numerously of late years, and have remained as yet separate and single-each struggling for itself alone, and deriving from each other no mutual stay and support, because they possess no metropolis, as it were, for general reference, consultation, and direction. This Lyons might be made to them.

I shall say but little of the Church at St. Etienne, because almost all that I have said of that at Lyons may be applied to it. The pastor of the national temple of that place was expelled from his ministry in a like manner, and for the same cause, that Monsieur Monod was. The only difference between the two cases is, that those members of the consistory at St. Etienne who were most active in the expulsion of their pastor, were precisely these who never went to church at all, and that, with the ejected minister, almost the whole congregation seceded from the established worship, and have since formed a separate assembly, which continues to prosper and to increase.

I cannot close this paper without dwelling, as upon the most pleasurable part of my subject, on the manner in which the members of the new churches above mentioned live together. We judge of, and interest ourselves in, men much more on account of their individual and social characexpression of principles it is that captivates the beholder, not principles themselves, which, devoid of this expression, &c., following the principle that a single sous should not are mere objects of assent or dissent. It is true, that where the truths of the gospel are widely diffused and received, the expression I allude to in the demeanour of those who embrace them, loses something of its pristine charm,

is but a gallery of pictures." I can assure my readers. do more to promote the general diffusion of Christian truth there is no gallery of pictures to be seen in any of these han all their other labours put together. Well may an to a dozen persons meet to take tea-that English habit tolerance in suffering what it cannot prevent; they know, having been adopted in Monsieur Monod's English family. both the one and the other, that this liberty, and this tolehave usually devoted to social recreation, even in the most provoke, among enemies, laughter and scorn, and a chuckle really select companies; and I find, that though the latter of malicious joy, as long as these efforts are crippled and have excited me, the only solid gain they have brought, rendered almost abortive, as they are now. The priests after, all, has been a relief from, or rather suspension of, may well console themselves that they have lost their the petty toils and troubles of the day; whereas, in the power over the people, since they perceive, that this power, modest soirées I have been lately enjoying, I have experemaining at least in abeyance, has not yet gone over from rienced an absolute restauration (to make use of the word the ministers of the Popedom to the ministers of Christ; in a French sense and with a French spelling) of my in- and that it never can do so whilst the exertions of the latward mind. It is not so much what is said, as what is ter are shut up in the narrowest circles, by reason of their felt in these little meetings, that constitutes their charm and paltry resources. I feel persuaded that there is hardly a their edification. The affections, rather than the intellect, village, in many departments of the South of France, are entertained, though the latter wants not its part in the where the gospel would not be received with welcome; that feast. Compared to the radiant calm I have been sensible there is hardly a town or city in which it might not plant of in these homely unpretending parties, all other emotions a firm foot, provided there were funds to give effect to a caused by other conversations seem to me but an un-zeal, already prepared, waiting, and full of alacrity. Somemeaning jingle of sentiments without depth and without thing more, at least, might be done than has been done

tive disposition, that is, no indisposition, to say the least, to that an appeal should be made. Such sympathies exist, I receive the gospel throughout many wide extended tracts am convinced, in every nook and corner of our happy of the south of France. If zeal in a few could meet this land. It has always been the great glory of Englishmen But one man cannot do the work of twenty, and there is purse, to their oppressed brethren in the faith on foreign circumstances the most hopeful. The national church, -for, as the Jews of old, when captives at Babylon, turned even if it were as realous generally as it is in some par-their faces in their prayers towards the temple at Jerusaticular places, is not, from the limited number of its locali-lem, so do distressed Christians, in all parts of the world, ties, and from other features of its organization, so consti-look with hope, in their hour of weakness, towards our tuted as to spread; and the churches which have been favoured island, as to the great citadel of their earthly help broken off from it, wanting neither in zeal nor in devotion, and strength. Would that aid might thence be plentifully solute want of funds. A multitude of spots there are at least somewhat more commensurate to the work which where a Scriptural worship might be established, which are is before them to be accomplished. at present only retained in their adherence to popery by the slight fragile hold of a disenchanted habit. A breath might break this hold, provided another breath inspired other affections. Our religious societies at home are certainly actively and beneficially employed in all quarters of the globe, and can therefore, perhaps, according to their present views, spare but little aid to France. It appears to me, however, that that country has been considered by them but as a secondary object, whereas it ought to be re. Papers relative to the Cape of Good Hope. Ordered by the garded as the first, and should, as it were, concentrate all their zeal upon itself. Here is a land, the heart, in many senses, of the civilized world, where popery is falling off, as a snake changes its skin; where philosophy is wearied ing steps humanity treads the soil of our possessions in out, wherein are all the agitations and cultivations of a South Africa. In vain does the British Government preperiod of transition, and where the gospel, adorned by pro- scribe a course of enlightened policy in relation to the essaying, through the dim eclipse of centuries, to break private interest sets irresistibly in the opposite direction. brightly out of its dense envelopements, and yet its little Too often have the authorities at the Cape, forgetting the

impress which the gospol stamps upon the heart, upon the churches are left to struggle in all the mire of pecuniary face, and upon the life. This is an observation I have difficulties and want. Our zealous men at home seem to made since I came to Lyons, and I have made it in the me not to be at all sensible of the importance of this submixed societies of the members of its new church .- ject, or they would perceive that to propagate the movement "Without love," says Lord Bacon, "an assemblage of men for which a field is opening in the South of France, would societies, and more especially, there is none in the pastor's infidel government, in the present state of things, proclaim house, where almost every evening a company of from six religious liberty; well may a Popish hierarchy boast of its Whilst passing some of the most happy hours there I ever rance, can produce no effect, but on the most limited scale, passed in my life, an involuntary comparison has often as long as material means are wanting for the propagation forced itself upon me, between these hours and those I of the gospel. Well may the puny efforts of Christains hitherto. This consideration is of such immense import-I must be permitted to return for a few minutes, ere I ance, that it is not, I am sure, merely to the sympathies of conclude, to the principal subject of this paper. From all religious societies, already overtasked, but to the sympathat I have above written, it results that there is a negathies of all who value the pure doctrines of Christianity, favourable state of mind, great things would be done. - that they have brought prompt succor of heart, hand, and therefore a feeling of hopelessness in the midst of passive shores; and these, also, have ever acknowledged the benefit can scarcely subsist themselves, and instead of extending administered to the little churches of the South of France! their operations, are obliged to contract them from an ab and that thus they might be endowed with an efficiency,

From the Edinburgh Review.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE-THE LATE CAFFRE WAR.

House of Commons to be printed. 1835.

IT is melancholy to observe with what slow and faltersors who recall the primitive times of Christianity, is aboriginal inhabitants of the land: the strong current of interests of the mother country and the injunctions of the Jof the Dutch territory in Europe. Yet assuredly the Dutch home government, allowed themselves to be carried along Government had never contemplated such an increase, nor by the tide of colonial sentiments; and to be entrapped in could they have expected any advantage from it. The a species of 'necessity, the tyrant's plea,' of persevering seeds of encroachment on the rights of the natives were in an iniquitous system. A rapid history of the colony mixed undesignedly, though amply, with the purposes and of the Cape of Good Hope will set this matter in a clear local circumstances of the new colony; and they more

interdicted under the severest penalties, and again thrown them and claim the severeignty of their conquests. open. It was found ridiculous to promulgate laws which This brief historical sketch, the accuracy of which is could not be enforced. The disorders arising out of this incontestable, saves us the trouble of inquiring into the trade, as it was called, are plainly set forth in the follow-wrongs of the respective parties. In the quarrels in which ing extract from the notes of Mr. Borcherds, in the Papers the natives were continually involved with the colonists, now before us. 'An unhappy result followed the indul-they were often, no doubt, the aggressors; but the career trade in cattle was entirely misapplied. The farmers, in-vainly endeavoured to restrain them, was one of palpable stead of trading, proceeded in parties of eighty or ninety and flagrant injustice. beyond the boundaries, and being armed, forced the naup their cattle, and afterwards divided the plunder.'

predations to a great distance in the country of the Hot. that South Africa, in its aboriginal state, was by no means tentots, the government at Cape Town had no choice but to thinly peopled. We can hardly suppose that the Hottentot follow the back-woodsmen as far as possible with the shattibes, occupying what is now the colonial territory, dow of authority; and thus by slow and inevitable degrees, were, in the middle of the seventeenth century, less than—impelled by a kind of necessity rather than design,—two hundred thousand souls. At the present day, what is its aboriginal possessors. In the middle of the last century, twenty thousand: but of these, by far the greater number the Cape Colony comprised three districts, viz. that of the are people of mixed breed, and Hottentots by cast only. Cape, Swellendam, and Stellenbosch; its territory extending northwards to the Hantam and Roggevaldt mountains, colony, do not at present exceed 5,000 sonls, and of these and eastwards to the Camtoos river. But this was not only a few hundreds can speak the language of their fureyet sufficient; and in 1771 Governor Van Plettenberg fathers; so that this remarkable race of mankind is now fixed the boundary line beyond the Sniceuwbergen or nearly extinct in the very soil where, at no great distance of Snow Mountains, so as to extend the measure of the colo-time, it chiefly flourished. When the eastern limits of the nial territory to about 100,000 square miles. His object colony were extended to the Camtoos river, the boors came in this, however, was not properly to enlarge the colony, into contact, for the first time, with more formidable opbut to overtake and to restrain within the limits of law ponents. They passed the boundary of the colony, of and authority, the ever rambling boors. He drew the course, and carried on an illicit trade with the Caffres, who new boundary line so as to embrace the country which at that time inhabited both banks of the Great Fish river, they had appropriated, and forbade their wandering be. The Government, unable to bring back the stragglers, and yond it.

easily escaped notice, since the economical system with The Dutch first took formal possession of the Cape in which they insensibly grew up was totally foreign from the the middle of the seventeenth century. In 1652, Van Ric- European habits of the settlers. It being the chief object beck, the first governor of the new colony, landed there with of the colony to procure cattle and provisions in abundance, a handful of men, to whom he enjoined above all things caution and forbearance in their dealings with the natives, course of a single generation, influenced by the circum-The object of the Dutch in making this settlement, was not stance of soil and climate, the sober and industrious Dutch the acquisition of an extensive territory. They looked on peasant had become a wandering herdsman, and attained the Cape only with the eyes of judicious navigators; and in the fullest degree the adventurous disposition and lawsought merely to obtain for their shipping engaged in the lessness of the nounadic life. In his dealings with the Hottrade with India, a convenient resting place, where they tentots, he soon discovered the weakness of the latter, and might refit and obtain provisions. Hence the domain of robbed or defrauded them of their cattle as occasion promptthe Cape Colony was at first extremely circumscribed; nor led. The natives, deprived of their support, perished in was it till twenty years after its foundation (that is in 1672,) great numbers; the injustice with which they were treated that a considerable extent of the surrounding country, since on all hands gradually worked their extermination. Thus, called the Cape District, was purchased from the natives according to our view of the history of the Cape Colony, and annexed to it. The cattle and other provisions required the boors alone were the conquerors of South Africa. The for the colonists, and for the shipping, were sought to be Government at the Cape, as well as in Holland, did its utobtained by trade with the Hottentots. But as these were con- most by threats and proclamations to keep them in check, stantly outwitted in their dealings with the white men, and and to protect from aggression the aboriginal owners of avenged every wrong of force or fraud with sanguinary the soil, but in vain; the boors marched onward with conviolence, the frontier of the colony was a constant scene of tinually increasing herds; wherever they found pasture, trouble and confusion,-of secret pillage or open warfare, they made themselves masters of the country, and the The free trade in cattle with the natives was sometimes Colonial Government had no part to choose but to follow

gence shown to the inhabitants by the placard of the ult. of conquest and extermination prosecuted by the boors, Feb. 1700' (a proclamation opening the trade.) 'The free whilst the voice of a humane and enlightened government

Up to the period to which we have followed the progress tives (and even murdered them in some instances) to give of the boors, they had only to do with the Hottentots; a weak and irresolute race, whose divided clans were easily While the boors or Dutch farmers thus carried their de- overcome. From the early Dutch writers, we may conclude wrested an immense extent of country out of the hands of called the Hottentot population of the colony, falls short of yond it.

Thus, it appears, that within a hundred and twenty years after the foundation of the Dutch colony at the Cape, its territory had increased to more than ten times the extent the western bank of the river lived for some time inter-

t s T w c a c ri fa w tr ra B pt fred dr

known on the eastern frontier of the colony.

eastern frontier, sufficient proof will be found in a brief obliged for the time to conceal their resentment. recital of the chief transactions which have arisen out of that The idea of preserving unoccupied, or in a state of waste, intercourse, from its first commencement till the recent war. a large tract of habitable country on the frontiers of the

tain could not, of course, be permitted to establish himself tory had now become, to all intents and purposes, a part of within the limits of the colony, and a commando was ordered the colony) were more strictly defined. what was practicable, is evident from the fact, that the district named the Zuurveld (or sour plain, so called from the To the eastward of these dwell the Amaponda or Amambo, rankness of the grass), between the Great Fish and the called, by a similar process of corruption, Mambookies. Bushman's rivers, comprising a great part of the present These last are the most industrious of the three nationsprovince of Albany, continued in the occupation of the Caf- the Amakosa are considered the most warlike, and with fres till 1812, when Toonga and his people were forcibly them alone we have to do. driven from it.

mingled with the boors; but such a state of things could was certainly most desirable that the Cuffre nation should not continue long; mutual offence soon sprang up; the acknowledge the control of one supreme authority, to whom Caffres were obliged to retire to the eastern side of the all negociations might be directed; but the license of wilriver, whence they sallied forth occasionally to carry off ful delusion was carried far beyond all venial limits, when the cattle of the boors; a commando, or armed expedition, the fact was deemed established merely because it was conwas set on foot to punish the depredators; and from that venient that it should be so. The necessary consequence time to the present day, the security of peace has been un- of this blunder was, that when Gaika's usurped superiority embroiled him with the other chiefs of his nation, the Bri-The march of eneroachment from Cape Town to the tish became involved in his quarrels. A commando was Great Fish river was effected by obscure steps, -unattend actually sent to support him in his pretensions, and the coled by any struggles calculated to alarm the Colonial ony took a part in the intestine feuds of the Caffres. Hence Government at the time, or to awaken an historical inte- the war of 1819, in which the Caffres exceeded their forrest hereafter. But as soon as the boors, on reaching that mer boldness, and pouring into the colony in great numbers, river, encountered the determined opposition of the Caffres, made a formidable attack on Graham's Town, Strong affairs assumed another aspect. The fear of a high-spirited measures were thought requisite to repel this alarming barbarian enemy, filled the colonists, and even the Govern audacity. The invaders were driven beyond the Kieskamment, with great, perhaps excessive apprehension. Every ma, and then Gaiko was called on to code the whole terripetty robbery, every border feud, was magnified into im- tory between that river and the Great Fish river, the bounportance; and the attempts made by the colonial au dary of the colony; -- a tract of country 80 miles in length, thorities to maintain the peace of the frontier, displayed with an average breadth of 35 miles, as a neutral territory too often the vindictive spirit of conscious weakness, em- or a forbidden ground between the two races. Gaika bittered by constant dread. Of the shallow and vacillating yielded, of course, with much readiness, a territory which policy which has at all times regulated the intercourse be never belonged to him; while the other chiefe, despoiled of tween the colonists and their black neighbours on the their lands by a cession to which they were not parties, were

We have seen that the Great Fish river was proclaimed Cape Colony, was altogether chimerical. It was accordthe eastern boundary of the Cape Colony, as early, at least, ingly soon given up, and Lord Charles Somerset, the auas 1780; but it was only a theoretical boundary; the boors ther of that scheme, after annulling the grants made by were not sufficiently numerous to occupy the whole terri. Sir Rusane Donkin, of portions of the neutral territory, tory added to the colony by this extension of its limits; and located a part of it to himself; and the boors again became the Caffres, unmoved by frequent bickerings, continued to settled in the immediate neighbourhood of the Caffres, who feed their herds on the western side of that river. About were permitted to re-occupy some of their lands westward the year 1793, Gaika, or Ghyka, a chief of high rank and of the Keiskamma and Kat rivers. The unhappy consemuch influence, was obliged, on coming of age, to have re- quences of such contiguity necessarily followed, and procourse to arms in order to recover his patrimony from his duced the troubles of 1829; when Macomo, the son of uncle Tslambi, who was also his guardian; and he drove Gaika, was driven from his lands on the Kat river, and the the latter over the Great Fish river. This turbulent chief: limits of the colony in that quarter (for the neutral terri-

to dislodge him. This, however, was not effected. The Before we proceed to make any remarks on the preceding boors captured and drove off a quantity of cattle, while the historical summary, let us turn our eyes for a moment to Caffres remained in possession of the country. In 1795 the Caffre nation. The name Caffre (the Arabic Kafir, an the British became, by voluntary cession, masters of the unbeliever or Pagan) was given by the early Portuguese Cape Colony; and from a kind of necessity, adopted, in navigators to the natives of the entire eastern coast of Af-their dealings with their Caffre neighbours, the same short. sighted make-shift policy as their Dutch predecessors. found, on going eastward, a race of men, distinct from the They made a treaty with Garka in 1798, the object of Hottentots, called them, in accordance with the then prewhich was not to establish the terms of a friendly inter-vailing geographical nomenclature, Caffres. This name course between the parties, but to prevent their intercourse admits, therefore, of an extensive application; but colonial altogether-to cut off all communication between the usage had almost appropriated it to the tribe in closest concolonists and the Caffres-and to constitute the Great Fish tact with the colony, and who call themselves Amakosa. river an impassable barrier between the two races. How The name of their northern neighbours, the Amatembu, far the intentions and stipulations of the treaty transcended metamorphosed by the Dutch boors into Tembooger, has

Descriptions of the Caffres (Amakosa) have appeared in The continual troubles of the castern frontier gave birth the writings of Barrow, Lichtenstein (who obtained his into a series of misbegotten and abortive political contrivances formation respecting them chiefly from the missionary Van on the part of the Colonial Government. One of these was der Kemp), Alberti, and others of more recent date. The the treaty made with Gaiks in 1817, in which he was re- vivid and attractive representation given by the first-named cognized as the paramount chief of all the Caffre tribes-a of these writers of their physical endowments, their noblo rank to which he neither had nor pretended any title. It demeanour, their frankness and good sense, made a great

vol. xxvIII. MAY, 1836.-65

impression at the time. The Caffres, whatever may be their borders of Caffreland, would be equally liable to depreda-capabilities, are still only Barbarians. *The Caffres, says tions. But in Europe, severe laws would not be enforced Lieutenant-Colonel Wade, in a despatch now before us (Papers, part II., p. 78) 'are as yet uncivilized, but they cannot with truth be called a nation of savages. Very much, I am convinced, may be effected with them by mildness and forbearance.' Alberti, the officer stationed on the eastern frontier, while the colony was in the hands of the Dutch, from 1802 to 1806, expressly affirms, that the misunder- many are found to sympathize with his selfishness. standings which took place between the colonists and Caffres, originated altogether in the fraud and violence of the former: and that the latter people were quite capable of ention whatever between the colonists and the Caffres,-a tering into a reciprocally advantageous intercourse with a civilized nation, if treated with equity and humanity.

particularly of its castern frontier, will enable us easily to developed all its absurdity, in the chimerical project of an determine the question of right between the European set unoccupied neutral territory. It would be impossible to detlers and the aboriginal people. It is needless to sift each vise any other experiment so well calculated to prove the imseparate complaint, or to enquire, in each instance, who potency of the keal government. Backwoodsmen and stole the cattle, or gave the first insult. It will be more to South African boors must be controlled by the hand of powthe purpose to examine into the general equity of that order er, and not by the promulgation of edicts. To enact severe

aggression has taken place.

ham's Town, the capital of the eastern district, and about to civilize, scarcely any to conciliate, the Caffres, or to attach courier) from Cape Town; and it is yet some miles further like other rude nations, have sustained a positive injury from eastward, or from 600 to 700 miles from the seat of go- the vicinity of civilized man. The economy which dictatvernment, that we quarrel with the aboriginals for the pos- ed this neglect of the moral welfare of the aboriginals, has drive them from the fields which they inherited from their

Thirdly, The commando system, which consisted in armdrive them from the fields which they inherited from their fathers. Such has evermore been the system pursued by ing the boors, and in authorizing them to wreak their venthe boors. Previous to 1778, or while the Camtoos river geance on the aboriginals, was directly calculated to enwas the eastern boundary of the colony, the colonial terri-tory had not above two-thirds of its present extent, but cilable hatred on the minds of the latter. Every page of neither was it occupied by one-half of its present population. Yet the boors, desiring fresh pastures, approached the Caf-ment always meant well towards the aboriginal people; but free, traded with them, cheated them; and when the latter that the practical treatment of them devolved entirely on retaliated by stealing their cattle, instead of retiring from the boors, who sought to exterminate them. The iniquities so dangerous a neighbourhood, drove the aboriginals from of the commando system were long ago fully exposed by their lands, which, as far as they could, they occupied. For Mr. Barrow, who, though he may have erred by a too inall the calamities which have followed the too close prox- discriminate censure of the Dutch farmers, yet had the imity of the two races, the colonists alone are accountable. merit of boldly exposing enormities which would never Whatever offences the Cuffres may have committed, they have yielded to timid treatment. The strong words of a expiated them by the loss of their lands; but no retreat could strong-minded man could alone touch the blunt sensibility save them from the pertinacious tyranny of the boors, who of the boors. The results of the commandoes against the always followed them more closely than is consistent with Bushmen are thus described by Colonel Collins in the pagood neighbourhood among a pastoral people.

great injustice; but they, like other nations, have many dis-honest individuals among them. The superiority of the by the old inhabitants of the exploits of their younger Colonial to their own breed of cattle, and the general custom days. I have heard one man, who is represented as an estiof buying wives with cows, give them the temptation and mable character in other respects, declare, that, within a pethe impulse to steal; and the numberless injuries they have riod of six years, parties under his orders had either killed received, make them regard the pillage of the colony as just or taken 3200 of these unfortunate creatures. Another has retaliation. Moreover, the population of the frontiers is so stated to me, that the actions in which he had been engaging and scattered, and the herds and flocks are so little ed had caused the destruction of 2700.' Again, Mr. Mayguarded, that the cattle-stealer has no serious difficulties to nier, Landdrost of Graaff Reynet in 1792, states his convicovercome. In fact, herds and flocks, in the most civilized tion, 'that the complaints of the boors about depredations

for the protection of property if the owner took no pains to guard it-in South Africa, on the other hand, when a boor, encroaching as far as possible on the pastures of a numerous aboriginal people, finds that his cattle do not roam as securely as in a desert, he cries out that the natives ought to be exterminated-and it is truly surprising how

In the second place, we may observe, that the non-intercourse system, which aimed at preventing any communicasystem first introduced by the Dutch, and adopted from them for some time by the British, -was in the highest de-A little reflection on the history of the Cape Colony, and gree mischievous and absurd. It reached its height, and of things, under which this continual series of injury and laws for the regulation of those remote frontiers of a colony where the authority of law is least, is to bring contempt on The first thing that strikes us is, that the extraordinary the magistrate, by involving him in a perpetual and unsucadvance of the colony on the country of the Caffres always cessful contest with the people. The laws prohibiting the was and is a wrong. The Cape Colony, provious to the re-intercourse with the Caffres, restrained only the respectable cent war, embraced a territory exceeding in extent 140,000 portion of the colonial population; but they did not prevent square miles, and had a population of 130,000 souls. A the contamination of vice and discontent from crossing the population not much exceeding that of the parish of St. boundary, and infecting a people, who, treated with a ra-Marylebone, spread over a surface double that of Great tional and considerate liberality, might easily have been ren-Britain, still elbows its neighbours for more room! Gra-dered useful neighbours. No attempt has ever been made twenty miles from the Great Fish river, is 400 geograpical, them to the colony by the sentiments of interest or gratior, by route, 580 statute miles (seven day's journey by tude. Thus, unprotected by enlightened humanity, they,

od neighbourhood among a pastoral people.

To call the Caffres a nation of robbers, is to do them a countries of Europe, as ill protected as they are on the from the Caffres were often altogether unfounded, and

from the Caffres in the commandoes which they were allow- which is still as active as when it first commenced.

strom observes, that the new boundary line which he had tribution.' and were followed as before."

d

n

-e

it e

r t

n

ny and of its character: his eyes seem to have been closed forty-four of their countrymen killed by the colonists in re-

always exaggerated; originating from a design to enrich to that spirit of encroachment which has extended the themselves with the eattle they were in the habit of taking colonial territory to its present inconvenient magnitude, and

We shall now proceed to recount the events of the recent The Papers before us abound with proofs of the impolicy calamitous war with the Caffres; and as but few authentic and danger of arming the boors against the aboriginals, documents relating to it have been as yet published, we But the mischievous capabilities of the commando system shall treat it briefly. The strictures which we have already were not fully developed till Sir Lowry Cole, a few years made on the history of the Cape Colony will save us from the ago, authorized commandoes to pursue stolen cattle (and the necessity of commenting at any length on late occurrences. vaguest fabricated rumours might occasion the pursuit), and The longing of the colonists for the well-watered valleys of having, or supposing to have, traced them to a Caffre hamlet, the Caffres, and of the latter for the colonial cattle, are to take thence cattle to an equal amount ;-thus substituting now, as heretofore, the sources of irritation. It has been headlong retaliation for justice, and uniformly punishing said that the late invasion of the colony by the Caffres was the innocent for the guilty. This measure has contributed, wholly unprovoked. That it was not so is evident from Sir more than any other, to keep alive a spirit of bitter ani. B. D'Urban's despatch to Mr. Secretary Rice, dated 28th mosity on the eastern frontier. But, in order to compre. October, 1834. In this despatch, the governor, after prehend the intelligence which dictated this measure, we have mising that it is sufficiently obvious that a complete and cf. only to look to the despatch of Sir Lowry Cole in reply to fectual reformation of our system of proceeding with the a letter of Mr. Secretary Stanly, calling for information re- native tribes (if that may be called a system which seems specting the commando system. That despatch, dated 13th to have been guided by no fixed principle, certainly by no November, 1833, contains the following assertion:—'The just one) has become absolutely necessary, proceeds as following line of the colony, except in front of Caffraria, lows: 'For many years past the tribes of the chiefs Mahas not been advanced for a great number of years. That como, Bothma, and Tyali had been allowed by the Colonial to the north and north-east was fixed full sixty years ago, Government to reside and graze their cattle immediately and no colonist is allowed to occupy lands beyond that within (on the western side of) the river Keiskamma, upon line.' Now we find, that a great accession of territory on the Gaga, Chumie, and Mancasana. In the November of the north and north-east was made in 1823; respecting last year the acting governor, under the impression that which, the Commissioners of Enquiry thus expressed them—this indulgence had been abused (which probably it might selves in a letter to Captain A. Stockenstrom, dated 30th June, have been to a certain extent), ordered their immediate ex-1826:- From a reference to the map of the colony in our pulsion from the whole of that line, and they were expelled possession, it would appear, that the line of boundary that you accordingly. This unfortunately happened when a period have described to have drawn, pursuant to these instructions, of severe drought was approaching; so that these tribes (I has included an extension of territory beyound the former am afraid but too certainly) suffered much loss in their herds boundary, of not less than 330 miles of mean length, and 150 in consequence. Hence arose the feeling (of discontent of mean breadth, containing an area of 50,000 square miles, and ill-will towards the colony) to which I have adverted, In reply to this letter, the enlightened and patriotic Stocken- and which combined with it, in this instance, a spirit of re-

recommended was intended not to justify migrations, but to This sensible and candid statement of the governor, writprevent their further extension. 'The encroachments on ten about six weeks before the breaking out of the war, the aboriginals,' he continues, 'began at Cape Town, and completely reveals its origin. The Caffres, if we may bornever ceased to extend by degrees, until the colonists had row the expression of one of their own orators, are men, got to where they now are. As a tract of country became and they love their eattle-their wives and children live what they call full, the more enterprising again set forward, upon milk-they fight for their property; -they hate the colonists, who covet their all, and aim at their destruction." Now again we find the acting governor, Lieutenant-Colo The expulsion of the three chiefs from their lands took place nel Wade, writing to Mr. Secretary Stanley to the follow- in November, 1833; but at the close of 1834 the depredaing effect in January, 1834: - But besides these, there are tions in the colony had reached an alarming extent; and also the farmers, who, in defiance of the law and the se- when the attempt was renewed to force the Caffres beyond verity of its penalties, migrate beyond the boundaries; and, the Keiskamma, they manifested a determination to main-at the same time that they supply the natives with the tain their ground. Tyali declared that he would and must means of desolating the colony (that is, with fire-arms), un-loccupy and graze his cattle on the Mancasana valleys; and fortunately furnish them also with something of a reasona-his herdsmen showed themselves in the thickets fully armed. ble pretext for doing so by dispossessing the weak and un. Three horses being slolen from the colony about the same armed, and occupying all the fertile spots and springs: and, time, a patrol was sent to retaliate on the Caffres; and atit is asserted upon good authority, not unfrequently disgrae, tempting to drive off the cattle belonging to a village, was ing themselves by atrocities hardly less barbarous than defeated by the inhabitants, and with difficulty effected a rethose which the banditti inflict on the settlement. In the treat. Such was the immediate occasion of the war. Even country between the frontier line and the upper Orange the most savage people cannot be safely dealt with on the river, and between the latter and the Caledon river, there principle that might is right.

are at this moment upwards of 100 heads of families with The lamentable events which followed may be shortly their slaves thus situated, having seized on the district that told. During the latter half of December, 1834, and the st suited them, without any regard whatever to the right succeeding January, the Caffres poured into the colony in of property of the natives; and it cannot therefore be mat- great numbers-wasted the farms, drove off the cattle, and ter of surprise that the latter should seek to retaliate.' murdered not a few of the inhabitants. The sanguinary Thus it appears that Sir Lowry Cole, whilst defending com-temper exhibited by the Caffres in the late irruption is mandees, which under his authority had grown more vexa- contrary to their usage, and affords a strong proof of their tious, manifested great ignorance of the history of the colo-increasing hatred to the colony. They had reckoned up vowed to avenge. The whole country, as far as the Bush- and begged for mercy. The Hottentots heard his prayer man's river, was abandoned to them; their parties hovered and spared him; but a British officer climbing the rock round Algoa Bay, and even threatened Graham's Town. above him shot the unfortunate chief. With the recital of The eastern frontier, when the irruption took place, was the barbarities subsequently perpetrated on the dead body defended by little more than 700 men-a force insdequate, we shall not sully our pages, nor pain the ear of manhood. at any time, to provide for the security of a line 100 miles Such revolting enormities we would gladly conceal; but in length. Troops, ammunition, and military stores had to the concealment of them is impossible. Since, however, be sent from Cape Town, a distance of 600 miles. The it is evident, that even in civilized communities may be general consternation was great. Several thousand per found barbarians, we leave it to the candour and prudence sons ficeing for their lives, abandoned all their property to the of the African boors, and their disciples, to decide whether enraged enemy; and the misery consequent upon such a step it is wise to taunt the Caffres any longer with their barin a new country, where such losses are not easily repaired, barism. may be better imagined than described. At length aid arrived; and in the beginning of February the main body of seem to have been spent by the colonial force in punishing the Caffres was expelled from the colony. To the consum-mate ability and unwearied exertion, in the hour of danger, try. At length, on the 17th of September, treaties of of Colonel Smith and the governor, who subsequently reached peace were concluded with the chiefs of the families of the eastern frontier, may be ascribed the speedy repression Gaïka and Tslambi; by which treaties tracts of countries

of the hostile ravages. the Caffres, but also to punish them; and in March an ar-the country of the Amatembu, to the family of Gaika, and stroyed the villages of Hintza, the paramount chief of acknowledge themselves to be the subjects of the King of after, Hintza, accompanied by fifty of his followers, entern for his lands. They are now amenable to the penaltered the camp to sue for peace, which was granted on the ties of English law; but some respect is to be paid to their mained voluntarily in the British camp. On the 10th of appointed to reside among them. They also promise to May, a new thought seems to have entered the governor's discontinue their ordeals for witcheraft—an indiscreet mind; and he declared the river Ky, from its source in the promise, unless knowledge can advance among them with Stormberg mountains to the sea, to be the boundary of the more rapid strides than it has ever done in Europe. The try of the Amatembu, and not liable, therefore, to be for- of tardy wisdom. Positive and effective measures ought feited for the misdeeds of the Amakosa. On the Buffalo to have been taken long since to civilize the aboriginals on future capital of Adelaide province, as the newly acquired the penalties of English law, seems a hazardous proceedterritory is called. The names Wellington, Peel, Aber- ing. Is not polygamy illegal? and as it is constantly dedeen, &c., given to the surrounding localities, seem to nounced by the missionaries, can its illegality be dissemshow that the news of the change of ministry, reached Sir bled? Yet to punish polygamy, at present, in Caffreland, B. D'Urban at this important juncture; and we must be would be to make a very dangerous and hopeless attack on pardoned for suspecting, that to this circumstance his suddomestic customs. Much skill and prudence will be rewhen he first entered Caffreland) to add 7000 square miles vance in civilization. to the colony is to be ascribed. He perhaps hoped (but received his instructions.

desire with an escort towards his country, eastward of the within the limits of the colony. The river Ky certainly Ky, to expedite by the authority of his presence the color offers a convenient line from the Stormberg to the sea; yet lection of the cattle. In ascending a hill near the river justice ought not to be thus summarily cut short for the Bashee, he pushed on before the others as if attempting to sake of a boundary. The river Ky, we are told, offers escape; pistels were snapped at him, and he fled the faster, great advantages as a frontier—its banks being open and At length a musket-shot in the leg slackened his speed; free from bushes: good! if the work of extermination be a second ball through the ribs brought him to the ground; carried on in a straightforward manner,—if the Caffres be but he recovered himself sufficiently to descend the slope expelled from three-fourths of their territory, and driven into the bed of the river. Here the wounded man, up to beyond the Ky,—then we may boast of the advantages of

taliating marauding expeditions, and whose deaths they; the waist in the water, leaned against a rock for support,

The four months which followed the death of Hintza, are assigned to those chiefs and their respective tribes,-It was deemed advisable, however, not merely to repulse viz a tract on the northern side of Amakosina, adjoining my of 4000 men entered Caffreland, to drive back the cat- a tract along the sea-coast, between the rivers Kahoon and the which had been so inadequately protected by a frontier Bashee, to the descendants of Tslambi. Locations are also force of only 700. On the 15th of April the main divides assigned or guaranteed to some Caffre chiefs of other sion of the army crossed the river Kaï or Ky, and de-families. All the chiefs who are parties to these treaties Caffreland, capturing 15,000 head of cattle. A fortnight Great Britain; and are to pay annually each a fat ox as a quit following conditions, viz. the Caffres were to give 25,000 customs and domestic usages. They are to deliver up all head of cattle and 500 horses within five days, and an their fire-arms, to denounce all attempts to disturb the equal number in twelve months. Hintza sent the messen. peace of the colony, and to receive such missionaries, gers to collect the stipulated quantity of cattle, and re-teachers, magistrates, and government agents, as may be colony, which thus received an accession of about 7000 articles of these treaties which bring the Caffres within the square miles ;-a large portion of which extent is the counriver was selected the site of King William's Town, the the frontiers of the colony; but to visit them at once with den determination (for he entertained no such thoughts quired to guide the steps by which these people must ad-

The articles in the treaties of September which relate to the hope was certainly a fallacious one) that Lord Aber- the disposal of the territory, deserve a narrow scrutiny; deen would be less obstinately averse to an invasion of the but yet, in the absence of official explanations, it would be rights of the aboriginals than the minister from whom he unjust to criticise them unreservedly. Those treaties do not appear to annul the declaration made in May, which But to return to our narrative. Two days after the an-constituted the Ky the boundary of the colony; and con-nouncement of the new boundary, Hintza, leaving his son sequently the Amatembu or Tembeokies, who gave no and brother as hostages in the camp, proceeded at his own offence, have lost their independence, and are now included

that river as a defensible frontier; but if they are to remain within the new province, then the Ky is evidently rather a line of demarcation than of defence. Can it be imagined that the removal of the nominal boundary of the colony will remove also at once the annoyance of cattle stealing from " Un homme capable de faire des dominos avec les os the former frontier? Will not the line between the Caffres and the colonists require still to be guarded as heretofore? So that, for the future, there will be two frontiers to guard on both sides. If this line be occupied merely for the sake Talleyrand-esque facility. of civilizing the Caffres, we fear that the system of educa-

e

ζ

f E

8 - 2

d

D

r

f

£

tions of the province of Adelaide of which the aboriginals found tongues and feet, and began to stir and murmur. have been deprived, then, we say, let the Caffres be driven at once beyond the Ky, or into the sea: the direct method be watched with the greatest jealousy. The craving after but with her bonnet hung by the string over her armbefore him. And who profits by all this acquisition of ter. the morning-star for pride and brightness. ritory? Not this country certainly. If wars are to be waged and treat on more equal terms with their formidable neighbours. Such is the line of conduct which we hope to see the present important crisis.

From the New Monthly Magazine.

THE REVENGE OF THE SIGNOR BASIL.

de son père. Pere Goriot.

It was in the golden month of August, not very long instead of one. Nay, more-the line of forts which are to ago, that the steamer which plies between St. Mark's Stairs, extend through the middle of the new province, will have, at Venice, and the river into which Phaeton turned a somon the east, the Caffre tribes of Hintza's family; on the erset with the horses of the Sun, started on its course over north, the tribes of Gaika's; on the south, those of Tslam- the lagoon with an unusual God-send of passengers. The hi's kinsmen; and on the west, the Fingos (Amafingo, or moon was rising from the unchaste bed of the Adriatic poor outcasts), -a body of fugitives from the country of (wedded every year to Venice, yet every day and night Natal, living in servitude among the Caffres previous to the sending the sun and moon from her lovely bosom to the war, and now located (16,000 in number) on the right sky), and while the gold of the west was still glowing on bank of the Keiskamma. These are, at the best, weak the landward side of the Campanile, a silver gleam was friends, requiring to be well watched. The colony, in brightening momently on the other, and the Arabic domes short, will now have to defend the Ky and the Keiskamma; of St. Marc and the flying Mercury on the Dogana paled and also a line joining these two rivers, and having Caffres to the setting orb and kindled to the rising with the same

For the first hour the Mangia-foco sputtered on her way tion intended for them, being besides exceedingly operose with a silent company; the poetry of the scene, or the reand expensive, will finally prove a failure. To impoverish grets at leaving the delicious city lessening in the distance, a rude people,—to take from them half their lands and affecting all alike with a thoughtful incommunicativeness. half their cattle, and to bring them into constant and painful Gradually, however, the dolphin bucs over the Brenta faded collision with the authors of their misfortunes, is not a judiaway - the marble city sank into the sea, with its turrets cious mode of restoring them to tranquillity and contentment. and bright spires—the still lagoon became a sheet of po-But if it be intended to grant to white settlers those por-

With the usual unconscious crystallization of society, the of extermination will prove, in the end, to be the cheapest and least inhumane. That the coloured races cannot prosper deck to a party of some rank, who had left their carriages in close contact with civilized men, has been adopted in at Ferarra in coming from Florence to Venice, and were the United States as a principle of legislation, -as we learn now upon their return to the city of Yasso, stomaching, from the late message of the President to Congress; but with what grace they might, the contact of a vulgar conthat is a melancholy truth which has been as fully confirmed by experience in South Africa as in the New World.

The cager longing of the colonists to break bounds must aristocratic circle stood a lady enveloped in a cashmere, new pastures towards the east is deeply implanted in the constitution of the South African farmer. Nor is this surprising. When he looks towards Caffreland he turns his back on the desert Karoo,—on plains tormented by locusts, woman in that land is rarely met; but when she does apprished the constitution of the South African farmer. Nor is this surprising. When he looks towards Caffreland he turns his back on the desert Karoo,—on plains tormented by locusts, woman in that land is rarely met; but when she does apprished the constitution of the South African farmer. Nor is this surprising. mildew, drought, and sometimes by floods; before him are pear, she is what Venus would have been after the contest lively streams and evergreen valleys-a land flowing with for beauty on Ida, had the weapons of her antagonists, as milk and honey. Let him gain this, and then the well-cultivated fields of the Smaponda will tempt him still far-victory. The Marquesa del Marmore was apparently ther; and then the much-coveted plains of Natal are just twenty-three, and she might have been an incarnation of

On the other side of the deck stood a group of young to gratify the Dutch boors or their English yokemates, men, who, by their careless and rather shabby dress, but Great Britain is sure to be a loser by the result. The colo pale and intellectual faces, were of that class met in every nists, therefore, ought not to be allowed to set a foot beyond public conveyance of Italy. The portfolios under their the old frontier at the Keiskamma. Experience shows, that arms, ready for a sketch, would have removed a doubt of where these lawless herdsmen are permitted to move one their profession, had one existed; and with that proud instep, there is no predicting the termination of their march. dependence for which the class is remarkable, they had se-The new province ought to be held solely for the sake of parated themselves equally from the noble and ignoblegiving the Caffres some social organization, -such as may disqualified by inward superiority from association with enable them to maintain a stricter police on their frontier, the one, and by accidental poverty from the claims cultivation might give them upon the other. Their glances at the divine face turned towards them from the party I have pursued. In the Papers before us, the despatches of the alluded to, were less constant than those of the vulgar, who Secretaries for the Colonies, to whatever party they may could not offend; but they were evidently occupied more have belonged, are all characterised by an enlightened soli-with it than with the fishing-boats lying asleep on the lacitude for the interests of the aboriginal tribes; and we do goon; and one of them, half-buried in a coil of rope, and not think it likely that those interests will be disregarded at looking under the arm of another, had already made a sketch of her, that might some day make the world wonder

of a head had descended upon the painter's dream.

conceal himself from view, stood a young man who be-longed to the party, but who, with less of the pallor of intellectual habits in his face, was much better dressed than shall purchase it of you." his companions, and had, in spite of the portfolio under his arm, and a hat of Salvator breadth of rim, the undisguisable air of a person accustomed to the best society .-While maintaining a straggling conversation with his pare it with the original, stealing a long look from between his hand and his slouched hat at the radiant creature sitting so unconsciously for her picture, and in a low voice correcting, as by the result of his gaze, the rapid touches of painter may while away the tediousness of a vigil, he the artist.

"Take a finer pencil for the nostril, caro mio!" said he; "it is as thin as the edge of a violet, and its transparent curve-

"Cospetto!" said the youth: "but you see by this faint light better than I; if she would but turn to the moon-

The Signor Basil suddenly flung his handkerchief into the lagoon, bringing its shadow between the queen of night and the Marquesa del Marmore; and, attracted from her reverie by the passing object, the lady moved her head of the enamoured painter. His hat was thrown aside, his quickly to the light, and in that moment the spirited lip and fair and curling locks were flowing in the night air, his nostril were transferred to the painter's sketch.

looker-on; "Giorgione would not have beaten thee with shadow of something she could not define, but which rethe crayon?" and with a rudeness which surprised the ar- buked ever and anon, as with the fierce regard of a noble, tist, he seized the paper from beneath his hand, walked the condescension she felt towards him as an artist. away with it to the stern, and leaning far over the rails, perused it fixedly by the mellow lustre of the moon. The youth presently followed him, and after a few words exchanged in an undertone, Signor Basil slipped a piece of gold into his hand, and carefully placed the sketch in his logno stands poised an angel in marble, not spoken of own portfolio.

II.

from the powerful rays of the moon.

from her feet with a cluster of tuberoses she had let fall friends. from her hand.

" It is indeed levely, Signor pittere," responded the Marfrom the lagoon to-night?"

The Signor Basil opened his portfolio, and replied to the politeness of one accustomed to a favourable reception. indirect request of the lady by showing her a very indifferoutline of her own matchless features.

from what Seventh Heaven of fancy such an angelic vision | A slight start alone betrayed the surprise of the highborn lady, and raising the cartoon to examine it more In the rear of this group, with the air of one who would closely, she said with a smile, "You may easier tread on Titian's heels than Canaletti's. Bezzuoli has painted me, and not half so well. I will awake the Marquis, and he

" Not for the wealth of the Medici, Madam ?" said the young man, clasping his portfolio hastily; " pray do not disturb Monsignore! The picture is dear to me!"

The Marquesa looked into his face, and with a glanco friends, with whom he seemed a favourite, Signor Basil em- around, which the accomplished courtier before her read ployed himself in looking over the sketch of the lovely better than she dreamed, she drew her shawl over her Marquesa going on at his elbow, occasionally, as if to com-blanched shoulders, and settled herself to listen to the conversation of her new acquaintance.

"You would be less gracious if you were observed, proud beauty," thought Basil; "but while you think the poor may feed his eye on your beauty as well."

The Mangia-foco turned into the canal, threaded its lilypaved waters for a mile or two, putting forth upon the broad bosom of the Po, went on her course against the stream, and, with retarded pace, penetrated toward the sun-beloved heart of Italy. And while the later hours performed their procession with the stars, the Marquesa del Marmore leaned sleepless and unfatigued against the railing, listening with mingled curiosity and scorn to the passionate love-murmur form was bent earnestly but respectfully towards her, and "Thanks, mio bravo!" enthusiastically exclaimed the on his lip, with all its submissive tenderness, there sat a

III.

Upon the lofty dome of the altar in the cathedral of Boin the books of travellers but perhaps the lovliest incarnanation of a blessed cherub that ever lay in the veined bosom of Pentelicus. Lost and unobserved on the vast floor It was toward midnight when the Mangia-foco en- of the nave, the group of artists, who had made a day's tered the Adige, and keeping its steady way between the journey from Ferrara, sat in the wicker chairs hired for a low banks of the river, made for the grass-grown and flowe-baioch the vesper, and drew silently from this angel, while ry canal which connects its waters with the Po. Most of the devout people of Bologna murmured their Ave Marias the passengers had yielded to the drowsy influence of the around. Signor Basil alone was content to look over the night-air, and, of the aristocratic party on the larboard side, work of his companions, and the twilight had already bethe young Marquesa alone was waking; her friends had gun to brighten the undying lamps at the shrine, when he made couches of their cloaks and baggage, and were re-started from the pillar against which he leaned, and crossed clining at her feet, while the artist, all except the Signor hastily toward a group issuing from a private chapel in the Basil, were stretched fairly on the deck, their portfolios be western aisle. A lady walked between two gentlemen of neath their heads, and their large hats covering their faces noble mein, and behind her, attended by an equally distinom the powerful rays of the moon.
"Miladi does justice to the heauty of the night," said quesa del Marmore. There were strangers passing through the waking artist, in a low and respectful tone, as he rose Bologna, and had been attended to vespers by some noble

The companions of the Signor Basil looked on with some surprise as their enamoured friend stepped confidentquesa, glancing at his portfolio, and receiving the flowers ly before the two nobles in attendance upon the lady, and with a gracious inclination; "have you touched Venice arrested her steps with a salutation which, though respectful as became a gentleman, was marked with the easy

"May I congratulate Miladi," he said, rising slowly ent sketch of Venice from the island of St. Lazzaro. As from his bow, and fixing his eyes with unembarrassed adif to escape from the necessity of praising what had evi- miration on her own liquid but now frowning orbs, "upon dently disappointed her, she turned the cartoon hastily, and her safe journey over the Marches. Bologna," he conexposed, on the sheet beneath, the spirited and admirable tinued, glancing at the nobles with a courteous smile "welcomes her fittingly."

lognese glanced from the dusty boots of the artist to his lating passions of this glowing clime, in senses refined by portfolio,

"Has the painter the honour to know La Signora?" asked the cavalier on her right.

"Signor, si !" said the painter, fiercely, as a curl arched

the lady's lip, and she prepared to answer.

The colour mounted to the temples of the Marquesa, alone preserves its splendour. and her husband, who had loitered beneath the Madonna of loiteringly on with them to the trattoria.

IV.

The court of the Grand Duke of Florence is perhaps the most cosmopolitan and the most easy of access in all Europe. The Austrian-born monarch himself; adopting in some degree the frank and joyous character of the people over whom he reigns, throws open his parks and palaces, his gardens and galleries, to the strangers passing through, and, in the season of gaiety, almost any presentable person, resident at Florence, may procure the entree to the court balls, and start fair with noble dames and gentlemen for grace in courtly favour. The fetes at the Palazzo Pitti, albeit not always exempt from a leaven of vulgarity, are always brilliant and amusing, and the exclusives of the court, though they draw the line distinctly enough to their briolet, drawn by a pampered horse of the Duke's breed, own eye, mix with apparent abandonment in the motley they recognised, elegantly dressed and posed on his seat à waltz and muzurka, and either from goodnature or a la Dorsay, the Signor Basil. His coat was of an undehaughty conviction of their superiority, never suffer the cided cut and colour, and his gloves were of primrose offensive cordon to be felt, scarce to be suspected, by the purity.

The Grand Duke, to common The eyes, is a grave and rather timid person, with more of the appearance of the scholar than of the sovereign, courteous in public, and benevolent and earnest in his personal attential particular and the grave of Florence, as travellers part, without in public, and benevolent and earnest in his personal attential particular and they met without reserve to part as question. tions to his guests at the palace. The royal quadrille may less again. The artists were surprised at the Signor Basil's be shared without permission of the grand chamberlain, transformation, but no follower of their refined art would and the royal eye, after the first one or two dances of have been so ill-bred as to express it. He wished them coremony, searches for partners by the lamp of beauty, the bon appetito, as a tall chasseur came out to say that her heedless of the diamonds on the brow, or the star of nobility ladyship was at home; and with a slacked rein the fiery on the shoulder. The grand supper is scarce more ex-clusive, and on the disappearance of the royal cortège the of the palace rang with his prancing hoofs. delighted crowd take their departure, having seen no class

love and wit .- here burn (as if upon an altar fed with she maintained the spotless character of an English wife

The lady listened with a look of surprise, and the Bo-spice-woods and precious gums) the fervent and uncalcunoble nurture, and hearts prompted by the haughty pulses of noble blood,-and here-to the threshold of this sanctuary of royal pleasure-press all who know its secrets, and who imagine a claim to it in their birth and attractions, while the lascia-passare is accorded with a difficulty which

Some two or three days after the repulse of the Signor Domenichino, coming up at the instant, she bowed coldly Basil in the cathedral of Bologna, the group of travelling to the Signor Basil, and continued down the aisle. The artists were on their way from the grand gallery at Florence artist followed to her carriage, and lifted his hat respectfully to their noon-day meal. Loitering with slow feet through as the lumbering equipage took its way by the famous the crowded and narrow Via Calzaiole, they emerged into statue of Neptune, and then with a confident smile, which the sunny Piazza, and looking up with understanding eyes seemed to his companions somewhat mistimed, he muttered at the slender shaft of the Campanile, (than which a fairer between his teeth "ciascuno son bel' giorno," and strolled finger of religious architecture points not to Heaven,) they took their way toward the Church of Santa Trinita, proposing to cat their early dinner at a house named, from its excellence in a certain temperate beverage, La Birra. The traveller should be advised also, that by paying an extra paul in the bottle, he may have at this renowned eatinghouse, an old wine sunned on the southern shoulder of Fiesole, that hath in its flavour a certain redolence of Boccaccio, scarce remarkable since it grew in the scene of the Decameron, but of a virtue which, to the Hundred Tales of Love, (read drinking,) is what the Gradus ad Parnas. sum should be to the building of a dithyrambic. of two crazie upon the palm of the fat waiter Giuseppo will assist in calling the vintage to his memory.

A thundering rap upon the gate of the adjoining Palazzo arrested the attention of the artists as they were about to enter the Birrs, and in the occupant of a dark green ca-

The recognition was immediate, and the cordiality of

He who has idled and bought flowers at the café of the more favoured than themselves, and enchanted with the Colonna at Florence will have remarked, as he sat in his gracious absence of pretension in the nobiltà of Tuscany. chair upon the street in the sultry evening, the richly or-Built against the side of a steep hill, the Palazzo Pitti namented terrace and balustrade of the Palazzo Corsi givencloses its rooms of state within massive and sombre ing upon the Piazza Trinità. The dark old Ghibelline walls in front, while in the rear the higher stories of the palace of the Strozzi lets the eye down upon it, as it might palace open forth on a level with the delicious gardens of pass from a helmeted knight with closed visor to his unthe Boboli, and contain suites of smaller apartments, fitted bonneted and laughing page. The crimson curtains of the up with a cost and luxury which would beggar the dream window opening upon the terrace, at the time of our story, of a Sybarite. Here lives the monarch, in a seclusion reminded every passing Florentine of the lady who dwelt rendered deeper and more sacred by the propinquity of the within-a descendant of one of the haughtiest lines of admitted world in the apartments below: and in this sanc. English chivalry-resident in Italy since many years for tuary of royalty is enclosed a tide of life, as silent and un-health, but bearing in her delicate frame and exquisitely suspected by the common inhabitant of Florence, as the transparent features, the loftiest type of patrician beauty flow of the ocean-veiled Arethusa by the mariner of the that had ever filled the eye that looked upon her. In the Ionian main. Here the invention of the flery genius of inner heaven of royal exclusiveness at the Pitti-in its con-Italy is exhausted in poetical luxury,-here the reserved stellation of rank and wit-the Lady Geraldine had long and silent sovereign throws off his maintien of royal con- been the worshipped and ascendant cynosure. Happy in descension, and enters with equal arms into the lists of a husband without rank and but of a moderate fortune,

idol of the Duke and his nobles, it would have been like a Do you love her?"
whisper against the purity of the brightest Pleiad, to have "The portrait was not drawn by me," he answered, linked her name with love.

With her feet upon a sofa covered with a gossamer casha slight stand within arm's length holding a vase of flow-interest you in him as an artist. Mais revenous à nos mouers and the volume from which she had been reading, the tons.—La Marquesa was also a fellow traveller of mine, Lady Geraldine received the Count Basil Spirifort, some time attaché to the Russian embassy at Paris, (where he debt of courtesy contracted on the way. Will you assist had first sunned his eyes in her beauty,) and at present the me to pay it?" newly appointed secretary to the minister of the same monarch near the court of Tuscany.

Without a bow, but with the hasty step and gesture of a long absent and favoured friend, the Count Basil ran to the proffered hand, and pressed its alabaster fingers to his lips. Had the more common acquaintances of the diplomate seen him at this moment, they would have marvelled how the mask of manhood may drop, and disclose the ingenuous features of the boy. The secretary knew his species, and the Lady Geraldine was one of those women for whom the soul is unwilling to possess a secret.

After the first inquiries were over, the lady questioned her recovered favourite of his history since they had parted. "I left you," she said, "swimming the dangerous tide of life at Paris. How have you come to shore?"

"Thanks, perhaps, to your friendship, which made life worth the struggle! For the two extremes, however, you know what I was at Paris-and yesterday I was a wandering artist in velveteen and a sombrero!"

Lady Geraldine laughed.

"Ah! you look at my curls-but Macassar is at a discount! It is the only grace I cherished in my incognito. A resumer.—I got terribly out of love by the end of the year after we parted, and as terribly in debt. My promotion in diplomacy did not arrive, and the extreme hour for my credit elation in his step and countenance, entered the truttoria, did. Pozzo de Borgo kindly procured me congé for a couple of years, and I dived presently under a broadrimmed hat, got into a vetturino with portfolio and pencils, joined a troop of wandering artists, and with my patrimony at nurse, have been two years looking at life without spectacles at Venice."

" And painting?"

" Painting !"

" Might one see a specimen?" asked the Lady Geral-

dine, with an incredulous smile.

"I regret that my immortal efforts in oils are in the possession of a certain Venetian, who lets the fifth floor of a tenement washed by the narrowest canal in that fair city. But if your ladyship cares to see a drawing or two-"

He rang the bell, and his jocki Anglais presently brought furnished portfolio. The Lady Geraldine turned over a half-dozen indifferent views of Venice, but the last cartoon in the portfolio made her start.

"La Marquesa del Marmore!" s'e exclaimed, looking at Count Basil with an inquiring and half uneasy eye.

Is it well drawn?" he asked quietly.

"Well drawn? It is a sketch worthy of Raphael. Do you really draw so well as this, or"-she added after a slight hesitation-" is it a miracle of love?"

closing his eyes, and looking at the drawing from a dis-tance, as if to fill up the imperfect outline from his tiers and glittering dames, and to that soldier at his dewy memory.

in this sphere of conventional corruption; and though the thought your happiness was in the power of this woman.

"though I have a reason for wishing her to think so. It was done by a fellow traveller of mine, whom I wish to mere, her lovely head pillowed on a cushion of silk, and make a sketch of yourself, and I have brought it here to and without loving her too violently, I owe her a certain

Relieved of her fears, and not at all suspecting the good faith of the diplomatist in his acknowledgments of gratitude, the Lady Geraldine inquired simply how she could

serve him.

" In the twenty-four hours since my arrival at Florence," he said, "I have put myself, as you will see, au courant of the minor politics of the Pitti. Thanks to my Parisian renown, the Duke has enrolled me already under the buckstairs oligarchy, and to-morrow night I shall sup with you in the Saloon of Hercules after the ball is over. La Marquesa, as you well know, has, with all her rank and beauty, never been able to set foot within those guarded penetralia soit her malicious tongue, soit the interest against her of the men she has played upon her hook too freely. The road to her heart, if there be one, lies over that threshold, and I would take the toll. Do you understand me, most beautiful Lady Geraldine?"

The Count Basil imprinted another kiss upon the fingers of the fair Englishwoman, as she promised to put into his hand the following night the illuminated ticket which was to repay, as she thought, too generously, a debt of gratitude; and plucking a flower from her vase for his bosom, he took his leave to return at twilight to dinner. Dismissing his cabriolet at the gate, he turned on foot toward the church of San Gaetano, and with an expression of unusual where dined at that moment his companions of the pencil.

The green lamps glittering by thousands amid the foliage of the Boboli had attained their full brightness, and the longlived Italian day had died over the distant mountains of Carrara, leaving its inheritance of light apparently to the stars, who, on their fields of deepening blue, sparkled, each one like the leader of an unseen host in the depths of heaven, himself the foremost and the most radiant. The night was balmy and voluptuous. The music of the Ducal band swelled forth from the perfumed apartments on the air. A single nightingale, far back in the wilderness of the garden, poured from his melodious heart a chant of the most from the pocket of his cobriolet a way-worn and thinly passionate melancholy. The sentinel of the body guard stationed at the limit of the spray of the fountain leaned on his halberd and found his rude senses melt in the united spells of luxury and nature. The ministers of a monarch's pleasure had done their utmost to prepare a scene of royal delight, and night and summer had flung in their enchantments when ingenuity was exhausted.

The dark architectural mass of the Pitti, pouring a blaze of light scarce endurable from its deeply sunk windows, looked like the side of an enchanted mountain laid open for "It is a divine head," soliloquised the Russian, half the revels of sorcery. The aigrette and plume passed by; post, it seemed like the realized raving of the improvisatore The Lady Geraldine laid her hand on his arm. "My when he is lost in some fable of Araby. Yet within walked dear Basil," she said seriously, "I should be wretched if I Malice and Hate, and the light and perfume that might have

fed an angel's heart with love, but deepened in many a beat-which she had found beautiful even in the disgues of pov-

ing bosom the consuming fires of envy.

prayer that he may forget thee!

singular delight, stood a slight young man of uncommon the ball in the saloon of Hercules. personal beauty, a stranger apparently to every other person Grand Chamberlain had tolerably well circulated the name secret triumph, the effect of his brilliant position upon her

pleasing to draw upon himself their exclusive attention appearance at the Court of Tuscany. Upon the second principle, he was perfectly unconscious of mazurka, distracted his large blue eyes a moment from their bonoured by the pressure of the Lady Geraldine, he gazed position of the Marquesa, stepped out upon the balcony. up into that beaming face, when not bending respectfully to

lotus cup drinks light from the sun.

cess of the window looking toward Sun Miniato, stood a of his soul, was weaving thread for thread with a re-lady nearly hidden from view by the muslin curtains just venge worthy of a Mohican; yet, after trying in vain to stirring with the vibration of the music, who gazed on the count eight in the Pleiades, he raised himself upon the marimmediate circle of the Grand Duchess with an interest that ble balustrade, and perfectly anticipating the interruption was not attempted to be disguised. On her first entrance to his solitude which presently occurred, began to specuioto the hall, the Marquesa del Marmore had recognized in late aloud on the dead and living at that hour beneath the the new minion of favour her impassioned lover of the la- roof of the Pitti. goon, her slighted acquaintance of the cathedral. When the first shock of surprise was over, she looked on the form of her paramour's pencil, is worshipped for centuries on

erty, and, forgetting her insulting repulse when he would With the gold key of office on his cape, the Grand Cham-have claimed in public the smile she had given him when berkin stood at the feet of the Dowager Grand Duchess, unobserved, she recalled with delight every syllable he had and by a sign to the musicans, hidden in a latticed gallery murmured in her ear, and every look she had called forth behind the Corinthian capitals of the hall, retarded or accele-in the light of a Venetian moon. The man who had burnrated the soft measure of the waltz. On a raised seat in the ed upon the altar of her vanity the most intoxicating irrear of the chairs of state, sat the ladies of honour and the cease-who had broken through the iron rules of convention noble dates nearest allied to royal blood; one solitary and and ceremony, to throw his homage at her feet-who had privileged intruder alone sharing the elevated place-the pourtrayed so incomparably (she believed) with his love in-Lady Geraldine. Dressed in white, her hair wound about spired pencil the features imprinted on his heart-this her head in the simplest form, yet developing its divine shape chance won worshipper, this daring but gifted plebian, as with the clear outline of statuary, her eyes lambent with she had thought him, had suddenly shot into her sphere and purity and sweetness, heavily fringed with lashes a shade become a legitimate object of love; and, beautified by the darker than the light auburn braided on her temples, and splendour of dress, and distinguished by the preference and the tint of the summer's most glowing rose turned out from favour of those incomparably above her, he seemed tenfold, the thread-like parting of her lips; she was a vision of to her eyes, the perfection of adorable beauty. As she reloveliness to take into the memory, as the poet enshrines in membered his eloquent devotion to herself, and saw the inhis soul the impossible shape of his ideal, and consumes terest taken in him by a woman whom she hated and had youth and age searching in vain for its like. Fair Lady calumniated-a woman whom she believed stood between Geraldine! thou wilt read these passionate words from one her and all the light of existence—she anticipated the whose worship of thy intoxicating leveliness has never before triumph of taking him from her side—of exhibiting him to found utterance, but if this truly told tale should betray the world as a falcon seduced from his first quarry-and the hand that has dared to describe thy beauty, in thy next never doubting that so brilliant a favourite would control the orisons to St. Mary of Pity, breathe from those bright lips a talisman of the paradise she had so long wished to enter, she panted for the moment when she should catch his eye By the side of the Lady Geraldine, but behind the chair and draw him from his lure, and already heard the Chamof the Grand Dutchess, who listened to his conversation with certain's voice in her ear commanding her presence after

The Marquesa had been well observed from the first by present. His brilliant uniform alone betrayed him to be in the wily diplomate. A thorough adept in the art (so neces-the Russian diplomacy, and the marked distinction shown sary to his profession) of seeing without appearing to see, him both by the reigning queen of the court, and the more he had scarce lost a shade of the varying expressions of her powerful and inaccessible queen of beauty, marked him as countenance; and while she fancied him perfectly uncen-an object of keen and universal curiosity. By the time the scious of her presence, he read her tell-tale features as it fifth mazurka had concluded its pendulous refrain, the they had given utterance to her thoughts. He saw, with and rank of Count Basil Spirifort, the renowned wit and proud and vain heart; watched her while she made use of el gant of Paris, newly appointed to the Court of His Royal her throng of despised admirers to create a sensation near Highness of Tuscany. Fair eyes wandered amid his sun-him and attract his notice; and when the ball wore on, and ny curls, and beating bosoms hushed their pulses as he he was still in unwearied and exclusive attendance upon the Lady Goraldine, he gazed after her with a momentary curl Count Basil knew the weight of a first impression, of triumph on his lip, as she took up her concealed position Count Basil knew also the uses of contempt. Upon the in the embayed window, and abandoned herself to the bitter first principle he kept his place between the Grand Duchess occupation of watching the happiness of her rival. The and Lady Geraldine, exerting his deeply studied art of Lady Geraldine had never been so animated since her first

It was past midnight when the Grand Duke, flushed and the presence of another human being, and neither the glid-tired with dancing, came to the side of the Lady Geralding. ing step of the small-eared Princess S --- in the waltz, nor Count Basil gave place, and, remaining a moment in nomithe stately advance of the last female of the Medici in the nal obedience to the Sovereign's polite request which he was too politic to construe literally, he looked down the With one hand on the eagle-hilt of his sword, dance with the air of one who has turned his back on all and his side leaned against the high cushion of red velvet that could interest him, and, passing close to the concealed

The air was cool, and the fountains played refreshingly the Duchess, and drank steadfastly from her beauty, as the below. The Count Basil was one of those minds which never have so much leisure for digression as when they are The new Secretary had calculated well. In the deep re- most occupied. A love, as deep and profound as the abysees

"A painter's mistress," he said, "immortal in the touch

VOL. XXVIII. MAY, 1836 .- 66

these walls by the pilgrims of art; while the warm perfec | chariot wheels rolled from his door; "but it is as the extion of all loveliness—the purest and divinest of high-born gle soars into the clouds with the serpent.
women—will perish utterly with the eyes that have seen how you will relish the fall!" her! The Bella of Titian, the Fornarina of Raffaellepeasant-girls of Italy—have, at this mement, more value in outriders, had turned down the Borg'ognisanti, and the this royal palace than the breathing forms that inhabit it! "City of the Red Lily," waking from her noon-day slum-The Lady Geraldine herself, to whom the Sovereign offers ber, was alive with the sound of wheels. The sun was at this moment his most flattering homage, would be less sinking over the Apennine which kneels at the gate of Floa loss to him than either! Yet they despise the gods of rence; the streets were cool and shadowy; the old women, the pencil who may thus make them immortal! The dull with the bumbing between their knees, braided straw at the blood in their noble veins, that never bred a thought beyond doors; the booted guardsman paced his black charger slowly the instincts of their kind, would look down, for sooth, on over the jeweller's bridge; the picture-dealer brought forthe inventive and celestial ichor that inflames the brain, and ward his brightest "master" to the fading light; and while prompts the fiery hand of the painter! How long will this the famous churches of that fairest city of the earth called very sovereign live in the memoirs of men? The mur to the Ave-Maria with impatient bell, the gallantry and derous Medici, the ambitious cardinals, the abandoned we beauty of Tuscany sped through the dampening air with men of an age gone by, hang in imperishable colours on their swift horses, meeting and passing with gay greetings his walls; while of him, the lord of this land of genius, amid the green alleys of the Cascine. there is not a bust or a picture that would bring a sequin in The twilight had become grey, when the carriages and the market-place! They would buy genius in these days horsement, scattered in hundreds through the interlaced like wine, and throw aside the flask in which it ripened roads of this loveliest of parks, turned by common consent Raffaelle and Buonarotti were companions for a pope and toward the spacious square, in the centre, and drawing up his cardinals; - Titian was an honoured guest for the Doge in thickly serried ranks, the soire on wheels, the reunion en The stimulus to immortalize these noble friends was in the plein air, which is one of the most delightful of the peculiar love they bore them; and the secret of their power to do customs of Florence, commenced its healthful gaieties.—
it has ball in the knowledge of their characters, gained by The showy carriages of the Grand Duke and the ex-king daily intimacy. Painters were princes then, as they are of Wurtemburg (whose rank would not permit them to

ing and her companion.

quesa del Marmore wishes for the pleasure of your ac-barrassed of ladies and axle-trees, enjoyed their usual butquaintance.

him irresistible to a woman who had a soul to be thrilled, giddy was heard here and there over the pawing of restless he repeated the usual nothings upon the beauty of the night; hoofs; an occasional scream, half of apprehension, half of and love.

"Those hours of penitence in the embayed window," thought Count Busil, "were healthy for your soul." And half-dissolved in a confiding tenderness, his thoughts re- The material for happiness was there. verted to another and a far sweeter voice; and while the his footsteps insensibly turned back to the lighted hall.

received, from the hand of the man she had once so igno the highest rank leaning from their saddles in earnest conrantly scorned, a privilege for which she would have barter-versation with the occupant. Not far from the caleche, ed her salvation ;-she had supped at his side in the saloon mounted upon an English blood-horse of great heauty, a of Hercules. With many faults of character, she was an young man had just drawn rein as if interrupted only for Italian in feeling, and had a capacity, like all her country-a moment on some pressing errand, and with his hat slightly women, for a consuming and headlong passion. She had raised, was paying his compliments to the venerable Prince better have been born of marble.

"I have lifted you to Heaven," said Count Basil, as her From moment to moment, as the passes occurred in the

The Grand Duke's carriages, with their six horses and

beggars now; and the princely art is beggared as well!" share in the familiarities of the hour) disappeared by the The Marquesa del Marmore stepped out upon the balcony, avenue skirting the bank of the Arno, and with much delileaning on the arm of the Grand Chamberlain. The so-cate and some desperate specimens of skill, the coachman liloquizing Secretary had foretold to himself both her com- of the more exclusive nobility threaded the embarrassed g and her companion.

"Monsieur le Comte," said the Chamberlain, "La Marern edge of the piazza. The beaux in the saddle, disemterfly privilege of roving, and with light rein and ready Count Basil bowed low, and in that low and musical spur pushed their impatient horses to the coronetted pantone of respectful devotion which, real or counterfeit, made nels of the loveliest or most powerful; the laugh of the and when the Chamberlain returned to his duties, the admiration, rewarded the daring caracole of some young Marquesa walked forth with her companion to the cool and and bold rider; and while the first star sprang to its place, fragrant alleys of the garden, and, under the silent and lis and the dew of Heaven dropped into the false flowers in tening stars, implored forgiveness for her pride; and with the hat of the belle, and into the thirsting lips of the violet the sudden abandonment peculiar to the clime, poured into in the field, (simplicity, like virtue, is its own reward!) the his ear the passionate and weeping avowal of her sorrow low murmur of calumny and compliment, of love and light-heartedness, of politices, politics, puns and poetry, arose over that assembly upon wheels; and if it was not a scene and an hour of happiness, it was the fault neither of as she walked by his side, leaning heavily on his arm, and the fragrant eve nor of the provisions of nature and fortune.

A showy calcele with pannels of dusky crimson, the hamcaressing words of the Marquesa fell on an unlistening ear, mer-cloth of the same shade, edged with a broad fringe of white, the wheels slightly picked out with the same colours, and the coachman and footman in corresponding liveries, was drawn up near the southern edge of the piazza.-A narrow alley had been left for horsemen between this As the daylight stole softly over Vallombrosa, the luxu-equipage and the adjoining ones, closed up at the exrious chariot of the Marquesa del Marmore stopped at the tremity, however, by a dark green and very plain chariot, door of Count Basil. The Lady Geraldine's suit had placed with a bold violation of etiquette directly across the been successful; and the hitherto excluded Florentine had line, and surrounded just now by two or three persons of Poniatowski, at that time the Amphytrion of Florence.-

exchange of courteous phrases, the rider, whose spurred A change had taken place also in Count Basil. He had heel was close at his saddle-girths, stole an impatient glance left the vitreous and mercurial clime of France, with its up the avenue of carriages to the dark-green chariot, and, volatile and superficial occupations, for the voluptuous and excited by the lifted rein and proximity of the spur, the indolent air of Italy, and the study of its impassioned dei-graceful horse fretted on his minion feet, and the bending fications of beauty. That which had before been in him figures from a hundred vehicles, and the focus of bright eyes an instinct of gay pleasure—a pursuit which palled in the radiating from all sides to the spot, would have betrayed, first moment of success, and was second to his ambition or even to a stranger, that the horseman was of no common his vanity-had become, in those two years of a painter's mark. Around his uncovered temples floated fair and well-life, a thirst both of the senses and the imagination, which cherished locks of the sunniest auburn; and if there was had usurped the very throne of his soul. Like the Hindoo inexpressible fierce spirit as well.

that time he contrived to place himself between the Duke's breathing wonders of love in marble, beneath the sky and car and all the avenues of favour, and had approached as in the dissolving air in which they rose to the hand of innear, perhaps nearer, to the hearts of the women of his spiration; and with his eye disciplined, and his blood fused court. A singular and instinctive knowledge of the weak- with taste and enthusiasm, that idolatry of beauty, which nesses of human nature, perfected and concealed by con-had before seemed sensual or unreal, kindled its first fires in versance with the consummate refinement of life at Paris, his mind, and hissenses were intoxicated with the incense. remarkable personal beauty, and a quality of scornful bit- There is a kind of compromise in the effects of the atmoterness for which no one could divine a reason in a charac-sphere and arts of Italy. If the intellect takes a warmer ter and fate else so happily mingled, but which at the same hue in its study of the fair models of antiquity, the senses time added to his fascination, had given Count Basil s com-in turn become more refined and intellectual. In other mand over the varied stops of society, equalled by few players latitudes and lands woman is loved more coldly. After on that difficult and capricious instrument. His worldly ambition wentswimmingly on, and the same wind filled the sails can retain her empire by habit, or the qualities of the of his lighter ventures as well. The love of the Marquesa heart. That divine form, meant to assimilate her to the del Marmore, as he had very well anticipated, grew with angels, has never been recognized by the dull eye that his influence and renown. A woman's pride, he perfectly should have seen in it a type of her soul. To the love of knew, is difficult to wake after she has once believed her-the p inter or the statuary, or to his who has made himself self adored; and satisfied that the portrait taken on the la-conversant with their models, is added the imperishable engoon, and the introduction he had given her to the exclu-thusiasm of a captivating and exalted study. sive penetralia of the Pitti, would hold her till his revenge tress of his heart is the mistress of his mind. She is the was complete, he left her love for him to find its own food breathing realization of that secret ideal which exists in in his successes, and never approached her, but to lay to her every mind, but which, in men ignorant of the fine arts,

the lovely Englishwoman, newly arrived from the purer tie upon his affection, even, that she is his refuge when unmoral atmosphere of her own country, was moving in the fit for that which occupies him most-in his fatigue, his dissolute, but skilfully disguised society of the Faubourg disappointment, his vacuity of head and heart. He thinks St. Germain, with simple unconsciousness of the pure in of her only as she receives him in his most worthless hours; heart, innocent herself, and naturally unsuspicious of others. and, as his refreshed intellects awake, she is forgotten with The perfect frankness with which she established an inti-the first thought of his favourite theme-for what has a macy with the clever and accomplished attache, had soon woman's loveliness to do with that? satisfied that clear-sighted person that there was no passion in her preference, and, giddy with the thousand plea- the Lady Geraldine without marvelling at the new feelings sures of that metropolis of delight, he had readily sunk with which he looked upon her. He had never before rehis first startled admiration of her beauty in an affection-lalized her singular and adorable beauty. The exquisitely ate and confiding friendship. He had thus shown her the turned head, the small and pearly ears, the spiritual nostril, better qualities of his character only, and, charmed with the softly moulded chin, the clear loftiness of expression, his wit and penetration, and something flattered, perhaps, yet inexpressible delicacy and brightness in the lips, and a with the devotion of so acknowledged an autocrat of fa-throat and bust than which those of Faustina in the delishion and talent, she had formed an attachment for him dious marble of the Gallery of Florence might be less enthat had all the earnestness of love without its passion .-They met at Florence, but the "knowledge of good and and followed her in the harmony of her motions, and the evil" had by this time driven the Lady Geraldine from native and unapproachable grace of every attitude; and the her Eden of unconsciousness. Still irreproachable in conduct, and perhaps as pure in heart as before, an acquaint his mind, and the statues be had half worshipped seemed ance with the ferms of vice had introduced into her man- to descend from their pedestals depreciated. ners those estensible cautions which, while they protect, Geraldine, for the first time, felt his eye. For the first suggest also what is to be feared.

eauty in the finely drawn lines of his lips, there was an youth who finds the gilded plaything of his childhood elevated in his maturer years into a god, he bowed his heart to what he had held so lightly, and brought the costly sacrifice of time and thought to its altars. He had fed his The Count Basil had been a month at Florence. In eyes upon the divine glories of the pencil, and upon the beart more mordently the serpents of jealousy and despair. takes another form, and becomes a woman's rival and usur-For the lady Geraldine the Count Basil had conceived a per. She is like nothing in ambition-she is like nothing love, the deepest of which his nature was capable. Long in science or business-nothing in out-of-door pleasures. If as he had known her, it was a passion born in Italy, and politics, or the chase, or the acquisition of wealth, is the while it partook of the qualities of the clime, it had for its form of this ruling passion, she is unassociated with that basis the habitual and well-founded respect of a virtuous which is nearest his heart, and he returns to her with an exand sincere friendship. At their first acquaintance at Paris, hausted interest and a flagging fancy. It is her strongest

> Count Basil had not concluded his first interview with vied by the Queen of Love-his gaze wandered over these, pictures he had so passionately studied seemed to fade in time in their acquaintance, she was offended with its regard.

rebuke.

chapter of this simply-true tale commences, but one of the of wheels passing the paved arch of the Ponte Seraglio, two leading threads in the Count Basil's woof had woven came faintly down the river upon the moist wind, the deadly agony of the Marquesa del Marmore was a dark slender fingers against the lowest stars in the southern howhich that of death would be a mercy, "The law," said idle doganieri,

Prince Poniatowski ended at last in a graceful bow from denly stood still, and, the next moment starting aside, a the former to his horse's neck; and the quicker rattling of female sprang high against his neck, and Count Basil, ere the small boofs on the ground, as the fine creature felt the awake from his reverie, felt the glance of a dagger-blade movement in the saddle and prepared to bound away, drew across his bosom. raldine, was still open, and with a glance at the latter which with well-counterfeited emotion, to his lips. sufficiently indicated his destination, Count Basil raised his spurred heel, and with a smile of delight and the quickness proachful tenderness, " and against a life that is your own!" of a barb in the desert, galloped towards the opening. In forward wheels of the caleche directly across his path.-Met in full career by this sudden obstacle, the horse of the Russian reared high in air; but ere the screams of apprehension had arisen from the adjacent carriages, the silken beautiful Marquesa as he shot past, he brushed the hammer- had already heard the pawing of her impatient horses. cloths of the two scarce separated carriages, and at the same instant stood at the chariot window of the Lady Geraldine, as calm and respectful as if he had never known danger or emotion.

A hundred eyes had seen the expression of his face as he leaped past the unhappy woman, and the drama of which that took was the key was understood in Florence, the Ave Maria. The Lady Geraldine alone, seated far back in her chariot, nant jealousy and open mortification she had innocently as-sacrificed to a whim her station, her fortune, and her friends; sisted to inflict, she stretched her fair and transparent hand she hesitated but to question her reason if the wretched and while the Marquesa del Marmore drove past with a she fled from this world and heaven, was her own. In look of inexpressible anguish and hate, and the dispersing other countries, the crime of infidelity is punished—in Italy nobles and dames took their way to the city gates, Count it is the appearance only that is criminal. In proportion as Basil leaned close to the ear of that loveliest of breathing the sin is overlooked, the violation of the outward propriecreatures, and forgot, as she forgot in listening to the betties of life is severely visited; and while a lover is stipulathe night was closing around them.

the Lady Geraldine took its way to the town, and, with the that in going forth from the ancestral palace of her husreins loose apon his horse's neck, Count Basil followed at a band on a visit to Count Basil, she took leave of it for everslower pace, lost in the reverie of a tumultuous passion.— The equipage that would bear her to him would never re-The sparkling and unobstructed stars broke thorough the turn for her; the protection, the fortune, the noble relations,

Her embarrasament was read by the quick diplomate, and leafy roof of the avenue whose silence was disturbed by at that moment sprang into being a passion, which perhaps those fine and light-stepping boofs, and the challenge of the had died but for the conscious acknowledgment of her Duke's forester, going his rounds ere the gates closed, had its own deep-throated celle for its answer. The Arno rip-Up to the evening in the Casciné, with which the second pled among the rushes on its banks, the occasional roll "The jealous are the damn'd," and the daily and pointed cypresses of the Convent of Bello Sguardo laid their ground from which his love to the Lady Geraldine rose to rizon, and with his feet pressed, carelessly, far through his his own eye in heightened relief. His dearest joy forwarded stirrups, and his head dropped on his bosom, the softened with equal step his dearest revenge; and while he could diplomate turned instinctively to the left in the last divergwatch the working of his slow torture in the fascinated ing point of green alleys, and his horse's ears were already heart of his victim, he was content to suspend a blow to pricked at the tread, before the gate, of the watchful and

Count Basil, as he watched her cuivering and imploring lip, at takes cognizance but of the murder of the body. It has traveller will remember that the trees are more thickly no retribution for the keener dagger of the soul." serried, and the stone seats, for the comfort and pleasure of those who would step forth from the hot streets for an hour of fresh air and rest, are mossy with the depth of the perpetual shade In the midst of this dark avenue, the un-The conversation between the Russian Secretary and the guided animal beneath the careless and forgetful rider sud-

all eyes once more upon the handsomest and most idolized With the slender wrist that had given the blow firmly gallant of Florence. The narrow lane of carriages, com-arrested in his left hand, the Count Basil slowly dismounted, mencing with the showy calcabe of the Marquesa del Mar- and after a steadfast look, by the dim light, into the face of more, and closed up by the plain chariot of the Lady Ge-the lovely assassin, he pressed her fingers respectfully, and

"Twice since the Ave-Maria!" he said, in a tone of re-

He could see, even in that faint light, the stern compresthe same instant the Marquesa del Marmore gave a convul-sion of those haughty lips, and the flash of the darkest eyes sive spring forward, and, in obedience to an imperative or-of the Val d'Arno. But leading her gently to a seat, he der, her coachman violently drew rein and shot back the sat beside her, and with scarce ten brief mements of lowtoned and consummate eloquence, he once more deluded her soul!

"We meet to-morrow," she said, as, after a burst of irrepressible tears, she disengaged herself from his neck, and bridle was slacked, and with a low bow to the foiled and looked toward the end of the avenue, where Count Basil

"To-morrow!" he answered; "but, mia carissima!" ho continued, opening his breast to stanch the blood of his wound, " you owe mea concession after this rude evidence of your love!"

She looked into his face as if answer were superfluous. "Drive to my palazzo at noon, and remain with me till

For but half a moment the impassioned Italian hesitawas unconscious of the risk run for the smile with which ted. Though the step he demanded of her was apparent she greeted its hero; and unconscious, as well, of the poig-ily without motive or reason—though it was one that from the carriage, and stroked the glossy neck of his horse, price of this sacrifice would be paid-if the love, to which wildering music of his voice, that the stars had risen, or that ted for in the marriage-contract, an open visit to that lover's night was closing around them. house is an offence which brands the perpetrator with ir-The Cascine had long been silent when the chariot of remediable shame. The Marquesa del Marmore well knew

of her youth and beauty,-from the highest pinnaele of and body, and no spirit but my own can know its power. descend, by a single step, to be a beggar for life and love asperation, if you do not pardon, you will pity me. from the mercy of the heart she fled to!

prophetic answer of his soul.

back as if with the pain of his wound, he pleaded the ne- remembrance, there would be little need to explain to you cessity of a surgeon, and bade her a hasty good-night, how this woman has offended me. Had I been honorably round to the other gate, which opens upon the Borg'ognisanti, an angel of light: as it is, the contumely of a look has and dismounting at the Cafe Colonna, where the artists stirred me to revenge which has in it, I do not need to be were at this hour usually assembled, he sought out his fel-told, the darkest elements of murder. low traveller, Giannino Speranza, who had sketched the him for the morrow.

been made the most effective tool of his revenge; and she without loving you. recalled circumstance after circumstance in the last month's "I have told you, as a bagatelle that might amuse you, history, the attention and preserence he had shown her, my rencontre with del Marmore and his dame in the catheand which had gratified her, perhaps more than she admit-dral of Bologna. The look she gave me there sealed her ted to herself seemed to her sensitive and resentful mind to doom. It was witnessed by the companions of my poverty. have been only the cold instruments of jealousy. Incapa-have been only the cold instruments of jealousy. Incapa-insult. Had it been a man, I must have struck him dead ations of Count Basil had silently found their way to her where he stood;—she was a woman, and I swore the down-heart, and if her indignation was kindled by a sense of justice fall of her pride." * * * and womanly pity, it was fed and fanned unaware by mor- Thus briefly dismissing the chief topic of his letter.

most important to our story, he revealed to the lady he replied to the letter of Count Basil. loved a secret, which he hoped would anticipate the com-

mon rumour:--

* * * But these passionate words will have offended your ear, dearest lady, and I must pass to a theme on which I shall be less cloquent. You will hear to-night, the hills were settling to their siesta on the steps of the perhaps, that which, with all your imagination, will churches, and against the columns of the Piazza del Grans scarce prepare you for what you will hear to-morrow. The Duca. The artists alone, in the cool gallery, and in the the first time breathed to you. I can never hope that you canvass from which they drew; while the sculptor, in his

the troops of friends, would all drop from her. In the pride springs; yet it is a demon to which I am delivered, soul from the shelter of fortune and esteem she would When I have called it by its name, and told you of its ex-

"You know that I am a Russian, and you know the "I will come," she said, in a firm voice, looking close station my talents have won me; but you do not know that into his face, as if she would read in his dim features the I was born a serf and a slave! If you could rend open my heart, and see the pool of blackness and bitterness that The Count Basil strained her to his bosom, and starting lies in its bottom, fallen drop by drop from this accursed And while she gained her own carriage in secresy, he rode born, like yourself, I feel that I could have been, like you

"My early history is of no importance, yet I may tell Marquesa upon the lagoon, and made an appointment with you it was such as to expose to every wind this lacerated nerve. In a foreign land, and holding an official rank, it was seldom breathed upon. I wore, mostly, a gay heart at Paris. In my late exile at Venice I had time to brood upon my dark remembrance, and it was revived and fed by While the Count Basil's revenge sped thus merrily, the the melancholy of my solitude. The obscurity in which I just Fates were preparing for him a retribution in his love. lived, and the occasional comparison between myself and The mortification of the Marquesa del Marmore, at the some passing noble in the Piazza, served to remind me, Casciné, had been made the subject of conversation at the could I have forgotten it. I never dreamed of love in this prima sera of the Lady Geraldine; and other details of the humble disguise, and so never felt the contempt that had same secret drama transpiring at the same time, the whole most power to wound me. On receiving the letters of my secret of Count Basil's feelings toward that unfortunate new appointment, however, this cautious humility did not woman flashed clearly and fully upon her. His motives wait to be put off with my sombrero. I started for Florence, for pretending to have drawn the portrait of the lagoon, clad in the babiliments of poverty, but with the gay mood for procuring her an admission to the exclusive suppers of of a courtier beneath. The first burst of my newly-released the Pitti, for a thousand things which had been unaccount- feelings was admiration for a woman of singular beauty, able, or referred to more amiable causes, were at once un- who stood near me on one of the most love awakening and veiled. Even yet, with no suspicion of the extent of his delicious eves that I ever remember. My heart was overrevenge, the Lady Geraldine felt an indignant pity for the flowing, and she permitted me to breathe my passionate unconscious victim, and a surprised disapproval of the adoration in her ear. The Marquesa del Marmore, but for character thus unmasked to her eye. Upon further reflective scorn of the succeeding day, would, I think, have been tion, her brow flushed to remember that she herself had the mistress of my soul. Strangely enough, I had seen you

tified pride. She rang, and sent an order to the gate that Count Basil returned to the pleading of his love. It was she was to be denied for the future to Count Basil Spirifort. dwelt on more eloquently than his revenge; but as the Lady The servant had appeared with his silver tray in his Goraldine scarce read it to the end, it need not retard the hand, and before leaving her presence to communicate the procession of events in our story. The fair Englishwoman order, he presented her with a letter. Well foresceing the sat down beneath the Etruscan lamp, whose soft light illuéclaircissement which must follow the public scene in the mined a brow, cleared, as if by a sweep from the wing of Casciné, the Count Basil had left the cale for his own pa- her good angel, of the troubled dream which had overhung lazzo, and, in a letter, of which the following is the passage it, and in brief and decided, but kind and warning words,

It was noon on the following day, and the Contadini from Marquesa del Marmore is the victim of a revenge which tempered halls of the Pitti, shook off the drowsiness of the has only been second in my heart to the love I have for hour, and strained sight and thought upon the immortal will either understand or forgive the bitterness in which it brightening studio, weary of the mallet, yet excited by the listless body but wakeful and fervent eye, studied the last self and the world!

touches upon his marble.

wheels of carriages of pleasure, awakened the aristocratic Grand Duke to admit into the exhibition of modern artists sleepers of the Via dei Servi, and with a lash and a jerk of a picture by a young Venetian painter, an elece of Count violence, the coachman of the Marquesa del Marmore, en. Basil Spirifort. It was called "The Lady expecting an Inraged at the loss of his noon-day repose, brought up her constant," and had been pronounced by a virtuoso who had showy caleche at the door of Count Basil Spirifort. The seen it on private view, to be a master-piece of expression fair occupant of that luxurious vehicle was pale, but the and colour. It was instantly and indignantly recognized as brightness of joy and hope burned almost fiercely in her the portrait of the unfortunate Marquesa, whose late aban-

no question, she found herself in a small saloon, furnished seen by all the curious in Florence. The order for its rebachelor, and darkened like a painter's room. The light effected, and the name of the unhappy Marquesa had became in from a single tall window, curtained below, and come a jest on the vulgar tongue. under it stood an easel, at which, on her first entrance, af This tale had not been told had there not been more than young man stood sketching the outline of a female head, a common justice in its sequel. The worst passions of men, As she advanced, looking eagerly around for another face, in common life, are sometimes inscrutably prospered. The the artist laid down his palette, and with a low reverence revenge of Count Basil, however, was betrayed by the last presented her with a note from Count Basil. It informed step which completed it; and while the victim of his fiend-her that political news of the highest importance had called ish resentment finds a peaceful asylum in England under him suddenly to the cabinet of his Chef, but that he hoped the roof of the compassionate Lady Geraldine, the once gay to be with her soon; and, meantime, he begged of her, as and admired Russian wanders from city to city, followed by a first favour in his newly-prospered love, to bless him with an evil reputation, and stamped unaccountably as a Jattathe possession of her portrait, done by the incomparable ar- tere. tist who would receive her.

Disappointment and vexation overwhelmed the heart of the Marquesa, and she burst into tears. She read the letter again, and grew calmer; for it was laden with epithets of endearment, and seemed to her written in the most sudden haste. Never doubting for an instant the truth of his apology, she removed her bat, and with a look at the deeply-shaded mirror, while she shook out from their confinement the the promise of the first. The excellencies we there praised masses of her luxuriant hair, she approached the painter's easel, and with a forced cheerfulness inquired in what atti- "that spirit of commentary which helps the reader to contude she should sit to him.

"If the Signora will amuse herself," he replied, with a bow, "it will be easy to compose the picture, and seize the

expression without annoying her with a pose."

Relieved thus of any imperative occupation, the unhappy Marquesa scated herself by a table of intaglios and prints, and while she apparently occupied hesself in the examinamentor had well anticipated, to the alternate tortures of impatience and remorse. And while the hours wore on, and her face paled, and her face grew bloodshot with doubt and four, the skilful painter, forgetting every thing in the enthu- biographer. The essential parts of these materials, perhaps siasm of his art, and forgotten utterly by his unconscious subject, transferred too faithfully to the canvass that picture skillfully extracted, and either interwoven with taste or repro-

of agonized expectation.

The afternoon meantime had worn away, and the gay the Via dei Servi on their circuitous way to the Cascine, and the author threatened, has succeeded so well as to induce saw, with dumb astonishment, the carriage and liveries of him to apply it generally. Hence the reader has little or the Marquesa del Marmore at the door of Count Basil nothing that is immaterial; the biographical pith is extract-Spirifort, on they swept by the Via Mercata Nova to the ed from the correspondence, and all that is commonplace or Lung' Arno, and there their astonishment redoubled; for in the window of the Casino dei Nobili, playing with a bilhard que, and laughing with a group of lounging exqui-it must not be called the first, it is one of the first biographies sites, stood Count Basil himself, the most unoccupied and in the language. listless of sunset idlers. There was but one deduction to be drawn from this sequence of events; and when they remembered the demonstration of passionate jealousy on the previous evening in the Casciné, Count Basil, evidently inmocent of participation in her passion, was deemed a perse-

toolder light, leaned on the rough block behind him, and with cuted man, and the Marquesa del Marmore was lost to her-

Three days after this well-remembered circumstance in Prancing hoofs, and the sharp quick roll peculiar to the the history of Florence, an order was received from the constant," and had been pronounced by a virtuoso who had donment of her husband was fresh on the lips of common The doors flow open as the Marquesa descended, and following a servant in the Count's livery, of whom she asked stance had been noised abroad, and the picture had been with the peculiar luxury which marks the apartment of a moval was given; but the purpose of Count Basil had been

From the Spectator.

SOUTHEY'S LIFE OF COWPER.

THE second volume of this publication more than fulfils are all maintained, and the deficiency noted-the want of clusions, or calls his attention to circumstances which formed the character," and we may now say affected the happiness of the man-is admirably supplied. The time embraced in this volume extends over a period of eight years (1782-1790:) and rarely, if ever, have the occupations, thoughts, and feelings of a human being been so distinctly and agreeably unfolded, and so rationally commented on, as those of tion of these specimens of art, she was delivered, as her tor- the poet of Olney by Dr. Southey. All the extant memorials of Cowper, whether emanating from himself or from others, have been carefully consulted, and much new matter of a delightful and important kind has been submitted to the as ample as ever related to the life of any person, have been duced by genius. The non-possession of the copyright of the letters edited by Dr. Johnson has at least had a favourworld of Florence, from the side towards Fiesole, rolled past able effect upon the biography. The "mosaic work," which unessential rejected. High as Southey ranked as a biographer, his Life of Cowper will raise him still higher; and if

The volume has other points of value, which have more of a relation to the life of the poet than a connexion with

^{*} A man with an evil eye.

the temporary literature of the period could have supplied. He has varied the interest of his narrative by an account of the conversion of the enthusiast Van Lier; as well as of the strange delusion of Simon Browne, who fancied that God had nimal life, yet who, with this persuasion, not only undertook to compile a dictionary, (which he observed, " was doing nothing that required a reasonable soul,") but subsequently engaged in abstruse theological discussions. Besides these episodes, there is an able, acute, and well-studied sketch of the progress of English Poetry, from Chaucer to Churchill; in merits of Waller, Denham, and Dryden, are historically shown to be erroneous, and the characters of the elder poets successfully defended.

.

n

The period treated of includes the most important events and the happiest days of Cowper's life, both as an author and a man. Among the events affecting him in his former capacity, are the publication of his first volume, and its lukewarm reception, the composition and appearance of reality. "The Task," and the undertaking to translate Homer. The chief circumstances in Cowper's personal career are his friendship with Lady Austen, and its termination,— upon the causes of which Dr. Southey throws a new light, without having recourse to love and jealousy; his fortunate acquaintance with the Throgmortons; the revival of his intimacy with his cousin Lady Hesketh and his family, when, be it observed, the fame of "The Task" threw all colman and Thurlow, with the handsome acknowledgment of the manager, and the unwillingness with which the lord was at last badgered by Lady Hesketh into subscribing to that Providence which feeds the ravens raised up one person after another to minister unto him. Mrs. Unwin was to him as a mother, Lady Hesketh as a sister; and when the lost in Unwin one who had been to him as a brother, does not remark, that in Cowper's second application to the Chancellor there was perhaps as much of undue reversible. The control of the chancel of the remains of youthful friendship.

Upon the behaviour of Thurlow himself he is silent. Por lever to complain of injustice, nor of injuries, nor even to complain of injustice, nor of injuries, nor even to complain of injustice, nor of injuries, nor even to complain of injustice, nor of injuries, nor even to complain of injustice, nor of injuries, nor even to complain of injuries. rence for rank as of the remains of youthful friendship.

Upon the behaviour of Thurlow himself he is silent. Perhaps he reserves his thoughts till he can review the whole of the heartless conduct of a man whose harsh repulsiveness of character was neither dignified by austere virtue nor lightened by liberal weakness—who was a solemn and methodical libertine when age and station should have taught him at least the decency of continence—who strugtled as long as he could for pelf and power, which he was tailed as long as he could for pelf and power, which he was tailed as long as he could for pelf and power, which he was tailed as less consecrated up. It would have been blighted had he continued gled as long as he could for pelf and power, which he was tailed up. It would have been blighted had he continued gled as long as he could for pelf and power. gled as long as he could for pelf and power, which he was in the course for which he was trained up. impart. It is easy enough to find worse men than Thur- way to fortune He might have been happier in his low, but he is perhaps the most disagreeable character in generation; but he could never have been so useful: history.

The equable style of Dr. Southey's composition, and the peculiar nature of the present work, render it better adapted for reading than quotation. The following judicious remarks, however, will bear transplanting. They may be read with pleasure for their literary merit, and with profit for their philosophical truth, which admits of a wide application. Misery is rarely so deep as it seems: the earthly mixture which dashes joy, in some measure lightens sorrow to the bearer.

persons whose names are mentioned in the narrative, and fore the last seene is over, has been said of old in prose which nothing but a long and intimate acquaintance with and in verse; and the common feeling of mankind accords with the saying; for our retrospect of any individual's history is coloured by the fortune of his latter days, as a drama takes its character from the catastrophe. A melancholy sentiment will always for this reason prevail when Cowper is thought of. But though destroyed his immortal mind, and left him nothing but an an- his disease of mind settled at last into the deepest shade, and ended in the very blackness of darkness, it is not less certain that before it reached that point, it allowed him many years of moral and intellectual enjoyment. They who have had most opportunity of observing and studying madness in all its mysterious forms, and in all its stages, know that the same degree of mental sufferwhich the hapharard decisions of Johnson as to the original by real ones. Violent emotions and outbreaks of unmerits of Waller, Dealism, and Dryden, are historically by real ones. governable anger are at times easily excited, but not anguish of mind—not that abiding grief which eats into the heart. The distress, even when the patient retains, like Cowper, the full use of reason upon all other points, is in this respect like that of a dream,-a dream, indeed, from which the sufferer can neither wake nor be awakened; but it pierces no deeper, and there seems to be the same dim consciousness of its un-

> This applies to a period six years later, when he was deep in Homer, and in some small occupations which his fame had encombered him with-

Happily there was nothing irksome in any of the bu-siness to which he was called. His correspondence—except only when upon writing to Mr. Newton, and to him alone, the consciousness of his malady arose in his when, be it observed, the fame of "The Task" threw all mind—was purely pleasurable. He had his own afflic-the heraldic honours of the Cowpers into the shade; an tion, and that was of the heaviest kind; but from the anonymous correspondent, (announced for the first time, ordinary cares and sorrows of life no man was ever more we think,) who besides presents bestowed upon the poet fifty pounds a year; the brief recurrence of his complaint; perous. Mr. Unwin was the only friend whose longer the disdainful neglect of his early poems by his old friends life must have appeared desirable, of whom death bereav-Colman and Thurlow, with the handsome acknowledgment ed him. From the time when in the prime of manhood too weak to despise, too surly to enjoy, and too selfish to not have found the way to fame unless he had missed the with that generation his memory would have passed away, and he would have slept with his fathers, instead of living with those who are the glory of their country

From the Athengum.

EXTRAORDINARY APPLICATION OF GAS.

[From the evidence of Richard Smith, Esq., before the Parliamentary Committee appointed to report upon Acci-It is consolatory to believe that during this long stage of his malady, Cowper was rarely so miserable as he dents in Mines.] Speaking of the coal mines of Nova represented himself to be when speaking of his own Scotia, (observes the Mining Journal) Mr. Smith says, That no one ought to be pronounced happy be- "When we first struck the coal at the depth of about 180

in all directions with considerable violence; it produced a and the figure full of grace, and the mignon hand whose kind of mineral fermentation immediately. The outburst pen wrote Golden Violet, and the Litrary Gazette, and of the coal crossed the large river which passed near the Francesca's mournful story. (Isn't she painted con amore?) river the water boiled similarly to that of a steam-engine behave. She, we are certain, will consent all our former boiler, with the same kind of rapidity; so that on putting feuds to wave; and as we know she hates O'Connell, who flame to it on a calm day, it would spread over the river, calls her now a blockhead old, we shall say that in O'Donlike what is commonly termed setting the Thames on fire; nell, and in other tales she told, there is many a page of fun it often reminded me of the saying. It is very common for the females, the workmen's wives and daughters, to go down to the river with the washing they have to perform use the mawleys she has shewn upon the Crawleys. Prate for their families. After digging a hole in the side of the away, then, good Miladi,—gossip, gossip, bore and bore,—river, about ten or twelve inches deep, they would fill it all for him who to the shady grave has gone for years a with pebble stones, and then put a candle to it; by this score,-for the sake of old Macowen, and his song of Momeans they had plenty of boiling water without further dereen Roo, for your father's sake we are going never trouble, or the expense of fuel. It would burn for weeks more to bother you. or months, unless put out. I mention this to show how highly charged the coal was with gas. What I am now our gaze? Vision nobler, brighter, dearer, did ne'er on going to describe, may be worth a little attention. There human eyeball blaze. Front sublime and orb of splendour, was no extraordinary boiling of the water, or rising of the glance that every thought can speak; feeling proud, or pagas, before we cut the coal at the bottom of the pit, more thos tender, the lid to wet, to burn the cheek; or, my haltthan is usually descernible in a common pond of stayment ing rhyme to shorten, can't I say 'tis Mrs. Norton ? Heirwater, when a long stick is forced into the mud. As soon ess of a race to whom genius his constant boon has given, as the coal was struck at the depth of 180 feet, it appeared through long descended lines to bloom in wit of earth or to throw the whole coal mine into a state of regular mine. strains of heaven. O! if thy Wandering Jew had seen ral fermentation. The gas roared as the miner struck the those sunny eyes, those locks of jet, how vain, how tricoal with his pick; it would often go off like the report of fling would have been the agony of fond regret which in a pistol, and at times I have seen it burst pieces of coal thy strains he is made to feel for the creations of thy brain, off the solid wall, so that it could not be a very lightly —those wounds thou say'st he lived to heal,—thee lost, he charged mine under such circumstances. The noise which ne'er had loved again! O, gorgeous Countess! gayer the gas and water made in issuing from the coal was like notes for all that's charming, sweet, and smiling, for her a hundred thousand snakes hissing at each other,"

From Fraser's Magazine.

REGINA'S MAIDS OF HONOUR.

LIST THE FIRST.

friends whose sex is male, seated at a table round; where, him near the flame of her warm glance he'd think it shame o'er claret, punch, or ale, or what liquor could be found, that, like her book, she and he should look as nothing they, with song, or chaunt, or tale, made the jocund night nearer than two friends. resound. Now, as William Wordsworth says, now another day has come (you'll find the line among his lays) of the glasses, and comes to where Miss Porter (Jane) is her purer thought and fairer doom; and behold a company, sweet cup of coffee stirring, and in a soft and easy strain every one a lovely she, very busy taking tea, or coffee, as of Mrs. Skinner's parties purring. Miss Martineau, with the chance may be.

haughty name, or else the foe of Julius' fame may the title people have in this sad earth of putting things into confuhigh afford, Casar or Pompey, careful black, one of Afric's sion, by giving certain matters birth, in spite of theories injured line, standing behind a lady's back, offers, not the Malthusian. And last, the jolliest of them all, soft-seated cups of wine, but the cups, as Cowper sings, which cheer on a well-filled bustle, her coffee sips, by Mrs. Hall-dear, and not inebriate, and don't leave behind the stings which darling Mitford (Mary Russell). Long may she live with gentlemen who sit up late often find the morning brings to graphic touch (though Croquois paints her here left handed) parched tongue and aching pate.

tongue and chatty cheer, welcoming in, by prattle good, or modest forms, or grave, or gay, -their homely cares, their witty phrase, or comment shrewd, the opening of the gay honest duty, with heart all English to display.

And now that all around the table we thus have taken toglow, -eyes the brightest of the nine would be but too our full career, we drink the Ladies (while we are able) in proud to show. Outlaw he, and Buccaneer, who'd refuse the first bumper of the year. Long may they flourish to worship here. And next, the mistress of the shell (not ere they fix, at last, their final home in heaven! We wish of lobster, but the lyre), see the lovely L. E. L. talks with them joy through THIRTY-SIX—we'll do the same in THIRTY-tongue that will not tire. True, she turns away her face, SEVEN!

feet, it was highly charged with water; the water flew out out of pity to us men; but the swamlike neck we trace, coal-pit. We were not exactly aware of the precise out. Who is next? Miladi dear. Glad are we to see you erop, on account of a strong clay paste eight or ten yards here. Naughty fellows, we must plead, that with voice of thick. It is rather difficult to find the outburst of coal, angry organ once or twice we did, indeed, speak not civilly when clay paste is thickly spread over a country. At the of Morgan; but we must retract, repent, promise better to -many a bit for hearty laughing, some to shed a tear upon, -some to relish while we are quasting; and that she can

Full the face that flashes near her; can we draw away whose pleasant tales our throats are ever of fresh laughs beguiling. Say, shall we call thee bright and fair, enchanting, winning; but, oh, far hence such praise as ours; what need she care for aught beyond Sir Thomas Lawrence,-Go, try to read, although his quill is too mean and dull what she inspired even in so great a sumph as Willis; and if that Yankee boy admired, who can a Christian person It is just a year ago, since we gave a jolly row of our blame, if he, all Countess-smit, pretends that, if she lets

Our muse then, in a hurry, passes the pretty ladies by erious brow, beside the author fair of Thaddeus, is medita-He who from the imperial lord of Rome derives his ting, grimly, how she can prevent the very bad use that our English scenes in pencilings Dutch, as neat as over What are they doing? what they should; with volant Douw commanded, in all their easy, quiet beauty-their

From the Athenieum.

The Tin Trumpet; or Heads and Tules, for the Wise and Waggish; to which are added, Poetical Selections. the late Paul Chatfield, M. D. Edited by Jefferson Whittaker & Co. Saunders, Esq. 2 vols.

(?) ou

of

lly

to

er

ho m-

un in, an ite

A

ıy

ır,

a-

lt-

r-

n,

OT

n

ň.

in

n,

er

or

at

11

d

n

is

r

t

d

We surmise that the author of these two edd volumes, has not dared to take upon himself the quaint responsibility, but has created a couple of gentlemen—a Dr. Paul Chat-field and a Mr. Timothy Harrison—"murdered them in the garden for their estate," and brought forward their strange relics as curiosities,—for the authenticity or rudeness of which he would be questionable only as the discoverer. Dr. Paul Chatfield, of whom a whole-length portrait is given as a frontispiece, is our author's Jededish Cleishbottom-his Hohrab-his Peter Pattieson-his Old Mortality-as far as Hohrab—his Peter Pattieson—his Old Mortality—as far as "M. de la B—, a French geutleman, seems to have a worn white horse and a humane wandering go—but formed a very correct notion of the independence of the wanting, we fear, a breathing original. The Doctor travels, in a tim-whiskey, through the Wolds of Yorkshire, doing good physically to the poor, and at length settles at Harrowgate, where he establishes a Tea-party, over which he presides, and at which he commands attention by blowing a tin trumpet. He keeps a journal, and, under certain heads, he preserves the whimsical sayings, and doings of the society, inserting the jokes of Mr. Timothy Harrison, (who is but Joe Miller, and not very redirivus,) as tales to the various matters. Hence the name of the book, 'The Tin Trumpet; or, Heads and Tales.

The author is somewhat too liberal in his political and religious opinions, but is evidently of a kind heart, a clear head, and earnest in his aspirations after good, and the happiness of his fellow creatures. Several of the Heads and Tales will startle the quiet reader with statements and paradoxes of a perplexing nature:—even sturdy reformers will not be prepared to go the whole length of the author's opinions; and, but for the under-current of kindliness, which runs beneath daring notions, audacious sentences, and caustic abuse of worldly forms, we apprehend the volumes would find but a limited number of readers, and certainly a much more limited allowance of admirers and ap-

We shall here open the volume, for, as the Gardening Dictionary says, "The time is now arrived at which you should begin to transplant." The following sketch of an of Sir Thomas Overbury's tintinnabulary style of hammering out a character.

" Alderman .- A ventri-potential citizen, into whose mediterranean mouth good things are perpetually flow-ing, although none come out. His shoulders, like some of the civic streets, are 'widened at the expense of the corporation.' He resembles Wolsey; not in ranking corporation. He resonables Wolsey; not in ranking himself with princes, but in being a man 'of an unbounded stomach.' A tooth is the only wise thing in his head, and he has nothing particularly good about him except his digestion, which is an indispensible quality, since he is destined to become great by gormandizing, to masticate his way to the Mansion-house, and thus, like a mouse in a cheese, to provide for himself a large dealling by continually esting. His talent is in his jaws; and like a miller, the more he grinds the more he gets. From the quantity he devours, it might be bought, because they would not be reprinted; a hint vel. EXVIII. JUNE, 1836.—67.

supposed that he had two stomachs, like a cow, were it not manifest that he is no ruminating animal."

"The Bar" is pleasantly handled. "That is our case !"-

"Bar-Independence of the.-Like a ghost-a thing much talked of and seldom seen. If a barrister possess any professional or moral independence, it cannot be worth much, for a few guineas will generally purchase like Colline's Fear, has started back "even at the sounds it. It must be confessed, that he is singularly indepen-himself has made"—that having indulged, from time to deat of all those scruples which operate upon the consciences of other men. Right and wrong, truth or falseand leisure nursed, he has wandered into strange epigrammatic turns, (medium-pointed perhaps, like the majority of
Perryan Pens.) "terse sayings, antithetical phrases, and
logue: his glory, like that of a cookmaid, consists in
the part dared to take more time. Right and wrong, truth or falsehood, morality or profligacy, are all equally indifferent
to him. Dealing in law, not justice, his brief is his bilogue: his glory, like that of a cookmaid, consists in
wearing a silk gown, and his harmonic main the silk of the cookmaid of the silk Head, heart, conscience, body and soul, all are for sale : the forensic brave stands to be hired by the highest bidder, ready to attack those whom he has just defended, or defend those whom he has just attacked, according to the orders he may receive from his temporary master. Looking to the favour of the Judge for favour with their clients, and to the government for professional promo tion, barristers have too often been the abject lick-spittles of the one and the supple tools of the other.

bor. Having invited several friends to dine on a maigre day, his servant brought him word, that there was only a single salmon left in the market, which he had not dared to bring away, because it had been bespoken by a barrister.—' Here,' said his master, putting two or three pieces of gold into his hand, 'Go back directly, and buy me the barrister and the salmon too.' ''

And again, on the same subject :-

" Does not a barrister's affected warmth, and habitual dissimulation, impair his honesty?' asked Boswell of Dr. Johnson.—'Is there not some danger that he may put on the same mask in common life, in the intercourse with his friends?'- Why no, Sir,' replied the Doctor. 'A man will no more carry the artifice of the bar into the common intercourse of society, than a man who is paid for tumbling upon his hands will continue to do so when he should walk on his feet.' Perhaps not; but how are we to respect the forensic tumbler, who will walk upon his hands, and perform the most ignoble an-

tics for a paltry fee?
"All briefless barristers will please to consider them. selves excepted from the previous censure, for I should be really sorry to speak ill of any man without a cause."

The following specimen of the bathos, is elaborate, but deeply amusing :-

"Bathos.—Sinking when you mean to rise. The waxen wings of Icarus, which, instead of making him master of the air, plunged him into the water, were a practical bathos. So was the miserable imitation of the Alderman is in the imitative style of Hood's imitative style of Lammer Thunder by Salmoneus, which, instead of giving him place among the Gods, consigned him to the regions below.

"Of the written bathos, an amusing instance is afforded in the published tour of a lady, who has attained some celebrity in literature. Describing a storm to which she was exposed, when crossing in the steamboat from Dover to Chais, her ladyship says,—' In spite of the most earnest solicitations to the contrary, in which the captain eagerly joined, I firmly persisted in remaining upon deck, although the tempest had now increased to such a frightful hurricane, that it was not without great difficulty I could—hold up my parasol!' "

Our dear Mr. Dibdin, of facetions fame, will be amused with the following :-

printing, no good book has ever become scarce.

The Catachresis is well worked out in our author's illus-

"The following string of Catachreses is versified, with some additions and embellishments, from a sermon of an ignorant field-preacher:

Staying his hand, which like a hammer, Had thump'd and bump'd his anvil-book, And waving it to still the clamour, The tub-man took a loftier look, And thus, condensing all his powers, Scatter d his oratoric flowers.— " What, will ye still, ye heathen, flee, From sanctity and grace, Until your blind idolatry Shall stare you in the face? Will ye throw off the mask, and show Thereby the cloven foot below?-Do-but remember, ye must pay What's due to ye on settling day! Justice's eye, it stands to sense, Can never stomach such transgressions, Nor can the hand of Providence

Wink at your impious expressions. The infidel thinks vengeance dead, And in his fancied safety chuckles, But atheism's Hydra head Shall have a rap upon the knuckles!"

Under the head of "Cluh," we find a pungent sketch :-

"Husband. The club-a taste for French cooks, expensive wines, and sensual luxuries-fastidious epicurism muse : a dislike of the plain means which he finds at home, although the only ones adapted to his fortune and his station-confirmed absenteeism and clubbism-hatred of the wife, who reproaches him for his selfish desertion-late hours-estrangement-profligacy-misery!

" Wife .- Natural resentment of neglect-reproaches altercations-diminution of conjugal affection-dissipation, as a resource against the dullness of homeexpensive habits-embarrassment-total alienation of

"Of this account current the items may vary, either in quality or sequence, but the alpha and omega will ever be the same. It will begin with the club, ande nd with misery."

We have a dangerous explanation of a portion of our author's title :-

"Head.—A bulbous excrescence, of special use to many as a peg for hanging a hat on—as a barber's block for supporting wigs-as a target for shooting at when rendered conspicuous by a shining helmet—as a souff box or a chatterbox—as a machine for fitting into a halter or guillotine-as a receptacle for freaks, fancies, follies, passions, prejudices, predilections—for anything, in short, but brains."

The author must, of course, be heard on "jokes":

" Jakes .- The cayenne of conversation, and the salt of life. 'A joke's prosperity,' says Shakspeare, 'lies in the ear of the hearer;' and indeed it is sometimes in the ear of the hearer; and indeed it is sometimes exceedingly difficult to pronounce whether it be a good one or a bad one, risibly speaking, for a bon mot may be too witty to be pleasant, or at least to elicit laughter; while a poor pleasantry, by the help of some ludicrous turn, or expression, or association of ideas, may provoke cachinnation, d gorgs deployée. Nay, there are cases, in which a joke becomes positively good from its being so intolerably bud, and is applauded, in the inverse ra-

which has not been thrown away upon our Biblioman-ptio of its merit, as the greatest honours are sometimes ians, who seem to forget that, since the invention of showered upon men who have the least honour. The printing, no good book has ever become scarce." ally serious, because it sets us thinking. It was said of a crafty Israelite, who deserted the Hebrew faith, without ambracing that of the Christians, and yet endeavoured to make both parties subservient to his selfish views, that he resembled the blank leaf between the Old and New Testament, belonging to neither, and making a cover of both. No one would laugh at this; it is exactly that description of wit which has been defined, actly that description of wit which has been dealed, 'an unexpected association of apparently dissimilar ideas, exciting pleasure and surprise.' Lord Byron was once asked by a friend in the green room of Drury Lane theatre, whether he did not think Miss Kelly's acting in the 'Maid and the Magpie' exceedingly natural?—
'I really cannot say,' replied his lordship; 'I was never innocent of stealing a silver spoon.' This is drollery either than wit and excites our laughter, without claimrather than wit, and excites our laughter, without claim-

ing any portion of our admiration.

"One of our poets, a remarkably cadaverous looking man, recited a poem, descriptive of a country walk, in

which the following couplet occurred:

The redbreast, with his furtive glance, Comes and looks at me askance;—

upon which a wag exclaimed- 'Gad! if it had been a carrion-crow, he would have stared you full in the face; a remark so humorous and unexpected, that it was received with an unanimous shout of laughter. Here the absurdity of the idea, if it did not amount to wit, was something better, or at all events, more stimu-lative of the risible faculties."

But we must draw to a conclusion. We cannot, however, deny a place at our table to the author's pleasant

" Pic-nic .- The most unpleasant of all parties of plea-

If sick of home and luxuries, You want a new sensation, And sigh for the unwonted ease Of waccommodation,— If you would taste, as amateur, And vagabond beginner, The painful pleasures of the poor, Get up a Pic-nic dinner.

Presto! 'tis done-away you start, All frolic, fun, and laughter, The servants and provision cart As gaily trotting after. The spot is reach'd, when all exclaim With many a joyous antic,

"How sweet a scene!—I'm glad we came!
How rural—how romantic!"

Pity the night was wet !- but what Care gipsies and carousers? So down upon the swamp you squat In porous Nankeen trowsers. Stick to what sticks to you—your seat, For thistles round you huddle, While nettles threaten legs and feet, If shifted from a puddle.

Half starved with hunger—parch'd with thirst, All haste to spread the dishes, When lo! 'tis found, the ale has burst Amid the loaves and fishes. Amd the loaves and hance.

Over the pie, a sodden sop,

The granshoppers are skipping,

Each roll's a sponge, each loaf a mop,

And all the meat is dripping.—

Bristling with broken glass, you find Some cakes among the bottles, Which those may eat who do not mind Excoriated throttles. The biscuits now are wiped and dried, When squalling voices utter, "Look! look! a toad has got astride Our only pat of butter!"

Your solids in a liquid state,
Your cooling liquids heated,
And every promised joy by fate
Most fatally defeated:
All save the serving men are sour'd,
They smirk, the cunning sinners!
Having, before they came, devoured
Most comfortable dinners.

Still you assume, in very spite,
A grim and gloomy gladness,
Pretend to laugh—affect delight—
And scorn all show of sadness.—
While thus you smile, but storm within,
A storm without comes faster,
And down descends in deaf ning din
A deluge of disaster.

"Tis sque qui peut;—the fruit desert Is fruitlessly deserted, And homeward now you all revert, Dull, desolate, and dirtied, Each gruffly grumbling, as he eyes His soaked and sullen brother, "If these are Pic-nic pleasantries, Preserve me from another!"

We select a few of the brief apophthegms :-

"Appetite.—A relish bestowed upon the poorer classes, that they may like what they eat, while it is seldom enjoyed by the rich, because they may eat what they like. "

"Audience.—A crowd of people in a large theatre, so called because they cannot hear. The actors speak to them with their hands and feet, and the spectators listen to them with their eyes.

" Bait.—One animal impaled upon a hook, in order to torture a second, for the amusement of a third. " *

"Plagiarists.-Purloiners, who filch the fruit that others have gathered, and then throw away the basket. " "

"Saze.—A sort of dumb alderman which gets through a great deal by the activity of its teeth. N. B. A bon2-fide alderman is not one of the 'wise saws' mentioned by Shakspeare, at least in 'modern instances.' "

"Speculation.-A word that sometimes begins with its second letter.

"Tinder.—A thin rag—such for instance as the dresses of modern females, intended to catch the sparks, raise a flame, and light up a match."

For any further information we must refer our readers to the volumes themselves. Joe Miller often suffers in our author's hands; but the two following pleasantries are not so very old, and the last of the pair, we are free to confest, "we never heard before"—with the names.

"Droll, though not very logical or conclusive was the reply of the tipsy Irishman, who, as he supported himself by the iron railings of Merrion-square, was advised by a passenger to betake himself home. 'Ah now he aisy; I live in the square; isn't it going round and round, and when I see my own door come up, wont I pop into it in a jiffey?"

"Between author's and artists there should be no jealousy, for their pursuits are congenial; one paints with a pen, the other writes with a brush; and yet it is difficult for either to be quite impartial, in weighing the merits of their different avocations. The author of the Pleasures of Hope, being at a dinner party with Mr. Turner. R. A., whose enthusiasm for his art led him to speak of it and of its professors as superior to all others, the bard rose, and after alluding with a mock gravity, to his friend's skill in varnishing painters as well as painttings, proposed the health of Mr. Turner, and the wor shipful company of Painter's and Glaziers. This, to use the newspaper phrase) called up Mr. Turner, who with a similar solemnity, expressed his sense of the honour he had received, made some good-humoured allusions to blotters of the foolscap, whose works were appropriately bound in calf; and concluded by proposing in return, the health of Mr. Campbell, and the worshipful company of Paper-stainers—a rejoinder that excited a general laugh, in which none joined more heartily than the poet himself."

There are some verses at the end of the second volume which are not above par. Poetry, however, as Fielding said, " is a difficult thing—a very difficult thing, Sir!"

From Blackwood's Magazine.

WINTER SKETCHES.

BY DELTA.

No. 1.

Bloom and Blight.

The scene is desolate and bleak;
Dim clouds, presaging tempest, streak
The waning fields of air;
In sombre shade the valleys lie,
And January breezes sigh
Through leafless forests bare!
The rank grass rustles by the stone,
With danky lichens overgrown.

The drooping cattle cower below,
While on the beech's topmost bough
The croaking raven sits;—
The turnult of the torrent's roar,
That, rain-swoln, rushes to the shore,
Is heard and lost by fits;
Now with a voice o'erpowering all,
Now sinking in a dying fall.

How vanishes our time away!
'Tis like the circuit of a day,
Since last, with devious feet,
This lone, sequester'd path I trode;
The blooming wild-flowers gem'd the sod,
And made the breezes sweet;
The hues of earth, the tints of sky.
Were rapture to the heart and eye!

I listen'd to the linnet's song,
I heard the lyric lark prolong
Her heart-exulting note,
When, far removed from mortal sight,
She, soaring to the source of light,
Her way through cloudland sought;
And, from etherial depths above,
Soem'd hymning earth with strains of love!

The wild rose, arch'd in artless bower,
The purpling thyme, the heather flower,
The whin in golden bloom,
Smiled forth upon the shining day,
As if they joy'd in their array
Of beauty and perfume;
And, from the heart of every grove,
Was heard the cushat's coo of love.

And now I listen to the breeze,
That whistles through the leafless trees,
And to the pattering rain;
Down roars the stream with foamy surge,
And from the marsh the curlew's dirge
Comes wailing o'er the plain;—
Well may such altered scene impart
A moral to the thinking heart!

In youth, ah! little do we think
How near the torrent's crumbling brink
The flowers of pleasure grow;
How fickle Fortune's gale; how far
From gleam of Duty's guiding star,
Life's bark may sail below;
What chance and change Man's fate may brave,
Betwixt the cradle and the grave!

Change is impress'd on all we see— The budding, blooming, blighted tree; The brightening waning sky; The sun that rises but to set; Health with its glowing caronet; Disease with sunken eye; And Childhood passing, stage by stage, Through Manhood to decrepit Age.

What read we thence? That not for us
In vain Creation preacheth thus,
By growth and by decay.—
That Man should lift his mental eye
Beyond Earth's frail mortality,
And, in the endless day
Of Heaven behold a light display'd,
To which Our sunshine is like shade!

No. II.

The Snow-Fall.

In darkness closed the evening; cloud on cloud, A dreary congregation, scaled from view. The sparkling beauty of the stars; and wailed, Through the dark pine trees, and the leafless clms, The melancholy winds, at midnight deep:—
Like spirits at the lattices they monned;
Sighed o'er the house-top with a dreary sough;
Creaked the old gate; and, from his drowsy lair,
Scared the gaunt mastiff. Straightway all was still:
The woodland murmurs melted into peace,
As foambells melt upon the ocean and;
And the wide world, as weary of the strife,
Subsided into slumber calm and deep.

At dawn how changed seemed all! In heary white The earth was garmented; thick lay each roof, And wall; the lake scowled dark, amid the gleam Of the engirding storm; the stirless boughs Of the near laurels, underneath their load, Bent down; while, overhead, the lingering stars Waned, one by one, in the engulphing blue. Faintly wakes Morning o'er the southern hill; And Lucifer, in the pale, twilight air, Like the Archangel of the stellar host, Bright to its latest twinkle, gorgeously Into the portals of the West withdraws. Slowly gains day the mastery over Night, Nor long endures the silence: Chanticleer Winds his loud clarion; and, from off the boughs, Leafless and gnarled, of you old sycamore. A wild, sweet hymn the half-seen robin pipes,—And disappears anon,—and then resumes, Even on the window-sill, its household song.

How silent and seeluded is the scene!
The world is wrapt as in its winding sheet,
And life seems half extinct. The verdant hills
(Their verdure hid from view), lift up on high,
Upon the fair horizon's verge, their scalps,
Dismal, and white, and cold; and, from the rocks
Less distant, down whose clofts the summer streams
Gushed murmurously, a thousand icicles
Reflect, with sparry light, the earliest beams
Of sunrise. Dreary Winter reigns, and rules
External nature, and the heart of man;
For feelings take their colour from the hour,
And ice, and snow, and storm surround the soul.

Whither, swift Fancy? Lo! the freezing seas
Of Greenland, where on icebergs high up-piled
Breaks the rude polar wave. The eider-duck,
That, through the summer's endless sunshine, sought
And found, upon these half-forsaken shores,
Shelter, and home, and sustenance hath winged
Its long, long way to southern waves; but still,
Master and tyrant of the drear domain,
Growls the brown famished bear uncouth, and paws
In search of prey the snowy waste; the morse
Dives floundering, and the silver-vested scal
Cold-blooded slumbers on the icy shelf.

Wrapt in the changeful vision, on the view Widen the desolate Lapland plains, where life Is dwarfed; and through the half unmelted snows Shows the green juniper its early leaves.— Can these be human dwellings? Yes, within These cabins, low and rudely thatched, from which Ascends the yellow snoke, beat bosoms warmed By kindliest sympathies.

Around them feed The timid reindeer, with their anticr'd heads, Wide-scattered; and the docile-looking dog Watches, from lichened brae, their dappled fawns Cropping the new-seen herbege of the glon.

No. HI.

LIGHT IN DARKNESS.

A Sapphic Hymn.

Where is the blue calm, that mantled old Ocean, In the haleyon June days, when no breeze was blowing? When by the idle most hung down each loose sail, And the Sailor slumber'd?

Where is the garland green of September's forest— With song of bird, and hum of bee, musical and murmurous? Where are the flowers and the fruits of that bright time, Where are the odours? Dream-like they perished all—perish'd and passed away; And to the harvest moon, where the wheat sheaf nodded, From the bare stubble-field pipes the widow'd partridge For her shughtered young ones.

Gloomy and drear is thine aspect, Oh Winter wild! With thy staff of icicle, with thy cloak of frost-fog, Yearly to blast all the beauties of Nature, thou Com'st like a Night-mare,

Yet let us think not, savage though thy looks be, That of his handiwork mindless is the Maker; Twas 'mid the season of storm that the sky-born Came to redeem us!

When in guilt and misery sunk was the wide world, A recreant, a lost, a perishing creation, From the celestial abodes of his glory Jesus descended.

Sunk had the sun, and the raven wings of darkness Brooded o'er earth; when, beautiful in brightness, Shone the promised star, and eastward descending Led on the Wise Men.

Watching their night flocks lay Judea's shepherds, Mantle-enwrapt, beneath the stately palms, when Glory burned o'er them; and, mid choiring music, Thus spake the Angel :-

"Fear not,—good tidings I bring to you,—fear not; This day is born to you Christ the Redeemer: Haste ye to Bethlehem, and see the world's Saviour, Laid in a manger."

To the city of David journey'd up the Wise Men; Up went the Shepherds; and lo! the infant Jesus, The gracious, the glorious, the son of the Eternal, As the Angel told them.

Rattle and rave, then, tornado and tempest, O'er the joyless roof-tree bluster and beat ye loud; But Man has a home, where the arm of your fury Never can reach him.

From the Athenseum.

The Backwoods of Canada: being Letters from the Wife of an Emigrant Officer, illustrative of the Domestic Economy of British America. Knight.

It is needless, at this time of day, to point out the discrepancies which exist between the tidings sent or brought home by emigrants, between the stirring anecdotes of "lions that save the settler the trouble of killing his own mutton," and snakes that are most sociable when least welcomeand snakes that are most sociative with relative to serve as corner cupboards"—and "grand pianos guitted to serve as corner cupboards"—and the rose-coloured pictures of life and scenery done by the more fortunate or less veracious, who, not content with dwelling upon the blessings of irregular wedges of wood to keep out the wind and rain. The unplastered roof displayed the rafters, covered with their allotment, and the healthy consciousness that they might be seen the shingles, dyed to a fine mahogany-red might be seen the shingles, dyed to a fine mahogany-red might be seen the shingles, dyed to a fine mahogany-red exemption from taxes and poor-rates—upon the rough plenty of their allotment, and the healthy consciousness that they are thiving by their own industry—would have us believe the wilderness a perfect park—talk of their log-cabins with a quiet contempt for English country-houses; in short, accumulate around them, in their descriptions, all the luxury and refinement, which are scarcely separable from the artificial "The floor was of earth, which had become preting the property of the property refinement, which are scarcely separable from the artificial and over-burdened state of society, to deliver themselves from which they left their own country.

"The floor was of earth, which had become pretty and over-burdened state of society, to deliver themselves from which they left their own country.

The little book before us belongs to the juste milieu. The lady, whose letters it contains, accompanied her husband, a British officer, to Canada, in the year 1832, and here presents us with her experiences of the roughest years of an emigrant's life. She is obviously endowed with life's best blessings-an observant eye, joined to a cheerful and thankful heart; and it is pleasant to meet with one, delicately nurtured, who finds compensation for the difficulties and rudeness of an emigrant's lot in the strange and beautiful natural objects which surround her new home, and talks over perils past, only to make light of them. For this, as well as its subject matter, this book is welcome to us.

We find, of course, in its outset, the voyage from Greenock to Quebec described, and the further journey to Montreal; but the principal features of these have been presented to us some thousand times: we shall therefore, push on to the

backwoods, taking a sketch or two by the way.

"Among other objects my attention was attracted by the appearance of open burying-grounds by the road-side. Pretty green mounds, surrounded by groups of walnut and other handsome timber-trees, contained the graves of a family, or may be, some favoured friends slept quietly below the turf beside them. *
"Even the clay-built ovens stuck upon four legs at a

little distance from the houses were not unnoticed in passing. When there is not the convenience of one of these ovens outside the dwellings, the bread is baked in large iron pots-'bake-kettles' they are termed. I have already seen a loaf as big as a peck measure baking on the hearth in one of these kettles, and tasted of it, too; but I think the confined steam rather imparts a peculiar taste to the bread, which you do not perceive in the loaves baked in brick or clay ovens. At first I could not make out what these funny little round buildings, perched upon four posts could be; and I took them for ee-hives, till I spied a good woman drawing some nice hot loaves out of one that stood on a bit of waste-land on the road-side, some fifty yards from the cottage. *

"There is something very picturesque in the great spinning wheels that are used in this country for spinning the wool, and if attitude were to be studied among our Canadian lasses, there cannot be one more becoming, or calculated to show off the natural advantages of a fine figure, than spinning at the big wheel. The spinster does not sit, but walks to and fro, guiding the yarn with one hand while with the other she turns the wheel. I often noticed as we passed by the cottage farms, hanks of yarn of different colours hanging on the garden or orchard fence to dry; there were all manner of colours, green, blue, purple, brown, red, and white."

From Cobourg the party proceeded to Amherst on their way to Peterborough: the author gives us a pretty description of the Otanabee river, and of her first peep into a log house: 'the interior,' to use an artist's phrase, is not very in-

"As I felt a great curiosity to see the interior of a loghouse, I entered the open door-way of the tavern, as the people termed it, under the pretext of buying a draught

rough and unplaned; a deal table, which from being ma-nufactured from unseasoned wood, was divided by three wide open seams, and was only held together by its illshaped legs; two or three blocks of grey granite placed beside the hearth served for seats for the children, with the addition of two beds raised a little above the ground by a frame of split cedars. On these lowly couches lay extended two poor men, suffering under the wasting effects of lake-fever."

Three miles from Peterborough the difficulties of the way may be said to have opened upon the emigrants, in the shape of wild trackless forests. Our lady, however "roughed it" nobly, and, in her further or final journey to her settlement, dwells more upon the delight she received from fine scenery, and the striking vegetation around her, than the vexation of being jolted over a corduroy road upon a lox, compared with which Mr. Power's (lately mentioned in our pages) must have been a bandbox of ease and gentility,-or of sitting upon a stone at night-fall, by the edge of a wild lake, when the departure of even this precious conveyance was felt to be an abandonment. She is very explicit in all the minute particulars which concern a settler's location. In a district, where labour is scarce and precious, the new-comer would perish for the want of common shelter, if his neighbours did not come and lend him a helping hand in building his cabin and clearing his ground. One of these gatherings of good fellowship is called "a bee,"

"It was the latter end of October before even the walls of our house were up. To effect this we called to hear, not only of trees cut down, and logs burned, and 'a bee.' Sixteen of our neighbours cheerfully obeyed fields tilled, but of little excursions made, and neighbours our summons; and though the day was far from favour-able, so faithfully did our hive perform their tasks, that

by night the outer walls were raised.

"The work went merrily on with the help of plenty of Canadian nectar (whiskey), the honey that our bees are solaced with. Some huge joints of salt pork, a peck of potatoes, with a rice pudding, and a loaf as big as an enormous Cheshire cheese, formed the feast that was to regale them during the raising. This was spread out in the shanty, in a very rural style. In short, we laughed, and called it a pic-nic in the backwoods; and rude as was the fare, I can assure you, great was the satisfaction expressed by all the guests of every degree, our been considered as very wall conducted. being considered as very well conducted.

"The following day I went to survey the newly-raised edifice, but was sorely puzzled, as it presented very little appearance of a house. It was merely an oblong square of logs raised one above the other, with open spaces between every row of logs. The spaces for the doors and windows were not then chopped out, and the rafters were not up. In short, it looked a very queer sort of a place, and I returned home a little disappointed, wondering that my husband should be so well pleased with the progress that had been made. A day or two after this again visited it. The deepers were laid to support the floors, and the places for the doors and windows cut out of the solid timbers, so that it had not quite so much the look of a bird cage as before.

" After the roof was shingled, we were again at a stand, as no boards could be procured nearer than Peing-boards were all to be sawn by hand, and it was some ing-boards were all to be sawn by hand, and it was some The deer-hounds lay stretched in indolent enjoyment, time before any one could be found to perform this necessiclose to the embers, while three or four dark-skinned sary work, and that at high wages—6s. 6d. per day.—

little urchins were playing with each other, or angrily Well, the boards were at length down, but of course of screaming out their indignation against the spish tricks unseasoned timber: this was unavoidable; so, as they of the hunch-back, my old acquaintance Maquin, that could not be planed, we were obliged to put up with Indian Flibberty-gibbet, whose delight appeared to be their rough unsightly appearance, for no better were to

were left to winter on the island of Spitzbergen. Its be had. I began to recal to mind the observation of the furniture was of corresponding rudeness: a few stools, old gentleman with whom we travelled from Cobourg rough and unplaned; a deal table, which from being materials to Rice Lake. We console ourselves with the prospect that by next summer the boards will all be seasoned, and then the house is to be turned topsy-turvy, by hav-ing the floors all relaid, jointed and smoothed.

"The next misfortune that happened, was, that the mixture of clay and lime that was to plaster the inside and outside of the house between the chinks of the logs was one night frozen to stone. Just as the work was about half completed, the frost suddenly setting in, put a stop to our proceeding for some time, as the frozen plaster yielded neither to fire nor to hot water, the latter freezing before it had any effect on the mass, and rather making bad worse Then the workman that was hewing the inside walls to make them smooth, wounded himself with the broad axe, and was unable to resume

his work for some time.

" I state these things merely to show the difficulties that attend us in the fulfilment of our plans, and this accounts in a great measure for the humble dwellings that settlers of the most respectable description are obliged to content themselves with at first coming to this country,—not, you may be assured, from inclination, but necessity; I could give you such narratives of this kind as would astonish you. After all, it serves to make us more satisfied than we should be on casting our eyes around to see few better off than we are, and many not half so comfortable, yet of equal, and, in some instances superior pretensions as to station and fortune.

In an equally pleasant manner are the various operations of " Life in the Woods" described. By and by, we begin visited. An Indian settlement was not far off, and we shall give a few notices of its inhabitants:-

"The Indians dress the deer-skins for making mocassins, which are greatly sought after by the settlers in these parts; they are very comfortable in snowy weather, and keep the feet very warm, but you require several wrappings of cloth round the feet before you put them on. I wore a beautiful pair all last winter, worked with porcupine quills and bound with scarlet ribbon; these elegant mocassins were the handicraft of an old squaw, the wife of Peter the hunter; you have already heard of him in my former letters. I was delighted with a curious specimen of Indian orthography that accompanied the mocassins, in the form of a note, which I shall transcribe for your edification:-

"'Sir,-Pleas if you would give something; you must

git in ordir in store is woyth (worth) them mocsin, por-cupine quill on et. One dollers foure yard.'
"This curious billet was the production of the hunter's eldest son, and is meant to intimate that if I would buy the mocassins the price was one dollar, or an order on one of the stores for four yards of calico; for so the squaw interpreted its meaning. The order for four yards of printed cotton was delivered over to Mrs. Peter, who carefully pinned it within the folds of her blan-ket, and departed well satisfied with the payment. And this reminds me of our visit to the Indian's camp last

week. * "
"The swarthy complexions, shaggy black hair, and "The swarthy complexions, formed a striking consingular costume of the Indians, formed a striking conterborough, a long day's journey through horrible roads. trast with the fair faced Europeans that were mingled At that time no saw-mill was in progress; now there is a with them, seen as they were by the red and fitful glare fine one building within a little distance of us. Our floor-of the wood-fire that occupied the centre of the circle. of the wood-fire that occupied the centre of the circle. The deer-hounds lay stretched in indolent enjoyment, close to the embers, while three or four dark-skinned little urchins were playing with each other, or angrily

he did so sidelong glances of impish glee at the guests, while as quick as thought his features assumed an impenetrable gravity when the eyes of his father or the squaws seemed directed towards his tricks.

d,

٧.

le

78

18

ıt

n t-

d

d-

ie

is is e is

n, is

in

rs 11

n

1-9-m

h

18

d

11

st

r-

's

n e

1-

d

st

d

i-d

e . t, d

"The most attractive persons in the wigwam were two Indian girls, one about eighteen,—Jane, the hun-ter's eldest daughter, and her cousin Margaret. I was greatly struck with the beauty of Jane; her features greatly struck with the beauty of Jane; her features were positively fine, and though of gypsey darkness, the tint of vermillion on her cheek and lip rendered it, if not beautiful, very attractive. Her hair, which was of jetty blackness, was soft and shining, and was neatly folded over her forehead, not hanging loose and disorderly in shaggy masses, as is generally the case with squaws. Jane was evidently aware of her superior charms, and may be considered as an Indian belle, by the black cloth mantle, bound with scarlet, that was gracefully wrapped over one shoulder, and fastened at her left side with a gilt broach. Margaret was younger, of lower stature, and though lively and ratler pretty, yet wanted the quiet dignity of her cousin; she had more of the squaw in face and figure. The two girls occupied a blanket by themselves, and were busily engaged in working some most elegant sheaths of deer-skin, richly wrought over with coloured quills and beads; they kept the beads and quills in a small tin bakingpan on their knees; but my old squaw (as I always call Mrs. Peter) held her porcupine-quills in her mouth, and the fine dried sinews of the deer, which they make use of instead of thread in work of this sort, in her bosom.

"On my expressing a desire to have some of the porcupine-quills, she gave me a few of different colour that she was working a pair of mocassins with, but signified that she wanted 'bead to work mocsin,' by which I understood I was to give some in exchange for the quills. Indians never give since they have learned to trade with white men

"She was greatly delighted with the praises I bestowed on Jane. She told me Jane was soon to marry the young Indian who sat on one side of her in all the pride of a new blanket coat, red sash, embroidered powderpouch, and great gilt clasps to the collar of his coat,

"We had so often listened with pleasure to the Indians singing their hymns of a Sunday night that I requested some of them to sing to us; the old hunter nod-ded assent; and, without removing his pipe, with the gravity and phlegm of a Dutchman, issued his com-

With these extracts, and a recommendation of the work for its spirit and truth, we must conclude.

From the Athenæum.

LEECHES.

The plan of M. Noble, head physician to the hospital at Versailles, for breeding leeches in a reservoir, made on purpose, has perfectly succeeded. A quantity of potter's clay is put into the reservoir, in which they deposit their upon very partial evidence.

cocoons, and in which they shelter themselves from cold "Democracy does not confer the most skilful kind of and storms.

From the British and Foreign Review.

TOCQUEVILLE'S DEMOCRACY IN AMERICA.

De la Démocratie en Amérique. Par M. Alexis DE Toc-QUEVILLE, Avocat à la Cour Royale de Paris, 8vo., 2 vols. Paris: 1835.

Democracy in America. By M. ALEXIS DE TOCQUEVILLE, &c., translated by HENRY REEVE, Esq., 8vo., 2 vols. London: 1835.

WE question whether any of the readers of this very striking and able book, have set down to peruse it, with as much impartiality, as M. de Tocqueville has shown in the peculiar care she displayed in the arrangement or its composition. Remarkable as it is in many respects, luminous in its details, comprehensive in its design, and consistent in its parts, we are inclined to place its evenhanded justice above its other merits, as the rarest and most prominent of them all. The author displays singular dexterity in detecting and appreciating the force and action of those elements in the American Constitution, which, like the hidden and more delicate springs in a piece of complex mechanism, escape the notice of the ordinary observer; though it is by their influence alone that the motion of the whole is caused, or can be accounted for. But we esteem even more highly the tone of dispassionate philosophy in which he treats the conflicting powers of the social system : and the calm discernment with which he turns from the immediate object of his inquiry in the American States, to the condition of the communities of Europe, and to the question of democracy in the world. "This book," says he, " is written to favour no particular views, and in composing it I have entertained no design of serving or attacking any party-I have undertaken not to see differently, but to look further than parties, and whilst they are busied for the morrow, I have turned my thoughts to the future." To this declaration of an independence of opinion, which very few politicians of any day are inclined to understand or to admit, we may justly refer the very opposite judgwhich looked as warm and as white as a newly washed ments which have been passed on the real tendency of M. fleece. The old squaw evidently felt proud of the young de Tocqueville's book. He has stated the mixed and recouple as she gazed on them, and often repeated, with spective good and evil of democratic and aristocratic insticouple as she gazed on them, and often repeated, with a good tempered laugh, 'Jane's husband—marry by and tutions so fully and fairly, that the candid reader, left to by." form an opinion-but enabled to form a more enlightened opinion-of his own, may decide in favour of the one or the other. The positions of the author are not absolute, but relative. Whatever may be the ends of government, its first object is to describe the means by which democracy mands, which were as instantly obeyed by the younger has been established in America; and whilst he approves part of the community, and a chorus of rich voices filled the skilful adaptation of a new political system to that new the little hut with a melody that thrilled to our very people, he leaves the reader to adopt such conclusions as to has been established in America; and whilst he approves the value and fitness of the democratic principle in itself. as may result from a knowledge of what it is able, and what it is unable to effect.

"When the opponents of democracy assert that a single individual performs the duties which he undertakes, much better than the government of the commu-nity, it appears to me that they are perfectly right. The government of an individual, supposing an equal-ity of instruction on either side, is more consistent, more persevering, and more accurate, than that of a mul-titude; and it is much better qualified, judiciously to discriminate the characters of the men it employs. If any deny what I advance, they have certainly never seen a democratic government, or have formed their opinion

government upon the people, but it produces that which

the most skilful governments are frequently unable to points untouched in so cursory a notice of a book, which awaken;—namely, an all-pervading and restless acti-

are the advantages of democracy.

"We must first understand what the purport of society, and the aim of government, is held to be. If it of this world with generous feelings;—to inspire men be the fate of those states, and whatever may be their in-with a scorn of mere temporal advantage;—to give birth to living convictions, and to keep alive the spirit of honourable devotedness;—if you hold it to be a good the human race. It was at the very time that Europe had thing to refine the habits, to embellish the manners, to of poetry, of beauty, and of renown; -if you would sixteenth and seventeenth centuries gave birth, when cultivate the arts of a nation, and to promote the love constitute a people not unfitted to act with power upon all other nations, nor unprepared for those high enterprises which, whatever be the result of its efforts, will ences obliged the wise and experienced to seek the Transleave a name for ever famous in time;—if you believe atlantic shores, that the savannabs and the forest of the

ral and intellectual activity of man to the production of brethren in the faith and liberties of the commonwealth, comfort, and to the acquirement of the necessaries of life;—if a clear understanding be more profitable to men than genius;—if your object be, not to stimulate the virtues of heroism, but to create habits of peace; if you had rather witness vices than crimes, and are content to educated in the practice of strict morality, sincere religious meet with fewer noble deeds, provided offences be di- observance, and in the knowledge of a freedom not unminished in the same proportion; -if, instead of living worthy of the race from which they sprang, the southern in the midst of a brilliant state of society, you are con-tented to have prosperity around you;—if, in short, you class of men, possessing most of the best qualities of an are of opinion that the principal object of a government aristocracy, who were destined to head the struggle for is not to confer the greatest possible share of power independence. They completed their triumph by the fedeand glory upon the body of a nation, but to ensure the greatest degree of enjoyment, and the least degree of misery, to each of the individuals who compose it;—if since ceased to exist as a class, or to control the increasing such be your desires, you can have no surer means of such be your desires, you can have no surer means of such be your desires, you can have no surer means of iruits of their wisdom. men, and establishing democratic institutions.

possible, and if some superhuman power impel us towards tility of the valley of the Mississippi stimulated the industry one or other of these two governments without consulting of the settlers, and supplied the commerce of the maritime pp. 139-142.)

either one or the other of the alternatives, which our author their present settlements as only the frontiers of the terrigives in this passage, we have quoted it as an instance of tory upon which they are entering, and a numerous peothe impartial view which he takes of both sides of the quest ple, born in New England, passes westward every year, tion; and because the concluding sentence of our extract whilst its place is supplied by a rapidly increasing populasuccinctly expresses the entire object of the work, which tion, and by emigrants from the Old World. At an early sexplained at greater length in the introduction. The period, the increasing produce of the arts, of manufacture, limits of these pages forbid us to enter upon an analysis of and the increasing consumption of the necessaries and luxthe details of the American constitution, which the volumes uries of life, in the states of Europe, aroused a spirit of before us contain. For the accurate and instructive account commercial activity in the Western World, augmented the of the government of the United States, which is here for political importance of the American states, strengthened the first time presented to the European public, we refer our readers to the work itself, and the British public in Reeve. Our own intention is to follow M. de Tocqueville less force to the south-west of the Hudson. Reere. Our own intention is to follow M. de Tocqueville through those parts of his book which he has devoted to the social characteristics of the American people, as they stand connected with the present success and future stability of a democratic republic in that country; and to inquire into the nature of the changes and perils which furnished the best leaders of the American revolution." threaten them. We shall necessarily leave a multitude of -(Vol. 1., p. 50.)

vity, a superabundant force, and an energy which is joined to the speculative wisdom of Harrington. But we inseparable from it; and which may, under favourable circumstances, beget the most amazing benefits. These great political lesson which the United States present to our attention.

The first and most obvious causes of the present imbe your intention to confer a certain elevation upon portance of the North American republics, may be traced the human mind, and to teach it to regard the things to their origin and their physical position. Whatever may the human race. It was at the very time that Europe had become too narrow for the stirring spirits to which the enough of chivalry remained to impel the bold, when religious persecution drove forth the good, and political differsuch to be the principal object of society, you must avoid the government of democracy, which would be a very uncertain guide to the end we have in view.

American continent opened a new sphere of action, and a new land of refuge. Many were the Hampdens, whom the a very uncertain guide to the end we have in view. chances of the weather did not retain in the ports of Bri-" But if you hold it to be expedient to divert the mo- tain, but who exchanged the glory and the perils of their for the better glory of the founders of another empire, and the ruder perils which awaited the Pilgrims of New England. Whilst the population of the northern colonies was

When the belt of land, which runs along the shores of " But if the time be passed at which such a choice was the Atlantic, was already explored and inhabited, the ferone or other of these two governments behave to make the best of states. Uncultivated regions lie open to the vast army of that which is allotted to us; and let us so inquire into its our race, which is rolling onwards, unrestrained, laden good and its evil propensities, as to be able to foster the with all the treasures of its long experience, and relieved by the exuberance and the extent of the soil from the pressure of a dense population, and the traditionary load of Although we cannot wholly assent to the definition of social ids. The Americans themselves seem to regard

[&]quot;" The reasons for which it was impossible to estaparticular to the able and impartial translation of Mr. blish a powerful aristocracy in America, existed with

ity, and animated the settlers to improve and appropriate tion, or to increase their wealth; the call which sumthe treasures of the land.

Yet however striking may be the historical and geograhical advantages which attend the foundation of the United States, we are inclined fully to acquiesce in the opinion of M. de Tocqueville, when he asserts that

"The effect which the geographical position of a country may have upon the duration of democratic in-stitutions is exaggerated in Europe. That too much importance is attributed to legislation-too little to manners; and that if these three great causes were to be classed in their proper order, physical circumstances would be counted as less efficient than the laws, and the laws as very subordinate to the manners of the people. -(Vol. II., p. 261.)

In the volumes before us he traces the effect which the manners of the Anglo-Americans have in supporting their democratic institutions; and we have very great pleasure in learning that before many months have elapsed, a third volume will be added to the work, in which he will point out the reciprocal effect of democratic institutions and manners on the character of the people. This project, which is vaguely announced in the published introduction, is now, we understand, in the course of execution. Enough however has already been said, in the very first page, to show that the general and all-pervading equality of conditions is the basis of the democratic institutions of the United States. This principal was, in point of fact, recognised from the foundation of the colonies, and it has with all its moral and social consequences, furnishes the surest grounds for appreciating the present political conprosperity. In the manners of the people lie the root and reason of that success which has been denied to the rich territory of the South American States, and of the practical application of those laws, which Mexico has imitated in vain. The peculiar circumstances of the origin of the Anglo-American republies, and the earliest incidents of their history, show that the equality of conditions was not only a consequence, but an actual part of their earliest constitution:

"The child is father of the man;"

and the very nature of the task which awaited the inhabitants of those countries, confirmed the principles and the conduct of their legislators and progenitors.

"The settlers, who established themselves on the shores of New England, all belonged to the more indepent classes of their native country. Their union on the soil of America at once presented the singular phenomenon of a society, containing neither lords nor common people, neither rich nor poor. These men pos-sessed, in proportion to their number, a greater mass of intelligence than is to be found in any European nation of our own time. All, without a single exception, had received a good education; and many of them were known in Europe for their talents and their acquirements. The other colonies had been founded by adventurers without family. The emigrants of New England brought with them the best elements of order and morality; they landed in the desert accompanied by their wives and children. But what most especially distinguished. guished them was, the aim of their undertaking. They had not been obliged by necessity to leave their country; the social position they abandoned was one to be ingly, we find that one of the first acts of the settlers in regretted, and their means of subsistence were certain. New England, was to establish schools in every township VOL. XXVIII. JUNE, 1836 .- 68.

their young institutions with the golden clasps of prosper- |Nor did they cross the Atlantic to improve their situa-

moned them from the comforts of their homes was purely intellectual; and in facing the inevitable sufferings of exile, their object was the triumph of an idea.

"The emigrants, or, as they deservedly styled themselves, the pilgrims, belonged to that English sect, the austerity of whose principles had acquired for them the name of Puritans. Puritanism was not merely a religious doctrine, but it corresponded in many points with the most absolute democratic and republican theories. It was this tendency which had aroused its most danger-ous adversaries. Persecuted by the government of the mother country, and disgusted by the habits of a society opposed to the rigour of their own principles, the Puri tans went forth to seek some rude and unfrequented part of the world, where they could live according to their own opinions, and worship God in their freedom." (Vol. I., p. 24-26.)

The account which M. de Tocqueville gives of the piety simplicity, and virtuous freedom of these men, and of the codes promulgated in the states of Massachusetts and Con necticut, in the years 1648 and 1650, is one of the most interesting parts of the book. We dwell with delight upon their quaint narrative, and their devout social contract, in which we trace the foundation of the three great institutions which still exercise an undiminished influence on the people of the United States; viz. universal instruction, independent municipal government, and the abolition of the

law of primogeniture.

To these institutions the whole social system of the Americans must be referred, since they immediately affect ever since influenced the laws, far more than it has been the culture of the understanding, the direction of human influenced by them. The equality of conditions, then, activity, the disposal of property, and govern the three great elements of society,-knowledge, power and wealth. It is abundantly easy to show, that, by their influence, demodition of the Union, and the chances of its permanent cratic institutions have been maintained; and that each succeeding generation (in a country whose annals can scarcely be reckoned by generations) has witnessed the increasing predominance of democracy. But it is more doubtful whether the same conditions which act as such powerful stimulants to the exercise of popular authority, will furnish, or even permit of the necessary checks to popular licence. It remains to be seen whether they are calculated to entrust the guidance of the state to the wise and good, and whether they will allow the work of human improvement to advance, unthwarted by the errors and turbulence of revolution. We have already pointed out the connection which exists between the laws and manners of a country; and by the very nature of their reciprocal influence, the laws which tend to render the manners of a people more democratic, do, in fact, tend to prepare the way for other and more democratic laws. They undermine the ground on which they rest, until the stages of imitation become interminable, and their extent indefinite. We have M. de Tocqueville's authority for believing, that "the most advantageous situation, and the best possible laws, cannot maintain a constitution in spite of the manners of a country." It therefore becomes a matter of parameunt importance, that the institutions of the country should be so directed, and the legislative power so applied, as to maintain the principles of public order and public justice in the manners of the people; since any relaxation of the bonds of the social system, must perforce waste the prosperity, and impair the political constitution of the country.

In the seventeenth century, the connection which exists between civil and religious liberty and popular instruction, was never forgotten by the "Pilgrim Fathers." Accordingly, we find that one of the first acts of the settlers in

of Mrs. Austin's excellent translation of the "French Re- our opinion. ed throughout the state of New York. But whilst the means of education in America are great and accessible, the purposes of instruction are conformable to the purpose of the purposes of instruction are conformable to the purpose of the p ductions of the worst newspaper-press which ever existed. But the imperfections of this system of mental cultivation, are compensated by the habitoal discharge of functions, which undoubtedly invigorate the good sense of the people. M. de Tocqueville has pointed out the tendencies of the ducation given to the American nation, with his usual sagacity. He observes, that a just opinion on the state of instruction amongst the Americans, can only be formed by considering the same object from two different points of view. If the inquirer singles out the learned, he will be astonished to find how rare they are; but if he counts the ignorant, the American population will appear to be the most enlightened community in the world. On general subjects, connected with Europe, an American will take up quiring information, whatever may be the facilities of acsuming the subjects, and so little uniquished talent among the subjects, and so little uniquished talent among the subjects, and so little among the subjects, and so little uniquished talent among the subjects, and subjects the United States, I was surprised to find uniquished talent among the subjects, and subjects the United States, I was surprised to find uniquished talent among the subjects. It is uniquished talent among the subjects, and subjects the fa subjects, connected with Europe, an American will take up quiring information, whatever may be the profusion of with those crude and vague notions, which are so useful to easy methods and of cheap science, the human mind can the ignorant all over the world; but on subjects connected with the government of his own country, his language will

It is precisely this substitution of quantity for quality, development of the human mind, and prove prejudicial physical subsistence, that is to say, as long as it retains even to the maintenance of good government in Americal its popular character. It is, therefore, quite as difficult. To be a good politicien, a man must be much more than a to imagine a state in which all the citizens should be To be a good politicism, a man imust be much more than a to imagine a state in which all the citizens should be people, are obvious in the increased ability with which they be wealthy; these two difficulties may be looked upon fulfill their local public duties; and, in this respect, the education of the people in the German states has evidently been repressed, or directed into a particular channel, by the watchful jealousy of their governments. In Germany, the purpose of education is the formation of characters, or determined that the lower classes are less apt to be swayed by considerations of personal interest than the higher the purpose of education is the formation of characters, fitted for the duties of private life. In America, the nature to discern the best means of attaining the end, which and object of instruction is the formation of citizens postessing those qualities which fit them to play a part, though a subordinate part, in the daily struggle for power. They desire with sincerity. Long and patient observation, joined to a multitude of different notions, is release to know their interests, while they remain unacquainted with the principles by which those interests ought to be governed and controlled. The parties which they espouse are formed and headed by some individual who flatters or impersonates these interests; and it is frequently his influence as much as the cause of political truth, that com-

of their colonies, on the ground that, "one chief project parties of the iets; and we hear of Clayites and Jacksonof Satan, is to keep men from the knowledge of scripture, ites instead of Federalists and Republicans. Thus, the by persuading from the use of tongues." These schools common instruction of the American citizens may be said to were formally recognized by the state; the municipal present obstacles to the sound administration of the comauthorities were bound to enforce the attendance of chil-monwealth. Far be it from us to advance these remarks dren, and, in case of continued resistance or neglect on with a view to slight the influence of national education, the part of the parent, the community stepped in to de- or to blame exertions made in a cause to which we would prive the father of those natural rights which he abused, willingly devote all the powers we possess. But what we This most important and most honourable of American in-stitutions, has not been suffered to decline. Large sums ral, the domestic, and the intellectual man; not a mere are annually voted to furnish gratuitious instruction to the training of gladiators for the arena of politics, which people; and, as an instance of the attention paid to the stimulates the activity without enlarging the heart. We subject by the governments, we may mention that copies derive from the pages before us, an ample corroboration of

means of education in America are great and accessible, great advantages of universal suffrage is, that it entrusts the purposes of instruction are conformable to the republical condition of society. The constant exercise of politi-cal rights, and the habitual discussion of political topics, is unable to govern for itself, but they aver that it is al-demand the application of that modicum of information with which the American citizen is furnished. In the United States politics are the end and aim of education. The literature of the country, or at least the ordinary readfees that the observations I made in America by no ing of the mass of the nation, consists in the fugitive promeans coincide with these opinions. On my arrival in ductions of the worst newspaper-press which ever existed. the United States, I was surprised to find so much dis-

become as clear and as precise as his thoughta—(Vol. II., 254.)

"The greater or the lesser possibility of subsisting without labour is, therefore, the necessary boundary of intellectual improvement. This boundary is more reand this general diffusion of a little learning on subjects of but it must exist somewhere as long as the people is restricted and immediate utility, which may retard the full constrained to work in order to procure the means of mote in some countries, and more restricted in others; the purpose of education is the formation of characters, orders, but it is always more or less impossible for them ence, as much as the cause of political truth, that com-mands their support. The parties of the size, succeed the Hence it often assents to the clamour of a mountebank,

its truest friends frequently fail in their exertions.

"Whilst the natural proponsities of democracy in-duce the people to reject the most distinguished citizens as its rulers, these individuals are no less apt to retire from a political career, in which it is almost impossible to retain their independence, or to advance without degrading themselves. This opinion has been very can-didly set forth by Chancellor Kent, who says, in speaking with great eulogiums of that part of the constitujudges :-- 'It is, indeed, probable that the men who are best fitted to discharge the duties of this high office, would have too much reserve in their manners, and too much austerity in their principles, for them to be returned by the majority at an election where universal suffrage is adopted.' Such were the opinions that were printed without contradiction in America in the year 1830."—(Vol. II., pp. 47-51.)

Whatever may be the evil consequences of a system in which a little knowledge is swelled into importance, by being joined to an incommensurate degree of power, it cannot be doubted that nothing is more conducive than practical political information, to the order and prosperity of those municipal institutions. In New England, more especially, the government of the American townships has received the sanction of time; it is there best protected by the laws, and best exercised by the people. In the accurate analysis given by M. de Tocqueville, of these institutions, we become acquainted with the surest safeguard of American freedom. It is with great truth that he compares the townships, municipal bodies, and counties, to concealed breakwaters, which check or divide the current of popular excitement. He admits that society in America is subject to all those evil passions, mistakes, and perversities, which originate in human nature; but amongst the great and successful efforts which the Americans have made to counteract those imperfections, and to correct the natural defects of democracy, he places their municipal laws in the foremost rank, as a means of restraining the ambition of the citizens within a narrow sphere, and of turning the pas sions, which might have worked havor in the state, to the good of the township, or the parish.

government, it is not disputed that the people is the source of all legitimate power. The influence of public opinion of that great choral voice, which speaks louder than senates ministers, and kings—is acknowledged to possess a just and irresistible authority. But it is not yet decided how far the undoubted right of the people to be well governed, entitles them to the direct and immediate exercise of the actual functions of legislative and executive power. Yet, whatever may be the solution of this great problem, the direct interference of a very large proportion of the citizens, in the administration of the localities, to which they themselves belong, is already adopted as an established principle in all the most enlightened nations. We have very recently had occasion to advert to the revival of the ancient municipal liberties of England, which received the sanction of the legislature during the last session of Parliament. In France, one of the first and best consequences of the revolution of 1830, was the admission of a larger proportion of duties, and the extent of his rights."—the citizens, into the administration of local affairs; and al [84—86.). though the system of that country still retains the central character which it derived from the Empire, the qualifica-

who knows the secret of stimulating its tastes, whilst are not unworthy of one of the best educated nations in the world.

> "In New England," says our author, "townships were completely and definitively constituted as early as 1650. The independence of the township was the nucleus round which the local interests, passions, rights, and duties collected and clung. It gave scope to the activity of a real political life, most thoroughly democratic and republican. The colonies still recognised the supremacy of the mother country; monarchy was still the law of the states, but the republic was already established in every township. The towns named thier own magistrates of every kind, rated themselves, and levied their own taxes. In the laws of Connecticut, as well as in all those of New England, we find the germ and gradual development of that township independence, which is the life and mainspring of American liberty at the present day."-(Vol. I., p. 40.)

> The exercise of power by the inhabitants of a township amounting in number to two or three thousand, is a task to which a population, educated like that of the American states, is admirably competent. The interests of small communities are not likely to conflict so violently as to endanger the safety of the state. The number of the public functionaries, and their frequent return, remove all fear of malversation, or the acquisition of undue authority. When affairs arise which exceed the ordinary importance of civic business, confidence in the ability of the men chosen to direct them, compensates for the inaptitude of the people at large. The township is accountable to the county and the state for the discharge of its duties, and its municipal privileges may be looked upon as tasks, confided by a master to a skilful apprentice, who instructs himself by the execution of such parts as be is best able to complete.

> " In the United States it is believed, and with truth, that patriotism is a kind of devotion, which is strengthened by ritual observance. In this manner, the activity of the township is continually perceptible; it is daily manifested in the fulfilment of a duty, or the exercise of a right; and a constant, though gentle motion is thus kept up in society, which animates without disturb-

ing it.
"The existence of the townships in New England is In all countries which are blessed with a constitutional in general a happy one. Their government is united to wernment, it is not disputed that the people is the source their tastes, and chosen by themselves. In the midst of the profound peace and general comfort which reign in America, the commotions of municipal discord are unfrequent. The conduct of local business is easy The political education of the people has long been complete; say rather that it was complete when the people

first set foot upon the soil.
"The native of New England is attached to his township because it is independent and free; his co-operation in its affairs ensures his attachment to its interest; the well-being it affords him secures his affection; and its welfare is the aim of his ambition and his future exertions; he takes a part in every occurrence in the place; he practises the art of government in the small sphere within his reach; he accustoms himself to those forms which can alone ensure the steady progress of liberty; he imbibes their spirit; he acquires a taste for order, comprehends the union or the balance of powers, and collects clear practical notions on the nature of his

We cannot follow M. de Tocqueville into the account which he proceeds to give of the larger divisions of the tion of the members of the Conseil Municipal is now ex. American republics—the counties, the states, and the union ceedingly low. In the small but absolute monarchies of the at large. But the extracts we have made with regard to North of Europe, the most entire local independence pre-the townships, will suffice to show, that the system of local ils; and in Prussis, the rigorous and exclusive authority independence operates as a powerful instrument of social of the crown is tempered by municipal institutions, which education, and as a principle of cohesion in the community.

By the operation of the democratic principle, on a small power of testamentary disposition which prevails in Amescale, and within the limits of a small community, much is rica. In the latter country, the law does not necessirily certainly done to remedy the defects of democracy in the parcel and disperse all acquired wealth, on the death of the government. Thus, even in America, we find that where owner : and it remains to be seen, whether the privileges of democracy acts most temperately and effectually, it is un-elder sons will not be revived there, when it is discovered der the controll of a superior force, which limits its autho- how much the influence of property is increased, when it is rity and checks its excesses. The township is the free centred on a single head, instead of being divided between subject of the state, and in that position its activity can only the members of a numerous family. The facilities of inbe directed to such ends as conduce to the good of the na. land migration have partially contributed to re-establish the tion. The counties and the states are in social relation to custom of primegeniture in some states. In Massachusetts, the township, aristocratic bodies; the union exercises a estates are very rarely divided: the eldest son takes the land, quasi monarchical authority over the lesser divisions of the and the others go to seek their fortune in the desert; but country in national affairs. But the nation has no superior as regards the Union, these are the exceptions, not the rule. power to controul its action, and the errors of a national -(Vol. II., p. 241.) majority are irremediable.

to our author, are the rank weeds which shoot up under the intimate connection between family distinction and mainto a petulant or tyrannical egotism; when exposed (as they nation's gratitude, and identified with a nation's fame, is an must perpetually be) to collision, they breed the worst feel. amiable delusion. The wealthiest towns in the Union preings of envy. Under their malignant influence, the soften sent the most singular viciositudes of fortune. Riches are ing ties of mutual reliance, the patience of humility, and the acquired and dispersed in the course of two generations, and cheerful confidence of man in man, are supplanted by rivalry, all the families which composed the Federalist party have by obstinacy and by contempt. Society exists as an associal already disappeared. Their descendants have sunk to the tion for useful purposes, for the acquisition of wealth, for the broad level of democracy, and are unknown in the mass of enjoyment of luxuries, and for the gratification of individual their fellow citizens. These perpetual revolutions, which importance; but that social principle which springs from await the tenure of all property, annnounce revolutions as charity, and acts from high and humane motives, is blasted certain and as perpetual in the political institutions of the by the frigid calculations of expediency. If these be the country, until, to use the powerful expressions of our consequences of equality, we pause before we adopt the uncer-author, "the bulwarks of the influence of wealth are ground tain chances of political privileges, which are purchased at down to the fine and shifting sand, which is the basis of the cost of so much that is good and pure. To what end democracy." could this equality tend, were it possible to establish it permanently, but to curtail the influence of the wise and good, Union, they may be traced here and there in the secret disand to encourage the lawless pretensions of the ignorant and content and exclusive tastes of a few citizens. the bad? When the higher classes in a nation are responsible to public opinion for the performance of their duties, which are great and noble once, they amply compensate by which are great and noble ones, they amply compensate by ages to conceal his wealth. His dress is plain—his de-the moral pleasures which they diffuse, by their support, meanour unassuming; but the interior of his dwelling

"Whilst the division of property has lessened the distance which separated the rich from the poor, it would city to reach a dark counting-house in the centre of seem that the nearer they draw to one another, the traffic, where every one may accost him who pleases. If greater is their mutual hatred, and the more vehement he meets his cobbler upon the way, they stop and conthe envy and the dread with which they resist each other's claims to power. The notion of right is alike which they have an equal interest, and they shake hands insensible to both classes, and force affords to both the before they part. only argument for the present, and the only guarantee for the future." - (Introduction, p. xxix.)

Amongst the most powerful causes of the equality of condiwe are inclined, with him, to place the law of succession as central in those countries. We think, however, that he ought to have pointed out the distinction which exists between the obligatory distribution of property amongst the children and relations of the owner, in France, and the free! I advance will become obvious."—(Vol. II. p. 13.) tions in France and America, which our author here describes,

"Nam sæpe audivi Q. Maximum, P. Scipionem, præterea The absolute equality which exists in society, and the ac-civitatis nostree practaros viros, solitos ita diecre cum matual sovereignty of the people of America, reposes on a max-jorum imagines intucrentur, vehementissime sibi animum im universally received in that country, viz: "that every one ad virtutem accendi. Scilicet non ceram illam, neque figu-is the best and sole judge of his own private interest. Every ram tantam vim in sesc habere, sed memorià rerum gestarum individual possesses an equal share of power, and particle eam flammam egregiis viris in pectore erescere, neque prius pates alike in the government of the state. Every individual sedari quam virtus corum famam atque gloriam adequave-is therefore supposed to be as well-informed, as virtuous, and rit"—were the words addressed by a Roman historian to as strong, as any of his fellow citizens." - (Vol. I., p. 79.) his fellow citizens. For the citizen of the United States Self-interest, self-indulgence, and self-esteem, according the spirit which breathes in them does not exist. To him such a system. When flattered, these tendencies are apt tional renown is practically unknown—the feeling which to swell into an overweening vanity; when opposed, to sink seeks to preserve the lineal descent of a name, given by a

Small, however, as are the vestiges of aristocracy in the

"Mark," says our author, "mark, for instance, that opulent citizen, who is as anxious as a Jew of the middle and by their encouragement, for their differences of station. But when we arrive at the condition of equality which M. whom he haughtily styles his equals, are allowed to de Tocqueville has so powerfully described in his introduction, we shall find that smallest advantages which his privileged station confers upon him. But the very same individual crosses the

" But beneath this artificial enthusiasm, and these obsequious attentions to the preponderating power, it is easy to perceive that the wealthy members of the community entertain a hearty distaste to the democratic inmost consequences

"The majority in that country exercises a prodigious actual authority, and a moral influence, which is scarcely less preponderant; no obstacles exist which can imede, or so much as retard its progress, or which can inpede, or so much as retard its progress whom it crushes duce it to heed the complaints of those whom it crushes upon its path. This state of things is fatal in itself, and dangerous for the future."—(Vol. II., p. 147.)

Already the principle of delegation has in a great mea sure supplanted that of representation. Not satisfied with the established means of exercising its authority, the majority has in more than one instance formed popular conventions, intended to dictate to the constituted powers of the country. The instability of the laws, which was characterized by one of the brightest ornaments of the Federalist party as "the greatest blemish in the character and genius of the American governments," has reached to an extent which he would not have deemed compatible with the safety of the nation. The last surviving patriot of those who signed the declaration of Independence, Charles Carrol, said to a distinguished traveller a short time before his decease, that he had lived to see "the excesses and the errors of mob-government." The population of several of the great towns of the Union, has been guilty of crimes which sully the national character; and the dangers to the public peace, which M. de Tocqueville predicts in his work are daily becoming more apparent. We cannot believe with two kinds, which ought not to be confounded : the first, him, however, that these disturbances are mainly attributable to the influx of a corrupt and turbulent population of European emigrants, since the motives assigned for the the very foundations of the constitution, and attacks the barbarous infliction of Lynch law, and the violence of the mob, originate in antipathies which are peculiar to the mob, originate in antipathies which are peculiar to the and the nation which suffers under it is in a state of vio-and the nation which suffers under it is in a state of vio-lent transition."—(Vol. II., pp. 428—430.) abolished, and where the number of negroes is too small to afford any just cause of alarm, the hatred and contempt of the coloured race, prevails to an extent scarcely known in stitutions of the United States, consists in the municipal

In the midst then, of these conspicuous defects in the present condition of the American republics, with the fever of political excitement loose amongst the people, it will be asked on what grounds M. de Tocqueville avows his belief in the duration and prosperity of the United States?

The most obvious of these circumstances are the physical advantages of the country. There, the growth of human passions need not be dreaded, since all passions may find an easy and legitimate object; there, the liberties which men might abuse elsewhere, only tend to serve the great design of Providence,-namely, the rapid cultivation and civilization of the American continent. Unsurrounded by hostile or formidable neighbours, the prospects of the Union are by tradition, her internal evils are not so inveterate but that one of the greatest simplicity. they may be cheeked and repaired.

A still more solid cause for the maintenance of democracy in America, may be found in what we have already termed the manners, or republican experience of the peolican institutions are founded on the rejection of all those hand, complicated and various, because those govern-privileges, and distinctions of power and property, which ments penetrated into all the details of social life. The privileges, and distinctions of power and property, which requires the sanction of time to conceal their oppressive origin, so it is most difficult, to imagine the occurrence of an organic change, which would revive the claims of aristocracy. On the other hand, the education and experience of the Americans, warrants the hope, that they will never only in the property of the confederation became the exception. sink into a base equality of subjection to a single despot. "But as it was foreseen, that in practice, questions It is therefore probable, that democratic institutions will might arise as to the exact limits of this exceptionable

The immediate effect of the institutions of the United continue to exist in the United States; and that their end-States is evidently, however, to push democracy to its ut less mutations will neither establish an aristocracy, nor suffer a monarchical form of government.

> "In the United States, the fundamental principle of the republic is the same which governs the great part of human actions; republican notions insinuate themselves into all the ideas, opinions, and habits of the Americans, whilst they are formally recognized by the legislation; and before this legislation can be altered, the

> whole community must undergo very serious changes.
>
> "It is evident, that nothing but a long series of events, all having the same tendency, can substitute for this combination of laws, opinions, and manners, a

mass of opposite opinions, manners, and laws. "If republican principles are to perish in America, they can only yield after a laborious social process often interrupted, and as often resumed; they will have many apparent revivals, and will not become totally extinct, until an entirely new people shall have succeeded to that which now exists. Now, it must be admitted, that there is no symptom or presage of the approach of such a revolution. There is nothing more striking to a person newly arrived in the United States, than the kind of tumultuous agitation in which he finds political society. The laws are incessantly changing; and at first sight, it seems impossible that a people so variable in its desires, should avoid adopting, within a short space of time, a completely new form of govern-ment. Such apprehensions are, however, premature; the instability which affects political institutions is of which modifies secondary laws, is not incompatible with a very settled state of society,—the other, shakes fundamental principle of legislation; this species of instability is always followed by troubles and revolutions,

The last element of the stability of the democratic ininstitutions to which we have already adverted-in the Federal form of government, which enables the union to combine the power of a great empire with the security of a small state; and in the constitution of the judicial power, which serves to unite the different states, and which calls into being a class of men, whose habits and acquirements fit them to guide the energies and repress the excesses of democracy.

The present Federal constitution of the union was adopted in 1789. The confederation which previously existed was abandoned in 1787; and this interregnum of two years, was employed in the formation of that constitution, which still remains as a monument of the wisdom of the Federalist party. The principle on which the relations exnot endangered by foreign aggression; and unincumbered isting between the union and the states were determined, is

"The obligations and claims of the federal government were simple and easily definable, because the termed the manners, or republican experience of the peo-meeting the general exigencies of the people; but the ple. 'Caput Reipublicae, nosse Rempublicam.' As republicams and obligations of the states were, on the other

these questions to the decision of the ordinary courts were parties in their sovereign capacity; now, when-of justice, established in the states by the states themselves, a high federal court was created, which was knowledge no tribunal above their authority to decide destined, amongst other functions, to maintain the ba-lance of power which had been established by the con-itiself in relation to the nature, extent and obligations stitution between the two rival governments."—(Vol. of the instrument. I., pp. 161-2.)

Thence the constitution of the supreme judicial power is in point of law, the most important tie of that confedera- from which the Americans were supposed to have had tion, which is held together in point of fact, by a commu- a safe deliverance." nity of interests. Many circumstances contribute to render the government of each individual state more energetic than that of the union. The authority of the former ex. power, applied to political purposes, the judicial institutions tends beyond its own exclusive concerns, to those affairs of the United States amply deserve the minute attention which affect its welfare in common with that of the nation; the influence of the latter is confined to the interests of the point of view, the members of the legal profession exercise union at large. The hopes, the affections, the interests, and the pride of the citizens, are more immediately appealed to political point of view, the courts of the United States are in the government of their own state, which is nearer and invested with a degree of authority which they do not posdearer to them, than the remote, and as it were abstract sees in any other country. nation to which they belong. In their local assemblies, there is more to gratify their propensities and their preju-dices. We are not then surprised, to find that M. de Toe-noble, and the prince are excluded from the governqueville regards the Federal government, as a form which ment, they are sure to occupy the highest stations, in requires the free consent of the governed to enable it to their own right, as it were, since they are the only men subsist, and that he confidently predicts its defeat, when-ever it may engage in a struggle with the sovereignty of the states.

the American states relieves them from the dread of mutual weaknesses, whence they derive a two-fold authority invasion, and from the necessity of prohibitive boundaries. The vast tracts of country which the Union has already acquired, and over which it has still to extend, are united by the interchange of the productions of the soil. The commerce and manufactures of the eastern and northern commerce and manufactures of the eastern and northern sinister designs. The object of lawyers is not, indeed, states, are supplied by the abundant materials of the southern and western provinces: and every part of the federal budget, does, in fact, contribute to the maintenance of material interests, which are common to all the confederate states. To these reasons our author adds others, derived states. To these reasons our author adds others, derived from the similarity of the political and social principles which prevail in the Union. The sovereignty of the majority, which acts as a more effectual check upon political between the authority of any inequisites in tribunal heterodoxy, than the authority of any inquisitorial tribunal which ever existed, procures an absolute and uncontested can be advantageously and permanently combined with respect for the great maxims of equality and democracy, on them. I am not unacquainted with the defects which which the government of the country is conducted. The which the government of the country is conducted. same feeling of pride pervades the whole community, and without this admixture of lawyer-like sobriety with the the same prejudices prevail in all the states. These are the democratic principle, I question whether democratic in-real causes of the present maintenance of the Union. Ne litutions could long be maintained; and I cannot bevertheless, it is not to be supposed that all the incidents of the influence of lawyers in public business did not innational existence, the strivings for preponderance, and the
inequalities of the different states in wealth, civilization,
(Vol. II., pp. 180--1.) knowledge, and population, will allow the union to remain unimpaired. These are difficulties and dangers which the interests of the nation may be unable to ward off, and aristocratic influence, which our author attributes to the which the political authority of Congress, and the judicial lawyers of America, is not imbued with the most of the authority of the supreme court of the United States will projudices of aristocracy, without its dignity, and its exclucertainly be unable to obviate. The proceedings of the siveness without its refinement. They may act as a check southern states on the Tariff question, and the principles upon the mutability of the democratic element, but they are avowed by the Nullifiers, afford sufficient proof of this assertion. In the year 1833, the following sentence was ut-interested in the acquirement of immediate power, to oppose tered before the Senate of the United States, by the Vice the evil tendencies on which that power is based.

President Calhoun, the head of the nullifying party in the The courts of justice are, however, the most powerful

authority, and that it would be dangerous to submit["The constitution is a compact to which the states

"It is evident," adds our author, "that a similar doc-trine destroys the very basis of the Federal constitution; and brings back all the evils of the old confederation,

But notwithstanding the inherent weakness of judicial which M. de Tocqueville has devoted to them. In a social a strong anti-democratic, if not aristocratic influence: in a

"The government of democracy is favourable to the aristocracy and to support the crown, they are naturally If this be once admitted, the question is no longer brought into contact with the people by their interests, whether the states are capable of separating, but whether They like the government of democracy, without parthey will choose to remain united. The national unity of ticipating in its propensities, and without imitating its from it and over it. The people in democratic states does not mistrust the members of the legal profession, because it is well known that they are interested in serving the popular cause ; and it listens to them without irritation, because it does not attribute to them any sinister designs. The object of lawyers is not, indeed, constantly endeaveur to give it an impulse which diverts it from its real tendency, by means which are foreign to its nature. Lawyers belong to the people by birth and interest, to the aristocracy by habit and by

with the natural elements of democracy, and which democratic principle, I question whether democratic in-

It may indeed be doubted, whether this suppositions

organs by which the lawyers are enabled to controul the

democracy. The American judge is armed with the extra- away, and their places will be supplied by men, who, educardinary power, of declaring a law to be unconstitutional; cated under a reformed political system, will neither scorn opposed to the spirit of the fundamental law of the union. opinion. This judiciel censorship is, indeed, solely applicable to the particular cases which are brought before the courts of law; evil, without this delay, but if the institution itself be desbut if its action be private, it is not the less sure; and with stroyed, it may never be replaced; and upon its ruins must in these limits it invests the only authority, which is, com- necessarily arise that purely democratic form of governparatively speaking, independent of the people, with a salu-ment, which—unsuited, as it may prove, to the present tary controll over the tyranny of popular assemblies. It is habits and manners of the people, and not adapted, pertrue that, in some of the states, the judicial functionaries hops, under any circumstances, to a redundant population are not independent of popular election; and in most of within a confined space—may bring with it anarchy and them, innovations have been made, which threaten to pa- terrorism, instead of that partial success, which the conralyse the influence of the legal profession. There, as in firmed manners, and the local advantages of the Americans, every point of the American constitutions, the democratic have shown to be not inconsistent, for a time, with equality principle is still at work, like a swollen torresit, or an angry and democracy. sea, beating against the dams which restrain its encroach-

1

8

0,

y ..

c

ſ

e

0

cracy? Are we to admit, with M. de Tocqueville, that the purely democratic institutions may yet be invented, to serve ters of opinion is tolerance. as a broad and solid basis for the government of human societies; and acknowledging that, "although the Americans have not resolved the problem, they furnish useful data to those who undertake the task?" Or are we to regard the changes that the world is undergoing at the present day, as some great and mysterious transition, which will furnish the means of attaining some remote good, still undiscernable to ourselves and our generation?

It is impossible, we conceive, to observe the intelligence THE POPES OF THE SIXTEENTH AND SEVENand the energy, the industry and the accumulating wealth, of our own country, without rejecting the theory of a fixed and immutable constitution-without repudiating the doctrine of "final measures," as one which seeks to confine the powers bestowed by a wise and beneficent Providence, within the narrow limits established by the ignorance and selfishness of man. Therefore, we consider the information afforded by our author, as most important for the guidance, in the changes which are taking place in our own institutions.

of the American States, chiefly to the local advantages they possess, and to the fact, that the habits and manners of the mocratic institutions. Notwithstanding these adventitious elements of success, there are revelations in our author's cede that it is best calculated to secure civil and religious

been moulded on a Republican model, have been formed un-averted gaze; while, on the other, the whole Papal history compared with the age of a nation, they will have passed sovereign. Yet, in all times, to the Roman Catholic the

and of annulling any enactment, on the ground of its being the obligations of society, nor reject the claims of public

Means may even be devised to remove or mitigate the

We are free to own, that, as constitutional reformers, ments, and levelling the barriers which oppose its progress, we look to the fulfilment of our hopes as men, and our du-With this picture before our eyes, what conclusions are ties as citizens, by the means and not by the subversion of we to draw from the unstable work of American demo- the institutions of our country. We would remove all such obstacles to the truth as we can remove; and then we spread of equality is a necessary event, willed by Provilare content to watch and wait; never forgetting that the dence, and sanctioned by time-believing, with him, that triumph of truth is that of justice, and that justice in mat-

> " Time's golden thigh Upholds the flowery body of the earth In sacred harmony, and every birth Of men and actions makes legitimate When used aright :- the use of Time is Fate."

> > From the Quarterly Review.

TEENTH CENTURIES.

Die Römische Papste, ihre Kirche und ihre Staat im sechszehnten und seibzehnten Jahrhundert. Von Leopold Ranke. Erster band. Berlin. 1835-

(The Popes of Rome, their Church and State during the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries.)

WE envy the dispassionate and philosophical serenity with which the German historian may contemplate the Monsieur de Tocqueville attributes the present prosperity most remarkable and characteristic portion of the annals of modern Europe-the rise, progress, and influence of the Papal power. In this country, the still reviving, and, it is people, originally Republican, have, from the earliest settle- almost to be feared, unextinguishable animosity between ment of the country, been sustained and confirmed by de the conflicting religious parties, the unfortunate connexion with the political feuds and hostilities of our own days, would almost inevitably, even if involuntarily, colour the page pages, which must make us pause, before we admit either of the writer; while perfect and unimpassioned equability the permanent character of the American system, or conreader, to whichever party he might belong. On one side there is an awful and sacred reverence for the chair of St. With reference to ourselves, we are bound to remember, Peter, which would shrink from examining too closely that we possess not the territorial advantages of the Ame- even the political iniquities, which the most zealous Roman ricans—that our habits and manners, so far from having Catholic cannot altogether veil from his reluctant and halfder a monarchical government. We fully participate in is looked upon as one vast and unvarying system of fraud, the indignation felt, at the obstacles interposed by the superstition, and tyranny. In truth-notwithstanding the House of Lords, to the progress of constitutional reform; apparently uniform plan of the Papal policy-notwithstanding but it is the part of an intelligent people, to distinguish better apid succession of ecclesiastics, who, elected in general tween the value of an institution, and the delinquencies of at a late period of life, occupied the spiritual throne of the some of the individuals who compose it. They may have Vatican—the annals of few kingdoms, when more progrows up under an exploded system. They may be infoundly considered, possess greater variety, are more fluenced by selfishness, urged by disappointment, or promp. strongly modified by the genius of successive ages, or are ted by fear, by ignorance, or by passion. In a few years, more influenced by the personal character of the reigning

dezaling halo of sanctity, to the Protestant the thick dark-ganized and sagaciously administered community;—these ness which has gathered round the pontifical tiars, has ob- subjects have been first placed in a clear and attractive

Of all periods in the Papal history, none perhaps is less known to the ordinary reader, in this country at least, than which it is read by foreigners. that comprehended within the work of Mr. Ranke, the centuries which immediately followed the Reformation. Just mer in the historical department at the University of Berabout the time of that great æra in the religious and civil lin; and there can be no better proof of the wisdom with history of mankind, the reign of Charles V., the extraordin- which the higher as the lower system of Prussian educaary characters of the ruling pontiffs, and the prominent tion is conducted, than the selection, or indeed the compart which they took in the affairs of Europe, have familiand, of two such men as connected with this distinguished larized the least diligent readers of history with the names province of public instruction. and the acts of Alexander VI., of Julius II., and of Leo X. still acknowledged its authority.

tracted dominion over southern Europe and its foreign poshigotry, were invariably men of high moral character, and ginal despatches, extracts from the customs of the state, callof earnest and serious piety; the extension of its influence ed Rubricarina; narratives, of some of which no other the new institution of the Jesuits; the assumption of the diaries. The archives of Vienna were of great value in

scured the peculiar and distinctive lineaments of the Greg-point of view by Professor Ranke. If we should find a ories, and Innocents, and Alexanders. As a whole, the fault in the history before us, it would be that on which we Papal history has been by no means deeply studied, or dis- are most rarely called upon to animadvert, especially in tinctly understood; in no country has the modern spiritual German writers. Brevity is an offence against which our empire of Rome found its Livy or its Polybius; no mas-statutes are seldom put in force. Still where the author terly hand has traced the changes in its political relations has made such laborious and extensive researches, and to the rest of Europe from the real date of its temporal pow- where his subject possesses so much inherent interest, we er, its alliance with the Frankish monarchs-nor the vicis- could have wished at times that he was less rapid, concise, situdes of its fortunes during its long struggle for supre- and compressed-we could have borne greater fullness of macy. Almost at the same time the slave of the turbulent ba- developement, a more detailed exposition of the course of rons of Romagna, or of the ferocious populace of the city, events, and of the motives of the influential agents-more and the powerful protector of the freedom of the young of the life and circumstance of history. In many parts Italian republics—the unwearied and at length victorious the present reads like a bold and vigorous outline for a larantagonist of the German emperors—the dictator of trans- ger work. But having exhausted our critical fastidiousalpine Europe; -now an exile from the imperial and Holy ness on this point, we have only the more gratifying duty City, yet in exile swaying the destinies of kingdoms-tri- of expressing our high estimate of the value of the present umphing even over its own civil dissentions, and concen-volume, and our confident reliance on the brilliant promise trating its power, after it had been split asunder by schisms of those which are to follow. To the high qualifications almost of centuries, not merely unenfeebled, but apparently of profound research, careful accuracy, great fairness and with increased energy and ambition:-no subject would candour, with a constant reference to the genius and spirit offer a more imposing or more noble theme for a great of each successive age, common to the historians of Gerhistorian than that of Papal Rome; none would demand many, Mr. Ranke adds the charm of a singularly lucid, terse, higher qualifications—the most laborious inquiry, the most and agreeable style. We do not scruple to risk our judgment profound knowledge of human nature, the most vivid and on this point, which it is sometimes thought presumptuous picturesque powers of description, the most dignified supe- in any one but a native to pronounce; as we are inclined riority to all the preposessions of age, of country, and of to think, that for an historical style, which, above all others, demands fluency, vivacity, and perspicuity, there can be no testimony more valuable than the pleasure and facility with

Mr. Ranke is, we believe, the colleague of Mr. von Rau-

Before weenter on the consideration of Mr. Ranke's history, The late Mr. Roscoe's life of the latter pontiff, though from it is right to give some account of his labours in searching its feebler and less finished execution, it disappointed the out original sources of information, in order that we may justexpectations raised by that of Lorenzo de' Medici, filled up ly appreciate the diligence of the writer, and the authority of some part of this great chasm in our history. But after his statements. We are the more anxious to do this, bethe Protestant nations of Europe had seceded from the do- cause the Professor seems to have derived great advantage minion of Rome, they seem to have taken no great inter-est in the state of the Papacy; they cared not to inquire tent and value described in his preface, is little suspected. by what hands the thunders of the Vatican were wielded, Having exhausted the archives of Berlin, Mr. Ranke pronow that they were beyond their sphere: so that they ceeded to Vienna. Vienna has long been a great centre searcely perceived the effects of the Reformation itself upon of European politics. Besides the relations of Austria with the Papal system, the secret revolution in the court of Rome Germany-from her connexions with Spain, with Belgium, and in the whole of its policy, the different relation assum- with Lombardy, and with Rome, the imperial archives ed by the Papal power towards that part of Europe which have been constantly accumulating their treasures of public documents. The court of Vienna has for a long time This extraordinary fact, of the silent retirement of the had a passion for collecting, amassing, and arranging such Papal power almost entirely within its ecclesiastical func- papers. The Court Library (Hof-Bibliothek) has been entions; the complete subordination of the temporal interests riched by many important volumes from Modens, and the of the Pope, as an Italian prince, to those of his spiritual 'invaluable' Foscarina manuscripts from Venice—the colsupremacy; the renovation of the Papal energy in its con- lections of the Doge Marco Foscarini for the continuation of the Italian Chronicles—and a very valuable collection sessions; its confirmed and consolidated power in the coun-made by Prince Eugene. The Imperial Archives are still tries which had not rejected its supremacy, from the higher richer; the greater part of the treasures which belonged to personal character of the pontiffs, who from this time, Venice have been restored to that city, but there is still a if darkened, to our judgment, by the varying shades of vast stock of papers relating to the history of Venice, oriby the activity of the Religious Orders, more particularly copy is known to exist; lists of state-officers, chronicles and general education of the people by this most skillfully or illustrating the pontificates of Gregory XIII, and Sixtus V.

cabinet of manuscripts attached to their libraries; some of Italian prince. these still remain, many were dispersed at the downfall of the Republic in 1797. At Rome, the great houses, almost invariably the descendants of the Papal families, the Barberinis, the Chigis, the Altieris, the Corsinis, the Albanis, have preserved vast collections relating to the period of their power and splendour. Mr. Ranke describes the importance of these documents as not inferior to those of the Vatican. The free and liberal access to these collections compensated to him for the somewhat restricted use of the Vatican treasures, imposed partly, it should seem, by some mere personal jealousy on the part of Monsignor Maio, the librarian, and partly from the natural reluctance to open at once all the secrets of that mysterious treasure-house to a foreigner and a Protestant. Mr. Ranke, however, observes with some justice on the impolicy of this concealment at the present day, as inquiry can scarcely bring to light things worse than suspicion, thus awakened, will imagine, or than the world is inclined to believe.

a re

in

or

nd we se,

of

of

ore

rts

ar-

ns.

nt

iso

ns

nd

irat

er-

80,

ent

NIS

red

rs,

no

ith

nu-

ith

ca-

ed

ry,

ing

ıst-

y of he-

age

ex-

ed.

TO-

tre

ith

ım,

YOR

ub-

me

ach

the

col-

ion ion

llite

d to ll a ori-

all-

her and in

The present work, professing to be the History of the Popes during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, properly commences with the two last years of the pontificate of Alexander VI. The prefatory chapters trace with rapidity, but with skill, the devolopment of the Papal power from the establishment of Christianity. Already, before the opening of the sixteenth century, some ominous signs of resistance had menaced the universal autocracy established by Hildebrand and Innocent III. The national spirit in many countries had asserted its independence. In France, in England, in Germany, even in Spain and Portugal, a strong reluctance to the interference of the Papacy in the nomination to the most opulent benefices, and to the itself; and the nation, as represented by its parliament or by its nobles, had invariably supported the rebellious sovereign in his struggles against the ecclesiastical despo-Towards the close of the fifteenth century, new objects of ambition opened upon the minds of the pontiffs. The nepotism, which had hitherto been contented with the the tributary kingdoms, upon the relatives of the ruling Pontiff, assumed a bolder flight. The state of Italy was tempting, and the Popes not only began to form schemes for the extension of their own temporal dominions, but aspired to found independent principalities in the persons of during the conflict between the great monarchies into their relations. Native sovereigns, or at least native republies, now occupied the whole of Italy. The Sforzas on the throne of Milan, and the republic of Venice, ruled in Lombardy; the Medici in Florence, the House of Aragon in by the more ambitious nepotism of the times on which we Naples. These powers had gradually absorbed many of the smaller states, and had reduced their sovereigns into subjects or feudatories. The subjugation of the turbulent barons of Romagna, and the extension of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom, offered immediate advantage of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom, offered immediate advantage of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom, offered immediate advantage of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom, offered immediate advantage of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom, offered immediate advantage of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom, offered immediate advantage of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom, offered immediate advantage of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom, offered immediate advantage of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom, offered immediate advantage of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom, offered immediate advantage of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom, offered immediate advantage of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom, offered immediate advantage of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom, offered immediate advantage of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom, offered immediate advantage of the Papal terribatory into a powerful kingdom of the Papal terribatory i tages which might have blinded the wisest of the Pontiffs for the possession of, these territories; and, as a questo its remote and dangerous consequences. But the more VOL. XXVIII. JUNE, 1836 .- 69.

Mr. Ranke's researches were next directed to the Venetian church alienated; the favourite of one reign became of libraries. That of St. Mark is not only valuable for its necessity the deadly enemy of the next; the usurper must own proper wealth, but as having received in latter days be ejected to make room for the present claimants on the the wrecks of many old private collections. This last is Papal bounty. The Pope was thus more and more emthe department which has been first discovered and ex-broiled with his own vassals, more inextricably entangled plored by Mr. Ranke. Both at Venice and at Rome the in the labyrinthine politics of Italy, more fatally diverted nobility took a pride in the collection of family-papers, from the higher objects of his temporal policy, as holding which, of course, are constantly interwoven with public af-the balance between the great sovereigns of Europe. At fairs. In Venice, the great houses almost always possessed a all events the spiritual ruler of the world sank into a petty

That was indeed a splendid dominion which had been erected over the mind of man by the Gregories and Innccents! Its temporal were always subordinate to its spiritual ends. It was a tyranny, which repaid by ample and substantial benefits its demands upon the independence of mankind. It required tribute and homage, but it bestowed order, civilization, and, as far as was possible, in such fierce and warlike times, peace. It was a moral sway, not, like the temporal sovereignties of the time, one of brute force. It had comparatively nothing narrow or personal; it united Christendom into a vast federal republic; it was constantly endeavouring to advance the borders of the Christian world -to reclaim the heathen barbarism of the north of Europe—or to repel the dangerous aggressions of Moham-medanism. The Papacy, during the dark ages, notwithstanding its presumptuous and insulting domination over the authority of kings and the rights of nations, was a great instrument in the hand of Divine Providence, a counteracting principle to the wild and disorganising barbarism which prevailed throughout Europe, a rallying point for the moral and intellectual energies of mankind, when they should commence the work of reconstructing society upon its modern system. In such lawless times it was an elevating sight to behold an Emperor of Germany, in the plenitude of his power, arrested in his attempts to crush the young freedom of the Italian republics; a warlike or a pusillanimous tyrant, a Philip Augustus of France, or a John of England, standing rebuked for their crimes and oppressions, at the voice of a feeble old man in a remote city, with scarcely a squadron of soldiers at his command, in the nomination to the most opulent benefices, and to the grinding taxation of the court of Rome, began to betray this lofty position, the Popes, towards the end of the fifteenth century, voluntarily descended. The strong man was caught in the toils of local and territorial interests. Low motives of personal and family aggrandizement degraded him into the common herd of kings; and from the arbiter of the world, the acknowledged ruler of the moral and intellectual destinies of mankind, his ambition dwinaccumulation of ecclesiastical benefices, and the spoils of dled into that of a small sovereign prince, or the founder of a petty dynasty of Italian dukes. Had the Popes stood aloof from the politics of Italy, and only consulted the higher interests, we will not say of religion, but of the See of Rome, how commanding would have been their station which Europe began to be divided! At all events, how much would they have gained, had they been spared the animosities and the crimes into which they were plunged

for the possession of, these territories; and, as a question of right, the Pope had clearly a better title than the fatal ambition of establishing an hereditary sovercignty in their own house, led to more immediate and inevitable evil.

The succeeding Pontiff found the fairest possessions of the spiritual power, exalted in its nature and in its object

which he was thus involved. As the Medici stood prin-cipally in his way, he mingled himself up with the feuds of Florence, and brought on himself, as is well known, the suspicion that he was cognizant of the Pazzi conspi-them to decompled the suspicion which had served the house of Borgia with so much fidelity, revenged and liberated from the supremacy of Alexander VI. It was racy; that he was not without knowledge of the murder which these men perpetrated before the altar of the cathedral-he the Father of the Faithful! Venetians ceased to favour the enterprise of his nephew, which they had some time done, the Pope was not satis-fied with deserting them in the midst of a war to which he himself had urged them; he went so far as to excommunicate them for continuing the war. He acted with no less violence in Rome. He persecuted with wild relentlessness the adversaries of Riario, the Colonnas; he forced from them Marino; he stormed the house of the prothonotary Colonna, took him prisoner Leo X., in his splendid and luxuriant court, where, if and executed him. His mother came to the church of Christianity was not openly treated as a fable, it had given St. Celso, in Banchi, where the body lay; she lifted up place, both in its religious and moral influence, to the reby the hair the dissevered head, and cried-" This is the head of my son! this is the truth of the Pope!-He promised, if he would yield up Marino, that he would liberate my son; Marino is in his hands, my son in mine, but dead! Lo! thus does the Pope keep his word."

The first act of Cæsar Borgia, the too-famous son of Alexander VI., who, though not the immediate successor to the popedom, was the immediate heir to the splendid nepotism of Sixtus, was to drive the widow of Riario from Imola and Forli, of which the possession had been bought by so much crime, and by such a fatal precedent of the degradation of the Papal power. In Casar Borgia, Papal nepotism rose to its height of ambition and of guilt." The inquiries of Ranke have thrown discredit on no one crime; they have confirmed the monstrous mass of iniquity which has been charged against this man. But with all his subtlety, and all his profound Machiavellism, Cosar Borgia alone did not perceive the inherent instability of a power which must depend on the life of the reigning Pope. It was built on sand, and however he might cement it with blood, it could not endure the shock. The sagacious Venetians, according to a MS. chronicle, quoted by Ranke, looked on without concern, for they well knew that the conquests of the Duke Valentino were but 'a fire of straw, which would soon go out of itself.' We may add to Mr. Ranke's authorities, a passage from a curious and nearly contemporaneous life of Guidobaldo, Duke of Urbino, by Bernardino Baldi. When this duke was driven from his city by the extraordinary arts of Borgia, his subjects consoled him with the observation, that 'Popes do not live for

Julius II., by fortunately obtaining the inheritance of this dukedom of Urbino in a peaceful way, was enabled to satisfy the claims of his family without warlike aggression. Thenceforward he could entirely devote himself to the nobler, yet by no means spiritual object of his life, his warlike achievements for the aggrandizement of the Papal ter-ritory, and the expulsion of foreign powers from Italy.

above every thing earthly, subservient to his temporal With Julius II. the proper subject of Mr. Ranke's nur-designs, and to debase it to the intrigues of the day, in rative commences. It was in the third year of the sixa singular coincidence, that exactly at the period at which the pure and genuine gospel of Christ was about to be re-When the opened, as it were, to the eyes of man-when, even if Luther had never lived, the art of printing must to a certain extent have revealed again the true character of the evangelic faith-the highest office in the Christian community should have been filled by such men. The successor of Christ and his apostles was Alexander, in the midst of his blood-stained and incestuous family; Julius II. in full armour, at the head of an host of condottieri; and even vived philosophy and the unregulated manners of Greece. The pontificate of Leo X. is sketched with admirable fairness and judgment by Mr. Ranke. The effect of the study of antiquity on poetry and the arts is developed with peculiar felicity. The men of creative genius at this stirring period had discovered the beauty, and deeply imbued their minds with the harmonious principles, of the ancient poets -but they were not yet enclaved to their imitation.

> 'Not that the middle ages had been altogether igno-nt of the classic writers. The ardour with which the rant of the classic writers. Arabians, from whose intellectual labours so much pas ed back into the south, collected and appropriated the works of the ancients, did not fall far short of the zeal with which the Italians of the fifteenth century did the same; and Caliph Maimun may be compared, in this respect, with Cosmo de' Medici. But let us observe the difference. Unimportant as it may appear, it is in my opinion, decisive. The Arabians translated, at the difference. Unimportant as it may appear, it is in my opinion, decisive. The Arabians translated, at she same time they often destroyed the original. As their own peculiar ideas impregnated the whole of their translations, they turned Aristotle, we might say, into a system of theosophy; they applied astronomy only to astrology, and astrology to medicine; and medicine they diverted to the development of their own fantastic notions of the universe. The Italians, on the other hand, read and learned. From the Romans they advanced to the Greeks, the art of regimn disceminated vanced to the Greeks; the art of printing disseminated the original works throughout the world in numberless The genuine expelled the Arabian Aristotle. copies. In the unaltered writings of the ancients, men studied the sciences; geography directly out of Ptolemy, bota-ny out of Dioscorides, the knowledge of medicine out of Galen and Hippocrates. How could mankind be so rapidly emancipated from the imaginations which hi-therto had peopled the world, from the prejudices which ens aved the mind !'

> It was precisely at this period of transition from the dark ages to the revival of learning, that the second great epoch of the creative genius of Italy took place. The study of antiquity was now free, noble, emulative: not servile, cold, and pedantie. The old poetic spirit was yet unextinguished; it admired, with kindred and congenial rapture, the graceful and harmonious forms of Grecian skill-it aspired to array its own conceptions in the same kind of grace and majesty. From this union of original and still unfettered imagination with the silent influence of familiarity with the most perfect models, sprung the Romantic Epic, the Sculpture and Architecture of Michael Angelo, the Loggie of Raffaelle. It is singular that Italy alone, which, perhaps, contributed nothing to the treasures of romance, excepting indeed that curious specimen of early Tuscan prose, the 'Aventuriere Siciliano,' by Busone da

roi

^{*} We have heard a striking anecdote relating to these times from one of the contemporary MS. documents. The writer, if we remember right, a Venetian ambaseador, was present at Rome during the tumult caused by the disappearance of the Duke of Gandia, Alexander's the disappearance of the Duke of Gandia, Alexander's elder son. 'All Rome is in an uproar,' he writes: 'the Duke of Gandia has been murdered, and his body thrown into the Tibor. I have been upon the bridge; I saw the body taken out of the river; I followed it to the gates of the Castle of St. Angelo. We thought we heard the voice of the old Pope waiting audibly above all the wild turnult. the wild tumult.

hand of Boyardo and Ariosto, into majestic poems!

The following observations of Mr. Ranke are marked, in our opinion, with equal ingenuity and taste:-

This is the peculiar character of the romantic epic, that its form and matter were equally foreign to the genius of antiquity, yet it betrays the inward and unseen influence. The poet found prepared for his subject a Christian fable of mingled religious and heroic interest; the principal figures, drawn in a few broad and strong and general lines, were at his command; he had ready for his use striking situations, though imperfectly developed; the form of expression was at hand, it came immediately from the common language of the people. With this blended itself the tendency of the age to ally itself with antiquity. Plastic, painting, homanizing, it pervaded the whole. How different is the Rinaldo of Boyardo—noble, modest, full of joyous gallantry from the terrible son of Aimon, of the ancient romance ! How is the violent, the monstrous, the gigantic, of the attractive, the captivating? The old tales in their sim-plicity have something pleasing and delightful; but how different the pleasure of abandoning oneself to the harmony of Ariosto's stanzas, and hurrying on from scene to scene, in the companionship of a frank and accom-plished mind! The unlovely and the shapeless has music.'

The same admiration of the majesty of the ancient forms, struggling with, but never taming, the inventive boldness of genius, harmonized the sculpture of Michael the air. The dispute whether Raffaelle borrowed the exquisite arabesques of the Loggie from the antique shows how deeply he had imbibed the beauty of the Grecian form: still it only imperceptibly blends with his own free and graceful conceptions; it is the same principle working within him-from whatever source derived, however influenced in its secret development, the sense of beauty is in him an attribute of his nature—it is become himself. Tragedy alone in Italy wanted its Ariosto or Michael Angelo. In the cold and feeble hands of Trissino and Rucel-lai, it gave the form an outline of antiquity, but the form alone; all was dead and cold within-a direct, tame, and lifeless copy from the antique. Even comedy, though too fond of casting its rich metal in the moulds of Plautus and Terence, preserved some originality of invention, some gaiety and freedom of expression.

The manners of the court of Leo X, exhibited the same singular combination—the same struggle for the mastery between the spirit of antiquity and the barbaric Christianity of the middle ages. The splendid ceremonial went on in all its pomp; architecture and sculpture lavished their in-

Gubbio-(lately discovered and admirably edited by our vention in building and decorating Christian churches, countryman, Dr. Nott)—that Italy should alone have Yet the Vatican was visited less for the purpose of war-founded great poems on the old romances of chivalry.* shipping the footsteps of the apostles than to admire the But how wenderful the transmutation of the rude and gar-rulous, and sometimes picturesque, old tales, by the magic urged to undertake a holy war against the infidels, but the scholars of his court (Mr. Ranke quotes a remarkable passage from a preface of Navagero) thought little of the conquest of the Holy Sepulchre; their hope was that the Pope might recover some of the lost writings of the Greeks, or even of the Romans. The character of Leo himself is thus struck out in the Journal of a Venetian ambassador. is a learned man, and a lover of learned men, very religious, but he will live—(E docto e amador di docti, ben religioso, ma vol viver.') The acute Venetian calls him buona persona, which we may English, a good fellow.

And Leo X. knew how to live:-his summers were passed in the most beautiful parts of the Roman territory, in hunting, shooting, and fishing-men of agreeable talents, improvisatores, enlivened the pleasant hours :

In the winter he returned to the city; it was in the highest state of prosperity. The number of inhabitants increased a third in a few years. Manufactures found old representation subdued by the comprehensible, the their profit—art, honour—every one security. Never attractive, the captivating? The old tales in their sim- was the court more lively, more agreeable, more intellectual; no expenditure was too great to be lavished on religious and secular festivals, on amusements and theatres, on presents and marks of favour. It was heard to seene, in the companionship of a frank and accom-plished mind! The unlovely and the shapeless has thought of making Rome his residence. "Praised be moulded itself into a distinct outline—into form and God!" Cardinal Bibiena writes to him; "The only thing we want is a court with ladies."

Ariosto had been known to Leo in his youth-(Mr. Ranke has not noticed that the satires of the poet are not so favourable to Leo's court.) Tragedies, such as they Angelo. It was Bramante's sublime notion to rival the were, and comedies, by no means wanting in talent, whatproportions of the Pantheon, but to suspend its dome in ever might be said as to their decency, were written, and by the pens of cardinals. To Leo, Machiavelli had ad-dressed his writings; for him Raffaelle was peopling the Vatican with his more than human forms. Leo possessed an exquisite taste, and was passionately fond of music; and Leo, the most fortunate of the popes, as Ranke observes, was not least fortunate in his early death, before these splendid scenes were disturbed by the sad reverses which were in some respects their inevitable consequence.

Had Rome been merely the metropolis of the Christian world, from which emanated the laws and the decrees which were to regulate the religious concerns of mankind, this classical and Epicurean character of the court would have been of less importance; but it was like the centre of confluence to the whole Christian world. Ecclesiastics, or those destined for the ecclesiastical profession, and even religious men of all classes, undertook pilgrimages to Rome from all parts of Europe. To such persons, only accustomed to the rude and coarse habits which then generally prevailed in the northern nations—to men perhaps trained in the severest monastic rules, who had been taught to consider the austerest asceticism as the essence, the perfection of Christianity-what must have been their impressions on entering this splendid and festive city, on beholding the Father of the Faithful in the midst of his sumptuous entertainments, amid all the luxuries of modern art, with heathen idols in his chambers, and heathen poets superseding the study of St. Augustine and St. Bernard?" No

^{*} The Spanish Cid and the German Nibelungen are ancient national epic poems, not poems founded on old

[†] It is remarkable that the first reprint of Boyardo's genuine poem has been made in England by Sig. Pa-nizzi. We admire'the professor's taste and courage. The difference between the original work and the longpopular rifacciamento of Berni, is, that one is in earnest, the other in jest—the one the work of a poet, the other

^{*} Ranke does not seem to be acquainted with the poem of Ludovisi, the Triomphi di Carlo Magno-to which, on the authority of Daru, he ascribes a passage of pure materialism. The passage is genuine—and in-

above every thing earthly, subservient to his temporal With Julius II. the proper subject of Mr. Ranke's nar-designs, and to debase it to the intrigues of the day, in rative commences. It was in the third year of the six-which he was thus involved. As the Medici stood prin-teenth century, that the poison which had served the house which they had some time done, the Pope was not satisfied with deserting them in the midst of a war to which he himself had urged them; he went so far as to excommunicate them for continuing the war. He acted with no less violence in Rome. He persecuted with wild relentlessness the adversaries of Riario, the Colonnas; he forced from them Marino; he stormed the house of the prothonotary Colonna, took him prisoner and executed him. His mother came to the church of St. Celso, in Banchi, where the body lay; she lifted up by the hair the dissevered head, and cried—"This is the head of my son! this is the truth of the Pope!—
He promised, if he would yield up Marino, that he would liberate my son; Marino is in his hands, my son in mine, but doad! Lo! thus does the Pope keep his word." word."

The first act of Casar Borgia, the too-famous son of Alexander VI., who, though not the immediate successor to the popedom, was the immediate heir to the splendid nepotism of Sixtus, was to drive the widow of Riario from Imola and Forli, of which the possession had been bought by so much crime, and by such a fatal precedent of the de-gradation of the Papal power. In Cæsar Borgia, Papal nepotism rose to its height of ambition and of guilt." The inquiries of Ranke have thrown discredit on no one crime; inquiries of Ranke have thrown discredit on no one crime; same; and Caliph Maimun may be compared, in this they have confirmed the monstrous mass of iniquity which has been charged against this man. But with all his subtlety, and all his profound Machiavellism, Cæsar Borgia alone did not perceive the inherent instability of a power which must depend on the life of the reigning Pope. It was built on sand, and however he might cement it with blood, it could not endure the shock. The sagacious Venetians, according to a MS, chronicle, quoted by Ranke, looked on without concern, for they well knew that the conquests of the Duke Valentino were but 'a fire of straw, had, read and learned. From the Romans they adconquests of the Duke Valentino were but 'a fire of straw, which would soon go out of itself.' We may add to Mr. Ranke's authorities, a passage from a curious and nearly contemporaneous life of Guidobaldo, Duke of Urbino, by Bernardino Baldi. When this duke was driven from his city by the extraordinary arts of Borgia, his subjects consoled him with the observation, that 'Popes do not live for ever.

Julius II., by fortunately obtaining the inheritance of this dukedom of Urbino in a peaceful way, was enabled to satisfy the claims of his family without warlike aggression. Thenceforward he could entirely devote himself to the nobler, yet by no means spiritual object of his life, his warlike achievements for the aggrandizement of the Papal territory, and the expulsion of foreign powers from Italy.

cipally in his way, he mingled himself up with the fends of Florence, and brought on himself, as is well known, the suspicion that he was cognizant of the Pazzi conspiracy; that he was not without knowledge of the mur-der which these men perpetrated before the altar of the the pure and genuine gospel of Christ was about to be re-cathedral—he the Father of the Faithful! When the opened, as it were, to the eyes of man—when, even if a singular coincidence, that exactly at the period at which Venetians ceased to favour the enterprise of his nephew, Luther had never lived, the art of printing must to a certain extent have revealed again the true character of the evangelic faith-the highest office in the Christian community should have been filled by such men. The successor of Christ and his apostles was Alexander, in the midst of his blood-stained and incestuous family; Julius II. in full armour, at the head of an host of condottieri; and even Leo X, in his splendid and luxuriant court, where, if Christianity was not openly treated as a fable, it had given place, both in its religious and moral influence, to the revived philosophy and the unregulated manners of Greece. The pontificate of Leo X. is sketched with admirable fairness and judgment by Mr. Ranke. The effect of the study of antiquity on poetry and the arts is developed with peculiar felicity. The men of creative genius at this stirring period had discovered the beauty, and deeply imbued their minds with the harmonious principles, of the ancient poets but they were not yet enslaved to their imitation.

> Not that the middle ages had been altogether igno-nt of the classic writers. The ardour with which the rant of the classic writers. Arabians, from whose intellectual labours so much pas ed back into the south, collected and appropriated the with which the Italians of the fifteenth century did the same; and Caliph Maimun may be compared, in this tic notions of the universe. The Italians, on the other hand, read and learned. From the Romans they advanced to the Greeks; the art of printing disseminated the original works throughout the world in numberless copies. The genuine expelled the Arabian Aristotle. In the unaltered writings of the ancients, men studied the sciences; geography directly out of Ptolemy, botany out of Dioscorides, the knowledge of medicine out of Galen and Hippocrates. How could mankind be so rapidly emancipated from the imaginations which history and respect the world from the prevailable. therto had peopled the world, from the prejudices which eas aved the mind !"

g la ali fe T

It was precisely at this period of transition from the dark ages to the revival of learning, that the second great epoch of the creative genius of Italy took place. The study of antiquity was now free, noble, emulative: not servile, cold, and pedantic. The old poetic spirit was yet unextin-guished; it admired, with kindred and congenial rapture, the graceful and harmonious forms of Grecian skillpired to array its own conceptions in the same kind of grace and majesty. From this union of original and still unfettered imagination with the silent influence of familiarity with the most perfect models, sprung the Romantic Epic, the Sculpture and Architecture of Michael Angelo, the Loggie of Raffaelle. It is singular that Italy alone, which, perhaps, contributed nothing to the treasures of romance, excepting indeed that curious specimen of early Tuscan prose, the 'Aventuriere Siciliano,' by Busons da

^{*} We have heard a striking anecdote relating to these times from one of the contemporary MS. documents. The writer, if we remember right, a Venetian ambassador, was present at Rome during the tumult caused by the disappearance of the Duke of Gandia, Alexander's elder son. 'All Rome is in an uproar,' he writes: 'the Duke of Gandia has been murdered, and his body It saw the body taken out of the river; I followed it to the gates of the Castle of St. Angelo. We thought we heard the voice of the aid Pope waiting audibly above all the wild tamel! the wild tumult.

Gubbio-(lately discovered and admirably edited by our vention in building and decorating Christian churches. countryman, Dr. Nott)-that Italy should alone have Yet the Vatican was visited less for the purpose of worfounded great poems on the old romances of chivalry.* But how wonderful the transmutation of the rude and gar-rulous, and sometimes picturesque, old tales, by the magic dere Apollo and the Laccoon. The Pope was strongly hand of Boyardo and Ariosto, into majestic poems!

The following observations of Mr. Ranke are marked, in our spinion, with equal ingenuity and taste :-

'This is the peculiar character of the romantic epic, that its form and matter were equally foreign to the genius of antiquity, yet it betrays the inward and unseen influence. The poet found prepared for his subject a Christian fable of mingled religious and heroic interest; the principal figures, drawn in a few broad and strong and general lines, were at his command; he had ready for his use striking situations, though imperfectly developed; the form of expression was at hand, it came immediately from the common language of the people. With this blended itself the tendency of the age to ally itself with antiquity. Plastic, painting, humanizing, it pervaded the whole. How different is the Rinaldo of Boyardo-noble, modest, full of joyous gullantryfrom the terrible son of Aimon, of the ancient romance! How is the violent, the monstrous, the gigantic, of the old representation subdued by the comprehensible, the attractive, the captivating? The old tales in their simattractive, the captivating? The old tales in their sim-plicity have something pleasing and delightful; but how different the pleasure of abandoning oneself to the harmony of Ariosto's stanzas, and hurrying on from scene to seene, in the companionship of a frank and accom-plished mind! The unlovely and the shapeless has thought of making Rome his residence. "Praised be moulded itself into a distinct outline—into form and God!" Cardinal Bibiena writes to him; "The only music.'t

The same admiration of the majesty of the ancient forms, struggling with, but never taming, the inventive boldness of genius, harmonized the sculpture of Michael Angelo. It was Bramante's sublime notion to rival the were, and comedies, by no means wanting in talent, whatproportions of the Pantheon, but to suspend its dome in the air. The dispute whether Raffaelle borrowed the ex-dustic arabesques of the Loggie from the antique shows how deeply he had imbibed the beauty of the Grecian form: still it only imperceptibly blends with his own free an exquisite taste, and was passionately fond of music; and graceful conceptions; it is the same principle working and Leo, the most fortunate of the popes, as Ranke ob-within him—from whatever source derived, however influenced in its secret development, the sense of beauty is in him an attribute of his nature—it is become himself, which were in some respects their inevitable consequence, Tragedy alone in Italy wanted its Ariosto or Michael Angelo. In the cold and feeble hands on a line, but the form an outline of antiquity, but the form an outline of antiquity, but the form and sold within—a direct, tame, and alone; all was dead and cold within-a direct, tame, and lifeless copy from the antique. Even comedy, though too fond of casting its rich metal in the moulds of Plautus and confluence to the whole Christian world. Ecclesiastics, or Terence, preserved some originality of invention, some gaiety and freedom of expression.

The manners of the court of Leo X, exhibited the same singular combination—the same struggle for the mastery between the spirit of antiquity and the barbaric Christianity of the middle ages. The splendid ceremonial went on in all its pomp; architecture and sculpture lavished their in-

* The Spanish Cid and the German Nibelungen are ancient national epic poems, not poems founded on old

shipping the footsteps of the apostles than to admire the urged to undertake a holy war against the infidels, but the scholars of his court (Mr. Ranke quotes a remarkable passage from a preface of Navagero) thought little of the conquest of the Holy Sepulchre; their hope was that the Pope might recover some of the lost writings of the Greeks, or even of the Romans. The character of Leo himself is thus struck out in the Journal of a Venetian ambassador. is a learned man, and a lover of learned men, very religious, but he will live-(E docto e amader di docti, ben religioso, ma vol viver.') The acute Venetian calls him buong persona, which we may English, a good fellow.

And Leo X. knew how to live:—his summers were

passed in the most beautiful parts of the Roman territory, in hunting, shooting, and fishing-men of agreeable talents, improvisatores, enlivened the pleasant hours :-

'In the winter he returned to the city; it was in the highest state of prosperity. The number of inhabitants increased a third in a few years. Manufactures found their profit-art, honour-every one security. Never was the court more lively, more agreeable, more intellectual; no expenditure was too great to be lavished on religious and secular festivals, on amusements and theatres, on presents and marks of favour. It was heard thing we want is a court with ladies.'

Ariosto had been known to Leo in his youth-(Mr. Ranke has not noticed that the satires of the poet are not so favourable to Leo's court.) Tragedies, such as they ever might be said as to their decency, were written, and Vatican with his more than human forms. Leo possessed these splendid scenes were disturbed by the sad reverses

Had Rome been merely the metropolis of the Christian world, from which emanated the laws and the decrees which were to regulate the religious concerns of mankind, this classical and Epicurean character of the court would have been of less importance; but it was like the centre of those destined for the ecclesiastical profession, and even religious men of all classes, undertook pilgrimages to Rome from all parts of Europe. To such persons, only accustomed to the rude and coarse habits which then generally prevailed in the northern nations—to men perhaps trained in the severest monastic rules, who had been taught to consider the austerest asceticism as the essence, the perfection of Christianity-what must have been their impressions on entering this splendid and festive city, on beholding the Father of the Faithful in the midst of his sumptuous entertainments, amid all the luxuries of modern art, with heathen idols in his chambers, and heathen poets superseding the study of St. Augustine and St. Bernard?" No

romances. f It is remarkable that the first reprint of Boyardo's genuine poem has been made in England by Sig. Pa-nizzi. We admire the professor's taste and courage. The difference between the original work and the long-popular rifacciamento of Berni, is, that one is in earnest, the other in jest—the one the work of a poet, the other of a satirist.

^{*}Ranke does not seem to be acquainted with the poem of Ludovisi, the Triomphi di Carlo Magno-to which, on the authority of Daru, he ascribes a passage of pure materialism. The passage is genuine—and in-

doubt much relaxation of morals pravailed in this gay, and | The effects of all this en the Reformation are well phy as well as the art of Greece had revived in all its sign of his volume, however able, was not consistent with captivating influence; but its attempts to harmonize with a calm and comprehensive view of the whole bearings of hood itself had imbibed irreligious or sceptical opinions.

neous opinions about Christianity. At the court, the ordinances of the catholic church and passages of holy writ were spoken of only in a jesting manuer—the mys-teries of the faith were despised.'

than their laxity of morals and belief. Luxury is the inthe vulgar, in all ages and all classes, brand whatever is pomano, a religious writer of great reputation and in-beyond their own tastes and habits. What is luxury to some is but refinement and civilization to others. In no. thing are men more intolerant than as to the amusements Some of these remarkable men met, some years later, in mingle up with their disgust at the boorish and noisy pastimes of the lower a kind of latent feeling of their immorality; the lower revenge themselves by considering as things absolutely sinful the more splendid entertainments and elegant festivities of their superiors in wealth and refinement. All think they have a right to demand from the clergy an exact conformity to their own prejudices with regard to their less severe and even their intellectual occuadvance of the national standard in refinement and in elegance of manners and taste, has already lost its hold on the general feeling. Hence Leo X. and his court, even if its morals had been less questionable—its philosophy more in unison with the doctrines of Christianity-and if sacred subjects had been constantly treated with the most reverential decency—would have stood in such direct opposi-tion to the tastes, habits, and manners of the rest of Europe, as scarcely to have escaped the suspicion of an irreligious and anti-Christian tendency. As it was, the intelligence of the mode of life practised at Rome by the cardinals, and by the Pope himself, darkening of course as it spread, reached every part of the Christian world; and thus, even if the lavish expenditure of Leo, in his gorgeous court and in his splendid designs for the embellishment of Rome, had not increased the burthen of ecclesiastical taxation throughout Christendom beyond endurance, his pontificate must greatly have lossened the hold of popery on the general veneration.

deed the general tone of Ludovisi's poem is strange enough; but if Ranke had read it to the end (a severe trial we must admit, even to German perseverance) he would have found a most orthodox conclusion—a fervent address to the Virgin! This is another remarkable illustration of the conflict between the spirit of an-tiquity with the Christianity of the day.

intellectual court-circle, though Leo at least respected out known; but the strong reaction which, with the other cirward decency : yet it must be remembered how thoroughly cumstances of the period, it produced in Italy and Rome the whole city had been vitiated by Alexander VI.; and itself-and the permanent influence of that strong reacsince the days of Cornelia, the mother of the Gracchi, the tion on the Papacy, have been traced with much less attenatmosphere of Rome had not been too favourable to mation. Dr. Macrie, in his History of the Reformation in tronly virtue. No doubt much freedom of opinion was Italy,' entered at some length, and with praiseworthy dilipermitted among the scholars of the day. The philoso-gence, into part of the subject; but the controversial de-Christianity did not meet with equal success. The priest this silent revolution in the character and policy of the Roman government. Christianity was too deeply rooted 'How astonished was the youthful Luther when he in the minds of men not to resist, and rally its dormant visited Italy! At the moment, at the instant that the offering of the mass was finished, the priests uttered age. Even during the reign of Leo an association was words of blasphemy, which denied its value. It was formed, comprehending some of the most distinguished the tone of good society to question the evidences of and learned men of the times, for the purpose of re-awaken-Christianity. No one passed (says P. Ant. Bandino) ing in their own minds and in those of others the fervour for an accomplished man, who did not entertain erroof Christian picty.

'In the Transtevere, in the church of S. Silvestro and Dorotea, not far from the place where the Apostle Peter, according to the general belief, had his residence, and presided over the first assemblies of the Christians, To the coarse and barbarous minds of the less-civilized they met for the purpose of divine worship, preaching, nations of Europe, the elegancies and refinements of the Roman court would be no less offensive and irreligious fifty to sixty. Among them were Contarini, Sadolet, Giberto, Caraffa, afterwards, or at the same time, Cardefinite and comprehensive term of reproach with which dinals; Gaetano da Thiene, who was canonized; Lip-

and less serious pursuits of others. The higher orders the Venetian territory, at that critical period the only secure retreat for letters and for religion. Rome had been plundered, Florence conquered-Milan was the constant scene of military operations. In some of the beautiful villas of the Venetian mainland, belonging to the nobles or wealthy ecclesiastics of the republic, several of these Roman aristocratical methodists encountered exiles from Florence, on whom the preaching of Savonarola had produced deep and serious impressions, and Reginald Pole, then a pations; and the priesthood, which is, as a body, far in fugitive from the jealousy of his kinsman, Henry VIII. The general tendency of these vigorous and well-instructed minds was no doubt Protestant. On the doctrine of justification by faith their sentiments were in close unison with those of the Reformers. If these men, the religious party of the Roman Catholic world, had not been terrified back into stern opponents of all change, by the excesses of the Protestants, and by the open contempt of their first and vital principle, the unity of the church; if these men, Italians by birth, and respectable even in Italy for their learning, had obtained the guidance of the Papal policy; if they could have disentangled it from the intricacies of Italian, if not of European politics, and steadily pursued the religious interests of the Pontificate, a liberal and comprehensive system of Christian union might still perhaps have been framed. But the circumstances of the times frustrated all these splendid schemes. As the reforming party became more strong, the Roman Catholic drew back in uncompromising hostility. Of these great and good men who now occupied the high ground of a powerful mediatorial party, some retreated with hasty but firm step within the pale, and lent all the vigour of their minds and the authority of their religious character to the reconstruction of the Papal power on its new and, if narrower, still majestic basis; others went onward with the stream: if they escaped beyond the Alps, they became, like Peter Martyr, distinguished supporters of Protestantism, -if they

unhappily remained, they became victims of their free system of Profestantism. It is an invoterate and almost opinions, and fed the fires of the Inquisition; some, finally, immemorial habit of mind. A vast mass of the population horrence by both the conflicting parties in Christendom. ancient superstition, but kindled into reviving energy by

ell

ir-

ne

BC-

min

ili-

de-

ith

of

the ted

ant

the

red

enour

tro tle

ce, ns,

ng,

om

et,

ar-

ip-

in-

hi,

in

se-

een

ant

vil-

or

Ro-

lo-

ced

II.

ted

sti-

ith

rty

nek

the

and

talm-

; if

e of

ned

m-

aps

ing

boo

ne-

tep

and

uc-

still if:

jesty of the see; with great acquirements, both theological turbed usage. and, as far at least as regards the principles of mechanics and vigorous kingdom of France. Instead of holding them powers; it established in fact a solemn recognition of cerasunder, and maintaining one as a check upon the other, he tain clear and acknowledged points of doctrine, a kind independence of Italy by counteracting the predominance the supremacy of Rome. kingdoms, of England, of considerable part of Germany, on that side exactly at this period, though in fact great exiand some cantons of Switzerland; -he died of mortifica- geneies almost invariably call forth great faculties: it is ed in a deadly quarrel for the sovereighty of Florence, ob-ganized should eventually have arisen the most rigidly tained at the price of so much treachery and violence, and disciplined society that was ever united by religious bonds, therefore so much debasement of the religious influence of From the most illiterate of men, -- for Loyola's reading in

an inherent vitality, which all the false politics of the popes rapidly up one of the most learned of communities,—one could not counteract. It may, we think, be asserted, that which had the sagacity to perceive that the only means to of Europe in the imaginative creed and the splendid cere. master of the whole system of education. The foundamonial of Popery, than in the severer and more reasoning tion of the Jesuit order was no doubt the great antagonist

like the Socini, went sounding on in the perilous depths, of the Roman empire passed from paganism into a half which the plummet of human reason vainly strives to fa-thom, till they arrived at opinions repudiated with equal ab-shown—never better than by Mr. Blunt—the forms of the The transition from the brilliant court, the affable man- the spirit of the new faith. The northern nations, even if ners, the Italian vivacity, the noble representation of Lea we leave constitutional temperament out of the question, X., to the cold, grave, and repulsive homeliness of a fo- had received the faith of the Gospel at a much later period, reigner and a Dutchman, was too violent to be allayed by they had retained less of their old religious practices, and the mild virtues and conscientious spirit of conciliation dis-though converted to the barbarous Christianity of the played by Adrian of Utrecht. Clement VII. succeeded, middle ages, they had been converted by simple, poor, and the most unfortunate-(so Mr. Ranke observes, using, no holy missionaries. Though no doubt the Catholic ceremodoubt accidentally, the same expression as Robertson)—as nial was celebrated with much pomp in cities like Cologne Leo was the most fortunate of Pontiffs. A Medici could and Mentz, yet among a poorer people it must in general not but involve himself fatally and inextricably in Italian have been less imposing at all events it had not been so politics. With a dignified propriety of character, modera-tion in his expenditure, yet no want of regard for the ma-ltaly and other parts of the south by centuries of undis-

However this may be, and the subject requires a more and architecture, scientifie; with no disinclination to pa- detailed and careful investigation, the convocation and the trouize learning and the fine arts; with habits of business, acts of the Council of Trent were at once a manifestation and extraordinary address and penetration-Clement VII., and a confirmation of the yet unshaken authority of the in serener times, might have administered the Papal power Roman see. If this famous council precluded, by its stern with high reputation and enviable prosperity. But with and irrevocable decrees, any conciliatory union with the all his profound insight into the political affairs of Europe, Protestants-if it erected an impassable barrier between Clement does not seem to have comprehended the altered the two conflicting parties in Chistendom-it consolidatposition of the Pope in relation to the great conflicting ed Roman Catholic Europe by an indissoluble bond of powers of Christendom. Continental Europe had, in effect, union; it drew an impregnable wall around the more ecome divided into two great monarchies; and the Papal limited, but still extensive, dominion; it fixed a definite hand was not now strong enough to hold the balance be- creed, which, still more perhaps than the indefinite autween the vast empire of Charles V. and the more compact thority of the Pope, united the confederacy of the Catholic was crushed in the collision. Instead of preserving the of oath of allegiance to the unity of the church and to

of the Spanish interest by the French, or at least by se- But the active and operative principle of Roman Catholic curing the liberties of the independent states, his temporiz- regeneration was that of association in the Religious Oring policy could only cause the devastation of Italy by the ders. Loyola, after all, was the most formidable antagossive armies of each potentate, the subjugation of all nist of Luther. These orders have been called the standthe free governments, and at length the plunder of Rome, ing militia of the see of Rome; nor was ever standing and his own captivity. Clement was in like manner in army more completely alienated from all civil interests, or perpetual embarrassment between the conflicting temporal more exclusively devoted to the service of the sovereign, and religious interests of the Papacy; he was constantly That which in one sense was the weakness, the celibacy obliged to sacrifice one to the other, and thus as constantly of all these orders, was in another the strength of Catholi-The extraordinary difficulty of this Pope's cism. Every thing that was great, whether for good or position, and the no less extraordinary versatality of his for evil, was achieved by them,-the foreign missions, the character, are exemplified by two events in his reign. By education of the people, the Inquisition. Men could not means of the army which had ravaged Rome, and insulted have been found, who, for a long continuance, would have his own sacred person, he destroyed the liberties of his na. executed the mandates of that fearful tribunal, unless they tive Florence; and in the negociations at Marseilles there had been previously estranged from the common sympais decisive evidence that he agreed with Francis to league thics, the domestic ties, the tender humanities of our nature. with the Protestants of the north of Germany, against his Loyola is sketched with great skill and judgment by M. late intimate ally the Emperor. Clement VII. died, leav. Ranke. It is remarkable that a man calculated to give so ing the Vatican shorn of the allegiance of the northern powerful an impulse to the human mind should have arisen tion and anguish of mind, at beholding his nephews involv. Still more remarkable that from a mind so wild and disorhis earlier years was confined to the romances of chivalry, But the Roman Catholic religion possessed within itself during the latter to books of mystical devotion,-sprung ere is something more congenial to the southern nations govern the awakening mind of Europe was to make itself

power called into action by the Reformation; and if ambi and dissembling policy. That mediation, which in the tion and success had not intoxicated the Jesuits, like all head of the religious world might have looked dignified and other great conquerors: if they had known how to recede imposing, sunk into a shifting and subtle scheme for the agas well as how to advance; if they had abstained or with-grandizement of his own family. With these irreconciladrawn, when the jestousy both of sovereigns and of people ble and conflicting objects it was impossible for the Pope to was awakened, from direct and ostentatious interference in maintain an honest and straightforward policy. The head the politics of the world, their empire would have been of of the catholic world, the Italian potentate, the father of Pier longer duration; they would not have fallen without the Luigi Farnese, could not but have conflicting and opposite pity of one party, as well as the triumphant exultation of interests; and Paul could not consent to sacrifice the lower the other. Ganganelli acted in the best spirit of Christiani- and less important to the one great and worthy object of ty when he cut off his offending right hand, but with his pontifical ambition. right hand he mutilated the Papacy of its main strength.

grees—and by degrees wen back the respect which had lable importance to the interests of the Papacy. The Countial violence of Julius II., and the Epicurean luxuries of with the real of a common interest upon the war against the Leo. The union of the new Cathelic empire was not ef- Protestants of Germany. The object of this important alfeeted without fearful and perilous conflicts. To which sec-liance was the reduction of the league of Smalcald to the tion of Europe France was to belong was a question only civil and religious obedience claimed by the emperor, and decided after a long and bloody strife. The Papacy clurg by the Council as the representative assembly of Christenwith convulsive tenacity to those parts of its dominions, dom. The Pope supplied money and troops which it was finally compelled to abandon; and did not complete the re-subjugation of the provinces which it retained without violent internal contests. Though the hahits of the people, the activity of the monastic orders, and the rekindled real of all classes obtained at last the mastery everywhere, even in Spain and Italy, there was much latent Protestantism to be exterminated.

The character of the successive pontiffs could not but exercise an important influence at this crisis in the religious affairs of the world. Paul III., of the house of Farnese, succeeded the unfortunate Clement. The Roman blood of Paul III. displayed itself in casy, frank, yet dignified manners. No pope was ever more popular in Rome. He was superior to the narrow policy of filling the college of cardinals with his own relatives and dependants; he nominated distinguished men without their knowledge; and when pressed by the emperor to appoint two of his grandchildren to the cardinalate, Paul replied with Roman dignity, that 'the emperor must first show precedents that children in their cradles had ever been promoted to that high function.' In his intercourse with the college he gave an unprecedented example of courteous condescension to their advice; though he formed his own opinion, he listened with respectful attention to theirs. His situation required a temporizing policy, and that policy he pursued with consummate address, disconcerting the schemes and baffling the penetratlon of the most practised and subtle diplomatists. He had indeed affairs upon his hands which required dexterity and caution. He had to mediate peace between France and Spain; to subdue the Protestants, to league Europe against the Turks, to reform the church. But Paul III. had likewise a son, for whom he was determined, like his ambitious predecessors, to form a principality; he had grandchildren, whom he hoped to ally with the royal families of Charles and of Francis. It was far from a wise compliance with the critical aspect of the times, when the Pope alienated a city of Romagna to endow the son of his own bastard offspring on his marriage with the bastard daughter of the emperor, the widow of Alessandro de' Medici; and when he sought the hand of the Duke of Vendôme for his granddaughter, he betrayed at once his double

The convocation of the Council of Trent was a wise and This reorganization of Catholicism, though rapid, was bold measure, though it might in some degree endanger the gradual. The popes but slowly and reluctantly abandoned unlimited authority of the popes. As a scheme for the their ambitious schemes of nepotism, and their fatal inter-voluntary reunion of the Christian world, it could afford but ference in the politics of Italy. The moral decency, the little hope to the most sanguine; but, we have before ob-dignity of irreproachable lives, the solemn propriety of reserved, as a consolidation of the strength of catholicism, as ligious observances, which, in general, may be said to have an ultimate and definite declaration of a common principle from this time prevailed in the Papal court, grew up by de- by the powers represented in the Council, it was of incalcubeen forfeited by the enormities of Alexander, by the mar- cil was opened-and at the same time Charles V. entered

o h u ta N cl be as W It

th

ne A

no of he

die

an Ti

wa

Th

Ra

ish

cep

nov

his

the

the

Kir

aga

prof

pub

very

80 I

80 E

J

trar

'The war was successful beyond expectation. Charles at first gave himself over for lost, but in the most perilous situation he stood firm; at the close of the year 1546 he heheld the whole of Upper Germany in his power; the cities and the princes of the empire surrendered with emulous alacrity: the moment seemed to have arrived in which the protestant party was totally subdued, and the whole nation might again become catholic......At that moment what was the conduct of the pope? He recalled his troops from the imperial army; he prorogued the Council, which at that instant should have been accomplishing its object, and should have commenced with activity its work of pacification, from Trent, where it had been convoked at the request of the Germans, ostensibly because an epidemic malady had broken out there, to the second city of his own dominions, Hologna.

His motives could not be doubted: yet once again the political were in opposition and strife with the ecclesiastical interests of the papacy. The pope had never wished to see the whole of Germany conquered, and in real subjection to the emperor. Far different had been his calculations. He had hoped that Charles V. might obtain some success which might turn to the advantage of the church; but he also hoped to see him so deeply plunged in difficulties, so entangled in the intricacies of his situation, that he would himself have full freedom to follow out his own schemes. Fortune laughed to scorn all his policy. He dreaded the reaction of this overweening power of the Emperor in Italy; the Council had become refractory; points had been mooted which menaced the unlimited supremacy of the

'It sounds strange,' proceeds Ranke, 'but nothing is more true : at the moment when the whole of Northern Germany trembled at the approaching re-establishment of the papal authority, the pope felt himself as an ally of the protestants. Paul betrayed his delight at the advantages obtained by the Elector John Frederick over Prince Maurice; Paul wished for nothing more earnestly than that the Elector might make head against the emperor; Paul expressly urged Francis I., who was now seeking to unite the whole world in a new league

against Charles V., to support those who resisted him. great expectations from his talents and character, dreamed He again thought it probable that the emperor would be away five important years in luxurious indolence. His protracted." "He thinks this will be the case (writes the French minister), because he wishes it." Nor did this policy escape the sagacity of Charles V.: "The object of his holiness, from the beginning, (he writes to his ambassador,) has been to entangle us in this enterprise and then to desert us." *

manner, finally determined his vacillating policy. Visions of the dukedom of Milan for his son, or for his grandson, famous line of Virgilhad at one time floated before his dazzled sight. He had succeeded, by a long train of dexterous manœuvres, after unavailing resistance in his own college of cardinals, in obtaining the investiture of Parma and Piacenza or Pier Luigi. triumph among the protestants of Germany.

astrology.

threatened him, appeared unusually cheerful at the audience; he recounted the fortunate passages of his life, and compared himself in that respect with the emperor by conspirators, in Piacenza, and murdered !

Ferdinand Gonzaga, the imperial governor of Milan, was more than suspected of some concern in this murder. The imperial troops instantly occupied Piacenza. M. Ranke, writing with the dispatches of Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador at Rome, before him, states, that no conception can be formed of the bitterness of feeling which now existed. Gonzaga gave out that two Corsican bravos had been seized, hired by the pope to revenge upon his person the murder of Farnese. A general massacre of the Spaniards in Rome was apprehended. The pope urged the King of France to make peace with the protestant King of England Edward VI., and to unite their forces against a worse enemy of the faith. Charles, in his turn, protested against the acts of the Council of Bologna, and published the Interim. The end of all was, that the pope, thwarted, betrayed, almost sold to the emperor by those very Farneses, his own family, for whom he had sacrificed so much of the true interests of the popedom, and incurred so much obloquy, died of a broken heart!

Julius III., who ascended the pontifical throne with

*We must quote the authority on which this singular transaction rests : 'S. S. a entendu que le Due le Saxe se trouve fort, dont elle a tel contentment comme celuy qui estime le commun ennemy estre par ces moyens retenn d'executer ses entreprises, et connoist on bien qu'il serait utile sous main d'entretenir ceux qui lui resistent, disant, que vous ne scauriez faire depense plus utile. — Du Mortier au Roi (de France)—Ribier, i. 637. House of Hohenstauffen, Quart. Rev., vol. li. p. 323, &c.

seriously embarrassed with these obstacles, and the war nepotism was of a more modest and safer cast. The great

the name of Marcellus, the hopes entertained from his mild and truly Christian disposition, with his earnest intention The parental feelings of Paul, wounded in the most cruel of urging a real reformation in the whole conduct of papal affairs, could not but call to the mind of a classical age the

'Tu Marcellus eris.'

On his death the Cardinal Caraffa was invested with the M. Ranke draws a veil over the atrocity of this man's tiara. Caraffa was seventy-nine years old, but the fire of character. Botta, in his continuation of Guicciardini, has youth still gleamed in his deep-set eyes. Caraffa was one been less scrupulous, and relates at full length, though with of that religious community which had retired in austere as much decency as the subject would bear, one crime, seclusion from the unspiritual elegancies of the court of which, especially in the son of a pope, struck the whole of Leo. He had founded the order of the Theatines, a society Italy with horror, and was propagated with studdering of the strictest discipline and the most ardent devotion The Inquisition had been established by his zeal-he had Paul III., a scholar and a learned theologian, was never- greatly contributed to the establishment of the high papal theless, according to the spirit of the age, a firm believer in doctrines in the Council of Trent. Hitherto, the one absorbing exclusive passion of Caraffa's life had been the promo-No important sitting of the Consistory was appointed, no journey undertaken, without choosing a fortunate day, without having observed the constellations, the station in which he could carry into effect all those re-A treaty with France was broken off because there was forms which he had urged with such sincere vehemence; no conformity between the nativities of the pope and he might conduct the contest against the rebellious spirit of the king. But one day the pope, who thought that of protestantism with singleness of purpose, with the weight he was then placed beneath the most fortunate stars, of consistent, irreproachable, and austerely religious characteristics. and that he could conjure down all the tempests which ractor. It might have seemed that a new Gregory IX. had arisen to combat with all the pertinacity of conscientious old age the spirit of religious freedom, as heretofore the Tiberius: on this very day, his son, the possessor of all plenitude of imperial power. At the age of eighty, Gre-his acquisitions, the heir of his fortunes, was fallen upon gory had conducted a more than ten years' war against the enemies of the church; and the death of Frederick II. had given him the victory.* Paul IV. ascribed his election to the papacy, not to the will of the cardinals, but to the direct interposition of God; and God, who had reserved him unto this time in the unbroken vigour of health, might prolong his valuable life till the final achievement of his great design. Botta has sarcastically observed, that the first act of the humble founder of the Theatines, when he was asked in what manner the festival on his inauguration should be conducted, was to reply, 'Like that of a great prince.' His corona-tion was celebrated with the utmost pomp and sumptuousness. But the zeal as well as the pride of Hildebrand or Innocent revived in Paul IV. He instituted severe inqui-ries into every branch of the administration; he appeared determined to remodel the whole papal government somewhat in the spirit in which he would have renewed a monastic order, yet with a stern and serious resolution to extirpate all the abuses which had crept into the administration both of the civil and religious affairs of the see-to pluck up with a strong hand the thistles and noxious weeds which had grown over the threshold of St. Peter's throne.

At length, there seemed to have arisen a Pope who would concentrate all the undivided energies of a vigorous mind to assert the religious supremacy of Rome; to recover those advantages which it had lost by its long condescension to the baser interests of worldly politics; to withdraw altogether into its own sphere, and to conduct the negociations

with the great powers, which were now become absolutely might be of great use, and Paul at once received his nephew necessary, with the sole object of re-establishing the Catho-into the most unlimited confidence, admitted him into the for the Catholic faith, or rather mingling up with it, and lar characters. He determined to seize the castles of the appearing to his distorted sight only a modification of the Colonnas, which during the approaching war could not be embraced with fanatic willingness. Paul loved the church to place them in the safer custody of these men. with all the devout ardour of a life consecrated to its ser-created Duke of Palliano, the other Marquis of Montebello. vice; he hated the Spaniards with the hatred of a Neapolisupremacy of the Pope, by whom indeed his measures had, their utter contempt for the Catholic religion. The stern as we have seen, been thwarted and crippled. The reli- Pope's enemies were his best allies, his worst foes his own gious peace concluded by the Emperor and his brother Fer- army. Charles Caraffa was in friendly correspondence dinand for the pacification of Germany was the crowning with the Protestant leader, Albert of Bradenburgh! Paul act of treason and apostacy from the supreme dominion of himself with Solyman the Turkish Emperor-'he invoked the church. Paul plunged headlong into the turmoil of the succour of the infidels against the Catholic king! European politica. Everywhere he allied himself with the French interest; he sejzed the first opportunity of rupture with arrogant alacrity. He proclaimed himself the liberator of Italy, and, recalling the ancient feuds between the empire and the church, boasted that he would tread the dragon and the lion beneath his feet.

Even the nepotism of Paul IV. was coloured and justified to his severe mind by these dominant passions. Caraffa had opposed with indignant earnestness the elevation of the Farnesen; he went on a pilgrimage to the seven churches at the time of the appointment of Pier Luigi to the principality of Parma, whether that he might not sanction by his presence this unworthy proceeding, or that he might deprecate the wrath of heaven on account of this unhal-lowed spoliation of the Papal Sec. The conclave heard with mingled astonishment and terror the nomination of his nephew Carlo Caraffa, a lawless and ferocious condottiere, a man by his own description, steeped to the elbows hi blood, to the cardinalate. His nephew had found the weak side of the zealous Pope. He had contrived to be surprised kneeling before a crucifix in an agony of remorse. nephews, was over. The eyes of Paul were gradually open But, as M. Ranke observes, the real bond of union was the common hatred of Spain. Carlo had served under the emperor; his services had been ill repaid, or at least not vehemence the word Reform! Reform! a bold voice repected a large ransom, and prevented his obtaining a valua- into the lives of his nephews. The whole develop

lic dominion, or at least of preventing the further encroach- conduct of the most important temporal and even spiritual ments of Protestantism. But there was another passion affairs. The influence of the cardinal reconciled him to in the breast of the aged Caraffa, secondary only to his zeal his two other nephews, men of equally violent and unpopuone great obligation imposed upon him by his office, and left in the hands of those traitors to the Papal interests, and

War was inevitable, but how extraordinary, observes M. tan. There was little difficulty in permiting this passion Ranke, was this war! The sternest bigot for Catholicism to assume the disguise of a high religious motive. Caraffa commanded the Spanish troops. The Duke of Alva, whom was wont to speak of the Spaniards as an heritical race, a remorse and mercy never touched, advanced with awemongrel brood of Jews and Moors, the very dregs of the struck and reluctant steps against the successor of St. Peearth. The Caraffas had always belonged to the French ter. Many towns of the Papal state surrendered, and Alva party in Naples; and Paul looked back to those better might have made himself master of Rome by one rapid times when Italy might be compared to an instrument of march; but he thought of the fate of the Constable Bourbon; four strings. These four strings were Milan, Venice, the he saw himself committed in strife against the majesty of Church, and Naples. The accursed quarrel of Alfonso and heaven. For once his movements were slow and irresolute; Ludovico the Moor had marred the harmony. He remein- his conduct timid and indecisive. But who were the debered, no doubt, that it was a Spanish army, an army at fenders of the sanctity of the Roman see? the guard of the least, under Spanish command, though chiefly composed of most bigoted pontiff who had filled the throne of the Vati-Imperialist Lutherans, which had given the fatal blow to can! Caraffa had at first been popular in Rome. The inthe Papal majesty, plundered Rome, and incarcerated the habitants crowded to his standard; they mustered in splensuccessor of St. Peter. The whole policy of Charles V. did array, horse and foot; they received the Papal benedicmight well excite the jealousy and resentment of one who tion, and Caraffa thought himself secure in their atttachment considered the first duty of princes to be the extirpation of and valour. At the first vague rumour of the advance of heresy, and the advancement of the Papal supremacy. The the enemy, the whole array melted away like a snowball, emperor's religious had been too often subordinate to his and the consecrated banners waved over the vacant place secular purposes; he had made concessions, when the ex- of arms. The effective strength of the Papal force was a igencies of the times demanded it, to the Reformers. When body of 3500 Germans, Lutherans almost to a man, who, he acted against them with vigour, it was rather against instead of disguising their faith, took every opportunity of refractory subjects of the empire, than rebels against the breaking the fasts, insulting the ceremonies, and showing

The war, protracted in Italy without any important success on either side, was decided in another quarter. The battle of St. Quentin broke the power of France, and the Pope stood alone, deprived of all support from his one great ally. Yet the terms of the peace corresponded with the singular character of the war. Every possible concession was made by the Spaniards. Alva visited Rome as a reverential pilgrim, rather than as a conqueror; and he who had never feared the face of man, trembled at the countenance of the aged Pope. The bitter disappointment at the failure of his magnificent schemes for the humiliation of Spain, and the restoration of the Papacy to its ancient predominance in the affairs of Europe; did not extinguish or subdue the energies of the hoary pontiff. He returned to his wiser plans for the reform of the church. But to this end new and humiliating sacrifices were required-admissions of weakness and of error were to be made; and through this severe trial Caraffa passed with resolution and self-command bordering on magnanimity. Peace was restored, and the vocation of the ferocious soldiers, his ed to the licentiousness and enormity of their lives. In the open consistory, while he was reiterating with indignant according to his own estimate of his military character. plied, 'The reform must begin at home.' The Pope en-Charles had deprived him of a prisoner from whom he ex- dured the rebuke, and only ordered a stricter investigation ble office. In the impending war so experienced a soldier this affair is curious and interesting—we have only space

hi Ii w

lia

do

th

W

am

for the result. No sooner was Paul convinced of the fatal, neeted with the house of Austria, a civilian, of a free He tore at once all the kindly feelings of relationship from good humour and condescension. his heart, and in the stern sense of duty trampled his nepo-tism under his feet. His nephews were condemned to the loss of all their offices, and to banishment to different places; the mother at seventy years old, bowed with sickness, quotes the Venetian correspondence) was easy, open, and threw herself in his way to plead for a mitigation of the almost familiar; he liked the straightforward and business. sentence—the Pope passed by, reproving her in words of like manner of the Venetians, and, notwithstanding his bitterness. The young Duchess of Montebello, on her re- Austrian prepossessions, he was annoyed by the unbending turn from Naples, fallen under the proscription which for and dictatorial demeanour of the Spanish ambassador Vasbade every citizen of Rome from receiving any one of the ques. After attending during the whole day, with great family under his roof, in a wild and rainy night with diffi- assiduity, to the business of the see, culty found a lodging in a mean tavern in the suburbs. Athis calm and unbroken spirit the pontiff pursued the ordinary routine of business; the ambassadors could not discover that any event had taken place to unsettle the mind, or to disturb the screnity of the Pope.

Inquisition, however, was that institution to which he look- were carried on with unmitigated violence. to work out the rebellious spirit of Protestantism, at length purple. One morning he was summoned from his bed,-

Protestant, the respect of the Catholic world; but in Rome he had become most unpopular. He died commending the Inquisition to the assembled cardinals. Instantly that he memory, proceeded to force the prisons of the Inquisition, was the name of the late Pope to the popular ear, that the venders of common glass ware were obliged to give up their ampolle!

the horrible truth, than he submitted to the painful humilia land wordly disposition. Paul IV. had held himself at tion of solemnly protesting his ignorance of their guilt, an unapproachable distance; in the commonest business their abuse of his weak and unsuspecting blindness ... he would display his state and dignity. Pius was all

His intercourse with the foreign ambassadors (Mr. Ranke

ter all this severe struggle men looked to see the counten-gay countenance and cheerful eye; conversation, the ance of Paul depressed with sorrow; they watched the ef-table, and convivial diversion, were his chief pleasures; fects of wounded pride and embittered feeling in his out. recovered from a sickness which had been considered ward demeanour. No alteration was to be discerned. In dangerous, he mounted his horse immediately, rode to a

Yet the work of the reconstruction of the Papal power The short remainder of his life was rigidly devoted to proceeded during the reign of this more genial pontiff withthe reformation of the church. The ceremonial was con- out interruption. One of his first acts was the reconvocaducted with the utmost splendour; all the observances of re-tion of the Council of Trent, and the final establishment of ligion maintained with solemn dignity. The severest dis- the decrees of that great Catholic Senate. The milder Pius cipline was reinforced on the monastic orders; unworthy in his heart disapproved of the severities exercised by the members were cut off and chastised with nurrelenting hand. Inquisition; he refused to attend on their deliberations, on The same attention was paid to the improvement of the set, the singular plea 'that he was no theologian,' but be either cular elergy, the churches were provided with competent scrupled or feared to oppose their proceedings; they were ministers, and Paul contemplated the restoration of much allowed free course in the extermination of heresy, and of that power which had been gradually usurped and en-during the reign of Pius many illustrious victims perished grossed by the see of Rome, to the episcopal order. The at the stake, and the sanguinary persecutions of the Vaudois

ed with the most ardent hope for the restoration of catholi- With the Caraffas ceased the race of sovereign princes cism in all its ancient authority; his chiefstudy was to en-elevated on account of their relationship to the popes. In large and confirm the powers of that awful tribunal; he as-the bloody execution of the guilty nephews of Paul, the sisted at its deliberations—he was present at its auto-da- reigning pontifi only satisfied the demands of public justice. fes; this was the grand countervailing element which was The Cardinal Caraffa had considered himself safe in his to restore the unity of the dismembered church, or at least his own confessor was not permitted to approach him. His to preserve inviolate that part of the edifice which yet re-conference with the priest who was allowed him was long, for in truth he had much to disburthen from his conscience. The measures of Paul IV. might command the awe of the He was rudely interrupted by his executioner,-'Despatch, Monsignor,' said he, 'I have a great deal of business on my hands.' From this time nepotism held a lower flight; a large estate with a splendid palace in Rome is all that from was dead, the populace rose, and after every insult to his henceforth perpetuates the family names of those who have filled the Papacy. Pius IV. freed from the charge of amto plunder and set fire to the building, to misuse the fami. bition, at the close of his life was accused of avarice in faliars of the tribunal. The statue of the Pope was thrown your of his descendants. But the nepotism of Pius, from down-its head, encircled with the triple crown, dragged the rare merit of those whom he distinguished with his fathrough the streets, Mr. Ranke has omitted a comic in. your, was highly beneficial to the interests of Catholicism. cident, mentioned, we believe, by Pallavicini. So odious The promotion of Charles Borromeo, and of Sorbeloni, a man of similar character, to the Cardinalate, could not but command the general approbation. Few who have receivusual cry, 'Bicchiere, caraffe!' and to cry instead, 'Bicchiere, ed the honours of canonization have lived so long in the grateful recollection of their flock as St, Charles. By him othing could be more strongly contrasted than the the Catholicism of Lombardy was confirmed in the hearts birth and character of the new Pope, Pins IV., with that of of the people through the mild virtues, the charitable activity and munificence, and the splendour of a life devoted to "Paul IV., a high-born Neapolitan of the anti-Austrian faction, a zealot, a monk, and an Inquisitor—Pius IV. a Milaness adventurer, through his brother (the famous conqueror of Cremona, the Marquis of Marignano) and through some other German relations, closely conditions of Lombardy is probably not yet extinct.

YOL XXVIII. JUNE. 1836.—70.

VOL XXVIII. JUNE, 1836 .- 70.

mained unbroken.

Michael Ghislieri, Cardinal of Allessandria, had been the head and as they still were, in the maintenance of religious inof that fearful tribunal in Rome.

ecclesiastical interests. The balance of Europe was now no longer disturbed by the conflict of the two preponderating Catholic powers, France and Spain. The interests with Spain at the head of one, and England, under Elizabeth, of the other. The prize of the contest was France: ed likely to decide the fate of Europe. Philip II. was the natural ally of the Pope, and from that alliance Pius never swerved in the least degree. As, therefore, nothing now interfered to distract the mind of the Pontiff from the two piety of Paul, without his pride. He practised himself the the Low Countries. ssons of humility, as well as those of asceticism, which he taught. 'The people were enraptured when they beheld taught. 'The people were enraptured when they beheld him in the processions, barefooted, with his head uncovered, with the full expression of undissembled piety in his countenance, with his long snow-white beard; they thought that heaven had never vouchsafed so religious a Pope; they reported that the very sight of him had converted Protestants.' With all his austerity the manners of Pius were affable and popular. His expenses were moderate: his mode of living prize and monkish; his attendants were chiefly a few old crucifixes, on an expedition against England, but even rigid and monkish; his attendants were chiefly a few old crucifixes, on an expedition against England, but even and attached servants. Under the example and under the to appear in person at the head of the army. On his influence of such a Pontiff, religion began to wear a more way some of the banished Catholics of England preserious and devout aspect throughout Italy. He was seconded by the exertions of Carlo Borromeo at Milan, and
of Giberti, the excellent Bishop of Verona. Venice, Flohad left everything in preparation which sould ensure rence, even Naples became animated with an earnest zeal, its success; the last money that he issued was appointed more morely for the doctrines, but for the spirit of Catholic ed for this purpose. The phantoms of these enterprises Christianity. The parochial cures were throughout placed haunted him at his last moments. He had no doubt of on a more effective footing, and subjected to more rigid control. The monastic orders submitted to severer discipline, stones raise up the man necessary for this great Spain followed the example of Italy; and throughout the end." two peninsulas the whole framework of the religious estab-

had the honour of arresting the formidable progress of the As the foreign resources of the Vatican began to fail, oneinfidels, and repelling almost the last dangerous aggressions half of Europe to refuse all tribute to the Papacy, and even of the Turk upon Christendom. The Pope formed and the Catholic kingdoms to furnish more scanty and hard-consolidated that league between Spain, Venice, and other wrung contributions, the territory of the See, which by conpowers, which inflicted the fatal blow on the naval superi-stantly involving the Pope in the local dissensions of Italy, ority of the Ottomans at Lepanto.

thelic world a charitable—(he paid great attention to the strength. The affairs of Italy gradually settled down into temporal wants of the poor in Rome)—and a Christian pre. a regular political system; the boundaries of the different late :--- to Protestants of every class and degree, Pius V. was states were fixed by treaties; the ambition of the Popes a Dominican and an Inquisitor. He extorted from the as long as the power of Spain, of Venice, and of the newly-gratitude of Cosmo, Grand Duke of Florence, from the recreated Grand Dukedom of Florence, maintained the expect oven of Venice, men of the highest rank and attainstance of things—could scarcely look forward to an ments to suffer the extreme penalties of heresy. Carne enlargement of territory. The Papal dominions, in point seechi, notwithstanding his lofty station and character, was of productiveness, prosperity, and the valour and inde-

With Pius V. the Inquisition ascended the Papal throne (in the flames. The Venetians, rigid as they ever had been, dependence, yielded up Guido Zanetti of Fano, to the same The total revolution in the state of Europe had now re-tribunal and the same end. The fate of Carranzo, Archlieved the Pope from some of the difficulties of his temporal bishop of Toledo, the first ecclesiastic in Spain, is well position. His political station, as the head of the Catholic known. Though a zealous advocate of Catholicism, an confederacy, was at once designated, and established by his active supporter of all the religious reforms in the church, sixteen latent clauses were detected in his works, which appeared to favour the Protestant doctrines, -he was saved, indeed, by being sent to Rome, from the persecution of which divided the world were the Catholic and Protestant: his personal enemies, but he only changed the scene of his tragic destiny. The purification of Spain, by a constant succession of auto-da-fes, received the full sanction, the highthe preponderance of the Calvinists or of the League, seem-lest approbation of the Pope. The bull which he thundered out against our Elizabeth on her accession displayed his strong abhorrence of heresy, at the sacrifice perhaps of real policy. But it cannot be supposed that he entertained the least doubt of his power to absolve subjects from their alexclusive objects of proper Papal ambition, -the restoration legiance to an heretical sovereign, one especially of such of Catholicism in its pure religious vigour, and the repres-doubtful descent according to the canon-law and the decree sion of heretical opinions-Pius V. commenced the work of Rome. In the wars of the League, Pius is said to have with the utmost singleness of purpose, and pressed it on with reproved the remissness of those who did not slay their heunbroken energy. Already, on his election, the partisans retical enemies outright; and the honour of the consecratof the severer faction rejoiced at beholding the spirit of Paul ed hat and sword, bestowed on the Duke of Alva, shows IV. revived. But Pius had all the zeal, the severity, the how little remorse he felt for the barbarities perpetrated in

' How strange an union of singleness of purpose, mag-

Mr. Rank has interposed between the death of Pius V. lishment was repaired with the utmost care—the authority and the accession of Gregory XIII., a chapter of remarkable interest, relating to the internal state and government able interest, relating to the internal state and government As the head of the great Catholic confederacy Plus V. of the Papal territory and the finances of the Roman Sec. had formerly been a burthen rather than an advantage, To southern Europe a wise and useful head, to the Ca. now became an important source of independence and surrendezed to the officers of the Inquisition, and perished pendence of the population, were looked upon with won-

der and envy by the ambassador of Venice. Romagna suries, which were named for the sum of 100,000 seudi, exported corn to Naples and to Florence. The cities of and their pensions were assigned from the produce of the Romagna long maintained their old municipal freedoms; bulls and annates. Sixtus IV. sold everything. Innocent they were governed by their own communes, under their VIII. who was reduced to pawn the Papal tiara, founded troops, fought under their own banners, and administered ander VI. named eighty writers of briefs, each of whom justice on their own authority. The country was occupied paid 750 seudi for his place. Julius II. added a hundred rauders on the estates of an enemy, lived in a kind of other offices with pensions on the customs and treasury. patriarchal relationship with their own pensants—they pro- The flourishing state of agriculture enabled him to borrow tected without oppressing them. In some districts were in the same manner upon the excess of produce. races of free peasants, the proprietors and cultivators of founded a college of one hundred and forty one presidents the soil. But in all these classes, in city, castle, and free of the market—annona. Leo, who was said to have spent land, the fatal evil of the times, party feud and hostility, the income of three papacies-viz. that of Julius II., who endangered peace and independence. In every town there left a considerable treasure, his own, and that of his sucwas a Guelph and a Ghibelline faction. The barons hated cesser—went on in the same course, but with increased each other with all the treasured animosity of hereditary recklessness. He created twelve hundred new places; feud; even the free peasants were disturbed by the same even the nomination of cardinals was not unproductive, disorganized passions. These peasants were descended The whole number of taxable posts in his time was two from the same stock, lords paramount in their villages, all thousand one hundred and fifty: their yearly income was armed, dexterous in the use of the harquebuss. Of these calculated at 320,000 sc., a heavy burden to church and wild communities, 'the Cavina, the Scarbocci, the Sola-state. These offices, however, expired with the life of the coli, were Ghibellines; the Manbelli, the Corroni, and the holders. Serra, which comprehended the two races of the Rinaldi and Navagli, Guelphs.' These factions enabled the go-manent debt—a monte non cacabile—which was charged vernment to introduce, particularly into the cities, first a at ten per cent. interest on the customs. The montisti, or do but to quarrel, who were much more jealous of increas tribute, no alternative remained for the Pontiff but direct ing the power of the hostile faction, than that of the Papal taxation on his own territory. As the head of catholicism resident. The Pope thus at length found the opportunity in southern Europe, the Pope found his foreign income more of extinguishing altogether the liberties of many of the and more precarious, while his expenses grew larger. In

r

h

d

d

e

t-

st

7.

ţ.

1

12-

n

1.

d

to ıt

n

Roman state was its ammunity from direct taxation other countries where the Catholics endeavoured to regain While all the other provinces of Italy were burdened with their lost ground from the Protestant governments. Thus the most vexutions exactions, the Roman city and the Romagna gradually lost the few remains of its indepen-Roman peasant left it to Catholic Europe to maintain the dence, and by degrees every article of life became subject dignity of the Roman Sec. The revenue of the Papacy to direct impost. This small territory had, in fact, to supwas the direct and indirect tribute of Christendom. The port almost entirely one of the most expensive monarchies unpopularity of the foreigner, Adrian of Utrecht, was of Europe-one which, by its very character, involved a greatly increased by the necessity under which he found constant correspondence with every court in Christendom, himself, from the prodigality of Leo, of imposing a small which required secret service-money to an unlimited exhearth-tax on his Roman subjects. It is singular that to tent, and in the Catholics exiled from Protestant countries the Papal plan of finance Europe owes the advantage of had objects of charity whose claims could not with the the whole system of exchanges, and the more questionable severest economy be altogether eluded. The Papal state, invention of public debts. Only a small part of the tribute from the richest and most productive part of Italy, sunk of the world found its way into the Papal coffers, but it in consequence, though by slow degrees, to what it now constituted a perpetual fund upon which money could be is, an ill-cultivated, unwholesome, and comparatively deraised to an enormous amount.

The sale of offices was the principal immediate source Popes.

hundred and fifty purchaseable offices, the income of minant in Rome overawed the natural disposition of Grewhich was estimated at near 100,000 scudi. They are almost all procurators, registrars, abbreviators, correctate Pope; he was irreproachable in his life; scrupulous

Sixtus IV. created whole colleges, the offices in which in his grants. Financial embarrassments, incident to his were sold for 200 scudi a piece. These colleges had some-lavish expenditure in the support of the Catholic cause,

priors or other native dignitaries; they levied their own another college of twenty-six secretaries for 60,000 sc. Alexby the barons in their estates, who, however lawless ma- writers of the archieves at the same price. Julius created

Clement VII. in his pressing distress first created a per powerful influence, at length an arbitrary authority. In holders of these securities, formed a college. But from the the cities the artisans and traders pursued their callings time of Adrian's first hearth-tax, the golden days of freewith industrious and undivided assiduity. The municipal dom from taxation began to disappear to the subjects of offices were in the hands of the nobili, who had nothing to the Roman state. As Europe withheld or diminished its the internecine war with Protestantism prodigality seemed But, after all, the great secret of the prosperity of the a virtue; liberal assistance was rendered in Ireland and in sert tract.

Gregory III. (Buoncompagno,) had his lot been cast in of the Pope's revenue. This singular mode of anticipat-ing income by loans upon future receipts was of early date, shown by his life his right to his family name. Before and carried to un enormous extent by the more prodigal he entered into orders he had had a natural son; and was considered rather inclined to the gayer manners of his 'According to a trustworthy register, belonging to Milagese patron Pius IV., than to those of his more rigid the Chigi palace, in the year 1471, there were about six immediate predecessor. But the religious feeling predetors, notaries, writers, even messengers and doorkeepin bestowing his preferment. Though he advanced his
son to a high rank, he allowed him no improper influence;
the expense of a bull or of a brief.' to the rest of his relations he was beneficent, but moderate times strange names, e. g., a college of one hundred janis- involved him in inextricable difficulties, and threw the nobles saw themselves ejected from their eastles, and de most trembling for their personal safety. prived of property which their families had possessed for If they expected a vigorous administration from Sixtus centuries. Gradually a spirit of resistance sprung up; the V. they were not mistaken in their choice. The new Pope eld factions began to revive with greater fury in all the proclaimed and displayed at once the inexorable rigour of towns; the expelled proprietors turned captains of banditti. his justice. On the day of his coronation four bodies of The whole province was a scene of anarchy, robbery, and offenders against his police-regulations were seen on a gallevied. The Pope sent his son Giacomo with an armed soldiers raised by Gregory; he reduced the number of force to quell the insurrection, but without success. At observi. But he made each baron and each commune relength the most daring and powerful of these handit chief, sponsible for every act of violence committed in their distains, Piccolomini, hearded Gregory in Rome itself. He trict. He made the commune or the relatives of the bandit, presented a petition for absolution, the Pope shuddered at pay the price which had been laid upon the head of each the long catalogue of murders recorded in the paper. But chieftain instead of defraying this charge from the treasury. there was only this alternative—his son must be slain by, He sowed dissension among the bands, by offering a free or must slay Piccolomini, or the pardon must be granted, pardon to any accomplice who should bring in the body or The absolution was sealed and delivered. 'Weary at length the head of his comrade. He is even said to have gone so with life, and in a state of the utmost weakness, the aged far as to destroy a whole troop, by throwing in their way a Pope looked to heaven, and said- Lord, thou wilt arise caravan of poisoned provisions, an event which gave the and have mercy upon Sion."

wield the sceptre of the Papacy. The wild days of the ing strangled in prison instead of being hanged coram ; trated in open day in Rome itself; four cardinal's houses ful neighbours, who had been alienated by the captious and were plundered. The son of a swineherd, who himself as unwise policy of Gregory. They had hitherto harboured the stantaneously restored; the Papal government assumed a relentless justice. The king of Spain gave orders that the regularity and vigour which it had not displayed in its decrees of the Pope should be as much respected in Milan with a deep and hollow cough, a failing voice, and every estates, tude. The scene in the conclave, when, on the instant of other a marquisate; but he allowed no influence to sny his election, he dashed his crutch to the ground, sprung up living being. He was the sole originator, depositary, and at once to his natural height, and thundered out (enton-executor of his own counsels. navva) the Te Deum, to the astonishment and dismay of Medici, who expressed his surprise at this sudden change in his look, which had been downcast, and was now erect upon the earth, that I might find the keys of heaven; now I have found them, I look to heaven, for I have nothing more to seek on earth'-all the minute circumstantialness of his manner, speech, and gesture, is like one of Scott's happiest historical descriptions, but we fear of no better Ranke says, that there is not much truth in these stories: we could have wished that he had given us his opinion, as to how much; we should be glad to know whether there is

whole of Romagna into a state of predatory insurrection. conclave, which Leti has drawn with such unscrupulous Money was absolutely necessary, but the Pope would not boldness. It is clear that powerful foreign influence was purchase it at the price of spiritual concessions or in-dulgences a new offices could not be created, new imposts fore awars (if we remember right, from Galluzzi's work) would not be borne. The expedient which occurred was that Tuscany contributed powerfully to his elevation. It is the resumption of the fiels held of the Sec, on account of probable, that in the exigencies of the times the vigour of some informality in the grant, or neglect in the perform his age-(he was sixty-four at the time of his election)ance of the stipulated service. Every paper was searched, rather than stimulated infirmity and premature old age, reevery record investigated, and by some flaw or other, the commended him to the cardinals, who must have been al-

Not a subsidy could be obtained, not a tax lows on the Castle of Angelo. He disbanded most of the Pope great satisfaction! He made no distinction of ranks; Never was a strong arm more imperiously required to the noble bandit with difficulty obtained the privilege of bedarker ages seemed about to return, when a lawless and pule. In less than a year the roads were safer in the Pabandit populace drove the Pope from his capital, or insulted pal territory than in any other part of Europe. Sixtus, by and slew him in its streets. Acts of violence were perpetrivial concessions, conciliated the good will of his powera boy had followed the lowly occupation of his father, was robbers of the Papal states. Tuscany, Venice, Spain, now raised to the pontifical throne, and order was almost in-vied with each other in surrendering them to the Pope's most powerful days. The low origin and the early life of as in Rome. Sixtus laboured with as much zeal and suc-Sixtus V. are well known; and the arts by which he ob- cess in the restoration of prosperity as of peace. The tained the summit of his ambition have been minutely privileges of the towns were enlarged. Ancona, of which described, but with more cleverness than veracity. We the commerce had been almost ruined by impolitic regulaknow nothing in the range of Italian comic writing more tions, was especially favoured; agriculture and manufacspirited and amusing than Gregorio Leti's description tures were fostered with the utmost care. Sixtus has enof the Cardinal Montalto for fifteen years playing the in-joyed the credit of putting an end to the fatal effects of firm old man, tottering along the streets upon his crutch, nepotism, by interdicting the alienating of ecclesiastical This, however, was the act of Pius V. On his symptom of a broken constitution and premature decrepi-own nephews Sixtus bestowed,-on one the purple, on the

In the Chigi palace there is an account-book belonging the assembled cardinals;—his reply to the Cardinal de' to Sixtus V., containing memoranda of all his personal property and expense while a monk. It contains a list of his books, whether in single volumes or bound together; in and lofty :- While I was cardinal, my eyes were fixed short, his whole household expenses. It relates how his brother-in-law bought twenty sheep, which young Peretti said for by instalments; and how at length, from his rigid savings, to his astonishment he found himself master of two hundred florins. Sixtus the pope practised the same severe economy. His first ambition was to leave a treahistorical authority than the fictions of our great novelist, sure, which was only to be employed in times of the utmost emergency, and on objects of the highest spiritual importance: these objects he himself accurately defined. 'The temple of the Lord,' he said, ' was never without such treaany confirmation in the contemporary decuments which ure.' Mr. Ranke has, however, destroyed much of the be has searched, for the account of the proceedings in the blind admiration which, looking only to these outward cir-

model of financial wisdom. This treasure was collected pearance of Mr. Ranke's successive volumes, fully conby the old, ignerant, and extravagant expedients for raising vinced that nothing can proceed from his pen which will money - the sale of offices, the creation of new monti or not deserve the attention of the European public. From debts, the most minute and vexatious taxation on all the his age (he is, we believe, still a young man) we may look of the treasure left by Sixtus V. was not more than equiva- style of the present volume is a safe pledge that his future lest to the produce of these new and oppressive burthens, works will be as agreeable in manner as valuable in It is intelligible, 'that an overplus of revenue should be matter. collected and treasured up: it is the common course that loans should be made, to supply immediate exigencies; but that loans should be made and burthens imposed to shut up a treasure in a castle for future wants, this is indeed extraordinary. But it is precisely this which the world has admired so much in Sixtus V.' The fact is, that the possession of a treasure was so rare among the exhausted and impoverished kingdoms of Europe, that he who possessed one became an object of envy and wonder, without any inquiry at what cost it had been acquired.

The concluding chapters of the present volume trace, with equal truth and ingenuity, the effects of this catholic Fairfield, in a tone of perplexity and vexation, as his daughthis new religious tone. Sixtus, in his magnificent em. words—(Thee lett'st thy tongues wag too fast, lads—I bellishments of the city, looked on the monuments of warn thee)—Why, dame, what's come to the foolish wench?" larmine and Baronius show at once the labour and the tena swineherd was Pope, who might not rise to any emi- Fan's 'treasures,' as she calls 'em." nence? When that swineherd's son filled the Papal see Every one, therefore, was on the look out for advance-Thus concludes Professor Ranke-

'The newly-awakened spirit of Catholicism gave a new impulse to all the organs of literature and art, even old blind body's words at the first speaking: but what's spiritual and warlike—on one side full of dignity, pomp, and ceremony—on the other, unequalled for calculating prudence and unwearied ambition. Its piety and its ambitious spirit of enterprise, both resting on the notion of an exclusive faith, conspired together to the same Thus Catholicism made another attempt to subjugate the world.'

cumstances, has considered the administration of Sixtus a We shall watch with anxious expectation for the aparies of life. Our author conceives that the amount for large accessions to our historical knowledge, and the

From Blackwood's Magazine.

FANNY FAIRFIELD.

PART II.

"Security breeds ruin."-MASSINGER.

religious revival on the poetry, the arts, and the manners ter started up in tearful agitation from the humble supperof the Roman court. Tasso was the poet—the Bolog. table, and ran sobbing into the small adjoining chamber in ness school, the Caracci, with their Pietàs and Ecce Homos; Guido with his Virgins, Domenichino with his Saints, Guercino with his exquisite forms, but at times his too minutely and horribly real martyrdoms-were the pain- fractions for nothing-no, nor for any thing for that matters of the age. Palestrina was the musician, in whose ter, my sweet tempered little maid! But now to start up, hands church-music became again full of deep feeling and be off with herself that gait, just for Jem and Bill's religious passion. The study of the antique gave way to jeering nonsense about her grand ways and fine grammar

beathen Rome with the soul of a Franciscan; he relenting a provided whatever stood in his way, or offered value in a provided the provided the provided in the soul of a Franciscan; he relenting a provided the provided Hardward Rome with the soul of a Franciscan; he relenting the provided Hardward Rome with the soul of a Franciscan; he relenting the release to the release the release to the rel "What's come to her, master?" echoed Dame Fairfield, ble materials. All that remained he Christianized. The been saying over and over again for months and months Trajan and Antonine pillars were surmounted with statues past—only ye'd never give heed to my words, nor see of St. Peter and St. Paul. At the same time the college nothin' amiss with her so long as she was ready, wi' a of cardinals became a body of men no less distinguished sweet look and a soft word, to set your chair for you, and by their irreproachable lives than by their skill and dex. help you on wi' your oid jacket and list shoes when you terity in worldly business. Men like Philippo Neri, with the simplicity of children, the kindness of real Christians, with her ever since my lady left-not that she ever gave the sancity of angels, gave the tone to religious feeling. me a short answer or a saucy word, or let alone what I Vast learning, but all deeply impressed with this ecclesias. bid her do; but somehow the maid an't the same maid. cal spirit, was acquired and displayed. The works of Bel. She goes moping and peaking about, and don't set to nothin' with a good heart, but them poetry-books and copydency of the times. The court itself assumed its singular books-' manscripts,' as she calls 'em, whatever they may character of pomp and piety, intrigue and austerity; the be; but nothin' better than 'nonsense and vanity,' I've a centre of profound Catholic religious feeling became the notion, as Mr. Poundem, the Baptist minister, said t'other theatre of insatiable spiritual ambition. When the son of day, when he called in wi's ome tracts, and took up one of

" I tell thee what, dame," rejoined her husband: " to my with so much vigour and dignity, how easily might pride mind, mother was in the right after all, when she said no mistake its aspirations for those of zeal for the church! good would come of Fan's being always up at the great house." And turning to the old blind woman, he repeated his words to her in a more audible key; but her hearing ment; from all parts of Europe flowed in candidates for his words to her in a more audible key; but her hearing ecclesiastical distinction—and learning, and morals, and was not so far gone as to prevent her from listening with religion itself, became the means and the end of universal painful interest to the foregoing dialogue, and perfectly comprehending the matter in question.

"Ay, Mark, Mark," said the venerable parent, " it might have been better for us all, my son, if ye heeded the The Curia is equally devout and restless, past and gone, man can't bring back again. The poor lassie's learnt too much for her good maybe up at that grand place-too many fine things, and fine ways, and fashions of this world, and too little, I doubt, of the things that concern her peace and the way to the world to come. But loving words and godly reasoning won't be wasted upon her now, God helping; and my lady won't be back these the same like, to my thinking. The blind sees more sometimes than the far sighted."

The slight sketch above attempted of an evening scene in Mark Fairfield's cottage may suffice to make the reader tolerably well acquainted with the relative circumstances of those with whom this humble narrative is principally

The migratory possessors of Lascelles Court, after an unusually prolonged continuance in their noble domain, had taken flight at last to that anomalous region where natural spring and fictitious winter set in together, combining to form that modern division of time, denoted, par excellence, "The Season." Lady Gertrude, devoted to the claims "of existing circumstances," had laid aside all concern about little Fanny, after she had returned the poor girl's sobbing, worldless farewell with a condescending kiss and a "darling love," to be taken up again on her return into the country, with her garden bonnet, and her halffilled herbal. And little Fanny was again stationary in her were gone-too averse to the cheerful improvement of those of it not being of the clearest probably; but a colouring of every living soul of women born-under the ban and curse tions and directions of Mademoiselle Virginie, who had wound the sensitive, or try the forbearing spirit. Wo to condescended, at her lady's pressing instances, to impart those, who think it a light matter, provided they fail not in some knowledge of the art she excelled in to the young weightier observances, to defraud the heart that loves them

Fanny's parents) "s'obstinent à les lui gater ? Pauvre pe- lier but as marvellous power. tite! C'est un horreur !"

Mademoiselle Virginie's appeal was too reasonable and touching to fuil of its effect. So the exemption was asked and obtained, and Fanny furnished with employment more congenial to her taste than that for which it was substituted, but far less so than other occupations, the materials for which had also been abundantly supplied by her liberal patroness-a writing desk, pens and paper in profusion, blank books (one of which, a bound volume with a clasp, Fanny modern prose and poetry, "selected," Lady Gertrude de. the whole soul, and given with the whole heart. clared, " with the most scrupulous consideration," a small engraved portrait of her beautiful ladyship, neatly framed and glazed, and one of Lord Byron, as a pendant illustration of the portion of his works included in Lady Gertrude's scrupulous selection, (Don Juan, of course, excluded.) These possessions constituted what poor Fanny called her "treasures;" and having arranged them as much in the style of Lady Gertrude's boudoir as the capabilities of her little white-washed bedchamber and small claw table could admit-the latter being always decorated with a consecrated corner, she stole-with her work or without- bance unreasonable. But again and again similar scenes at all times when released (for it was come to that) from recurred, till at length Fanny grow cautious of pouring out

three months; and Frank and our little Fan will be friends those domestic duties she had so long found her happiness again, not to say they are unfriendly now-only Frank in fulfilling. And still she left none of them positively unkeeps away so much to what he used, and they don't seem fulfilled; and still it was her delight and privilege to prepare all the little comfort's in her power against her father's return from his daily labour; and her young brothere never applied to her in vain, however recently they might have vexed her by their coarse jesting, for any little kindness or assistance in her power to render; and still spite of the stipulated exemption, she could never bear to sit still and see her mother overworked and unassisted; and, least of all, to let her dear old grandmother feel the lack of any of those tender services and sweet attentions that had ever been the heart's tribute of her dutiful little Fanny. But after all, to revert to her mother's homely but expressive phrase, "The maid was not the same maid." And who was so sensible of the truth, who felt it so painfully, who deplored it so bitterly, as the playmate of her childhood, the friend of her youth-(ah! more than friend) -the frank and gentle hearted, the low born, but noble natured Frank Lovell?

Yes, it was too true. Frank and Fanny were no longer what they had been to each other. And yet the differences father's cottage, but with a heart too full of the days that that gradually effected their comparative estrangement had never amounted to angry altercation, much less to a posishe was entering on. Her home tasks had become more and tive quarrel. But alas! the delicate and precious links of more distasteful to her, though her weakly, indulgent mother affection may be eaten away, by gradual corrosion, as well had excused her from the most laborious, at the request of as violently sundered, and the rupture so effected may be the Lady Gertrude, who pleaded for the exemption, on equally complete. Oh! remember this-take heed of this, the pretext for preserving the still delicate hands of her all ye whose hearts are knit together by the holy bonds of favourite for occupations "that could not fail in the end to nature, love, or friendship! We know too well, that "ofprove far more beneficial to her." What that "end" fences will come," for it needeth not the demonstrative might be her ladyship never precisely stated, her own view power of Fletcher of Madely to prove that we are all-ay, reason was given to the request, by her leaving certain of a fallen nature. But we unto those who, presuming on quantities of silks, muslins, and materials for embroidery, their "vested rights" of affection, wilfully, wantouly, or to be wrought during her absence, according to the instruc. carelessly irritate the excitable temper, grieve the tender, of its minor dues-those small, sweet courtesies, and ten-"Mais ses mains! ses mains, mi ladi! A quoi bon lui der allowances, and finer sympathies, that, like the fairy enseigner quelque chose d'utile, si ces bourrus" (meaning Maimouna's magic threads, weave together a chain of ho-

> " It is not timber, lead, and stone The architect requires alone To finish a fine building; The palace were but half complete, If he could possibly forget The carving and the gilding."

And we especially, and above all, to that love, that friendship, that union, whatever it may be, from which had been encouraged to call her album), a few volumes of truth and confidence are excluded, or not maintained with

We have seen that in the earlier stage of her favour at Lascelles Court, Fanny had professed her willingness to relinquish all the pleasures and privileges it conferred, if assured they were the cause of uneasiness to Frank; and well would it have been for both if he had taken her at her word, honestly acknowledging and explaining to her the strength and reasonableness of his objections. But touched with the generosity of the offer, and half ashamed of his own jealous petulance, and comparative selfishness, he scorned to indulge the latter by taking advantage of her glass of flowers-not only to complete the fond illusion, but yielding nature, and for a time half schooled himself into in accordance with her own natural taste; thither, to that the belief that his fears were groundless, and his distur-

all her thoughts and feelings, as she had been wont to do, with her placid face and ever busy fingers, in which the to her no longer sympathizing friend; and Frank, soon beall his own again, while he could cling to the illusion. group at that homely supper table. She came not unaccompined. The tones of that dear familiar voice, borne on the stillness of the evening air,
Frank and Fanny?" They know little of the human the twilight to discern the advancing forms. Hers could an answering glance as he looked in her face with enquirnot be mistaken. His own Fanny, leaning familiarly (as ing tenderness, would have dispelled his most painful doubts could not divine; his seelings were too much excited to on Fanny's part, any uncasiness at his ill-assumed reserve. suppose the possibility that she had rather declined than And yet she was well aware of the late cause of his disencouraged the objectionable companionship; and that her turbance, for she had seen him (he was sure she had) hand rested not willingly on the arm, through which it had when he turned away in surprise and sorrow from the been drawn not unresistingly. He saw, he felt only the lodge gate that night she came towards him so unexpectfact as it appeared. One more look to be assured that it edly accompanied. "It was then to her a matter of inwas so. His own Fanny thus familiarly linked with an-difference what he thought and felt; and if she could forget other, one whose superior station alone should have been old times and old kindnesses he would not be the one to her warning and defence. And for himself! had he deserv- remind her of them." ed this of her? One look, more in sorrow than in anger with feelings of unwonted bitterness. The substantial and discouraged the two flattering attentions covertly adold farmhouse, with its double gables and chimney stacks dressed to her, not only by Lord Henry Feltham, her comof ancient masonry; its deep set lattices and time stained walls, half hidden by mantling ivy, stood dark and undeless or unprincipled idler, intent only on present amusefined in the deepening twilight-except when the ruddy ment, and taking cruel advantage of her anomalous situaglow of fire and candle light, streaming through a lower tion. And conscious, moreover, that she had marked his window, lit up its heavy frame work, and the glossy leaves receding form, as he turned away that evening on his of an embowering bay-tree, and the grass plot beneath, and lonely path with feelings in which there was more of the whole side of the jesamine-covered porch. Frank's wounded pride than self-accusing sorrow; and that the gaze, as it wandered over the peaceful dwelling, rested a tears which had swelled into her eyes and the blush that moment on that illumined window and the scene within. had crimsoned her check, as she walked on in downcast There, by the wide hospitable hearth, where the cheerful silence teside her noble companion, were those of mortiwood fire was heaped so unsparingly, sat his venerable ficution rather than of modest embarrassment, as she grey-haired father, shading his eyes with his uplifted hand shrewdly observed of her annoyance and its cause, com-

y

1

0

eseit

r 1)

r

"The big Ha' Bible, ance his father's pride."

And there, just opposite to her brother, on whom his eyes pointment." were fixed with reverential earnestness, sat Aunt Amy, Fanny remembered all these things with an uneasy con-

coming conscious of the withdrawing of her confidence, them with lightning quickness. And there stood the round altributed the change to motives less innocent than the ac-oak table, covered with a snow white cloth and half spread tual ones; and, stung to the heart by a growing suspicion for supper by a "neat handed Phillis," whose mild soft she he loved looked down upon him, drew back in his turn eyes turned ever and anon with a look of loving reverence with a proud humility, disdaining complaint or attempt at towards the venerable pair, as she moved to and fro with explanation, from which he shrank, it is possible, as much quiet handiness in her "service of love." No mercenary in apprehension of the confirmations of his worst fears, as handmaid was she; the grateful orphan niece! the homely from less tender and more selfish feelings. Still, for a featured, but sweet tempered Mary Lovel, whose service was length of time he continued to watch and wait for her com- the heart's payment for benefits otherwise unpayable. "Oh ing, as in happier days; lingering in the twilight about that Fanny were like her: No wiser, nor no prettier; then the lodge gates to accompany her on her homeward way, how happy we might have been together!" was the half after she had passed that barrier, beyond which not all uttered aspiration of the watcher without, as he followed the yearning fondness with which his heart still overflowed with his eyes the housewifery preparations of "Cousin for her would have induced him to advance a step into the Mary." "How father and aunt and Mary would have silvan paradise, which, if poor Frank could have expressed loved her like a child and a sister! But that's all over himself classically, he would have anothemized as a region now." And with the deepest sigh his young heart had of Circean spells. And at last he ceased to intrude upon ever heaved, Frank turned into the dark shadow of the her, even at that hour when he had been fain to fancy her porch, and in another moment made one of the family

reached him before he could distinguish her form in the heart,-of that complicated puzzle a lover's heart, who ask depth of the dark avenue. Other accents of manly into- so simple a question. Before he slept that night Frank's nation, mingled with those to which his heart, as he listen-heart had began to make excuses for Fanny, and to suggest ed, thrilled through every pulse with a new sense of bit- the most favourable explanation of unfavourable appearterness. Stepping back a few paces from the gate against ances; and when they next met (though that meeting was which he had been leaning, he strained his eyes through no longer as by appointed tryst,) a word from her, or only he fancied) on the arm of a gentleman, who was stooping and demolished his sternest resolves. But neither word towards her as they walked in earnest conversation. He nor look encouraged those secret relentings, nor implied,

And Fanny was, as he believed, well aware of his feel--(ah, Fanny! could you have caught its unutterable ex- ings and the more recently exciting cause; and she might pression) -and slowly and silently he turned from the old have in part relieved them, and excused herself by the simtrysting place, and from the path that led towards her ple assurance that she had been distressed by the attend-home, and looked up no more till he stood before the old porch of the Grange; gazing for a moment before he en- ness of Frank's annoyance at the unwelcome sight. But tered at the venerable home of his father and forefathers she was also conscious that she had not at all times avoided panion on the evening in question, but by many a thoughtmented with mock gravity on the evident discomfiture of the "expecting Cymon," and his own despair at having, however innocently, " interfered with so interesting an ap-

sciousness that overcame her better feelings, and restrained her from yielding to the heart's impulse, which, if indulged, would have met Frank's enquiring eye and silently expressive grecting, with all and more than all that he required of explanation and apology. So they met and parted, in restraint and disappointment. Fanny looked in vain, as she returned from her now daily attendance at the Court, for him who no longer haunted her homeward path, or watched and lingered whenever he had a chance of meeting her. He came no more, but other escort was more frequently proposed, and (whether in pique or mere passive compliance) less reluctantly accepted: and she was often retained to sleep at "the great house"-or, more objectionably, dismissed to her home at so late an hour that the humble inmates had long been retired to rest. On such occasions, Lady Gertrude's sense of propriety and responsibility of course provided a fitting escort for the young creature of whom she had in a manner assumed the guardianship; and having done so, the possibility that the charge being transferable, might be transferred, never occurred to her. Fanny best knew whether it was or was not-and as none questioned, who had a right to blame Something in such sort, perhaps, she argued with herself; and the result of such arguing might have shown itself disastrously erolong, but that the London season called-Lady Gertrude departed-and Fanny returned, as has been shown-an altered, but not a happier creature-to be again the stationary inmate of her father's cottage.

And thus it was, that with the keen discernment of affection, more penetrating than the bodily sense of which she had been so long deprived, the old sightless grandmother perceived that Frank and Fanny were no longer what they had been to each other. " Not unfriendly," to repeat her own words, "but somehow not the same." Frank still frequently looked in at his nurse's cottage, and would sometimes, as he had been used to do, sit down with the family at their humble supper-board-or join them as they returned home after service on Sundays-falling naturally, as it seemed, into his old place by Fanny's side, as she walked more slowly than the rest, giving her support to the most aged. And thus (as the venerable woman failed not to remark) if fewer words than formerly passed between them, they were not less friendly, though less free; and each young voice sank to a softer and lower tone as they addressed each other. She might have noted also, but for her visual darkness, that when their eyes occasionally met, though both seemingly avoided the encounter, the exchanged look was full of kindly feeling, however suddenly withdrawn; and notwithstanding their partial estrangement, whether present with or absent from her, Frank's thoughts still hovered about Fanny, mindful of every thing that might gratify or interest her well-known tastes and feelings. Still, however heavy "the burden of the day," he never passed by hedge-row or thicket, where the honeysuckle or dogrose flaunted in their odorous brauty, without gathering for her a nosegay of the flowers she loved, though his heart whispered as he did so, " what cares she for them now?"

And still, when the extensive business of the large grazing farm took him farther afield to various market towns, and from time to, time even to the great city, he never failed to bring back, as in past days, some little offering, suited to the taste of the ungrateful one, with a delicacy of choice searcely to be expected from one to whom some scented coxcomb of the privileged class would have deemed it the height of absurdity to apply any epithet more honour-able than that of "clodpoles" comfortably unconscious of the other. And though Frank, in his revived security the glorious truth, that

"Worth makes the man, the want of it the fellow-The rest is nought but leather and prunella.

And Frank Lovel, if an unlearned peasant, was by no means ignorant or illiterate; and, but for his self-deprecinting humility, and for the baneful reserve which had gradually been growing between them, he might have surprised and delighted Fanny, by revealing to her how wisely and how well he had been improving every leisure hour, by storing his mind with useful information, and even in cultivating a taste (of which he was by no means deficient) for the things most congenial to hers.

The rustic " Edwin was no vulgar boy," and Fanny had never perhaps been more sensible of that truth than at this very season of their comparative estrangement. In the quiet of her humble home, and the calm and equal flow of natural and fitting circumstances to which she was becoming again habituated, her mind gradually regained a more healthful tone; and her heart, no longer under the influence of morbid and dangerous excitement, yearned with remorseful tenderness towards the object of her first and purest affections-her warmest gratitude-her un-

changeable respect

On one of the latest returns, after the absence of a week pent in the great city (during which interval he had chewed "the cud of many bitter fancies,") his handsome and expressive face brightened over with irrepressible gladness, as, on entering the little gate of Mark Fairfield's garden, the first object that met his eyes was her on whom his thoughts had dwelt so uneasily of late, scated quietly at work in the old yew-tree porch, looking (his heart whispered) more like his "own little Fan" than he had seen her look for many a long day. And when, at the unexpected sound of his voice, her face, too, beamed brightly with a glow of pleasure not to be mistaken and starting up, she ran to meet him, with the joyful exclamation of "Dear Frank!" his manly nature was for a moment subdued to a degree of weakness that did it no discredit, and looking at her (as he held her from him) through the glistening moisture that had gathered in his eyes, he said in a voice, far different from its firm natural tone-" Then you are glad to see me, Fanny?"

Those were happy moments! full of an inexpressible sweetness. With scarcely a word spoken, those two young hearts in an instant understood each other, and oh! the incoherent outpouring of confession and sorrow, and assurances and forgivenesses that were interchanged in the uncounted moments that followed. "And now, Fan!" said her lover (the old fond diminutive resumed with the old fond familiar feeling,) " And now Fan! I have brought you here a little present that I am almost sure you will like; for it is just in your own way," and he produced a neat little bound volume of Bloomfield's " Farmer's Boy." "And do you know," he continued, when the well-chosen gift had been accepted and admired in a way that repaid him for past months of misery, "I don't know but what I shall turn poet myself in time, I'm so taken with that story ;-that's no story either, but only truth and nature, and that's the reason it pleases me so well, I've a notion." Frank spoke unconscious of the self eulogium, but Fanny's heart, with the quickness of female sensibility, caught the full inference of those careless words, and warmed towards the speaker with a glow of affectionate respect for his noble simplicity of mind and purity of feeling.

A short spell of sunshine, a halcyon calm, succeeded this unpremeditated explanation :- and all was love and confi-(born of happiness,) asked nothing-required nothing more

than this, Fanny, anticipating his wishes for the future, was not the man to exact from her he loved, and now prudence, against the return of the family to Lascelles benefictress. Court should again place her in circumstances that might cause him uneasiness. And now, casting away all doubts and misgivings, in the fullness of re-established confidence, Frank applied to his indulgent father for the consent he felt so sure of, that it was a painful surprise to him, when the old man, contracting his brow, with a severity of ex-pression little characteristic of his natural aspect, said know what thee wouldst have? Wouldst have a fine madam for thy wife, that would be afraid of soiling her slip-farther? pers if she did but step across the yard to serve the poultry; and would sit all day at her nonsense books and her lass in the parish I could have fancied better for thy wife painter of some genius and greater pretensions, had foltalking now. Let them keep her that's spoilt her. She was "universal." won't do for the Grange,"

re-

ad

W

re

bi

ns

y

at

n

al

18

d

it

But Frank pleaded his cause, or rather that of the offending Fanny, so earnestly and so well, and aunt Amy (the most doting of aunts-the most tender hearted and compussionate of ancient spinsters) seconded his pleading so ably, pledging herself so generously for the housewifery capabilities and teachable disposition of her favourite Fanny, that little by little the artificial frost-work of the farmer's heart was melted, and at last he yielded to the combined attack-though with a boding shake of the head, and on conditions that the proposed union should be deferred for a full twelvemonth, till time should prove-was the old man's not unreasonable stipulation-" whether. Fan was quite come to her senses again, and like to keep 'em."

And Fanny, with whom, "nothing loath," her lover now sealed this long understood engagement, passed many days at the Grange, and soon won golden opinions," not less by the sweetness of her endearing manners and respectful attentions to the venerable couple, than by her teachable readiness and real helpfulness in all household matters. And on the last morning of her latest visit, as the farmer spread his brown bread at breakfast with butter of Fanny's making (cousin Mary could have made no better, herself was the first to own,) he looked at his son with a nod and smile of most satisfactory significance, and pinching the blushing cheek of his future daughter-in-law, as she sat beside him, said, "She'll do yet, Frank-they haa'nt quite

"The course of true love never did run smooth;" and that of our village lovers was soon troubled by the return of the family, followed by an unusual train of guests, to Lascelles Court, and Fanny was again drawn into the "charmed circle"-drawn thither, indeed, under her present circumstances, and with her present feelings, more from a sense of grateful duty to her patroness than in compliance with her own inclinations. Lady Gertrude, who had been for some time indisposed, was now wholly confined tendance; and Frank-too generous, too confiding Frank-

laid down for berself a system of the most unexceptionable entirely trusted, an ungrateful return for the favours of her

" And it will not be long now," he comforted himself by reflecting-" they will not stay long in the country; and when they are gone, I shall have her all to myself again: and then-in less than a year !- only eleven months now !"

Ah! credulous Frank! presumptuous Fanny! who that ventures knowingly on a path of temptation unconvinced Dost thee know what thee art about, boy? Dost thee of his besetting sin, and unarmed with the only invincible strength, may venture to say, " Thus far will I go, and no

Lady Gertrude's indisposition, though it restricted her from out-door exercise, was by no means of a nature to exfillagree work, instead of minding the house and all the clude her from company, or to cause her courtly and disconcerns, as thy poor mother minded 'em, Frank? (a good criminating physicians to prohibit excitement—of a pleasur-wife she was to me, God bless her!)—and would turn up able sort. The saloons of Lascelles court were therefore her nose at thy poor father and aunt, and all the old fa-thronged by an unusual influx of the gay, the idle, and the shioned ways of the Grange, because we haven't learnt to ape talented—the talented in art and literature; for the Lady our betters, forsooth, and live above our stations? No, no, Gertrude, besides being particularly blue this year, had Frank. Let them keep her that's spoilt her, I say. And become an enthusiast in painting, and the patroness of a mortal pity it is they have spoilt her; for there wasn't a "rising artists." One of that description of persons, a young and to sit in thy poor mother's place, Frank, than Mark lowed the family from town, and was now devoting his Fairfield's daughter, tho' thee'd'st take her without a penny pencil to various subjects, selected by his fair patroness in her placket, or a smock to her back. But it's no good from animate and inanimate nature, for Mr. Deliale's talent

A printing press, in posthumous emulation of Horace Walpole's dilletante plaything, was also established at the Court; and great were the projects of the Lady Gertrude! and incessant the cry for copy, and admirable the ardour for illustration. Fugitive pieces, poetic and prosaic, with head pieces and tail pieces (" rivulets of print on acres of margin,") fluttered " thick as leaves in Vallumbrosa," or goose-down at Michaelmas, from the Lascelles press, Talents for composition were discovered and set a-going in persons who, at first sight of their own printed perpetrations, were fain, in the naiveté of their feelings, to exclaim with George Dandin, "Comment, j'ai fait de la prose!"

Strawberry Hill, in the days of its glory, was a Beetian

house in comparison with its modern prototype; and as a certain atmosphere of elegance, taste, and refinement pervaded the whole, and however frivolous the pursuits, and however shallow the professions, as the former were ostensibly intellectual and the latter speciously imposing, what wonder that the fascinations of a scene, to which music lent its subduing softness, and rich perfumes their voluptuous breath, and every device of modern luxury its enervating influence, rekindled all that was dangerous to his peace and happiness in Fanny's excitable, romantic, and flexible nature, and that her firmest resolutions were forgotten, and her most serious promises broken, before she was conscious of wavering, or capable of a moment's pause for reflection and self-examination?

Her heart too-even the better feelings of her warm and affectionate heart-were enlisted with all that was most weak and fallible in her nature and temperament by the speciousness of a project, now first communicated to her by the Lady Gertrude, who, with a consistency of purpose not often characterizing her benevolent schemes, had actually kept in sight this "last and best," advancing it with all her influence, even amid the engrossing concerns of a London season, and now spread before the eyes of the astonished and bewildered Fanny a list of names, filling the long columns of more than one sheet of foolscap, of the noble to the house, and laid claim to Fanny's almost constant at- the fashionable, the distinguished, and the would-be's of all denominations, subscribers for copies and tens of copies, of

VOL. XXVIII. MAY, 1836 .- 71

a certain collection of nuscellaneous poems, to be introduc-ed by a brief memoir of the authoress, and illustrated with whispered to his beloved, as they strolled together the her portrait-and that authoress-Fanny Fairfield! Poor evening before his departure, in the quiet lanes between little Fanny! Happy, indeed happiest of the gifted that their respective homes. Fanny had that day excused herpainter would have been who could have caught and trans- self, though with some difficulty, from attendance at the ferred to canvass but a faint reflection of the lights and Court, and had spent the greater part of it in the society shadows that blended and flitted in hurrying changes over of her lover and the little kindred circle at the Grange-not that fair young face, as with eyes glancing from those of without having to account, as clearly as she might, to the the Lady Gertrude to the outspread paper, and back again, blunt questions and straightforward comments of the old with perplexed enquiry, she stood as if spell-bound in the farmer, who was but half-satisfied with his son's excuses for ant of listening. And the change was not less beautiful, "Fanny's return to her old ways," as he frowningly expresswhen that look of innocent surprise, melting into one of cd himself. But if his "wrath was kindled," it was but a shame-faced pleasure, the full deep fringed eyelids fell in little, so strong was the ascendency she had lately more than bashful consciousness, and blushing, trembling, and almost regained over his kindly nature; and there wanted not the sobbing from strong excitement, she attempted to express good word of aunt Amy, ever ready in defence of the sus-her grateful delight, as Lady Gertrude eloquently and feel-pected or accused, and readiest of all in the cause of her ingly descanted (among other enumerations) on the power dear Frank's dear Fanny. Too humbly did the meck which would become hers with the possession of the con- Mary Lovell account of herself and her influence to take siderable sum secured to her by the subscription list, of upon her the advocacy of another's cause—and that other's benefitting those she most loved and honoured.

was it yet unacknowledged to her?) alluded only to her natural and affectionate impulses. No-nor (to do her have made it." justice) no thrill of gratified vanity, beyond the anticipation of "what would Frank say when she should put into his hands a printed book, all of her making, with her picture for the frontispiece?" and with the fondness for surprising, so characteristic of romantic youth, she had already decided on keeping the whole project profoundly secret, when Lady Gertrude required her promise to mention it to

About this time Frank Lovell was summoned to a dis and he had taken to one another." tant county by a relation of his father's, who, in expectation of his approaching end, and with the intention of bewas desirous that he should be with him in his last moon the spot to take possession of his small inheritance. The plate to conecal the tears, that soon swelled over the brimyoung man had yielded up his Fanny, as we have seen, ming lids and dropt upon her hands, as she silently busied with generous confidence to the claims of the Lady Ger. herself with her knife and fork? trude; sustained in his conceding magnanimity by the fond persuasion that on Fanny's part also it was a sacrifice to the emotion, and when the two girls strolled down the gargratitude, and that she looked forward as wishfully as him. den after dinner, while Frank read the county paper to his self to the day when, becoming all his own by the most sa. father, she gently stole her arm round the neck of her comcred and binding ties, duty would combine with inclina-panion, whispering in the fulness of her heart, "Dear-dear tion to supersede every interfering claim. But spite of these -good Mary Lovell! Oh! that I were indeed half so good as self-whispered consolations and exhortations to patience and you are-half as fit? The rest of the sentence remained placidity, uneasy feelings rather than thoughts stole in on unspoken, but not misunderstood; and the silent kiss and him at times; at those times especially, when he might have glistening eye-glance that replied to it, was neither less clobeen enjoying the society of her he loved, and she was dequent or intelligible. There are feelings too complex and voting herself, though with his sanction, to others who cared delicate to bear analysis or expression by the imperfect meso little for her in comparison with him. "But it will soon dium of speech. Moments, when the glance of an eye, the be over-it will soon be over," was the reflection with which inflexion of a tone, the quivering of a lip, lays open to each he chased away these intrusive thoughts and cheered his in- other hearts that have been hitherto as scaled volumes.voluntary sadness; and he almost rejoiced, when summoned Such moments have in them a foretaste of blessedness-not from home, at the anticipation of an absence of some weeks. of this earth; and may lead us, perhaps, by a more awful " For it will not be half so bad," he fondly argued, " for analogy, to some faint conception of that state wherein spi-Fanny and I to be quite separated for a time, than to be rit shall communicate with spirit, unclogged and unimpedso near and so little together; and by the time I return, cd by sense and matter: and of that hour when the secrets my lady will be upon the move again-off to the sea, or of all hearts shall be revealed, not to mortal and fallible somewhere, and then-and at all events-it will soon be scrutiny, but to the Eye whose glance is knowledge and over."

Fanny-the clever, the beautiful, the beloved, the happy The lady, unsuspicious of Fanny's engagement (why Fanny—(Poor Mary! how happy did she esteem her) as it yet unacknowledged to her? alluded only to her—but she slipt in a word affectionately in season parents, but the young dreamer was already in imagina. (there is no tact so fine as that of the heart)-to relieve her tion dividing her whole fortune (reserving not a portion for evident embarrassment at the farmer's inquisitorial greetherself) between them, and one other who had been con ing; and at dinner, she drew her uncle's attention to the tent to take her a portionless bride. No purely selfish superior excellence of his favourite dish, "all Fanny's own thought mingled at that moment with the heart's first making," she assured him-"so much better than she could

"Not a bit on't—not a bit on't, wench!" the old man' half smiling, half testily, rejoined. "The pie's a good pie, whoever made it; and Fan's a good girl for all her nonsense, I'm fain to believe, but not a handier, nor a better, than my nicce Mary Lovell, though I say it that should'nt say it, mayhap: and if she be likelier to look at, and cleverer no one beyond the walls of Lascelles Court and the circle of old saying; and I only wish she may make Frank helf as in some things, 'handsome is as handsome does,' goes the good a wife as thee'd'st ha' made him, wench! if so be thee

Was it the rough kindness of her uncle's speech, or her queathing his small landed property to his godson, Frank, timid consciousness that it drew all eyes upon her-or what was it so overpowered poor Mary that she became red ments (for he was a childless and unconnected man), and and pale, and red again, all in a minute, and bent over her

> Whatever it was, Fanny marked and sympathized with judgment.

arm drawn through that of her lover, the pair sauntered be my own dear little wife, and never shed another tearnor slowly that evening towards her humble home. "Let us know a sorrowful hour, if her husband can help it." go by the churchyard. The old lime tree is in full flower than all my lady's rare exotics. I wonder why, Frank ?- lence between them for a few minutes, till, lifting her head unless"-and she looked up at him with her smiling eyes from its resting place on his shoulder, she said, pointing to before I could reach the lowest boughs on tip-toe; you shall with hour-glass, skull, and cross-bones, was half-sunken in gather me a handful to-night, and I will keep them till you the accumulated mould-"There lie the Lovells, Frank! come back again."

733

r-ie y ot ie id

nt s. s n n n r

k e s

y -) - r

t-

0

n

d

19

- - -

0 9 0

And thus in a manner were the village lovers newly pledged to each other, and the slight cloud dispelled that present interchange of heart was not equally unreserved on either side. Fanny had her reserves; she persuaded herself, all for Frank's sake; and that persuasion was at least a to conceal? And then, dear Frank might take fancies in down upon it a few of those sweet blossoms." his head again, and fret and worry himself while he was away." So, while he revealed to her the innermost fold of his own affectionate honest heart, one leaf of her's was hidden or unmoistened eye, as he drew her to him more closely .from him, and we all know how much mischie! a single page may contain. But the very consciousness-(for such it was however ingeniously miscalled the nneasy feeling) the very consciousness that her mind was not in all things "perfect towards him," imparted a tone of more subdued tenderness to her manner and words, as she lingered with him this last evening they were to be together for many weeks.

The hour and the scene, as they entered the quiet precincts of the village churchyard-the last glow of sunset lighting up the Saxon entrance arch of the old church, gleaming upward from the large rose window to the surmounting cross, edging the side buttresses and projections, and lingering, as loath to leave them, on the grassy graves -the gloomy back-ground of tall massy elms, the pale contrasting verdure of that broad-spreading lime, the faint fragrance of its drooping flowers, and one low sweet sound, the plaintive call of a wood-pigeon, not breaking, but completing the perfectness of repose-" All circumstances of sight and sound" so harmonized with the saddened and impassioned mood of the young dreamer, she could have wept luxurious tears, or poured out "the strange fit of passion" in spontaneous verse, but for the companionship which in part restrained as it excited the romantic impulse.

Frank gathered for her, as in old time, a bunch of the sweet lime flowers, and seated himself beside her as with an air of deep musing she slowly arranged the elegant nose. gay on the side of an old haif sunken tomb beneath the spreading tree. Melancholy is surely more contagious than mirth where love is the communicating medium; and Frank's bright sunny countenance soon took a shade of unusual seriousness from the saddened expression of Fanny's. But the rustic lover was not of that class of "young gentlemen" who use "to be as sad as night only in wantonness," and passing his arm, as they sat together, round the slender waist of his betrothed, he said to her in a tone of tender cheerfulness, " Dear Fanny! you will write to me while I am away; and, please God, we shan't be long asunder, nor Winter will soon pass away; and then you know, Fan no principle. But that inference would be equally erronecome Spring and Whitsuntide; you and I, and our friends will be walking up that path toward that door, and when and characteristic; and those the very worst that can be

" Let us go by the churchyard," said Fanny, as with her we pass out again under the old arch Fanny Fairfield will

She thanked him with a look of watery lustre and a lip by this time, and I love its pale sweet blossom better that quivered as it faintly smiled, and then there was si--"unless, perhaps, because you used to pick them for me a row of head stones, the most ancient of which, sculptured All your people, for generations and generations. Each with his name, and age, and epitaph on his stone. And over right are mine too. Many Fairfields in those green graves had been again, almost imperceptibly, collecting. But their that have neither head nor footstone. It seems something sad and dreary to be put into the ground and left so, without a mark to keep the spot in mind; but it can't be quite forgotten while those that loved us live, and afterwards-Oh! comfortable and convenient one; for there were subjects, be. then! what matters! - Frank! if I die before we are marsides the grand mystery, respecting which, if not bound to ried, I shall be put with my own folk you know. But wou secreay, she felt it expedient to be secret; for how could she will not forget who lies there, though my grave be as namespeak of them (all nonsense as they were, indeed, and not less as the rest; - and mind, Frank, when you pass by the worth repeating) without betraying what she was pledged place during the flowering of the old lime-tree, to scatter

> "What ails my dear little girl that she talks such sad things this evening?" replied her lover with no stendy voice " For sure the young are often taken before the aged: but without sinful security we may hope, denr Fan, to pass long and happy years together, before our children lay us side by side with those whose grey heads (God bless them !) we shall probably lay in peace among those quiet sleepers. But come away, dear girl! the dew falls heavily, and those pretty ringlets are quite wet"-and, with gentle compulsion, he drew her from that cold seat and the damp church-

yard into the path leading to her home.

Frank had been six weeks absent. Six weeks of tedious endurance they had proved to him-to Fanny !-could some warning voice have foretold to her how she would spend the interval, she would have turned from the augury indignantly or in scorn But the net was spread and the silly bird entangled, unconscious even of danger. Before Frank's departure, she had begun sitting for her portrait to Mr. Delisle, the young artist already mentioned; and as only a few of the most favoured guests (Lord Henry Feltham of course included) were admitted to the studio, time and opportunity were in abundance at his command, for the advancement of a speculation, which had been suggested to his enterprising spirit by a communication of the Lady Gertrude's of the very successful result of her subscription canvass in behalf of the Village Poetess, " the first fruits," she exultingly pronounced, of the more brilliant advantages to be anticipated from her continued patronage.

Now Mr. Delisle was not only attracted by Fanny's beauty, but with the quick, and excursive and comprehensive eye of genius, took in at a glance the whole range of contingencies which might combine to make that beauty a profitable as well as pleasing acquisition to a "rising artist." Lady Gertrude's patronage, together with the subscription handreds would make a convenient wedding portion. On his interest with Lord Henry Feltham (whose dictum was law in the world of fashion on all subjects connected with the arts) he calculated with well grounded confidence. The speculation was decidedly a good one, and Mr. Deliale was decided. From the foregoing summary, it might be natural soon parted again; for this is July already. Autumn and to infer that the gentleman in question was one of little or ous and unjust : Mr. Delisle had principles the most decided

fear of God and the moral sense of vice and virtue had been by his good angel or by the indwelling monitor of his own long ago cast out as burthensome and inconvenient. His heart, while he yet lingers and listens to the commissioned personal appearance, with all its pictorial accessaries of cos prompter, and to "the still small voice." Did Fanny pause, tume and attitude, was strikingly Byronian. Can we say and listen, and obey? Fly from the Tempter, or defy him, more in its favour? He accompanied "poetic pearls" of his trusting in her own strength? Alas! alas! own stringing with melodies of his own composing on the Spanish guitar successfully enough to witch unscientific ears, and exhibit himself under the most picturesque of all possible circumstances. His language was poetry !- his voice music!-his name romantic!-Algernon Delisle!-Somebody told an absurd story of having seen a certificate signed by him with the less euphonious compound-Anthony Styles-but that malicious calumny only afforded him an occasion of embodying the "beautiful scorn" of the Byronian smile, in which he was eminently successful.

in with those views more felicitously than the long and free freedom, and the great bend of the European commonquently private interviews afforded by Fanny's sittings for her portrait. Lady Gertrude whispered to a few of the despotic power looks by instinct, as the seal of all its sucfriends most in her confidence something of her plans for the establishment of her young favourite. Significant smiles and hints were condescendingly bestowed on the pretty received at our hands, must yet be conscious that England Fanny: who was too simple—too timid and abashed to un-lis the true barrier which her ambition must break down, deceive the smilers; but she was more than abashed—whether by an alliance of corrupt objects, or by actual frightened and conscious stricken—when Lord Henry Felt. force. To doubt that Russia meditates further encroachham, who assisted now and then with discreet tact at inter-ments on Europe is impossible. No trait of her character, vals of the long morning sittings, whispered something of his national or political, justifies the slightest hope that she intention to sit for his own portrait to Delisle, when "the for-has learned the invaluable wisdom of moderation. With thate fellow should have secured permanent possession of her habits half-barbarian, and thus containing the mingled his present lovely model." The bold freedom of his lord-love of spoil, passion for conquest, and unhesitating artiship's speech, and the look with which it was accompanied, fice which belongs to all barbarism, from the dweller in the startled her into sudden and painful consciousness. Did it American forest to the dweller in the palaces of St. Petersouse her to immediate action? To stop—to turn—to fly burg, she will never relax her determination to be supreme, —while it was yet time? That moment was the crisis of until that determination is torn out of her heart by the

conceived to govern the heart and mind, from which the her fate, and at such moments no human being is forsaken

From Blackwood's Magazine.

WILLIAM PITT.

NAPOLEON, in one of those flashes of mind, which so often threw vividness over subjects perplexed to all others, pronounced that the highest quality of a general was fore-But for the preservative circumstances of her situation heart," said he, "however important, are all important in engaged affections, and plighted troth, it is probable that a less degree. But the supreme quality which distinguishes Fanny's heart ever too apt to follow the lead of wild-fire the genius of the great Captain, is seeing the future, and imagination and romantic fancy, would have yielded itself preparing for it." It is unfortunate for our age, that in an easy conquest to the first advances of one who united in illustrating the foresight by which Pitt saw half a century himself so many and varied powers of captivation: and as deep into the future, and proposed to prepare for the evil it was, secure in the consciousness of her engagement, she to come, we can only give an additional proof of the guilt, felt gratitude proportioned to her admiration for the pas-the falsehood, and the mischief of faction. The terror of sionate adoration professed for her by one so much her su-our time is Russia: with her strength spreading at once perior, that his liberal offer of heart, hand and fortunes, was, east, west and south, inaccessible in the north, and sur-in her modest self-estimation no less a sacrifice, than "all rounded only by feeble nations, unpopular governments, or for love, and the world well lost." She was grateful accord-barbarians incapable of political combination, she seems ingly, and grieved, and flattered, and excited, and altogether under almost a destiny of increase. While all the other sore engressed by Mr. Delisle and his unfortunate passion leading powers of Europe have reaped little else from their than might have been quite agreeable to Frank, had these wars than mutual loss of blood, national exhaustion, and proceedings been known to him. But with her own con-science she was perfectly at peace. She had modestly but de-Every war has closed with a solid acquisition of territory. cidedly declined Mr. Delisle's proposals, even intimating to Even the most trying of all her struggles, the French war, him, though in no very precise terms, the circumstance of advanced her into Europe, and by giving Poland into her her pre-engagement. What more could be required of her? hands, gave her a citadel from which she might overlook He was devoted and despairing, she compassionate, but in-devery movement of Prussia and Austria. All her Oriental flexible—Lady Gertrude displeased and disconcerted, for wars have been but the simple progress of armies over a Delisle had providently secured her interest and approbation soil ready for subjection. Persia is already in spirit her before he declared himself to Fanny; and the latter when revassal. Asia Minor, the loveliest, most capable, and most monstrated with by her ladyship on her capricious folly in renowned region that was ever spoiled by the foot of the rejecting proposals so every way advantageous, murmured robber, now degraded by a worse than barbarian superstiout some confused and unsatisfactory excuse, but shrank, tion, and alienated by a worse than barbarian government, with inexcusable weakness-and from motives that would waits only the sound of a Russian trumpet to surrender. ill have borne analysis—from explaining all by a frank state. The Tartar wildernesses, worthless as a territory, are invament of her long-plighted engagement. But for this dis-luable as a nursery of those wild troops, which now, from ingenuous timidity, it is but justice to suppose that the their long cessation of hostilities, are probably in greater Lady Gertrude would not have continued to favour the views numbers than ever, and which never required more than a of Delisle, which, as it was, she took every opportunity of leader to pour down a flood of desolation on Europe and furthering; and no possible circumstances could have fallen Asia. But England, at all times the great protectress of wealth, is the enemy to whose fall, present or future, every cesses. Russia, however reluctant to engage in hostilities with England, or however unexeited by a sense of defeats

daring intrepidity of England. Russia knows, that on the million and a half of Datch ducats, on account of addiboth fleet and an army from Sebastopol to Constantinople terrible pursuer. the fleets of the continent, we had our own harbours to the charge of this universal cupidity of spoil. mouth of the Dardanelles, however successful, would de- every other man connected with public employment, from sian flag sweeps the Mediterranean. While we tardily more to the purpose, as a matter which the Czar dares not seek for reinforcements which have to encounter the resist, as he values his head. If popular opinion is powerchances of time, wind, and weather, the enemy are within ful in England and fearful in France, it is fatal in Russia, twenty-four hours of their reinforcements, and, with the po- and from the hour when the sovereign presumes to have a pulation and resources of a continent in their rear, may af | will of his own, his successor may prepare for wearing the ford to lose many a battle, while every victory almost loses diadem. all its advantages by the remoteness, the uncertainty, and the encounter.

ed

re,

e-

he

in nd

in

ry vil

lt,

of

ce

or

ns

er

eir

nd 88. y.

er ok

tal

a er

he

ti-

nf,

er.

m

er

a nd

of

n-

ry

es

ats nd

n, mi h-er,

th ed ti-

owers. From that period her wars were, by instinct, at force. tacks on Turkey, which afforded the largest territorial

very first direct evidence of her attempts on the European tional claims. By the treaty of Adrianople, she further commonwealth, or the first clear preponderance of her made herself mistress of the virtual government of all the wer in the field against any one throne of the continent, immense country from the Pruth to the Balkan, and may England would be as naturally, and necessarily, in arms now be regarded as the sovereign of Wallachia and Molagainst her, as the inhabitants of a forest border would be davis. All the chances of war have turned out in her on the first incursion of a herd of wolves. But the power favour. The Polish insurrection gave her the Polish capiof England is essentially maritime, and from the vast continental space still interposed between Russia and Eng-stead of a precarious dependency: The result of the Greek land, their conflict must be on that broad field of battle revolt, not merely paralyzed the defence of Turkey against which reaches from the Baltic and the Bosphorus to the her aggressions, but was the mean of ridding her of the shores of Great Britain. The preparations for that war Turkish fleet, which might have so effectually prevented are urged on at this moment with all the reckless eager- her march to Constantinople. The revolt of Mehemet Ali ness of ambition, carcless of expenditure, regardless of has done still more for her, by throwing the startled Sultan national injury, contemptuous of the interests of a people into her arms, or at her feet. Russia is now palpably the slowly rising into commerce, and seeing nothing before it arbitress of the Ottoman throne. The mask of moderation but the glitter of universal supremacy. The Black Sea is may be worn for a while; or it may not agree with her her dock-yard, and every shore of it resounds with the axe larger schemes to play the direct usurper; or Mahmoud and the hammer; the Bosphorus is the gate of her dock- may be more useful as a viceroy than as an enemy or a yard, and every creek and angle of it bristles with cannon slave; or some natural fear of the power of England may planted by Russian engineers, and to be manned by Rus- restrain the giant grasp which already throws its shadow sian troops on the first emergency. A powerful fleet is allover the Sublime Porte. But never was the flying fish ready on the waters of the Euxine—a still more powerful surer to drop into the jaws of the shark, than feeble and fleet is building on its shores—twenty-four hours can bring breathless Turkey sure to fall into the jaws of its huge and Yet the day that sees the Sultanry fall, —and twenty-four hours more can make the Bosphorus will see the Mediterranean either a Russian lake, as the and Dardanelles absolutely impregnable, and range the Euxine has been a Russian dock-yard, or covered with the fleet in order of Battle at the head of the Mediterranean. fleets of England and the continental powers advancing to We may disguise those things from ourselves if we will; deadly and to doubtful battle for the liberties of Europe. or we may plume ourselves on the naval skill and ancient We are no alarmists; and we are also perfectly aware of energies of our country, but the odds are of a nature that the deprecatory tone in which the very active and very artimay well justify precaution. If we have fought and beaten ficial diplomatists of Russia, through all their organs, deny retire to and repair our fleets. But a battle fought at the have a higher authority than theirs, the universal voice of mand repairs which, however partial, could not be made Finland to the Wall of China. Every Russian looks upon earer than Malta, or, if perfect, would require a return to the possession of the Turkish dominions as a matter of cer-England. In the mean time, the sea is open, and the Rus-tainty, as a matter of national honour, and, what is still

On the 20th of March, 1791, Pitt brought down a mesthe difficulty of the means of repairing the casual losses of sage from the King, informing the House that the efforts which he had made to effect a pacification between Russia The progress of Russia within the last sixty years has and the Porte having failed, and the consequences which been singularly rapid, but the most singular feature in this might result from the future progress of the war being rapidity is the solid nature of her acquisitions. It was highly important to the kingdom and to Europe in general, scarcely before the middle of the last century, that she had the King, in order to add weight to his representations, begun to take a place among the leading continental judged it requisite to make some addition to his naval

No demand could have been more perfectly justified. spoils, and in every war she gained some permanent prize. Pitt, in a speech on moving the answer to the message, By the treaty of Kainardgi, in 1774, she extended her stated the serious perils which must result to the balance frontier to the Euxine, and obtained possession of the of Europe, from giving way to the extraordinary encroachwhole fertile and beautiful country of the Crimea. By the ments, and still more extraordinary principles of the Rustreaty of Yassy, in 1792, she obtained the great province sian councils. Russia had already declared her intention of Bessarabia, with the strong fortresses of Bender and of arbitrarily interfering with the new constitution of Po-Ackerman, and a frontier reaching to the Dneister. By land, which Pitt's sagacity knew to be equivalent to a the treaty of Bucharest, in 1812, she further obtained that seizure of the country. She had pushed the Turks to rtion of Moldavia lying between the Dneister and the an extremity which threatened the future subversion of Pruth. By the Persian treaty of 1829, she extended her their power, and however remote that might be, he was frontier over the vast territory stretching from the borders fully awake to its formidable results to the general peace of of the Euxine to the neighbourhood of the central pro-vinces of Persia, besides obtaining as an indemnity for her he had, in conjunction with Prussia, offered the mediation expenses five millions and a hulf sterling, together with a of England. But the Empress, arrogant by nature, and

flushed with success, had repelled the offer with scorn; and rence with the rights of neighbouring nations. Here was in sign of her displeasure, had refused to renew the com- party flourishing its rhetoric in front of a British Parliamercial treaty with England, while at the same moment, ment, and in favour of the notorious craft, brute violence, she made a most favourable commercial treaty with France. and sanguinary love of subjugation that made the reign of ally, the true ground of British jealousy was in her undistion which pronounced that, as war was capable of justifisembled determination to seize the Ottoman dominions, cation only on the ground of self-defence, resistance would preparatory to which purpose she had baptised her grand- be unjustifiable. So much for the shallowness of the polison by the name of Constantine, and openly declared that tician! They further insisted, that the possession of a she would yet crown him in Constantinople. The English fortress, which was notoriously the first step to the possess Minister had been indefatigable in his efforts to save the Turkish sceptre; he had twice offered mediation, and still to the interests of the European Commonwealth. So much he kept an envoy in attendance on the negotiation for peace, for the shallowness of the statesman! They further, with which had been at length begun, but in which Russia was the faith of party, contended—that if Turkey were even to evidently only trying to gain time. The demand on which fall into the hands of Russia, it would be a general benefit she peremptorily insisted was the retention of the fortress to the human race. So much for the emptiness of the paof Oczakow, which she had taken in 1788, and whose po- triot! and this oratorical preference of the fantastic and sition commanded the road into the heart of the Turkish impossible civilisation by barbarian hands, followed, as the provinces and to Constantinople. It may well be asked, conquest of Turkey inevitably would be, by a fierce and a was there a man in England who would have resisted general war, to the calm progress of that only secure civilisuch a motion? But those who know the utter hollow- sation which results from the arts of peace and the influness of heart that makes faction the shame of our legisla-ence of time. But can any man in his senses believe that ture, its utter abjuration of all conscience when it has those were the sentiments of the speakers? Not a sylla-power in view, and its scandalous contempt of all declared ble. Their whole oratorical career, before and after, was principles when it can embarrass a Minister, will be more in direct denial of them all. For years they were the rhedisgusted than surprised to find that the Foxite party rose toricians for every cause that bore the weakest blazonry of as one man to contend against this plainest of all measures independence-haranguers on every topic that could amuse of feeling, policy, and national justice.

his old pledges to liberty. He was told, no man better loudest who took up the strain, and harangued on the knew the truth, that to suffer Russia to proceed in her violent career, was, in the first instance, to suffer her to destions. The question was treated hypocritically by all as a troy the rising liberty of Poland. What was the liberty private quarrel between two powers, both beyond any inof Poland to this ostentatious declaimer for liberty all round terference with the Continental balance, and all alike the globe, while his opposition might embarrass the Minis- charged Pitt with oppression for plunging into gratuitous ter? He was told, and no man knew it better, that the bloodshed. It is impossible to conceive that any one of immediate results of Russian aggrandisement must be to throw every nation of Europe into hazard, and that its ultimate ones must involve the safety of the British empire. What were such considerations to him, while his opposifion might embarrass the Minister? This clamorous hater the consequence of raising Russia to be the arbiter of Euof despotism instantly became the champion of the most unlicensed of despotisms; the denouncer of all interference clearer than the immediate result to Poland, in her absorpwith the free-will of nations could discover nothing but tion by the grasp of Catherine. The Russian designs upprudent precaution in the march of Russian armies into on Poland could not be said to have taken any man by sur-Poland. The zealot for European peace under all humiliations could see nothing in the ambition of Russia, but 1772), had been the victim of the most unprincipled act of good-will to all mankind. What can be the reflection in European robbery, and had seen a vast portion of her teritorry the mind of every man who contemplates this base and torn away by the hands of the Emperor Joseph, Frederick of criminal trafficking with all bonds and protestations, but Prussia, and Catherine. Pitt, with prophetic finger, pointed either that party totally corrupts the heart and makes it out the inevitable fate of the remainder, unless England insensible to the difference between honour and dishonour, should interpose. But party prevailed, and he had only truth and falsehood, or that the profligacy of Fox's vicious, vile, and libertine life passed into his public career, and fulfilment of his prediction. Within two years, in 1793, made him as corrupt in the senate as he was criminal in Poland was overrun by the Russiun armies, and ber constithe haunts of his personal debauchery.

Fox had the effrontery to say, that the whole matter in question was a trivial dispute, whether Russia should keep mentous matter it acted through ignorance. The debate a sterile tract and a useless fortress which she had con- was remarkably detailed and explanatory. It was distinctquered? and recommended that an alliance should be made with her as soon as possible! On the 12th of April the that the fortress of Oczakow, as such, was totally unsubject was renewed by the champion of Russia; and a important to England; but that the true question was, host of resolutions was moved, actually impugning all at- whether its possessions did not necessarily lead to protempts at resistance. Those who are not yet in the habit jects of the most perilous ambition; and whether the perof looking upon the conduct of party with the eyes which mission thus given, to encroach on the territory of an it descrives, may learn, from this instance, to judge of those ally whose security was of the first importance to England rigid lovers of liberty, those clamorous protectors of Poland, and to Europe, was not a virtual sanction to the well-

But however insulting this conduct might be to her ancient Catherine pre-eminent for political crime. It was Opposision of the Euxine, was attended with no hazard whatever the popular ear with the faintest pretext of liberty. Sheri-Fox was, of course, foremost in this abnegation of all dan, always clever and always profligate, was among the guilt of forcing Russia to respect the common rights of nathe speakers was sincere in any one word that he uttered. They all equally knew the furious spirit of Russian encroachment, the hazard to Europe of the seizure of the Euxine, and the long and hideous struggle which must be rope. But if these things could be obscure, nothing could be prise. That unhappy country, twenty years before (in the melancholy triumph of throwing it into shame, by the tution found its grave in the bloody ditches of Warsaw.

Party could not in both times complain that in this moly stated by the speakers on the side of the Government, and those angry abhorrers, above all, of military interfer known resolves of Russia to seize on Constantinople. It p ti fi m n k to D m di mi fo th im ten

the

the

T

was stated in so many words, that the scizure of Constan- offence, and is undoubtedly a most unconstitutional act, and tion was defeated. It was tried a fourth time, May munication with every other nation." 25th, on a motion " to advise the King against the conseinterests of England were most deeply concerned, and that every feeling of humanity, policy, and right, was combined France!" All this was incontrovertibly true. But what the British minister was present. The manœuvre was cf. ishment, only to show his incapacity, and drop him into fectual. Catherine was encouraged to persist in every dethe grave? Thus, time does justice. When the clamour mand; she rejected every proposal of the British envoy to of faction died away, the public vices of this leader of facmake the terms of the peace less onerous to Turkey. She tion were felt and scorned. They are felt and doubly kept possession of the fortress in dispute, with a large ex-scorned now, when we are to receive the payment of that tent of territory, including the free navigation of the Dueister, and assumed the overwhelming superiority which country. To Fox, to his intrigue, and to his pretences we now entitles her "to count the existence of Turkey by owe the aggrandizement of Russia at this hour. For the days." Burke, in his well-known paper on the subject, de- resistance which faction within and without the House gave for ever. "The laws and constitution of the kingdom," said of at once impeding the armament which he proposed, and that famous document, "intrust the exclusive power of treat-giving new obstinacy to the Russian demands, Pitt found ing with foreign potentates to the King. This is an undispulit impossible to proceed. Though still triumphant in the ted part of the legal prerogatives of the Crown. However, House, he was unable to commence either a war or a nenotwithstanding this, Mr. Fox, without the knowledge or gotiation against a powerful and unprincipled party, spread participation of any one person in the House of Commons through the country with the plausible cry of peace on their thought proper to send his representative, with his cipher, harbours, and Russia, finding her security in English fac to St. Petersburg, there to frustrate the objects for which toon, laid the secure foundations for that tyranny which is the Minister of the Crown was authorized to treat. He now rapidly distending over the North and South of Europe. succeeded in this his design, and did actually frustrate the But it is still some gratification to remember, that in the King's Minister in some of the objects of his negotiation. one wish dearer than all the rest to his worthless heart, Fox This proceeding of Mr. Fox does not, as I conceive, amount totally failed. He could not overthrow the Minister. He to absolute High Treason, Russia, though on bad terms, could not seat himself in the Treasury. This was the sole not having been then decidedly at war with this kingdom, object of his profligate labours, and this he lost once more; but such a proceeding is, in law, not very remote from that and from this blow he never recovered. Unless we are to

f

i-

e 1-

a

1-

8

98

of

d.

n-

ie

be

u-

be

pp-

II-

in

of

ry of

ed

nd

ily

he

93,

sti-

00-

ato

ct-

nt,

un-

as,

er-

an

and

ell-

tinople would naturally involve the possession of the sca- a high treasonable misdemeanour." He then stated the precoasts of Asia Minor, and with them, of Lower Egypt and cise constitutional evils which flowed from this guilty and Alexandria, and that these would give the Russian throne insolent piece of presumption. "The legitimate and sure all but an immediate sovereignty of the Mediterranean .- mode of communication between this nation and foreign The fate of Poland was detailed with equal distinctness, powers is rendered uncertain and treacherous by being diand the conclusion was drawn, to which we are now palpa- vided into two channels, one with the government, and one bly approaching, that by the seizure of Poland, the Russian with the head of a party opposed to that government; by power in the north would soon amount to a virtual domin- which means the foreign powers can never be assured of ation, if not to an acknowledged sovereignty over Sweden the real authority of any public transaction whatever. On and Denmark, thus giving her the keys of the Baltie, as the other hand, the advantage taken of the discontent, Constantinople would give her the keys of the Euxine; and which at that time prevailed in Parliament and in the naboth maturing an empire, already inaccessible by land, for tion to give to an individual an influence directly against a supremacy irresistible at sea. Two long debates on this the government of his country in a foreign court, has made subject had exhibited the pertinacity of faction. A third a highway into England for the intrigues of foreign courts was tried, on the 15th of April, on a general motion, "That in our affairs. This is a sore evil, an evil from which, beit was the duty of the House to enquire into the necessity fore this time, England was more free than any other na-of a public measure by which expenses were to be incurred." tion. Nothing can preserve us from that evil which con-The justice of the principle was of course admitted. But nects Cabinet factions abroad with popular factions here, its application to the case was of course denied—the mo- but keeping sacred the Crown as the only channel of com-

He then strikes on a still more direct and formidable requences of an improper interference between Russia and the sult of this most mischievous intrigue. "This proceeding Porte." This motion also was defeated. But the object of of Mr. Fox has given a strong countenance and an encouparty was gained, by this base and guilty deteliction of all raging example to the doctrines and practices of the Revopublic faith and personal honour. There could not be a lution Societies, and of other criminal societies of that dedoubt, that Opposition was as fully persuaded as Ministers scription, which, without any legal authority, or even any that there was an absolute necessity for interference, that the corporate capacity, are in the habit of proposing, and to the in checking the foul practices of Catherine against the in- was all this to faction? Fox was acting with his eyes dependence of Europe. But it was enough, that to deny open against the acknowledged welfare of his country, all those truths, and resist all those impulses, would embar- against every principle of the constitution, and against rass the Minister. And the act of infamy was done .- every declared maxim of his political life. But what was all Even this conduct was not limited to parliamentary per-this to a corrupt hypocrite, lavish of protestations, and fidy. Fox actually sent a relative of his own to St. Peters-empty of performance, ostentatious of his public feelings, burgh, as was charged on him at the time by Burke, to act and actuated by the meanest spirit of personal hostility, as the representative of his party, and induce the Empress vaunting his independence, and hourly going all heights to refuse all regard to the proposals of the British Cabinet, and depths of political falsehood, craft, and over-reaching, This representative was openly received with marks of the to seize on power, for which his whole conduct through highest political favour by Catherine, and always had the life unfitted his faithless and libertine spirit, and which, post of honour on the right hand of the Empress whenever when it came at last, came, as if by a judicial punnounced the conduct of Opposition in language that brands it to the wise preparations of the Minister, having the effect with whom he was bound confidentially to communicate, lips. The armament was suffered to rest in the British

call that recovery, which was but a momentary possession, went forth with a special zeal for their junction to the good to feel the bitterness of personal incapacity, the loss of cause? Read them in that list. See them there the very popularity, the insolent ingratitude even of that party for last men whom a sound judgment would regard as capable whom he had played the long and desperate game of political disturbance, and sink, overwhelmed with vexation, into tion on earth. The very men on whose ignorance fraudful the tomb.

sctual crime of leaving the Sultan to the double hazards of the hand of justice; the next putting on the pretext of REbut to humiliate himself at the feet of Russia. But this was seen a plain and candid confession, that not to the Parliathey were involved in full struggle with the resistless perseverance in petitioning for reform, to be used as a cover has since destroyed their army, decimated their nobles, ex- time served." iled their leading patriots, and enslaved their population.

press purposes of revolution, had compelled their seizure by ginning, been to form a National Convention similar to that are silently, but seriously anxious for reformation in the of France. That their whole system was insurrectionary, and was founded on the modern doctrine of the rights of laudable endeavours for the common good, and never to deman; and that the general object was to overturn Govern-spair of the public cause."

ment, property, law, and religion in England, as had been It was further proved, that a new association for the exselection of the places where those people dwell, who must to trespass, that august society was not merely to controgarded as the natural depositaries of their doctrines of con-stitutional law? Who are those to whom those pure apos-ales of peace, political purity, and constitutional self-control contemptible in talents, so mean in their situation, and so

persuasion would be most secure of taking effect; on whose It is remarkable, that as if a fatality directly pointed to passions every blind and furious suggestion of discontent the crime of political hollowness, every step in the subse- would be most likely to work; and on whose appetites every quent advance of Russia to the stand from which she now fallacious and visionary hope of mending their condition by menaces the peace of every civilized country, is among the any alteration of it, however extravagant, desperate, or guilty, counts of the indictment by which that party must be ar- would be most likely to congregate into an enormous torraigned before posterity. To that party we owe the battle rent of insurrection, which would sweep away all the barof Navarino, which stripped Turkey of a fleet. To that riers of government, law, and religion, and loave our counparty we owe the unchecked invasion of the Central Pro-try only a naked waste for usurped authority to range in, vinces of Turkey, which the presence of a single British unconfined and unresisted." The House could not fail to ship of war at the mouth of the Danube would have remark the extraordinary manner in which those societies turned back in confusion. To that party we owe the had varied their plans of operation. Sometimes acting in inconceivable impelicy of suffering Mehemet Ali to undisguised, audacious hostility; sometimes putting on the shake the Ottoman power, when a word from the British mask of attachment to the state and country; one day Minister would have sent him back to Egypt; and the openly avowing their intentions, as if purposely to provoke invasion and insurrection, until he had no possible resource FORM. In their letter to the society at Norwich would be not all. To that party we owe the harangues which stirred ment, nor to the executive power, they were to look for re-the unhappy Poles into the hopeless rebellion, and, when dress, but to their Convention. Then they recommended strength of Russia, left them to the wretched fate which to their designs, which they were to throw off when the

An extract of a letter from the Society for Constitutional We have seen the nature of faction, as displayed by its Information to the Norwich societies, was definitive on intrigues in foreign politics. We have an additional lest the head of using petitions for reform simply as a cloak of son to learn from its open championship of domestic over- Republicanism. " If we regard the policy of such a petithrow. The violence of the societies formed for the ex-tion," said this confidential paper, "it may, in our apprehension, be well worth considering as a warning voice to our the government; and the manly intrepidity of the great present legislators, and as a signal for imitation to the ma-Minister felt no hesitation in bringing the culprits before jority of the people. Should such a plan be vigorously and the tribunals of the country. His speech (May 16, 1794), generally pursued, it would hold out a certainty to our fel-en moving that "the report of the committee relative to the low countrymen that we are not a handful of individuals conspiracy be taken into consideration," was a model of unworthy of attention or consideration, who desire the regrave, yet eloquent statesmanship. We shall throw its toration of the ancient liberties of England; but, on the materiel into the shape of a few brief propositions. He contrary, it might bring into light that host of well-meaning showed, that the object of these societies had, from the be-men, who in the different towns and counties of this realm,

done in France. It was matter of evidence, that corres- press purposes of public rapine, under the name of reform, pondences had been maintained, and delegates sent from had expressly adopted the very lowest ranks of the populace those societies to negotiate rebellion with France. Among for its members, and thus had provided within itself the the other artifices which characterised the malignity of means of unbounded extension. It had already risen to no those pretences to improve the constitution, was their hav- less than thirty-six divisions in London alone, some of them ing prepared a catalogue of those manufacturing towns containing as many as 600 persons, and connected, by a most likely, from the vast concourse of ignorant and pro-systematic correspondence, with other societies scattered fligate men who necessarily collect in such places, to adopt through the manufacturing towns. It was proved that this their plans, and by corresponding societies established there, association had arrived to such a height of boldness, that it to keep up the chain of seditious intercourse. "Gentle-creeted itself into a power to scan the proceedings of Parmen," said Pitt, " will find in that catalogue a well-chosen liament, and prescribe limits, beyond which, if it presumed naturally be supposed most ready to rise at the call of insurrection." His sketch of the general materiel of rabble ment itself. "So that," said Pitt, with an energy suited to reform was incomparably clear, forcible, and true. "Who the occasion; "the attempt of Parliament to resist, by any are those," exclaimed he, "to whom the especial devoirs of act of penal coercion, the ruin of the constitution would be the renovators of our constitution were to be paid? Who the instant war-whoop of insurrection; the means of our were those whom the patriots of the Revolution society re-defence would be the signal of attack, and Parliament become

compassion, as the wildest workings of frenzy. But the whom they were endeavouring to corrupt; and that even researches of the committee would show that it was the now, instead of disbanding this Jacobin army, they were result of deep design, matured, moulded into shape and perseveringly displaying defiance and resistance to the Gofitted for mischievous objects of the most fatal nature." vernment."

ı

è

t

n

e

y

e e-

er

al

on

of

ti-

D-

ur

12-

nd

el-

als

08-

he

ng

he

NIT.

ex-

m,

100

the

no

em

y a

red his

t it

ar-sed

10-

lia-

to

ny

be our

ene

age

But to answer the common pretext of Opposition on to estimate their force. Who is there who know what Ja- objects, betray men even in the face of national scorn.lence. A plan which had long been felt by the unfortunate colours only to experience a still more effectual defeat. tinue to be felt by that unhappy country."

eircumscribed in their power, would be supposed to deserve cieties, and were now in the hands of the very people

Can it be necessary for those who have been observers those topics, namely, that in the darkest point of view they of the conduct of faction to be told, that the great Miniswere the simple speculations of abstracted men offended ter was resisted on this occasion by the whole virulence of with the peculiar acts of the existing Minister,-"Look," faction in the Legislature? Yet his was not a tissue of said Pitt, raising his tone, and pointing with lofty and con- general assertions; the facts of the treason were as nototemptuous sarcasm to the opposition, a look to these papers rious as noon-day. The existence, the correspondence, the now on the table before you. If men's minds are still capa- public meetings, the private machinations, the whole fabric hle of conviction, there they will find that those philoso- of the revolutionary societies were matters of such comphers have not been content with theory-there they will mon knowledge, that one of Fox's charges against the Refind practice worthy of the bitterness of Jacobinism. With- port actually was, that "it told them nothing that was not in the last six weeks a new era had arrived in the history in the newspapers!" With the knowledge that they called of insurrection. At that period the 'Corresponding So- for a British Convention to supersede the whole Legislaciety' laid, in due form, before the 'Society for Constitu- ture, King, Lords, and Commons; and with the direct evitional Information' a deliberate plan for actually assembling dence before them, that the example on which they modela convention for all England, to be the representatives of led their plan was the French Convention, raging at that the whole body of the people of England, to overturn the moment in the full fury of regicide, rapine, and massacre, established system of Government, and wrest from the Par- Opposition could see nothing in this mass of perfidy and liament that power which the people and the Constitution prospective bloodshed, but the "legal pursuit of patriotic lodged in their hands. Within a few weeks the plan was measures for patriotic purposes." Fox even said that "he to be carried into execution, and, in their circular letter, they saw nothing formidable in a Convention, he having formemphatically stated that no time was to be lost. And lest by only belonged to a Convention of delegates in Yorkshire, any possibility their ruinous intentions should be misun who had petitioned Parliament. The Roman Catholics in derstood, the letter was addressed equally to all parts of the Ireland, too, had held a Convention, whose delegates were land. It contained a declaration that a central spot had favourably received by his Majesty." Thus, making no been fixed on, which they would not venture to name till distinction between open assemblies for laying their comthey had assurances of the fidelity of those to whom they plaints before authority, and secret associations for the exwere to disclose it; which central spot they chose, as they press overthrow of all authority, this demagogue had the themselves asserted, for the purpose of having, with greater enormous absurdity to pronounce the conduct of the Eng facility, the delegates of the whole island present. And lish Jacobins strictly constitutional. To such scandals of they particularly desired each separate society to send an common sense and depths of audacious folly will emptiness exact account of the number of their adherents, in order of principle, stimulated by the hope of grasping at its cobins and Jacobin principles are, but must see, in the pre- But this conduct had its rapid reward. The suspension of tence of Reform held out by those societies, the arrogant the Habeas Corpus Act, rendered necessary by the violence claims of the same men who lorded it in France, to tram- of the conspirators, and deriving an additional necessity ple on the rich, and crush alike every description of society, from the daring declamations in their favour, was decided, sex, and age—the dark designs of a few making use of the on the first night, by 201 to 39! though Fox availed himname of the people to tyrannize over all. A plan founded in the self of parliamentary forms to divide the House no less arrogance of a few miscreants, themselves the outcasts of so than twelve times after the main question had been carried. ciety, to enrich themselves by depriving of property and life The debate on the third reading, which was fixed for the all who where distinguished for either personal worth or opu-next day, brought out the spirit of faction in still stronger people of France in all its horrors, and would long con-Pitt was grossly charged with apostacy from the doctrines of reform. To this it was justly answered, that his doc-After some details, he stated that those rebellious socie- trines were not changed, that his object had always been ties had not suffered their determinations to waste away. improvement, not destruction, and that the outery now was "Subsequently to the 14th of April," said he, "the House nothing more than a pretext for rabble power, and the seiwould find a meeting of the society, whose proceedings zure of all property. Again it was charged, that the only incarried with them no faint illustration of what they might stances of the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act were be expected to do in their full majesty of power. There in 1715 and 1745, when an open rebellion existed. To would be found resolutions arraigning every branch of the this it was justly answered by Dundas, that this charge ar-Government, threatening the Sovereign, insulting the House gued nothing but vulgar ignorance or vulgar fallacy, the of Peers, and accusing the Commons of insufficiency. - Act having been suspended no less than nine times since There would be found notice taken of the measures of the Revolution. That in all those instances no evil had Parliament, which had previously been made signals for an ever been supposed to occur to the Constitution in conseinsurrection of the people, and declarations that certain quence; and that an open invasion could not be more hameasures, if adopted, whether with or without the consent hazardous than a conspiracy, which as now, spread, of Parliament, should be rescinded, under their doctrine, through the land. Sheridan, in the course of the debate, 'Salus populi suprema lex.' Could there be a more expli-had the hardihood to say, that the suspension of the Act cit arowal of their views? All the proofs of those allega- would only teach the societies to be more cautious in lettions rested on their own records. But, more than this, ting their proceedings come to the public eye; which this the Report contained allegations, on no light grounds, that profligate seemed to think their chief error. Windman rearms had been actually procured and distributed by those so torted effectually, by declaring, that reform was only an

VOL. XXVIII. JUNE, 1836 .- 72.

understood cover for general overthrow; that the assump-|minutes a succession of speeches delivered by the most fution was so declared by the societies themselves; and that rious republicans in the French Convention, 1793, evidently none but natural dupes could now sincerely hold the con-" like the sweeping amendments, common in the House, which propose to leave out every thing but the word ' That.'" Fox, starting on his feet on this, said, that it had once been his opinion, " Iniquissimam pacem justissimo bello antefe-But if the present system of oppression should be persisted in, the next step might be a privation of the trial by jury, and he did not know but he should prefer any change to such a tyranny." Pitt at once replied to and extinguished he, "is a case proved, of the existence of a party in the country, whose avowed system is the destruction of civil order, the annihilation of the Parliament, and the subversion of the Constitution by Jacobinism. Under these circumstances, it is proposed to meet conspiracy by the adoption of a legal measure, limited in its duration, and which the experience of our ancestors has found highly beneficial; ship at War, with a seat in the Cabinet. how then can such a conduct be arraigned as tyrannical? How, above all, can it be arraigned as imitating the tyranny of France? But he was told, in the verbiage of the time, that since all measures hitherto taken to stop disaffection in this country had failed, we were not to adopt stronger measures. But was it not to be fairly asked, whether, if those measures had not been adopted, the evils of the crisis might not have been much greater now than they really were? The fact was, that if the vigilance of Gowhich now opened to the view would have been long since would therefore be wiser to abandon the defence of the country, and tolerate the disaffection of the revolutionary societies; "What," exclaimed he, in the accents that had so often found an echo in the heart of the country-" what would this be but to sanction the darkest public crimes? Pitt's answer was long remembered for its incomparable sedition, to be followed by the triumph of the worst species dom to utter ruin?" In conclusion, he read extracts from grievances, but to proceed to acts which would give them the increased majority of 146 to 28! In the House of passed into a law.

The second report of the Committee reinforced the evidence of the former, peculiarly as to the providing of arms and military equipments for rebellion. It was proved, that in Scotland orders had been given, to a large extent, for the fabrication of pikes; and great numbers of people were assembled during the nights to learn their exercise. The English societies had proceeded on this plan, and the letters of the secretaries were read, giving accounts of the forms and dimensions of those weapons. The societies further declared, that no allegiance was due to a government not conducted by the representatives of the people; that petitions were not worth trying, and that they would have recourse to more effectual means. They had formally approved of, and a lepted, "Paine's Rights of Man," and inserted in their

as the model of their own pattern of the Convention which "Their Reform," said he, in his peculiar vein, is they thus resolved to set up by force of arms. Evidence he sweeping amendments, common in the House, could go no further. If ever rebellion was resolved on, it was here. Yet Fox still stood out, haranguing on their innocence, their principles, and "their efforts to sustain the falling constitution." The result was, that public scorn thickened hourly round his cause. He was soon unable to command a division on any question in the house. He could scarely venture to flourish his obsolete sophisms even at a tavern dinner. Even party once more died away from this most insolent and criminal suggestion. "Here," said him; and those leaders of the Whigs, who had, on the French question, shrunk from his obstinate defiance of the facts in disdain, now, in open defiance of himself, came forward to take office with the Minister. Thus the Duke of Portland accepted the Secretaryship for the Home Department; Earl Fitzwilliam the Presidency of the Council; Earl Spenser the Privy Seal; and Windham the Secretary.

The party, long since deprived of every name which could entitle it to national confidence, was now in despair. Its only resource was in feeble abuse of those men who, by a repentance honourable though late, had shown that they were not prepared to sacrifice the Constitution. Sheridan, always ready to exercise his unquestionable genius in the service of political vice, was the mouthpiece by which expiring faction uttered its last groans under the heel of its conqueror. Assailing Windham and the Duke of Portland vernment had not been awake, those scenes of mischief as deserters, he pronounced, that a gloomy as the prospect of public truth might now be, the time would come when brought to maturity." To the extravagant argument, that the general feeling would turn to Fox, who seemed now to as persecution would never eradicate evil principles, it stand on higher ground, from being less surrounded;" and who would in the coming perils of the state, be seen

> " Like a great sea-mark, standing every flow, And saving those that eye him."

What would this be but a toleration of the worst species of energy, sincerity and conviction. "The honourable member said he, has loftily asked What promises have Minisof anarchy? And this was the toleration recommend-ters fulfilled? I demand, What promises have they broken? ed by party to the King of England-the toleration which I pronounce that the only way in which they could have brought the King of France to the scaffold, and his king- broken their promises would be by following his advice, relinquishing all the objects of the war, abandoning all the the papers of the revolutionary societies, openly declaring that national engagements with their allies, forgetting every their intention was not to petition Parliament for redress of debt which they owed to society, defrauding every trust reposed in them by Parliament, and showing themselves reauthority over Parliament. Fox still resisted, only to aug-gardless of every thing which could influence the human ment his own discomfiture. The debate was protracted heart in the shape of honour, houesty, and fair reputatill three on Sunday morning, and the bill was carried by tion. The honourable member had said that Ministers were unpopular in America. He could not have believed, Lords, the defeat was still more decisive. But nine peers if he had not heard the fact from his own lips, that the pervoted against it, while for it voted 108. It accordingly sons whose principles he had panegyrized could have been his correspondents. The only conclusion worth drawing on such a subject was, that the honorable member was the reverse of nice in his correspondents. Unpopular in America! It was of no consequence to the Ministers of England whether they were unpopular or not with faction in America. I, for one," said he, always expect to be unpopular with Jacobins, whether at home or abroad. The true popularity of a British Administration will depend on the vigour of its efforts in checking the progress of Jacobin principles, in whatever shape they may be found." He then adverted, with his usual power, to the charge of desertion against the new Ministers. "It has been haughtily asked, What pressing necessity existed to produce the re-cent arrangements? This question I answer by another— What greater necessity can exist to faithful subjects, to

est guardians of the Constitution, and to sincers lovers (while the very "Reformers," whose cause he thus help presentation; they were not vaguely and voluminously de- the same superannuated verbiage of "Liberty in danger, most effectual modes of defending the freedom, property, and foreign enemies and domestic traitors, Fox was silenced by life of every Englishman, by saving the British Constitu-shame, stripped of party, and utterly done. tion. And as they tendered the general security, as they cherished the memory of the ancestors who had raised have followed the example of his friends, and acknowledgand defended that Constitution, as they regarded the inter-ing the weakness of his cause, abandon faction for patriotests of that posterity to whom they were bound to trans. isin-confess that, with the common effect of violent pasmit it entire, they had felt themselves under a noble and sions acting upon an unlicensed mind, he had suffered himsolemn obligation to cast away every obstacle, to forget self to be bewildered into ignorance of the best interests of every party distinction, and to join all the weight of their human nature-abjure thenceforth that insane cupidity for talents, character, experience, and honour in the great league place, which, making him the slave of every minister in of all honest men for the safety, not of Great Britain alone, the early part of his life, now reduced him into the slave but of Europe. On those principles they had united, on of every mob in his declining years-with a reviving spirit those they would act, and on those they would triumph .- of integrity cast off the shackles of that worst tyranny-But if, in the common casualty of all things human, their the tyranny of rabble applause-and bind himself to the efforts should fail of success, there was, at least, one feeling service of Truth, Honour, and his Country. of which no ill fortune could deprive them—the consolation that they had done all which human sincerity could suggest racter, was as eminent as it was marked in the private life -that no criminal weakness-that no hollowness of prin- of a man who, with all the temptations of the world glowciple—that no rashness of personal vanity—no stain of ing around him, exhibited a model of the manliest self-conpersonal objects-no baseness of individual ambition-had trol. History was to find no resemblance for his lofty and lost the great Cause, to which one and all, they were ready pure career in the orgies of fantastic and perilous ambito devote their faculties, and even their lives." The feelings of the House would allow of no discussion after this maddened multitude to the drunken triumphs of popular folly, magnanimous appeal, and Sheridan was compelled to see with the cup in its hand and the courtezan by its side, his motion negatived without a division. The Session con-while it threatened the palace and the shrine. The monucluded immediately after, June 10.

e

it

18

n

0 le

n

m

te

e-1;

y.

ir.

y

y

he

X-

te nd

et

en

to

nd

de

is.

n?

ve

ce,

he ry

re-

an

ta-

ers

ed,

er-

en

ng

he

in

of

on

ın-

he on

co-He

de-

ily

re-

sition in Parliament. There were subsequent collisions, of vice, or read the inscription of great talents prostituted but they were either the mere burst of individual irritation, and lost in the indulgence of petty and personal tempta-or some of those rash displays of violence rekindled by national disaster, and which finally sank party into deeper the loftiest memorials of honour, intellectual rank, and unexhaustion. Its leader, totally abandoned by every name impeachable virtue. No blazonry of personal license there of eminence, and adhered to only by a few whose alliance insults the eye-no figure of Silenus starts out among the served to draw him down still more, had but one additional sculptures and degrades the laurels which the hand of naevidence to give of the true temperament of a man who, tional gratitude has wrought round the tomb. All is pure, taking up politics as a game, followed it in the spirit of a clear, elevated in its spirit, permanent in its material, congamester. Fox, at every last throw, staked higher still-veying in every branch and emblem the lineaments of a grew more daring in his declarations as he felt his public mind which no man can contemplate without feeling some character decline, hazarded holder defiances of public feel, share of kindred elevation, which to this hour sheds its ining as he found his past challenges more amply retorted on fluence on the hearts which are to restore their country, if his own head, until, in the frenzy of thwarted ambition it is to be restored; and which even, in the ultimate wreck and beaten hopes, he took up the advocacy of the French of England, if it is to perish, will survive in evidence that Revolution. The very name was a thing of disgust, scorn, we were once a people worthy of empire. and horror, to every other man above the lowest rank of society. Yet Fox panegyrized it as stubbornly in 1794, of the great Minister, of the tremendous difficulties through when Robespierre was in the height of his tyranny, as in which England was summoned to contend for the liberties 1789, when republicanism yet affected the disguise of loy- of mankind, and of the cureless follies and irreconcilable alty. Still he was destined to struggle, grasping at every bitterness of faction. The progress of the war had been straw that offered a support to his drowning popularity, disastrous. It had been carried on by the continental powand constituting himself the champion of "Reform," while ers with that mixture of insincerity and irresolution which the sound was a topic of ridicule to every man of common implies defeat. There were long offences in all the foreign sense, while it only produced new scoffs at the contrast be-courts to be punished—old corruptions to be cleared away,

of their country, than to unite their efforts to preserve the lessly volunteered, openly laughed at him for the antiquated Crown, the authority of Parliament, and the liberty, peace, absurdity of believing that they would be content with any and safety of the nation in the present emergency." He change short of revolution. Yet there, with the Reports of then paused for a moment, to lash the remnant of Opposi- the two houses staring him in the face, with actual explo-"What was the object of those men of honour who sions of armed conspiracy echoing in his ear, with his have joined the Ministers? They were not contending hands loaded with evidence of the unremitting correspondwhether one family or another should compose the Admin-ence of British Jacobinism with the monster government istration; they were not idly contending for theories of re- of France, Fox could stand, from week to week, repeating bating forms of government for India, or the remote cor-talking of "pretended plots and fabricated conspiracies," ners of the empire; they were not uselessly discussing the and with an angry affectation of sincerity, that heightened merits of a peace made twelve years ago! But what were the true burlesque of the exhibition, invoking the manes they doing? They were deliberating, in the crisis of an of Hampden and Sidney! But this could not last. Disunprovoked, alarming and disastrous war, what were the claimed by the national feelings, and panegyrized only by

How much nobler would it have been in this man to

The contrast of Pitt, in all the bearings of public chament of Pitt stands alone-it stands upon no ruin of cha-Thus closed the actual struggle of Ministers and Opporacter—the nation are not called to regret in it the celebrity

The year 1797 was to give another proof of the resources tween his ministerial life and his patriotic pretensions, and and new temptations to individual objects to be overcome, servation.

cation; not a vast community of men rashly eager to ex. sketch of its origin and nature. whose severities survived only in history, and whose prodi- though they have been every where the beginners of civilispirit, that sought conquest only as the means of subver. were the first bankers. vour." And in this language, if the Minister were living tion by their reluctance to identify themselves with any exgland to resume the steadiness, fortitude, and knowledge money or jewels, thus became the subject of a direct convention, and pointing to the signs with which the world at his counter or bench in the market-place, ready to exlabours from year to year, the omens of the coming earth |change his coin against the traveller's, or to meet the exiquake, whether seen in those brief heavings of the moral geneics of merchants of the place; his business thus varisoil, and bursts of flame which startle and subside; or felt ously assuming the shape of the landholder, the pawnin these partial exhalations of evil, which exhaust and ... corrupt the vitality of nations; warn us to prepare, by fixing our dwellings on the rock, and strengthening every three per cent consuls had fallen only to 541. In 1797, buttress of that Constitution, which a hand scarcely less in February, they were three per cent lower, namely, than divine has formed, and which nothing but the most 50½, but the depression continued, and in March they exaccountable fully would dismantle.

before the irresistible mass of European force could be In the year 1797, a combination of misfortunes seemed brought into the field against the broken and partial to threaten the hopes of Europe. The allied armies had impulse of the continental monarchies; France had been repulsed, and reduced to the defence of their own dopoured out her whole vigour, combined by fear, directed minions; an attempt to negociate a peace with France had by keen sagacity, and animated by all the passions failed. The Continental powers were sinking into despair, of a war loving nation, stimulated by the prospects of easy and struggling with financial ruin. The weight of the victory and the luxuries of universal dominion. It was a whole war was turning upon England. France, relieved from renewal of the war of Alexander against the indolent sa the direct pressure of the Continental war, now declared traps of Asia; on the side of the invader, desperate intre her intention to invade the British islands; and defeated as pidity, animated by the single rigid impulse of conquest; on her fleets had uniformly been, she possessed means of throwthe other, the recollections of soldiership substituted for its ing a force on our shore, which no patriot, however secure of reality; the intrigues of cabinets for the interests of the final victory, could contemplate without a sense of the havoc nation; and the personal animosities of sovereigns for the by which that victory must be purchased. Ireland, always strong principle of resistance to Jacobinism. England a subject of strong anxiety, was already disturbed by the alone had seen the true ground of hostility, and the know- most active zeal of Jacobinism, a vast conspiracy was alledge formed the true ground of her triumphs throughout ready branching through every province, and all was prea war in which she alone triumphed, while every other pared for rebellion. Jacobinism again, cheered in England ower of Europe was stricken into the very dust of national by the prospect of national ruin, renewed its activity. While the continental powers were ex. But, in addition to those general menaces, the nation was travagantly elated with every temporary success, and suddenly assailed in that point of the most nervous importflung into despair by every casual failure of fortune, the ance to a great commercial community, its finance. Rupossession of this single principle of action held England mours of an impending national bankruptcy had begun to steady through the whole long progress of change, took from be spread, and the rumours, of course, tended to hasten the before her eye the obscurity into which every other eye of reality. The funds fell with unexampled rapidity. In the Europe voluntarily plunged, and giving her a standard deepest depression of the American war, they had never which she was to follow through all alternations of public sunk to the rate at which they stood at the beginning of things, at length fixed her at the head of European Con. this year. Gold was soon demanded of the Bank to an alarming amount, and the panic, spreading from the me-This great guiding rule was the necessity of overthrow. tropolis to the country banks, and from them returning ing Jacobinism. The conquest of a province, or the ex. with increased violence upon the chief trading firms of tinction of a hostile army which threw the Continental London, shook credit to its foundations. In this emer-Cabinets into unseemly exultation, was disregarded by Eng. gency the genius of the great Minister shone forth with land, while she saw Jacobinism raising its portentous pre-eminent lustre. Surrounded by public alarms, harassfarm behind the rain, still unharmed by the shock, and ed by the loudest outcrys of party, and still more molested standing full armed to offer battle. And this wisdom she by the terrors of his friends, he boldly adopted a measure swed to the saving sagacity of the Minister. From the be- from which former financiers would have shrunk; took ginning he proclaimed, what the tardy convictions of the all its untried consequences upon his own head, and by his Continent scarcely discovered till the close of the contest, decision saved his country. This act was the memorable that the true enemy was not France, but Jacobinical France, suspension of payments in cash at the Bank. But as the not a great country influenced by a weak and unfruitful subject of banking itself is among the most curious of ambition of conquest, but a great country filled in every statistics, and as it affords an illustration of the manliness pore with a new pestilence fatal to all that it touched, and of the Minister, and the vicious, ignorant, and inveterate defying every remedy but the cutting off of all communi-malignity of faction, we shall give a rapid and general

tinguish unfelt abuses, and redoem themselves from a monarchy whose vices had by time become popular gratifications, themselves from all the benefits of European civilization, galities were long since either a popular largess, or a na-zation, and who have every where urged on the progress tional pride; but against a wild, gloomy, and homicidal of nations, though they stood still for a thousand years, spirit, that sought conquest only as the means of subver, were the first bankers. Taking shelter in the freedom of sion, rejoiced in the glitter of arms only as the instruments the little Italian republics from the violences of the feudal of letting loose the life blood of civilized nations, and, like sovereigns, they began that open trade in money which the old enemy of mankind, ranged the world, impelled by has so remarkably characterised this people. Prohibited but one desire, malice to all, "seeking whom it might defrom being the proprietors of land, they aided the prohibiat this moment, he would speak, summon the mind of Eu- isting nation, and the wealth of the Jews, being always in which had rescued it forty years ago from the universal traffic. In every Italian town the Jew was found seated

^{*} In 1781, the lowest period of the American war, the were at 50, and in April at 484.

length to shape this rude system into form.

ir,

med as of se re il. e. id y. us t.

to de er of n - gfr-h - de k is e ef

18 e

d

an insatiable ambition. The chicanery, too, which must cial world. the ruling powers important to sustaining the credit of the but matters of luxury, such is the universal passion for the national character, and may have made even the rough silks and gems of the "Golden Peninsula," that it has German and the volatile Gaul desirous of having some raised every successive monopolist of its route into inordifirmer security than the sharp-witted son of the Lagunae, nate opulence. The command of the Mediterranean, The result was the formation of the first public bank of while it continued the highway to India, had made the for-Italy and Europe. It gives a striking instance of the tune of Venice; the discovery of the passage round Africa dred years before the discovery of the American mines barbarian fragment of the Spanish Peninsula into a powerlowered the value of gold to less than half its former ful and independent kingdom of warriors and naval disamount, to find the original capital of the bank of Venice, coverers. But the prodigality of the court, seconded by nearly half a million of our money." It is equally striking to the unaccountable impolicy of wasting the national resee that supposed triumph of the skill of finance in latter sources on military conquest ten thousand miles off, in Indays, a permanent national debt, created in this inflancy of dia, while the northern and western shores of Africa, a the art; and the government was thus summarily fu nished new empire of boundless extent, and inexhaustible fertility, with the money of the subject without equivalent or trouble, lay at its doors, broke down the early vigour of Portugal The narrative of those remote but highly curious opera, and transfered its Indian opulence, and the greater part of tions, is not sufficiently clear for us to determine by what its Indian possessions, to a wiser people. inducement the money trader was allured thus to lock up a portion of his capital, whether it were connected with publithe sixteenth century, and with it acquiring the prizes of lic authority or trading privileges. But it appears that the civil prosperity, became the inheritor of the Portuguese capital was never to be restored; that to strengthen the discoveries in the East. Amsterdam, in the beginning of credit of the government, all deposits of treasures were or- the seventeenth century, thus held the commercial rank dered to be placed in the hands of the bank, and that the which was rapidly falling away from the cities of the Medepositor was allowed a credit to the amount, which credit diterranean, and which had wholly deserted Portugal—he was enabled to use as a transfer. This was tyranny, then, by the victories of the celebrated Alva, a Spanish but in pecuniary matters no tyranny can last long. The province. In 1609 the well-known Bank of Amsterdam government found that the value of its transfers, being a was established; one of the most important firms that the forced circulation, rapidly fell, until it was depreciated to world of traffic has ever seen, from the extraordinary exthirty per cent below the solid currency. To prevent utter tent of its dealings, its long influence on the European ruin, coin was necessary; the bank thenceforth paid in coin system, and its honourable integrity, and scarcely less inwhen it was demanded, and its credit was restored.

broker, or the dealer in bills, according to the nature of his But Venice was not merely a great commercial state, it securities. The Jews who settled in Lombardy, the rich- was an ardent, ambitions, and powerful republic; it inest, freest, and in consequence most active province of fluenced not merely the traffic but the politics of mankind, commercial Italy, took the lead in this important traffic, and exercised not merely the despotism of the most resistand the lending of money on pledges in every nation was less of all monopolists, but the arms of one of the most regarded as the peculiar office of the Lombards. But one brilliant of all conquerors. Lord of the Mediterranean, of the most remarkable events of modern history was at by turns subsidizing and menacing the great German Emngth to shape this rude system into form. pire; engaged in a perpetual game of the subtlest intrigue. The sudden zeal stimulated to attempt the recovery of with the little intriguing states of Italy; alternately pro-Palestine, towards the close of the eleventh century, poured tecting and plundering the empire of the Constantines, and a flood of gold into the cities bordering on the Adriatic. in all ages the bulwark of Christendom against the tremend-Venice, already powerful by her naval enterprise, opulent ous assaults of the Mahometan, whether Saracen or Turk, by her oriental commerce, and holding a high rank in the estimation of zealotry by her struggles with the Mahome versified, and dazzling in the annals of mankind. But ambitans, became the chief ports for the Crusading fleets, the tion always pays a high price for its glories. The flag of the Venetian merchants the chief dealers in all the means ne Cross, which had waved over the broken battlements of cessary for the transport of those countless multitudes, and Constantinople and the captured gallies of the infidel, also the Venetian Government the chief transacter of those waved over the declining wealth of the proud state that had loans by which the rude though gallant chivalry of Wessent it forth to conquer. The bank had given up its depotern Europe were enabled to equip themselves for this most sits to supply the enormous expenses of wars which every dazzling of all the enterprises that ever tempted the love of a day became more wasteful. The Senate then tried the The first Crusade had embarked from the shores strength of their commercial sinews; they proposed a new of the Adriatic (in 1095), and the Venetian monopoly soon subscription for the bank, raised it from the original two engrossed the outfit of those vast and costly expeditions, millions of ducats to five, and notwithstanding the singular and with it became the depository of the chief-movable measure of determining by law that the depreciation of its wealth of Europe. But the enormous opulence thus acquired by the individual traders soon attracted the eye of cent, it maintained its character till the time when the fatal the government, always jealous of wealth in its subjects, alliance of French liberty extinguished the privileges, opuand always eager to amass treasure for the exigencies of lence, and all but the name of this queen of the commer-

have often occurred among a crowd of subtle Italians, The traffic with India has always been the great prize of eager to rival each other, may have made the interference of commerce. And though furnishing Europe with nothing wealth of Venice seven hundred years ago, and four hun- by the Portuguese, in 1497, raised Portugal from a half

Holland, achieving religious liberty towards the close of teresting from the simplicity and singularity of its principle. The Bank of Venice had been formed on the principle of forcibly converting to the public emolument a part disement or defence. The Bank of Genoa, formed in 1345,

^{*}The exact sum was L.433,333. The value becomes more greater still, if we calculate the extraordinary of the emohiments of individuals, and of thus increasing and continued fall in the value of money, which has the general means of the state for its purposes of aggrangone on through every century since the fifteeenth.

credit throughout Europe had fallen into general decay. to money transactions. Its first proceeding was to receive the fluctuations in the debased currency. The bank, fur-torship of the General States of the kingdom. ther, for the convenience of the proprietors of bullion, allowed the deposits of any quantity of the precious metals, taken has been in our own country. The Bank of England giving a credit on its books for the value, calculated was founded by an adventurous and intelligent individual at five per cent, below the mint price, and allowing the de- of the name of Paterson, who, in 1693, obtained the Royal positor to take out the bullion at any time within six sanction for constituting a corporation by the name of "The the credit given, and paying a per centage on the bullion. 5th and 6th of William and Mary, certain rates on tonnage, Unlike the Bank of Venice, which immediately employed its beer, and other matter were granted for the security of deposits in public and political purposes, and whose capital such subscribers as would supply a million and a half sterwas thus merely nominal, the Bank of Aussterdam retain-ling. The whole subscription was filled up before the end ed its deposits in stores, and thus frequently had in its cot. of the year, and on the 27th of July, 1694, the charter fers sums to the amount of six or seven millions sterling was executed, being limited to eleven years. The rate of A clumsy and expensive contrivance, opposite to all the the interest which the company were to receive being eight purposes of money, yet by the force of circumstances per cent. (two per cent. above the usual rate), with an allowgiving a character of solidity and honesty to the dealings ance of L.4000 a-year for managing. But it is not to be of the establishment,

value, in improving the purity of the coin, and in facilita- the principles of commerce, England-was without her parting the general interceurses of commerce, were now so ticipation in the uses of banking. Her Lombard Street is fully recognised, that national banks began to start up in a memorial of her dealings in exchange, and from the time every part of Europe. The great Bank of Hamburg was when this exclusive trade passed out of the hands of the formed in 1610, within a year of that of Amsterdam, and Italian Jews, and the London goldsmiths became the prinfor the same object, the mere advantage of traffic. Its decipal agents of discount, loan, and circulation, her transacposits were made not in coin, but in bullion of a certain tions were to a large amount. But the National Bank soon standard; a credit being given to the amount, and the bull absorbed all. The charter appointing a governor, whose lion being capable of recall on payment of certain fees. qualification was to be L.4000 stock, a deputy governor, The Bank of Nuremberg was formed about the same at L.3000, and twenty-four directors, elected by those time, and on the same principle. In 1635, the Bank of holders of stock who have possessed £.500 in it for six Rotterdam followed, with equal success. A more trying months before the election, had been since prolonged from and varied fate attended the well-known Bank of Stock- time to time by Government, and the Bank, constituting holm, founded in 1688, by an enterprising individual of the the great agent of discount, circulation, and management name of Palmshut, as a bank of deposit, discount, and cir- of the national debt, retains a character of solidity, inmore strikingly evinced than in its history. The mad hos-tilities of Charles XII. drained the bank, and frightening away the depositors, it remained for some years in a state Bank in 1797. This panic was the result of a variety of

had partially adopted the principle of its rival, and carried of insolvency. But the evident ruin that must follow to it on, but with more fluctuating success, until its failure the national finance compelled the government to take some about the middle of the eighteenth century. But the Bank partial measures for its restoration. Still it continued alof Amsterdam was founded solely on the principle of its most beyond hope, when, such are the curious chances of commercial uses. The Jews, who had originated so many things, an act of direct tyranny rendered it more flourishof the little money trading establishments of the south and ing than ever. The minister of finance, the Count Goertz, east, were supposed to have been the chief involuntary was wasteful and profligate, but he was dexterous and dar-founders of this new and powerful improvement on their ing. In the general ruin of the revenues consequent on system of pawnbroking. From the sanguinary wars and the disastrous Russian war, which ended with the battle of general dislocation of society during the sixteenth century, Pultowa, Goertz determined on the desperate expedient of a forced loan, to be repaid in a depreciated currency. Pro-Coin was therefore almost the only medium of circulation. curing a royal ordinance for bringing all the plate, jewels, Coin, always the most expensive medium, has the further and coin of the Swedish provinces into the royal treasury, in disadvantage of being the most exposed to loss of value by other words, placing them at the King's disposal, he issued the arts of the clipper and coiner. As the quantity of this a copper currency in return, at no less than ninety-six per clipped coin which passed through the hands of the mer-chants of Amsterdam was prodigious, a quantity continu-ninety-six in the hundred. The alarm of this virtual conally augmented by the dealings in foreign exchanges, the fiscation was universal, and the only expedient was to inbank was established for the purpose of giving a fixed value vest their coin and the value of their plate and jewels in the bank, which had the royal declaration for its security. all clipped coins according to their real value, giving a cre-Goertz, thus eluded, applied to the King for an ordinance dit on its books for the value, deducting the expense of con- empowering him to seize the deposits, but the King, forverting it into the national coin, whether so converted or tunately for the stability of his throne, indignantly forbade This amount constituted bank-money. And to-make all further allusion to the measure, and the bank was saved. this bank money the general medium, it was further en- The result was public confidence, the establishment exacted, that all payments, from 600 guilders upwards, tended its operations, and became a loan bank, lending should be made in bank-money. The obvious result was, money on bullion and on iron at an interest of three per that every man who had dealings with the possessors of cent. and on houses and lands at four. An exchange dethis species of credit, found himself under the necessity of partment was afterwards added to it, which involved the providing a similar credit, in other words, of making a de-bank in difficulties. But by a public effort the pressure posit in the bank, to avoid the inconveniences and losses of was relieved, and it is now under the protection and audi-

But the most important form which the system has months, on transferring to the bank bank-money equal to Governor and Company of the Bank of England." By the supposed that in the preceding centuries, while the atten-The uses of the banking principle in fixing the rates of tion of Europe was constantly directed more and more to The delicacy of commercial credit was never tegrity, and public usefulness, that forms one of the highest

gland, February 27, 1797. In consequence of an Order ried without a division. of His Majesty's Privy Council, notified to the Bank last night, a copy of which is hereunto annexed, the governor, Fox, but with greater violence, and, therefore, with more deputy-governor, and directors of the Bank of England unlucky effect on his reputation. In this speech, which think it their duty to inform the proprietors of Bank stock, either the sudden prospect of power, or the remembrance of that the general concerns of the Bank are in the most af bitter defeat, rendered one of the most unguarded of his whole every doubt as to the security of its notes.

z, ron of or o, n ed er of

n-n-in

y. ce r-ie d. x- g

18

d al al al ee, of

r-id

er

of it r-10 1-

0

r.

c-n

r,

n

the amount in bank-notes, and the dividend warrants will might be the vaunted theory of the Constitution, on this prinbe paid in the same manner. Francis Martin, Sec." The ciple one word from the King might have the effect to destroy sight of this document threw London into universal alarm, one half of the property of the country. An amendment by and a less intrepid minister would have retracted a mea- Sheridan was negatived by 244 to 86, and the motion for sure which was assumed by the multitude to be but another a Select Committee was carried without a division. name for national bankruptcy. All the journals on the The Report of the committee of the Commons was side of faction were filled with every extravagance against brought in on the 3d of March, and gave the most satisterror, a message from the King announced to both Houses justified the suspension of cash payments on the ground of the Order in Council. In the House of Peers, Lord Gren-the excessive run created by a false fear, which had in-

causes. An unusual but gradual demand for each had mittee to examine and report on the debts of the Bank, the been remarked by the Bank for nearly a year, of which state of its funds, and the circumstances which rendered the grounds apparently were—the diminished quantity of the Order in Council necessary; and which might justify country notes in circulation, from the failure of many of the House in taking the proper steps for the confirmation the country firms in the years 1794, 1795, and 1796—the and continuance of the measure." The last clause gave extension of trade requiring an increase in the circulating rise to a debate, in which the Duke of Bedford moved, as medium, which not being supplied by notes, must require an amendment, "to leave out all that related to the coman increased issue of specie. The scarcity of the two pre-mittee's reporting their opinion on the continuance of the ceding years, in which, from the failure of the harvest in measure." The Marquis of Lansdowne, then young in the Ireland and Scotland, large sums were required for the House, and designated by party as the future rival of Pitt's purchase of foreign corn—the loans made to our allies for financial renown, laboured to bring the Duke's amendment carrying on the war, and which, though not paid in coin, into a rational form; and, in the course of his declamation, required a large transmission of bullion. Those, however, was unwary enough to venture on some of those political were but general causes, operating in a way scarcely capa-predictions which generally have so unfortunate an effect ble of striking the public eye. The immediate source of on the fame of their prophets. Beginning with the usual the panic was the threat of a French invasion, which start party formula, which night after night for the last hundred led many weak people into withdrawing their money from years had attributed all the national casualties to the "unthe public securities, and hoarding all the specie they could happy and ill-requited confidence which had been placed get, in the idea that it might soon be the only property of in his Majesty's Ministers," he then detailed the various which they could avail themselves. The consequence of a causes which had generated the evils, all deepened by the few acts of this kind would naturally be alarm among that master-error of keeping his friends so long out of place. rank of the people who were most likely to be regardless He found the tissue of calamity all attributable to "the of reason, and, on the 24th of February, 1797, the deputy- enormous waste of money and patronage in the Ministegovernor and one of the directors of the Bank waited on rial hands," to " Boards of Commissioners on every possible the Minister to state the extraordinary decrease of their subject;" to "new appointments of all kinds," to salaries and specie during the last two months, and enquire how far places for individuals whose sole merit was their connexion Government thought that this drain should be suffered to and their subserviency. His lordship further pronounced, proceed. Pitt decided on his measure at once, and told the that the consequences of the system pursued by the Minisdirectors that he would propose in the Council a proclama- ter must issue in national ruin; threw his utmost contempt tion to suspend the issue of coin-stipulating with them on the hope of preserving public honour under the proposed that they should be ready to produce their accounts before restriction, and pledged his financial fame on its failure. a select committee of the legislature. On the 26th the "Mark my words," said his lordship, "while it is yet time; Council was held, and a resolution passed, that the Bank if you attempt to make bank notes a legal tender, all credit should issue cash in payments no longer, until the sense of must perish." So much for the sagacity of young finan-Parliament could be taken on the subject. The minute of ciers. This was forty years ago! and the estimable peer the Order in Council was immediately transmitted, and, who saw it has probably long since and often laughed at on the next day, Monday the 27th of February, a day long the abortive denunciations of the youthful economist. But remembered for popular consternation, the ominous notice the Lords were not convinced, and the amendment was emanated from the office of the directors. "Bank of En | rejected by 78 to 12. The original motion was then car-

In the Commons the same predictions were uttered by fluent and flourishing situation, and such as to preclude rash career, he pronounced that the British empire wss on ery doubt as to the security of its notes.

"The directors mean to continue their usual discount, ment had claimed a power to annihilate by one breath all for the accommodation of their commercial interest, paying the property of the creditors of the Bank, and that whatever

the feebleness, folly, and perfidy which, they averred, had factory evidence of the assertions of the Minister. It stated brought the nation into the jaws of ruin. Party in Parlin- the whole of the outstanding demands on the Bank, on the ment recovered its hopes of driving the Administration 25th of February (the day to which the accounts were from office, gathered its strength from all quarters, and made up,) to be £13,770,390, while the amount of the even threatened to bring Pitt before the country as a crimi-funds for discharging these demands (not including the nal! But if they hoped to deter him by party clamour or debt due from Government of £11,686,800, which bore personal fear, they knew little of his undaunted nature. He an interest of three per cent) was on the same day persevered, without a single retrograde step or a moment's £17,597,280, leaving a surplus belonging to the Bank of delay. On the evening of that very day of anxiety and £3,826,800. In two following Reports the committee ville moved, on the 28th, the appointment of a "Select Com-| creased rapidly between the 21st and 26th of February,

knew as well as any man living, the utter emptiness of the alarm, and yet could never resist the ignoble temptation of embarrassing the Minister, had not the manliness to incalculably greater stake than this impoverished patriot, strength to the commercial integrity of the empire. had the manliness to avow their confidence in the unlicly ascertained, confidence returned, and this most peril- stigma on base and beaten faction, and the proudest testious crisis exhibited only the advantage of having a states- monial to that Minister, whose name will give its brightest man of the highest order at the head of the national coun- lustre to a page already glowing with the achievements of cils. The enormous expenses of the war in Spain and valour, genius, and patriotism. Portugal, when England, happily for the general cause of mankind, became a principal, again produced, in 1811, a drain on the coin, raising gold from four pounds to five pounds eleven shillings an ounce; which again rendered legislative interference necessary, and the bank note, by the act of 1797 a legal tender only in private transactions (after having been accepted as such,) was ordered to be received as cash in payment of all public taxes and duties. But the pressure gradually diminished till 1821, when gold came down to the mint price of £3 17s, 10 dd. an ounce; the one and two pound notes were withdrawn from circulation; to fill up the vacancy, about fifteen millions in gold were coined, and in 1823 the payments in cash were resumed. Thus had perished the pretences of faction, and thus the country, awakened to a sense of the mingled ignorance and insincerity of the Parliamentary Opposition, learned to ridicule their predictions as much as to shrink are still felt, was untainted with political evil. It probably to twenty millions, the issues of the private bankers had intions amounted to thirty millions sterling. But the time the mere reader will acknowledge. They, therefore, who

which must eventually have disabled all the commercial of repentance speedily arrived. In October, an eminent and financial system of the country, for which no remedy House in London suspended payment. The shock spread, had been suggested by the Bank, and for which no remedy In a month after, the chief bank of Plymouth failed. The appeared but the measure, founded on the necessity of the Bank of England now began to narrow its issues, and case, which had been adopted by the Government, "add- withdrew two millions and a half of notes. In December ing the important fact, that the balance of trade had been an extensive bank in York gave way, followed by several in favour of England, during the four years of the war, to other branch banks. Panic began. The Bank of England, the amount of more than six millions a-year, or about in alarm, suddenly raised its discounts from the former twenty-six millions on the whole, notwithstanding the rate of four per cent to five. This increased the difficulty, drain of seven millions in the two last years for foreign though probably essential to its sure safety. And between corn." The transaction now drew to a close. On the 13th the 25th of October, 1825, and the 27th of February, of March the Minister brought in a bill, enabling the Bank 1826, no less than fifty-nine banks had been declared to issue notes in the payment of demands made upon them. bankrupt, twenty insolvent, and the failures of private mer-It passed the Commons on the 7th of April, after various chants and traders filled the Gazette at the rate of nearly a ineffectual debates; similarly passed the Peers, and receive hundred a-week. Yet this shock had its attendant advaning the Royal sanction, became law. But though Fox, who tages, and while it extinguished a vast quantity of dishonest speculation, and discountenanced the dangerous facility with which mere adventurers obtained credit, it introduced branch banks from the Bank of England, and taught the speak what he knew; there were others who both knew country lessons of precaution which since that period have and spoke. The English capitalists and traders, with an prevented any further catastrophe, and have given new

But those events, interesting as they unquestionably are shaken resources of the country, and their reliance on the to all who desire to investigate the progress of that most pure honour and mighty mind by which those resources intricate and curious work the operation of national wealth, were to be finally guided to the renovation of European are narrated here with the still higher object of showing freedom. At a meeting, held by the Lord Mayor and the how amply a free, honest, and manly national mind is, in its principal Bankers of London on the day of the panic, a re- own nature, provided against the severest trials of public casolution was entered into, that "The undersigned, being sualty. The French monarchy was overthrown by a deficit highly sensible how necessary the preservation of public of three millions sterling. There was not a monarchy in credit is at this time, do most readily hereby declare that Europe besides which would not have been torn up from they will not refuse to receive bank notes in payment of the foundation by a tenth part of the pressure which had any sums of money to be paid to them. And that they will not power to shake the intrepidity of the citizens of Lonuse their utmost cudeavours to make all their payments in don. At this bulwark faction laboured, but in vain; and the same manner." This resolution was signed by up the triumphant position in which England, at the close of wards of 3000 of the leading merchants of England! The the greatest war in the world, was placed, was at once the panic thus met, and the state of the Bank having been publicitiest panegyric on the national character, the keenest

From the New Monthly Magazine.

op Ca en for loa

THE CAPTIVE.

A Tragic Scene in a private Madhouse.

BY THE LATE M. G. LEWIS, ESQ.

[WE are enabled to present to our readers a literary curiosity --- a mono-drama (hitherto unpublished,) by the late M. G. Lewis, popularly known as Monk Lewis. written at a time when, by his "Monk," his "Tales of Wonder," his " Castle Spectre," &c. the author had estalkshed himself the undisputed sovereign of the realms of terror. It is not our purpose here to enter into the quesfrom their principles. The late panic of 1825, whose effects tion of the literary merits of Mr. Lewis's dramatic productions, nor would we have it inferred from our silence upon arose from the facilities of discount afforded by the Bank in a the subject, that we think slightingly of them; but as evincseason of peculiar prosperity. The Bank paper had increased ing a knowledge of stage effect, and the power, by such means, of exciting interest, surprise, and (chiefly the creased from four millions to nearly nine. The madness author's favourite object) terror, they are scarcely surof speculation seized upon its opportunity, and the land passed. In the present instance, however, he has someteemed with projects as wild as the academy of Laputa. what overstepped the legitimate boundary of his own do-R was computed that the stock of those imaginative transacrepresentative of the "Captive," (Mrs. Litchfield,) will and disbelief, forces his hand from her grasp, and leaves readily conceive the impression that must have been pro- her. The bars are heard replacing.] duced upon the audience by the acting of the piece.]

The first performance of the "Captive" is thus announced in the Covent Garden play-bills of Tuesday, March 224, 1803 :-

"After which (i.e., after the comedy of 'John Bull,' then to be acted for the 10th time,) " will be performed, called 'The Captive,' to be performed by Mrs. Litch-field. The overture and music composed by Dr. Busby."

The following notice is from the Biographia Drama-

"The Captive, mono-drama, by M. G. Lewis, performed at Covent Garden, March 22d, 1803. It consisted only of one scene, acted by Mrs. Litchfield; but the author had included, in this scene, all the horrors of a mad-house : imprisonment, chains, starvation, fear, madness, &c.; and many ladies were thrown into fits by the forcible and affecting manner of the actress." Biog. Dram. 1812.

THE CAPTIVE.

The Scene represents a dungeon, in which is a grated door guarded by strong bars and chains. In the upper part is an open gallery leading to the cells above.

[Slow and melancholy music. The Captive is discovered in the attitude of hopeless grief: she is in chains; her eyes are fixed with a vacant stare, and her hands are folded.

upper gallery, with a lamp: he appears at the grate, and lancholy reflection has passed across her mind.] opens the door. The noise of the bars falling rouses the Captive. She looks round eagerly, but on seeing the Gaoler enter, she waves her hand mournfully, and relapses into her former stupor.

The Gaoler replenishes a jug with water, and places a loaf of bread by her side. He then prepares to leave the dungeon, when the Captive seems to resolve on making an attempt to excite his compassion: She rises from her bed of straw, clasps his hand, and sinks at his feet. The music ceases, and she speaks.]

"Stay, Gaoler, stay, and hear my woe! She is not mad who kneels to thee; For what I'm now too well I know, And what I was, and what should be. I'll rave no more in proud despair; My language shall be calm, though sad: But yet I'll firmly, truly swear I am not mad! (then kissing his hand) I am not mad!"

[He offers to leave her; she detains him, and continues, in a tone of eager persuasion.]

" A tyrant husband forged the tale Which chains me in this dreary cell; My fate unknown my friends bewail-Oh, Gaoler! haste that fate to tell. Oh! haste my father's heart to cheer, His heart, at once, will grieve and glad' To know, though kept a captive here, I am not mad! not mad! not mad!"

* It was never repeated. VOL XXVIII. JUNE, 1836 .- 73.

n

e

have witnessed any of the powerful performances of the [[Harsh music, while the Gaoler, with a look of contempt

" He smiles in scorn! He turns the key! He quits the grate !- I knelt in vain ! Still . . . still . . . his glimmering lamp I see,"

[Music expressing the light growing fainter, as the Gaoler retires through the gallery, and the Captive watches his departure with eager looks.]

"Tis lost! and all is gloom again!"

(She shivers, and wraps her garment more closely round her.)

" Cold-bitter cold! No warmth! no light! Life! all thy comforts once I had: Yet here I'm chained this freezing night, (Eagerly.) Although not mad! no, no, no, no! not mad!"

[A few bars of melancholy music, which she interrupts by exclaiming suddenly,]

"'Tis sure a dream!"-some fancy vain! (Proudly.) I-I, the child of rank and wealth !-Am I the wretch who clanks this chain, Deprived of freedom, friends, and health? Oh! while I count those blessings fled, Which never more my hours must glad, How aches my heart! how burns my head!

(Interrupting herself hastily, and pressing her hands forcibly against her forehead.)

But 'tis not mad !- no, 'tis not mad.

[She remains fixed in this attitude, with a look of fear, After a pause, the Gaoler is seen passing through the till, the music, changing, expresses that some tender, me-

" My child !"

[A few bars of music, after which she repeats, with more energy,]

" My child !

Ah! hast thou not forgot, by this, Thy mother's face-thy mother's tongue? She'll ne'er forget your parting kiss,

With a smile,) Nor round her neck how fast you clung : Nor how you sued with her to stay Nor how that suit your sire forbad!

(With agony.) Nor how-(With a look of terror.) I'll drive such thoughts away : (In a hollow, hurried voice.)

They'll make me mad !- they'll make me mad!

(A pause. She then proceeds, with a melancholy smile.).

His rosy lips, how sweet they smiled! His mild blue eyes, how bright they shone Was never born a lovelier child!

With a sudden burst of passionate grief, approaching to frenzy.)

And art thou now forever gone? And must I never see thee more? My pretty, pretty, pretty lad! With energy.) I will be free! (Endearouring to force the grate.) Unbar this door! I am not mad !- I am not mad !"

[She falls exhausted against the grate, by the bars of which she supports herself. She is roused from her stuper by loud shricks, rattling of chains, &c.]

From the Metropolitan-

" Hark! hark!-what mean those yells-those cries? (The noise grows louder.)

His chain some furious madman breaks!"

[The Madman is seen to rush across the gallery with a blazing firebrand in his hand.]

"He comes!-I see his glaring eyes!"

[The Madman appears at the grate, which he endeavours to force, while she shrinks in an agony of terror.

" Now !-now ! my dungeon bars he shakes ! Help! help!"

[Scared by her cries, the Madman quits the grate.]

[The Madman again appears above, is seized by his keepers, with torches; and after some resistance, is dragged away.]

" He's gone !-

Oh! fearful woe, Such screams to hear! such sights to see! My brain! my brain!-I know, I know I am not mad, but soon shall be! Yes!-soon! For lo, yen-while I speak-Mark yonder dæmon's eye-balls glare! He sees me !- now, with a dreadful shrick, He whirls a scorpion high in air! Horror !- The reptile strikes his tooth Deep in my heart, so crushed and sad! Ay-laugh, ye Fiends!-I feel the truth! Tis done! 'Tis done! (with a loud shrick) I'm mad !- I'm mad !"

(She dashes herself in frenzy upon the ground.)

They endeavour to make her know them, but in vain. conference. She shuns them, with fear and aversion, and, taking some Mr. Vanslyperken walked up to where the corporal lay of the straw, begins to twine it into a crown, when her eye as quiet, but not quite so small, as a mouse. It occurred falling on the Gaoler, she shricks in terror and hides her face. to Mr. Vanslyperken that a little taste of punishment in The Gaoler is ordered to retire, and obeys. The Father esse would very much assist the threats of what might be again endeavours to awake her attention, but in vain. He received in posse, so he laid aside his speaking-trumpet, covers his face with his handkerchief, which the Captive looked round, picked up a handspike, and raising it above draws away with a look of surprise. Their hopes are ex- his head, down it came, with all the force of the lieutenant's cited, and they watch her with eagerness. She wipes the arm, upon Corporal Van Spitter, whose carcase resounded old man's eyes with her hair, which she afterwards touches, like a huge kettle-drum. and finding it wet with tears, bursts into a delirious laugh, resumes her crown of straw, and after working at it eagerly, canvass, thinking that one of the seamen having discovered for a moment, suddenly drops it, and remains motionless, him caves-dropping had thus wreaked his revenge, taking with a vacant stare. The Father, &c., express their despuir advantage of his being covered up, and pretending not to of her recovery—the music ceases—an old Servant enters, know him. "Thunder and flame!" reared the corporal, leading her Child, who enters with a carcless look; but on muffled up in the canvass and trying to extricate himself; seeing his Mother, breaks from the Servant, runs to her, but his voice was not recognised by the lieutenant, and, and clasps her hand—ahe looks at him with a vacant stare, before he could get clear of the envelope, the handspike then with an expression of excessive joy, exclaims, "My had again descended; when up rose the corporal, like a child!" sinks on her knees, and clasps him to her bosom. The Father, &c., raise their hands to heaven, in gratitude which had fallen on his head, ran full butt at the lieutenant, for the return of her reason, and the curtain falls slowly to and precipitated his senior officer and commander headlong solemn music.]

SNARLEYYOW; OR THE DOG FIEND.

BY CAPTAIN MARRYAT.

CHAPTER VI.

In which, as often happens at sea when signals are not made out, friends exchange broadsides.

Notwithstanding all the precautions of the party on the forecastle, this consultation had been heard by no less a person than the huge Coporal Van Spitter, who had an idea that there was some mystery going on forward, and had contrived to crawl up under the bulwark, and throw himself down on the forestaysail, which lay between two of the guns. Having so done without being perceived, for it was at the very moment that the party were all listening to Bill Spurey's legend of the dog's first appearance on board, he threw a part of the sail over his fat carcase, and thus remained undiscovered during the remainder of the colloquy. He heard them all descending below, and remained still quiet, till he imagined that the forecastle was clear. In the mean time Mr. Vanslyperken, who had been walking the deck abaft, unaccompanied by his faithful attendant, for Snarleyyow remained coiled up on his master's bed, was meditating deeply how to gratify the two most powerful passions in our nature, love and revenge; at one moment, thinking of the fat, fair Vanderslooth, and of hauling in her guilders, at another, reverting to the starved Small-bones and the comforts of a keel-hauling. The long conference on the forecastle had not been unperceived by the hawk's eye of the lientenant, and as they descended, he walked forward to ascertain if he could not pick up some (She dishes herself in frenzy upon the ground.) straggler, who, unsupported by his comrades, might be in-[The two Brothers cross the gallery, dragging Gaoler; duced, by fear, to acquaint him with the subject of the then a Servant appears with a torch, conducting Father, discussion. Now, just as Vanslyperken came forward, who is supported by his youngest Daughter. They are Corporal Van Spitter had removed the canvass from his followed by Servants, with torches, part of whom remain body, and was about to rise from his bed, when he perin the gallery. The Brothers appear at the grate, which ceived somebody coming forward. Not making it out to they force the Gaoler to open;—they enter, and, on seeing be the lieutenant, he immediately dropped down again and the Captive, one is struck with sorrow, while the other exdrew the canvass over him. Mr. Vanslyperken perceived presses violent anger against the Gaoler, who endeavours this manœuvre, and thought he had now caught one of to excuse himself. The Father and Sister enter, and ap- the conspirators, and, moreover, one who showed such fear proach the Captive, offering to raise her, when she starts as to warrant the supposition that he should be able to exup suddenly, and eyes them with a wild look of terror, tract from him the results of the night's unusually long

" Thunder and flame," roared the corporal under the down the fore-hatchway.

Vanslyperken fell with great force, and was stunned, and lay without motion at the foot of the ladder, while the claimed the corporal. corporal, whose wrath was always excessive when his blood was up, but whose phlegmatic blood could not be raised without some such decided stimulus as a handhe saw lying close to him the speaking-trumpet of his by making his teeth meet more than once through the lansenior officer.

"Thousand tyfels," murmured Corporal Van Spitter,
"but it must have been the skipper. Got for damn, dis is hanging matter!" Corporal Van Spitter was as cool as a cucumber as soon as he observed what a mistake he had he could not, or he never would have handspiked me." So Corporal Van Spitter walked down the hatchway, lanthern, and, as a ruse, knocked at the cabin door. Receiving no answer but the growl of Snarleyyow, he went him, and inquired of the man at the wheel where Mr. toms were manifest. Vanslyperken might be. The man replied that he had gone forward a few minutes before, and thither the corpo- a certain quantity of the cold salt water from alongside had ral proceeded. Of course, not finding him, he returned, the forceastle, and wondering where he could be. He then him. Corporal Van Spitter trembled a little as his comdescended to the next officer in command, Dick Short, and mandant fixed his eyes upon him, and he redoubled his atcalled him.

" Well," said Short,

d

w of

it

g

n d ee

18 D

t-

et ne of de gy ne ne ne d, in

r-

to

ad ed

of

X-

g

ıy

ed in

be

ve t's

he

ng

to

al,

f;

d,

.

"Look," replied Dick, turning round in his hammock. but Corporal Van Spitter. " Mein Got, I have looked de forecastle, de quarter-deck,

and de cabin,-he not anywhere." " Overboard," replied Dick.

and lighting with his feet on the deck in his shirt.

While Short was dressing himself, the corporal sumstand that some accident had happened to their communicate the particulars of what he had overheard, stat-Even Smallbones had it whispered in his ear that ing that he had concealed himself for that purpose.

Vanslyperken had fallen overboard, and he smiled as "And where did you conceal yourself?" said Vanslyper-Mr. Vanslyperken had fallen everboard, and he smiled as By the time that Short was on the quarter-deck, Corporal no concealment for such a huge body as that of the corpo-Van Spitter, who knew very well where to look for it, had, ral; and he had his misgivings. But the corporal very very much to the disappointment of the crew, found the adroitly observed, that he stood at the lower step of the body of Mr. Vanslyperken, and the marines had brought not Snarleyyow, who had no feeling in his composition, and had only walked away when the party broke up. positively denied its being put there.

Short came down and examined his superior officer.

"Is he dead?" inquired the corporal with alarm.

"No," replied Short.

" Vat can it be then?" said the corporal.

"Stunned," replied Short.

"Mein Got! how could it happen?"

"Tumbled," replied Short.

"What shall we do sir?" rejoined the corporal.

"Bed," replied Short, turning on his heel, and a minute after turning into his hammock.

"Mein Got, the dog will not let him go to bed," ex-

"Let's put him in," said one of the marines, "the dog won't bite his master."

So the marines lifted up the still insensible Mr. Vanslyspike, now turned round and round the forecastle, like a perken, and almost tossed him into his standing bed-place, bull looking for his assailants; but the corporal had the right on the body of the snarling dog, who, as soon as he forecastle all to himself, and, as he gradually cooled down, could disengage himself from the weight, revenged himself thorn cheek of his master, and then leaping off the bed, retreated barking and growling under the table.
"Well, you are a nice dog," exclaimed one of the ma

rines, looking after Snarleyyow in his retreat.

Now, there was no medical assistance on board so small made; in fact, he quivered and trembled in his fat. "But a vessel. Mr. Vanslyperken was allowed a small quantity then," thought he, "perhaps he did not know me-no, of medicine, unguents, &c. but these he always sold to an apothecary, as soon as he had procured them from the au-thorities. The teeth of the dog had, however, their effect, where he ascertained that his commandant lay insensible. and Mr. Vanslyperken opened his eyes, and in a faint voice "Dat is good," thought he, and he went aft, lighted his cried "Snarleyyow." Oh, if the dog had any spark of feeling, how must be then have been stung with remorse at his ingratitude to so kind a master! But he apparently in, and then ascended to the quarter-deck, looked round showed none, at least, report does not say that any symp-

After a little burnt oakum had excoriated his nose, and wetted through his bed-clothes, Mr. Vanslyperken was comtelling the man that the skipper was not in the cabin or pletely recovered, and was able to speak and look about tention.

" Mein Got, Mynheer Vanslyperken, how was this hap-"Can't find Mr. Vanslyperken anywhere," said the corporal in a pathetic tone. Whereupon Mr. Vanslyperken ordered every one to leave the cabin

Mr. Vanslyperken then communicated to the corporal that he had been knocked down the hatchway by one of the men when he went forward; that he could not distin-"I come to you, sir, to make inquiry," said the cor- guish who it was, but thought it must have been Jansen from his size. Corporal Van Spitter, delighted to find that "Turn out," said Dick, suiting the action to the words, his skipper was on a wrong scent, expressed his opinion in corroboration of the lieutenant's; after which a long consultation took place relative to mutiny, disaffection, and moned up all his marines; and the noise occasioned by the proper measures to be taken Vanslyperken mentionthis turn out, and the conversation overheard by those who ed the consultation of the men during the first watch, and were awake, soon gave the crew of the cutter to under-the corporal, to win his favour, was very glad to be able to

he lay in the dark, smarting with his wounds, muttering ken, with a keen, inquiring look; for it immediately occurto himself that Snarleyyow should soon follow his master. red to him that, unless it was under the sail, there could be foreladder, with his head level with the coombings; and it aft to the cabin, and would have laid it on the bed, had had, by this means, overheard the conversation unperceived, This restored the confidence of Mr. Vanslyperken, and a long discussion took place, in which it was agreed between them, that the only way to prevent Snarleyyow from being destroyed, was to try some means to make away quietly with poor Smallbones. But this part of the conversation was not carried to any length; for Mr. Vanslyperken, indignant at having received such injury in his face from his ungrateful cur, did not, at that moment, feel the current of his affection run so strong as usual in that direction. After this, the corporal touched his hat, swung round to the right about in military style, and left the cabin.

CHAPTER VII.

In which Mr. Vanalyperken goes on shore to woo the Widow Short, who, as usual, gave a short onswer; also to Corporal Vandersloosh.

Three weeks of comparative calm now passed away, during which Mr. Vanslyperken recovered of his wounds and accident, and meditated how he should make away with Smallbones. The latter also recovered of his bites, and Snarleyyow to accompany him or not? That was the meditated how he should make away with Snarleyyow. knotty question, and it really was a case which required Smallbones had returned to his avocations, and Vanalyperken, intending mischief, treated him more kindly, as a quarter-deek, did not renew his attacks, even when the poor

lad helped himself to biscuit.

The Yungfrau anchored in the Downs, and Mr. Vanslyperken received despatches for the Hague. King William having written some letters to his friends, and sent over to taking him on shore with him, in that there was much danthem a little English money, which he knew would be acceptable; for continental kings on the English throne have dog. No wonder: he had behaved in her parlour as bad never appeared to have a clear sense of the honour conferred upon them. England, in their ideas, has always been the Frau was a very clean person, and had no faney for dogs' back than the Conquest, while, in their country, the lowest ciple that the poor aristocracy will condescend to unite tates condescended to reign over us.

Mr. Vanslyperken received his despatches, and made the

from his Majesty's cousins.

now appears on the cutter's quarter deck.

Is it possible that this can be Mr. Vanslyperken. Heavens, how gay! An uniform certainly does wonders with some people; that is to say, that those who do not look well in plain clothes, are invariably improved by it; while himself leave, and go on shore also. So he went down, those who look most like gentlemen in plain clothes, loose put on his best, and ordered the other boat to be manned,

is wonderfully improved.

above his knees pulled over them. His lower parts remind you of Charles the Twelfth. He has a long scarlet waistcoat, with large gilt buttons and flap pockets, and his uniform coat over all, of blue turned up with red, has a very commanding appearance. To a broad black belt over his shoulder hangs his cutlass, the sheath of which is mounted with silver, and the hilt of ivory and gold threads; and above all, his small head is almost dignified by being surmounted with a three-cornered turned-up and gold-banded Vanslyperken. cocked hat, with one corner of the triangle in front parallel with his sharp nose. Surely the widow must strike her colours to scarlet, and blue, and gold. But although wemen are said, like mackarel, to take such baits, still widows are not fond of a man who is as thin as a herring. They are too knowing, they prefer stamina, and will not be persunded to take the shadow for the substance.

enough on the present occasion; and he strutted the deck with great complacency, gave his final orders to Dick Van Spitter, who, as usual, received them with all military honour; and, lastly, to Smallbones, who received them with all humility. The lieutenant was about to step into the boat, when a doubt arose, and he stopped in his advance, perplexed. It was one of no small importance-was some deliberation. If he left him on board after the conspiracy which had been formed against him, the dog blind. Snarkeyyow, also, not forgetting his defeat on the would probably be overboard before he returned; that is, if Smallbones were also left on board; for Mr. Vanslyperken knew that it had been decided that Smallbones alone could and should destroy the deg. He could not, therefore, leave the dog on board with safety; and, as for ger, for the widow Vandersloosh had set her face against the as the dog Crab in the Two Gentlemen of Verona. And a purvenu kingdom; her nobles not able to trace farther comparing their legs with those of her polished mahogany chairs and tables. If Mr. Vanslyperken's suit was to be baron will prove his sixteen quarters, and his descent from decided according to the old adage, "love me, love my deg," the darkest ages. But, nevertheless, upon the same prin- he certainly had but a poor chance, for the widow detested the cur, and had insisted that it should never be brought themselves occasionally to city wealth, so have these poten- into her house. Take the dog on shore, therefore, be could not; but, thought Mr. Vanslyperken, I can take Smallbones on shore, that will do as well. I have some biscuit best of his way to Amsterdam, where he anchored, delivered to dispose of, and he shall go with it and wait till I come his credentials, and there waited for the letters of thanks off again. Smallbones was, therefore, ordered to put on his hat and step into the boat with two half bags of bisouit But what a hurry and bustle there appears to be on to carry up to the widow's house, for she did a little business board of the Yungfrau-Smallbones here, Smallbones with Mr. Vanslyperken, as well as allowing him to make there-Corporal Van Spitter pushing to and fro with the love to her; and was never so sweet or so gracious, as when dog-trot of an elephant; and even Snarleyyow appears to closing a bargain. So Mr. Vanslyperken waited for Small-be unusually often up and down the hatchway. What can bones, who was soon ready, for his best consisted only in a it all be about 7 Oh! Mr. Vanslyperken is going on shore pair of shoes to his usually naked feet, and a hat for his to pay his respects, and continue his addresses, to the Wigenerally uncovered head. And Mr. Vanslyperken, and dow Vandersloosh. His boat is manned alongside, and he Smallbones, and the biscuit, were in the boat, when Snarleyyow intimated his intention to join the party; but this was refused, and the boat shoved off without him.

As soon as Mr. Vanslyperken had shoved off, Dick Short, being in command, thought he might as well give in the same proportion. At all events, Mr. Vanslyperken and leaving Obadiah Coble on board as the next officer, be took with him Jansen, Jemmy Ducks, and four or five He has a loose pair of blue pantaloons, with boots rising others, to have a cruise. Now, as Snarleyyow had this time made up his mind that he would go on shore, and Short was willing to indulge him, for he knew that Smallbones, if he fell in with him, would do his best to launch him into one of the canals, so convenient in every street, the cur was permitted to get into the boat, and was landed with the rest of the party, who, as usual, repaired to the Lust Haus of the widow Vandersloosh; where we must leave them for the present, and return to our friend, Mr.

CHAPTER VIII.

In which the Widow lays a trap for Mr. Vanslyperken, and Smallbones lays a trap for Snarleyyow, and both bug thei.

The Widow Vandersloosh, as we have informed the Mr. Vanalyperken was, nevertheless, very well pleased reader, was the owner of a Lust Haus, or pleasure-house with himself, which was something, but still not quite for sailors: we will describe that portion of her tenements

more particularly by-and-by; at present, we must advert to her back turned to the stove, blowing and bristling, remindher own private house, which stood adjoining, and had a ing you of seas mountains high, as if she were still under communication with the Lust Haus by a private door the effects of a just resentment for the affront offered to her. through the party wall. This was a very small, snug lit-tle habitation, with one window in each front, and two ken to repair the injury done, whether unintentional or stories high; containing a front parlour and kitchen on not. In few words, there she waited, for the biscuit to be the basement, two small rooms on the first, and two on the presented to her. And it was presented, for Vanslyperken second floor. Nothing could be better arranged for a will knew no other way of appearing her wrath. Gradually dow's residence. Moreover, she had a back-yard running the storm was allayed-the flush of anger disappeared, the the whole length of the wall of the Lust Haus in the rear, corners of the scornfully-turned down mouth, were turned with convenient offices and a back-door into the street be-up again. The biscuit bags were brought in by Smallhind.

Smallbones, who laid the biscuit by the scraper at the door, soft materials. watching it as in duty bound. The lieutenant imagined lately, and was glad the crew of the cutter were arrived to principal personages of this our drama, Smallbones and spend their money. Already had Vanslyperken removed Snarleyyow. his sword and belt, and laid them with his three-cornered unwelcome Snarleyyow.

adeed, widow," replied Vanslyperken, "I left him own brewing. on board, knowing that you were not fond of animals, but Smallbones had no difficulty in finding out where Snarleycharms,"

regard Mr. Vanslyperken, when such a dog as that is kept leyyow would have escaped through it. Smallbones took on purpose to annoy me."

"I assure you, widow-

"Dont assure me, Mr. Vanslyperken, there's no occasion-your dog is your own-but I'll thank you to take him sewed that on the other to make it longer: he then ran a out of this house; and perhaps as he won't go without you, string through the mouth, so as to draw it close when ne-

you had better go with him."

Smallbones, who sat like Patience on a monument, upon the red herring, under the door; and then gradually drew the two half bags of biscuit before her porch. It was a the herring along until he had brought it right under the query to the widow whether they were to be a present, or hatch in the middle, which left it at the precise distance an article to be bargained for: it was therefore very ad-that the dog could snuff it but not reach it, which Snarvisable to pick a quarrel, that the matter might be cleared, leyyow now did, in preference to gnawing wood. When The widow's ruse met with all the success which it de-served. In the first place, Mr. Vanslyperken did what he knew his enemy's partiality for savoury comestibles. He never would have believed himself capable of, but the wrath then brought out his bag, set up his supporters, fixed it of the widow had worked him also up to wrath, and he close to the hatch, and put the red herring inside of it. saluted Snarleyyow with such a kick on the side, as to send With the string in one hand, he lifted up the hatch with him howling into the back yard, followed him out, and, not- the other. Snarleyyow rushed out and rushed in, and in a Searleyyow was fairly, or unfairly as you may please to was caught; he tumbled over and over, rolling now to the think it, kicked into an outhouse, the door shut, and the right and now to the left, while Smallbones grinned with

bones, their contents stored, and harmony restored. Once Mr. Vanslyperken had arrived, paid his humble devoirs more was Mr. Vanslyperken upon the little sofa by the to the widow, more humble, because he was evidently side of the fat widow, and once more did he take her melpleased with his own person, and had been followed by ting hand. Alas! that her heart was not made of the same

But we must not only leave Short and his companions that he was more graciously received than usual. Per- in the Lust Haus, but the widow and the lieutenant in haps he was, for the widow had not had so much custom their soft dalliance, and now occupy ourselves with the two

When Smallbones had retired, with the empty bread bags. laced hat on the side-table; he was already cosily, as of under his arm, he remained some time reflecting at the wont, seated upon the widow's little fubsy sofe, with the porch, and then having apparently made up his mind, he lady by his side, and he had just taken her hand, and was walked to a chandler's shop just over the bridge of the canal about to renew his suit, to pour forth the impromptu effu- opposite, and purchased a needle, some strong twine, and sions of his heart, concocted on the quarter-deck of the a red herring. He also procured, "without purchase," as Yungfrau, when who should bolt into the parlour but the they say in our War Office Gazettes, a few pieces of stick. Having obtained all these, he went round to the door of the "O that nasty beast! Mynheer Vanslyperken, how dare yard behind the widow's house, and let himself in. Little you bring him into my house?" cried the widow, jumping did Mr. Vanslyperken imagine what mischief was brewing, up from the sofa, with her full-moon face red with anger. | while he was praising and drinking the beer of the widow's

some one has brought him on shore. However, I'll find yow was confined, for the dog was very busy gnawing his out who it was, and keelhaul him in honour of your way through the door, which however, was a work of time, and not yet a quarter accomplished. The place had been a "I am fond of animals, Mr. Vanslyperken, but I am not fowl-house, and at the bottom of the door, there was a small fond of such animals as that-such a filthy, ugly, disa- hatch for the ingress and egress of these bipeds, the original greeable, snarling brote; nor can I think how you can keep invention of some thrifty spinster, to prevent the maids him after what I have said about it. It don't prove much from stealing eggs. But this hatch was closed, or Snarup his quarters in another out-house, that he might not be

observed, and commenced his operations.

He first took out the bottom of one bread bag, and then cessary, and cut his sticks so as to support it and keep it Now the widow had never spoken so indignantly before; open. All this being arranged, he went to where Snarley. if the reader wishes to know why she did so now, we will yow was busy gnawing wood with great pertinacity, and acquaint him: the Widow Vandersloosh had perceived allowed him not only to smell, but to tear off the tail of withstanding an attempt at desence on the part of the dog, moment the strings were drawn, and as soon as drawn which the lieutenant's high boots rendered harmless, were tied tight round the mouth of the bag. Snarleyyow key turned upon him. After which Mr. Vanslyperken re-delight. After amusing himself a short time with the evo-turned to the parlour, where he found the widow, erect, with lutions of his prisoner, he dragged him in his bag into the

left him. The next object was to remove any suspicion his boat, which was waiting for him; anxious to ascertain on the part of Mr. Vanslyperken; and to effect this, Small- if Snarleyyow, as he fully expected, was in it. But to his bones tore off the hatch, and broke it in two or three pieces, grief and disappointment he was not there, and Mr. Vansly. bit parts of it with his own teeth, and laid them down before the door, making it appear as if the dog had gnawed ing whether it was or was not a paving-stone which Smallhis own way out. The reason for allowing the dog still bones had thrown into the canal, and resolving that if the to remain in prison, was that Smallbones dared not attempt deg did not appear, Smallbones should be keelhauled. There any thing further until it was dark, and there was yet an was, however, one more chance, the dog might have been hour or more to wait for the close of the day.

Smallbones had but just finished his work in time; for the widow having been summoned to her guests in the Last Haus, had left Vanslyperken alone, and the lieutenant thought this a good opportunity to look after his four-footod favourite. He came out into the yard, where he found

Smallbones, and he had his misgivings. "What are you doing here, sir ?"

"Waiting for you sir," replied Smallbones, humbly.

"And the dog?" said Vanslyperken, observing the strewed fragments of the door hatch.

"He's a bitten himself out, sir, I believe."

" And where is he then?"

"I don't know, sir; I suppose he's gone down to the boat."

Snarleyyow hearing his master's voice, had commenced a whine, and Smallbones trembled: fortunately, at that moment, the widow's ample form appeared at the back-door of the house, and she called to Mr. Vanslyperken. The widow's roice drowned the whine of the dog, and his master did not hear it. At the summons, Vanslyperken but the animal in the presence of his mistress, returned to the

parlour, and very soon the dog was forgotten.

But as the orgies in the Lust Haus increased, so did it become more necessary for the widow to make frequent visits there; not only to supply her customers, but to re- of the great Union will be found to contain novelty, strain them by her presence; and as the evening wore and to be both interesting and useful.] away, so did the absences of the widow become more frequent. This Vanslyperken well knew, and he therefore the back door the movements of his master, perceived that dark, he therefore hastened to the outhouse, and dragged out Snarleyyow in the bag, swung him over his shoulder, and walked out of the yard door, proceeded to the canal in front of the widow's house, looked round him, could perceive nobody, and then dragged the bag with its contents into the stagnant water below just as Mr. Vanslyperken, who had bidden adieu to the widow, came out of the house. There was a heavy splash-and silence. Had such been heard on the shores of the Bosphorus on such a night, it would have told some tale of unhappy love and a husband's vengeance; but, at Amsterdam, it was nothing more than the drowning of a cur.

" Who's there-is it Smallbones?" said Mr. Vanslyper-

" Yes, sir," said Smallbones, with alarm.

"What was that noise I heard?"

"Noise, sir? Oh, I kicked a paving-stone into the canal." "And don't you know there is a heavy fine for that, you

secondrel. And pray where are the bread bags?"

"The bread bugs, sir? Oh, Mr. Short took them to tie up some vegetables in them."

"Mr. Short! Oh, very well. Come along, sir, and no more throwing stones into the canal; why you might have to which life is heir. killed somebody-there is a boat down there now, I hear

outhouse where he had made his trap, shut the door, and the people talking." And Mr. Vanslyperken hastened to perken sat in the stern sheets, in no pleasant humour, thinktaken on board.

(To be continued.)

From the New Monthly Magazine.

LIBERTY AND SLAVERY IN AMERICA.

BY A RETURNED EMIGRANT.

[The writer of the following pages visited America not only without a theory to support, but without the slightest idea of committing his observations to paper. He quitted England in the expectation of improving his condition, and of permanently settling in the new country—if he found his prospects at all commensu-rate with his hopes. The reasons which induced his return will, perhaps be gathered from his statements. His design is to convey to the English reader accounts only of what he saw or knew. Although he remained for a considerable period in New York, he has thought half convinced, but not during to show any interest about it advisable not to publish his details relative to that city, inasmuch as of late years the press has abundantly described and commented upon all that is there remarka-ble or important: of the Southern states, New Orleans in particular, comparatively little is known. He there-fore believes that his information relative to this division

Parvious to starting from New York for New Orleans, always pressed his suit in the afternoon, and as soon as it I naturally sought for all the information to be procured rewas dark returned on board. Smallbones, who watched at specting that city, the risks of life, and the probability of good fortune there. The yellow fever had visited it the precedhe was refixing his sword-belt over his shoulder, and he ing summer with unusual severity, assisted in the work of knew this to be the signal for departure. It was now quite death by its new ally, the cholera; and such was the rate of mortality, that it was estimated a year of such havoc would depopulate the place. A friend of mine, an eminent merchant, sought to dissuade me from going to a city which he designated as "the strong hold of sin and death; a sink of vice and brutality, calculated the most speedily to de-stroy body and soul." He said that the chances were ten to one against my surviving the first summer; that gambling was licensed, assassination of daily occurrence, the government venal, partial, or impotent, with all other vices, more glaring than elsewhere; but that should I escape from all these ordeals, it was the best place on earth to make a fortune in a short time. This rather discouraging picture was pretty generally confirmed by others; yet such is the force of hope, and of a sanguine spirit, that I took all the good for granted, and believed the evils to be exaggerated. Moreover, I felt that if my self-banishment from Europe was to be for life, it mattered little how soon it should end, and if the time could be shortened, I was willing to endure the accumulated evils which were to be its purchase; like a prisoner in a tower, who has a choice of escaping at the immediate risk of his neck, or of continuing to endure imprisonment, in addition to the general ills

I took a passage in an American ship from New York

to Mobile, as it afforded me an opportunity of noticing the bathing, is the sea-breeze, which is constant here during Mississippi, a country of greater extent than England and 60 miles it is lost altogether. o'clock we were fortunate enough to get lodged in a dou-both a canal and a rail-road. ble-bedded room, in a hotel or boarding house, for the only difference is in size, and the addition of a bar-room to the Mississippi, and Alabama, is singularly low and alluvial, former. We were much fatigued, and slept soundly, at least from the Bay of Mobile to the Mexican boundary. though without the rocking to which we had latterly been One might reasonably suppose it more recently emerged pretty well accustomed.

ris

y.

11-

ho

er.

ng

w

u-

nis

ts.

ats ed

ht

ty,

a-

ns

re-

on

ty,

ns,

rebox

ed-

of

nte

roc ent

ich

nk

deten

m-

the es,

em

or-

ire the

all

om

it ill-

its

of

ills

rk

to 50 dollars; and from New York to New Orleans 60 to ern states and of Europe. The marine remains found in 75; the higher rates being by packet ships. From Mo-various parts prove it to have been covered by the sea; and bile to New Orleans, though only 120 miles, the fare is 12 probably when Thebes and Babylon were in their glory, it dollars by the male conveyances, or 8 dollars by schooners, was such as the Bahama banks are now; and those banks which are almost daily passing between these ports.

the most important incidents which occurred to myself, or movement and the recency of civilization, the most rapid

like the adjacent mainland, is composed of fine sand, earth! without the smallest stone, low, flat, and covered with lofty a range of islands, which frequently stand between the ing as the same material in the older form of limestone. We stopped to take in wood at a rising little watering-place called Pascagoula, situated a few miles to the west-Another symptom of the

nature of trade to the state of Alabama, and to a part of the day, but lessens as it advances inland, till at some 50 or

After a short and stormy passage by the Hole in- These seas are very narrow and shoaly, and diminish into the Wall, and across the Bahama Great Bank, which was narrow winding channels as we approach Lake Poncharclearly visible through the water as we sailed along, we train, through the most desolate and pestiferous marshes, anchored off Cedar Point, in the Bay of Mobile, about passing by the mouth of the Pearl river, the shores of which twenty-five miles below that city, at which we arrived by display the same prospect of solitude and desolation, and an oyster-boat at midnight. The captain who accompanied seem never destined to be inhabited, except by the alligame had not visited the place for two or three years pre- tor and his prey. Lake Ponchartrain is of great extent; viously, consequently it had outgrown his knowledge; ho its shores though marked by lofty trees, sometimes disaptels had faller, and others had arisen, in which when found, pearing from the navigator in the distance; yet its depth, there was no room for us. We had to carry our own port as I was informed, nowhere exceeds eighteen feet. Its surmanteaus, till the keeper of an hotel kindly lent us a ne- rounding coast would be difficult to mark, were it not for gro to assist in bearing our burdens, and in leading us wherever there was a chance of beds. We had to wait while and giving it a border without the aid of dry land, which a pass was written for the negro, as otherwise the first city slowly and lazily emerges at about two miles distance from guardsman we met with would have taken him from us, the boundary of vegetation, disputing with the water its occaand deposited him in the guard-house, for being out of sional right to the air and sunshine. The harbour, or pier, doors after the ringing of the nine o'clock bell. By one is four miles from New Orleans, with which it is united by

The coast of West Florida, now the states of Louisiana, from chaos, or the ocean, and requiring several thousands The cabin fares from New York to Mobile are from 30 of years to acquire the geological properties of the northin three thousand years hence may either have increased It is not my purpose to give a journal of my various in depth, or have emerged above the surface of the ocean, journeys in the States of Alabama, Mississippi, and Loui- and be covered with vegetation. All matter is in a consiana; but to select from a period of nearly three years stant state of progression, though from the slowness of its of which I received the account from unquestionable au-changes only have been observed. Should mankind not thority, with such opinions as I have been capable of form-relapse into a state of barbarism, but continue to advance in science, what advantages will not those persons possess My first visit to New Orleans was in the month of May, some five thousand years hence, in comprehending the mys-1833. I went by a steam-boat which descended the Bay teries of the creation, and in observing, through the annals of Mobile, and coasted outside of Dolphin island, which, of time, the growth or decay of various portions of the

Immense beds of shells, chiefly cockles, are found far in yellow pines. It seemed scarcely more than a mile in the interior; as there is no stone, they serve for making the breadth, but eight or ten miles in length; and it is one of roads, and only require a little more hardness to be as lastmainland and the gulf, along the coast of Florida. The have observed in Europe limestone quarried some hundred channel which separates it from the continent is, perhaps, feet above the level of the sea, and at fifty miles distance three or four miles across, and when deepened a foot or from it, which had evidently been originally a bed of cockles; two by a south wind, affords sufficient water for small steam- nor have I any doubt but that the shells of Florida are unboats. There are also Cat island and several others, which dergoing the same tedious and mysterious process. Who sels take the inside of, as they approach Lake Borgne. can calculate how many ages shall have passed away before

Another symptom of the recent origin of the continent ward of Portersville, another infant settlement, about 30 are the layers of fine sand, still pure as when successively miles from Mobile, where the land journey to New Or- washed by the sea, and covered only by a thin coat of vegeleans terminates, and the passengers with the mail are em-table mould, which produces little spontaneously but forests barked on board a steam boat. All this coast is like the of pine, except in low and wet situations, where the cedar, neighbouring islands, low and sandy, but grateful to the magnolia, live oak, gum-tree, and some other species are sight from the quantity of trees and shrubs, particularly intermingled : but in the prairies in the interior, and in the where the white wooden cottages vary and embellish the vicinity of the Mississippi, where the soil has been formene. Without doubt this coast, and some of these ed by deposits of mud, the off-scouring of a thousand mounislands, as the population increases in the interior, will be tains and valleys, it is composed of a stiff and adhesive clay, come frequented by a class of persons not wealthy enough which hardens in the sun, and is of great fertility, as the to travel fifteen hundred miles northward, and as many in cotton and sugar crops amply testify. It is at all times disreturning, to escape from a vertical sun and its concomi-agreeable to walk on this soil, as, when wet, it attaches it-tants: the great advantage to be obtained, besides sea self to the feet in accumulating masses, and when dry, and

ged stone. As stone cannot be conveyed either by the sea, temporary lakes caused by its overflows, and the number or the rivers, there is not a particle to be found in either soil, of additional yents which it rouses from their summer stagand natural philosophy has not yet gone so far as to calcu- nation, we no longer withhold our consideration for the gilate the time necessary for its formation. Those beds of gamtic queen of North American rivers. Here, in the mashells offer a source of fertility when spread on the surface, jesty of its solitude, where no land appears but the frail as appears evident on shelled roads where the grass has edging, the work of man, which seems insufficient to save been suffered to grow; but it will be long before they are the coeval forests from destruction; where woods and waused for manure in a country where so much of a naturally ters seem mingled every where around; -- where we need productive land must remain uncultivated. Moreover, the not tax our imagination to tell us that noxious and dangerusual agricultural pursuits of more northerly climates will ous animals infest the land and the water, and pestilential hardly ever be followed sufficiently, even for the wants of vapours the air; where man braves banishment, sickness, the inhabitants, in a place where ground and labour can be and death for gain; here has this mighty river rolled for turned to so many more profitable uses. At present, gar-countless ages, useless to humanity, save in making its alden vegetables are dear, and insufficient for the scanty po- luvial deposits, but destined to create, to foster, and to enrich pulation; and mileh-cows are half-starved, and many of nations and empires yet unborn. Unfortunately, man inthem poisoned by the wild and unknown vegetations of the terfered too soon to prevent the completion of its work, and, forest, which the effluvia of their carcases and their mould-by the erection of the level, condemned the land to remain ering bones too often prove to the sportsman or wandering at its then level; whilst the river has been gradually though

every where abound with a variety of shrubs, weeds, creep its course, that it can have sufficient room to fall from the ers, and wild flowers, to which my ignorance of botany increased height it is said to be attaining. Such is actualbine, and a wild vine, which bears no fruit, but forms splen- the lowlands of Louisiana, is buried in the Gulf of Mexico. did festoons from tree to tree. The flowers fall as far short One plan which I heard stated for raising the ground leof those of Europe, in strength and sweetness of smell, as vel in and about New Orleans struck me as quite practicable. the fruits do in flavour. Cherries I have not seen; straw- It is to form enclosures, with embankments as high as the berries are good for nothing; peaches hard and insipid; river, into which to admit the muddy water, and having algrapes not cultivated, and probably little worth cultivation; lowed it to deposit its sediment, suffer the clear water to but figs are excellent, as well as all sorts of melons; and to escape; and so to repeat the process till each enclosure bematoes are grateful to the eye, the palate and the stomach, comes too high to receive another covering of water. This Their kitchen-garden, too, is very inferior to that of more process might be continued, with the assistance of a pump temperate climates. Cauliflowers I do not recollect to have worked by steam, so as to raise the land to a sufficient seen; white cabbages are not producible; and so long as the elevation for any purpose. However, such a consummapresent high price of cotton holds, they must continue to tion seems quite hopeless at present. The indolent Creoles import their flour from the banks of the Ohio, and their hay are contented to take things as they are, sure of an abundfrom New Jersey.

vet the river, in its winding course, gets to the eastward of intended to be enjoyed elsewhere; for they consider New the city; for the sun appears to rise from its opposite shore. Orleans as an arena of contention, where death or riches is The level of the streets is three or four feet lower than the the watchword, and those who obtain the spoils retire, to level or embankment which incloses the mighty current on make way for new competitors both sides from the sea, nearly to Natchez. During the winter and the early part of summer, the river being higher ping and steamboats ranged along the level, two or three than the land, water is suffered to escape by a number of deep, for about three miles in extent; but as to the city itsewers, which, running through the city, finds its way to self, the most striking feature is its low situation, which, in-Lake Ponchartrain, and contributes materially to health and dependent of its deadly reputation, must excite gloomy sencleanliness during those seasons; but, as the river falls, the sations, whilst it possesses no buildings of sufficient splen-city assumes the ascendency, and is deprived of its liquid dour or elegance to remove or suspend the impression. It benefactor when it needs it most. The lake partially flows extends but a short distance back into the marshy solitudes, to within about a mile of the town, at least up the ditches though offering a front of nearly three miles to its great or bayons; but dry land may be traced twice that distance. benefactor, the river; along the banks of which, extending This, however, depends on the height of the lake and the down towards the Battle-ground, and on the opposite side, are sea, which varies, according to the winds, two or three feet, also to be seen a number of private residences, from the the whole length of the coast.

quarters of a nille in breadth: it seems narrow in propor. The hotels are on the most extensive wholesale scale, in tion to the length and importance of the various streams which the greatest possible quantity of business is to be which create it; but when we consider its great depth, done in the smallest possible space, and with the most limit-

not perfectly even, it feels to the tread like rough and jag- twenty-five fathoms, the rapidity of its current, the extensive slowly rising, requiring an increased embankment, and It is well understood that an altered state of the soil, threatening, at some future period, as many apprehend, to whether by fire, by cultivation, or by a decomposition of overwhelm the town and country. There can be no doubt vegetable matter, will effect an alteration in the nature of but that the land would have risen by this time to nearly the crop without the agency of any seeds, save those which the level of the highest floods, had it been allowed its period-Nature holds suspended in some mysterious manner till the ical overflow; and I cannot understand how the river could fitting time arrives; and my own observation would lead in that case have risen higher than at present, as the level me to conclude that a pine forest, when burnt, is immed of the sea remains fixed; and it is only by carrying its diately succeeded by a sort of oak, of which timber there spoils down its principal embouchures, extending its natuseems to be many species on this continent. The woods ral embankments further into the gulf, and so lengthening prevents my giving names, with the exception of the wood-ly the case; and the earth, which should be spread over

ance to supply their wants and desires; whilst the trading New Orleans stands on the east bank of the Mississippi, settlers are entirely absorbed in the acquisition of wealth,

The most pleasing objects at New Orleans are the shipwhole length of the coast.

The river Mississippi I should take to be about three-orange-hedges usually surrounding the court-yards in front.

ed attendance practicable; but fortunately Jonathan is not very fastidious in his notions of comfort. Whoever visits that town, whether to conduct a hotel, a gambling concern, there first appearance for the season not having taken place or a cotton-house, calculates on doing an extensive business; in Mobile when I had left it. and buildings being insufficient, and rents high, human beings must be compressed as well as bales of cotton, to economize space. The proprietor of the Commercial Hotel at which I have obtained a further insight into the "domestic the period of my first visit has since retired, having realized, manners of the Americans." I accidentally learned, on as I have been informed, a fortune of nearly 200,000 dollars in three years, on which I sincerely congratulate him, ing night, had been that morning removed from the house to knowing that he richly carned it, and narrowly escaped be interred; and after a day or two, I found by some relies, with life to enjoy it.

His house was my first residence in Louisiana, and there I had a fine opportunity of witnessing the Napoleon, or rapid system of movement, applied in the highest perfecon the dinner-bell being rung was not so tremendous as I have seen in other places, where there was a scarcity of seats, and the last would have to wait to re-occupy the seats first vacated. No, here there was room enough, and to ulate everybody, but not to satisfy any body; and green peas were on this occasion the vegetable of contention. Every man's object, without bothering about soup, or anything else, was bent on securing a spoonful or two of these delicacies, whatever he might afterwards add thereunto. As for me, I saw eating and drinking flourishing on every side, and I wished, like Diggory, to be doing something myself, but I could get nothing to eat. In vain I hailed every negro who came near; either they were too busy, or had not received a retaining fee, which to those coloured gentry is quite indispensable; for certain it is, that while they relieved every want of my nearest neighbours, they were both deaf and blind to mine which was evidently observed by those in my vicinity, without exciting in them the slightest appearance of concern.

At last my patience became exhausted, I jumped up from the table, and seizing a negro by the collar, who had disregarded my call, I told him that if he did not instantly come and wait on me, I would apply to his master, and perchance obtain redress. He then appeared to see me for the first time, and apologised; I reseated myself, and was attended with the greatest assiduity; even green peas sprung up for me as if by magic: however, by this time he had few others left to wait upon; and for the future I had no cause to complain, having retained the valuable services of my sable friend. And here I may as well observe, that negro slaves are the most mercenary attendants in the world; they will not take patience like an English waiter, till they have earned a recompense, but expect payment in advance. They dare not be saucy or insolent, but their method is far more effective, for they continue to be both have spared a tear for the whole human race. Such was deaf and blind till the ban is removed from their senses, our New Orleans domestic circle, which however is only for a time, as they are sure to re-

lapse pretty frequently.

On my first night in New Orleans I felt well disposed for rest, having been at sea the night before; yet sleep I could not, and what was strange, the reason never occurred to me. 1 board the sound of some insects flying, and felt a considerable irritation on my face and hands, which caused me to suppose that I was a little feverish after my voyage; so at length I got out of bed, and walked into the gallery for a little there could be no justice till all property, which at any pefresh air. There happening to find the negro-attendant to that range of bed-chambers, to whom I stated my case, he soon solved the riddle:

"Why, massa, hab you no mosquito-bar down?" " No."

VOL. XXVIII. JUNE, 1836 .- 74.

"Tousands, massa! Ho! ho! no woner you don't sleep." Such was my introduction to these pests of warm climates:

From motives of concmy and retirement, I took up my residence for some time at a private boarding-house, by my entrance, that a young man, who had died the precedwhich I discovered under my bed, that he had vacated just in time to make room for me. There were also some unaccountable smells, which I strove in vain to get rid of, by keeping the window open day and night, but I soon became tion to knife and fork tactics. The rush which took place accustomed to them, and have since thought that they proceeded probably from some disinfecting drugs. This proved indeed a wayfaring house-a baiting-place between life and death; but of this it showed no symptoms at the period to which I refer, as it abounded with fine lively young men, spare, but unfortunately there were rarities sufficient to stim-chiefly clerks, natives of the British islands and America, almost all of whom were now fearlessly and thoughtlessly commencing their first summer in this "Valley of the Shadow of Death." Before the leaves were brown on the trees, or the Mississippi had commenced its rise, I had read the obituary of all of them whose names I could remember, in the New Orleans papers, as well as of many others whom I had met elsewhere. Five perished out of one counting-house; another house buried their book-keeper, employed another, buried him, and employed a third before the dead season had passed. One fine young man, a German, whom I had known in New-York, told me that he considered himself acclimated, having had the fever in the previous October immediately after his arrival; however, his name was in the deadly catalogue. His iron frame and florid health of German growth, only rendered him a more certain victim of the yellow fever of Louisiana-a reckless scourge which chiefly favours the withered beings who wear his livery.

The lady of the house, a native of New England, had buried her husband, and as it appeared to me, every humane or gentle feeling, if she had ever possessed any. poured our ready-made tea or coffee from the urn with the ame indifference, and as much courtesy, as a herdsman displays in serving fodder to his oxen; and was unquestionably far more indifferent as to our health or appetites. She certainly provided us with plenty of good food, but had it poisoned us, I do not think the circumstance could have roused a feeling of humanity in her, so long as she could fill our places. She who made no prefence to the slightest show of friendship or accommodation to living men, could hardly

Here, too, I had an opportunity of observing the excess of national feelings exemplified-faults or virtues exaggerated or obliterated by distance, truth forgotten, moderation worse than heresy, and every bad feeling increased by transplanting. Here has Bonaparte worshippers who cherish the memory even of his atrocities; and the wrongs of Ireland in all ages are huddled together, not to extenuate but to glorify assassination. An American observed to me that riod had been confiscated, was restored to the descendants or heirs of the original possessors. When I pleaded length of time, and impossibility of adjusting claims, he replied that no length of time could give a right, or ratify injustice; I replied; "have you get mosquitoes here al- that he would at all events go back to William the Conqueror. I thanked him for not insisting on the production

done to the testamentary wishes of the antediluvians.

I had occasionally met with hasty, irritable, and un" (which had then recently been perpetrated, because he had spoke to each other. exercised the right which men are allowed under every justified the deed, on the score of ages of hardships and son. My friend interrupted me by asking, what I meant oppression. I replied, that I rather questioned that those by the term low Irish? murderers had undergone ages of oppression in their own persons; but that if they had, so it was to be presumed had nation." Mr. Leonard, who belonged to the same degraded caste. I ventured also to quote these lines of Goldsmith, so true ter suited to this land of equal rights and liberties." when applied to the lowest class:-

" How small, of ills which human kind endure, That part which kings or laws can cause or cure!"

I furthermore hinted, that want of civilization, and overpropagation were the leading causes of their destitution.

from obeying the commands of their Creator? would you dobar them from the indulgences allowed even to the beasts of the field?"

zen."

were ground down by tithes and taxation-

no tax-collectors among them."

you; I assure you, gentlemen," (to the Americans) "that about their necks. Those inexorable slave-owners, who the poor Irishman is forced to pay a tax even for every handle the whip as coolly as they chew a quid of tobacco, fire-place he has in his house, which they call hearth-mo-generally have the least occasion to use it: their sentiments

"The hearth-money," continued persevering I, "was tion; yet, even with them, the negro will sometimes risk done away on the Union, in the year 1800; and how this gentleman became acquainted with a tax which had expired It is a degrading view of human nature that servants and before he was born, is rather puzzling, particularly as he must dependents, no matter of what colour, require to be kept at have grown to maturity in the Emerald Isle, at least his a distance, and under a discipline which can only be par-

of the title-deeds of Shem, Ham, and Japhet, when the [tempestuous, and recollecting that I was in New Orleans, I shared the world among them, lest justice had not been feigned suddenly to call to mind an engagement, and took

my departure.

On the same evening after supper, as soon as the room senable Irish politicians in the Old World; and I had beard had thinned, one of the Irish who had listened without utof Patrick Duigenan, and of Bully Egan; but had I not tering a word during the foregoing argument, but who had visited New Orleans, I should probably never have had an since drank himself into a portion of pot valour, attacked opportunity of knowing to what an extent men might be me in a most furious and abusive manner. The terms led by ignorance, bigotry, the intervention of an ocean, he made use of are immaterial; but I perceived how im-and the absence of truth and common sense. In Ireland, prudent I had been in exercising the liberty of speech in a my sentiments had always appeared to give ample satis republic; however, to try to back out would have been ruinfaction to the liberal party; for I had never withheld them ous, so I became roused in turn. I assumed an attitude in favour of the equal rights and privileges of all men, nor and the language of defiance, the more determined as I obcloaked my abhorrence of any man's presuming to inter-served some friends at hand. Fortunately, my antagonist fere with the religious faith of another. As I had ever was no hero, for as I waxed warm be became cold, so as admired the cloquence and energy of O'Connell, I had to look quite frost-bitten-like; but as I observed him softbeen sometimes allowed to question the good taste of his ening, I thought proper to mollify also: assuring him that encomiums, or the good feeling of his sarcasms, the more my sentiments respecting Ireland, in a political sense, bitter in proportion as those against whom they were level. agreed pretty exactly with those of Doctor Doyle, a prelate led differed least from himself. I could there also without of his own persuasion, and if that did not suit him, I reoffence express my abhorrence of savage dictation and gretted it exceedingly, but could not in conscience oblige midnight assassination. But not so in New Orleans; him by going farther. On this we became friends, comwhen I gave an account of the murder of Mr. Leonard, mencing a mutual and cordial hatred, and never again

On another occasion, conversing with an Irish friend form of government, that of disposing of private property about American politics, I mentioned my having observed in to the best advantage, -I found that my Irish auditors the north that the low Irish to a man had voted for Jack-

by the term low Irish?

"The poorest and most ignorant," I replied, " of that

"Then let me advice you," said he, " to choose a term bet-

I thought to myself, why do they not decree an equality of intellect and of stature?

The most remarkable feature, on the whole, in the Southern States of the Union, is negro slavery; not, however, that any appearances of it can immediately be observed by the traveller, who merely sees that the servants and labour-"What," said my opponent, "would you prevent them ers are coloured people, that they are better clothed, lodged, and fed than in most parts of Europe, and that they seem particularly gay and light-hearted. As he obtains a more familiar insight into domestic concerns, he occasionally "By no means," I replied, "I would merely prevent hears the lash of the cow-hide, and the stentorian bellow-them from saddling others, more provident or self-denying, ings of some unfortunate sable sufferer; and a little further with the consequences; nor would I suffer them, like some observation convinces him of the unavoidable necessity of of the beasts to which you allude, to prey on their fellow- such an infliction. Undoubtedly it is sometimes cruelly animals even to relieve their starving offspring; nor to de-abused, but not often; for there are few persons to whom prive the state of one life, though they had given it a do the office of executioner is agreeable, and many to whom it is particularly distressing, which the slaves soon observe Another Hibernian here joined in, and assured the and take advantage of, to the utmost extent they judge Americans present, "that either I knew nothing of the safe. When they do exhaust the patience of their masters, matter, or I wilfully misrepresented the facts; that the Irish they are generally handed over to the police for punishment: or, as a last resource, they are sold to sugar-planters, "Hold there," I said, "the Irish are now subject to no which they particularly dislike, as they are then placed undirect taxation, except some small local taxes; they have der a discipline which they cannot evade. The most desperate of all may be seen, male and female, working at, or "What balderdash!" quoth Pat, "but I won't argue with scraping the streets of New Orleans, with iron collars are too well understood to often require physical demonstra-

dialect must." Here I observed that matters began to look tially relaxed in proportion to the cultivated state of their

serve; yet they are treated with distance and formality, of New Jersey. even when esteemed, and confided in as friends; such treat-ment being considered necessary to give weight to com-cases, and quite as true, though I am far from doubting his; cipline proportionably lower, and operating through the predominant ingredient than is generally supposed. corporeal sensations, instead of the mental. The fact accordretain him in security. A negro is never at a loss for an gentlemen; but it is a very different matter to make such hard pressed, that he must calculate as largely on his mos-men pocket stray penknives, pencils, and such triffes, with ter's blindness and credulity, as the child who thinks him-little or no concealment, and no inquiry follows—or they self concealed when his eyes are bound; and though re-borrow such articles, and forget to return them; but this peatedly detected, he will shift his position, and plead they retaliate on each other. However, it is difficult to fix guiltless to the last. One of his commonest tricks is to the boundary where open pilfering ceases and secret theft feign illness, which very often succeeds: for the negro is a commences; but unquestionably it does commence. I have good actor, and the master's own fears of risking health so known, on more than one occasion, a person to have been valuable to him, if not his humanity, assist in the decep robbed of some of the best articles of his dress, by the gention. But those masters who observe or suspect the de- tleman who occupied the other bed in his room, happening ceit, generally reply to the sick voice in a strain of com- to pack them up in his trunk by way of a mistake. passion equally affected, and in the midst of these tender ever, to guard against such unpleasant oversights, I would condolements administer a powerful dose of Glauber salts recommend those who do not altogether trust to appearances, to the reluctant patient, which serves equally as a punish to lock up a handsome cloak or a new pair of trowsers, ment and a cure. However, this method has its evil con-they need not be so particular about old ones-and to keep sequences, for it sometimes prevents a real sufferer from a sharp look-out after their jewellery. But I have digressed. complaining till his case becomes dangerous; though his The hotel-keeper, on the announcement of the above silence more frequently arises from a childish reluctance to robbery, judged it essential to the respectability of his house take medicine so long as he can avoid it.

or compunction. I knew a New England gentleman, who -a fine elever-looking fellow, with a yellow complexionto be carried home in a cart in a beastly state of intoxica- all, but if he was, William was not the thief." tion, who, on the following day, having made a piteous lacould have readily hired him out for thirty dollars a month, ed most outrageously, but the more she screamed " the

morals and their understanding. The clerk to the mer- or sold him for one thousand dollars. The prevailing art chant or banker, the confidential secretary, are often endow. seems to be blarney which is here confined to the blacks; ed with nobler minds and purer morals than those they for even Pat tosses it overboard before he sees the heights

mands and assiduity to obedience. When we descend, however, for the benefit of those who may not have had an therefore, to the lowest grade of human servitude-to the opportunity of reading his relations, I have it in my power negro slave, mentally and morally little removed from a myself to give one of a similar tendency. In the mixture state of nature, we cannot question the necessity of a dis- of good and evil, of which life consists, injustice is a more

A stranger, stopping at an hotel, complained to the proingly is, that not one out of one hundred negroes can bear prietor of his having been robbed of his watch, and charged to be treated with gentleness and indulgence, without being the mulatto attendant on his rooms with the theft. Such rendered an useless plague. Humanity and justice, as far robberies had become rather frequent in the establishment, as is consistent with his situation, it is the interest and the and were almost always involved in mystery, though susduty of his owner to yield to him; but vigilance and ri-picion universally rested on the slaves; for though many of gour are also indispensable to render him profitable, and to them will steal, so will some white men too, who look like excuse, and so weak are those he frequently offers when a charge against the latter. Most American young gentle.

that he should act with rigour on the occasion; so he or-Those Americans who are natives of slave states, under-dered the unfortunate mulatto, who in vain protested his stand and manage the slaves far better than the Yankees innocence, to walk before him to the guard-house. There or the Europeans, and are little troubled with compassion he delivered his instructions, according to which the man was by no means remarkable for his probity or liberality in was repeatedly whipped to make him confess. But he his transactions with white men, and yet submitted to be never confessed, though he was all but butchered, and was grossly duped by his slaves. They were well known to be some months before he attained his usual strength and looks. lazy, drunken, good-for-nothing fellows; yet their art was Even the flogger was heard to say that the punishment he sufficient, by wheedling, flattery, and a plaintive voice, to had been compelled to inflict was inhuman. I made in-purchase his connivance or indulgence. When in Boston, quiry as to the man's previous character, whether he had I have little doubt he was an emancipationist, as these men ever been suspected of theft before; and the reply I receivgenerally expend all their tenderness on slaves. I have ed was "Never."—"Then doubtless he is innocent?"—known one of the barbarians belonging to this gentleman "No question of it; I guess the fellow was never robbed at

The first negress whose punishment I was aware of was mentation on the delicate state of his health, though the fellow at a boarding house, kept by a single lady. The girl was was as strong as a horse, and nothing ever ailed him except strong and healthy, and about twenty years old, but of a from over-cating and drinking, and the indulgence of other bad temper, which had never been subjected to a proper trainequally dangerous inclinations,-his master immediately ing; and being the property of another from whom ahe directed his clerk to give poor Cato five or six bits (about was hired, she held her employer in the less fear or respect. sixpence each), to buy himself a fowl to make broth, charg-ing him at the same time to go home and take care of him-fractory; and at length her mistress requested of a young self, and to be sure not to return to work till he was per-gentleman, a friend, that he would take her into the back fectly restored; and when the aforesaid Cato did return in vard and whip her. He took up the cow-skin with as much a few days, and in his piteous tone stated his laudable sang froid as if he was going to slash a noisy puppy, and anxiety to be employed, he remanded him to be sick a little proceeded systematically to work. Her garments were while longer, with a further donation. Now this man's fastened up, her ebony exposed, and the blows laid on that services hardly paid his master, who could well afford to indulge his caprices, for the cost of his support; and yet he of every part of the body corporate. At first she screeched to iron her linen.

not suffer her to be flogged in her service; and fearing that she might get a worse servant, if she could procure any, she sinking-fund redemption. reasoned with her, threatened and endured her as an unapearance.

charge an unsatisfactory servant, I question whether there a whipping, and retaining their places, to being turned adrift incendiaries who excite them. without a chance of another. But even though some might be found who would endure manual chastisement, to get countries where the supply of such persons exceeds the deno working person need want employment; and the blacks, injure. if they choose to work at all, would naturally prefer that a rent to their masters of ten dollars a week for the liberty for the coloured people, that, in his wrath, or monomania, of working on their own account, or who earned wages of caused by the treatment they receive, he can see few or no two dollars a day; and I have known free negroes who did as much, or more, for their own exclusive benefit. The humour with everything except slavery, that he highly slave, therefore, can have no motive to cause him to hug his compliments the New-Yorkers on their peaceable demeachains, nor any apprehension of poverty.

will not try the experiment: they would hang a legion of sympathy for oppressed whites. abolitionist missionaries first. Slavery called them into where the difficulty lies of liberating them on the same them altogether: in no other country is the law so feeble, conditions as those on which we have emancipated our so pliable, so time-serving, or so capricious-for the sove-

more the young gentleman would not stop;" so she gradu-|West Indian negroes? There is one insurmountable diffially softened down to sobs and entreaties, when he at length culty to begin with, and that is, the want of money. gave over, untied her hands, &c., put a fresh quid into his Twenty millions sterling would be rather difficult to raise, jaw, and departed to sample cotton, whilst the lass proceed- I guess; and if procured, and so applied, it would amount to purchasing up the cotton and sugar planting of the An English lady hired a negress as a maid of all work southern states for the purpose of abolishing them; while at eighteen dollars a month wages, who was represented to the planters would have to seek a living elsewhere, which her as one who could be a most excellent servant when she the purchase-money would readily enable them to do. chose, and, in fact, she proved very satisfactory for a few However, though this is impracticable, the philanthropists, days; but having committed a small fault, for which she in the meantime, instead of useless harangues and reasons got off with a gentle reproof, she became more emboldened, against slavery, which nobody wants to controvert, might and in the course of a couple of months she had become a better display their zeal and sincerity by subscribing themtermagant, a bully, and a drunkard. Her mistress would selves, and collecting from their brethren wherewithal to purchase and liberate a portion-a remnant-a sort of

However, the outpouring of their effusions, at a prudent voidable and hopeless calamity. I happened to call one day distance from the scene of action, will undoubtedly resemjust at a time when this she-barbarian was very outrageous; ble lecturing moles on the subject of optics, or convincing and learning the state of affairs, I proceeded to the kitchen, the geese of the knavery of the foxes; but this is their own situated, as is usual in slave states, in a separate building, affair; and if they choose to attack the demon of Mammon and I laid my cane, with a hearty good-will, to her should in his stronghold, or are desirous of wearing a crown of ers. She took it with such stoical indifference, never wine. [martyrdom, let them begin at once in New Orleans, where ing or crying out, that I left off, under the hopelessness of they will find coloured women working in the streets with making any impression. She was dismissed, and her mas-iron collars about their necks, but where I can insure ter at once found an employer for her who was fully aware them collars of a softer material in the twinkling of an of her good and bad points. He kept his eye on her till he eye. In this matter I must defend the irritability of the caught her tripping, which was not very soon, for she, too, southerners. Not only is their property embarked in the knew her man, or rather her master; and he then gave it system which they inherited from their European ancesto her in a style that I have no doubt saved him the trouble tors, but the knife hangs perpetually suspended over the of a repetition for three months ensuing. It is a saying in necks of their wives and children, threatening, at one "fell clave states....." Spare your negro, and he will despise you; swoop," beggary and death. This is no fiction. The newhip him, and he will love you;" and so it is in ap-groes are perfect butchers when once set a-going-witness St. Domingo, South Carolina, and elsewhere ;-and though In France and England, where slavery is unknown, and incendiaries may justify them on the same principle which where punishment is, neither to sell nor to flog, but to dis-rouses the tiger when his solitude is invaded, or the snake when trod upon, men are equally excused by necessity in are not sometimes young culprits who would prefer getting taming or crushing their domestic tigers, snakes, and the

t d pt li a

h w di the w cu al al az na im ve fre ro rie

tre vo an the property off in me eve ing I visit

But while slavery seems to be inevitable, let us try, if we can, to soften its rigours; and for this purpose the first over the consequences of a crime or an indiscretion, in object must be to silence useless discussion. Well-meaning enthusiasts will soon cease to preach to a diminishing handmand, still it must be admitted that the question is not ful of fanatics, and hypocrites will turn to a more profitfairly put, and my desire is to detail fairly, even with the able calling; whilst the negroes themselves must be taught In the slave states of America, or in the free states, to view the incendiaries as powerless to serve, yet strong to

Mr. Abdy, in his journal, though for the most part very their wages should enter their own pockets, rather than complimentary to the Americans in general, and to his those of their owners. I have known mechanics who paid friends in particular, has taken up the cudgels so warmly vices exercised on any other subject. Such is his goodnour on the 4th of July, the anniversary of their indepen-But the question is not whether the negro desires his dence. Was he cajoling them? or did he really expect freedom, but whether there is at present any prospect of them to have a fight as a matter of course? However, I his obtaining it in the southern states of the American quite agree with Mr. Abdy, that the free-coloured people are Union? To this the reply can only be—none whatever, ill-used throughout the United States; but I have seen so These states could not exist without slavery, and certainly many others ill-used too, that I must retain a portion of my

Before I proceed farther, I shall hazard a statement which existence, and sustains them, -is their inheritance, their I may, or may not, prove to the satisfaction of others, but estates, their funds, the bread of their children, and the which springs from my own firm conviction; it is, that in only wealth of the country, except its rich soil, which no civilized nation is even-handed justice so little known would be worth nothing without them. It may be asked, or appreciated as in the United States of America, take

and as that majority contains all the ignorant, and is pretty stand that." nearly devoid of all the intelligent, it may readily be imagined what a blind, headstrong, and abourd sovereignty very rare, which is probably owing to their more prostrate influenced in politics by party, and in private affairs by pru- words:dence, by influence, by power-by any motives but generwithout a comment, when the perpetrator possesses a handful of friends, or can influence a gang, proportioned to the size of the community. The editor has to consult his pecuniary interests and his personal safety; and the priare editors who at times can be fearless enough, and who occasionally display bursts of independence; but I know friends, their subscribers, or even their enemies, would indignantly and manfully put forth their power in defence of the stranger, the destitute, and the friendless, when assailed by power, whether wielded by a mob or a magistrate. When not occupied by party-virulence, they are devoted to courteous and commonplace strictures and compliments, lavished on all, from the judge on the bench to the actor whose benefit they announce-from the shiplaunch where they launched, to any person who presented bility in the statement, but I must consider it as a rare oca specimen of whatever was to be praised.

The above observations, though not strictly in place here, are in some degree explanatory of the treatment which free-coloured people receive. If the poor and the whole are despised. But being despised and powerless, done to his property. custom, the laws, and the general sense of society, have slaves, which foreign and wealthy blacks are indignant at, and therefore would do wisely to choose another soil; and rous, and more than semi-lawless, who have never expetradesmen, always ready for a lark or a fight. During my presumptuous set of blockheads, to cause such trouble to sence of a white man. mates and carpenters, and other such public monitors, in cor

reign power is in the hands of a majority of the people; sometimes take the wall of you; and we southerners can't

it is. Oppression, of course, takes place everywhere, but state, which precludes the possibility of one of them rivalling with less boldness and effrontery; it skulks, shuns the the most debased white man that crawls upon the earth's surlight, and fears above all things public opinion. In Eng. face. There, if a black man took the wall of a white man, laud, the press speaks out in private or personal wrongs, it would be ascribed to stupidity or accident, as the idea of without regard to party, rank, or power; and the conver- presumption would never occur. However, Mr. Abdy gives sation follows in its train. In America, the press is entirely an instance to the contrary, which I will quote in his own

"A Bostonian, travelling not long ago in one of the ous indignation and sturdy independence. The most out slave states with his wife, met a negro in a cart. The rageous wrongs—the most atrocious violence—acfed under poor fellow, overcome by the intense heat of the day, was the very eye of the editor, are unnoticed, or shuffled over leaning forward, as if half asleep, when the driver, as he passed him, struck him with the whip across the face with such violence, that one of his eyes was either torn from the socket, or so much injured as to bleed most profusely. The New Englanders were indignant at this wanton barbarity, vate individual from the same motives soon learns to put and the husband, a very humane, but a very high-spirited a seal upon his tongue. In the great eastern cities there man, expostulated rather warmly with the brute, when he was damned for a Yankee, and told to mind his own affairs, and not to interfere with people who had a right to do what of no publication that, in the face of their party, their they liked with the niggers. The well-meant appeal operated like Don Quixote's intercession in favour of the boy whom his master was flogging ;-the driver, during the rest of the journey, lashed at every man of colour he could reach with his whip,"

Now, during a residence of three years in the Southern States, I never had the misfortune to witness any such wanton brutality to blacks, though I have seen much worse happen among whites; at the same time, I see no improbacurrence. A traveller through an almost uninhabited forest may indulge his savage propensities, perchance with impunity; but the above mentioned cowardly miscreant, doubtless, before he struck the blow, observed that the negro's master was neither within sight nor hearing; for it was despised are too often trampled on everywhere, how can quite possible that he was equally ferocious and better they escape of whom the greater part are poor, and the armed, and might take a bloody revenge for the injury

A young Englishman, who was clerk to a wealthy proassigned them a middle station between the whites and the prietor of real estate, told me of a blunder he had committed shortly after his arrival in America. A coloured man, a native of Paris, with all the polite address of a native negroes, as they advance in independence, are often Frenchman, called to pay the rent of his store. The clerk imprudently ready to edge themselves a little beyond the handed him a chair, without dreaming that he was comverge of this station, and so attract rough treatment, not mitting a monstrous solecism in American politeness .from the respectable Americans, but from the semi-barba. The black, with many bows, and considerable diffidence, scated himself, to wait while his receipt was being written. rienced a parental restrainf, and care little for magisterial, As soon as he had retired, the principal, who was present, and who are found among mechanics, sailors, and petty sharply reprimanded his clerk, for having committed such a mistake as offering a chair to such a person, and devoyage to America, from conversation with the captain clared himself surprised that the mulatto had ventured to and the master, an impression remained on my mind that accept it; telling him to remember, for the future, that no the blacks in New-York must be a very impudent and coloured man was ever permitted to be seated in the pre-

Though there are several free-coloured persons in the recting them, by tripping up their heels, and jostling them State of Alabama possessed of property and slaves of their off the footways. However, after some months' residence own, yet till very recently they were not allowed to obin that city, and I concluded that some people must be tain any instruction, and were incapable of signing their more sensitive to insult than others, as I had nothing what- own names; but, about twelve or eighteen months ago, an ever to do in the way of knocking down niggers, never have act passed the legislature, giving a power to mayors, &c., ing received the slightest provocation; but then, to be sure, to license schools, under certain restrictions, chiefly with a I was not brought up in a slave State. A South Carolina view of preventing slaves from reaping any benefit; though planter told me that what he particularly disliked in his that, I believe, was well guarded against before, by the visits to New York and Philadelphia was the impudence heavy punishments to which all persons were liable for inof the negroes: "A black fellow there," he added, "will structing them. The free blacks in Louisiana, Mississippi,

pal officers, nor eligibility to fill the lowest office; though Calcut." the treaty by which the United States became possessed of when the parties are very unequal in power. The negroes do you think I'm waterlogged?" make no complaint or remonstrance, which would be as hopeless as trying to comb their hair straight; and they are better off as they are, being now too much despised ing privileges, have grown sufficiently important to become objects of detestation.

From this great antipathy to free negroes in the Northern States, it cannot be surprising that the slave states set man off. themselves against increasing their number. A master cannot confer freedom on his slave without exporting him from the state, and binding himself by securities, under heavy forfeitures, against his return. He can certainly leave him master of his own actions; but he still remains a slave in the eye of the law, and his liberator's heir may

at any time re-enslave him or his children.

From the New Monthly Magazine.

Extracts from Leaves from my Log-Book.

SCENE IN CALCUTTA.

Away went the bearers, till, on passing through a rather were in an unfinished state, our progress was arrested by a party of natives, habited in the usual dress, but with small fathoms o' laniard ?" red caps beneath their turbans, and armed with a sabre and shield. At a short distance from them, with his back Celestial Empire in an imploring manner. against a wall, stood an English seaman, evidently intoxihim, whilst he held fast by his long tail a Chinaman, who remained perfectly passive, and made no attempt to get hoy!" shouted Jack, as he saw our palanquins come up-" what ship, my hearties?"

"Halloo!" responded Pascoe, in the same loud tone,

are you in distress?"

a widow's pig."

side of him by his tail, he prepared, as he said, " to tow

him off as his prize."

But come, let us know what all this rumpus is about, and shape like an honest man's child, and seeing a piece o' if you want help in a right cause you shall have it."

ing, "Ounly half a cable, you lubber!"

One of the armed natives respectfully addressed Pasco-

and Alabama have no privilege of voting even for munici- |" Sahib, we chookedars for Lord Sahib-keep de peace o'

"Chokeewallers, are you?" said the seaman, "then you the Floridas guaranteed them the rights of citizens. This and the chokee may go to blue blazes together-no stone I presume to be correct, having heard it admitted by law- jugs for me .- Arn't I captured a pirate, and arn't I a right yers; however, it underwent the general fate of treaties, to make the most o' my prize?—Sheer off, you lubbers!—

" But you're grog-logged, my man," uttered Pascoe;

" and as these are police officers-

" Officers!" reiterated the tar, giving a bowse at the to be hated; while their brethren in the north, by obtain- tail-" them officers !- tell that to the marines an you wull. Come along, ye bitch's baby-and ye are but lubberly rigged either, seeing that I'm obliged to tow you starn foremost," and he again essayed to drag the China-

> " But you must not use the poor fellow in that fashion," remonstrated I; "the law will not allow it; if he has done you any injury, give him into the custody of the police."

> " Give him what?" ejaculated the seaman impatiently, "there's no such rope in the top, and as for them as you call police-that I'm blessed if I do; he may cut and run if he likes, and leave me the fag-end of the towline to make bracelets for Poll Hughes, or if he'll ax for mercywhy there," turning to his prisoner, " never say die, ould

" But what has he done? inquired Pasece; " you've no

right to detain him without some good cause."

"Good cause!" reiterated the tar-" Hark to that now! -here's a young gentleman as has weathered the Cape overhawling the concern about causes !- Why he's there hard and fast, that's the cause, and I'm saying-hould up yer head, fukke," giving a pull at the tail-" I'm saying, narrow street, where the principal portion of the houses young gentleman, just look at his phizog-did you ever see any thing more like a mainshroud deadeye with a couple o'

"Ayah sailor, how can do!" ejaculated the native of the

beg

thre

I re

net

ing

" Hould your thief's tongue, you wagabun!" returned eated, brandishing a quart bottle, and defending himself the tar angrily, "you arnt sitting now like a mandareen from the natives, who were endeavouring to lay hold of upon the lid of a teapot, and be d-d to you! To go for to rob an honest seaman, who has served his Majesty forty years! Where's the double-breasted wig with away. The whole scene was extremely ludicrous, and we sleeves, I ordered and paid for? Yes, young gentlemen," had a full view of it by the light of several torches. "Ship a turning to us, "I ordered him to make me a double-breasted wig with sleeves, and a wigwam for a goose's bridle to match, and says he, 'Ayah, how can make, no have money; so I tips him a handful of rupees, and when I goes again he knowed nothing whatsomever about it, and devil the bit "Distress be d-d." returned the seaman, giving an of cash or goods have I seen since." The Chinaman looked extra flourish to his bottle, and looking sternly at one of serious, though there was still much of comicality upon his his opponents, who was closing in upon him-"What's to countenance. "Ah, ye know-nothing son of a black gandistress me in them lubbers, ch?-But if you're country. der, it's all logged down against you correct.-Well, young come, why then just heave to a bit whilst I douse 'em like gentlemen, so as I was coming out o' the Yankee flag tonight, I claps him permiscoously alongside quite acciden-Jack had construed the forbearance of the natives into tal, and 'Yo hoy,' says I, 'where's my wig and my wigfear of his own prowess, and hauling the Chinaman along- wam? says I, and then he purtends to understand not nothing whatsomever about 'em. 'Avast, shipmate,' says I, ' hand out the wig or the rupees, that's all about it.' So " Avast, shipmate," exclaimed I, "you hurt the man. finding he'd no taste in the regard o' doing things shipsummit hanging down abaft, I takes him in tow, to earry Well, that's but reasonable, howsomever," returned the him aboard afore the first letenant, to overhaul the consars, seaman, slacking out a longer scope of the Chinaman's tail, and see what muster Gilmore 'll say to it. Well, as I was which the latter took advantage of to get at a greater dis-tance from his victor, and this being observed by the sturdy the fellow do but kicks up a bobbery as if I warn't a using tar, he took a turn with the queue round his wrist, exclaim- him like a Christian, and then them there chaps bore down

^{*} Fokki, in the Chinese language, friend.

once more essayed to walk away with his prisoner.

The chokeedars (police officers) behaved with great

nip in the palavering way."

n

0

d

0

.

100

p

g,

o'

16

ed

en

ro ty

th

ed

h,

be

bit

ed

hie

n-

ng

to-

en-

ig-

ot

ys.

0

TTY

rn,

vas

oes

ing

to ferry me across in his budgerow-will you go?"

tainly have no objection to be present."

through their drill near the government-house, which they the most patient endurance. performed extremely well, seeming to take great pride in We waited some time, till at length the widow of the devarious evolutions of exercise.

Sahib !"

ing a countenance of modest diffidence, he expressed "his instruments. shame at taking so trifling a present from the Company's The woman embraced her sons who had ascended with

the money, Grummett, if it is only to talk about at home," which the widow had gone through the previous ceremony, and he gave the beggar the cash, who made a "grandee the calmness with which she laid herself down, had some-salaam," bending his body down very low, and touching thing superhuman about it, that produced high-wrought

upon me, and I brought 'em to action, and that's the long | the backs of his hands against the earth, he raised them to and the short on it-so heave ahead, my hearty!" and he his forchead: but there was a lurking smile of low cunning, which plainly told us his full character.

We tiffed with Pascoe's friend, a civilian rather high in mildness, and eventually the Chinaman was committed to the service, and then embarked for the opposite shoretheir charge, and Jack, who belonged to the Fox frigate) The budgerow was a very neat vessel, having an elephant's returned to the tavern, known as the American flag, as he head with silver tusks for its figure-head, and rowing sixsaid, "to freshen haws, after riding it out with such a dead teen paddles; the men sat on low stools, and put one toe in a ring on the gunwale, which answered the purpose of "Come, rouse out Grummet," exclaimed Pascoe, enter- a stretcher. The day was remarkably beautiful, and we ing my room on the following morning, and disturbing me enjoyed the passage, as a handsome dessert was set out in out of a sweet sleep-" rouse out, and let's enjoy a cool the cabin, and the breeze delightfully tempered the solar delicious walk to the esplanade, or perhaps you'd like a heat. Pascoe had obtained permission for my old schoollittle more of the ambassador's Mocha coffee-shall we go fellow to accompany us, and there were two or three other and see him?-it would only show gratitude to return him persons, making up a very agreeable party. The place thanks for his kindness. But bear a hand, Grummet, we appointed for the suttee was about three hundred yards have much to overhaul to-day: there's to be a suttee over from the bank of the river, and we could both hear and the other side of the river, and a friend of mine, or rather of see the natives (several thousands being assembled) long my old dad's, which amounts to the same thing, has offered before we came to the shore; and their shouting, together with the beating of the dum-dums and gongs, and the "It must be a revolting spectacle," returned I; "but blowing of horns, could almost have reached Calcutta. We still, as I can neither prevent nor avert, why I shall cerlanded in some degree of state, the gentleman being preceded by his peons with their silver sticks and maces, and We then entered into conversation relative to the events of guarded by natives with spears. A loud and deafening the previous evening, and having dressed, we sallied forth shout was sent up on our approach, and a lane was opened to the esplanade. I know not what after-years have made for us to advance towards the immediate scene of action. of this place, but my recollections of it as a promenade are Upon a platform made of bamboo, and raised about three of a most pleasing nature, particularly at the extreme approaching Fort William. The hour was early, but it was rather high caste; it was wrapped in cotton, well saturated thronged with visitors, enjoying the delightful breeze, in ghee (a sort of clarified butter) and cocoanut oil; the face which had cooled itself on the surface of the waters. That was exposed, and materials of a light cumbustible nature gigantic bird, the "adjutant," was stalking about unmo-were not only piled about the body, but laid at a convelested, and the building in the fort as well as the summit nient distance to throw upon the living sacrifice, and of the government-house was literally crowded with them, hasten the consummation. Several Brahmins were mutterpresenting a very singular appearance to the eye unaccus- ing round the platform, and a number of devotees, nearly tomed to the sight. A regiment of sepoys, in their cha- the whole of them in a state of acquired deformity, were racteristic dress, also attracted our attention, as they went practising their abominations, and undergoing torture with

the simultaneous movement of the whole corps during the ceased was brought forward by her relatives, among whom were two of her own sons. She had passed the age of In our walk back to breakfast we were accosted by youth, but there was still the remains of matronly beauty a well-made, stout, muscular man, who entreated alms in about her, and it was evident that she had been well drugthe most importunate manner, as if his very existence de- ged with opium : there was an unnatural glare in her eyes, pended upon the grant. "How is it," inquired I, "that but a heavy expression of countenance, the effects of the an apparently strong man like you, who ought to work, narcotic : yet she divested herself of her ornaments, and pre-should take to begging?—Is there nothing for you to do?" sented them to her companions with considerable grace, The native gave me a peculiar look of humility, but at and then, being assisted on to the platform, she embraced the same time it was evidently tinctured with contempt: the dead body with much apparent affection. Again she "I no for work, Sahib-my fader beggar; da boxas, returned, and conversed calmly with her friends; and the official gentleman, whose duty was to ascertain whether the There was to me a something irresistible in the fellow's act was voluntary, addressed her in Hindostanee, and reappeal, particularly the grounds on which he claimed ceived clear and distinct answers-there was no evidence begging as a profession; so that while Pascoe was threat of fear nor apprehension of pain. The Brahmins offered ening him with "bamboo boxas," I tendered him two or up what appeared more like incantations than prayers, and three small coin, which he took with many salaams, and every thing being ready, ghee and oil was smeared over I really began to think the rogue was grateful, but we had every part of her, and she once more ascended the platform not proceeded far when he again accosted me, and assum- amidst loud shouts and the discordant noise of native

officer, Sahib, especially of my wealth and rank," and boldly her, and as soon as they came down she placed herself near the body of her late husband,-face to face. At this mo-"D-n the fellow's impudence!" exclaimed Pascoe, ment my very heart sickened at the thoughts of self-immelaughing and putting his fingers into his waistcoat pocket, lation by so horrid a death: but there certainly was a great from which he drew half the sum demanded; "it's worth deal of excitement in the spectacle. The tranquillity with

that could thus brave the prospect of a death of torture .-extremely grateful to the smell, on account of the quantity "the four-fluked anchor." rally made inquiry why such a horrible system was not unremitting kindness prevented. Policy was alleged as one cause : but there was tants. I could have died sconer than have wilfully given hammer when forging an anchor. They all may strike my mother a moment's bodily pain, but these youths reninto the world, in the horrible manner I had witnessed.— a line, at the end of which down come the manls upon the "When," thought I, " will the glorious light of true knowledge be diffused over the whole earth, and man be taught to worship his Creator in spirit and in truth!"

Our return across the river was delightfully pleasant though painful recollections rather saddened the conversation. On the following day Pascoe and myself were ordered to join the ship at Diamond harbour.

The panchway we embarked in was-as they all area decked boat with a sort of awning, resembling a small distich gives five thumps, twenty complete the hundred, the thatched cottage, open at the gable ends-the steersman only change being in the numbers, and at the last blow the stood abaft all, steering with a long ear :- and here I can words are "There's no more to come," &c. The other gang not forbear recurring to a circumstance that very forcibly then relieves them, and the same song is gone through; struck my mind on inspecting one of the larger vessels of but occasionally, by way of bravado, numerous snatches of the country. The New Testament, in describing the voy- songs adapted for the purpose are added to the hundred, age and shipwreck of the Apostle Paul, mentions the loos- and sometimes these are not of the most delicate nature, ing of the "rudder bands," and casting out four anchors One I well remember was—(the maul descending at the astern, terms that have not unfrequently been ridiculed by end of every line)

feelings; and though pity mingled with disgust were pre-] seamen. Now this country vessel, which seemed in form dominant, yet it was impossible not to honour the courage and material to be of a most primitive character, had her rudder, in shape like a paddle, suspended by coir-(a rope Combustibles were liberally strewed over the bodies of the made from the husk of the outer shell of the cocoa nut); living, and the dead, and oil and ghee were plentifully and when at anchor the rudder was raised out of the water poured over all. The pile was lighted, and at first a smoth-ering cloud of smoke arose that concealed the victims, or it was necessary to loose them before the rudder could act. rather the place where they were extended; in a few se. The anchor was made of teak, having four branches from conds, however, it burst into a clear and raging flame that the shank that came up from the centre of the branches, must have almost instantly reached the woman, and there without a stock; but a stout net-work went from just below was a struggle and a piercing shrick; but the former was the hole, through which the cable was bent to the pea of prevented by two long bamboo poles being placed across each branch, and the interior of this net-work was filled the bodies and forcibly held down, and the latter was imme- with rock-stones, which were likewise strongly lashed to diately drowned in the vociferations of the multitude, and the shank. Something of a similar description was no the noise of the deep sounding gongs that were beat incest doubt on board the 'Castor and Pollux;' and instead of santly. The effluvia arising from the burning was at first four anchors being kt go, the translator should have said

of sandal wood and fragrant spices that had been profusely "Halloa!" my readers will say, "where's old Grummett scattered amongst the combustibles; but this was succeeded getting to now?" Reader, I was on the surface of the saby a stench so horrible, that we were glad to make our es- cred stream-I was floating down the Ganges when these cape to the budgerow, -no very easy task, as, notwithstand-thoughts occurred to me, and I am desirous of being coning our escort, our way was much impeded by crowds of sidered a faithful historian. The tide compelled us to bring men who entreated alms. One of these, I well remember, up opposite the bungalow of an officer, who sent his little had kept his fist closed, without unloosing it till the nails pant to bring us ashore. The scenery here was particu-had grown right through the palm and appeared at the back larly picturesque. The bungalow was built in the cottage of his hand; another had a large iron hook thrust into his style, lofty, and divided into three apartments, each of side; and a third had an iron skewer through his tongue, which was opened right up to the roof, a height of some which was hanging out and prevented his shutting his thirty or forty feet; outside it resembled a house made of mouth. One of these functics walked on his knees till his wicker work, as it is principally enclosed with thick matlegs had withered, and were turned up, almost like shrivelled ting; and round it grew the rich fruits and growing flowparchment on rollers, behind his thighs. All were filthy ers of a tropical climate. The officer received us very hosdirty, and particularly a muscular man as black as a negro, pitably, and we passed a few hours of real rational enjoy whose matted hair could not have been much less than two ment-he was a man of good general information, and was fathoms in length. At last we got on board, and I natu- almost idolized by the natives for his impartial justice and

We joined the ship next day, and found the cargo had yet a more forcible one, -the want of education to dispel been all delivered, and they were now taking in a ground the dark clouds of ignorance and superstition, added to a tier of saltpetre in bags. The mode of stowing this was, fear that forbidding it would render the sacrifice more a to me, highly amusing, and the seamen appeared to enjoy point of honour amongst the natives, and would lead to se- it; though the labour, in a hot climate, down in an Indiaeret murder. For myself, I could not contemplate without man's hold, must have been excessive. Two gangs are shuddering, the fact of two sons (the eldest not more than formed of about a dozen men each, all of whom are providfourteen) cheerfully assisting in the murder-for to the ed with heavy wooden mauls, the handle of bamboo being mind of a European it is nothing short of murder-of their four feet long. This is called a commander. The saltpemother; and gratitude swelled my heart that I was born in tre bags are laid level, and one of the gangs beat it down a country where the affection for the maternal parent is one with their commanders, swinging them round above their of the best, as it is the chiefest characteristic of its inhabi- heads in the same manner that a blacksmith does his sledgedered their aid in offering up the being who brought them of the gang sings (and the best singer is generally chosen)

> " Here goes one-(thump from the commanders) One, it is gone, (thump) There's many more to come (thump) To make up the sum (thump) Of one hundred so long." (thump)

be see at a see at a

He then continues, "Here goes two, &c." and at each

" My father's a gunner, And I am his son; He walks the quarter-deck, boys, And he fires a gun; Fire away, gunner, And keep your guns warm; And a good glass of grog, boys, Will do us no harm."

the other gang strive to emulate, and this work continues for two or three weeks. In the mean time other gangs overhaul the rigging, clap on fresh services, and do every

thing to give the ship a perfect refit.

TIT

her

ope

at);

ter

vay

act.

mor

hes,

low

lled

to

no

of

aid

nett

50-

1050

on-

ing

ttle

icu-

age

of

ome

of nat. ow-

108-

oy

was

and

had

and

vas,

joy

din-

are

widing

tpe-

wn

heir

dee-

tain

sen)

the

ach

the

the ang gh; s of red,

ure.

the

The chief and third mate have here an active duty, but the other officers led an idle life; and, indeed, the only amusement was visiting the other ships,-dining together, and now and then a shooting party. Alligators were pretty numerous, and a very large one was shot near the jetty by a ball in the eye. During the night the pariah dogs and jackals kept up an incessant howling, and if any one landed, they were narrowly watched and followed by them, under the hope of a banquet on human flesh.

About this time "a change came o'er the spirit of my dream." The men-of-war upon the station were extremely leficient in junior officers, and strong inducements were held out to the midshipmen of the Indiamen to enter for and bidding farewell to the Lady Graves and all my old associates, I mounted the white weekly account and anchor button, in his Majesty's ship -; and thus terminated India Company.

From the New Monthly Magazine.

MILDRED PEMBERTON.

I NEVER saw a girl for whom the epithet lovely seemed up of all bright colours. Her lip was of the most vivid scarlet, her cheek of the warmest rose, her eyes of that violet blue so rarely seen except in a child, and her skin of a dazzling white, so transparent, that the azure veins in her temwas two and twenty she scarcely looked sixteen, and her rich dark olive, which suits so well with the high Ruman manners were as childish as her face and figure. She was features. guileless, enthusiastic, and sensitive; too ignorant in every

it was said that a young and beautiful wife had withered in I believe that he thought himself merciful because they the ungenial atmosphere of his cold stern temper. Only were the only ones that he actually inflicted. He was that Englishmen have a travelling manis, and the more comfortable they are at home, the less they can abide to stay there, no one could have accounted for Sir Henry's she was treated only made her turn more fondly to the coming to Rome. He cared nothing for the fine arts. I doubt whether the finest music would have wrung from him own. Kindness might have brought her to her father's

wish it were impossible." I never heard him make but one remark on painting, namely, " wonder that people should go to so much trouble and expense to have that on canvass, which they see better in the streets any day." For antiquities he had no taste, and society he positively disliked. His daughter, however, had his share of enjoyment and her own too-she was delighted with every thing. The poetry of her nature was called forth by the poetical Thus eight blows more are added gratuitously, which atmosphere of Rome. She had that peculiar organization, on which music has influence like "the enchanter's wand; while Corinne and Chateaubriand had already excited all her sympathies for "the world of ashes at her feet." But, after seeing her at the Spanish ambassador's ball dancing with the young Count Arrezi, I was persuaded that the fair English girl was investing all things around her with that poetry which the heart flings over the common-places of life once " and once only."

A night or two afterwards (for we both lived in the Piazza di Spagna) I heard the chords of a guitar accompanying a song from "Metastasio;" I also heard a window unclose, and then came a few extempore stanzas in honour of a certain wreath of flowers which I took for granted were thrown into the street. Now a guitar, a cloak, moonlight, and a handsome cavalier, what nature-at least what feminine nature-could resist them? Accustomed to the seclusion of a country-seat, or the small coterie of a country town, where her taste, feeling, and fancy alike were dorthe Navy. My predilection had always been in favour of mant, the effect of Rome on Mildred Pemberton was like the latter; a letter received from my father decided me; a sudden introduction into fairyland. Her eyes and senses were alike fascinated-she lived in a dream of realized poetry. Love and youth are ever companions, and Mildred was no exception to the general rule. But hers was one of "My Second Trip" in the service of the Honourable East those natures which love affects the most intensely; it was, indeed,

> "The worship the heart lifts on high, And the heavens reject not.'

For such love is the emanation of all that is most elevated and most unselfish in our nature. On this subject any general rule is impossible; love, like the chamelion, is coloured by the air in which it lives-and the finer the air the richer so completely suited as Mildred Pemberton: she was made the colour. Some young ladies have a happy facility of up of all bright colours. Her lip was of the most vivid scarlet, falling in and out of love; their heart, like a raspberry tart, is covered with crosses. But Mildred was too sensitive and too ideal for these "light summer fancies." Her affection was her destiny, and she loved the young Italian ples seemed almost as blue as her eyes. Her hair curled with the devotion and depth of a love that was half poetry. naturally, and no poetical simile ever went beyond the I never saw a handsomer couple—such perfect representatruth of their brightness. Gold, sunshine, &c. were the tives of the north and south; she, fair as that sweetest of only comparisons for those glossy ringlets. When she roses, the one called the maiden's blush; and he of that tives of the north and south; she, fair as that sweetest of

There are always plenty of people to talk of what does way both of books and things perhaps to be called clever, not concern them, and a love affair would seem to be everybut she had in herself all the materials for becoming so: body's business; precisely because it is one of all others, with that quick perception which the imagination always with which they have the least to do. At last the affair gives, and the energy which is the groundwork of all ex- reached Sir Henry's ears, and he was as furious as any father in a romance of four volumes; bread and water, and Sir Henry Pemberton, her father, was a severe man, and to be locked up for life, were among the least of his menaces. more than Dr. Johnson's ejaculation, when the difficulty of feet, ready to give up her dearest hopes for his sake; but some celebrated overture was dwelt upon, "Difficult—I his harsh anger only made her tremble at the hopeless fu-

VOL XXVIII. JUNE, 1886.-75.

ture. There was also another motive which strengthened ber long eye-lashes when the first rosy gleams of dayher resolution, she had become secretly attached to the break awakened her: she started with that half recollec-Catholic faith, and, like all young converte, was enthusias- tion which attends our first confused arousing-she wontic in her belief. Love might have something to do with dered where she was—the events of the preceding night the conversion. Sir Henry said that it had done all the flashed upon her—she trembled as she thought of the irmischief; but Mildred at all events believed, that even had revocable step she had taken. The cross was hung at the the Count d'Arrezi been out of the question, her vocation foot of her pallet, and she flung herself on her knees bewould have been the same, still she felt happy in the idea fore it, and a more fervent and unselfish prayer never yet of their mutual conviction.

low and melancholy singing was the only sound, and the son blush of the daybreak was melting around the spires as she gazed upon them. They pointed out her place of amid the leaves, the early chirp of the cicada in the long as she ascended, the singing of the fountain died away in impossible for youth to resist the influence of morning. the distance, but a still sweeter song arose on the air. The nuns were at vespers, and the solemn chant pierced even daughter's flight. He challenged the Count, who refused the Abbess; a tall, stately woman, but one whose sad brow its protection to one about to become a member of its and cheek worn before its time, told that suffering and sor- flock. row had preceded the quiet of the cloister.

the little pallet appointed for her. The room was small and lofty, apparently partitioned off from one of larger size, for the height was quite disproportionate, and the walls were covered with huge frescos, containing passages from the Holy Scriptures; these were abruptly terminated by a dark, carved wainscoting, that stretched on one side. The apartment was singularly gloomy, and the subject of the fresco served anything but to relieve it-it represented the Murder of the Innocents. Not a horror was spared; here a pale, wild looking woman struggled, but vainly, with the ruffian who could only reach her child through herself; another was flying, but the infant in her arms were the livid hues of death. To the left a female, whose high and Jewish but handsome features were well suited to the expression of a Judith or a Jared-stood with her arm raised, and her mouth convulsed with the blending of agony and prophecy-apparently in the act of cursing; but the most touching figure of all was a woman kneeling by the bodies of two children, twisted in each other's arms and pierced by the same blow. There was such a fixed look of intense despair in the large tearless eyes, such a stupidity of horror in the set and rigid face-as if every consciousness was gone but that of horror; the eyes of Mildred were riveted upon it. The thought of how strong a parent's affection must be, arose in her mind, and at that moment she reproached herself for leaving her father; then the terror of his anger, mingled with tenderness for her lover, combatted her regret. "Oh! that my mother," exclaimed she, throwing herself on the rude pallet below, " had lived to counsel and to love me!" And the image of that pale lady scated lonely in her dressing room, to which And the image of master. she was confined for months before she died, hardened head-"A hundred a-year!" muttered he; " why, my mus-Mildred's heart against her father. She was a little crea-ture of some six years old when lady Pemberton died;

their mutual conviction.

Well, one moonlight night a closely-shrouded couple were. Her devotions over, she approached the window, and the seen gliding across the Piazza di Spagna. The fountain's calm and levely scene gave its own cheerfulness: the crimmoon shone full on the magnificent flight of steps which that gleamed on high, and long, soft shadows fell from the led to the convent della Trinita de Monti. The stately ilex and cypress, whose huge size attested the long seeludomes shone like silver in the levely night, and Milsion of the convent garden. The distant murmur of the dred ascended the vast steps with the buoyant feet of hope little fountain was only broken by the rustle of the birds refuge, and she was conducted thither by Arrezi. Gradually grass beneath: Mildred felt soothed and cheered, it is so

the huge walls by which they were surrounded. Mildred to meet the father of his future wife. Next he bent all his clung to her lover's arm as they paused before the gates; efforts towards the recovery of Miss Pemberton; a direct she started at the deep sound of the bell which announced application was made to the Pope, that forcible means their arrival-it struck like a knell on her heart. Her ap- might be used for her restoration : this was refused. Miss pearance was expected, and she was at once conducted to Pemberton was of age, and the church would not refuse n E b o reacti m b griffic cook had better in the state of the state o

le ot te pi

On receiving this answer, Sir Henry made immediate It was with strange feelings that Mildred laid down on preparation for leaving Rome; but the morning of his departure he sent for the Count Arrezi. The lover obeyed the summons, supposing that it was some overture to a reconciliation; on his arrival he found Sir Henry pale with suppressed rage, and pacing the hall, at whose entrance the travelling carriage was waiting. Arrezi was somewhat staggered to perceive these signs of actual departure; however he entered, and was received by his intended fatherin-law with a polite bow.

"I have many apologies to make," said the Baronet, with a manner studiously courteous, " for giving you this trouble-but I wished to send by you a message to Miss Pemberten. You understand English, I believe, or my

servant can interpret for me?"

"I understand ver yel," said the Count; " shall be too

happy to take von message."
"Well then Sir," continued his companion, "you will inform Miss Pemberton that she is entitled to one hundred a-year left her by her aunt, and that this will be punctually paid in to Torloni's; beyond this she is not to expect a shilling from me. I leave Rome to-day : I will never see her again—never permit her name to be mentioned in my presence. My property will go to my nephew—and all I shall ever leave her will be my curse." So saying, Sir Henry passed the Italian with a low bow, and entered his

"Holy saints!" exclaimed the Count in Italian, catching hold of the servant's arm, "he cannot mean what he says "If you knew Sir Henry as well as I do," replied the man, "you would not doubt it," and he hurried after his

The Count stood as if the carriage had been Medusa's

tachios are well worth that!"

He returned to his house, smoked two cigars, and then but her wan and lovely countenance, her sweet sad voice, repairing to the Convent della Trinita, requested to see the the tears that rose so often unbidden to her faint blue eyes, were to her child as things of yesterday.

At length she slept; but the tears were yet glittering on some unpleasant affairs which are best settled through the

Pemberton that I have seen Sir Henry this morning, who arms, and bothed her face with essence, and when Mildred has left Rome, and that he desires me to let her know that recovered, her head rested on the shoulder of the Superior, the hundred a-year which she inherits will be punctually who was watching her with the tenderness of a mother. paid in to Torloni's; but that from himself she never must " These are the trials, my child, which make us turn to expect a shilling: he will leave her nothing but his curse, heaven. The holy Madonna keep you!" This was her To that," continued the Count, with his most melo-dramatic only remark, and Mildred went to her cell. air, "I will not expose her; I sacrifice myself, and leave Rome to-night. Will you tell her this, and spare both

the unutterable agony of farewell?"

at

r-ie e-et -

10

ie

g

d

is

ct

18 88 80

to

te

th at

N-

t-

t,

y

30

iD

ly

ee y

is

he

.

ne e-

" You will excuse my undertaking any such mission," replid the superior, fixing on him her dark and flashing eyes, beneath whose scorn Arrezi felt himself quail for the moment; "you will say what you think proper to the English signora yourself." So saying she rang the silver bell on the table beside, whose summons was instantly obeyed by a novice, and Miss Pemberton's presence was requested in the parlour. The Abbess averted her face and took up her beads, and the Count was left standing by the window to arrange the coming conversation as best he might. A light step was soon heard, and Mildred Pemberton came in, looking lovelier in the simple conventual garb than ever she had done with all the aids of dress; the folds only fastened in at the waist, suited her childish figure. The pure white of the veil was scarcely to be discerned from the pure white of the skin; the single braid of gold on either side her forehead betrayed how rich the hair was that lay concealed-and the small features gave omething of the innocence of infancy to her face; a bright blush crimsoned her face as she entered, too shy to extend the little hand to her lover which trembled at her

even yourself, rather than make you wretched. He has falling on you, Mildred-I renounce all claim upon you-

I will leave Rome to-night."

Mildred stood white and speechless. A woman whose lover resigns her, and as if for her own sake, though without consulting her, is placed in a most awkward situation. What can she do? Take him at his word? That is easy to say, but hard to do, when all the hopes and affections position, and addressed the gentleman.

"You have forgotten to mention, Count Arrezi, that Miss Pemberton will in future receive only the hundred a

year that she inherits from her aunt."

The colour came back to Mildred's cheeks and lips; she ought to meet her lover's eye, but it avoided her own. turned calmly to the Abbess, and said,

our last interview."

tences of good wishes, devotion, sacrifice of his own hapess, &c.; but she interrupted him almost sternly-

" I have but one favour to ask, which is, that you will

leave me, and at once."

thes, she pitied the agony of the moment too much, to let though from a family disagreement they had never met.

intervention of a third person. Will you inform Miss it be observed. She raised the youthful sufferer in her

It was fortunate for her that her health gave way beneath so much excitement—the body sometimes saves the mind. Next day she was too ill to move, and it was weeks before the fever left her. Of all things time can the least be measured by space. Years, or the effects of years, had passed over the head of Mildred, before she rose from that couch of sickness. She left there the rose of her cheek,

the light of her eye-

"Her lip still wore the sweetness of a smile, But not its gaiety.

The buoyancy of her step, her sweet singing laugh, were gone for ever, -she had lived past youth and hope. Some one has truly said-

> " 'Tis not the lover which is lost, The love for which we grieve, It is the price that they have cost, The memoirs which they leave."

This was the case with Mildred-she despised Arrezi too thoroughly to regret him-she deeply felt how unworthy he was of her deep-devoted affection. Always accustomed to wealth, she did not understand its value, we must want money to really know its worth, and money seemed to her the vilest consideration that could have influence. She "My angel," said the Count, dropping on one knee, thought with astionishment on the duplicity of the Count.

"I have seen your father this morning." Mildred turned deadly pale. "Do not fear—I will give up everything come within the limits of her poetical experience. She had been capable of any personal sacrifice to secure his threatened our union with his curse. Thus I prevent its happiness, even with a rival; but to be left so unbesitatingly the moment that she had no longer the prospect of wealth, showed too plainly what his object had been from the first-all his enthusiasm, all his romance, had been mere acting. She shrank away from a world in which there was so much deceit. To what could she trust whose confidence had been so betrayed? Mildred Pemberton had laid down on the pallet of her secluded cell a girl full are garnered in his love. The Superior saw her painful of the confidence, the generous impulses, the warm affections of girlhood; she rose from it a grave and thoughtful woman. She had ceased to look forward, she wished for nothing but quiet, she hoped, but only in heaven. All the poetry of her imaginative temperament flung back violently upon herself, served only to strengthen the influence of her new creed. Beloved by all, the carnestness of her With woman's quick instinct, where the feelings are con-devotion made her thought almost a saint by some; and erned, she saw his motives. With a degree of dignity of the sweet, strange accents of the English novice, blending which her slight form had scarcely seemed capable, she in the hymns of the saintly choir, gave a new fervour to religious exultation. She entered upon the duties of her "Have I your permission that the Count Arrezi will new state with zeal, and in their performance, and the leave us together? It seems to me unnecessary to prolong thousand chains of daily habit, sought forgetfulness of the past. Still it was hard to forget her native tongue, and The Count approached, and began some hurried sen- her native land. Separated from her father, his harshness was forgotten, and she only remembered the ties that united them.

She had been in the convent nearly a twelvemonth, and the time for the final vows was rapidly approaching, Glad to have been released on such easy terms, for he had when one day to her astonishment she heard an English expected prayers, tears, and reproaches, Arrezi instantly voice in the garden, and saw the fair face of one of her obeyed. The door closed after him, and Mildred dropped own countrywomen. She soon became acquainted with senseless on the floor. The Abbess called for no assist. Emily Pemberton, and found that she was her cousin, all sense of affection, for her heart warmed at once to her young relative. It was some time before she found courage to speak of the past, and at last she asked about her father.

"He is quite broken by his last illness; pale, emaciated he is but the shadow of what he was. It is a melancholy thing to see him wander through the dull rooms of the old hall, as if haunted by the memory of those who had once

This conversation sunk deep into Mildred's mind, though at the time she could not trust her voice to answer. Again and again it was renewed; at last Mildred hazarded the question-

"Do you think my father would see me?"

"I am sure he would," exclaimed Emily; " it is only pride that prevents him seeking you. But should not that be your part?—you would not have a parent humble him-self to his child?"

Before they parted that evening, it was settled that Mildred should accompany her cousin the following week whither she was returning under the protection of her The fact was, that the moment Sir Henry arrived in England he had sent for his nephew, executed a will in his favour, and was then seized with a violent illness, which truly had left him an altered man. He remembered his harshness to his wife and child now they were both removed from him. He missed Milred more than he would have owned even to himself. Charles, his nephew, saw all this: from the first announcement of his uncle's intentions he had resolved not to profit by them, and the eight of his drooping spirits confirmed him in a plan he had formed .-His sister entered into it with all the romance of youth, and off they set to Rome together, and, as we have narrated, carried their project into effect.

The next morning Mildred requested an audience of the abbess, whose kindness to her from the morning Count Arrezi lest the parlour had never known change. She explained to her all her thoughts and feelings; her misery at fancying her father desolate in his old age, and her conviction that she ought to seek his pardon. " If he reject me, I return to your feet, my mother!"

The superior for an instant yielded to the weakness of humanity; tears stood in her eyes, and her stately head rested for a moment on Mildred; but the motion was soon subdued, and the voice was almost us steady as usual, as she said, "Go my beloved child; your duty to your sick and solitary parent is paramount to every other; in fulfilling that you will best fulfil your duty to your God. Go; but if the world again repeat its bitter lessons, and you shrink from a burden too heavy to bear, remember, while I live you have a home in the Convent della Trinita."

Mildred bathed the hand pressed to hers with her tears; they were the truest thanks.

A week more saw the cousins on the road to England, which they traversed with all possible rapidity; and with a throbbing heart Mildred found herself in the Park which she had quitted so many months ago, and yet it seemed like of kindness. Her place was by the sick bed, or with the yesterday, for not a sign of change appeared. The sun was sinking over the avenue of old oaks; the lake was reddenning with the glow; the long shadows rested on the grass, while in the distance they mingled in undefined obscurity. The deer were gathered together beneath the trees, and a ever there was an angel on earth, it was my cousin Millarge dog-rose bush was in the full luxuriance of its faint dred!" and fragile flower,

Mildred was mistaken in supposing that she was dead to Charles Pemberton and his sister went forward to prepare Sir Henry, but after a few moments Mildred's anxiety became uncontrollable. Gradually she approached the house; she ascended the terrace, and, once there, thought that she might safely enter. There was a little room which opened upon it-it had once been her own favourite chamber, for it contained a picture of her mother, with herself, then a little creature of two years old, in her hand. As she approached she heard voices, but the turn in the wall, for it was a corner room, completely concealed her. She stood, not daring to breathe, amid the long tendrils of the honeysuckle. She could not be mistaken-it was her father's voice and she heard him say, "Charles, I own the weakness
—I do pine to see my child."

The next moment Mildred was at his feet. She found him much changed; illness had subdued his iron strength. He was lonely and dependent, and he now acknowledged the need of that affection which hitherto he had repelled. He soon could scarcely bear his daughter out of his sight, and she watched his every look. Sir Henry, almost confined to the house, driven about in a pony-chaise, was a happier man than he had ever been. One only subject of anxiety remained-he had openly made his nephew his heir, and he now saw the prior claim of his own child. They were gathered one summer evening in the little parlour. which still continued their favourite room, when Sir Henry introduced the subject. "It does not need," exclaimed the cousins, in a breath.

But Charles had yet more to say; he told Mildred that he loved her, and implored her father to give her hand, as of far more value than all the wealth that he could bequeath. Mildred allowed her hand to rest in his; but even the lover could draw no encouragement from the action. She was calm, but very pale-and her kindness was only kindness. "Charles," said she, looking or with the gentle affection of a sister, "I have loved once-however unworthily, I can never love again. I returned not to the world, but to my home-I am God and my father's!"

Charles gazed earnestly on the sweet eyes that sank not beneath his own. He saw that hope was out of the question, and pressing the hand which he relinquished, would have left the room; but detaining him, she turned to her father, and said, "He is my brother, is he not?"

" It shall be as you wish, Mildred," replied Sir Henry "though I had hoped otherwise."

Charles soon after left them for a gay season in London and where he formed an attachment to the beautiful but portionless orphan of an officer who had been killed in the Peniusula; it was Mildred who reconciled Sir Henry to the match. The young couple took up their residence at Pemberton House, and Mildred was to them as a sister.

At Sir Henry's death it was found that he had bequeathed his whole property to his nephew, with only a sufficient annuity to his daughter, and a little cottage which she had had built in the park. This was close to her cousins, without the strict retirement in which she lived being any check upon them. She never married, but passed her life in acts afflicted,—the souther of every sorrow, the friend in every trouble. The children, who were fast growing up in the old Hall, adored her, and when, in after days, they passed her portrait in the gallery, it was with the same remark-

LE.L

From the Athenseum.

LITERARY STATISTICS OF AUSTRIA.

Essai Statisque. Par Adrien Balbi.] Vienna, Volke; London, Richter.

e

E,

e or d,

y.

h.

d

d.

it,

n-

p.

x.

ir,

y

ır,

ry

he

h.

er ns

of

ny

ot

ld

ry

on

ut

he

m-

ed

nt

b-

ck

cts he

er

If

" FRANCE and England are the sails, Austria the ballast," said a French statesman, whose words have passed into a proverb. Since the accession of the house of Hapsburgh, Austria has been the invariable opponent of every movement; it has, consequently, performed an ungracious, though not, perhaps, an unnecessary task, and has, therefore, been judged with more severity than any other European But Austria carries its dislike to discussion so far, that it detests praise, for those who praise to-day may blame to-morrow: praise opens the door for debate, and Austria dreads nothing so much as discussion. Yet we are told, that its educational establishments are excellent, though not a word is ever said about them. Who has heard of Austrian railways? And yet we are informed that they rank next to those of England. The love of praise is subdued by the dread of publicity and examination.

The provision made for national education proves that Austria is not opposed to the diffusion of knowledge; on the contrary, its system of education is compulsory, the presentation of school certificates is a necessary preliminary even to marriage. The instruction which tends to form good labourers, workmen, merchants, manufacturers, chemists, engineers, and physicians-in short, instruction in all the useful arts of life, is cherished and propagated in Austria. But, on the other hand, the superior mental cultivation that forms men of letters, jurists, and philosophers—that teaches to reason, criticize, and discuss, is

closely watched, and carefully restricted.

Vienna, we begin to suspect, has had a greater measure of injustice than the rest of the Empire-its inhabitants have been described as mere sensualists, abandoned to luxury and dissipation, ignorant and regardless of literature; yet this capital, whose population scarcely exceeds 300,000, possesses 45 libraries, public and private—the latter being accessible to students furnished with proper introductions; 15 museums of mineralogy, 20 of zoology and anatomy, 23 of antiquities and miscellaneous science, 20 of coins and medals, and the largest technological collection in the world, formed by the present Emperor when Ferdinand III., Leopold I., and Charles VI.

King of Hungary

libraries are difficult to be ascertained, and that, when proand a still more doubtful criterion of the state of knowledge in a country. But he urges, with some force, that libraries are an element which should not be neglected by statisticians; and he declares, that the value of this element will be rendered more apparent by the Statistical Survey of the Earth, which he is preparing for publication. Withrocced at once to describe the literary treasures of the Imperial Library, adopting the classification used by its present administrators.

1. Cimelia, or remarkable rarities, 24 in number. Among these we find the following deserving notice:-

A tablet of bronze, containing the decree of the Roman Senate for the suppression of the Bacchanalians, enacted B. c. 186.

Tabula Pentingeriana, a travelling map of the Roman Empire in the fourth century, on parchment.

Several palimpsests, procured from the monastery of Bobbio.

The great roll of Mexican picture-writings, published by Lord Kingsborough.

2. Manuscripts .- Of these there are 16,016, of which 2,789 are on parchment, and 2,634 on paper, before the invention of printing. Among them we may notice

Dioscorides, written in the fifth century, by order of the princess Julia Anicia, only daughter of the Emperor Olybrius. The letters are Uncial Greek, and there are paintings of the principal medicinal plants mentioned in the text. This precious manuscript, and about 300 other Greek MSS. were obtained at Constantinople by the Austrian Ambassador, A. D. 1550.

Fragments of Genesis in Uncial Greek-the letters are silver, embossed on purple parchment, richly ornamented

with miniature paintings.

A fragment on Papyrus, containing the decrees of the third Council of Constantinople, A. D. 680.

Codex clathratus, fragments of the most ancient German translation of the Gospel of St. Matthew, written in the early part of the eighth century. These fragments were found in some old bindings of books,

A German Bible, in 6 folio volumes, richly illuminated, written in the fourteenth century for the Emperor Wences-

A French Manuscript, of the fourteenth century, written in large letters, with the ancient orthography, profusely illuminated, containing the history of Tristam, the illustrious knight of the Round Table.

3. Incunabula, or works printed in the fifteenth century. The number exceeds 12,000, and among them we find four out of the five incunabula on vellum, printed by Pannartz,

at Rome

4. Of Printed Works the number is said to be about 230,-000 volumes; but, as several small works are frequently bound together, M. Balbi is of opinion that the number of printed books exceeds 270,000.

5. Engravings.—This is, perhaps, the richest collection in the world; it consists of 473 large folios, 510 volumes

of different sizes, and 245 folio cartoons,

6. Music.—This collection contains 6,000 volumes of works, theoretical and practical. In the first class there are several incunabula; among the second class we may notice, as curiosities, several compositions of the Emperor

7 Autographs .- This is a recent addition to the library, M. Balbi candidly confesses that the statistics of great but it contains already 8,000 pieces classed under the following heads; monarchs and princes; ministers and states cured, they furnish a very uncertain test of relative value, men: poets, philosophers, &c.; generals and renowned warriors; artists.

Since the year 1820, the sum allowed for the purchase of new works is equivalent to about 2,000l. annually.

The University Library ranks next to the Imperial: the quantity of books is not stated; but it received the collections belonging to the convents suppressed by Joseph out entering on any examination of these views, we shall II.; and since 1806 it has had a right to a copy of every work printed in Lower Austria.

Among what are called the private libraries, the most important is the Library of Military Archives, established by the late Emperor in 1801, on a plan devised by the Archduke Charles. It contains 6,626 works on the various branches of the military art, and the sciences with which it is connected; 20 large volumes of bulletins, journals, gazettes, &c., with an excellent index; 73 atlasses, and about 3,000 charts, maps, plans, &c.; and a small collection of manuscript military memoirs, among which are those of the celebrated Montecucoli and Prince Eugene.

The Libraries of Oriential Literature, of Natural History, ing fish at the fall of the tide. Several of the bark shelters and of the Philharmonic Society, and of the Imperial Ar- or wigwers were formed in a superior and comfortable chives, are of great value; in the last are preserved the manner, tolerably well thatched, with a narrow opening for diplomatic archives of Venice, and Marina Sanudo's origi- the doorway, and fire-place in front.-Pieces of wood were nal history of that republic, in 56 folio volumes, which hollowed or scooped out to serve as calibashes or buckets to was unknown when Daru published his great work.

tains more than 10,000 German dramas, original and clothed in a kangaroo-skin cloak. He was at first rather ti play bills from the year 1600.

ing objects in Vienna. This collection, of all the products name was William Buckley-that he had been one of those divided into three great classes-natural productions, man-lever since with the tribe of the Aborigines, whom he then ufactured articles, and models.

some notion of the enormous extent of these documents,gether, cover thirty square miles.

From the Athenseum.

DISCOVERY OF AN ENGLISHMAN,

Who has resided for thirty-three years among the Savages at Port Philip. [The following is abridged from the Van Irish Varieties, &c. and a Plan for Relieving the Irish Pea-Dieman's Land Magazine. The circumstances appear to have excited great interest in the colony, and are the subject of a leading article in the Hobart Town Courier, obligingly forwarded to us.]

Mr. Batman and others, referred to, had removed from natives; by the colour of many, and the European countenances of some individuals, and by the comparative civilzation which prevailed. Rude embankments with tolerable stone facings were found in parts constructed across creeks and inlets, with convenient sluices for the purpose of catch-two miles from Dublin, is a convenient bathing-place. Re-

as unknown when Daru published his great work.

Among the libraries belonging to individuals, those of joined together with regular stiches, and cut away so as to Prince Metternich, the Ritter Von Hammer, and Mr. Cas- form a convenient vesture. The settlers however had not telli, are the most remarkable. Von Hammer, as is gene-domiciled themselves in their new position many days rally known, possesses an unrivalled collection of Turkish when these and various other indications of ingenuity were Manuscripts. Castelli's is a dramatic collection; it con-satisfactorily explained by the appearance of a white man, translated; about 500 manuscripts; 700 portraits of se-mid in his approaches; but when spoken to kindly, and offered tors, actresses, and dramatists; and a unique collection of a piece of bread, he threw off his reserve, and after cating the bread with apparent relish, and looking at it as if en-In the year 1819, the present Emperor, (then hereditary deavouring to bring something to his recollection he exprince) perceiving the rapid progress that agriculture and claimed with symptoms of delight glowing in his face manufactures were making in Austria, projected the Technological Museum, which is now one of the most interest-ory, and he was at last enabled to communicate, that his of industry, arranged according to the provinces, their suc- who escaped from the encampment of the prisoners by the cessive stages of manufacture, and their several improve-ship Ocean, formed by the late Col. Collins, in attempting, ments during the last sixteen years, is justly regarded as agreeably to the instructions of the British Government, to one of the most useful institutions of modern times. It is form a settlement at Port Philip in 1803—that he had lived actured articles, and models.

M. Balbi, in his appendix, gives us some very extraordithe rule of a chief. He is a very tall man, having served nary particulars of the Archivo Generale of Venice, to as a grenadier in Holland under the late Duke of York, is which great attention is paid by the Austrian Government. from 58 to 60 years of age, and in excellent health. Through This unparalleled collection contains 8,664,709 volumes, the assistance of the new settlers, he has forwarded a petior stitched quires, divided into 1,890 departments, arrang- tion to the Lieutenant Governor, praying for pardon, mainly ed in 298 galleries, halls, &c., and covering shelves which, with a view, we presume, to enable him to remain where he placed in one line, would reach more than seventeen miles. is, and to communicate the result of his intimacy with that The following calculations will enable our readers to form interesting country, and the many valuable discoveries which he has made in it. This, we are glad to learn, his A thousand writers working eight hours a day, could not Excellency has been kindly pleased to grant, impressing at copy the collection in 700 years. Taking a very low ave- the same time upon him the expectation that he will conrage, each volume contains 80 leaves, about 18 inches long, tinue to do all in his power to maintain an amicable interand 10 wide. Without fatiguing the reader by going course between the Aborigines and the Whites: for he had through the calculation, we may state as the result, that already been the means of preventing a sanguinary attack these leaves would, placed one next the other without any of his tribe, through misapprehension, on the latter party interval, girdle the equatorial diameter of the earth more already settled there. In a philosophical point of view, this than eleven times; their weight exceeds 6,200 tons. Each discovery is truly interesting, and a narrative of his various leaf being about 15 inches square, they would if spread to-vicissitudes, during his long sojourn, well told, would rival the classic work of Robinson Crusoe. Two other prisoners from the Ocean absconded with him, but he had never seen or heard of them since the end of the first twelvemonth when he joined the Blacks.

From the Athenæum.

santry. London: Joy.

This is a book of anecdote and gossip, consisting of sketches and recollections of characters and manners met with in Dublin forty or fifty years ago. It includes notices of many persons well known or remembered; and as there Van Dieman's Land, and to Port Philip, on the coast of is no offence in it, it may be allowed to pass, without any New South Wales, with the intention of establishing them. laboured criticism, to its place among the harmless trifles selves there as settlers and large sheep farmers. Soon after which serve to wile away the weary hours of literary idlers. their arrival they were struck by the stately gait of the Among the most pleasant of the recollections is the following of-

" The Actress.

"On the south wall leading to the Pigeon-house, about

lad about fourteen years of age, with a handkerchief bundle be a vain hope her studying a part, in his hand, accosted me; he told me he had just landed from Wales, accompanied by his mother and two sisters; so.' that they were going up to Dublin, and were perfect strangers. Finding I was going to town, he expressed a down stairs; I heard you boast of having taken one step wish to be permitted to accompany me; I assented, and we more than your brother, or this young lad, dare attempt. halted until the ladies came up; he introduced me, and I Then, see, Mr. Ryder, how untidy she is, her stockings was struck at their handsome and interesting appearance : down.' they told me they wanted comfortable, but not expensive, lodgings. I said I thought it would be in my power to con-gartered-nay, cross-gartered, if necessary. Eh, Dolly! duct them to a house where they could be accommodated; shan't we!" we proceeded to South Great George's Street, and found apartments that suited: I knew the proprietor, and made a good agreement for them. My residence was only three she was, the small-pox having spoiled her face. doors from theirs, so I attended them frequently until they were settled to their wishes. I soon discovered their pur- stage hides all these trifling blemishes.' suit was the stage. The mother, I learned had been an actress, but on marrying a captain on half-pay, he retired her children well, she resorted to her former pursuit, and night. * * was then enabled to fulfil her wishes in that respect. Her eldest daughter was handsome, and promised well, and as manager. Dolly set about her first lesson. Her brother she grew up gave strong proofs of talent for personification. and I were obliged to practise our gymnastics together, as She therefore cultivated her for the stage; she was naturally Dolly never joined us after in any of our feats. graceful and lady-like, which rendered the accomplishments Royal. * * He heard the young lady, and approved of her could be compared with her for excellence. * * probationary attempts, which, he said, were seldom delivered with so much ease at the first trial; from his fiat of approval and the report of the whole company who heard her were anxiously watchful for her approaching début.

"Mr. Ryder left nothing undone to render her complete in the character, so that when her first appearance was advertised, all the play-going people were resolved to witness this young aspirant. The house was filled at an early hour, and on her coming out the cheering was so great that some minutes passed before silence was obtained, and then the poor young lady could not utter a word. Mr. Ryder prompted, tried to encourage her, but all in vain; her efforts proved abortive; a nervous affection seized on her tongue, and paralyzed her. This most painful scene was closed by Mr. Ryder leading her off the stage. . .

On the day after the failure, Mr. Ryder called to console the ladies; I was present; the poor mother shed tears; he intreated her to be more passive, -she should not be a loser, might consider herself engaged from that night at the salary he was to have given her daughter; he requested her to furnish him with a list of characters that she was prepared in, and he would lose no time in giving her occupation that Miss Francis might get familiar with country comtion. Meantime, he thought it advisable to try Dolly, her younger daughter.

"The mother, greatly penetrated by Mr. Ryder's volun-tary and disinterested friendship, thanked him in the best "Sho found means frequently to repeat the

turning from it one fine summer's day, in the year 1780, a situation had excited; but as to Dolly, she feared it would

" 'Yes, mother, I would, if Mr. Ryder wishes me to do

" 'Why, it was but just now you have been jumping

" Oh! I don't mind that,' said Ryder, 'we'll have them

" 'Yes, sir;' and away she ran to adjust her dress.

"Then her mother observed, how plain in point of looks

" 'Oh,' said Ryder; 'surely, you ought to know the

" Dolly returned, cheerful and quite smartened up.

" 'Let me see,' said Ryder, looking in her face, 'ay, for economy to Wales, where he resided until death called small-pox, indeed, and very small in our region; I'll anhim away. She had, by his desire, given up the stage, and swer for her. Here, Dolly, take this book and get the part had nothing but the allowance of a captain's widow for the of Phæbe; you know the play, 'As you Like it.' I'll hear support of herself and three children. That sum she found you when perfect, and we'll then have a rehearsal, and with insufficient, even in Wales, and as she wished to educate some hints and directions, out you come in about a fort-

"The whole party were lifted up by this visit of the

" When Mr. Ryder had given her the necessary instrucof dancing and music easy of acquirement. English and tion, she made her first appearance, and with such celat that. French she had learned, and was considered a very great when her second night was given out, the applause amountproficient in both, and was always noticed in company as ed to acclamation, and lasted some minutes. She then per-an elegant young lady. Her mother had a letter to Mr. formed all the Hoydens, and gave such perfect satisfaction ed to acclamation, and lasted some minutes. She then per-Ryder, then the proprietor and manager of the Theatre that no actress in the memory of the audiences of that day

" Our heroine now stood high in the theatre and with the town. Her benefits were fully attended, and she received often, on those nights, large presents from the wealthy and at rehearsal, great expectation was formed, and the public persons of distinction; her family shared with her in all their wishes, and she was always giving to the distressed applicants, of which there was no small number connected with the theatres: in fine, she knew not how to save, but was always thinking who she should most assist, or who had served her in the slightest way that she had forgot tr reward. One day she asked me why I did not join her brother on Sundays at little country excursions. I pleaded business-books to post for my father. 'You don't post books on Sunday. I fear you are not kept in pocket money .-Now, tell me what do they allow you?'

" I have no allowance of money to throw away ; but I don't want. I am found in every necessary article, and have so much employment I have no time nor inclination to spend money.

"She said no more at that time; but in a day or two she took occasion to show me a very pretty medal she had for he would make room for her in his company, and she just been presented with. I took it in my hand, and observed, it would make a very good medal to wear: it was a crown-piece, as sharp as if just struck from the die, and yet it was not a new coinage, I observed, and wondered how it had been kept so fresh.

" 'Some miser,' she replied; 'I have relieved it from panies, and there was every reason to hope for her restora- captivity, and you shall wear it out, for my sake. Put it in your pocket.'

" 'I begged to be excused; it was all in vain. She was

"She found means frequently to repeat this gift, particumanner she could under the conflicting state of mind her larly when she thought I wanted to asist my practice in

drawing, which I had taken up; and it was my only relief young man took up the poker and began stirring the fire. after my hours of business. I should not say only, for I ' Rake or raise,' said Mr. Tighe, 'don't poke.' had no pleasure so great as to see her perform, and she "In the midst of this conversation a little cockney footnever let me want orders for myself and friends. She con-man, that Mr. Tighe had brought from London, came into tinued her career of good fortune until Daly became an en- the room uncalled; this was a great and unpardonable courager of stars from London, thus sacrificing his good crime. He was asked what he wanted. He held a paper company to the shelf, and amongst the rest Miss D. Francis in his hand, and with great humility, and at every word a was neglected. The greatest favourite, if unseen, is soon stop, said, 'Your tailor, Sir, has called to beg for a frank forgotten, and she was obliged to try for an engagement in for his son, who is in London preparing to go to the West England. She was fortunate to get one at York. * * Indies. He would not have dared to come at this hour, but Poor girl, I went to see her on her departure; and having that he fears his son will be gone if he don't write by this learned that she was rather pinched in means, I carried a night's post.'
bag of crowns which I had laid by of her giving, amounting to about 5L; and after prefacing my wish, I placed it before her acceptance, and told her I had not wanted or you attended to my rules: one was, never to come into my should have used them; that now she saw I had proved my room uncalled; another, never to ask me for a frank but at words,-that they were her own, &c. I shall never forget office hours and at Foster-place; another, never to admit her look at my speech : she tried to smile, but I saw a tear any one after dinner was served, for none ever came at such forcing its way; she turned from me and went to a closet, time but a thief or a dun. Well, you break into my room, returned, and assumed a grave and solemn manner, and disturb my friends, interrupt me in my discourse, present said that she had a few words to say to me, but until I put me with a frank and for a tailor! Now, give me that paper, my money in my pocket she would not speak to me, and if and pen and ink.' He took the frank, wrote over it a scrawl I refused she never would speak more. I saw I had nearly crooked and unintelligible, then handed to him, saying, lost her, and I would not have given her offence on any ac. There is a frank; you are free to go, and take the tailor count.

" 'No,' said she; 'then I will not, nor would I, if more distressed, touch a penny of what I had hoped you had taken in good part-a small token of gratitude for all the kind and good-natured acts you have done for me and my dear family.' *

"Miss D. Francis appeared in York under the name of Mrs. Jordan, christened by Tate Wilkinson, and her success there procured her a London engagement. Her biographers have, I conclude, given her memoirs from that period."

There are also anecdotes of Moore in childhood and youth-of Stuart the American painter-of Grattan, and others less known :- of the story of Lord Clare and the examination at Trinity College, we have heard a different version. Some of the stories are very graphically told .-Here is a testy man to the life: the narrator was to dine with Mr. Tighe, a gentleman of fortune, holding a high official situation in Dublin :-

"I found him (he observes) lecturing a young gentleman that had just delivered an introductory letter to him from Lord Roden. This young man had been in the navy, and could hardly be kept free from motion. He was of a rest of British officers in time of war; and if the facts which less spirit, which called for all Mr. Tighe's rules to keep I here detail will tend in any way to remove that unfahim in order. The first was to return from the drawingroom to leave his hat in the hall; then, when he returned, lieve, from long experience, that there is no class of peo-he fumbled with the lock or handle of the door. 'Push or ple in this world who sympathise more with the misfortunes pull, don't fumble:' then, 'Pray, sir, don't sit near the door, of their fellow-men than British seamen. come forward.' Then the lad began the devil's tattoo .-Pray, don't, sir-sit quiet.' He soon began to hum a tune. 1 beg you won't hum : sing if you are called on, and then open your mouth and your teeth.'

"I then began to speak about Mr. Tighe's quick recovery. He said, 'Yes, Richards is clever. I owe you much, permitted to pursue their calling unmolested; and so scru-sir, for your care and kind inquiries.' The lad, during this pulous was our gallant captain, that every fish procured converse of our's, had been walking up and down the room. from these men was paid for.

Pray don't walk the deck, sir, except on board ship.' He Again, when it sell to the lot of the same Captain sat down, but soon began to whistle in an under key. 'Above all things, sir, don't whistle.'

"The servant by this time announced dinner. There day I had dined with him. . .

with you, to the West Indies, if you like.'

We have given a good specimen of the work; if successful, it will be followed by other volumes. With regard to the plan for relieving the Irish peasantry, it is simply to allow them to locate upon the waste lands, giving them long leases, and for the first ten years, rent free.

From Chambers's Edinburgh Journal.

an

W(

the

ed.

ha

per

mo

HUMANITY OF BRITISH NAVAL OFFICERS.

SIR-Having read in your Journal of last Saturday, a very interesting though painful little story of the capture of a French fisherman, by the boat of a British cruiser, in the year 1812, I trust you will excuse me if I request of you to give publicity to a few instances within my own knowledge, where a very opposite treatment was offered to men in the same situation as the poor old fisherman, whose boat was burned before his eyes, although he had implored the captain to spare his only hope his only fortune. This story is powerfully calculated to impress the mind of the general reader with no very favourable opinion of the hearts vourable impression, I shall feel great delight; for I beple in this world who sympathise more with the misfortunes

First, then, when cruising off Cherbourg, blockading the French squadron, in the years 1812 and 1813, I was on board his Majesty's ship V——e, commanded by Captain M-e; we were in frequent communication with the enemy's fishermen on that part of the coast; they were pulous was our gallant captain, that every fish procured

e, to command his Majesty's ship B-k, of seventy-four guns, she was ordered, in the year 1814, to blockade the port of Boston in the United States of America; she we found the usual guests the same as we had on the first was daily surrounded by American fishermen, many of them decked vessels; they were allowed to pass to their When dinner was over, and the lady had retired, the market, enjoying the same freedom that our own fishermen would have had in England, for fishermen are ever now made Florence say, encouragingly, as if in compassion of the Squire's dead, chilling pause—

The port of Boston was so vigilantly blockaded by the squadron under the command of Captain M-e, that a

On several occasions, vessels were brought out of these harbours in ballast; and when this happened, Captain another minute was lost, all was lost, hurriedly added-

were the real owners.

I am safe in saying that there were half-a-dozen instances in six months, of vessels being released under these circumstances: the appeal never was made in vain; and I shall ever look back with pride on those days when honour to his country.-I am, sir, your obedient servant,

A MIDSHIPMAN IN 1814.

From Tait's Magazine.

FLORENCE O'BRIEN.

AN IRISH TALE.

Continued from our last Number.

The dog gave his former patron a loud and most cordial greeting, and thus helped to break the awkwardness of the rencontre. The usual compliments and formal inquiries passed stiffly; and Squire Jack said, in an apologetic tone, as if conscious of intruding upon the peculiar or sacred domains of the lovely pedestrian, that he had rowed himself across the bay in his skiff, to shoot wild ducks. It was impossible to object to anything so reasonable and allowable; and, coldly wishing him successful sport, Florence moved to pass on. By a prodigious, indeed a desperate effort, Mr. Joyce, by way of breaking the ice, entreated one minute of her attention " for a small piece of business."

the agitation of her admirer. Though a Squire expectant, to your feelings as a man and a gentleman." ar-Irishman, and an only son, young Joyce was, as we would rather have walked twenty miles over a quaking bog, than have entered his mother's drawing room when she had people of sense, in both cases, will only wish its display on Florence who again spoke, but in quite another tone. fitting occasions, and when kept under the strictest control with which both men and women, and especially the latter, daughter of him you pretend to have regarded so highly !" more eagerly sympathize; and that is high spirit subdued and quailing for the moment to their own personal influ- "My curse upon them put me up to this!--for now, Florciously gracious, and ladies capriciously kind; and which how miserable I have been, and am like to be! But now VOL. XXVIII. MAY, 1836 .- 76

"But the business, Mr. Joyce?

"I am ashamed to trouble you with it," he said. "Judy's vessel (not a fisherman) hardly ever entered; and their brother, Pierce—I have got my father to give him that coasting trade was so cut up, that they were reduced to mountain farm: but that's not it." Florence bowed slightly the necessity of conveying their goods along the land in and remained in the attitude of expectation, and Squire Jack open boats, which crept close in shore; but even in this way gulphed and proceeded,-"It is now a long while since I lost they could not clude the boats of the B-k, which were the dearest and best friend ever I had, and that was Dr. not unfrequently found in the enemy's harbours at day- O'Brien :-here, on this spot, how often has he practised pistol-shooting with mo, a boy !" Another melancholy silent bow from Florence; and the young Squire, feeling, if M——e invariably returned them to their masters, pro"Many was the excellent lesson he gave me besides those,
vided they could bring forward evidence to show that they That foolish paper you returned me last year—I know it never should have been written. The Doctor often teld me that no man of honour and fortune would speak to a lady until he could offer her marriage-and-and-but you heard that foolish story of my father's and the Lady Julia Waldron. Now, I still want some trifle of being of agewar was divested of its horrors, by a man whose heart did and Father Mike, though in my interest, is something afraid of his old patron-but I have consulted him, and another good friend of yours, Florence, who has taken my word of honour for secresy in the meantime, and who will advance me any sum I think necessary; and Larry could have the Cross Keys chaise-or say, for safety, as Father Mike advises, one from a distance-and, all friends approving-if you, dearest Florence"-and, for the first time, the Squire, who had been diligently thumping the turf with his whip handle, looked up beseechingly—" if you would do me the honour of making a little trip to the Isle of Man, or thereaway, and be married out of hand"-

But the Squire could get no farther. He stood blushing, and shuffling about his long well-formed limbs, in dreadful perplexity, while Florence turned upon him one of her keenest, haughtiest looks. There was silence for full three seconds, which at this time, seemed as many hours; and then Florence, her features relaxing and changing to their lightest expression of arch, saucy humour, replied-

"Many thanks, Squire Joyce ! though I believe it is not altogether to yourself that I am indebted for this gallant proposal, whoever my unknown friends may be. But I cannot just all at once oblige them. In the first place, it might not be very handsome usage of your father and mother, and my friend Honor; and, in the next place, while you flattered yourself that you had run away with Florence O'Brien, all "Business! and with me." echoed Florence, smiling with the world would protest that she had carried off young a surprise somewhat affected, and not wholly insensible to Squire Joyce, which might be more pertinent than pleasant

Florence paused, as if for reply or observation; but none have said, the reverse of a confident, much less an impulcame. Like the interesting young hero in Ossian, whose dent youth. He was, indeed, on such occasions as the pre-characteristic attitude the crudite and critical Dr. Blair has sent, bashful and awkward to a painful degree ; and, though pointed out to the admiration of readers, he dexterously dehe shewed no want of spirit in the ordinary intercourse of capitated the thistles or rather the dandelions, with the long such manly society as he fell into, it is probable that he lash of his dog-whip; with this only difference between the would rather have walked twenty miles over a quaking bog, sublime and the ludicrous, that the thistles in Ossian had seeded into blow-bells, and that, in the hands of the Ossianic female guests, by whom gallant attentions might be expect- hero, the dog-whip was an inverted spear. Perhaps Squire ed. Women, it is said, like spirit in men; and it is per- Jack was too much affected to speak; or his manly pride haps equally true that men like spirit in women; though might dread the betrayal of a tremulous voice; and it was

" It did not become you, sir, friendless and unprotected as of judgment and elevated feeling. But there is something you know me to be, to make so insulting a proposal to the

"I knew it would be this way!" exclaimed Squire Jack. ence. It is this which sometimes makes princes capri-lence, you will never pardon me. If you could only guess Ce

that we part once again—and now surely for ever—say whom he had much regard depended upon a union the very but that you forgive me this last madness, and that you hope of which, however distant, would, he believed, inspire impute my present conduct to despair, listening to foolish if the lover with nobler impulses and more elevating motives well-meaning counsel."

believe you sincere. And, in peace, we part John. It can- The high-spirited young beauty remembered only that the not be less, with almost the last friend of my poor father-

the playmate of my own childhood."

Florence could not say less. She extended her hand in she could not give her unlimited and warm esteem. Yet amity, nor withdrew it from the passionate kiss which the she was secretly conscious that, by some exprice or wayyoung man pressed upon her glove, before he ran towards his skiff, and pushed out into the bay. More than once, in her lover's character, and perhaps his ardent and pertinaher slow homeward walk, Florence stole a sidelong look cious passion, had influenced her heart in his favor more than towards that little floating speck, which contained one who, it was now prudent to examine. In the meantime, Squire with all his failings, was so passionately devoted to her, and Jack, rejected by his mistress, and persecuted into marriago to whose steady attachment she could not be insensible. Squire Jack's ardent affection for the Surgeon's daughter was now become "a love knit up of many years"-young and hares, and drank much less claret and much more as they both were -- a habit of his mind, who was too much whiskey than ever; and often, late in the night, over deep the being of every habit. In childish games and dances they had always been playmates and partners, and the little lect compotators, that, if he went to the devil, which was inhusband and wife. It had been one of the old squire's stand-deed extremely likely, all might be laid to the account of his ing after-dinner amusements to do or say something to father and Florence O'Brien, who between them had broken draw forth the saucy coquetry or Mab-like scorn of little his heart. These friendly persons could not do less than Florence, for the amiable purpose of throwing his bashful prolong and renew the sittings, to drink consolation and heir into confusion. Upon John's recent return from pur-suing what were called his studies, the first sight of Flo-greatly overbalanced the Joyce agent's account for oats and rence, now in the full splendour of her beauty, revived and hay from the demesne. increased the passion which had literally grown with his growth. It was the same thing for his dependents and flat young Squire was surely bewitched. No cause less than terers, (of which, as an heir-apparent, he had always a host) supernatural influence could account for the change which to divine his wishes, and to counsel accordingly, until, when had come over his manners and appearance; and, popular the affair seemed to threaten an extremity, by theold squire as Florence was among them, her cruelty and folly were pushing on the alliance with the Lady Julia, Mrs. Rooney universally reprobated. Refuse to run away with Squire herself, though not absolutely a confederate, would have Jack, indeed!—she was surely witched too!
winked very hard at an elopement, and was quite ready to
advance certain monies to the enamoured minor, without
was led by his father, as he described himself, "like a much inquiry about the intended application. Father Mike, lamb to the slaughter"—viz. to the seat of the Baron Wal-who having completely lost his original influence, had dron, to be married. The most judicious of his friends transferred his allegiance from the father to the son was the had at last approved of this measure, as the only chance of secret instigator, if not the prime mover, in the whole arresting him on the road to ruin on which he had lately affair. And, on every side, Jack had been stimulated to try determinedly set out. Dr. Fitzmaurice acknowledged himhis fortune; but particularly by protestations that "Natur self that marriage was the last chance, though he wished herself had made them for ache other; for was not he six Florence O'Brien had been the woman. It proved a desfeet four, and she five feet ten, and would they not make perate one. From this time forward, it was observable the finest and the happiest couple in the whole province of that Mrs. Rooney and the faithful Judith completely Munster? Long life to them !" Squire Jack was fully con-changed their tune. "Sure, could be not have waited? vinced of it; but fortune, as is usual in poor Ireland, once His cross father was not to live for ever; -but men are all more thwarted "natur."

Mrs. Rooney, that Dr. Fitzmaurice should assume the office Rooney agreed, while Judith continued-"And to put a salof mediator; but the young Squire's respectable proxy was low, sickly dawdle, who does not rache his elbow, in the not more successful than he had been himself. The reve-place of my beautiful child! But where did she go? rend doctor was for no elopement; he merely required for Them brats, too! to lit up their wedding bonfires at our his constituent such moderate encouragement as might justify him in resisting the tyrannical proceedings of his father. fire by which Mrs. Rooney's threshold was insulted. This But in vain. Miss O'Brien frankly stated that she had no was but one of the many festal fires which blazed on the other attachment, that she fully appreciated Mr. Joyce's mountains of the Joyce estate, and at every farm and ham-natural good disposition, and bore him great good will; but let on the acclivities and round the bay; and Florence, beyond that, though he were independent and free to choose, gazing upon them from the garden, silently contrasted this their different habits and tastes, and a way of diff lying evening with the last melancholy night that the same every day farther apart, afforded no rational prospect of dosenery had been illuminated in honour of the same indivimestic happiness; and, inexperienced as she was, she had dual. He was now the husband of Lady Julia Waldron; already seen enough of the teeming miseries attending ill- and to her as nothing, who might have been all—who had assorted marriages. Dr. Fitzmaurice—who was not quite long been much. The feeling was strange, and complex, so devoid of worldly ambition as a primitive anchorite, and and not to be dwelt upon.
who believed that the carthly salvation of a young man for "Had it been for yourself, a roon," whined Judith, sta-

ell-meaning counsel."

"All is forgiven," cried Florence; "for now I certainly and afterwards road the world. But still to no purpose.— Joyce family were averse to the connexion, and that she was morally, and perhaps prodentially in the right, in re-This might be cruel kindness; but, at this moment, jecting the man, though no other objection existed, to whom wardnesss of female nature, the many generous features of by his father, could neither eat nor sleep, at least to the extent he had formerly done; so he shot many more birds and potent libations, he would confidentially inform his se-

About this time, the country people affirmed that the

alike, rogues and desavers," Judy said, "and never know As a last resort, it was suggested by the ready wit of their own minds for two hours on end;" and angry Mrs.

to the state of th

tioning herself at the elbow of her foster-child-"er could by College, some of his father's spies had traced him to one hope the poor infatuate sowl would be happy now."

ed the smallest portion of her own to promote.

the different man the young Squire Joyce would have been

as her husband.

Ves

nca

the

she

re-

om Yet

ay-

s of

ina-

han aire

age

the

irds

ore

leep

in-

his

ken

han

and

leys

and

than

hich

mar

vere

uire

Jack

ke a

Wal-

ends

ce of

tely

him-

shed

desrable etely

ted ! e all

Mrs. sal-

the

go?

t our

bilee This

n the ham-

ence,

this

same divi-

iron; had

plex,

He had, in the meantime, deprived the beauty and fa-Jack had obtained from his father, previous to his " sacrifice." In fact, he returned no more to this part of the country, until the death of his father, which took place soon after his precipitate and unhappy marriage; yet not so soon, but that the old gentleman found time to doubt if his ambi- had probably stimulated his generosity on the day of the tious policy had been the wisest. He had made a handnay, a very liberal allowance to the young couple on their marriage; but applications for money already came much oftener than was either pleasant to the Squire or convenient for Father Mike; and few months had elapsed before his daughter-in-law appealed to him against his son, supported at last by her whole noble family. There might be too much cause for complaint, though the old Squire could not all at once see the exact grounds. Neglect, indifference, improper society, and what was called low dissipation, were the principal charges.

Hard-drinking, and gaming to a ruinous extent, were Squire Jack had been initiated in boyhood, and the second found him a ready dupe and victim. Gaming came, in helped on the march of a life, which the complaints, the testant exciseman at his own table ! upbraiding, the high-bred arrogance of his wife made more wretched than he had supposed any thing would now make life to him. Old Squire Joyce reasonably enough imagined that, as his son had never affected warmth of admiration or attachment, and had, indeed, hardly spoken ten consecutive sentences to his wife before marriage, indifferunkindness. But the old gentleman still ostensibly took the part of his daughter-in-law; and letter after letter, remittance after remittance, were despatched to Dublin, accompanied by chidings, remonstrances, and commands to the offending husband. Death finally cut short the repining of the faithful ally and fellow-sufferer of his master. the Squire over evils for which life, had it been spared, shewed no remedy; but not before his heart reverted old gentlemen sent for Florence, and, with mingled bitterhaving thwarted the affections of his lost son. He had condered upon her conduct as a daughter.—Her courage, her firmness, her affection, her very pride, if driven to exwhat it could not prevent-" While this woman"-the unhappy old man lifted up his hand, let it fall on the coverlet, and gnashed his teeth.

At this strange and melancholy interview, Florence

Dame's Court, and on the same evening, Judith had been The simple remark touched a cord already vibrating in seen seeking him out. After his mother had retired for the bosom of Florence. She walked away without a word; the night, his father began, us was his frequent practice, in but not without a fervent wish for the felicity which her the strength of his third bottle, to denounce eternal displeaheart whispered, half in self-reproach, that she had not risk- sure, ruin, and disowning, as the sure consequence of persisting in this boyish attachment; and, for once, he had Nothing from this period was so irritating and painful thrown out insulting suspicions that Florence artfully into Florence as complimentary speeches to herself, about veigled the simpleton whom she affected to discountenance. Unable to endure these insinuations against one whom he considered the most perfect of human beings, young Joyce, in a burst of high feeling, threw down the fatal and coldly shion of Portmullina of the expected opportunity of paying expressed renunciation which it had, that night, tortured homage to his bride, by going with her directly to Dublin him to receive; tegether with his own returned boyish for the season. This was alleged to have been one import- promise which was enclosed. Florence was moved, even ant article of many favourable conditions which Squire to tears, as the dying father, with the true feeling of the deed, recounted this magnanimous act of his unfortunate

> This knowledge of her conduct had made no change in the old man's resolutions regarding Flerence; but it

sale of Dr. O'Brien's property.

But all this was long past and irretrievable; and, in due time, Squire Joyce came down to attend the death-bed and funeral of his father, and to take formal possession of his already deeply encumbered estates. His formal call for his cousin, Mrs. Rooney, was made when Florence was probably known to be from home; and, when she returned, she found her kind-hearted friend totally oblivious of all Jack's faults and follies, and the greater crime of his rash marriage; and almost in tears as she expatiated upon his altered and dejected appearance. Before his departure from the country, he fell again in her good graces; for then fashionable vices in the Irish capital. Into the first, Squire Joyce, jovially on "coming to his kingdom," kept open house for some weeks, feasting all the "raff" of the town and county, and never going once to bed without some sort, in place of the excitement of field sports; and being carried. He had entertained even the English Pro-

It was a relief to true old friends like Mrs. Rooney, when the Squire escorted his mother and sister to Limerick, where they were to settle, and again rejoined the Lady Ju-

Of a person so important in the district, accounts continued to be frequent but varying, though very rarely such ence was a bad plea: and he knew him to be humane and as Florence wished to hear. At last, it was understood complaisant, and incapable of treating any woman with that the ill-matched pair had separated; or, more decorously, the health of the Lady Julia, and deep-scated constitutional ailments, made it necessary that she should reside in England, and principally in Cheltenham. "Devil go with her!" remarked Larry Ryan, who had long been myself hopes, Judy Gallagher, we have seen the last of her vellow face in this kingdom; though the Squire has given strongly into the natural channels. On his death-bed, the her back all her own fortin-which was the aisier done as he never got a rap of it himself-and four hundred of the ness and remorse, expressed his unappeasable regret for six the thrustees allow him, and glad to be emancipated at all rates. Och, if we had got your Miss Flory, now, instade of that quality woman!

"Ay, indeed, Larry," returned his gossip, "But HIMSELF tremity, would have fenced her husband, and concealed did not order it so. Blessed be his name! And better as it is, maybe, for the young mistress. Alas, alas! the heir of the Joyces to hide his hade in that poor hunting-cabin, of three rooms, beyant the mountain; and his grand house given up to the rats, and his beautiful estates managed by learned a circumstance that touched her inexpressibly, and a set of spalpeen Dublin agents; who are driving, and cantthe remembrance of which never again left her heart, alive ing, and ruining the poor craturs of tenants in a way to every generous sympathy. On the day on which Jack will break his heart; for once it was the kind one and the Joyce had visited her, previous to his departure for Kilken-ginirous!" Such was only a too favourable representation

of the affairs of Squire Joyce, on whom destruction had lish troops against Irish peasants. This was considered come like an armed man. Florence herself, if not richer, the gayest season that ever had been known in Portmullina. was certainly more independent; for a former companion Yet there were many of the older stationary inhabitants, of her father's had lately bequeathed her a legacy of ave hun-like Mrs. Rooney, who unfavourably contrasted the new dred pounds, or about a tenth part of the yearly income times with the cordial union, the free spirit of sociality, and upon which the Joyces contrived to be embarrassed and the pervading kindness of simpler days. It was true that poor.

From the time that Squire Joyce escaped from wives cities, and fashionable circles, and settled in the huntinglodge "beyond the mountain," the mortified and sorrowful man avoided Portmullina and its society as much as possible, and persisted more earnestly than ever in "drowning care in the bowl," with such loose companions and hangers on as chance threw in his way. To such guests and inmates he still exercised the most liberal hospitality which his means, or rather his credit, permitted. Mike himself, who, uninvited, had rejoined his old pupil, at length remonstrated; but Squire Jack laughed at "Satan reproving sin;" and, with some shrewdness and satire assured his spiritual censor that he need not be alarmedthere was enough to last his time !- and this he rightly apprehended was all the Father cared much about. With purer motives, but no better success, Dr. Fitzmaurice, at different times, ventured his advice. It was kindly taken, respectfully listened to; and then the infatuated man, driven by the earnestness of his friend from the affectation of judice; and this was the more important, as the fair rebel reckless indifference and mad gaiety, would exclaim, in the bitterness of his spirit-" Doctor, I know it all-my conscience cries it aloud to me every morning-I drink to forget it every night. But no help now! It is too late-far

It was hoped, by his few remaining friends, that the death of Lady Julia might have broken in upon this will life, and roused the Squire to better thoughts. So welcome was this event to the servants and the attached tenantrywho now blamed the agents for all their hardships, and loved their nominal landlord more than ever-that, where one bonfire had celebrated her marriage, three would have blazed for her death, had decency permitted such a display of rejoicing. The new-made widower alone shewed propriety of feeling, and checked the congratulatory condolence of Father Mike, by remarking that, more suitably allied, his wife might have been a very different person; that a marringe which to her had been misfortune, had in him been crime; and suddenly had it brought its dire punishment. -If ever a stray recollection, painful or compassionate, of the degraded and utterly lost inmate of "the huntinglodge beyond the mountain," darkened the thoughts of Florence O'Brien, no trace of it was visible. nineteenth year, she seemed in higher and gayer spirits, and was more admired and celebrated than at any former period of her five years' illustrious reign. Every returning to pick and choose among—one of them, a Lord's son-season, "The Flower-of Portmullina" expanded in more dancing with her every night, and dancing after her every brilliant and consummate beauty.

And a mighty change had come over that remote town. "The army" had arrived; the barracks were built; ships of war were frequent in the bay; and the streets were daily paraded by those lounging heroes who had wrought an extraordinary revolution in all things, but especially in manners and fashions. That brilliant era had arrived, when an expensive foreign and civil war produced, in certain quarters, the excitement of that wasteful fever which was named from that gay society with which she was now so comnational prosperity. We have already noticed a particular pletely identified, and which was felt to be so imperied winter, in which the distressed state of the country had without her presence, that every temptation beact her. driven many of the higher orders of the provincial gentry She determined, however, in future, to enjoy those perpetual into the towns, for security against their poorer neighbours; amusements more sparingly, and read approbation in the

new houses were built, and new shops opened; that a billiard-room and theatre were talked of; and a great addition was made to the old ball-room at the Cross Keys; but, with this, fowls and turkeys, and butter and bacon, rose in price, till they astounded Mrs. Rooney, and horrified Judy Gallagher; and, though the balls were crowded with naval and military heroes, and though their musical bands contributed to the clegance and refinement of the modern entertainments, it was equally certain that the tickets were doubled in price, and only kept at so low a rate by necessity. It was now that the poison of party toasts, and songs, and tunes, first crept in among the gentlemen, and that orange and green became distinguishing colours with the ladies; and now, first, the few loyal and Protestant families who had hitherto lived in peace and harmony with their Catholic brethren, were stimulated, by the spirit and support of the military, to split into a distinct faction. Florence O'Brien, Irish by birth, religion, and education, imperceptibly became, about this time, intensely so from feeling, and, perhaps, from prestill maintained her ascendency and predominant station in that little world the sphere of which had been so suddenly elevated, and had hereelf been raised higher than ever by the homage of the gallant strangers. To those gentlemen, of whatever rank and denomination, it would have been unnatural, unnational, and, in fact, impossible, for good Mrs. Rooney to have refused hospitality, simply because they were strangers and gentlemen; and the possession of the load-star accordingly made her humble home one of the most favourite and fashionable resorts of the offficers in Portmullina; and this in spite of the green scarfs and bodices, and inveterate and avowed national sympathies of Florence. Her immediate marriage with the major, the captain, the commander of the frigate or the gun-brig, &c. &c. &c., consequently became part of the daily reports of the town; and, as such, regularly travelled beyond the mountain, where, however, Larry Ryan assured Judith she was entirely forgotten; for the Squire never mentioned her name, nor yet toasted her when bumpers were nightly flowing. Now, although Judith would rather have seen her mistress married to the most dissipated Irish Squire in "the kingdom," than to the highest "foreign English of. ficer" under the Crown, she was bound to resent this oblivion; so she retorted-" Mintion her, indeed ! then, sure he needn't. If she would not look the way he stood in his bright days, how should she now, with captains and colonels dancing with her every night, and dancing after her every morning?" The statement was, in part, too true; and when Dr. Fitzmaurice, the Catholic clergyman, all at once resigned his office of master of the ceremonies at the town assemblies, as one no longer either fitting for him, or agreeable to his taste, in the disturbed and altered state of the community, Florence began to reflect that it was possible to be too gay, and at the same time, not too happy. was not easy, even if it had been desired, to escape altogether We have already noticed a particular pletely identified, and which was felt to be so imperfect or, in case of the worst extremity, for protection from Eng- eyes of Dr. Fitzmaurice, when one morning she announced

this resolution. "Save that my dissipation consists of cards, [admirors, her eye suddenly caught, behind a standing dancing, scandal, and flirtation, and that of poor John Joyce group, what appeared the supernaturally tall and thin figure of murdering birds, and hard drinking, with the zest of a of her early lover. Mr. Joyce was yet in the garb of widlittle swearing and treason, I can really perceive small dif owership. He was apparently insensible to every thing ference between our present modes of life," said Florence, around, bending upon Florence the same fixed melancholy gravely.

tonishment,

"Yes !- against George III., his crown and dignity. So, I assure you, it is said in important quarters, in this meaning. Florence had not once seen him since their odious time of spies, eaves-droppers, and betrayers of fireside chat: and, perhaps, Squire Joyce, in this mountain much of misery had he tasted since then, not the less bitter hold, may, over his cups, talk over freely."

"He is an Irishman," returned the priest, in an emphatic

ts,

ew

nd nat

bil-

on ith

lla-

nd

ted

ts,

ee,

wo

rst

en

w,

rto

en,

ry,

by

nut

re-

on

nd-

rer le-

ve for

)6-

D8-

ne

of-

rfs

es

he

c.

ts

be

he

er

ly

en.

in

ofli-

re

ls

ry

cc

m

0-

ie

to

it

or

11-

ct

al

tone.

* Nay, we are all Irish-men," replied Florence smiling which may not however be incompatible with a little dis-There am I, a notorious croppy, cretion and commonsense. who yet, from herding with the loyal by eminence, pass unsuspected, and find means to put my unwary friends Joyce, to-night, or his Fetch!" upon their guard. Among that number, I should never have suspected John Joyce of corresponding with the French, to set the Shannon on fire, nor yet, which is about as probable, dearest, if John ask you to dance with him, I am sure you to seize the royal arsenal,"

" Mr. Joyce is quite innocent of such things; but he has never yet obtained credit for half the judgement he posreplied the priest, who did not admire the new intiwere but half as strong as his mind is naturally acute"---

Rooney.

" Poor John is only too like his unfortunate country," him now ?"

conformity-or call it sociality. Attendance at the ball to along a dimly-lighted and very long passage, a kind of cross even yours, my dear sir."

ficers?" said the priest.

not the first time."

not pleasure."

"For which-policy-he never yet did one thing in his life; though, if I were at liberty to say Florence O'Brien fingers into the goblet of water that stood near, and dashing advised so, who can measure the force of that old spell?"

no more about, until, in gaily leading down the first dance in the shape in which you were created?" In the next in-with one of her most devoted and assiduous young military stant, Florence hurried on; but paused again at the farther

look of yearning yet desponding admiration, which instantly "Treason!" repeated the clergyman, with an air of as- recalled the morning of her father's death. Just so had Squire Joyce gazed upon her then; the expression of his countenance betraying the same bewildering and passionate memorable parting upon the beach of the bay; and how that it was, to a great extent, self-created! A crowd of new and of half-forgotten feelings rushed to the bosom of Florence. Her gay spirits flagged :- for once in her life, she lost presence of mind, and begged her partner to release her from her engagement for the next set.

On being led to Mrs. Rooney, that worthy lady eagerly whispered-" Florence, my darling, I have seen either John

Then, I daresay, it must have been himself, ma'am!" "No doubt of it-but isn't it odd, too? Now, Florence, won't refuse. The dawdle wife has been dead long enough

now for dacency !"

Florence smiled at the blunt speech, and slightly curled her lip, while she replied that the Squire was likely to find macies Florence had formed among "the enemy." "Want more congenial amusements than dancing; and, for the of understanding is not his defect. Would that his will half hour that she remained scated, different gentlemen among the laughing English loungers explained that the or as his heart is good," cried friendly Mrs. jovial cheers from below, which at times were heard above the music, proceeded from that famous good fellow, Squire Joyce, and a chosen band of stanch supporters of the bottle, continued Dr. Fitzmaurice: "overborne by oppression, and chiefly gentlemen of the country. Mrs. Rooney gave these grievously undervalued, he has been brought at length to laughing informers no thanks for their information; but, undervalue himself. With a little less self-distrust, or a as she saw there was no use in sitting longer, waiting the good deal more assumption, his might have been a different Squire's appearance, she established herself at a quadrille fate-even with the ladies, ma'am. But what threatens table, while Florence, in fresh spirits, joined the dancers. Florence appeared to have tired first; and, in about two " Nothing very important, I daresay," replied Florence, hours, she stole away to the card-room of the inn, in the who felt something of the embarrassment of one who is opposite wing of the house, to beg her friend to go home. talked at. " But the kind of persons that draw to his Cave From the days of her dancing school, which was held here, of Adullam, and his marked avoidance of the gentleman in all the back-stairs, and complex-lobbics, and pantries, and the confidence of the Government-nay, even some treach-side rooms of the Cross Keys had been familiar to Florence; erously reported idle conversations at his table-have, at and, at this time, shunning a military escort, she preferred this detestable time, drawn slight suspicion upon him, threading those secret passages to the open approach, where which it might be discreet that he should avoid by a little she was liable to be met by all sorts of people. In hurrying be given by the officers on the birth-day of Queen Char-back-bone, connecting the far-spread modern wings of the lotte, will be held as a touchstone for the loyalty of all of house, and which was now littered by tables, benches, trays, bottles, and baskets, she came upon a recumbent figure, "And you would have Mr. Joyce descend from his hold, that was recognised in the twinkling of an eye. Was he Florence, to see you dance with all those Hanoverian of asleep, stretched upon that bench? or was it rather the stupor of intoxication, in which he lay overpowered? Florence "Or say with herself, rather," cried Mrs. Rooney; "and feared the latter; yet she stopped for a few seconds, as if held by an irresistible impulse; bending over the degraded Florence looked unusally grave, while she said-" I am man, with a complicated emotion of regret, compassion, and afraid poor John will bespeak nobody's partner, and spoil score, which became stronger and stronger, and at last exnobody's dancing. If he come at all, it must be from policy, quisitely bitter. It was a moment of intense feeling, ere, from another of those strange impulses by which passionate natures are liable to be stirred, she suddenly dipped her the drops over his brow, breathed, in loving anger and with "You know better than do so, Dr. Fitzmaurice," replied a sad mockery of gaicty, the well-remembered Eastern ad-Florence, carelessly; as if a more direct caution might give juration to the transformed:- " If you be a beast, continue undue importance to the affair, which she probably thought as you are; but if you be a MAN, in the name of God, arise

end of the passage, on the reflection that the object of her cabin and his mean ways, and not have come down to was skilled in such cases. A proud courage was her lead-long did I stand his part." ing characteristic; and she could, had such been neces. "You are labouring under some grievous mistake, at him again, watchfully, intensely, and pitifully, as he lay least, anything but the reveller malice has represented." in breathless calm; his face, save the forehead, still concealed by his hand. She snatched the light, and held it thoughts have wronged him, I am sorry for it; and if he forward. It quivered on the orb of "the big round tear" that silently stole from beneath the over-shadowing handand Florence fled. Had he then been awake all the this house-were it but for common civility to a relation." while! The idea was maddening for the moment. In five minutes afterwards, it was found that Miss Florence like my own thread-bare cassock, shame the scarlet lustre O'Brien had gone home without her usual military guard of your drawing-room in these changed days, ma'am," said of honour.

For many future days, Florence had a secret subject of the perplexed rumination. That Squire Joyce, in his fallen and hopeless condition, still cherished her image, was at rid of poor me?" said Florence, now folding her note, and least probable. And her thoughts of him? They were with a well-affected, gay indifference of tone. now too frequent, too constant at least, and too absorbing, not to alarm her pride. At times, also, she caught herself sternly, as if hurt by her levity. reflecting deeply over the pernicious influences of her poor father's society, upon the habits of the young man to whom he had been so strongly attached. What had mainly for my sake, Dr. Fitzmaurice?" blighted his youth and marred his hopes? The unfortunate circumstances in which he had been placed, aided by deed, Florence, dear, the Doctor is right; and it is full an ill-starred passion for herself.

one morning, while Florence was busy writing, and, to her again, or torment her more, were the poor soul even among other passing conversation, inquired of Mrs. Roo-in a condition to propose for any lady, which he never ney, with a careless air, when Major Bertie was expected will be; for I know she hates and detests the very name back from England. This gentleman was known to be of him." one of the most devoted and assiduous, and latterly was believed to be the most favoured of Florence's admirers; towards the priest, she again repeated.—" I will be answerand the good people of Portmullina had sent him on fur-ed, Dr. Fitzmaurice-what do your words import? You satisfaction. It had been remarked that she had received my sake, is it desirable that I should marry Major Bertie, of late an unusual number of foreign letters and packets, and leave Portmullina?" and had been lavish in her expenditure. Such anomalies "For the sake of another's peace, Miss Florence in conduct could not be expected to pass without observa. O'Brien," replied the priest, emphatically, "and of your tion among the shrewd gossips of Portmullina; and own good name." though Miss Florence was a mighty high-spirited, patriotic Irishwoman, half a rebel in her heart, and a whole one in wild-fire; and then, smiling scornfully, she replied, "My her conversation, a rich, though elderly English Major good name! This is a sorry jest, Dr. Fitzmaurice; and by the Doctor, referred him to Miss O'Brien, who had just What cowardly miscreant would rob an unprotected girl received a bulky packet, which probably suggested the of that? Tell me the name of this shame to manhaod?" query, and added, with a meaning smile, " So you have heard the gossip of Portmullins, too, Doctor ?"

piety and vexation might expire in his present wretched Portmultina, to disgrace himself and his country, before condition; and she could not bear to expose him to the all these foreign English officers. After, too, I had prayed ridicule of strangers and servants. It was not because she and half prevailed with my child to countenance him and was the child of a medical man, but the daughter of a jo- to dance with him, to make a heast and spectacle of himvial Irish country surgeon of thirty years ago, that Florence self! No, no; I have done with John Joyce-only too

sary, have calmly performed the same humane office for the ma'am, give me leave to tell you-or, else, which is quite sleeping Squire, in the face of the ball-room, that now with as like, some one has basely calumniated Mr. Joyce. On trembling fingers she performed alone. The cravat was the night to which you refer, whatever potent draughts be quietly untied, the shirt collar undone, and Florence started imbibed, they were not those of wine. For that night I for an instant, coloured deeply, and hastily replaced the can answer; he passed it under my roof"-(Florence, covering. The talisman that guarded the breast of Squire though without looking up from the paper, suspended her John, was certainly that same wheat-sheaf of her own writing, and was listening, perhaps, unconsciously) childish golden hair, which, formed into a locket, had been "ay, and as soberly as a man might well do. He was, is, a girlish souvenir given to her friend Honor! She looked in fact, in wretched health and spirits; and, of late, at

" Well, well," cried the old lady, impatiently; " if my has reformed, the better luck is his own-eh, Florence, love? Very odd, though, that he never looks the way of

" The rusty black of a broken-down Irish Squire might, the priest, in the tone of pique, which he often betrayed on

" For both your sakes, young lady," returned the priest,

" For my sake, sir !" cried Florence, reddening with momentary passion. "May I beg of you to explain why

The priest hesitated, and Mrs. Rooney struck in-" intime you knew your own serious mind among all these A few weeks subsequent to this, Dr. Fitzmaurice called gentlemen. I have vowed never to mention Squire Joyce

Florence was impatient of this idle talk. Advancing lough to arrange his marriage, very much to their own are not used to speak either in idleness or spleen: why, for

The dilating eyes of Florence flashed forth scorching was no cast-away, but, on the contrary, a powerful con- one altogether unworthy of your wit and invention. My verter. Mrs. Rooney, unable to answer the question put good name was my only heritage—is my sole possession!

" You give me a right to be angry, Miss O'Brien" returned the priest, calmly; but I will not give way to such "It is not easy to escape it, ma'am; and, since what emotions. If, much enforced, and moved by affection for must be, will be, I only wish the affair were over, were you, I may have said more than I intended, I have said it but for the suke of our poor friend beyond the mountain."

"I have nothing to say to him, Doctor—nothing," said ambitious, would once have been as mortifying to Florence the old lady, severely. "I wish he had kept to his mountain-O'Brien as the charge of levity and coquetry. Strange, care for your own exclusive happiness and fame—where get hearty after dinner, as it's nat'ral enough on a Patrick's your father's friend, your doting admirer from boyhood, Day, devil a harm a hot dish would do himself either, Mrs. your own countryman, a gentleman of your own religion Rooney, ma'am?" This was put as an interrogatory; but was concerned—and such superiority to strait-laced notions Mrs. Rooney was not empowered to reply.

rence; yet her heart felt the reproach of "selfish prudence, her honour as a Christian, and that, too, in all sincerity, and exclusive care for her own happiness," though her untable that her own foster-child was the most levely creature that derstanding disclaimed it as unmerited. She was also ever had walked upon Munster ground; and, beautiful as aware that, had the English officers been Irish Catholic she always was, never had looked half so lovely before since gentlemen, she would have escaped with gentler rebuke; the day she entered the world. but she remembered that Dr. Fitzmaurice, besides being "And all this I owe to my dress," returned Florence, hours, long before the gallant "strangers," who came to dees to night, and your favourites, the Dean's nieces bound to attend the ball, as John Joyce is to share in the with the fond hand which made her adjusting seem caresses. preliminary convivialities. You will grace it with your "Not all pure Irish manufacture," said Mrs. Rooney, I shall dance above the grave of our buried discords, alter-and she pointed to the golden chains, and green velvet fillet, nately with an English or Scottish and an Irish gentleman, which confined and sustained the glossy braids, and rich, if you so choose. And as for those impertinent and contemptible meddlers"—and her eyes again flashed out their light—"Oh!" cried the young lady, "v my own mind—I may in future lead a more retired life night, I feel so very national, that I wish to look as Irish as than, in this little, dissipated, flirting, gossiping, and now possible." malicious town, has been possible of late, without greater fuss than I choose to make about what is in reality so ed, and re-pinned-

" Mrs. Major Bertie may do as she likes in everything," said Mrs. Rooney, laughingly, " and lay down the law."

"And Miss Florence O'Brien will meantime do as she likes," rejoined Florence, " and be a law in some matters to herself." She resumed her writing, and the priest and "Malachi's chains they may be; and I think I remimber Mrs. Rooney allowed that everybody had become much oncet say so. And that boddice, Mrs. Rooney, Ma'am ?dear that there was no living in comfort upon a small in- can't deny them to be Irish, Ma'am?" The priest asserted that, if manners had become more polished, morals had degenerated among all ranksan unfailing consequence of the presence of the English army in any country. Disorder and corruption had crept ecome the most refractory.

a strict watch, proclaimed to the ladies within, the entrance buckles-Irish diamonds them-you don't say again' that, of Squire Joyce into the town on horseback, followed by Mrs. Rooney, Ma'am?" Mrs. Rooney smiled, and nodded day, Mrs. Rooney, ma'am. Long life to him! And could ture? he get a lady with a fortin now, Miss Flory, to take him "N out of the tearing hands of these Dublin thiefs of lawyers, of me, from the shift—or chemy as you call it—outwards, and them rubbles Father Mike collugues with, and guide I must have done. My fan, pray; and go to bed, Judith, him, and manage him and the demesne—the sweet blooded and nurse your rheumatism, for I have a notion that we soul that he is in it—there would be no fear of him yet; shall be very late to night."

for he's a jewel of a gentleman, and always was.—But

"Blessing on her thoughtful kindness of her poor ould

Florence, that, in your earlier years, you should have will I have a raking pot of tea ready for yourselves, ladies, shown so much—ay, selfish prudence I may call it—and when you come home from the ball ?—And if the Squire

in your intercourse with those ominous strangers."

When Florence was at last dressed for this, the most important ball of the season, Judith Gallagher vowed, upon

her spiritual guide, was one of the small number of her still adjusting her dress, and smiling at the compliments of true friends, and a gentleman to whom she was indebted her old nurse-"which, I'm afraid, however suitable to my for an hundred good offices, and thousands of happy social purse, will scarcely pass muster among the foreign gran-

her country upon so cruel an errand, had been heard of, "The Dane's nieces?—sorrow be on the pride of 'em, and whom she seriously valued far before them all. "hese then! Shew me a fitter or handsomer wear for an Irish considerations reined in her spirit; and, with as much girl for a Patrick's Day dance! And, from the comb to show of amicable concession as pride would permit, she the buckle, genuine Irish manufacture, jewel—like your sued for pardon, and continued :—" To-morrow is St. own purty self." This was said as the proud nurse straight-Patrick's Day. As a true Irishwoman, I am as much ened and curved the plaits and folds of Florence's drapery

own presence, Doctor? It is a day of peace and oblivion, who liked to raise a female point of debate with the nurse;

"Oh!" cried the young lady, "we shall suppose those a nings-" not for them-oh, not for them !- but to satisfy relic of the days of Malachi of the Collar of Gold. To-

"And so you do, darlin'!" And Judy sung, as she pinn

"So red and rosy were her lips, And yellow was her hair: And so costly were the robes Which this Irish girl did a-wear."

his hostess talked of the change of times in Portmullina hearing the Mhaister-blest be the place of his rest!more genteel, and the young ladies, in particular, had you cannot go again' that being the Dublin weavers' best improved mightily in their dancing, and were much better green tabinet ;-with them rich deep point-lace, drooping dressed; but then everything had become so monstrously elbow-cuffs, and tucker of my own clear starching-you

"Or, at least, long enough out of Flanders to have be-

come so," said Florence, laughing.

" And that full flowered white guaze skirt, as thin as woven air-as the ould bards sing in the ould Irish songs. Not in among his innocent flock; and the young women, in too long, either, Florence, jewel," continued the nurse, particular, who had hitherto been the most easily led, were archly; "but all the better for dancing in, you know; shewing them little will-o'-the-wisps of feet, with the bits Next afternoon, Judith Gallagher, who had maintained of Spanish leather slippers on them; and the glancing Larry Ryan, also mounted, and both bound for the Cross assent. "And the fine thread stockings of your own knit-Keys, to which rendezvous she pursued them with her ting, Mrs. Rooney, and the linen chemy, pure as the dew, "And mighty beautiful the Squire looks this same of my own spinning. Is she not now true Irish manufac-

"Nay, if you make an Irish inventory and appraisement

rogue, then, Miss Flory-like the water lilly from the green ventured to say laves."

"Well, no more poethry, Judy," cried Florence. "You, at least, are a piece of pure Irish manufacture." She dis-

appeared, following her chaperon.

The St. Patrick's Day ball of Portmullina was one of unusual brilliancy. It had attracted many of the leading families from the most distant parts of the neighbouring counties and towns, and all the English ladies connected with the army and the church militant of that part of Ireland. Before Florence and her friend entered, the decorated room was filled with gay figures, and the town dancing band were strenuously scraping away at the appropriate air of the night. The strain became bolder and more animated as their beautiful countrywoman-she, born among displeasure. them, in whom the humblest citizen of Portmullina took a father's and a brother's pride !-walked into the room with the step of a young queen. The fiddlers were mere fiddlers, and, moreover, Irish fiddlers, and Portmullina men; and when Squire Jack followed Florence, Erin go Brugh! burst, as it were involuntarily, from strings and bows, and gave the first signal for revolt. A military band from one of the regiments was also present; and a young officer, one of several now in attendance upon Judy Gallagher's group, and petulantly commanded them to play the Boyne her party, or, as she thought, to her country and her reli gion. She met the sympathetic glance of Squire Joyce, and, as his eyes kindled and his cheeks glowed, Florence silently glided her arm through his, as if to anchor him at her side, and to check the passion about to blaze forth. Mrs. Rooney prudently ballasted the Squire on the other arm; and while a murmur of indignation circulated among all women-must affect cowardice, or timidity as they the Irish party, Florence's friend, Major Bertic, hastily gently name it, or are led to do so, to recommend themselves entered the ball room, and, with a look of stern displeasure, to your heroic, protecting sex, by their graceful helplessness commanded the music to stop, and the band to play God save the King. This tune was played alternately with the Irish national air. This was some sort of atonement to said the gallant Major. outraged Irish feeling; and, in apologetic whispers to Florence and her party, the Major denounced the folly of the not allow it to be a virtue at all, or but a very secondary one. raw insolent lad and giggling girls who had done a thing which every sensible Englishman present condemned. He then requested to be introduced to Squire Joyce, which ceremony was duly performed by Mrs. Rooney. Florence tary, and nine times in ten, is fatal; while your personal had by this time relinquished the captive arm of the captic combats, gentlemen-But I am venturing upon forbidden vated Squire, and accepted that of her older and military ground. Be assured, however, that there is a far higher friend, with whom she was previously engaged to dance.

"Pray let us keep together to-night as much as possible," said Bertie, "and convince those hot-headed fools around Eternal, the Present. I cannot," she continued, in a more us, that the Irish and English only require to know each indifferent tone, "perceive the courage of going out to

faithful allies in the world."

emanated from any other man than the imagined favoured high and Irish as is my blood, for I have had a woman's admirer of Florence O'Brien. " And why had she volun-cowardly training." tarily taken his arm-why clung to his side-why so warmly sympathized in his roused feelings, national and in- and Florence found it impossible to agree upon any satisdividual? Why, for a few seconds, by looks and tones, once factory definition of true courage, and especially of weagain had she discovered that deep interest in himself which man's courage, Florence was compelled to own that there

nurse! But, if I thought Squire Jack would attend the her words, her silence, and her conduct disclaimed?" In ould mistress home?—well, don't be displaced, jewel, nor another woman the agitation of Florence might have been bend the brows; there's your fan, and the green scarf. Ay, imputed to fear—to fear of quarrelling, and all its disagree. that way-over the one shoulder, and the lasts little bit of ble or fatal consequences; fear, perhaps, for the safety of the tother just peeping out by mistake-och, you're a her English admirer; and, upon this notion, the Squire

" Is it possible that Florence O'Brien was hurried into a little feminine alarm just now-that she was almost

afraid ?"

It was cheering to hear Squire Jack trust his voice in her company at all; and Florence turned her kind bright

face upon him.

"Afraid! oh, no! I have even the courage to avow, and in a woman that is much, that I never personally knew what fear was; but I did fear just now, lest we wild Irish might suffer anger to make fools of us under the senseless provocation of that boy and those girls."

The nieces of the Orange Dean were at this moment passing with the young ensign who had excited the Major's

The ball had not yet opened. As our friends promenaded the room, the discourse, following the starting note of Florence, turned upon female courage. Courage in a woman was a quality which Major Bertie could not understand, or could not discriminate from the patient fortitude or the quiet unrepining endurance by which he acknowledged so many women to be nobly distinguished. Florence claimed for her sex courage of a more active kind and affirmed that the same sentiment which leads the favourites, "the Dane's nieces," stepped from the English Hindoo widow to mount the funeral pile, would, in other circumstances, insure her to volunteer for a forlern hope, to Water. Florence felt her brow flush, and her nerves tin- board an enemy's ship, or to go out to the field in vindicagle, at this early, and, as it seemed, premeditated insult to tion of her honour. From the grossness, the brutality of personal strife and violence, she admitted that the delicacy of a woman might recoil—but yet without quailing to who stood near her, though they had not exchanged words; mere danger. "But while female cowardice remains a quality in esteem with you gentlemen," continued Florence -" because-because-may I say it?-this flatters your self-love, and love of mastery—as many a man is exalted into a kind of hero by shame, not a few women-indeed and feminine terrors—the pretty tremblers!"

"Will you strip us of our single virtue, Miss O'Brien?"

"Worse than that, I claim it for women, and yet will What more common now than the vulgar courage which makes a man go out to fight a duel, for any, or every frivolous cause? The suicide is braver far. His act is volunkind of courage than that of the duellist—yes, higher, as the mind transcends the body—as Truth, Error—as the other to become the best friends, the firmest and most fight. That I could do myself with entire composure, were such rational appeals allowed to us women. But there Squire Joyce could not choose but bow in acquiescence; is a higher species of bravery—active and passive—in but it might be, less cordially than if the proposition had which, I fear, the trial might find me weefully deficient,

After a protracted conversation, in which Major Bertie

was something in the lion-port and indomitable spirit of a

In

en

of

re

to

in

ht

sh

nt

d.

of

0-

le

V-

d'

e

r

0

1-

of

y

0

0

d

"But as for woman's courage," she added, "I trust in there is no calculating"heaven I shall never have any opportunity of proving to you how much higher that is, or what I mean by that."

This was earnestly said; and Florence half-started at the deep-drawn involuntary sigh of Squire John, who had fixed his searching, melaneholy eyes upon her. The scene of her father's death-bed, already present to her thoughts, became more distinctly visible; and the idea which had so long haunted her, the half belief that John Joyce participated in her dark mystery-revived at this moment, yet without the pain which had formerly accompanied her tertor of discovery; for now she imagined that, if one individual knew her secret, he also sympathized in all her peculiar feelings. The fraces attending the playing of the party tunes, had for some time kept back a portion of the brilliant military and naval cortege which usually surrounded the beauty of Portmullina when she appeared in public. Before it gathered in a triple ring, Florence, as if again terminating the more private conversation she had been carrying on, repeated-

"I shall despair, Major Bertie, of making you understand in what woman's courage-quite distinct from woman's fortitude-consists: I may have better fortune with Mr.

Joyce-we both speak and understand Irish."

The mute eloquence of Squire Joyce's looks almost passionately acknowledged the kindness of this speech; and, as Florence turned from him, her half-vexed thought was -" Nay, John Joyce, too, will imagine me a flirt and a to the report of Dr. Fitzmaurice. I fancied I could have stood clear at least with him."

The remarkable occasion upon which Florence was to idea that her courage, her proud humility, might yet be shown in the voluntary tender of her hand to her often redeed mistress of that noble Russian fortune, with which Major Bertie had alleged his old friend and her uncle had endowed her, and which was the secret cause of that intimate intercourse and correspondence in which the world of Portmullina saw matrimony as the best result. But from this contemplated act of courage her womanly pride and delicacy would assuredly have shrunk, in despite of what Florence called her better feelings: and accident, fate, chance, call it as we will, at last achieved what, with all her mental bravery and resolution, Florence could not have raised her little finger to accomplish : for it gave to her the only man she had ever loved, and whom she now almost tenderly loved, by a voluntary act of her own.

The dancing was about to commence; and Major Bertie led out his beautiful partner, for whose sake, he said, he had the name of Florence was mingled.

"Yes, it is she-the beauty of Portmullina-a very levely in her sphere; but, poor thing! brought up in a strange, be the greatest chance in the world that she escapes ruincensure she cannot escape."

VOL. XXVIII. JUNE, 1836 .- 77.

"Something must be ventured to catch a Major," returned brave man, which, in spite of her, commanded her admirathe Dean's lady, to whom this was addressed. "Bertie is evidently charmed; but so thorough a man of the world-

" I can hardly pardon him, unless, indeed, his attentions are meant to shield the girl from worse mischief. It were but fair now, that some one let Miss O'Brien's friends know that Major Bertie-a widower, as she must know-is to my certain knowledge, and has been, for ten years, engaged to his cousin, Lady Mary Bertie, and only waits getting his regiment, to marry her."

This conversation was as gall and wormwood to Squire Jack; nor could he help fancying that, in her sparkling guiety and graceful abandon, Florence, as she glided through the dance, or stood the centre of an admiring circle, flashing around her smiles, her wit, her repartee, in sallies of playful humour, was venturing too far on forbidden ground, and that she stepped out of her true place, considering the cold and censorious spirits around her. Often had Florence been grieved and angry with the Squire; but it was now his turn to be vexed and mortified with, and for her. The appearance of Dr. Fitzmaurice, whose late conversation Florence still resented, had probably stimulated her spleen, or her vanity; for, from the moment he entered, her behaviour had been marked by greater levity.

"Could Florence but surmise one thousandth part of the base misconstruction to which her innocent gaiety and light-heartedness lay her open in that frigid or vicious crowd of strangers, from its cold women and corrupted men, how her pride would fire!" said the priest to his friend, Mr. Joyce. "That silly woman, Mrs. Rooney, too, is as incapable as an infant of understanding or managing her headcoquette-a young woman notorious for levity, according strong charge. Guileless as an overgrown baby herself, and unsuspicious of all ill, adoring Florence, and quite incapable of estimating the perils that surround her, I know not what is to be the consequence." This was bitterly said; and as rove her woman's courage, was much nearer than she could Florence, whirling past in the dance, playfully brushed the have foreseen. Sometimes, of late, she had dwelt upon the frowning priest with her fan, he exclaimed in Irish, "Will you degrade the womanhood of your native land in the cold eyes of those Saxons?" Florence stood for a moment as if jected, and sometimes scorned, early lover, could she but transfixed—then kissed her hand in mock reverence, and once again ascertain that he loved still; and were she in-danced on. "The spell is upon her!" cried Fitzmaurice angrily; and taking Mr. Joyce's arm they withdrew together to make a tour of the secondary apartments, where the priest's roused temper yielded, after a time, to the habitual sedative of the drowsy card-tables of the native downgers.

Late in the night, Mrs. Rooney departed, quite hugging herself upon the matronly manœuvre of consigning Florence who declared aloud she had not danced half enough, to the care of Squire Joyce-to whom she offered a bed, as every public house of entertainment in the town was filled to over flow. She, good lady, was the more clear in this sly arrangement, as Florence had that morning declared to her, in sober earnest, that she no more thought of marrying Major Bertie than her grandfather; and, moreover, that he was an engaged, worthy, honourable elderly gentlemenwho liked her, and whom she liked, and that was all. Mrs. renewed his dancing days, while Squire Joyce lounged in Rooney had, in her usual fashion, cried for joy, and relieved the back of the room, listening, in spite of himself, to the herself by whispering mysteriously or prophetically to Judy conversation of two dowagers scated in front of him, as in it Gallagher about some impending great event that would make her heart dance before midsummer eve.

As soon as Mrs. Rooney returned home, Judith set out girl; -more a very fine woman; quite a wonder, indeed, for the ball-room; partly to obtain a sight of so much fine company, or their fine dresses, (which object had drawn towild way, and her head turned with the admiration and flat gether half the humbler womanity of Portmullina,) but tery of the crowd of men that always surround her, it will much more to see "her iligant darling lady dance with Jack Joyce."

Many changes, as we have intimated, had taken place in

gossips, under the decent pretext of carrying cloaks and retired, while, with the aid of the new clamorous Judith, shawls for their ladies, had been connived at in witnessing she adjusted her dress.

-we may say, in sharing the public amusements. herself and her likes a round of the flure, while their mis-through! Glory to his name, gave you the heart!"

attendant girls the use of their ears at a concert, or of their the young craturs together, like so many white corpses, eyes at a ball or a play, was a monstrous innovation, made as they passed me. Och, the black shame for Portmullina in the true cold English exclusivism; and her Munster blood, and its gay balls! Was the like ever heard of in Ireland? and spirit as an Irish nurse, fired at the rude repulse of the It must be one of the foreigner ladies, and no Irish girl;strange door-keepers:-for, in Portmullina, everything was and to walk off on her own feet-the bould jade, whoever become strange to her-strange faces and strange ways;upon all of which Judith angrily expatiated to the bystanders. She, however, prudently determined to wait until the in a sage but eager whisper; and the indignant Florence company dispersed; as, whatever Mrs. Rooney might have angrily commanded silence upon the subject, then and for arranged, Florence was just as likely to overset the plan, if ever, the whim struck her: "and these were not times to let " young Irish girls be gallanting alone, at all hours, with foreign Florence, Ma'am! To be sure you are but a young, shy sodger officers, like the Dane's light nieces and such flirts."

The crowd became more dense around the door of the ball-room. Carriages were fast drawing up to convey the be sure to tell the ould misthress; and, I warrant me, all company home, and the music and dancing waxed louder Portmullina will have a good guess, before the morning, all and merrier as the night wore on. One adventurous boy, the brother of Larry Ryan, had climbed up to a balcony, and has gained a window opened for fresh air, which commanded the interior of the ball-room. From time to time,

within.

"There was a throng dance on the flure," he said. "The Dane's nieces were in it, and Miss Nelly Stamp-master, at heel and toe, and cover the buckle; and a devil's dozen, or more, other ladies; and Florence Dame's-Court, the jewel lady was early abroad, save Florence. There was no need of all !"

the town were distinguished from each other. "Long life generally known; and, by the generous English party, as to her!" The boy's rapturous cheer to the unconscious object of his enthusiastic admiration, was caught up and loudly re-echoed by the crowd below; and "Long life to the pion, Major Bertie, who was early in the coffee-house. Benuty of Portmullina and Squire Joyce!" became a kind of war-cry, which, in a few seconds, was met with "Down has probably prevented several duels, and cleared her own with the Croppies!" There was now a very flattering pros. honour far more effectually than a dozen personal combats pect of a delightful row and skrimmage, when a sudden stillness, and then a rush was heard overhead. The dancing stopped all at once, though the music played on for some time; and the boy above alluded to, when eagerly interrogated, shouted down that half the ladies had been kilt dead in a moment in the dance, had run off hurry-skurry, and all mously acquitted of the capital charge: but some of the within was confusion!

[We here omit an account of a great disturbance at the ball.]

interested, to retire. One of them had caught the impulsive might locally have been ruled, save for a very striking cirwarmth of Irish feeling. Major Bertie, her kind, sensible cumstance, which fairly turned the current of popular friend, kissed her hand with suffused eyes.

" Noble girl !" was his speech-" I can now, Florence, better comprehend the high strain of woman's courage. A testant, high-born, rich English Dean-drove into the town fueble-minded, though not less amiable girl, would have that same day, and went straight to the humble dwelling sunk beneath a trial like this, and might have borne the of the Papist Mrs. Rooney, to congratulate Miss O'Brien unmerited stigma of dishonour until the grave covered her upon her spirited conduct, and to request the honour of her

"God shield me and mine from such trials of courage!" murmured the subdued Florence, now first melting into waited upon her now. tears. "And, now, good night, gentlemen!—good night, Half Portmullina was again at fault. The other half, Mr. Joyce; I cannot say how much I owe you all." They the Catholic half, led by Dr. Fitzmaurice, still shook its

this neighbourhood, since the days in which Judith and her begged the honour of attending her home in a body, and

" Well, sorrow go with the bits of petticoats-and for "Many was the time and oft," Judy vowed, "that the late them strings! Never mind them, jewel; I'll make a bun-Squire Pearce, and the young bucks of that day, had given dle of them; and, och, darling, what yourself had to go

tresses were equipping themselves in caleches and patterns; and clean heels had the lasses shown." To forbid the Dane's niece, think you? To be sure, they were all, she was-and leave my innocent child in her stade. But was it a living baby, darling-or how?" This was said

"Then, Lord forgive me if I have offended you, Miss girl; very proud, as you had a right to be, and without experience of the world, yet: but Docthor Harrison will

about it."

Judith was right. Portmullina had not, for a series of years, obtained so fertile and interesting a subject of private discussion for man, matron, and maid, as the mystehe gaily announced to the groups below what was going on rious catastrophe of the St. Patrick's Day ball; and, indeed, to this day it remains a subject of local tradition.

All we need tell farther on this head was, that the balls

were suspended for several years.

Next day was a busy one in the town. Every young that she should appear in her own vindication. Her bold, It was in this manner, the numerous lady O'Briens in or her heroic conduct on the previous night was already warmly applauded.

" She is a brave, noble-spirited girl," said her old cham-" Her merely pulling off that woman's gear of petticoats could have done. For example, I myself must have fought -so would Joyce-and Florence might have remained a damaged woman, after all."

Upon the enthusiastic testimony of so many honourable men, English and Irish, Florence was accordingly unaniladies still held her guilty of the minor offence-the im-

modesty-the indelicacy

This was particularly insisted upon by Mrs. Stampmaster and her daughter, to one of whom suspicions The priest pointed the English parties, not immediately strongly pointed; and it is hard to say how the matter

> The Dean and his lady-yes, the Dean, the grand, Proacquaintance for his nieces; who, his lady whispered, if not so much shocked by yesternight's business, should have

Half Portmullina was again at fault. The other half,

head mysteriously, at this notable stroke of policy in the enemy," were become the common gossip and tea-table Dean and his lady! and fancied Nelly Stamp-master was, talk of every town and village within the now distracted

after all, unjustly suspected.

ith.

for

un.

go

s it all, ses,

ina

nd?

ver

But

aid

nce

for

lies

hy

will

all

all

of

pri-

ste-

ed,

alls

ng

old,

dy

180.

ats

wn

ats

ht

l a

ble

nihe

m-

ip-

ms ier

lar

ro-

vn

ng

en

er

W

M.

It now, however, became a fashion for all ranks and treason, and that Dr. Fitzmaurice, having pronounced the disturbed counties. "Florence, love, will you see if Judy nuptial benediction even in presence of the King's messen have finished them tea-cakes?" And Florence, whose ears gers, Florence had accompanied her husband to Dublin, had devoured the public intelligence of the priest till they and probably to a dungeon, her countrymen were ready to tingled, obeyed in silence, quite aware of the object of her rise in insurrection on their behalf.

about two months after the memorable St. Patrick's-Day Ball at Portmullina, Squire Joyce had been suddenly arrested upon a charge of high treason; and that the nuptial thing," said the smiling, sly old lady. benediction having been pronounced even in presence of the King's messengers, Florence, by a singular stretch ecclesiastic. "Your happy tell-tale face explains it all of indulgence, was permitted to accompany her husband God bless them together!" to Dublin, to spend her honeymoon in a prison, if this far-

ther grace were vouchsafed.

anxiety to Florence and her friends. The country was now on the verge of the deepest horrors of that cruel civil war this same morning betimes?" which was already desolating Ireland. Intelligence of the to suggest that John Joyce, who was strongly "suspected of being suspicious," should attend the fete, and show him- interwoven from childhood. self among the well-affected. Though party spirit was which were daily perpetrated in the disturbed parts of the soon summoned back. kingdom. But those better feelings were quenched at to the frenzy of blind revenge.

tence. Sir Ralph Abercrombie, the brave, the wise, the dens and walks of the demesne, the clearing of the fishloyal, who had been sent over to repel the foreign invader, pond, and resuscitating the ancient family carriage. and quell incipient insurrection, had looked into the true determination to drive the people into insurrection, the dar-

ed where Abercrombie would not tarry.

and tales of rapine, of torture inflicted, of arrests upon gantic Joyces had held in the country. suspicion, of the plunder and burning of chapels and houses,

and desolated island.

"Thanks to Providence, our own corner is peaceful parties, to extol Miss O'Brien; and when, one morning, yet!" said our old friend, Mrs. Rooney, on the evening bout two months afterwards, it was known that Squire following the ball, when Dr. Fitzmaurice appeared at her Joyce had been suddenly arrested upon a charge of high tea-table, and detailed the latest news from Dublin and the friend, to whom the impending marriage of the Squire, or the most trifling arrangement connected with it, was an af-At the close of our last chapter, it was narrated, that, in fair of far higher concernment than the peace or war of all Europe.

"Sure I wish, then, your Reverence would ask me some-

"I need not, Madam," returned the equally enlivened

"Amen, amen! And glory to Him! But sure now the Squire told it you himself? Indeed, Judy, who ran to the The intermediate period had been one of increasing garret window when he left the house, saw him take the way of Temple Row, if it was not yourself sent him to us

A slight degree of the admirable tactivity which distinarrest of the conspirators at Oliver Bond's in Dublin had guished Dr. Fitzmaurice where his friends were concerned, reached Portmullina two or three days before the Concilia- might have been employed in the service of the lovers; but, tion Ball, and had been the main motive in leading Florence after the events of the foregoing night, explanation was scarcely needed between those whose affections had been

Prudery had never been numbered among the faults of daily becoming more apparent in Portmullina, it was far Florence. Her excess of pride had rather pointed to the from having attained the rancorous activity which it had verge of the opposite extreme. She had ever dared to reached in many other quarters. There was great anxiety seem all that she dared to be, if not somewhat more. Her even among the Protestant party, about the fate of Lord engagement was a fixed thing, from the first hour that Edward Fitzgerald, who had escaped by an accident from Joyce had solicited, and readily obtained an interview on the general arrests; and horror and pity were felt for a the morning following the ball. The period, the minor long time, especially among the women, at the recital of arrangements, Florence, without hesitation, left to that those deeds of cold blooded atrocity, and demoniac cruelty council-board of friends and ancient allies to which she was

Neither her matron friend nor her nurse had, for one length; and the wanton and brutal barbarities of the Orange moment doubted that the marriage must now take place comanny, and the fierce retaliation of the infuriated Catho- with all convenient speed; and Judy had already volunteerlic peasantry, at length compelled every thinking or feeling ed to assume command in having the "Ould Castle" put being to take one side or another, and excited but too many in order for her lady, the covers taken off the damask furniture, and a new breed of poultry introduced into the yard; The state of the kingdom may be described in one sen. while Mrs. Rooney went so far as the dressing of the gar-

The priest would not have been sorry to see the solitary condition of the country, attempted measures of justice Catholic carriage of the district, again at his chapel door and conciliation; but found oppression and cruelty, and a on Sundays, though discretion reined in his ambition; and with little difficulty he came into the plans of the lovers. ling policy of the dominant faction; and had thrown up his They were simple and rational; and yet, in the state of socommand in disgust. The soul of Abercrombie "refused ciety then, and even still, such as required no ordinary deto come into their secrets—his honour to be united unto gree of courage and fortitude. The only alternative which He withdrew from the pollution and disgrace of Florence could perceive, or would allow to exist, was either having his name and fame mixed up with the foulest period to delay the marriage until time or chance had repaired of Irish history; and Lake, a fitter instrument had appear. the fortunes of one or both; or, at once to assume a style of life suited to their real circumstances, however unsuita-In several districts, martial law had been proclaimed; ble to the rank the former generations of generous and gi-

"If we choose to marry for our own happiness, and the and of cold-blooded murders and wholesale butcheries, fulfilment of our duties," said Florence, carnestly, and in perpetrated by the native yeomanry, the Yagers, and those answer to her friend's inquiries, "you, my dear ma'am may arauding British troops, who, in the language of Aber. fix the day for me; but if, for the eyes and tongues of the crombie's Order, "were formidable to every one but the little circle around us, and the cars of those not much far-

the bishop for the leave before the bed quilt went over his if he did, even upon my own entreaty." shoulders."

Rooney, "if it be that the bishop's license is needed."

"Sure would ye have a Joyce and herself married like a up to him as a leader—as, sure, good right they had." common couple, and not a bishop have his hand in it?" eried Judith, indignantly. "Twould be the first of the bolder Judith, who still lingered in serving the "tay table." -bad seran to them !-- and the army are rationing and miserable craturs. What does your Riverence, now, savrobbing him every day he rises; and Father Mike and the ing this presence, think we should do?" rubbles on the other side stirring him to the black mischief."

marries in these broken times gives a pledge to society of worse, wilfully foment a civil war, in which religious inhis peaceful intentions-if it be permitted us much longer tolerance and insolent and ignorant bigotry, add their ranto suffer in peace. Things look blacker and blacker every cours to the ordinary elements of an envenomed strife. If day." And he proceeded to relate some fresh atrocities his understanding took a wider range than that of the ferwhich had occurred in a neighbouring county, given up to vid Judith, she was fully better versed in the horrible tales military law, which made the blood of Florence curdle back of the period, which now formed the sole and absorbing to her heart, and her eyes glow with scathing fires.

-my whole heart, my every prayer goes with their ob- their cruel exploits are recounted.

hades, was it Judy ?-hid in the Squire's haggard in the and misery are chargeable? mountain, and drilling the rubbles in the bay by moonlight, like rabbits in a warren, so plenty are they"-Florence domestic narrative. laughed .- "You may laugh, dearest -- and sore is the heart Gloomy as was the aspect of public affairs -- disastrous says it-but I sometimes do wish you and the Squire were and alarming as were the tidings and wild rumours which out of the kingdom, until the wind falls of itself, and the every day flew over the country-and deeply as their feelstorm blows over."

ther off, which we call The World, then I cannot say how | " Not with my good-will-never, never," returned Flomuch longer we must remain spinster and single man." | rence, firmly. "Here is the appointed place-at least of "Nay, the Lord forbid, Miss Flory, darlin jewel," said our men. A time may come-aday may bring it forththe coaxing nurse, who stood behind her lady's chair, when it shall be his duty to himself, his country, and the "There was too long waiting already, and little luck of it; devoted people who still fondly consider him their natural and if his Riverence, there where he sits, would take a head, to become so in reality. No, I could swear that he fool's advice for oncet-and that's my own-he would write never will leave Ireland in trouble. I should despise him

"I fear me he is not like to think of it," sighed Mrs. Roo-"I second Judy's notion with all my heart," cried Mrs. ney. "Quiet as Jack ever seemed, he has a high spirit of his own-and so many hot-blood boys about him, looking " And wherefore not, Mrs. Rooney ma'am?" cried the

name anyway. And marry for love, jewel, and don't be "Sure they will drive ourselves, the faymales, let alone the waiting :- sure, what else would a true Irish girl marry boys, to put away our wheels and knitting-needles, and for? Squire Joyce never needed the comfort and advice shoulder one of Father Mike's pikes—the dirty spies! if of a true wife more than now, that them protestant thieves they use us after the fashion of the Kildare and Wexford

His Reverence knew not what to think, save what mon-"I quite agree with Judith," said the priest; "a man who sters those men must be who can rashly hazard, and, still topic of conversation in every circle, from the highest to the "I no longer blame those we call conspirators," Flo-most humble—those relations of the times of Free Quarrence at length exclaimed. "The man who can tamely ters still remembered traditionally in Ireland, and often narsit by while such foul wrong is done to the homes, the rated by the wandering mendicants to the shuddering circles hearths, and the religion of his native land, is unworthy drawn round the cabin hearth; and not without strong efof the name of Irishman. We are driven to this; let the fect. Ancedotes of the Scottish Fencible Cavalry, and of consequences be on themselves! I no longer blame the the Petticoat Scotch, (the Highlanders,) Sir Watkin's Lambs, conspirators. Oh, no! if these combinations are honestly (the Ancient Britons,) Lord Jocelyn's Fox-hunters, and formed, wisely conducted—if they be sincerely and disin- Tom the Devil, are well remembered to this day by old peoterestedly directed to happy issues for our beloved country ple; and curses are muttered both loud and deep, while

jecta. 1 shall admire, love, venerate John Joyce for being, if he has not yet been, one of those patriotic conspirators." country people recall the bringing in of the Highland Host, "Hush, Florence, you again are wild," said the priest; to subdue and ravage the Covenanters; or as the cold-bloodnothing must drive Irishmen to league with these blood ed cruelties of Claverhouse, and the ferocious brutality of stained Republicans-that hellish Directory." Dr. Fitz-the Scoto-Muscovite, Dalziel. The half-hangings, piquetmaurice, though "suspected" as an Irish Catholic priest, tings, hoiling-pitch caps, and tortures to obtain evidence, was, in fact, an enthusiastic La Vendean; and it was, in are recollected in the one country, like the thumb-screws, his eyes, not the lightest crime of the Irish government that the bootikins, and the Lauderdale-rank of the other; but its Machiavelian and perfidious policy had driven so many -alas! most unlike!-in Ireland, little has been done to Irishmen to welcome the alliance of Republican France. efface those burning remembrancers from the hearts of "Under this infernal system," he continued, " my poor coun- the indignant people. The lover of peace and the friend trymen are like the ignorant and unfortunate wretches in of humanity must shudder, in reflecting upon deeds of former times accused of witchcraft, who were at last which "Protestant Ascendancy" was once the watchword, driven to invoke the Devil's aid in really perpetrating the and to see the Demon of Discord arising again, under the erimes of which they were falsely accused."

new name of "Protestant Associations"—a phoenix from new name of "Protestant Associations"-a phonix from "I wish to pace myself, that the Squire and my child, the scarce extinguished ashes of the Orange faction. When were safe beyant in England, or at the Bath," said Mrs. Roo- we call to mind the wholesale executions, under military ney, "and out of this, in them brittle times; and the young law, in Leinster and Ulster, the ferocious massacres at hearts safe, whatever happens the ould grey heads. That Carnew and Dunlavin, and the equally cruel retaliation Father Mike was ever a mighy schemer, in his way, and murders in too many places, is it possible to look without as like to bring folks into trouble as to clear them. If it apprehension, even upon the first feeble attempts to rebe true that he has five hundred-or five thousand pike- organize that detestable system against which so much crime

We have wandered, for a moment, from our private and

ings were engaged in the cause of their suffering land-

there was, even at this dark time, much of joy and sunshine tion. Their histories and lives had been closely blended. in the hearts of Florence O'Brein and her affianced lover. Their attachments were for the same individuals, their ad-Their happiness was warmly reflected upon their narrow, miration for the same scenes, their hopes and desires but strongly attached circle; and they now only waited the placed upon the same objects. period of restored public tranquillity, to unite their fates.their romantic visions of a new era of glery and brilliancy the priest one day, balf in soliloguy and half to Mrs. Roodawning upon the illustrious house of Castle Joyce. The ney, as he stood at her window gazing upon them, as they new married pair were, by their own resolution, to returned from their daily ramble round the bay, and to find a happy if an humble home in Dame's Court, the Florence's young garden at Dame's Court. Though eviabode of Florence's childhood, and the place in which her dently delighted, nay, absorbed with each other, they both lover had spent many of the happiest days of his early looked up brightly and smilingly as Florence kissed her youth. It was undergoing such unexpensive additions and hand to him-her venerated friend, repairs as might render it a comfortable and even elegant, "What pity, Major Bertie, that lovers could not be though uncetentatious dwelling-place. But, although Squire translated without tasting of marriage!" This sounded Joyce, in eagerly superintending and hastening on the new improvements in chamber, garden, and lawn, often latter, though a good Catholic as to the celibacy of the declared that he now cared not a rush ever to cross the clergy, would have protested at once against such unnatuthreshold of Castle Joyce, though his estates were free tomorrow, he, poor man as he was, proudly refused to sell, or let on lease, his deserted paternal mansion, for the accommodation of the troops. The denial was scored up against him, with other less marked deeds of rebellion.

10

of

the

ral

he im

00-

t of

ing

the

e. 31 the ind

if

av-

on-

till

in-

an-

10

fer-

les

ing

the

ar-

ar-

les

ef-

of

ibe.

and

nile

the

oet,

od-

of iet-

100,

Ws,

but

to

of

end

of

ord,

the

om

ien

ry

at

ion

out re-

me

ind

ich

el-

Florence was delighted to find that his patriotic, if rash rejection, had been his own spontaneous impulse—his own startled by this information; "yet I hope it is not so?" promptly decided resolution, without consulting either friend or priest; and that the native elasticity of his mind was at mands for England." length forcing off that unnatural moral depression, under which his understanding had been trammelled and crushed. In the avowed possession of her affections, he had risen in her hands in sorrow as she sank on her chair. his own esteem, and gained confidence in himself, and, with growing self-respect, increasing mental power.

Next to his flock and his country, those two young peoale were, to Dr. Fitzmaurice, the dearest interest on earth. Sometimes his heart or his preference vibrated to the one, and sometimes to the other. He fancied that he understood the characters and feelings of both; and yet it had come upon him with surprise, that Florence was perhaps the most impassioned lover of the strange, perplexing pair. But, now, all was plain; they were henceforth inseparably united in his affections; and his heart reverted to its strong original bias. Nor was John Joyce jealous of the preference which all the world gave, where it was most due, to Yagers, and, oh! worse than all, our own native yeohis own Florence.

The daily improvements visible in the Squires habits, his spirits, his intellect-nay, in his person and manners excellent friend; who, as soon as the happiness of Joyce feared, was not formed for degrees of domestic happiness, that the probationary period of courtship might be extended, until the old habits were fully eradicated, and the new seemed strange that, as the faith of Florence in her lover marked man." waxed stronger, that of the anxious priest wavered the

It was now late in the month of April, and Florence, in that daily intercourse with her intended husband which their known engagements and the innocently free usages of her native province sanctioned, enjoyed the most delicious spring of her whole existence. She was united to her lover, not alone by passion and its thousand delightful and cordiality of family ties, as well as by love and affect consideration—that I know, and feel you ought to refuse

"What a heaven of happiness is at this moment en-Mrs. Rooney and Judith had, for full three weeks, banished shrined in the bosoms of these young creatures!" said

> very like heresy to the Major and Mrs. Rooney; and the ral doctrine, had not Florence and Mr. Joyce entered the

" You will break your heart, Florence dear, to learn the Major leaves the kingdom," said Mrs. Rooney, as Florence cordially shook hands with the gentleman named.

" Every good man leaves the kingdom," cried Florence,

" I am indeed come to request the honour of your com-

" For England! and at this time! Oh, must we then indeed at last call it war !" exclaimed Florence, clasping

" So soon as my regiment reaches its new destination, I shall benefit by the leave of absence I have obtained. this country, I foresee service to which I have no vocation. We have repelled the French troops, or the elements did so for us; and there are British officers enow in Ireland to repress the wretched insurgent peasantry without my help -and some who may have better will to the work .- I follow Abercrombie."

"The good genius of Ireland has indeed for a time forsaken her," said Florence, her eyes filled with tears. "Your regiment leaves the town too? Are we then to be left to the unmitigated mercies of General Lake, the

" Some of your loyal or super-loyal magistrates, Fair Florence, do my brother officers and myself the honour, it -were subjects of watchful and delighted interest to this seems, to suspect that we are half traitors, from the very little we have ventured to do, and to counsel, in restraining their was ascertained, had become anxious for what was far fury or in showing some greater semblance of humanity more difficult to secure—the felicity of Florence. She, he to their insulted and exasperated Catholic countrymen than suits their policy. Be it so. Certain military functionbut to be greatly wretched or supremely blest; and, much aries too-but I am telling tales out of school. One as he had longed for the alliance, he sometimes wished thing I must say, and in this circle may freely :- Be you cautious, sir"-and he turned to Joyce-" evil, malignant eyes are upon you; -- for your own sake-for the sake of ones better confirmed. They appeared so already; yet it one dearer still - but I have said enough - you are a

" I hope it may not be quite so bad," said the priest, while blood and spirit mounted into the cheeks and glowed in the eyes of Florence, as she instinctively rose and grasped the hand of Joyce-and as poor Mrs. Rooney became ashy pale. "No gentleman has conducted himself better, or with truer loyalty," continued Fitzmaurice, " in

those trying times,"

"I know it," returnd Major Bertie. " But is good conillusions, but by the intimacies, associations, and habitudes duct always a guarantee of personal security in your coun-of her entire life; by what resembled the freedom, ease, try, sir?" He turned to Florence:—Were it not for one rence, to place yourselves under my solitary wing in Wilt-shire, till this gale lull. But, if ever you or yours, dear "What next, jew Florence, shall want the poor refuge I can afford"-He looked to Joyce, while Florence pressed the hand she took between both her own. This was no ordinary leaveher heart had ever revolted from thinking of as the enemy of her country, pressed a father's kiss upon her lips, and bade God bless her.

The first words spoken after he had gone away, accompanied by Joyce, were addressed by Florence to the priest.

"Even this English gentleman, you perceive, sir, feels that this is not the times for Joyce to seek mere personal safety by deserting his post. Where there is no hope, there may still be duty. If half the intelligence we receive be true-if Lake's troops and the yeomen are to be let loose upon us"-She paused from the appalling contemplation.

" Say it out, Florence," cried the priest. " Now the time has come, when it is his duty to raise to our oppressed people the rallying-cry of a young Vendean hero in a kindred

cause."

"Si j'avance suivez-moi; si je recule tuez moi; si je meur, vengez-moi!"

The eyes of Florence sparkled in sympathy with the enthusiasm of the priest, Had she examined her own political opinions, there might have been found at this time a wide distinction from those he entertained; but they were united by a common and ardent love for their own suffering land.

"Hush, my dear Sir?" said Mrs. Rooney, somewhat alarmed, and only aware that the priest had been speaking treason in French, since he had addressed Florence, who was no classic scholar. "Remember, Judkin Fitzgerald" does not understand the French lingo, and fancies it all

treason at present."

" Nay," put in Judith, who had entered with a basket of turf, or on some such errand, to deliver herself of a budget of newest news-" as Father Mike says, rogue and rubble though he be called—saving your Riverence's presence— but he is only a friar—and, as Father Mike says, 'Judy, honey, trasone and rasone always agreed, barring a t, (nay, he's a 'cute rogue, I'll warrant him,) and now they agree to that tee, too, ma'am.' 'Now, there you go, Mike Fangan,' says I-for knowing him from a thricky slip of a boy about Castle Joyce, about my own age, I have less respect - there you go. Did ever you hear his Riverence from the alter-and that is Dr. Fitzmaurice, your elders and betters -tache them creeds? Did you not hear him with your own two long ears, last Sunday morning, from the altar itself, lay his holy commands on the ruined craturs of tenacre men, to give the murdering army the rations, and the oats, and hay, and guns, and butter, and fowls, and whatever it placed them to forach, quietly; and to render to Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's?' 'Huaich! Mistress Judith,' says he again-bould rogue-give Cæsar his due-give the Devil his due! Resist the Devil, and that is his due. And you may tell Docthor Fitzmaurice, with my respects, ma'am, that this is good modern Irish divinity."

His Reverence looked a good deal annoyed, while Florence, half amused by such characteristic signs of the times,

me-I should have prayed Mrs. Rooney, and you Flo-[inquired, "what next, Judith? I know you have not yet

"What next, jewel? Why, that the raparee-saving your Riverence's presence—(but no more than myself you never liked him) has stuck his breviary in his cassock pouch, shouldered a pike, and off and across the country to Castletaking; her eyes brimmed and overflowed, as this sensi- bar, at the hade of Larry Ryan and a lot of mere boys, to ble, open-hearted, and honourable English soldier, whom get their Frinch lesson, or to hold a station, maybe, in the mountains, and confess the army." And Judith nodded sagaciously.

"O the villain!" exclaimed Mrs Rooney, " Gone off to join the rubbles, I'll warrant, and carried off Squire Jack's own

"Huisch! rubbles, Mrs. Rooney, ma'am!" cried Judith, half sullenly, and resenting the degrading epithet from the lips of another, which she still occasionally employed herself. " Is it yourself said it? Then in troth, it did not become a gentlewoman to use them bad names for poor coun-

trymen in trouble."

"Bad names, indeed, Judy Gallagher! Bad manners woman !" cried the insulted lady. "Sure, am I not at liberty, on my own flure, to say my cousin, Squire Joyce, knows no more of Father Mike's rubble tricks than the hour he was christened. Och, Florence, darling jewel, what is to come of all this? That villain has brought the army and the government upon Jack, as sure as I sit here." And Mrs. Rooney had recourse to her handkerchief, while Florence and the priest exchanged grave earnest looks.

"This new folly of Father Mike's is infinitely perplexing," said the latter-" and to have seduced Mr. Joyce's servant! Still I hope the best. John is strong in innocence. Hitherto he has taken no active step."

This was the very passiveness which Judith Gallagher and her gossips resented. Neither Squire nor priest had, in their estimation, half entitled themselves to the honour of being "suspected," or to the glory of martyrdom.

Another week elapsed-Florence's military friends and their corps had been replaced by troops more congenial to the evil feelings of the district. Signs of future disturbance were afforded by the sullen acquiescence or clamorous discontent with which the country people submitted to the military contributions levied upon them. The farmers and peasants grumbled to see their horses and cattle carried off, and the bread snatched from the mouths of their children, to nourish their enemies; and their ill-advised resistance was met by summary and severe punishment. Towards the north-west, the communication with Portmullina was still open; and every day, intelligence, whether false or true, was received from that quarter about the cruelty of the inemy, and the brilliant success, increasing numbers, and frequent triumphs of the insurgents. By some inexplicable means, Father Mike was able to transmit bulletins to Portmulling, containing as many lies as if they had been issued by a Generalissimo, and epistles, alternately rousing and upbraiding, to the love-entranced supine Squire, who ought long before this to have declared himself. They produced no effect, Father Mike's influence had decayed, as Florence exerted her happier influence. And his had long been only that of habit-the power of an energetic animal over a far more powerful mind, sunk into torpidity to all the ordinary interests of life. Squire Joyce was not now to be instigated to arms by his quondam spiritual director and factotum; but it was impossible to resist the tears and supplications of the people around, who implored him to protect them from the exactions, amounting to plunder, of the predatory bands of soldiery, and from the seizure of their arms. His remon-

^{*} Mrs. Rooney probably made this observation in allusion to the High Sheriff of a southern Irish county, who made a gentleman be flogged about this time, because a complimentary note, written in a language "his Honour" did not understand, was found in his pocket. strances at the English head-quarters scarcely met with

civility. To expostulate with the native party, he knew their farther search; but when they had been seen taking

ar

h,

d

in

h,

r-

n-

li-

e, at ny

0-

ŗ.

er d,

d

ce

i-

Æ,

to

ŋ,S

ill

18 Y.

nt

15,

a,

2

e-f-

x-ly

y t-

of

Yet another week wore away; and Joyce and Florence, shunning the town altogether, endeavoured to avoid giving or looking offence. At evening fall, the priest stole towards the only house in which he durst now give vent to his feelings. fading twilight. By this time, the communication with Dublin, before uncertain, was quite broken up. Wicklow and Wexford were in the hands of the rebels, with much of the intermediate to the "inemy"-the name which Mrs. Rooney herself had the capital and the British head-quarters was by sea-roundabout and tedious.

The levely month of May was gradually advancing; and the priest in his vestments, and Florencenowhere within the British dominions is this sweetest, softest, most joyous of the months, more charming than in the valleys and sheltered bays of the south of Ireland. Deep in the lucid twilights of this enchanting season, and long after the "young May Moon was beaming" upon their path. Florence was often straying with her lover and the priest.

It was in one of those customary saunters, returning from Dame's Court to the supper which Judith nightly cooked, and seasoned with horrors and the victories over the " inemy," which she had picked up in the course of the day,

saved yet. There are boats in the bay. I follow you."

oh, fly dearest, since it must be so !"

all I can.

moment,"

can reach the town and my chapel by the back way : escape and patiently wait without, the length of time specified .is hopeless in this beleaguered part of the country, were it "Give the prisoner no time to collogue with the deven desirable. Whatever fortune may have in store for you of good or of evil, you will best meet it together."

"You will marry us to-night ?"exclaimed Joyce in transport, as they all sheltered behind the thick copse on the roadside. "And you, Florence-love-dearest?"-

hand against her side, Florence gave emphatic consent.

the civil functionaries and their escort were detained and have his own terms, provided the messengers and himself

the way to Dame's Court, all was given up by the few persons who were aware of the nature of their errand.

As they pushed on, the concealed party could hear their conversation, and see their sabres and helmets flash in the

Avoiding the bridge, not a moment was lost by our friends in gaining a part of the river, nearly opposite to where the priest's garden sloped down to its steep bank and country. And every mile of the road was rendered insecure little ceremony was used in seizing a small salmon-boat, in which they were, at some risk from the strong current, conunconsciously adopted from Judith to designate the king's veyed across, by the active lad who had attached himself to troops and the yeomanry. The only communication between their service. They gained admittance to the garden, and thence, through the priest's private door, into the chapel.-In less than ten minutes, lights were kindled in the chapel

Pale but intrepid-sad but unsubdued!

was standing a bride before the altar, with no bridal decoration nor insignia, save the floods of hair, which she had hastily undone to veil the blushing modesty that was not confusion. The ceremony had not commenced, when noise each alike now pining, yearning for tidings from Dublin, of and tumult were heard about the front entrance to the the fate of the conspirators, of Fitzgerald, the state of the chapel, where the horsemen were already drawn up, and insurrection in Ulster and Leinster, and the prospects of whence impetuous commands were issued to open the door. This mandate the priest was not disposed to heed, until he had discharged his sacred function; but a bullet, sent through a window, whizzing past, struck on the altar-

"We must give way to those sacrilegious ruffians," cried that a lad, seen hastily running across a field, leapt the furze Fitzmaurice, profoundly shocked in his most sacred feelings, fence and stood before them. He was instantly recognized as he looked upon the outraged symbols of his faith. "Let as the brother of Larry Ryan.

me parley with them," cried Joyce, feeling that he had no

"Fly your Honour! There is a Castle warrant against right to expose his friend and the sanctuary of religion to u, come roundabout by water. The army are after you! outrage and insult, but determined that he would not leave Mother of Glory! They are on us! I am too late to save the chapel until he was indissolubly united to Florence. He you. Oh, Miss Florence! And I run for the bare life for spoke to those without from a gallery window, demanding your sake; but take across the field, Squire: you may be to know which was their leader; and the king's messenger rode forward. "I am, I presume, the person you seek," Florence slid her hand from the arm on which she leant, said he; "and I am quite ready to surrender myself to law and found it clasped in that of Joyce. The trampling of ful authority. Here, there is no intention to clude or resist horses' hoofs was heard on the still air. Her heart beat fast you. I am engaged in one of the most solomn offices of life, and thick. "Good heaven, is it then come to this! But, for the fulfilment of which I crave your indulgence for a brief quarter of an hour. Surround the chapel, if you please. "Florence, I will not fly. In deed I am blameless; and There is no one present in it, save myself, an aged ecclesiif free thought is become a crime in Ireland, I have lived astic, a lady, and two female domestics. And I caution long enough. But tell me your wishes, dearest; I shall do you, in all friendliness, not to alarm the town's people, if you would convey me off safely: I give you my word of "To share your fate whatever it may be , that is the only honour quietly to go along with you in the space of time I wish I can form—the only idea my mind takes in at this have signified." There was considerable demurring among the party, and difference of opinion; but, at last, it was in-As Joyce clasped her in silence to his bosom, the sound timated that if the "gentlemen" charged with the execution of the horses' feet came faster and nearer. "Follow me, of the warrant were admitted, with two or three troopers, my children," eried the priest, striking off the path. "We the party would forbear the extremity of forcing the door, priest," cried the ruffian, who appeared to be the inferior functionary. "He will get time enough to confess yet, before he is hung. Blarney and botheration! I have seen fifty fellows strapped within the last month, and less fuss about it : knock up the door, men!"

His voice involuntarily sank to the thrilling low tones of "Silonee, sir," said the military officer. "Do you seek to the most passionate entreaty, and by the pressure of his raise the town? Do you wish a rescue?" And after a few moment's farther consultation, it was intimated to In a place where almost every one was upon the alert to Joyce, that, as his character as a gentleman was well known end or lead military parties astray, it is not surprising that to the military officer commanding the escort, he should baffled for a time about the outskirts of the town, and in were at once admitted into the chapel. This compromise was gladly accepted by the priest and the agitated bride; and the bolts being withdrawn, the three armed officials riage at the chapel door. Her husband was already scated

"Caught in the priest's dark rat-trap, by the powers!" cried the fellow who had formerly spoken; "what would this feeling. The man was only doing his duty. Major Sirr say to such discipline, and this piece of humbug

altogether ?"

the stronger body of light at once recognised Florence, the silently clasped the imprisoned hands the more fondly Beauty of Portmullina, and the betrothed of the prisoner.

Without a word, save commanding silence with the dignity of bearing which might have become a Cardinal celebrating the nuptials of princes, Fitzmaurice fulfilled his solemn office: and, that concluded, and the priest's rank laid the long-lingering first kiss that rested there. aside, again and again he bestowed his paternal benediction upon the young, pair, who also received the warm congrat- its own happiness! While those of his friends to whom ulations of the Englishman, as soon as he had shaken off his the news of the arrest was by this time communicated,

astonishment at what appeared like a dream.

" I need not tell you, sir, that, if you wish to carry Mr. Joyce safely through this country, this lady, his wife, must " With her by his side, accompany him," said the priest. you are all safe; otherwise, credit me, your party, were it fettered, but they were locked in hers; and as often through doubly stronger, will never cross the Blackwater. the alightest suspicion that Mr. Joyce, a gentleman well-tion or refreshments, their companion left them for a few beloved over all the province, is your prisoner, his safety and your lives are not worth a pin's fee. The disarming is not got altogether completed in our neighbourhood. With his lady it will readily be believed they are travelling for their own pleasure under a military escort—a thing quite were mingled with his caresses, as again and again he common at present,"

The English officer curled his lip at the imagined danger, though not altogether insensible to it, and glanced to the intoxicating dream of rapture attending the accomplish-

the perplexed messenger.

"You surely cannot, gentlemen, tear me from my bride, own critical situation.

even at the altar," cried Joyce.

The Englishman was moved. He looked at the beautiful Florence, now clinging to her husband, her bloodless lips

murmuring in indistinct entreaty.

" I suppose your ears are of some value to you, gentlemen," said the officer, leading the principal man apart, " whatever your lives may be. My party leaves you at the next station. So far you are safe; and a fresh conduct thing, were alike forgotten. will be granted you: but I do believe, after all, this lady's (for I conclude you must go to Dublin by water) than a mystery remained to be cleared, and then all would be now

" If you think so, sir" said the man, " the safety of the prisoner, and his Excellency's service must be our law." The officer again curled his lip, but suppressed the sarcasm which rose to it. " I tell you what, sir," he added, firmly share. I take it upon me to permit Mrs. Joyce to accompany her husband to the head quarters of this province; and, once there, let Stewart, or Moore, or whoever it be,

either forward her or send her back."

do no more; but, upon my word, I believe that our gentlemen will find that I have brought them into a scrape, and that it will be much less embarrassing to send on Mrs. were deeper cares Joyce to Dublin by sea along with you, than afford her an eacort back to this." Joyce looked his grateful thanks; and Florence retired for an instant with the priest, to pre- me if this horrible arrest be wholly without shadow of pare for her hasty journey, during which time the warrant cause-if you have in no way been mixed up in the inwas formally executed and the prisoner manacled.

Dr. Fitzmaurice placed her in silence in the dark carthere, and she involuntarily recoiled on perceiving who was his companion. A slight exertion of self-command stiffed

It required a much stronger effort of self-control to stifle the shrick of horror which half burst forth, when Florence "Keep silence, and your post by the door, sir," said the started from the cold, yet corroding touch of her husband's English officer, sternly; "I am responsible for the safety of fetters. "The iron entered her soul!" but the emotion And he advanced towards the altar, and in was evanescent; and, smiling at her own weakness, she within her own. The word was given to the horsemen, the carriage moved op, and for the next dark hour, Joyce could only guess of the feelings of the bride, by the warm tears that trinkled down the cheek pressed to hers, and by

> How true it is, that "the mind is its own place," makes were filled with alarm, pity, and indignation, he was breathing in rapture, and secretly naming this as the happiest day and hour of his life-for it had given him Florence! He was a prisoner, but she was byhis side. His hands were With the night while changing horses, or stopping for consultaseconds to themselves, the gushings of her passionate revelations and questionings-

"Those full confidings of the past"

breathed, "My own—at last my own!"

It was scarcely possible for Florence to recall him from ment of a life-long hope, or to fix his attention upon his

As day dawned, and the sun rose proudly in a bright May morn, Florence gazed yearningly back, when the carriage, and its military escort, gallopped over these northward heights, from which, though many miles away, she had been told the mountains around the bay of Portmullina might still be seen. But even then, Joyce could only look upon her; as if the past and future, and every external

Their companion now left them, to travel outside. One presence is a better guarantee for your safety to the coast sad thought haunted the mind of Florence-one painful and for ever entire, unbroken confidence. She had already, in the past weeks, told all her hopes-for they scarcely reached expectations-from the reported settlement of her deceased uncle in Russia, and the service Major Bertie had rendered her, by means of his diplomatic connexions in St. Peters-"I shall throw no responsibility upon you that I do not burgh. That was a very simple affair; and, without any fortune whatever accruing to her, if Joyce were fortunate enough to procure the agency of his own estates ambitious desire-when once settled at Dame's Court, by activity, good management, and perseverance, they might, He turned aside to Joyce who had heard this proposition, in the course of long—but wherefore not happy years?—whispering, "Don't thank me—that were dangerous. With retrieve the worst consequences of his father's extravagance, every inclination to make matters agreeable to you, I can and his own misconduct. The ordinary interests of life were thus perfectly unregarded; there was no fear whatever of their being rich enough for happiness. But there

" Tell me one thing" Florence said, " as to one that has acquired the blessed right to your fullest confidence-tell

trigues of Michael Fangan?"

rague himself with those who were called conspirators; dearest?" And he smiled upon her. but that doubts of the purity or of the disinterestedness of man to come forward."

needed, you will be set at liberty."

tea

ifle

ion

dly

en,

vce

rm

by

kes

om

ted,

NBS

ap-

ce!

ere

agh

lta-

few

eve-

he

om

ish-

his

ight

the

rth-

she

nul-

only

rnal

One

inful

now

ndy,

ched

ased

ered

ters-

any

nate

very

, by

mce,

life

hat-

here

has

-tell w of

e in-

cious to me as now."

Ireland! our own dear land-on which I am gazing!not peril!"

"I have told you the truth, and the whole truth, Flothat Father Mike has used my name in many of his projects and transactions, the better to serve his secret purses; and you know how eagerly evidence is sought, and prayer as hers. how obtained, at this time, against obnoxious individuals."

the matter which she had not taken.

"Then we are betrayed!" she exclaimed bitterly, wringing the fettered hands of her husband. " And I have no hope-no consolation, save that, in life and death, we are united."

" And, ah! dearest Florence, is not that much? to me at this moment it is everything," replied Joyce, in a tone of affectionate reproach. " In to-day and yesterday are compressed the happiness of a thousand years-and now let fate do its worst upon me."

A long pause followed, ere Florence breathed in his -" But one question more :- on the dark morning of my father's death, was my husband present with me?"

"Florence, I was !- You have long suspected it. If it were wrong, forgive me—it was unintended. My servant hastily awoke me—from—may I tell it?—intemperate sleep; and informed me of that fatal quarrel of our fathers. Half distracted, I rowed across the bay-to wit-O Florence, if I had loved you before with the madness of a passionate boy, from that hour I worshipimagination was haunted by night and by day with one sele absorbing idea:-but not your haughty coldness, not your girlish scorn of my pretensions, was ever half so very tenderly pitied me,'

Joyce solemnly protested "that he had not-that, in his that I deserve it, but that you might feel how blest it is, on, he had of late often been ready to calling you mine, to love so well. Do you not envy men

" Why envy the felicity in which I fully share? And their motives, the counsels of Dr. Fitzmaurice, who detested now it is not only who loves best, but who shall love best the French Republicans, and his affection for herself, had the longest," returned Florence. And with such rapturous held him back—until now that affairs had assumed the hi-deous aspect which made it the duty of every patrotic Irish- and happy," the married lovers had reached the outskirts of Brigadier-General Moore's camp, before they were "Then, dear Jack," said Florence, cheerfully, "I shall aware; and Florence remembered that here perhaps she try to place faith in the consolation Dr. Fitzmaurice gave might be separated from her husband. There was no me at parting, and cherish the hope that your arrest is but misery to be compared with that. Yet Florence placed a part of the panic-spreading system pursued at this mo. strong reliance upon the well-known character of this brave ment, to reconcile British alarmists to the dreadful state of and humane commander, with whom she had the advanthis country. Unfortunately, in relation to poor Ireland, all tage of being personally acquainted, as he had lately the British are alarmists; but when a panic is no longer passed some days at Portmullina upon a tour of inspection. With several of the aides-de-camp, and the younger "I trust it will be so, dearest: life was never half so pre- English officers of the corps now in camp, she was still better acquainted; as, during the winter and early spring, "And I am almost so selfish as to be glad of this arrest, they had been quartered in her neighbourhood, and "the since it takes you out of the way of harm for a few months, ball's gay partners." That the public service would be in though to a prison, if I may share it. If the insurrection any way compromised to accommodate her or her husshall spread to our quarter, how could you have remain- band, Florence neither wished nor hoped; yet she formed ed neutral?-and, indeed, indeed, Jack-to say all-I fear strong expectations that those pleasant and gallant gentlethat, as a wife, I might not have proved quite so heroic as men, who had passed so many hours in their society would I have sometimes imagined myself. And yet, for poor feel interest in their fortunes, and grant the kindness upon which she felt that her very life hung-not to separate her dearer for its wrongs and sufferings-oh, what would I from her husband in the crisis of his fate. In their rapid nocturnal journey, they had heard a rumour that Cornwallis had reached the camp, and that the forces were conrence," said Joyce, anxiously; "but there is one thing for centrating to this point. Florence, when this intelligence which you must be prepared. I have no doubt whatever was ascertained to be fact, would not permit herself in the disheartening belief that increased power would give any English commander the inclination to refuse so natural a

They were now upon the verge of the camp, the white The cheek of Florence blenched. This was a view of tents of which and piles of arms were seen on the hill-side, glittering in the morning sun. The bivouac fire-smokes were rising in still, clear air; while the English troops, the German hussars, and plaided Scots, scattered in pieturesque groups, dressed the horses and prepared their morning meal; and the stirring music of the reveillé, burst from fife and bugle-horn, and awoke all the echoes of the mountain. It was an inspiring scene; yet bitter was the feeling with which Joyce exclaimed-"Good God, my Florence! and is this we look upon the camp of the enemies

of our country!"

The officer commanding the escort now took the lead, and gave the pass-word. They were admitted within the lines; and permission was given to Mrs. Florence Joyce, of Castle Joyce, to be conducted to the tent of Lord Cornwallis.

" If he have a heart he cannot deny me !" was her passionate exclamation, in taking leave for a short half-hour of her husband, who felt at the moment as if he were again. desolate.

(To be continued.)

A MATTER OF CHOICE .- Mr. T. H. was walking the other ped you ; you were my life, my death, my fate :-my day with a peer down Bury-street, towards Braham's Theatre, when they came in full view of a large butcher's shop; on each side of the door was temptingly displayed a calf, so white and delicate, that to the eyes of a connoisseur exquisitely tormenting, as seeing, in my unhappy times, they would have been considered beautiful. Not so with the that, while despising, you perhaps loved me a little, and peer; with his handkerchief to his face while passing the shop, and regarding the victims with a sidelong look of dis-Florence answered only with her tears and softest calgust, he exclaimed, "Anything in this created world would uses, and murmured confessions of her many faults. I rather be than a butcher "—" Excuse me," said the wit; "And now," continued he, "How I wish that you, Flo- "if you had the choice I'd wager you would rather be the rence, could love me but half as well as I do you!—not butcher than the calf!"—Court Journal.

VOL XXVIII. JUNE, 1836 .- 78.

From the Metropolitan.

THE CHARITY SISTER.

A TALE.

BY THE HON. MRS. ERSKINE NORTON.

Trifles light as air Are to the jealous confirmations strong As proofs of holy writ.

OTHELLO.

of a French nobleman of high rank in the court of Lewis the Fifteenth: her father the Marquis de Clairville, had as it was possible for an old French courtier to love any thing. She was a beautiful, lively child; excessively indulged, but, thanks to the natural goodness of her disposi- Provence, the romantic and beautiful. tion, not spoiled. She was petulant, but affectionate; expecting attention, and accustomed to admiration; replete with talent, but idle, and apparently incapable of continued the French court. Lord Altamont was five-and-twenty: application; from her teachers and regular lessons she ac- his father had died early in his minority, and on coming of quired very little, but, at the same time, she learnt a great deal that nobody taught her. Her dancing-master could never succeed in drilling her into the stiff courtesy and solemn step of the minuet de la cour, but in the cotillion and lighter dances then in vogue, he equally failed to de- Madrid and Lisbon on his way home. stroy the innate grace and elastic freedom of her movements. In music it was the same: "Mademoiselle has voice and ear," said the despairing professors, " but we can teach her nothing." Her father sighed and frowned; but a somewhat cold and highly-polished exterior veiled in him Rosabelle would throw her arms around his neck, and sing his favourite troubadour ballad so sweetly, so simply, so feelingly, that even the heart of the old courtier asked, mance, which his close and habitual intercourse with the " Is not this music?" marquis," said a sagacious female friend; " put within her reach all the means of education, and wait her time."

profession of a courtier is a very expensive one, and he had come to the decision of placing his daughter en pension, and retiring three or four years to his estate in the south; but the observation of his friend, and the entreaties of his child, prevailed: Oh do not put me into that horrid indispensable; scrupulously correct not only in principle prison, dear papa! I shall die-you will never see your poor Rose again—let me go with you! I will pay such Casar's wife, it was to be impossible to suspect her of attention to Monsieur l' Abbé and Mademoiselle Clery—levity; gentle and calm, but dignified, and even proud; and I shall be so happy and so free! not as we are at a magic circle was to be drawn around her, that all were Versailles; but I shall run about in real woods, and see to feel it impracticable to pass. He could recall to his real waterfalls, and gather wild flowers, and help the hay-memory no woman that, as his wife, he should entirely apmakers, and hear birds sing that are as free as myself, not prove of; his mother he thought might when young, have pent up in aviaries and gilt eages-and O papa! such a approached nearly to his beau ideal; but though an excelgarden as I will have:" And exchanted at the picture lent wife, even she had been wanting in that excessive conher imagination had drawn, she jumped, in spite of her jugal tenderness and devotion which he should expect. His little hoop-petticoat and high-helced shoes, about the room sister was decorum itself; but whether she had a heart at in all the cestacy of a true child of nature. "Yes, indeed," all, was a question not yet solved. "One point I have inwardly exclaimed the marquis, " nature does play us strange pranks sometimes! this child she intended for a and factitious beings that surrounded him, "I will never Swiss mountaineer; but it has pleased her capricious lady-nhip to place her in a French court. Her mother, a digni-"Well, my lord," said the young and handsome Count fied descendant of the De Courci's, and her father-myself de Beauvilliers, advancing towards him, "so you really have large pinch of snuff.

which her father moved; she could, without reproof, say quitted it only for England?" and do things no one else could say or do; the stiff little demoiselles of her own age, who had now and then a peop

land dread; and some of her grown-up friends dreaded her also, for Rosabelle was too acute and observant, was an excellent mimic, and delighted in petty mischief; her little railleries and ben-mots were applauded and repeated, and many more than she ever said were, from various motives, attributed to her. All this tended to nourish a dangerous habit of mind; her father was condemned for not bringing her up like other children, and educating her selon les régles; and even those who loved her best, were not sorry to find that he had intended, from whatever motive, to withdraw her into retirement for a certain period. The step was at length decided on; the marquis, with a desperate Rosabelle de Chirville was the sole and motherless child effert, tore himself from Paris and Versailles, doubtful whether he should be able even to breathe in another atmosphere, and regarding the sacrifice he thus made for his married late in life, and loved his little daughter as much fortune and his daughter, as an act of more than Roman heroism. Rosabelle was between twelve and thirteen when she accompanied her father to his long-deserted château in

a) 8i

m

re

m

ha

2 1

we

ma

to i

ace

sper

41 M

to b

cau

ingl

wat

SCAS

bore

Lore

the

whil

lane

alon

the

hedg

noth

a lat

an ap

ne, h

brond

hunti

HOOM took

restec blue i

T

uncer

the p

look o

trollal

strang

of her

1

About three years after their departure, a young English nobleman was presented, and exceedingly well received, at age he took possession of a very large fortune. He was now on his travels, and had visited some of the northern courts, together with Vienna and Italy. It was his intention, on leaving Paris, to proceed to the south, and take

Lord Altamont was a favourable specimen of his class and country at that period. Grave, dignified, courteous; lofty and firm in principle, full of spirit and honour; but warm and deep affections, and a sensibility, perhaps too acute and irritable, mingled with a certain degree of ro-"Leave your daughter alone, world had not yet worn away. His abilities were of the first order, and had been carefully and judiciously cultivated; he was ambitious, and looked forward to a brilliant career, The marquis had been rich, but was so no longer; the intending, however, that his first object, on his return home, should be his marriage.

He felt that in his choice of a wife he should be fastidious, and even peculiar; money he would rather she did not possess; noble birth, high breeding, and beauty, were and conduct, but in manners, dress, and conversation; like quite decided on," and he glanced at the circle of graceful

The marquis shrugged his shoulders, and took a made up your mind to leave us for those barbarous countries of the south? You English have great courage-but Rosabelle was a privileged pet in the courtly circle in why did you not make Paris your bonne bouche, and have

Lord Altamont had no intention of feeding the vanity of the Parisian, therefore took no notice of his queries; at home from their schools, regarded her with astonishment but said, as from a sudden recollection, " By the by, count,

sine, as well as the old uncle."

recommended our union on his death-bed, her father dehands,"

" Is she not very beautiful?"

have no intention of falling in love with her."

" Why not?"

"Because I have to marry her, you know."

"Very true-I forgot. But supposing any one else

were to marry her?"

marry her, my lord, and bring her to Paris, and I promise to become his guest for as long a time as he could spare. to fall in love with her directly.'

"Thank you," replied the Englishman, "but why not

accompany me?

speaking slowly, and turning his eye-glass towards a lady, and the family physician. But Lord Altamont felt more to break off at this critical moment."

while he himself strolled up a green, shaded, and flowery footed butterfly hunter, the beautiful owner of the blue lane, evidently leading to the same point. He lingered ribboned hat! blue ribbons and all, was on the top of it.

unceremoniously decorated, remained for a few moments plague of their lives. the picture of astonishment and confusion; then again the

stranger quietly opposed, and taking her hand prisoner, ask- ed to instruct her, as her mental powers were evidently very ed if she imagined he would suffer her to repossess herself superior to what they had hitherto appeared to the secondary of her hat without paying the accustomed tribute. At this minds that surrounded her. They studied together, they

you have an uncle in Provence, an old friend of my father; the girl's laughter ceased, she looked round in dismay, and I should have great pleasure in being introduced to him." | a blush, partly from fear and partly from anger, crimsoned "I will give you a letter-but, no," continued the count, her face and neck : "Sir, I beg you will give me my hatarchly, " I think I had better not, for there is la belle cou- it was quite unintentional-I saw nothing but the butterfly -let go my hand !" While she thus spoke, Lord Alta-"True," replied Lord Altamont, "I have heard so; and, mont gazed with admiration, and perhaps with too great moreover, that she is to be madame la comtesse-is she freedom on the most perfectly beautiful face he ever beheld; at the same time his quick tast made him perceive "Ma fai." replied the young Frenchman with a shrug, that she was no peasant girl. "You would have good "I scarce know myself whether she will be or no. My father reason to laugh at me," he said, " if I made no conditions; but I will not be severe with my lovely prisoner-allow me sires it; she cares nothing about it, no more do I: but this to replace the hat on your head, and that is all I ask," is the way we manage these matters here; our papas and She shook back her dark luxuriant hair, and looked up mammas are so obliging as to take all the trouble off our to him timidly yet confidingly; he raised the hat from his own head, (away flew the butterfly,) and placed it gently and becomingly on hers: he would tie it, and the bow which "I dare say she is ; I recollect her a very pretty, though she could have fastened in a moment, he took (from his ina wild and romping child; but were she perfection itself, I experience, no doubt) fully three minutes to arrange; but he kept his word: and she bounded back through the aperture with the fleetness of a fawn, and disappeared he could scarcely tell how or in what direction.

Lord Altamont was received in the kindest and most hospitable manner by the old marquis, who ordered an apart-"Ha! that would be quite another thing: you go and ment immediately to be prepared for him, and pressed him Having dressed for dinner, his lordship proceeded to the saloon where the marquis introduced to him the usual guests of a great man's table in retirement. Monsieur "Not now, it is impossible: I have," continued the count, l'Abbé, a secretary, the parish priest, the family lawyer, une petite affaire de cœur, which nothing could induce me interested when on the opening of a door at the upper end of the apartment the marquis said, "Allow me to introduce It was a beautiful spring morning when Lord Altamont you to my daughter, Mademoiselle de Clairville-Rosabelle, caught the first glimpse of the Château de Clairville, charm- Lord Altamont, the son of the esteemed friend you have so ingly situated on the slope of a hill; beyond it the blue often heard me mention." A young lady followed by her waters of the Mediterranean, that loveliest and mildest of governess, advanced; the camblet petticoat and laced bod seas, danced and sparkled in the sunbeams; all around dice were exchanged for a silk robe and an ornamented bore an air of cultivation, improvement, and checrfulness; stomacher, the wildly-flowing tresses were gathered up and Lord Altament left his carriage, ordering it to proceed to carefully disposed curl above curl, but still she was the the gate of the principal avenue, and to wait there for him, same, the heroine of his morning's adventure, the light-

along it, in the full enjoyment of all that the songs of birds, What detains Lord Altament so long at Clairville? the scent of violets, the wild roses clustering along the Week after week glides by, and still he is there! Madrid hedges, and the ground carpeted with daisies, could give; and Lisbon are forgotten: his home itself ceases to be he lingered in a sort of mental intoxication, thinking of longed for: his ambitious projects sleep, and the fancy nothing and enjoying everything, when he was startled by formed image of his stately bride is altogether obliterated; a laugh near him, then a light quick footstep, and through all his wise and prudent resolutions are upset, and by whom? an aperture of the hedge sprung a girl dressed en paysan - a wild French girl, a regular petite étourdie- a graceful, me, her hair loose over her shoulders, and in her hand a a beautiful romp certainly, yet a mere romp, scarcely out broad straw hat with blue ribbons, with which she was of the nursery. True, she was all this; but had she been bunting a superb butterfly. Lord Altamont stopped, and only this, she would never have won her English lover. according to the polite usage of those times, instinctively She was open and artless as the day; her temper, though took off his travelling-cap -when, lo! the fatigued butterfly impatient, was generous and endearing; her affections rested on his head, and in an instant the broad straw hat, warm: the poor blessed her, although her benevolence was often ill-directed, and all doated on her, even the Abbé and The young girl, on perceiving whose head she had so Madernoiselle Clery, although she was, as they said, the

But there was another strong source of attraction-her ludicrous appearance of the stranger, contrasted with his child-like yet evident preference of Lord Altamont; the look of grave surprise, overcame every feeling but that of careless indifference or laughing raillery with which she the ridiculous, and she gave way to one of those uncontrollable and irrepressible fits of laughtes so well known of the neighbouring families, formed a marked contrast to by, and so easily excused in, the young and light-hearted. her manner towards him. She was never known to listen She made an attempt to recover her hat, but this the so patiently to the instructions of any one, and he delight. walked together, they rode and danced together; poor Mademoiselle Clery had no sinecure, and in spite of her vigilance, they often managed to escape from her. The marquis was not blind to all this, but he affected to be so; his pride had been hurt at the delays of his nephew, the Count de Beauvilliers, whom he had intended for the husband of his Englishman and a Protestant, nevertheless he made up his who have more "cunning to be strange." mind to thle match.

had better give up Madrid, and Lisbon, and embark from station of the parties. the Garonne."

Englishwoman, extend your connexion among the nobility the result of her new situation.

of your own country, where you will find the most beauti
The marquis was very eage girl!" "I," said love, "am quite of a contrary opinion. all set out for Paris. Rosabelle de Clairville is sprung from a lineage far more mind, and, consequently, dignity to her manners; her only band. serious faults are those of being a Catholic and a Frenchwoman, and for those she is not accountable. Your mother not a word more to say, or if she had it was not listened to, he could escape from his court duties. The laws of the Ottoman empire were not more completecasion.

drawings and embroidery.

" I am so glad you are come," she said, running for her book: " now only hear me read this English passage."

"Rosabelle!" said Lord Altamount mournfully: she

"Good heavens, how pale you are! What is the matter? you are not well."

must leave you."

"Leave me;" repeated Rosabelle, as if, for the first time, take place. about to fall :- he threw his arm round her.

" Do you love me, Rosabelle?"

The colour returned mantling over face and neck, and tears rushed to her eyes as she almost sobbed out, " Very, very much."

" Will you be my wife?"

"Yes, to be sure I will," and in another moment she was daughter, and he justly thought that the young, wealthy, folded in his arms, and his lips were pressed to hers; in and noble Altamont was more than an equivalent; he re- which interesting predicament Mademoiselle Clery found gretted that he was a foreigner, especially that he was an them to her inexpressible astonishment. Let those upbraid

The château was soon all bustle; the delighted old mar-Lord Altamont received a letter from his mother :- quis had an immediate interview with the bishop of the What can detain you, my dear son, so long in the south diocese, and managed matters so well that the difficulties at of France? By this time we expected you would that time attending a marriage between persons differing in have been at Lisbon. It is desirable that you should spend their religious creed were speedily removed. Several ladies the autumn among your tenantry, and in extending your offered their services on the occasion, and in ten days after personal acquaintance with the families of the county; the proposal the marriage took place, according to the ritucertain communications and preparations will also be no also of the two churches; and, although the preparations cessary previous to your first appearance in the House of were hasty, and as much privacy as possible was observed, We think, as the season is so far advanced, you yet the ceremonial was in all respects befitting the high

In the preceding interval, Lord Alfamont had been pleas-Lord Altamont crushed the letter in his hand and paced ed to observe that Rosabelle had suddenly assumed a more his apartment with agitated steps: the crisis had arrived, serious and retiring manner, he argued favourable from " I," said reason, " disapprove of this match:—marry an this, and perhaps gave too much weight to what was simply

The marquis was very eager for a return to Paris; the ful the most accomplished, and the most virtuous women young couple were too much wrapped up in each other to in the world. The marriage you contemplate will disap-care about it; however, as it appeared essential that Lord point all who wish you well, and will deeply wound your Altamont should not delay proceeding to England longer mother and sister. A catholic :- a giddy, spoiled, French than could be helped, a fortnight after the marriage they

Travelling was not so rapid then as it is in our days: a ancient and noble than that of the Altamonts; the blood of journey from Provence to Paris was a serious undertaking, the Montmorenci flows in her veins. Few Englishwomen even with all "appliances and means to boot;" yet it was can rival her in beauty; none can exceed her in excellence much enjoyed by the happy party. Along the whole route of disposition or in warmth of affection; she is very young - the houses of the marquis's friends were open to them, that is a fault that will mend daily; she is giddy,-watch- and the admiration excited by the young and beautiful ful care and judicious precept will give steadiness to her bride gratified the pride and affection of the new made-hus-

They arrived in Paris, and at the door of the magnificent hotel temporarily secured for their reception, several and sister and every one else will begin by admiring and end of their intimate friends, French and English, were waiting by loving her. It is not as though you transplanted her to receive and welcome them. The Count de Beauvilliers from the hotbed of Paris; you gather her a fresh, unsullied, was not among them; he had been obliged to attend the and secluded flower; place her in your bosom, your pride court at Versailles, but he had left a note of congratulation, and ornament, and wear her there for ever !" Reason had promising himself the happiness of their society as soon as

It was at Versailles the count heard from a bundred ly annulled by the petit nez retroussi de Roxalane, than tongues of the exquisite beauty and the naive grace of the were those of the empire of reason on this momentous oc. young Lady Altamont. She was quite the rage; she was surrounded; she was worshipped. "What a shame for us Lord Altamont proceeded to Rosabelle's little studio, to let an Englishman run away with such a prize! Why, where she was seated amid books and flowers, half-finished Beauvilliers, what have you been about? We had always heard you named as the future guardian of this treasure!" The count smiled and shrugged his shoulders, but when alone he bit his lips and frowned.

A member of the royal family had been dangerously ill, and no company was, for the moment, received at Versnilles; but when the count's term of attendance had expired he was commissioned to inform the Marquis de Clairville "I have received a letter: I am recalled to England: I and Lord and Lody Altamont that the court would remove in a few days to the Tuileries, where their reception would

the possibility of such an occurrence presented itself, One evening about three weeks after their arrival in "Leave me!" the book dropped from her hand, the blood Paris, Lady Altamont stood alone in one of her splendidlyreceded from her cheek and lips, and she seemed as if illuminated drawing-rooms; it was her first soirée, and she eyed with girlish delight the tasteful and costly arrange

ments that had been made; ber eye glanced on a pier-glass, lanswer, after a considerable delay, to his communication of in which her own beautiful form was brightly reflected, his marriage. She evidently regretted it deeply, more than and a blush of pardonable vanity passed over her cheek; she chose to express; she carnestly requested that he would through the mirror she perceived a figure glide into the remove his young wife as speedily as possible from Paris, very handsome young stranger, with a certain air distingué, polite message to the bride and her father from the two laat his unannounced appearance.

"Have you so entirely forgotten me, Rosabelle?"

She sprang towards him: "My dear cousin, is it you at last? How you are altered!—how you are improved!"

Privileged by his relationship, he saluted her. "And you are altered, Rosabelle, and improved, yet I never could have mistaken you for an instant."

"Well, come, let us sit down; we shall be able to have and away went her little feet in more evolutions than his a few minutes chat before any body arrives.'

"Stay one instant," he said, detaining her, "and let me look at you !- let me look-on all that I have lost !"

Rosabelle felt somewhat confounded; an obscure recollection of a marriage having been once meditated with her cousin rose to her mind, but she was quite ignorant that any serious correspondence on the subject had taken place he has been; he was such a good-natured playfellow, and between her father and the count during the last twelvemonth; therefore after the first moment of uneasiness had passed, she felt very much inclined to laugh at what she considered a sudden fit of heroics on the part of her consin, brought on by the remembrance of their former childish love-making.

"Come, come, Albert, this will not do. I have grown older and wiser since you used to talk nonsense to me .-Bless me! I can scarcely think you the same Albert that dressed up in my father's cocked hat and pig-tail, with his old embroidered waistcoat, blue and silver, the flaps reaching

below your knees-"

"Rosabelle! cease for Heaven's sake! Lady Altamont!" "And I," she continued, not heeding him, "do not you remember ?- lost myself in your mother's highest coiffure and her largest hoop and silk petticoat; and you were to be Henri Quatre, and I the fair Gabrielle! Ha! ha! ha! many a talk we will have over those old times :- and have you forgotten the tricks we played to the snuffy Abbé, with regulated English mansion in the country, where you will hear the squeaking voice? and the cross-looking old lady with the long nose and spectacles?"

Beauvilliers found that, in spite of himself, he was obliged to change his ground, and quit for the present his sighs the midst of a fit of laughter, such as the polished count Altamont, and the dull English mansion will be Paris to had not enjoyed since they last met, when the marquis and me." Lord Altamont entered. The uncle and nephew flew into each other's arms and embraced tenderly after the fashion triumphed. of their country; but in Lord Altamont's reception there

tended to be cordial.

The rooms soon filled: the young hostess was the theme Beauvilliers seldom left her side, and when he did his eyes but he had the test to veil his designs as perfectly as poswere rivetted upon her; their looks often met, and that sible. Lord Altamont's generous nature was above suswith a certain degree of intelligence, as any well-remem- picion; he had condemned himself freely for the emotions ing lessons, and many an association thereunto belonging. himself by leaving totally unnoticed the intimacy between Lord Altamont did not dance much that evening, and, the cousins, during the remainder of his short residence in although exceedingly attentive to his guests, was observed Paris. He was rewarded by the guileless simplicity of his not to be in his usual good spirits.

apartment and panse near the door as though regarding and bring her to the family seat in Sussex, where she and her: she turned hastily round, and advancing, perceived a her daughter at present resided. A somewhat cold, but approaching towards her. She lelt a momentary surprise dies, concluded the epistle. Lord Altamont was perusing it. in his lady's dressing-room, with a degree of pain which surprised even himself; he raised his eyes and looked at Rosabelle; she was practising a step before her long dressing-glasss; suddenly she stopped, and seemed lost in thought. "What are you thinking of, Rose?"

" I was trying to recollect the pretty chasse step Beauvilliers does so well: now look here, do you think this is it?"

lordship could follow.

" I dare say that is it," he replied; " I am sure it ought to be, it is so pretty. Do you like your cousin very much?"

"Yes-no!" said Rosabelle.

"Yes-no-which do you mean?"

"I like him, and I do not like him; I like him for what so full of espièglerie! but now, you know-now I do not care so much about him."

" But I think he cares about you."

"O, that he does! I think he likes me better than ever." " Take care of him, Rosabelle; do not encourage him-

you understand me ?"

Rosabelle for a moment looked grave and puzzled .-Well, to be sure, what queer beings men are. I do not comprehend them a bit-what nonsense they talk! there now, do not open your mouth again; I will not let you speak," and she placed her hand before it, which, as in duty bound, he kissed, and gently removing, said, "I have received a letter of congratulation from my family; you are not yet perfect enough in English to read it; they press our departure; as soon, therefore, as the introduction at the Tuileries is over, you must leave this gay and brilliant scene, Rosabelle, where you are so flattered, so worshipped; and you must go with me to a serious, formal, and strictly no flattery, where you will have no admirers, and where you will be rebuked for much that here you are praised for."

Rosabelle looked down, and the tears rose to her eyes; after a moment's pause she threw her arms round her husand sentiment. They were scated on a sofa, and both in band's neck, and whispered tenderly, "But you will be there,

He pressed her to his heart, and felt that she had

Beauvilliers was by no means a cold-hearted profligate; was something restrained although perfectly polite, and in- he was young, vain, rich, and dissipated; was a great favourite in society, yielding freely to its follies, and to some of its vices. But in regard to Rosabelle, whatever there of universal admiration; for although France can always was bad in his nature, was brought into action; regret and boast of the most graceful, talented, and attractive women, disappointment edged and embittered his feelings; towards beauty is not common, and therefore the surpassing loveli-her he felt, or imagined he felt, the most unbounded pasness of Lady Altamont produced the most decided effect. sion, and towards her husband the most implacable revenge; bered tune, or peculiar step or figure recalled their old danc- of jealousy he had at first experienced, and resolved to punish to be in his usual good spirits.

wife's conduct, and by the evidently unwearied tenderness
The next day he received a letter from his mother, in of her affection: he could not altogether free himself of

Lord Altamont.

"What was that Beauvilliers," said a young courtier to sunny shores of France. the count, "that the king said about transferring this fairest flower of our soil to the chilling bosom of England?"

Pompadour taught him,

"Ha, ha! well, I do not wonder at your being in a pet; upon my soul I pity you."

"Pity me !" replied the nettled count, "envy me, I suppose you mean."

" What! for losing such a wife?"

" No, for gaining such a mistress."

The word went round and was believed; for Lady Alta- appearance of warmth, comfort, and dullness. mont had been now two months married, and it was quite should be fixed upon. Something like remorse, however, the gate of Moorlands, the out-of-door servants were arrangstifled: his vanity and revenge at least were gratified.

you in one moment; I am as busy as a bee."

know how miserable I am-

an incomparable pair of cousins as we are. Fanchette, here the expressions of their devotion. She knelt to receive the is the parcel of silk shoes you were looking for."

Fanchette came from the ante-room, and took away the her sister. parcel, casting a glance of doubtful meaning at the woe-

me, and yet you are all and every thing to me."

all, Rosabelle? you, who were to have been-pity me, pity not possess. me, I know not what I say."

held slid from her fingers, she turned deadly pale, and her formally returned: then came a round of dinner parties.—
eyes became rivetted to the ground. The count felt Lady Altamont was very much admired, very much liked, encouraged; be knelt, took her unresisting hand in one of and very much found fault with.
his, and passed the other round her waist. "I will follow "My dear mother," said Miss Altamont, "I think it lation, and of-hope !"

down the back stairs.

ing personal leave.

doubts concerning Beauvilliers, but he felt that she was the novelty of her journey, and the fond attentions of her make.

Their passage was stormy, and The introduction at the Tuilcries took place, and was in the day they landed at Dover was wet and dreary; it seemall respects more gratifying to the pride and affection of ed an ill omen, and, like the unfortunate Mary of Scotland, Rosabelle looked back mournfully and desiringly to the

They proceeded immediately to Sussex. Moorlands was a fine and flourishing estate; the pleasure-grounds were "O, I do not know; some set speech, I suppose, the neat, formal, and carefully attended to; there was a rookery, and an avenue of magnificent and venerable trees; no shrubberies; an extensive and well-planted orchard, a flowergarden rich in sweetness and beauty, but set and prim, with a bower at the end, a sun-dial in the centre, and a fountain on each side. The mansion was of the Elizabethan era; it had neither the dignity of the castle, nor the beauty of the villa; it was ugly, large, and substantial, with the

The church bells were rung, and the villagers dressed in time, according to the moral code of Paris, that a lover their best, poured out to meet their lord and his bride. At stole over the mind of Beauvilliers, but it was checked and ed to welcome them; and, surrounding the lawn, and lining the steps of the mansion, stood the in-door domestics, male An early day was fixed for the departure of the Alta- and female, to usher the noble pair into the hall, where monts. Late on the previous afternoon Rosabelle was in stood the lady dowager and her daughter. All this was not her dressing-room, surrounded with all her preparations; her the enthusiasm of Rosabelle's country-people; the villagers cousin entered. "Is that you, Albert? I will speak to neither sung nor danced, nor strewed her path with flowers; yet she was pleased and surprised at the neatness, order, " Hateful preparations!" exclaimed the count; then and respectful homage, of these separate groups; and, in lowering his voice, "Rosabelle! Rosabelle! did you but spite of her being French, they seemed equally pleased with her; with her extreme youth, her remarkable beauty, and "I know how miserable you ought to be, at losing such the courteous and feeling manner in which she acknowledged blessing of her mother-in-law, and affectionately embraced

After a few days residence at Moorlands, her impressions begone countenance of the young count; for reasons best of the new scene, and the persons that surrounded her, be-known to herself, on returning to the ante-room, she closed came somewhat developed. Her heart opened towards the mother of her husband, who was stately, yet gentle in her "You do not listen to me, Rose-you care nothing about manners, even in her temper, and sensible in her conversation; but in spite of all her own efforts to the contrary, she "We are your friends, and your cousins, Albert; and I felt a repugnance to his sister. Miss Altamont was older am sure you will be sorry when we are gone-but do not than her brother, plain in her person, cold in her address, a lean your clow on that lace cap, you will crush the bows." rigid observer of all forms, proud, shrewd, and severe. She "My cousin, my friend!" he repeated; " and is that spoke French tolerably well; an advantage her mother did

Formal visits were made by the nobility and higher class He paused, Rosabelle was silent, the light package she of gentry in the neighbourhood, and these visits were as

you to England," he whispered; "I cannot live without would be as well to give a hint or two to my brother's wife you, Rosabelle-give me but one word, one look of conso on many little points of conduct which she does not pay that degree of attention to, which she ought; no doubt her During the last few minutes the spotless mind of Rosa-youth, and her being French, form excuses for the present, belle had received with infinite difficulty the impression of but will not continue to do so. I am sure there is nothing the real meaning of the count. She gently disengaged her essentially wrong about her, yet the opinion of the world hand, and rose; she said not a word, she only looked at ought to be respected. (A favourite maxim of Miss Altahim-but that look entered into his soul; he could not enmont.) For example, can any thing be more contrary to dure it, he hid his face in his hands; she turned from him our customs than a married woman dancing? that she may and quietly left the room. He remained on his knees a oceasionally make one, when required, in a cotillion or a minute or two, then snatched up his chapeau-bras, and stole country-dance, is all very well in a small party; but really, to make such a decided pursuit of it as Lady Altamont Early the following morning Lord Altamont received does, to be engaged five or six deep, when unmarried ladies from the count a farewell note, pleading illness for not tak- are sitting down is rather too bad. Then there is altogether a certain freedom of manners and conversation; the ladies Rosabelle bade adicu to her kind old father with a heart draw back from her as if a little alarmed, and the gentlefull of regret and affection; and it was some time before men crowd round her, looking at and listening to her, in

too marked a manner. Her broken English, too, they all pretend to like so much; no wonder, for she does come out confusion," observed her sister-in-law, gravely resuming her with the oddest things; more than once I have been obliged perusal. to spread my fan before my face, to conceal my blushes. And her little pert French maid, I assure you, my dear mother, turns the housekeeper's room upside down. The declared she was very glad to hear it. whole thing is disreputable; there must be something derespected."

"You had better," replied the dowager, "speak to her yourself, or to your brother; I do not like to interfere.'

"What is the use of speaking to my brother? he thinks her perfection, and would attribute to any motive but the right one, my venturing to point out these little errors."

Miss Altamont did not speak directly either to her brother or to Rosabelle, but indulged herself in snarling hints, illnatured comparisons, and sarcastic allusions; those paltry weapons so readily at hand with ordinary women. These were met by all Rosabelle's artillery of humour and girlish fun: she delighted in teazing her, and committed a thousand little extravagances purposely to draw forth her comments; nevertheless, those comments made their impression on her husband almost against his will; and so well did she play off his precise sister, and so much more was Miss Altamont dreaded than liked, that, unfortunately, Rosabelle was but too much encouraged, and she ended by making her an implacable and by no means a powerless enemy. Fanchette was put under strict surveillance; she grumbled exceedingly, and heartily wished that her young mistress had married her handsome cousin, who she was sure, was desperately in love with her; and of this she made no secret. Every word spoken by the imprudent girl was icent.

It was the custom in those times to spend the winter in door, to convey the family to their house in town. This enlighten and strengthen her mind. house belonged exclusively to the dowager.

without hesitation; would you like to reside this winter at winter."

"A separate residence, if you please!" said she beseech-

ingly. When this arrangement was made known, the dowager merely said, she hoped that their residence would be as near her's as possible; but Miss Altamont looked at her

brother, sighed, and shook her head.

The following morning at breakfast, Miss Altamont looked up from her weekly newspaper, (she was a profound politician,) and, addressing Rosabelle, said, "Here is something that may interest you, Lady Altamont; your cousin, the Count de Beauvilliers, has just arrived in London with the new French ambassador." She bent her eyes keenly on Rosabelle as she spoke, and the effect more than answered her expectation. Lord Altamont started at the commanication, observed his sister's peculiar look, then turned to Rosabelle: a deep blush had overspread her face and neck; her eyes were fixed on her breakfast-cup; she raised it to her lipe, then replaced it; at last she stammered out indeed !"

"Oh! I thought you would be quite pleased," cried Miss Altament.

"So I am-not exactly-but-"

"I am sorry to have occasioned your ladyship so much

Lord Altamont left the room; Fanchette clapped her hands when the butler reported the news down stairs, and

In a few days afterwards the family arrived in London; cisive said or cone : the opinion of the world ought to be Lord and Lady Altamont took possession of a magnificent mansion belonging to an elderly nobleman who, for the benefit of his health, spent the winter in Italy.

Three or four days clapsed without their hearing any thing of the count. At length, one evening, when Rosabelle was alone in the drawing-room, having retired from a gentleman's dinner-party, the count was announced. He entered with a very formal and respectful air, slightly kissed her hand, made some ceremonious inquiries, and withdrew to the company down stairs, where he was courteously but not cordially received by Lord Altamont: being acquainted with several of the party, he joined in the conversation with his usual ease and vivacity, but pleaded another er gagement when the adjournment to the drawing room took place.

The count had again the pleasure or the mortification to observe the triumph of his once intended bride: In London she was as much the rage as she had been at Paris, from whence her fame had arrived before her; her dress, her air, her style of dancing were models for imitation, and though surrounded by crowds of admirers wherever she moved, yet she was less hated and envied by the women than might have been expected, simply because she gave herself no airs, was neither proud nor affected, but always lively and natural, seeming just as well pleased, or rather more so, in the company of women as of men; so that among many deconveyed to Miss Altamont by her mother's maid, Mrs. Mil-lightful female acquaintances, she was fortunate enough to make two or three valuable friends. She found time, too, under the best masters, to improve her education, sedulously London, not the spring and summer; and, on the first of devoting the former part of the day to instructive pursuits, November every year, let the weather be what it might, the and by the direction and with the help of Lord Altamont, heavy travelling coach with its four horses appeared at the proceeded in a course of English reading, well calculated to

Lord Altamont could not help acknowledging to himself, "My dear Rosabelle," said Lord Altamont, "answer me that, dazzled by her beauty and fascinated by her almost infantine simplicity, he had overlooked her mental powers; my mother's house in town, or shall I take a separate and they were now gradually expanding, and he was astonished: temporary residence for you? I say temporary, because I at their development. He had yet to learn the deep energy intend we shall have a house of our own by the next that lay concealed under the flowery surface of her character, which, hitherto, alone had attracted and delighted him.

The Dowager Lady Altamont began to be proud of her daughter-in-law, and would really have become fond of her had it not been for Miss Altamont, who possessed much in fluence over the mind of her mother, and to whom the success of Rosabelle was gall and wormwood. Even the dis-tinguished reception of her brother in the House of Peers, and the impression he had begun to make on that assembly, and through it on the public, failed to create that lively interest it ought to have done, because it contributed to increase the fashion and consequence of his wife.

Rosabelle was well pleased with the thorough change which appeared to have taken place in the sentiments of the Count de Beauvilliers. He seemed desirous to begin a new acquaintance on a new footing; that acquaintance became gradually more intimate, and at length put on the appearance of the most sincere friendship towards her and her husband. His manner was more respectful to her than to other women, his conversation more rational, in spite of the laissez aller of her's; he paid her no compliments, and when her praises were dwelt on by others, he was uniformly silent. Lord Altamont began to have a better opinion of him, and found many excuses in the lax code of Parisian

morals, for his having once presumed to raise his aspiring The door closed, and the earriage drove off: a white hopes to Lady Altamont; he imagined those hopes had died handkerchief, wet with tears, waved from the window una natural death from conviction of the purity and steadiness til it turned the corner; when Lord Altamont slowly reof her principles, and the devoted nature of her conjugal af-entered the house, with an unaccountable oppression at his fection; and he imagined that, in their stead, had sprung up heart, which he vainly struggled to throw off. a real and disinterested friendship. Lord Altamont was

partly right in his conjectures and partly wrong.

of la belle Francaise had got into circulation with many interesting additions: it was said that Lord Altamont was not ignorant of the engagement, when, at sight of the appropriated treasure, he resolved to make it his own: that the count (with whom the sentimental sympathized) still adored her faithfully, whether hopelessly or not was a question. His peculiar manner towards her, the silent melancholy with which he heard her spoken of, and the coldness with which his acquaintance was acknowledged by the this too bad? The count is obliged to visit in his way the dowager and her daughter, tended to confirm these reports. The trio became a little nucleus of interest and curiosity, of lies I have told him twenty times I have a general invitawhich circumstance two out of the three were certainly quite tion; but he insists upon my going on and waiting for him

During the residence of the family in London, it was thought better by all parties that the ancient manor-house of Moorlands should be repaired and fitted up for the dowager and Miss Altamont. It was about a mile and a half distant from the baronial residence, and Lord Altamont spared no trouble or expense in rendering it fit for the re- dish, addressing the count. " How will you make out your ception of his mother and sister on the family leaving town, which event was fixed for the first of May; but it would not be in his lordship's power to accompany them, as busi- her daughter." ness of various kinds required his stay in the capital a week or two longer.

The count dined with Lord and Lady Altamont the day before the departure of the ladies. He told Rosabelle that he was about to return to France for two or three months. county on my way to Dover, partly, because I have promised Sir Charles Welburne a visit at his seat, but chiefly because I wish to have a peep at Moorlands, that I may give your father an exact description of it."

"Oh! we shall be so glad to see you," said Rosabelle, " and I shall have the package ready for my father, which I promised him in my letter. You must join with us in chant yet remaining there, under that hand of yours! You trying to persuade him to pay us a visit: he could come

when you return; what a good opportunity!"

The conversation was here interrupted, and amid the bustle of departure, and Rosabelle's grief at this, her first separation from her husband, the subject of it did not again men affairs of honour! I am mute;" and he laid his fin-

"We ought to be ashamed," said Lord Altamont, as ing Rosabelle down stairs to the carriage, "we really ought a mole, and as deaf as a badger." to be ashamed at making ourselves so miserable about a "Not for worlds!" continued the count, in the same few days separation: they will laugh at us, Rose, for a grandiloquous strain. "The dragon that hath stolen my downright uxorious couple."

"I cannot help it," she replied, trying to suppress her

" Nor I neither," said her husband; " but think of the happiness of our meeting!"

"I do try to think of that; but I cannot tell why the Lord Henry, and yet—yet—"
a does not come home to me. God grant that we may Lord Henry was fast asleep, and the count had forgotten idea does not come home to me. God grant that we may

have a happy meeting !"

These words were said in a tone of dejection and solemnity that surprised even herself and quite startled her husband; but they had reached the carriage in which the two other ladies were waiting: as he helped her in, he said to his mother, "Cheer her spirits, dear mother: she is quite but at his next meeting with Lord Altamont, to venture a everpowered."

The door closed, and the earriage drove off: a white

re hi

yo

he

your fro ni

asi rei

eq in

an

an

su to

ing thi

Wo

Re

ele

tue

cor

ho

cor

and

chi

exc

per of i

ner.

Four or five days afterwards, M. de Beauvilliers dined with Lord Henry Beauclerk, who was to accompany him The fact of the count's having been the intended husband on his trip to Paris. They were to have dined tete-a-tete, but Mr. Cavendish, an intimate friend of the Altamonts, happening to call, he was pressed into the service. After the cloth was removed, they began to talk over their arrangements.

"So you decidedly set off early to-morrow?" said Lord

Henry to the count.

" Decidedly," was the reply.
" Now, Mr. Cavendish," continued Lord Henry, "is not Altamonts and Welburnes in Sussex, to both which famiat the Welburnes; he will not permit me to have a parting peep at his beautiful cousin."

This was rather mischievously intended, for neither he nor Mr. Cavendish were ignorant of the reports that have

been alluded to.

" But Lord Altament is in town," observed Mr. Caven-

"Oh, there are the dowager and that pinched-up maiden,

" A mile or two off," retorted Mr. Cavendish.

" Tant mieux," said the French nobleman; " quite near enough,"

The conversation dropped for the moment, but the wine went round briskly, and its effects, by degrees, became "I shall," he continued, "make a little détour through your visible on the count and Lord Henry; Mr. Cavendish was more prudent.

" Pledge me, count !" suddenly exclaimed Lord Henry, " Here is a bumper of hermitage to the Rose of France!"

The Rose of France!" repeated the count with a deep

sigh, and laying his hand on his heart. " Come, count, confess entre nous, there is a little penhave kept the secret much too long and too well for a

" For a Frenchman!" repeated the count, in a mock heroical tone; "know that affairs of love are with French-

ger on his lips.

"Nevertheless, let me go with you to Moorlands," hicearly the following morning he was conducting his weep-cupped Lord Henry, "and I promise you to be as blind as

Frenchman; therefore confess!"

Hesperian fruit is off his post, and his deputies, the two she-dragons, are a mile and a half from theirs. Lard Henry, callest thou thyself my friend? Now, by this hand-no, by the moon, if we could see it-the silver moon, the lover's planet-no, it is not a planet-art thou my friend,

what he was going to say. Mr. Cavendish quietly took his departure; and after having fairly considered all that had past, making a proper allowance for the effects of vanity and wine, he came to the resolution of not, in any way, giving an unnecessary degree of importance to the subject, hint that would be just sufficient to prevent his lordship

his next return to England.

house to be shut up, and had drawn close to the little fire innocent, in her dressing-room with a book, when the sound of an run, Fanchette!"

Lord Altamont, but by the count.

" Monsieur de Beauvilliers! I did not the least expect he took his leave.

you so soon-but-I am very glad to see you!"

her check, "I beg a thousand pardons for intruding on shall often think of them. Her simple "Adieu Albert!" you at this time of night, but I could not leave London went to his heart, for it was the first time she had called until late, and my journey to France has been hastened him Albert since the fatal parting at Paris. from various causes. But can you give me shelter for the night—or shall I—?"

ashamed of the coldness of her reception, which was the ried my cousin, less for her beauty, less even for the brilresult of her disappointment,) " to be sure I can."

tained a fire. She paid her guest every possible attention, and her conversation and manner were full of kindness, what a fool I should be thought at Paris!" Then cheerful, and unembarrassed. The count was delighted, came a feeling of regret, approaching nearly to remorse tue, and so true is the instinct of man in distinguishing it Henry's sly allusions by a meaning smile, and made desfrom all counterfeits.

They met the next morning at breakfast, the rain still dowager sent as usual for her letter, there was none forth- the more, as it would now be too late if forwarded by coming. Chess and billiards filled up the space before din-herself. ner; in the latter game Rosabelle had always been consichild, his wild little cousin Rose, strongly to the recollecthe count did not second the proposal, and Rosabelle being ladies were not at home.

aware that they were not the best friends, forebore to press. "Not at home!" repr

renewing too close an intimacy with his French cousin on it; she therefore took him round the grounds, showed him her garden, and so amused him until the rain again drove About nine o'clock on the evening following this scene, them in. After tea they played and sang together some Rosabella had just arrived at her own house at Moorlands, of the old troubadour songs of Provence, and when the after passing the day with her mother-in-law. The night count laid his head on his pillow for the night, he acwas threatening, and she was scarcely in doors, when the knowledged with a sigh, that this was one of the happiest rain came down in torrents. She had given orders for the days he had ever spent, in spite of its being one of the most

He had told Rosabelle, that whatever the weather might approaching carriage arrested her attention; her hear to on the following morning, he should take his leave after beat: Can it be my husband? - yes, it must be him - breakfast. The day broke, bright, fresh, and dewy; a lovely May morning, the ground alone retained the traces In a few minutes Fanchette returned, followed, not by of the heavy rain that had fallen. After breakfast the count's equipage drove to the door, and all being prepared.

"Thank you," he said, "my dear cousin, for the de-" My dear cousin," replied the count, slightly touching lightful hours you have permitted me to pass with you. I

The count threw himself into the corner of his carriage. " My moral nature must be really improving fast;" thus " Shelter for the night !" repeated Rosabelle, (half he soliloquized; " for I positively grieve at not having marliant impression she makes on society, than for the good-She rang the bell, and ordered a spare bed room to be ness and purity of her-nature. Show me another beautiful immediately prepared; directed the count's servants and woman in the world, with whom I could have spent all equipage to be well taken care of, and supper to be served these hours alone and behaved as I have done to Rosabelle, in her dressing-room, as it was the only room that consimply because I dared not for my life behave otherwise. and felt very happy by the corner of the fire with his nice for the more than tacit admission he had always made of supper before, and the beautiful Rosabelle sitting opposite his passion for Rosabelle, and for his never having negato him. They were waited on only by Fanchette, it being tived the inferences drawn from it, which this very visit the duty of no other servant to attend in their lady's dress-ing-room unless especially called for. But there was no have injured her fame!" Revenge thundered out, "You thing in all this that the count could possibly mistake; he have punished your rival!" and vanity gently assured him, would as soon have made love to the queen of George the that the belief of his devoted passion, and the slight shade Second in the midst of her court as to his young cousin of suspicion it cast over her, rendered her, in the eyes of Rosabelle tête-a-tête in her dressing-room between ten and the world, only the more interesting. He arrived at Sir eleven at night. So invulnerable is the shield of real vir-Charles Welburne's in excellent spirits, replied to Lord perate love to my lady's waiting-woman.

As soon as the count had left Moorlands, Rosabelle sat continuing. Rosabelle accompanied her cousin over the down and wrote her letter to Lord Altamont, giving an house, explaining the alterations intended to be made, and exact account of her cousin's visit, her commissions to her finally settled him down in the library with a favourite father, and every thing else she could think of. She forauthor, while she retired to finish her letters for Paris, and warded her letter to the manor-house, a little surprised at its to superintend the packages for her father. It was her not having been sent for at the usual hour: it was returned practice to write to Lord Altamont daily, but thinking it after a considerable delay, with a verbal intimation that behoved her to give her guest all the time she could spare it was too late: the letter-messenger had been already she unfortunately omitted to write, intending on the fol-despatched to the post-town. Despatched! and without lowing day to make ample amends; so, that when the apprising her! she could not account for it, regretting it

Rosabelle was engaged to dine with a neighbouring dered a proficient for a lady. Her quick eye, merry laugh, family, and it had been agreed that she should call for and light graceful movements, brought back the mere Miss Altamont on her way. She therefore ordered the child, his wild little cousin Rose, strongly to the recollectorriage, and having dressed, proceeded to the manortion of the count. They dined tete-a-tete, and were both house according to her appointment, anxious besides to exceedingly gay, Rosabelle declaring that her tongue being have the mistake (for such she presumed it to be) about permitted to talk French, had resolved to make the most the letter cleared up. The hall-door of the manor-house of its holiday. The weather clearing up a little after din- was closed on her arrival; some minutes elapsed before it ner, Rosabelle proposed walking to the manor-house, to was opened; on her preparing to alight, the servant stepped spend the rest of the day with the two ladies there: but to the carriage, and in a hesitating manner, told her the

"Not at home!" repeated Rosabella; "I call by Miss

VOL. XXVIII. JUNE, 1836 .- 79.

Altamont's own appointment to take her to dinner. Is, there no message left?"

"None, my lady."

Rosabelle desired her conchronn to proceed, quite at a loss to know what offence she had given. Having arrived at her destination, she told the lady of the house that Miss Altamont must make her own apologies, that she had called for her as had been agreed upon, but had found her from home. None of the party seemed much to regret the cire imstance, and Rosabelle spent a very gay and agreeable

It was on the following morning that Mr. Cavendish breakfasted with Lord Altament in town. The conversation turned on the views of the French embassy, and from thence naturally on the count's departure. " A-propos of

yours ?

" Not particularly," replied Lord Altamont; " more so

however than he need to be."

"He appears a vain, inconsiderate young man," observed Mr. Cavendish; "and to tell you the truth, Altamont-I hope you will pardon my freedom-were I you, I would not, on his return, allow him to be on terms of such close intimacy-you understand me?"

"Cavendish, what do you mean?" exclaimed Lord Alta-

mont, the blood rushing to his temples.

" Nay, do not be alarmed! I mean nothing but this: he is a prating fellow, and assumes too much on his rela- friend." tionship, and his former engagement to Lady Altamont."

"Engagement! he was never engaged to Lady Altamont."

"The world says he was, and that he has never forgotten it, or forgiven you."

" The world lies-and does he dare to hint-

At that moment a servent entered with letters from the country. Lord Altamont tossed them over: "None from Rosabelle again to-day ! she must be ill surely-but here is one from my sister."

He tore it open-his eyes became distended, he turned lividly pale, and the cold drops of agony started to his "My friend!" exclaimed Mr. Cavendish; "Alta-

mont! what is the matter?"

" Read-read !" muttered Lord Altamont, as he dropped the letter, and throwing himself back in his chair, covered Mr. Cavendish read as follows >his face with his hands,

" MY DEAR BROTHER;

"It is with the utmost pain I take up my pen to dis-charge an act of duty I have some time meditated. It cannot have escaped your observation, particularly of late, that my mother's sentiments and my own have not been of that nature towards Lady Altamont, which it is most desirable they should be, and which it would materially conduce to our happiness to be enabled to entertain to-We have been influenced by certain wards your wife. communications that have been made to us, and which we will faithfully detail to you when we see you. These communications regard the conduct of the Count de Beauvilliers towards Lady Altamont. But however well accredited, we should not have suffered mere report to induce us to venture on the decisive step we are now taking; but unhappily Lady Altamont's conduct under our own eyes, leaves us no choice. The Count de Beauvilliers has been Lady Altamont's visitor for a day and two nights under circumstances so peculiar, that until they are satisfactorily explained my mother and myself find ourselves under the painful necessity of declining to visit or to receive her."

The epistle closed with some common-place attempt at congolation; and, as is usual in sisters' letters, a few words agreed to.

of grave advice.

"He has then really been at Moorlands!" exclaimed Mr. Cavendish.

"Did you know any thing of his intention?" asked

Lord Altamont, with forced calmness.

" My dear lord," replied Mr. Cavendish, " it was only my wish to give you a slight hint, to warn you against the approaches of what appeared to me a snake in the grass; I had no thought of repeating all the silly reports I had heard, much less any thing that has been dropt in confidential and convival conversation: but Miss Altamont's letter gives another complection to the affair, and I should not consider myself acting as your friend, if I did not in-form you of all that I know,"

He then related the reports that had occasionally reachthat personage," said Mr. Cavendish; " is he a favourite of ed him, observing, however, that none of these seriously affected the character of Lady Altamont, and that, admiring and approving of her as he did, they made no impression on his mind against her, until the evening before the count left town, when he met him at dinner at Lord Henry Beauclerk's; what then passed decided him to give the hint he had that morning ventured on. Mr. Cavendish concluded by an exact detail of what had passed at Lord Henry's. Lord Altamont listened in silent, deep, and concentrated emotion.

> "Cavendish, go with me, now instantly! and, throughout this affair continue to act as you have begun, as my In half an hour they were on their road to

> Lord Altamont drew himself up in the corner of the carriage, with his hat over his eyes, and spoke not a word during the whole of the journey. Injured love and wounded pride wrung his heart by turns; he recalled the ideal image his youth had worshipped as his wife, and compared it with her, who, even if innocent in fact, had acted with such folly and imprudence, that the purity of her fame was irretrievably sullied. The blood of the adulterer would scarcely wash away the stain, and he felt for a moment, that he could himself destroy even the life he had hitherto cherished, as far more precious than his own: in thought he raised his hand to strike, and in thought too he beheld her all lovely at his feet, and in silent despair awaiting the award of her transgression: then pity came, and beneath her gentle touch the dark hues of the picture vanished, and he beheld Rosabelle only as injured and defamed, betraved to slander by her own confiding simplicity; he recalled to mind her inability to deceive, her devoted tenderness to himself, her spotless chastity; he could not succeed in associating her image with aught of treachery or impurity; but as to Beauvilliers-concerning him, he had neither a doubt nor a feeling of mercy.

to we had as at the

m

te

co

da

910

be

roc

It was evening when they arrived at the manor-house; their sudden appearance surprised the two ladies. "Order fresh horses on!" said Lord Altamont, as he ascended the stairs. He shook hands with his mother and sister, who received him in melancholy silence,

"We are come to stay but a few minutes with you. Tell us all that you have heard, and all that you know !

His mother wept, and it was with an effort Miss Altamont found courage to speak; she perceived the tendency the affair had taken, but it was too late to recede. She repeated the flying rumours that had got into circulation, which were nearly similar to those that had reached Mr. Cavendish; she then said that the rest of her information had been derived from Mrs. Milicent, who had therefore better be called in to give her own testimony, which was

Mrs. Milicent was an elderly, prim, upright, spinster,

born and bred on the estate, and, in her own way, a devoted said, of the bad weather. They spent the whole day toheathens. But Lord Altamont was aware that Mrs. Milicent, with all her prejudices, was rigidly honest, and never swerved from the truth. She entered with a countenance more than usually solemn and severe, and curtseyed respectfully.

"Mrs. Milicent," said Lord Altamont, "I desire you subject of the Count de Beauvilliers, naming your author-

"My lord," replied Mrs. Milicent, "Ma'amso'le Fanchette, as she is called, is my authority: for as soon as she found out that a well-regulated English family was not the same as their outlandish ones, that some attention was paid to order and decency, and that she could neither say nor do all she pleased, she began to grumble, and turn up her nose, and find fault, saying, 'That she heartily wished her young mistress had married her cousin, the count, who was lady, and it comes almost natural to them to do what they seat, and Mr. Cavendish took leave. should not. Then I asked her how she knew that the count | Sir Charles Welburne's domain lay near to the next was so fond of her lady, and then she told me as a secret, post-town, and Mr. Cavendish ordered the postillions to that the day before they left Paris, the count came into her stop there. ladyship's dressing-room, to take leave of her, in the dusk too ill to come himself and take leave, but that you never him as he again sank back. tender one of your lady."

his elbow resting on a table, and covering his eyes with hast thou fallen !" A convulsive sob shook his frame, and his hand; he was evidently labouring under violent but that most deeply moving of all the effects of grief-tears suppressed emotion. A pause of a few minutes took place, from proud eyes unused to shed them-tears coursing down

" No, my lord; I remained here in charge."

"Can you give me any information concerning the count's recent visit to my residence here, at Moorlands?"

formed me that late on Tuesday evening last-(yes Tuesday, to day is Friday) -after Lady Altamont had returned Beauclerk were still there, but that they were to take their amselle Fanchette ran down stairs to meet him as though thence to France. he were expected: he was shown into her lady's dressingroom, supper was served there, and no one was permitted ney, and arrived at Dover time enough to take their pasto wait but Fanchette. The nearest spare bed-room to her sage the next day to Calais, which they reached with a laydyship's, (the blue room,) was ordered to be prepared. favourable wind the same evening: here they intended to The following day the count remained, in consequence, he await the arrival of the count and his friend.

adherent of the family; a severe disciplinarian, with a gether, except an hour or two while her ladyship was writstarched cap, mittens, and high-heeled shoes. She had alling. After dinner, they walked arm-in-arm about the ways held in abhorrence the French match, and looked garden and grounds. After tea they played and sang upon Rosabelle and her maid Fanchette, as little better than French songs: they were very merry all day long, and never spoke a word of English. His servants down stairs kept a deal of gibing and laughing, and made very free with Fanchette; the valet said this was the way they always lived in Paris-his master made love up stairs and they down-stairs: and much more of such trash they talked, till at last the housekeeper turned them out of her room, will repeat to me all that you have told my sister on the and told them to go and take their French tongue and their French manners into the kitchen, and that a decent English kitchen was a great deal too good for them. The next morning (yesterday) the count went away after breakfast; he took leave of her ladyship in the breakfast-room, when no one was present."

" Is this all that you are aware of?"

"This is all, my lord; I remember nothing more of

consequence."

And crossing her hands before her, Mrs. Milicent made another formal obcisance, and left the room. Almost at very much in love with her; that then they should have the same mement a servant announced that fresh horses lived all grand and gay in Paris, and not have been mewed were put to the carriage. Lord Altamont started up; from up, like nuns in a convent, in a great, ugly, dull house, a tray of refreshments that was brought in, he took a glass with nothing but rain outside, and beef and small beer inside. That French ladies were always allowed a lover be- embraced her; he turned to his sister, and coldly touching side their husband, who was never counted as one, and that her cheek, hastily left the room without speaking another we should see when the count came, how her lady would word: his mother would have followed him, but she was take to him.' I am sure says I, ma'amselle, your lady is too prevented by Mr. Cavendish: "Be advised, madam, you well behaved to do any such thing; albeit, she is a French know your son!" The afflicted mother sank back in her

Lord Altamont had assumed his former position in the of the evening; that he was very melancholy and tender- carriage, but he was aware of a particular opening in the like—that she (ma'amselle Fanchette) went out of the road, from whence he could see his own residence; as they dressing-room and shut the door, and peeped through the passed it he went forward, and by the bright moonlight key-hole; that she saw the count take her lady around the clearly perceived his once happy home, the time-honoured waist and whisper close into her ear; that she did not see abode of his fathers, the promised heaven of his own do-any more, for some one came into the room were she was, mestic felicity. The drawing-room was lighted, and he and she was obliged to get up from the key-hole; that soon thought he perceived the graceful form of his young wife afterwards her lady came out, looking very agitated; that pass and repass by the windows; he even imagined she the count went down by the the back stairs, and that next paused for a moment, as though the sound of their distant morning he sent a note to you, my lord, to say that he was carriage-wheels attracted her attention. A groan escaped "O Rosabelle! how have I knew from that hour to this, that he had taken such a deserved this? I, who so dearly prized, so fondly loved thee! Who would freely have given the last drop of my Lord Altamont sat almost with his back to the speaker, blood for thy sake! O Rosabelle! how art thou lost! how he then continued his inquiry: "You were not, I believe, the check of lofty and enduring manhood, burst forth. in town with the family the last winter?"

His friends clasped his hands in silence: he felt that for such a woe there was no consolation.

It was between ten and eleven when the carriage drew up at Sir Charles Welburne's gate; the porter was in at-"Yes, my lord: the housekeeper and butler have in-tendance, and, in answer to Mr. Cavendish's inquiries, informed them that the Count de Beauvilliers and Lord Henry home from spending the day here, the count arrived. Ma'- departure on the following morning for Dover, and from

Lord Altamont and Mr. Cavendish continued their jour

Part of the following day (Sunday) Lord Altamont was Lord Altamont, pale, anxious, and regardless of his own employed in writing such directions concerning his affairs wound, took his place at the pillow of the dying man.

my second ?"

the challenge, "by all means."

immediately re-appeared, followed by supper, to which he all this, Altamont, and still retain my hand in yours!"
did great justice, and was precisely in his usual spirits,
"May God forgive you!" solemnly replied Lord. Paris with my arm in a sling, look rather pale, knit my are!" he continued, clasping his hands and raising them brows, and make an interesting debut at the young Count towards heaven: "What would I now not give to save the ess de B-'s. There is nothing like an amour and life I have destroyed!" a duel for helping-us on in the saloon and the boudoir."

servant, William, were within reach.

The parties bowed to each other; Lord Altamont looked A priest, who had been sent for, arrived; and the count sured, the gentlemen took their stations, and the word was cluded, he spoke no more, and about noon tranquilly expired. given. They met—eye to eye, and hand to hand; both were excellent swordsmen—both were gallant men. For Altamont from the body; and, in using it, the severity of he received a deep wound in his shoulder, but, at the same wait for the packet of the following day. The count fell, mortally wounded.

pangs of the sufferer.

any hope ?"

three or four hours, but no longer."

master's orders, made the best of his way to Moorlands.

as he considered proper, under the circumstances in which Presently the count revived, and became immediately senhe was placed. He had one confidential servant with him; sible of his situation. He extended his hand towards Lord he called him and said, "William, whatever may happen.— Altamont, who clasped it between his: "I have deserved you understand me—whatever may happen, do you, without this, my lord: Heaven is just—and merciful too, in grant-waiting a moment, or consulting any one, set off immediing me this little space of time to repair the mischief I ately to give the information to my mother. Here is mo-have caused." He beckoned to the two seconds to approach nearer, as his voice was feeble and interrupted. "A re-The favourable wind from the English coast still convengeful feeling towards you, my lord, since you married vengeful feeling towards you, my lord, since you married tinning, the daily packet arrived on Sunday evening; and Rosabelle de Clairville, and an inordinate vanity, have the Count and Lord Henry had just established themselves laid me on this, my dying bed. I confess to you freely, in their apartment at an hotel, and ordered supper, when Altamont, I would have seduced your beautiful wife, if I Mr. Cavendish was announced. He checked the warm could have done so; but never, except once, (in her dresswelcome with which he was about to be received by a cool ing-room the evening before she left Paris,) did I presume bow, and presented a note to the count, conveying Lord to address her in the language of passion; but that once Altamont's challenge. The count, for a moment, felt him-was sufficient. I have never been easily repulsed, and self taken by surprise; but immediately recovered, and have had experience enough in the arts of women; but it having read the note, handed it to Lord Henry, coolly ob- was reserved for Rosabelle to teach me the power of real serving, "I expected as much. Lord Henry, will you be virtue—a look—it was only a look—(I think I see it now!) -destroyed my hopes for ever. As I trust for mercy "Certainly," replied his lordship, when he had perused hereafter, I swear to you, not a word, not a glance, have passed between us since, but what the whole world might "Then I will leave you, my lord, and Mr. Cavendish to have witnessed. But I was vain, I was revengeful, and to gether to settle the preliminaries: only please to recollect gratify both these unworthy feelings, I encouraged the that, as the choice of weapons, of course, rests with me, I belief that the love of Rosabelle was mine: my late visit to decide for swords; they are the weapons of gentlemen; Moorlands was so contrived as to confirm every suspicion; pistols are only fit for highwaymen. And make all the and your challenge was matter of signal triumph, for not haste you can, I beg, for I am very hungry." only would it remove all doubt of my success as a lover, only would it remove all doubt of my success as a lover, The arrangements were soon completed between the se- but might ultimately prove the means of throwing your conds, and Mr. Cavendish took a formal leave. The count injured and innocent wife on my protection. You hear

"May God forgive you!" solemuly replied Lord Altaneither depressed nor elevated. "Now really," he said, mont, "as freely as I do! you have erred in the headstrong this is kind of Altamont-it is just the thing I wished vanity and folly of youth, and that error you are now far him to do. Whether wounded or not, I shall travel to -far too severely expiating. Short-sighted mortals that we

"Tis in vain," murmured the count: then, after a pause, At five the next morning the combatants were at the "Poor Rosabelle! unworthy as I have been, she will appointed spot. An English surgeon, and Lord Altamont's mourn my death. Soothe her, my lord! cherish and love her! she is a jewel beyond price."

grave and stern, the count as though he were going to play went through the last and impressive ecremonies of his a match at cricket. The ground and weapons were mea- religion with humility and calmness: when they were con-

a few minutes no advantage was gained on either side; his wound, which had been thought to be very slight, was but, as they fought, the animal instinct rose, their eyes first observed. He submitted to have it dressed, and was kindled, and the strongest expression of animosity was ap-then, by Mr. Cavendish and the surgeon, hurried away to parent on every feature. Lord Altamont was more intent the sea shore, where they hired and embarked on board a destroying his adversary, than on guarding himself; fishing-boat for Dover; it now being judged prudent to a received a deep wound in his shoulder, but, at the same wait for the packet of the following day. The wind was moment, he struck his sword into the breast of his enemy, contrary, and for two days and nights they remained beating about in the straits. Lord Altamont's sufferings, All present flew to his assistance; he was borne to a both in mind and body, were very great; increased by his neighbouring cottage, where the poor people made him up extreme anxiety to reach Moorlands, dreading, as he did, a clean bed, in which he was placed. The surgeon then the effect of William's intelligence. On the second mornexamined the wound, and did all he could to lessen the ing, just as they were entering Dover, the packet for Calais glided close by them; the surgeon proposed boarding her "Pray, doctor," whispered William, " tell me if there be for refreshments, but was overruled, from their being now y hope?"

so near land, which they reached in safety about an hour
None," replied the surgeon; "he may linger on for afterward. Here we must leave them for the rest and refreshment and none of the party could possibly proceed William immediately departed, and, according to his without, and take a survey of the events that had occurred at Moorlands.

her engagement to dinner, determined neither to send nor was passed throughout the cutter. "He's gone," was sit-to call until they had offered some explanation. She forto call until they had offered some explanation. She for-warded the next day to the postman, by one of her own servants, her delayed letter to Lord Altamont, with an another marine, who had it from a scaman, who—but it addition. Ill-fated Rosabelle! she little thought how was, however, soon traced up to Smallbones by the indefati-man of the report the near her husband was that very evening! she little thought, gable corporal-who considered it his duty to report the for a moment, bent upon her in shame and despair!

Four days elapsed-no letter from her husband, no visit In the mean time Vanslyperken had been venting his ill took up her abode entirely in her mistress's apartments; tunate lad, who repeated to himself, by way of consolation, ey performed their merely necessary duties coldly and the magic words-" He's gone." almost insolently; their lady did not move out beyond her own grounds, but even there, meeting once or twice discovered from the ship's company that the dog is gone." with some of the tenantry, they evidently avoided her .-During the two former days, visitors were received as usual; but during the two latter, Rosabelle denied herself to every one, and wounded and dejected, full of doubt and apprehen-

sion, secluded herself as much as possible. Beauvilliers was in some way connected with all this.— more I don't. He's run Had she acted imprudently in receiving her cousin with row—I'm sure he will." so much confidence during the absence of her husband? Towards herself she felt that she had not acted imprudently, but-towards the world? Ay, there's the rub! The for keelhauling this scoundrel." inion of the world, (as Miss Altamont had so often said to her,) ought to be respected; and perhaps that mighty bugbear of the wicked and the weak, was affronted at her having transgressed some of its acknowledged forms and She had partly a mind to question Fanchette; but second thoughts convinced her that such a step would be tom of the canal, that's no reason why I'm to be dragged incorrect and degrading. Rosabelle was proud, and she under the bottom of the cutter." resolved to await the storm she foresaw was coming, (though from what quarter and what shape she was ig- throw paving-stones off the wharf. Leave the cabin, sir." norant,) without flinching from, or advancing to meet it.

fied at the recollection of all the tittle-tattle her imprudent dreamt of vengeance.

vanity had betrayed her into.

(To be continued.)

From the Metropolitan.

SNARLEYYOW; OR, THE DOG FIEND.

BY CAPT. MARRYAT.

CHAPTER IX.

A long chapter, in which there is lamentation, singing, bibbling, and dancing.

by Mr. Vanslyperken, on his gaining the quarter-deck, was, raised chair, with a protecting railing, on which the muif Snarleyyow were, on board. He was received with the sicians, to the number of seven or eight, are posted, and military salute of Corporal Van Spitter, for Obadiah Coble, they continue during the evening to play when requested. having been left commanding officer, had given himself The people of the Lust Haus furnish wine and spirits of leave, and with a few men, had joined Bob Short and the every description, while cakes, nuts, walnuts, oranges, &c. first party at the Lust Haus, leaving the corporal as the are supplied from the baskets of numerous young women, next senior officer in charge. The answer in the negative who hand them round and press their customers to purchase. was a great mortification to Mr. Vanslyperken, and he de. Police officers superintend these resorts to remove those

Resabule, feeling somewhat affronted at the conduct of scended to his cabin in no very good humour, and summoned the ladies at the Manor House, on the day of the count's Smallbones. But before Smallbones was summoned, he departure, for their neglect in not sending as usual for her had time to whisper to one of the conspirators—"He's letter, and at Miss Altamont's unceremonious disregard of gone." It was enough; in less than a minute the whisper as she paced her solitary drawingroom, whose look was, report to Mr. Vanslyperken. Accordingly he descended to the cabin and knocked for admission.

or communication of any kind from his mother or sister. humour upon Smallbones, having, as he took off from his Some fatal mystery was surely hanging over her! There person, and replaced on his drawers his unusual finery, adwas a change in the deportment of her servants; they all ministered an unusual quantity of kicks, as well as a severe refused to associate with Fanchette, who in consequence blow on the head with his sheathed cutlass, upon the unfor-

"If you please, sir," said Corporal Van Spitter, "I've " I know that, corporal," replied Vanslyperken.

"And, sir, the report has been traced to Smallbones." " Indeed-then it was you that said that the dog is gone

now, you villain, where is he?"

" If you please, I did say that the dog was gone, and so It could not help occurring to her that the Count de he is; but I didn't say that I knew where he was no more I don't. He's runned away, and he be back to-mor-

"Corporal Van Spitter, if the dog is not on board again by eight o'clock to-morrow morning, you will get all ready

"Yes, Mynheer," replied the corporal, delighted at having something to do in the way of punishment.

Smallbones made up a lachrymal face.

"It's very hard," said he; "suppose the dog has fallen into the canals, is that my fault? If he's gone to the bot-

"Yes, yes," replied Vanslyperken, "I'll teach you to

Smallbones, whose guilty conscience flew into his pallid Fanchette was silent and melancholy; she, of course, face at the mention of the paving-stones, immediately made knew much more than her lady, and was becoming terria hasty retreat; and Vanslyperken turned into his bed, and

We must now return to the Lust Haus, and the party on shore, and our first task must be, to give the reader an idea of what a Lust Haus may be. It is, as its name impurts, a resort for pleasure and amusement; and in this respect the Dutch are certainly very much in advance of the English, who have, in the pot-houses and low inns resorted to by seamen, no accommodation of the kind. There is barely room for Jack to foot it in a reel, the tap-room is so small; and as Jack is soon reeling after he is once on shore, it is a very great defect. Now, the Lust Haus is a room as large as an assembly-room in a country-town, well lighted up with lamps and chandeliers, well warmed with stoves, where you have room to dance fifty reels at once, and still have plenty of accommodation at the chairs and tables It may readily be supposed, that the first question asked ranged round on each side. At the end of the room is a

who are violent, and interfere with the amusements of others. [The gale came on in thunder, lads, in lightning, and in foam, On the whole, it is a very gay scene, and is resorted to by Before that we had sail'd away three hundred miles from seamen of all nations, with a sprinkling of those who are not sailors, but who like amusement, and there are plenty of And on the Sunday morning, lads, the coast was on our lee females who are ready to dance with them, and to share Oh, then I thought of Portsmouth, and of Susan on my knee their beer or grog. Be it further known, that there is a great deal of decorum in a Lust Haus, particularly among the latter sex; and altogether it is infinitely more rational, and less debasing, than the low pot-houses of Portsmouth or Plymouth.

Such was the place of amusement kept by the Frau Vandersloosh, and in this large room had been seated, for some hours, Dick Short, Coble, Jansen, Jemmy Ducks, and some others of the crew of his Majesty's cutter Yungfrau.

The room was now full, but not crowded, it was too spacious well to be so. Some sixteen couples were dancing a quadrille to a lively tone played by the band, and among the dancers were to be seen old women, and children of ten or twelve; for it was not considered improper to be seen dancing at this humble assembly, and the neighbours frequently came in. The small tables and numerous chairs round the room were nearly all filled, beer foaming from the mouths of the opened bottles; there was the ringing of the glass as they pledged each other. At several tables were assemblages of Dutch seamen, who smoked with all the phlegm of their nation, as they gravely looked upon the dancers. At another were to be seen some American seamen, scrupulously neat in their attire, and with an air distinguee, from the superiority of their education, and all of them quiet and sober. The basket women flitted about displaying their stores, and invited every one to purchase fruit, and particularly hard-boiled eggs, which they had brought in at this hour, when those who dined at one might be expected to be hungry. Sailors' wives were also there, and perhaps some who could not produce the marriage certificates; but as these were not asked for at the door, it was of no consequence. About the centre of the room, at two small tables joined together, were to be seen the party from the Yungfrau; some were drinking beer, some grog, and Jemmy Ducks was perched on the table, with his fiddle as usual held like a bass viol. He was known by those who frequented the house by the name of the Maniken, and was a universal object of admiration and good will The quadrille was ended, and the music stopped playing.

"Come now," said Coble, tossing off his glass, "spell oh!-let's have a song while they take their breath.-

Jemmy, strike up."

"Hurrah for a song!" cries Jemmy. "Here goes."

Jemmy then tuned one string of his fiddle, which was a little out, and accompanying his voice, sung as follows. All those who were present immediately keeping silence, for they were used to Jemmy's melody.

Twas on the twenty-fourth of June, I sailed away to sea, I turned my pockets in the lap of Susan on my knee; Says I, my dear, 'tis all I have, I wish that it was more, It can't be helped, says Susan, then you know we've spent galore.

> You know we've spent galore, my Bill, And merry have been we, Again you must your pockets fill, For Susan on your knee.

" Chorus, my boys,-

For Susan on my knee, my boys, With Susan on my knee.

home,

For howling winds and waves to boot, With black rocks on the lee, Did not so well my fancy suit, As Susan on my knee.

Chorus.-With Susan on my knee, my boys, With Susan on my knee.

Next morning we were cast away upon the Frenchman's shore,

We saved our lives, but not our all, for we could save no more;

They marched us to a prison, so we lost our liberty, I peeped between the bars, and sighed for Susan on my knee.

> For bread so black, and wine so sour, And a sous a day, to me Made me long ten times an hour, For Susan on my knee.

Charus .- For Susan on my knee, my boys, For Susan on my knee.

One night we smashed our jailor's scull, and off our boat did steer

And in the offing were picked up by a jolly privateer; We sailed in her the cruise, my boys, and prizes did take we, I'll be at Portsmouth soon, thinks I, with Susan on my knee.

> We shared three hundred pounds a man, I made all sail with glee, Again I danced and tossed my can, With Susan on my knee.

it re la m ti ti se ti m se ti

Chorus.-With Susan on my knee, my boys, With Susan on my knee.

"That's prime, Jemmy. Now, my boys, all together," cried Obadiah Coble,

Chorus.-Very good song, and very well sung, Jolly companions every one; We are all here for mirth and glee, We are all here for jollity. Very good song, and very well sung, Jolly companions every one; Put your hats on to keep your heads warm, A little more grog will do us no harm.

"Hurrah! now Bill Spurey, suppose you tip us a stave. But I say, Babette, you Dutch-built galliot, tell old Frank Slush to send us another dose of the stuff; and, d'ye hear, a short pipe for me, and a paper o' baccy."

The short fat Babette, whose proportions all the exercise of waiting upon the customers could not reduce, knew quite enough English to require no further explanation.

"Well reeled off, Billy," cried Jemmy Ducks, finishing with a flourish on his fiddle, and a refrain of the air. don't think we shall meet him and his dog at Fiddler's Green-beh!"

"No," replied Short, taking his pipe from his lip.

"No, no, Jemmy, a seaman true means one true in heart

as well as in knowledge; but, like a blind fiddler, he'll be led by his dog somewhere else."

"From vere de dog did come from," observed Jansen.

The band now struck up again, and played a waltzdance new to our country, but older than the heptarchy.

Jansen, with his pipe in his mouth, took one of the women by the waist, and steered round the room about as leisurely as a capstern heaving up. Dick Short also took another, made four turns, recled up against a Dutchman who was doing it with sang froid, and then suddenly left his partner and dropped into his chair.

"I say, Jemmy," said Obadiah Coble, "why don't you

give a girl a twist round?"

"Because I can't, Oby; my compasses arn't hong enough to describe a circle. You and I are better here, old boy.— I, because I've very little legs, and you because you havn't a leg to stand upon."

" Very true-not quite so young as I was forty years ago; Howsomever, I mean this to be my last vessel. I shall I havn't the gift of the gab, my sons-because I'm bred to bear up for one of the London dock-yards as a rigger."

"Yes, that'll do; only keep clear of the girt-lines, you're

too stiff for that."

"No that would not exactly tell; I shall pick my own work, and that's where I can bring my tarry trowsers to an anchor-mousing the mainstay, or puddening the anchor, That ship there is a Frenchman, and if we don't take she, with the best of any. Dick, lend us a bit of 'baccy."

Short pulled out his box without saying a word. Coble took a quid, and Short thrust the box again into his pocket.

In the meantime the waltz continued, and being a favorite dance, there were about fifty couple going round and round the room. Such was the variety in the dress, country, language, and appearance of the parties collected, that you might have imagined it a masquerade. It was, however, get ting late, and Frau Vandersloosh had received the intimation of the people of the police who superintend these resorts, that it was the time for shutting up; so, that although The captain took the Frenchman's sword, a low bow made the widow was sorry on her own account to disperse so so soon as the waltz was ended the musicians packed up their instruments and departed.

This was a signal for many, but by no means for all, to depart, for music being over, and the house doors closed Our captain sent for all of us; my merry men, said he, a few who remained, provided they made no disturbance, were not interfered with by the police. Among those who You've done your duty handsomely, each man stood to his staid were the party from the Yungfrau, one or two American, and some Prussian sailors. Having closed up to-

"Come," cried Jemmy, " now that we are quiet again, let's have another song—and who is it to be, Dick Short?"
"Short, my boy, come, you must sing."

"No," replied Short.

" Yes, yes-one verse," said Spury.

"He never sings more," replied Jemmy Ducks, "so he must give us that. Come Short."

"Yes," replied Short taking the pipe out of his mouth, and wetting his lips with the grog.

> Short stay apeak was the anchor, We had but a short minute more, In short, I no longer could hanker, For short was the cash in my store. I gave one short look, As Poll heaved a short sigh, One short hug I took, Short the matter cut I, And off I went to sea.

Very good song, and very well sung, Jully companions every one We all are here for mirth and glee, We all are here for jollity. Very good song, and very well sung, Jolly companions every one; Put your hats on, and keep your heads warm, A little more liquor will do us no harm.

" Now then, Jemmy ducks, it's round to you again. Strike up, fiddle and all."

"Well, here goes," said Jemmy Ducks.

The captain stood on the carronade-first lieutenant, says he, Send all my merry men aft here, for they must list to me: the sea,

That ship there is a Frenchman, who means to fight with we. Odds, blood, hammer and tongs, long as I've been to sea, I've fought 'gainst every odds-but I've gained the victory.

'Tis a thousand bullets to one, that she will capture see; I hav'nt the gift of the gab, my boys, so each man to his

If she's not mine in half an hour, I'll flog each mother's son; Odds bobs, hammer and tongs, long as I've been to sea, I've fought 'gainst every odds-and I've gained the victory.

We fought for twenty minutes, when the Frenchman had

I little thought said he, that your men were of such stuff;

merry and so thirsty a party as they were now becoming, I havn't the gift of the gab, Monsieur, but polite I wish to be. Odds bobs, hammer and tongs, long as I've been to sea, I've fought 'gainst every odds—and I've gained the victory.

I havn't the gift of the gab, my lads, but yet I thankful be;

If you had'nt you villians, as sure as day, I'd have flogged each mother's son.

Odds bobs, hammer and tongs, as long as I'm at sen, I'll fight 'gainst every odds-and I'll gain the victory.

Chorus.-Very good song, and very well sung, Jolly companions every one; We all are here for mirth and glee, We all are here for jollity. Very good song, and very well sung, Jolly companions every one; Put your hats on to keep your heads warm, A little more grog will do us no harm.

"Now, Coble, we must have yours," said Jemmy Ducks. "Mine! well, if you please; but half my notes are stranded. You'll think that Snarleyyow is baying the moon : howsomever, take it as it is."

Oh, what's the use of piping, boys, I never yet could larn, The good of water from the eyes I never could disarn; Salt water we have sure enough without our pumping more, So let us leave all crying to the girls we leave on shore.

[&]quot;No," replied Short, resuming his pipe. " Well, then, chorus my boys."

[&]quot; Go un, Bob."

They may pump, As in we jump To the boat, and say, " Good bye;" But as for men, Why, I say again, That crying's all my eye.

I went to school when quite a boy, and never larnt to read, The master tried both head and tail-at last it was agreed No larning could be force in me, so they sent me off to sea, My mother wept and rung her hands, and cried most bitterly.

So she did pump, As I did jump In the boat, and said "Good bye;" But as for me, Who was sent to sea, To cry was all my eye.

I courted Poll, a buxom lass; when I returned A B, I bought her ear-rings, hat and shawl, a sixpence did break we:

At last 'twas time to be on board, so, Poll, says I, farewell; She roared and said, that leaving her was like a funeral knell.

> So she did pump, As I did jump In the boat, and said, "Good bye:" But as for me, With the rate A B, To cry was all my eye.

I soon went back, I shoved on shore, and Polly I did meet, For she was watching on the shore, her sweetheart for to greet,

She threw her arms around me then, and much to my surprise,

She vowed she was so happy that she pumped with both Chorus. her eyes.

So she did pump, As I did jump To kiss her so lovingly, But I say again, That as for men, Crying is all my eye.

Then push the can around my boys, and let us merry be, We'll rig the pumps if a leak we spring, and work most

Salt water, we have sure enough, we'll add not to its store, But drink, and laugh, and sing and chat, and call again for more.

The girls may pamp, As in we jump To the boat, and say " Good bye;" But as for we, Who sailors be, Crying is all my eye.

"Bravo, Obadiah! now one more song, and then we'll aboard. It won't do to bowse your jib up too tight here," said Jemmy, " for it's rather dangerous navigation among all these canals-no room for yawing."

" No," replied Dick Short.

"Then," said Jemmy, jumping off the table with his fiddle in his hand, "let's have the roarer, by way of a finishwhat d'ye say, my hearties?"

Up they all rose, and gathered together in the centre of

the room, save Jemmy Ducks, who flourishing with his fiddle, commenced.

> Jack's alive and a merry dog, When he gets on shore, He calls for his glass of grog, He drinks, and he calls for more. So drink, and call for what you please, Until you've had your whack, boys; We think no more of raging seas, Now that we've come back, boys,

Chorus, now-

With a whip, snip, high cum diddledy,
The cog-wheels of life have need of much oiling; Smack, crack-this is our jubilee; Huzza, my lads! we'll keep the pot boiling.

All the seamen joined in the chorus, which they accompanied both with their hands and feet, snapping their fingers at whip and snip, and smacking their hands at smack and erack, while they danced round in the most grotesque manner, to Jemmy's fiddle and voice; the chorus ended in loud laughter, for they had now proved the words of the song to be true, and were all alive and merry. According to the rules of the song, Jemmy now called out for the next singer, Coble.

> Jack's alive and merry, my boys, When he's on blue water, In the battle's rage and noise, And the main-deck slaughter. So drink, and call for what you pleas Until you've had your whack, boys; We'll think no more of angry seas, Until that we go back, boys.

With a whip, snip, high cum diddledy, The cog-wheels of life have need of much oiling; Smack, crack,-this is our jubilee; Huzza, my lads! we'll keep the pot boiling.

F the second

Janson and Jennmy Ducks, after the dancing chorus had finished,

> Yack alive and merry, my boys, Ven he get him frau, And he vid her ringlet toys, As he take her paw. So drink, and call for vat you please, Until you hab your vack, boys; Ve'll think no more of angry seas, Till ve standen back, boys.

Chorus, and laughter.

With a whip, snip, high cum diddledy,

The cog-wheels of life had need of much oiling; Smack, crack,-this is our Jubilee; Huzza, my lads! we'll keep the pot boiling.

Bill Spury-

Jack's alive and merry, boys, When he's got the shiners; Heh! for rattle, fun, and noise, Hang all grumbling whiners. Then drink, and call for what you please, Until you've had your whack, boys : We think no more of raging seas, Now that we've come back, boys.

With a solip, snip, high cum diddledy, The cog-wheels of life have need of much oiling; Smack, crack—this is our jubilee; Huzza, my lads! we'll keep the pot boiling.

" Dick Short must sing."

" Yes," replied Dick.

Jack's alive and full of fun, When his hulk is crazy, As he basks in Greenwich sun, Jolly still, though lazy. So drink, and call for what you please, Until you've had your whack, boys; We'll think no more of raging seas, Now that we've come back, boys.

With a whip, enip, high cum diddledy,
The cog-wheels of life have need of much oiling; wack, crack—this is our jubilee, Huzza, my lads! we'll keep the pot boiling.

As this was the last chorus, it was repeated three or four times, and with hallooing, screaming, and dancing in mad

" Hurrah, my lads," cried Jemmy, "three cheers and a hravo."

thought Babette, who had begun to yawn before the last tumnal foliage of an intervening pear-tree. song, and who had tired herself more with laughing at it; Haus, with Jemmy Ducks having the advance and fiddling striking off to that homeward path, he hastened in the opto them the whole way down to the boat. Fortunately, posite direction, towards the solitary cottage. As he apnot one of them fell into the canal, and in ten minutes they were all on board; they were not, however, permitted to turn into their hammocks without the important information being imparted to them, that Snarleyyow had disappeared.

(To be continued.)

From Blackwood's Magazine.

FANNY FAIRFIELD:

PART III.

" Then gently scan your brother man; Still gentler, sister woman: Tho' baith may gang a kennin wrang, To step aside is human— One point must still be greatly dark; The moving why they do it— And just as lamely may ye mark How far perhaps they rue it."—BURNS.

made up of pleasurable anticipation, and the anxious mis- had been seized, as they sat at supper, with a sort of fit, VOL. XEVIL JUNE, 1836.—80

givings by which it was alloyed increased to a poinful degree as he approached his native village, and the termination (whether good or evil) of all doubt and conjecture.

Nearly eight long weeks he had been separated from Fanny; and the style and brevity of her letters during the latter part of his residence in Derbyshire had disturbed him even more than the langer and longer intervals occurring between each; the latter being nevertheless a startling circumstance, Fanny's rendiness with her pen considered, and the freedom and fulness with which, during the first weeks of their separation, she had apparently poured out every thought and feeling in frequent communication. But this was not all: Frank's vague apprehensions were painfully stimulated by a letter from his old father, who, having occasion to address his son on business (nothing short of necessity ever roused him to so unusual an exertion,) concluding his epistle with the following startling postscript :-

" Noto Beny .- I forgot to say she won't do after all, Frank! At her old ways again-worse than ever. Best look out for a wife down there: or come back and see if

thee and Mary can't make a match on't."

A late September evening had shut in dark and dreary as the coach in which Frank had taken his place wound down the last hill in its approach to Holywell, through which lay its route to the next post town. Light after light sparkled out from the low dwellings of the straggling street, and from those more irregularly scattered among the gardens and orchards of the sloping upland beyond. But Frank's eye glanced over all to one familiar spot, when, from the lattice of a poor cottage rather apart from the rest, beamed a few small rays that had been to him as an evening star, from boyhood to that hour, and now sent It was high time that they went on board; so thought a thrill of gladness through his heart, as he first descried Frau Vanderslooph, who trembled for her chandeliers; so the well known beacon twinkling through the thin au-

The coach set him down at a turning from the highso thought they all, and they sallied forth out of the Lust road which led straight to the Grange. But instead of proached, the small steady ray wavered and flickered in the window, and was hastily shifted from its stationand the door flying suddenly open, one of the young lads rushed out without his hat in the direction of the village, and Frank's ear caught the word, " Doctor,"-and he snw figures moving between him and the bright fire-light

in seeming hurry and confusion-

"What strange and wayward thoughts will slide Into a lover's head! Oh mercy!' to himself he cried.

' If Lucy should be dead."

For a moment he stood gazing into the cottage-not daring to advance—his knees smote together, and his heart beat with painful violence. But with a strong effort, shaking off the palsifying weakness, he strode on, preparing for the worst, and stood in the midst of the agitated group. One glance sufficed to relieve him from his most agonizing apprehension. Mark Fairfield and his dame and their youngest boy were supporting the apparently lifeless form of the aged grandmother, who lay back in her old highbacked chair, still breathing; but the sunken eyelids had The lingering disease of Frank's aged relative at length closed seemingly for ever over the long sightless balls, and terminated in death, and the young man, having made the awful shadow of death was on her pule features and some hasty and temporary arrangements connected with venerable brow. A few broken and hurried words were the small estate bequeathed to him, set his face homeward all the greeting between the distressed family and the new with lover-like impatience. But that feeling was not all comer; and sufficed to explain, that his revered old friend

her present insensible state.

struck contemplation, and glanced round the room, as if his name in tones he never could mistake; and then the in search of her who was so painfully missing at such a unhappy young man, as if first assured of her identity and moment -and then he learned from the half-hesitating his misfortune, leant back for support against the wall, and parents that they had not seen her for many days, she was turning away his head, as he mournfully waved her from "so taken up at the Court." "And oh! I'm so glad him, said, in a smothered voice, "Oh Fanny!—is it come you're come back, Frank!" sobbed the agitated mother—" Now all will go right again, please God!—But what shall I do? If she could but come time enough to give a had brought him thither, he mastered his feelings by a last kiss to her poor old granny while there's life on her strong effort, and turning to the trembling, weeping, agilips !- But father nor I can't leave her, and there's Jem tated girl, spoke kindly and soothingly; communicating with a sprained ancle, and"-

" I'll fetch her-I'll fetch her myself, mother !-Don't request that she would immediately accompany him home. fret—I'll fetch her in no time, never fear," cried Frank, "But—but"—he hesitated, with an almost loathing catching up his hat—"though it be from that place I glance at her classical aftire. "You can't come with me so,

self, as he started off on his hurried mission.

There were gay revels, and pleasant pastimes, and proached to nudity;) "but be quick—be quick, Fanny! goodly devices at Lascelles Court that night: and Fanny, for your own sake." if not at heart the happiest of the happy, was to outward semblance the gayest of the gay: Fantastically attired for one of the accessory figures of a tableau vicant, in which tened, as fast as Fanny's trembling, shivering limbs could son as the pictured Diana surrounded by her huntress train. The costume of the living goddess and her attend- felt that the form he half supported hung more heavily convénances de la bonne sociéte"-(we really cannot himself: but he trusted himself not to speak-nor did he anglicise the comprehensive Gallicism)—but was so hap retain in his the cold trembling hand, which, as it seemed pily modified (within that liberal peal) as to afford an ex-quisite study to the eye of connoisseurship, intent, through sustaining arm. For a moment, as they reached the door, rounded forms; carnation tints; and voluptuous graces, she spoke not, nor looked up in his face, as the lights from such as the professional artist might have sought for in within now flashed upon them both;—and with a deep The tableau in question had been the last and the house of sorrow-into the chamber of death. most enthusiastically applauded of a brilliantly successful By that hour on the evening of the ensuing day, Frank series:-and Fanny, flushed with the exertion of sustain-Lovell, having made some hasty arrangements with his ing her long fixed attitude, with the excitement of her father, was already many miles on his way back to the part, the consciousness of having been (though in a sub-place he had left so lately, little anticipating that he should ordinate degree) an object of general admiration and of revisit it so soon, and for no limited period. whispered worship more fatally intoxicating, was retiring, through a back lobby, to change her dress in the chamber its inhabitants for a three years' interval, during which, of Mademoiselle Virginie, when she was met by one of time, chance, and change have wrought unceasingly the

him, Miss Fanny," sneered the low-bred girl, as she sur-enthusiastically assumed of Lady Gertrude's moral phases. veyed her from head to foot, laying a malicious emphasis There is light on the hearths and smoke from the chimformant, forgetful of her strange attire, forgetful of her- "his place on earth knoweth him no more;" and no living self—of every thing but the import of those fearful words soul of the name of Fairfield now dwells beneath their cot-—"Your grandmother is dying"—and, darting down a tage thatch, nor in the village or neighbourhood, where from back staircase, leading to the offices, ran almost into the father to son, for many generations, they had earned their arms of Frank, who had followed his ambassadress so far bread honestly by the sweat of their brow—and lived and

But when she thus suddenly presented herself, so strangely metamorphosed, he started back in surprise and confu-

during which she had struggled hard to speak, but could sion from the incomprehensible vision; and at sight of him only articulate the name of Fanny, before she sank into she also stopt short in her headlong progress, as if some supernatural form stood menacingly in the way; and for "And where is she? good God! where is Fanny?" ex- a moment both stood gazing on each other as if spell-claimed Frank, as he started from his attitude of awe-struck. But wildly throwing out her arms, she uttered to this ?"

But quickly recollecting himself and the purpose which his errand with compassionate gentleness, and her parents'

vowed never to go near," he added, in a lower tone to him- Fanny! I will wait till you have put your clothes on," (to the unenlightened eye of the simple peasant, her state ap-

Not a word-not a single word, was uttered by either (now first meeting after so long separation) as they hasthe Lady Gertrude condescendingly exhibited her fair per- bear her, towards her father's cottage. Once or twice a half suppressed sob struggled from her bosom, and Frank ant nymphs was not so faithfully arranged from Albano's upon his arm as they approached the humble threshold. free conceptions as to violate in the slightest degree "les His kind and generous heart bled for her-as well as for its concentrating opera glass, on combination and effect; she clung to that arm with a convulsive grasp—but still vain among the paid models of the studios or of the Royal sigh he lifted the latch, and drew her gently onward into

the housemaids, who had been waylaying her for the pur-fated work, whose consummation and their end must be pose, with the abrupt intimation that "a young man oceval. Lascelles Court is again deserted. Its noble was come to fetch her to her grandmother who was dying."

Myrtle," Mr. Lascelles having been thrown out at the "To be sure, you bean't much of a figure to go with last election, and Philhellenism being the latest and most

on the word Miss. But the taunting look and word were news of the Grange and of Mark Fairfield's cottage; and equally unheeded by the heartstruck creature to whom all looks as it was wont about both habitations. But there they were addressed, who rushed past the insulting in-is change within. The old farmer's seat is vacant, and into the interior of the house, in his impatience to meet died "in good repute with all men." What! all gone in Fanny and conduct her to the home where she was so short space?—youth and age—parent and child—so anxiously expected.

"The rude forefathers of the hamlet alcep?"

beneath the obituary of his long deceased partner, is en-graved the honoured name of Matthew Lovell, with a various individuals of the lower house, less scrupulous and scriptural text annexed to the memorial of both parents, by more communicative, were ready with the " round unvarfilial duty and affection;—and just facing it, on the other nished truth," and it was such as to make the poor but side of the path, is that last green grave, of the last buried honest parents "go mourning to their graves," but not in Fairfield. Though full of years, "the ripe snock mergar nered there:—she by whose dying bed we last beheld the they slept.

"We can never hold up our heads in our own place "We can never hold up our heads in our own place wife, still hale and vigorous in autumnal strength? Those again, master, for the shame and sorrow she has brought hopeful, comely boys, fast springing into manhood? and upon us," was Mark Fairfield's reply to the kind comfort-that fair girl, the flower of the flock? Alas! for her sake, ing of Farmer Lovell, and his dissuasion from a project parents and brothers are wanderers (self-exiled) in a far that the poor man had embarked in too hastily, he conland beyond the seas, where no tongue may inflict shame ceived, in the recklessness of his affliction. and anguish by pronouncing the name they once loved so A rich agricultural speculator, about to transfer himself dearly. Fanny Fairfield is a wife:—but not the wife of and his capital to the backwoods of America, where a large Frank Lovell. A wife-not honoured and honourable, but tract of land was already purchased in the name of Sheepsinued against and sinning. Miserable! fallen! degraded! shanks, (the site of a future Sheepshanksville,) by the lure lost.-Ah! not lost for ever.

was in her power," she intimated, to send them. But of faded in the mingling of sky and ocean. her husband, and of his circumstances, even from the first, So the name of the lost one was thenceforth unuttered by year of her ill-omened marriage; and so ended the very by Aunt Amy or Mary, though it still lived in their pure last that ever reached them (toward the close of that year,) and womanly hearts, and was often recalled, with tenderly with the addition of a few words obliterated by the pen, not so completely but that the keen eye of anxious affection each other. made them out to be, "Oh! that I had never left it." Once humbly anxious inquiries; and at last intimated to her, ing some decent service, there needed no vehement urging though not with unfeeling carelessness of inflicting pain, to dissuade her from her purpose.

that she was not now, nor had been for some time past, in "Dear Mary! don't leave us," said Frank. "We that she was not now, nor had been for some time past, in so peculiarly open to the soothing influence of sincere endeared her to him even more than the bond of kindred and life-long experience of her worth and her affection.

Nay, but one heap-one grassy mound, has been added) Although Lady Gertrude, desirous to spare the mother's to the nameless graves of the Fairfields since we visited feelings, (and her own possibly, for she had her moments of that churchyard. There, on that headstone fronting them, uneasy retrospection,) dismissed the poor woman without

A rich agricultural speculator, about to transfer himself of high wages and ultimate independence had enlisted a We will not follow her through the sickening detail of train of mechanics, labourers, and their families, as folcircumstances that led to her union with Delisle, at no lowers of his fortunes, and companions of his venture. long period after the death of her grandmother and her Mark and his wife, still equal to active and laborious useabrupt parting with Frank. Suffice it, that in an evil fulness, and their two promising industrious lads, were hour, overborne and overpersuaded, infatuated, and fatally eagerly earolled at the first hint of their inclination to join deceived as much respecting the true state of her own the party of adventurers; and small time sufficing for the feelings as the character of her new admirer, she became disposal of their paternal cottage and its belongings, the the wife of Delisle, and removed with him to London. For poor family was soon afloat, for the first time in the life of a time her parents continued to receive from her occasional any of them, on the wide world of waters, and looking a letters, now and then accompanied by such tokens of her last adieu at the hazy distance, where fancy still shaped the loving remembrance, in the shape of small presents, as "it white cliffs of England, long after the last pale streak had

she made brief and infrequent mention, and at last even any living creature akin to her in blood, in her birth place, those slight notices were discontinued, and her letters con-and in her dwelling-place, in the happy haunts of her child-tained little else but assurances, more and more tender and hood, and of her still innocent youth. But "there is a affecting, of the love she bore to her dear parents and friend that sticketh closer than a brother," and there are brothers, "and every body-every thing about dear, dear memories engraven deeper than even by the strong impress Holywell!" So concluded, for the most part, the few letters of natural affection. Yet Frank Lovell never spoke of received by the Fairfields from their daughter in the second Fanny; nor was her name ever breathed in his hearing

Frank made no alteration in the family arrangements or twice Dame Fairfield had "made bold" to apply to "my when the death of his father left him sole master of the lady" during her now "few and far between" visits to the Grange. Aunt Amy continued to preside over the peace-Court, for intelligence of her child; but, except on the first ful household, and though Mary, when the funeral was occasion, a few months after Fanny's marriage, her lady-ship returned no satisfactory answer to the poor mother's live on a burden on her cousin, and her intention of seek-

habits of communication with her former favourite, "whose should miss you more than ever now father is gone. For misconduct," she grieved to say it, " had made it quite im-possible that she should continue to notice her." She did simple words of entreaty, and the look of brotherly love not add—she did not acknowledge to herself, that soon and kind pressure of the hand that enforced them, fixed after Fanny's marriage other objects had begun to engross Mary's fate at the Grange for as long as her continuance after Fanny's marriage other objects had begun to engross Mary's fate at the Grange for as long as her continuance her thoughts and monopolize her interest; nor was she there should be so cordially and affectionately desired. sensible (to do her justice) that this capricious transfer of And time made no change in her cousin's disposition toher favour, by disappointing the expectations of the unwards her, except perhaps to make him more and more principled Delisle, had subjected his unoffending wife to sensible how necessary to his comfort she had become; the most brutal treatment, and mainly contributed to throw how painful it would be to part with one whose unobtru-ber into the arms of the destroyer, in the desperation of sive sympathy with his "silent sorrow," and womanly straged feelings, and under that cruel sense of abandon- tenderness of pity towards its erring and unhappy causer,

language to these suppressed feelings; and thereafter Frank ing the interior arrangements of the gaol, as well as for the gentle-hearted and right-minded Mary. He sat read-population. ing one day by the winter hearth, in his father's accustomed seat, at the back of which stood a high folding screen, ticular to an unhappy man awaiting his trial for forgery, placed there to intercept the draughts from the many doors but not likely to live till the assize. opening into the spacious old fashioned room ;-behind the self, and buried his face in his hands, as if to hide the agony and that!-the scoundrel! that was a dastard blow-Pity's self, for merciful judgment and Christian charity.

"Oh Susan! Susan! do not judge her so harshly," urged the tender-hearted Mary Lovell. "We do not know angels in Heaven-God's holy angels! may even yet re-

joice over her, a repentant sinner.'

That mild rebuke made little impression on the unfeeling covering him in his lurking-place, he rose up, and gently detaining her, printed a brother's kiss upon her brow, and said in a low voice and with glistening eyes:

"God bless you for those sweet words, cousin Mary!

and-I bless you."

Was Mary doubly blest?

pay one of those visits to the capital, from which he now venturing to the theatres or any place of public resort, or even beyond the seat of his commercial dealings, in the sickening dread of some encounter that might carry to his they are worth. More than these noble carnings of your

On this particular occasion he had hurried over his business with a most unbusiness-like impatience, and by so dovisit for the last time a poor wretch under sentence of should not have been but for you), what good do you do me transportation in the gaol of Newgate. More than once with your whimpering and these paltry alms?—You might native village, and now, he trusted, sincerely penitent, spoke; but Evans, unable longer to restrain his honest in-though a convicted felon. Frank had promised the un-dignation, roughly silenced him, and picking up the unhappy man to see him once again before he left London, happy woman's bonnet from the floor where it lay trampand in fulfilment of that promise he bent his steps towards led underfoot by her vile partner, he gently raised h the prison. In the course of his former visits he had from her kneeling posture, and wrapping round her the old formed some acquaintance with one of the principal turn-rusty black silk cloak that had half fallen from her shoulders, keys, of whose humane character the prisoner had spoken soothed and encouraged her in a voice of kindly feeling, as with grateful feeling, and Frank was indebted to him for he assisted her trembling hands to find the combs that had

An accidental circumstance suddenly gave a tongue and much personal civility and interesting information respectfound comfort and relief in unreserved communication with many curious details and anecdotes of its ever-shifting

Among its present inmates Evans had alluded in par-

" He is dying, sir-dying in that cell," said the turnkey, screen, unobservant whom it sheltered, entered through a pointing to a door they were passing at the moment; " and back passage from the dairy Mary and a young woman of used as I am to things of this nature, my blood runs cold the village, with a replenished butter basket. The conversa- when I hear the language of that God-forsaken man. None tion they were continuing would have passed unheeded by but a wretch God-forsaken could outrage as he does a poor Frank, had not his attention been suddenly arrested by heart-broken creature, his miserable wife, the only living the sound of a too familiar name, coupled by the flippant thing that cleaves to him in his disgrace and wretchedness. utterer with an opprobrious epithet, that sent the warm Hark !" he hastily interrupted, laying his hand on Frank's blood mantling over cheek and brow of the unconscious arm as they stopped a moment near the door in question. listener, who, all unseen as he was, shrunk back into him- "Hark, sir!-you may hear her sobs and his vile curses; of that reflected shame. But very soon the bitterness of Wait a moment, sir, while I step in and interfere, or the that sudden passion gave way to better and softer feelings; villain will murder her." And taking a key from the to the soothing sweetness of another voice, pleading, like bunch he carried, the kind-hearted man hastily unlocked the door and entered to interpose his merciful authority. From the passage where he awaited his guide, Frank could see the interior of the cell and the figure of its wretched all—we cannot tell how she was tempted; nor how the inmate, tall and gaunt as a skeleton, scated on his pallet bed, beside which knelt a woman, whose face was hidden on the coverlet, while deep sobs burst from a bosom, the heavings of which seemed to convulse every nerve of her girl to whom it was spoken, who replied only by a scornful slight attenuated frame. Her arms were flung forward on laugh, as she hastened off with her market basket. But the bed, the long, thin, sickly looking hands clasped to-it sank into the very heart of that other unsuspected hearer; gether, and a mass of soft brown hair, burnished with and as Mary started back, frightened and confused at discovering, fell over and about the unhappy creature and almost to the ground (as she knelt) in rich luxuriance, the more striking from the contrasting wretchedness of her general appearance, and of the old black cloak in which her figure was enveloped. Frank's heart thrilled within him at sight of those bright tresses; for they brought to Toward the end of the winter, the early part of which his remembrance one whose fate might be as wretched as had been marked by this little occurrence, the affairs of that of the unfortunate he now compassionated. But the his large grazing concern made it necessary for Frank to tender emotion quickly changed to indignant feeling, as, scowling savagely at the prostrate creature, her brutal husshrank with painful reluctance, and shortened to the ut-band flung from him one of those scattered tresses that had most:-Never, during his compelled sojourn in the city, fallen on his knee, exclaiming, with a coarse and horrid imprecation :-

" Sell these-these would fetch something;-more than heart conviction even more appalling than its present cer-tainty of the lost state of one so dear to him in her days of down on the floor a few shillings from his clenched fist. innocence. "Your virtuous earnings, forsooth! Where was your virtue when you took yourself off with that paltry secundrel of a lord -because you could not bear to live a life of 'guilty deceping brought it so near to a conclusion, that on the next day tion, truly !—You might have lived what life you pleased, but one he hoped to be on his road homeward. But be so it had been profitable to me—what else did I marry you sides the remainder of his worldly transactions, he had yet for? And what care I for your repentance, as you call it? an errand of mercy to perform before his departure: to And if you choose to find me out in this cursed place (where I during his present sejourn in the city, he had sought the help me now, if you would"-muttered the wretch after a cell of the condemned, once an honest countryman of his pause, dropping his voice and turning away his face as he

fastened up her dishevelled hair, and to gather it up, under after a weary round, he bent his steps over London Briage the bonnet, which she dragged down over her face, and towards the temporary home he hoped so soon to quit, for tied, or rather knotted together, with fingers almost une- that with which all thoughts of comfort, peace, and social qual to the task. And yet again, as her humane conductenjoyment were connected in his bosom. The anticipator led her out, she turned towards her tyrant and would tion quickened his pace, weary as he was, and he had have spoken; but before she could articulate a word, his nearly crossed the bridge when his attention was suddenly fury burst forth in a fresh torrent of blasphemous impreca- arrested by the appearance of a female leaning, in a halftion, and Evans, hurrying her from the cell, hastily secured sitting attitude, against the parapet of one of the side niches. it, while the poor creature cowered shuddering within her- Her figure was huddled up and closely shrouded in an old self, her head drooping low upon her bosom; and accom- black cloak, the large hood of which was drawn over her fastened it after be had seen her safely through, with an vable as stone. Frank stopt and gazed. He could not be injunction to stop and "have something" to recover her in mistaken. The bowed form—the dress so similar and that Frank, full of apologies (little required by him to whom creature for whom so much compassionate interest had rethey were offered) for having detained him so long an cently been awakened in his heart. And what could be her involuntary witness to a scene so revolting.

believe; but a true penitent she is, if ever there was one, mane solicitude. since she who kneeled and kissed the Saviour's feet. It But she remai

solitary cell."

woman on his subsequent visits to the prison. But on this prayer was heard and granted in the frustration of her guilty last occasion his enquiries were forestalled by the appear-purpose. She was saved;—saved from death eternal; but, ance of the desolate creature herself, turning from the gaol, as it seemed, her days on earth were numbered and cut off, as he approached it, with slow and feeble steps; her head even in the act of interposing mercy. As Frank lifted her bowed down upon her bosom and the old straw bonnet unresisting from the wall, her head dropped heavily aside dragged so far over her face as to conceal it entirely from in total insensibility, and a dark stream tricked on the Frank's compassionately carnest gaze, though she passed shoulder of her light coloured dress, from which the cloak him so close that his ear distinguished a gasping sob. "It had partly fallen. The wintry twilight was darkening into is all over, sir!" said Evans, who stood looking after the night, so that he could but just discern that fatal tokenunhappy woman. That man is gone to his account—that but he felt it also—a few drops warm upon his hand, and miserable man! Would you believe it, sir, almost his last a sick shudder come over him, for he knew that it was act was an attempt to strike her, after his speech failed him, blood, and that it was oozing from the lips of his now senseand he could curse no longer, as she knelt by his bed with less burden. He carried her a few paces, with yet unceruplified hands—praying for one word—one sign of pardon. tain purpose, and now eagerly accepted the proffered ser-She is gone away broken-hearted to her poor comfortless vices of a few persons who had gathered about the spot, to hole of a room, but my good woman won't forget her, I call a coach from the nearest stand. By the time it drew reckon, no more than myself; and her time in this world up he had regained composure, and decided what to do—won't be long, poor soul! That hollow cough of hers and He knew not the place of abode of the unhappy woman, but the red spot upon her cheek are death-tokens, I doubt."-After a few more words relating to the unfortunate creature for whom his compassion had been so strongly excited, Frank placed a trifle for her use in the hands of the humane turnkey, and passed on to the more immediate object of of which, an old widow and her widowed daughter, were his visit. That concluded—his last farewell spoken to the known to him as kindhearted and respectable, though poor departing exile—the last prayer said with him—the last and humble, and he remembered to have seen a bill of lodg. ages received, as sacred trusts, for his afflicted relatives, ings in their window. Frank Lovell turned away from those gloomy walls in silent and sad abstraction, and proceeded to execute what yet remained unconcluded of his business in the City.

The short winter day was drawing to a close when,

anying her to the entrance-door of the farther passage, bonnet, as, with head declined upon her bosom, she sat immos good woman's room as she passed it, and returned to rent in the old cloak. It was assuredly the same unhappy business, her purpose, at such a place, at such an hour?-"But indeed, sir!" continued the turnkey, "my heart Frank shuddered as the question suggested itself, and in bleeds for that poor creature; an erring one she has been, I stinctively he drew nearer to the miserable object of his hu-

But she remained perfectly unobservant of his approach; would go to your heart to hear her begging forgiveness of and he stopt again, silently gazing on her still motionless that wretch, and receiving back curses from his brutal lips, form. After a few moments a deep sigh, almost a groan, because he cannot drive her to sinful courses to sup-burst from her bosom; and stretching out her clasped ply his selfish cravings. She works day and night at her hands, upraised as if in prayer, she rose, and turning needle, and all her poor earnings she brings him, as you toward the water, dragged herself upon the wall against saw-keeping scarce enough to save her from starving; which she had been leaning. Frank stepped close to her, for she is wasted to a skeleton by want as well as sickness; still unnoticed. Her senses were closed to all outward sight and when my good woman has given her a morsel in our and sound, as she knelt now on the extreme edge of the little room, in her way out of the goal, she has eaten with parapet, looking down into the dark water beneath. A a famished eagerness that showed how she had pinched moment yet, she crouched immovable, in the intensity of herself of every thing. But it cannot last long; the doctor that downward gaze. The next, flinging her arms abroad says her husband is in the last stage of a consumption, and with frantic gesture, a thrilling cry, "Lord have mercy!" in a few days he will be moved into the infirmary, where it broke from her lips, and she would have plunged headlong will not be in his power to abuse her, as he does in that but for that hand (the instrument of Providence), whose restraining grasp had been upon her garments from the Frank felt too deeply interested by what he had heard moment of her taking this fearfully suspicious station. She and witnessed that day not to enquire for the unfortunate had prayed for mercy in the agony of her despair, and the That man is gone to his account—that but he felt it also—a few drops warm upon his hand, and remembered that Evans had alluded to it as wretched and comfertless, and among strangers. Directing the coach-man to Newgate Street, he ordered him to stop within a short distance of the prison, at a little shop, the proprietors

Sustaining the helpless creature as she lay buck, still senseless, in a corner of the coach, he would have removed the bonnet to give her more air but that her head pressed it heavily against the side of the coach, and fearing by the a devoutly breathed "Thank God!"

passionate emotion.

after flash of the brilliant gas-lights lit up this pallid face she might last for a short season. (so far as it was revealed) with ghastly distinctness. He

so shrunken! so drawn! It could not be," and he let fall made, and her pardon sealed, and that she may lie down and the hand that had been instinctively raised to remove the fall asleep in Christ, assured of a blissful awakening. overshadowing bonnet. But his anxiety was now fearful impatience; his agitation almost incontrollable. He listen- is a thing impossible. It went hard with me to give her den consciousness of the necessity of self-command, by a over that trouble, and been contented and happy again.strong effort he subdued himself to quietness, if not com- But when the news of her fall came, when I saw her pa-

ble, and seemingly as cold)-looked down upon it fixedly could not. and steadily. Doubt was no more : conjecture at an end : and with certainty came calunness and power. He neither you will not take amiss. You have always been the same started, faltered, nor exclaimed, but bore his charge into the as a mother to me, Aunt Amy! and Mary as a sister: and house; explained, arranged, and directed all with prompt God knows how dearly I love and respect you both, and and perfect self-possession; and yet the face he had looked would not for the king's crown do any thing that should upon-(he took but one fixed look)-was the face of her look disrespectful to either, especially in regard to Cousin who had been his own Fanny Fairfield!

There was gladness at the Grange; for tidings came that the young master might be expected at his own quiet haps it would not hurt any body's character, nor offend their home on the third day from that on which his letter was dated; and loving hearts made busy bands in the way of as its happy virtuous mistress was to be taken in to lay preparation, where all was habitually so well prepared, that down her poor houseless head and die in penitence and the most unexpected guest, arriving at the least convenient peace under the shelter of the old roof. But this is only season, would have caused no confusion in the household my own private thought, and I have not said a word of the economy. Aunt Amy aired and re-aired the snowy bed-matter to poor Fanny, who is far from dreaming of any linen and coverlet of the new white dimity bed in Frank's such thing, or of finding a harbour at Holywell any where chamber, and Mary laid a whole set of new Holland shirts (her but in the poorhouse, now she knows her own natural own handywork), strewed with lavender, in his drawers; friends are gone away beyond seas; and a sore cut to her and the Monday's baking was put off till Wednesday that it was when I broke that to her as gently as I could. there might be fresh bread on the table and a hot tea-cake "She said to me yesterday, as I sat talking to her by on the evening of his arrival. But the morning's mail of her easy-chair, for she is able to sit up a little now, 'Frank!' well-known hand that had ever been unwelcome at the with my own folk, by the side of poor grandmother, though

slightest motion to re-excite the hemorrhage, which had Grange. Frank's coming was delayed, he informed them, apparently ceased, he contented himself with loosening the by unforeseen circumstances, and it was impossible for him, strings and with guarding her as much as possible from at the time he wrote, to fix any day for leaving London; any sudden or jolting motion. He pressed his fingers to but they should hear from him again shortly and fully.—
the wrist of the thin cold hand that lay lifeless on her lap. His letter was short and unsatisfactory, but they to whom The pulse beat feebly, scarce perceptibly; but it did beat; it was addressed were satisfied that if the style was hurand as he ascertained the fact, his feelings gave utterance to ried, it was not wanting in affection, and they loved and knew him too well to doubt that he had good reasons for It seemed as if that fervent ejaculation had roused and his conduct. So theirs was not "the hope deferred" which recalled the flitting spirit. A slight but universal tremor "maketh the beart sick;" and they waited patiently for the agitated the wasted frame. Twice—thrice, she drew a promised communication. It came in little more than a long, deep inspiration; and when Frank, observing these week—long, full, affecting. Oh! how deeply affecting to indications of returning consciousness, bent over the desclate creature, and spoke soothingly in a voice of compas- Amy, but intended equally for both. He told them all, sionate gentleness, she gave a shuddering start, and half every thing connected with his discovery of the unhappy lifting her head, essayed to speak. But the effort was too outcast. All her miserable story, as he had gathered it from much for her feeble powers. She relapsed into her swoon; herself and others—her wrongs and her temptations—her and Frank perceived by the flashing lamp light, that large fatal lapse and bitter repentance—her destitution and midrops of blood were again falling from her lips. And it sery, and her approaching end. For that it was approachwas now his turn to start and tremble with more than com- ing by the sure and certain progress of rapid consumption was the medical opinion on which Frank grounded his The slight motion of her head had so changed its posi- conclusions, though the termination, which seemed at hand tion that the lower part of the face became visible, and flash when he last wrote, was now apparently more remote, and

"Yes, dear Aunt Amy !" ran the affecting letter; "by gazed with a searching intentness that seemed to concen-fod's blessing she is spared for the present. Spared 'for trate all sense and feeling in that deep scrutiny. Those features were not strange to him. And yet-" So white! hence and is no more seen,' but to feel that her peace is

"Oh, Aunt Amy! to tell you how I feel at this thought, ed for her breathing, but his sense of hearing was im, eded up-to know that she was the wife of another, for I loved by the throbbing of his own arteries; and thus, with a sud- her better than my life. But in time I should have got posure—to be prepared for—for whatever it was appointed rents bowed down with shame for her sake, when I heard him to encounter. her name and vile names coupled together, when I thought It was well he did so. The coach stopped; the door was of her living in sin, I could not bear that. I could not bear opened; the step let down; and the broad glare of light fell to hear her spoken of, or to speak of her, except sometimes full upon his insensible burden. He lifted her out with steady, of late to Cousin Mary (God bless her!), but I prayed for quiet caution, and as he did so the untied bonnet fell from her night and morning that she might not die in sin. Now, her head. There upon his shoulders lay that lifeless head; then, think what I feel, dear aunt and cousin! for my poor and he looked down upon the pale still face-(still as mar. skill with the pen cannot tell half, and I am sure my tongue

"But now I have something more to say that I am sure Mary, for whom I know full well poor Fanny could never be fitting company again, if God was to spare her life. But perfeelings, if she I once thought to bring home to the Grange

that day brought another letter; the first directed in that says she, 'I should like to die in my own place, and be buried

good a place for me, poor disgraced creature!'

was too troubled to answer her well, for my heart was in her head upon them, wept sweet and bitter tears. Amy, and think it no harm for Mary, then let me have a ravages of sorrow, sickness and remorse had wrought such word to say so, by return of post, that I may prepare things fearful alteration. Divested of her deep mourning bonnet accordingly, and send off Ralph Carter with our covered tax.

It was about the close of a mild pleasant afternoon of the you be so good to such a sinner?" whose carnest gaze was dimmed by gathering moisture, as passing understanding," which can spring only from a sense tender thoughts and recollections crowded into the minds of reconciliation with God through Christ. sprang out and ran forward to meet and return the affectionate greeting that awaited him. Then, after a whispered down on the ground that they might pass over." word or two, he turned again, followed by his aunt and Mary, and leaning into the cart, spoke in a low voice to the e-struck creature, who, now that the moment was come for meeting under her debasing circumstances the virtuous friends of her days of innocence, shrunk back most grouned aloud in the anguish of her humiliation,-"To the mountains, fall on me, and to the hills, cover me."

father, and mother, and brothers will never lie there now.— that of the shrinking invalid he was gently drawing forward I think I should soon be strong enough to get down by with words of cheerful encouragement,—" Fanny! my child the wagon, and the parish, maybe, would not object to take —welcome home, my poor girl! Here are none but friends; me into the house for the little time I have to live. Too Mary and I; your own old friends, Fanny!"—and Mary's hand had already found its way into the cart; and as the "To hear Aer talk so! My own Fanny Fairfield that poor wanderer felt its warm pressure, and that of her aged was! of dying in the workhouse!—Oh, Aunt Amy!—I friend, she clasped both to her bosom—and bowing down my eyes, and I felt choking; but I made some sort of a calmed and relieved by the salutary effusion, she resigned promise that she should be got down to the village, and herself to Frank's sustaining arms, and lifting her light taken care of, and then I thought to myself what I have wasted form from the mattrass, he bore her under the shelmentioned above. But don't let it trouble you or Mary to ter of his own roof; Aunt Amy walking beside, and still gainsay my wish if it should be any way unreasonable or retaining one poor thin hand in hers; and Mary hastening contrary to your notions of what is right. And in that case, forward to arrange the pillows in the large easy chair set perhaps old Widow Lockwood, that Fanny was so helpful ready by the screened hearth for her reception. It was not to in her troubles, would not be against taking her in. But till she was comfortably settled in it that they took more if you should be of the same mind with me, dear Aunt than a cursory glance of that face and form in which the cart, in which I have been thinking Fanny might be moved face white as the pillow that supported her head, but for a down easy enough, if you would put in a comfortable mat faint flush on either hollow cheek, and the blue tracery of trass and some pillows, besides the cushions. And tell the veins on the sunken temples and marble brow, over Ralph to put the old mare in the shafts, for she is able for which no vagrant lock strayed from beneath the close borthe journey by easy stages, and goes a steadier pace than ders of her widow's cap. And those pale, half-transparent blackbird." hands! what a tale of weakness and decay was in the pow-Need any one that has a heart be told what was the erless languor with which they had fallen into that listless answer to that letter? How they to whom it appealed form upon her lap; their bloodless hue so strongly contraststretched out their arms as it were from the far distance to ed by the black gown on which they lay. Could that be take home the stray lamb, the stricken deer? How their Fanny Fairfield? For a moment the aunt and niece gazed hearts yearned to minister relief to the decaying body, and on that helpless form, and in each other's face, as if in mucomfort to the bruised and broken heart, and hope-the tual enquiry; while, exhausted by her recent agitation, she hope that is above all-to the chastened spirit? Had some lay as described, motionless and silent, with her eyes shut, sceptic beheld the rejoicing of those two virtuous women as if in sleep or swooning. But tears still trickled from over "the lost and found," how tenderly, how sisterly, ab beneath those closed lids; and soon in some measure recohorring the sin, they felt towards the sinner, such a one, vering herself, she looked slowly and timidly up into the unconscious of the coincidence, might have exclaimed with kind faces that bent over her: and turning from one to the the Pagan of old,—" how these Christians love one another!" other, whispered faintly, "Oh, Aunt Amy! oh Mary! can

second week in February that a neat covered cart, drawn by a sleek strong built old mare, and driven by a clean few remained to be told over when she was brought to the fresh-coloured carter, was seen advancing at a slow steady Grange. But sanctified and blessed was that latter portion pace up the gradual ascent which struck across from the of her short life, beyond any that had gone before, for it grest London road to the Grange farm. At the door of the was the Sabbath of a soul reunited to its Creator. The old house, just within its massy spacious porch, stood Aunt trembling hope, born of deep contrition, and fervent faith, Amy and Mary, watching the advancing vehicle with eyes and heavenly love, was hers; and from all these "the peace

of both, and a deep sense of contrasting circumstances. As And with the peace of God, its inseparable concomitant the last drew near, a rosy cheeked damsel, who had been "good will towards men," mingled its divine spirit of love waiting behind her mistress, ran forward to set open the and charity, overflowing even to those, whose feelings and re court gate, and be ready with her services. But before conduct towards the deeply humbled penitent were at first Ralph, with a general nod of recognition and greeting, had little in accordance with the same spirit. But by degrees given his final "Whoy!" and wheeled round the cart old prejudices and prepossessions melted away,—and all (which opened behind) to a convenient station, Frank's hand hearts were softened towards her who was no longer an was on the door handle, and before the wheels stopped, he object of envy to any; and the hardest and the coarsest forebore to trample on her who, as it were, " laid herself

For sometime after her arrival at the Grange, she continued in a state of such extreme debility that the apothecary who was called in prepared the family for her nearly approaching dissolution. But with the fluctuation so common in pulmonary cases her disease baffled the penetration under the shelter that still hid her from their eyes, and of professional sagacity; and the remainder of February passed away, and March was in the wane, and Fanny lives to look once more on the green earth and the bursting blos-"Fanny! my child," said kind Aunt Amy, pressing close soms; to watch the young lambs at play and listen to the p beside her nephew, and slipping in her hand to seek blackbird's song; to take deep delight—deeper, purer, holier than she had ever known in the revival of nature (so typical) of her immortal hope,) and to prize, as she had never prized before, the first violets and primroses of the year; a renewed and daily offering from the hand that, from her earliest remembrance, had ministered to her tastes and pleasures.

One who had seen her receive from that hand the first of those vernal offerings might have wondered at, as disproportioned to the gift, the deep and tearful gratitude with which it was accepted. But they will not wonder who call to mind past circumstances and foregone passages of her young life,-and who, having hearts themselves, can enter into the complicated feelings of hers. Not one of those floral tokens, though daily replaced by fresh ones, would the dying enthusiast part with or suffer to be cost away. The poetry of her nature had survived its early dreams; and though suppressed by a profound sense of her awful circumstances, flashes of the old remantic feeling would at times break out, called forth by incidents or objects common and triffing to common minds, but in hers touching the mysterious chords of a deeper and more dangerous sensibility.

" No, Mary! do not take them from me," she gently interposed, when her ever watchful nurse would have removed from the little table, where it lay beside her, a small bunch of faded violets that had been replaced by others,

ting purveyor.

" Do not take away my poor flowers. See !-they are all here," and opening the table drawer, she showed its se- imperceptible to the friends who watched her with constant cret hoard of small withered posies. "And I have a use assiduity. All that kindest brother could be to most befor them, Mary dear! that you must put them to when I loved sister was Frank in the hour of her destitution to am gone—you shall strew them over me in my coffin, her, whom father, mother, brothers had forsaken, leaving Mary !—and this one—mind, this very one—be sure you her, in their impatience of the shame she had brought upon lay it on my heart; for it was the first he brought me this them, to the world's hard measure and cold charity. But last spring that I shall ever see, and it reemed to me like a in all his bearing towards her there was, if we may so expledge of his forgiveness—though I knew long ago that he press it, such a sanctity of respectful tenderness as well had forgiven me; but simple fancies still creep into my poor befitted the relative circumstances of both—the past and head at times, though God knows I don't give way now present, the former and the actual. Any one who had obto vain and idle thoughts. And, Mary! my own dear good served them together would have been apt to say, "These blessed friend." she resumed, after a long pause of ex-persons are not lovers, but they have been more than haustion, during which Mary's arms were wound about friends to each other." Frank was the first of her three her, and her tears wetted the tearless cheek that rested on friends to perceive the increase of Fanny's weakness: her shoulder, "I have got something else in that drawer, That as she took her accustomed turns on the sunny gar-that you must take and keep for my sake, and for the sake den walk, on soft warm mornings, between him and of somebody, whose love you are more deserving of than Mary, the arm that rested on his leant more heavily, and ever I was: you will be his wife some day, Mary dear! the slow footsteps dragged more wearily along, and that, and a good wife you will make him; and God bless you although she still for the most part remained in the family both. But when you look at this little book, think some-sitting room and joined in social worship before retiring to times of poor Fanny, and what she might have been but rest, she could ill bear the fatigue of kneeling, and was for her own folly and wickedness."

"Oh! don't talk so-don't talk so, dear, dear Fanny!" sobbed out the tender-hearted Mary, now fairly overgome by her feelings. "I was never tempted and tried late an hour. But the plea she opposed to their entreaties as you were, or God knows what I should have done; and was all-prevailing. "I have so little while to stay with you," she said. "Let me not lose a moment—and do not but bending down her head, pressed her lips to the poor, bid me sit thin, trembling hand that placed in hers a small bound my knees." volume of Bloomfield's Farmer Boy, in the fly leaf of which was written, "The gift of Frank Lovell to Fanny of life shot up with sudden brightness -so bright, so strong Fairfield."

the purpose so affectingly enjoined and faithfully remem-informed by the medical attendant to be so deceived; and bered, she found beneath them a scrap of writing paper, on the invalid herself, far from partaking of the illusive conwhich the following lines were traced in faint unsteady fidence of recovery so common in consumptive cases, characters :-

"Strew faded flowers and withered buds" Upon my shrowd so white:

And slips of yew and ivy studs; But nothing fresh and bright.

" And print upon the coffin lid No letter of my name, To tell the worm who there lies hid, That thing of guilt and shame.

" And lay me in the luncliest nook Of all the churchyard green, Where summer sunbeams never look, The matted elms between.

"Where dews and hoar-frosts lingering lie At noon and all day long; No daisy opes her crimson eye-No blithe bird pours his song.

"Then, hard upon my cold, cold breast, Tread down the closing sod; And leave the weary to her rest-The frail one to her God."

But the summons yet tarried. Days and weeks were fresh and fragrant, gathered that morning by the unforget. yet to pass away before the sod should close over that bruised and broken heart. All through April she appeared again to decline, but by a descent so gentle as to be almost unable to rise from her knees without assistance. More than once her attentive friends had endeavoured to dissuade her from the exhausting effort, and from sitting up to so bid me sit while you kneel-I who should be always on

PRUSE

te

vi rii gi eq M

de 07

gli

sik

wh

acr

gate

nific

have and

be se

Again, just as it seemed sinking in the socket, the flame beyond all former revivals, that persons not familiar with Some time afterwards, when all was over, and Mary reopened that drawer to take thence the withered flowers for more than a respite. But these about her were too well never for a moment entertained a hope—ah! rather say— a fear of prolonged life. Yet was she fully sensible of extraordinary renovation, and the consciousness was one, of devout thankfulness, for she felt as if it were granted

ness I can never now receive from their lips were left there nature, the indulgence of which is so delightful, the taste for me-in the house of our heavenly Father."

This fond feeling, which had never amounted to a hope, might now be indulged hopefully. Her recruited strength was equal to the undertaking. She was certain of it; and pressed her petition with such affecting earnestness, that the friends to whom she pleaded consed to oppose her wishes, desisting the more easily as the apothecary assured

them there was little risk in compliance.

So, on the first Sunday morning of the first week of the most balmy, genial, and delicious May that ever smiled on an awakening world, Fanny was warmly and carefully wrapt up by aunt Amy and Mary, and once more reseated in the covered cart which had brought her to the Grange -but now by the side of her three friends on her way with them to the house of God, And yet she had a point to gain, and urged it so pethetically, as to be again irre-But the permission she implored was slowly and reluctantly conceded, after earnest and affectionate remon-" Do not take me," she urged, " into the Grange pew, but let me go to my own old place among the free sittings by the communion table. I can be there near widow Lockwood, and she will see to me, if I should be faint or poorly. And then it will seem to me as if I were by grandmother again, and no one will say poor sinful Fanny thought the place where her poor honest parents took their seats so long with humble and contented hearts was not good enough for her in her disgrace." It was in vain that the risk and fatigue of sitting on the open parraw benches was tenderly represented to her-God would give her strength, she said, according to her need, and dear Mary!" she hastily interrupted, flushing for a moment over cheek and brow-"Go to your proper place, and leave me to mine, for this last time that I shall be seen of men. They will look on me the kinder for my lowliness, and some perhaps will pray for me, as well as with me."-" Deceitful above all things" as is the human heart, Fanny's did not deceive her in that humble hope. Many an eye glistened with kindly feeling, and many a heart sent up a silent prayer for the dying creature who came among them that day so changed from the time (but few years passed) when she bloomed the flower of the village maidens, innocent and beloved, favoured and envied-envied for the distinction which has proved so fatal.

" Poor creature! there's no pride left her now," muttered an old grey-headed man, passing the back of his hand across his eyes, in reply to his wife's sententious observation, how "Pride must have a fall !" and " See what Fanny

Fairfield was come to!"

When the Grange tax-cart drove up to the churchyard gate, and Fanny was tenderly assisted from it, and in her slow progress to the church door, by Frank and Mary, significant looks and whispers, little favourable to the poor penitent, passed from one to the other of the village gossips collected round the porch. "Well! it is a fine thing to words of human forgiveness, spoken as by parental lips; and have friends!"-"Some folks may do what they please, now, half swooning in painless languer, but so far conand be never the less respected"-and "How grand she'll scious of earth and earthly things, as to know that she lay be set up again in the Grange pew?" But when it was upon the kindest bosom that ever pillowed dying sister's VOL. XXVIII. JUNE, 1836 .- 81.

her for a purpose which her soul was " straitened to ac- seen, that, instead of sharing that envied seat with its ho noured owners, the self-abased object of their unkindly "If I could but go once more to our parish church!" comments passed on with tottering steps towards the free was the wish that often past her lips—the only one she sittings for the poor near the communion table, and humbly still clung to on this side the grave. "If I could only and thankfully sank into a place where room was made for kneel down again once more in the very place where I her beside the widow Lockwood, the ungentle and unchrisused to kneel in past happy days by my dear parents, I tian spirit of accusation was shamed and silenced, giving think I should die happier; as if the blessing and forgive way by a sudden revulsion to those better feelings of our so sweet, it is marvellous how any who have drank of that pleasant fountain can return to "the bitter waters of Marah."

Of all who had beheld her with a jealous eve in the day of her prosperity, or judged hard judgment of her youthful follies, or passed severest sentence upon her fall, or-it may be-triumphed in her degradation-not one came that day to Holywell church, but felt before they left it that "mercy is twice blessed," and would have testified the feeling, had it been possible, by word and deed of kindliness and pity. And through all restraining circumstances of time and place, and the purpose for which they were assembled, Fanny was made sensible of the change towards her-reading it when she glanced timidly around, in the softened expression of many "an altered eye"-feeling, deeply feeling it, in small acts of courtesy-in the observant kindness of one who reached across a hymn-book-of another, whose ready fingers pointed out the portion appointed to be sung, when, overpowered by emoiton, her trembling hand wandered confusedly among the leaves. And most of all she felt it when, among those who remained to the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, she drew near to the holy table, and partook with them, for the last time upon earth, of the food which "preserveth to eternal life." she arose from her kneess, assisted by the poor widow who had accompanied her to the altar, another hand, that of an old man who had knelt beside her, was stretched out for her support, and, when she looked up with silent thankfulness into the hard weather-beaten face that was fixed upon her with a softened expression, the more touching from its conequally unavailing (when such remonstrance failed) was trast to the habitual sternness of those rough features, she Mary's entreaty to share her chosen seat. "Never, never, saw that it was the face of her father's friend-his oldest and his best-whose knees she had climbed in infancywho had ever been the first to rebuke and the last to condemn her venial faults, and who (though she knew it not) had mourned her fall from goodness with the mourning whose voice is silence before men and prayer to the Alfmerciful. A few steps be walked with her to the bottom of the chancel, where, at their pew door, the Lovells stood anxiously waiting to receive her again into their protecting care.-Then stopping and pressing upon her shoulder his broad brown open palm, he stooped down, and said in a low deep tone of solemn feeling, "God forgive and bless thee, my poor child! for Jesus' sake!" and, turning away into a cross aisle, was gone for ever from her sight before her eyes, dimned with rapturous gratitude, could follow him to the side door by which he left the church.

"God has been very good to me this day: I have found the blessing?" was all of the heart's fullness that passed Fanny's lips, as, with closed eyes, and face of marble paleness, she leant back on Mary's bosom, in a state of utter exhaustion, on the way home to the Grange. But oh! the unutterable blessedness,-the love, the gratitude, the peace, that had passed into that poor heart! She had drank of the cup of divine reconciliation—she had heard the

head; that her hand was in his hand, of earthly friends the With glistening eyes, and a smile, the tender sweetness trucst and the best; sounds of another world were in her of which would have made beautiful a more unlovely face, ears sweet voices welcoming, and one, than all more the mother stooped down to caress her little daughter, and sweet, whose single strain was "Pardon-pardon-par-seal with her own pure lips the kiss imprinted by her husdon !"

Thus blissfully entranced, but in a state of exhaustion that, when all excitement ceased, became total insensibility, Fanny was conveyed back to the Grange and carried over living." And it was near at hand that last short journey to the long long home. On the next Sabbath but one, when the congregation of Holywell Church met together stillness pervaded the assembly. Serious and sad, or gravely told; and has an intuitive perception of truth. thoughtful, was the expression of every face, except that of innocent childhood, full of eager curiosity or wandering awe, and gaping idiotcy, with its vacant smile; and all eyes were turned to the centre of the middle aisle, where a bier, resting on trestles, supported a coffin, covered by its long black flowing pall. In the Grange pew adjoining sat three persons habited in mourning. The deep irrepressible sob of a young loving heart was heard at intervals from one of the two female mourners, and more than once she truned an anguished eye toward that long, black, shapeless mass. The aged woman, her companion, gazed on it oftener and more steadily, with a look of meek and plucid sorrow beseeming one who had outlived all passionate but not all tender feeling. None saw the face of the third person-no, not from the moment when he appeared first and alone of the few persons following the corpse-nor during the whole time of divine service, or of the affecting burial service in church and at the grave-nor when, at the solemn words of "dust to dust," and the sound of earth rattling on the coffin, he shuddered with a visible shudder-nor when all was over, and he turned away and departed, in silence and alone, followed only by the solicitous looks and secret prayers of his two fellow mourners, who, judging with the right-mindedness of unselfish affection, left him in that train of incommunicable feeling, to "pour out his heart by himself." and seek composure and peace in communion with the Father of his spirit.

"Mother! what makes you always look so at that grave by the old lime-tree? and what makes father stop there, when I'm alone with him sometimes, and look at it too so long! so long! and so serious? and one day, when the Fanny, and of many things you could not now underlime was in flower, he lifted me up, and made me pick a handful of the sweet blossoms, and strew them on the heap, and then he called me his 'dear little Fan!' and kissed me so, you can't think ! whose grave is it, mother ?"

These questions were poured forth with the voluble simplicity of childhood, by a little girl, of about five years old, to her mother, a homely-featured woman, but of a pleasant countenance, as the two passed, hand in hand together, through Holywell churchyard, in their way home from the village.

There was that in the remarks of the innocent bubbler that might have awakened uneasy, not to say jealous feelings, in the mind of many a woman, circumstanced as she was, generous, or unkindly thoughts find entrance in that mind unsuspicious of evil, susceptible only of sweet affections,the pure mind and trusting heart of the meek and maidenly, the modest and matronly Mary Lovell? who had not exchanged at the altar the name inherited from her parents, now doubly dear to her as a husband, whom, next to God, she loved and honoured with that perfect love which is never unmixed with reverence.

band on that young innocent brow. "Dear child!" she said leading the artless questioner to the side of that lowly grave, "she who sleeps beneath was once a young, glad, happy creature, like yourself; as dear as you are to fond the hospitable threshold she was never more to pass, until friends and tender parents; but trouble took hold upon her, borne thence in her coffin to "the house appointed for all and sickness brought her low; and God took her away early out of this world to a better. We loved her very much, your dear father and I; and so, when you were born, we A child is always had you christened after poor Fanny." for afternoon service, a deeper hush—a more than wonted interested by a true story, however simple—however simply

"Was she very good, mother?" asked the little girl, with a sweetly serious expression of deep interest, "was she very good, that you and father and every body loved her so;

and did God love her ?"

In any way to deceive a child is for the most part unholy and unwise; for childhood is a holy thing, and wo to those who taint its lovely purity, or abuse its artless confidence. But what questions are so searching in their simplicity, so perplexing in their plainness, so important in their tendency, as are oftentimes those of a young child? How to answer such may well be matter of grave and serious consideration; how to satisfy the eager querist, with strict regard to truth, and tender allowance for her early

Mary paused for a moment before she trusted herself to speak, and the expecting child read she knew not what of sad meaning in her downcast face. But in that short interval the Christian mother took counsel of the indwelling monitor, which, if honestly consulted, giveth right judgment in all things, and, looking steadfastly with her soft loving eyes into the listening eyes of the little Fanny, she said, smoothing back her shining ringlets with maternal fondness,-"God loveth all his creatures, my own child! but none are good save Him-none are born good. we ask Him every day, with all our hearts, and for His dear Son's sake. He will make us better and better, till we are fit to live with Him in Heaven. So it was, my Fanny, with her whose body lies in that grave: but whose spirit, we hope, is now with God who gave it. When you are old enough, dear child! I will tell you more about poor stand.

The little girl asked no farther question, and holding her mother's hand, walked silently beside her for many minutes. But she treasured the promise in her heart, and often afterwards broke off suddenly in her childish glee, and catching her mother's gown as they passed through the churchyard, whispered, pointing to the lowly grave beside the lime:ree,-" You will tell me all about her, when

I am old enough, mother ?"

fit of the control of

From Chambers's Edinburgh Journal.

to whom they were addressed. But when did jealous, un PRONUNCIATION IN DIFFERENT NATIONS OF EUROPE.

In taking a few of the modern languages of Europe, which may in most respects be called its principal languages, the English, French, German, Italian, and Spanish, we find the same forms of letters in use as composing their respective alphabets, but are surprised to discover that almost every individual letter has a different value and

letter alike. vowels, though it prevails also with regard to the conson- on the contrary, one and the same sound having for its ants to a great extent. And not only is there a difference sign two or three different letters, This is precisely the in the pronunciation, but there are actually sounds existing reverse of what constitutes perfection in an alphabet, in one language which are quite peculiar to it, and are unknown in the others, though represented by figures or should be given only the appropriate sign, so that writing letters common to them all. These circumstances retard should be a perfect representation of pronunciation. On and puzzle the student in his attempt to acquire foreign a comparison of the different alphabets, where all are bad, languages; and so difficult to alter the mechanism of pro- those of England and France are unquestionably the worst nunciation to which he has been habituated, that it is constructed, and fullest of serious defects. found almost quite impossible to gain an accurate pronuncistion of any language but his own; so that, however well utmost to redeem the original faults of their alphabets, in versed a person may be in the French and German lan-having distinctly ascertained the value and sound of each guages, from long studying and perusing them, he may letter, and maintaining it inviolate. Therefore, although not only be incapable of comprehending what may be said there are both vowels and consonants in these languages, to him in either of them, but be also unable to express himself intelligibly, or avoid the ludicrous effects of mispronunciation. A long residence in a foreign country has sometimes been found sufficient to conquer this difficulty, yet a native will always discover a foreigner as soon as he to each its distinct and determinate value. In the English opens his mouth, or has uttered a few words, from some peculiarity which he derives from the mode of utterance that the habit which is acquired in early youth admits only of slight modification, and that the organs become in- to pronounce our o as if it were n; would be not be more capable of issuing sounds which are strange to them; so consistent if he were to tell us at the same time that our that, although the car have accurately caught them, you orthography is bad, and that the e should be altogether exstrive in vain to propel them in articulation. That such pelled? Nothing can be more vicious than these fantastigreat variations should exist in the European alphabets, cal alterations. By an indulgence in these useless demay appear at first sight rather strange, since they have viations from established pronunciation, we render our all a common origin; yet the result is perhaps traceable to language, beautiful as it is, the scoff of surrounding navery obvious causes.

formed, after the establishment of the barbarous nations in extended on the Continent as it otherwise might be. the provinces in the Roman empire, by a mixture of the Roman language and the Scythian and Gothio dialects sure have produced these variations in the European alphawhich were spoken by these northern tribes. This mix- bets, we perceive also that each of them has sounds or ture was naturally gradual, and was the result of a settled pronunciations peculiar to itself, and almost unattainable occupation of the conquered provinces, when a continued by those to whom early habit has not familiarised them. intercourse came to be maintained between the old provincials of Rome and their new masters. And not alone pronunciations is so supremely difficult to all the other na-did the Latin and Scythian language enter into the melange, but also, doubtless, the more ancient dialects, which nunciation in thick, or think, it is known in the Spanish the Latin tongue had never fully supplanted. Thus, when language, and represented by zed. The Spaniards probathese new languages came to be spoken in the different bly have it from the Carthaginians, a colony of Phoenicountries, new vowels and new consonants were formed, cians, since in all the states of Barbary the thete is proentirely unknown to the Latin alphabet. In the infancy nounced in the same manner. It is entirely unknown to of writing, it would be vain to expect that ignorant monks all Europe besides, and being so peculiar in its sound, as who were alone the possessors of any knowledge at all to be incapable of correct representation in any of the other should have been masters of a science so refined and subtle European alphabets. as that of grammar in its various elements; therefore, when In the same position is the German ch, which has no

rogunciation, so that no two nations pronounce the same in an alphabet representing two, and, in some in-This is the case more especially with the stances, three distinct sounds in the same language; and, wherein to each and every one of the elements enunciated should be given only the appropriate sign, so that writing

The Germans, Italians, and Spaniards, have done their which in their articulation are quite distinct from any in our own language, yet are the rules of pronunciation precise, and the letters of the alphabet really do represent the sounds appropriated to them, enabling the student to give and French, on the contrary, the pronunciation does not only not follow the alphabet, but is also so variable as to which he has acquired in early years. It is quite clear be with difficulty brought within the discipline of rules. Not long ago, a lecturer at a mechanics' institute told us tions; and by multiplying the difficulties which already The alphabets of modern Europe are simply an adapta- beset its acquisition, prevent enlightened foreigners from tion of the Latin alphabet to those idioms which were pursuing its study, and from rendering our literature as

Whilst we explain the reasons which in so great a mea

these new sounds were to be represented, they applied parallel in the other languages named, except in the Spathemselves to the task of giving them as representatives nish, whose jota and x have nearly the same pronunciation; certain combinations of letters, which we now discover to and excepting also in Scotland, where loch and other words be incoherent and full of disorder. The Latin alphabet in ch are so pronounced. The Italians and French find became thus tortured to give representation to sounds for this enunciation insuperably difficult, and do not scruple which it was utterly inapplicable. Each nation, besides, to declare it utterly barbarous. But each nation finds its either at war with its neighbours, or remaining entirely own language alone soft and agreeable to the ear; and to without outward communication, formed its own peculiar one unaccustomed to the tones, the Italian language itself, alphabet after separate and distinct ideas, and thus was ranking the softest amongst the Europeans, appears harsh imparted to the same letter different pronunciations—and and unnatural. The ch of the Germans has also two pro-also an identical pronunciation, the self-same sound, came nunciations perfectly distinct from each other. After i it to be painted by very different letters. Thus every Euro- is more soft and weak in the articulation, as in ich (I); pean alphabet presents innumerable inconsistencies and whilst in buch, nacht, it is hard and forcible. The French absurdities, the necessary consequences of its unscientific grammarians, finding it utterly hopeless to paint this pro-and unphilosophical construction. We find the same letter nunciation by any combination of letters, represent it as best emitted by preparing the mouth to spit, having at the grammarians are, generally speaking, very difficult indiv

some time the throat dry. This pronunciation is also given duals to deal with.

to the seventh letter in the Arabian alphabet, and is known

Another effect is, doubtless, what affects us more nearly, also in the Russian and Polish. It may appear strange namely, the increased difficulty in acquiring foreign lan-that the German ch does not prevail in the English lan-guage, being so essentially a Tentonic idiom: but there is thing from pronouncing it. Although most persons have little doubt that it did formerly exist, and has in most cases an opportunity of discovering this truth, it will not be

stanza. occurs in the word colonel, which is invariably pronounced articulation. kurnel. After such an absurdity as this, let no one laugh, at the peculiarities of foreign tengues.

In French and Italian, the gn has a pronunciation which is difficult to the Germans, as they have nothing analogous to it in their language. Our ing gives some idea of it, but it requires the tongue to be more firmly pressed against the palate than in articulating ing. The Spanish n is more singular.

In German and Flemish, the English w is pronounced as in v, and the v on the contrary as our f. The French have no w, though the same sound is given to their ou. The Italians and Poles pronounce the c in a peculiar manner; in the first place before e and i it becomes tche, tchi; and in the latter tsa, tse, &c. before all the vowels. In the other languages, it is k and then s, being about the most abourd letter in the alphabets of Europe. In English, in calm, it is k; in city, it is s. The same occurs in French. The Italians add an h in the hard pronunciation, and make it che. The Latin e is clearly the Greek kappa, and was so pronounced, as Kikero, Kaisar, always so written in Greek for the Latin, Cicero, Cusar; but, notwithstanding the identity of origin to all the European grammars, such are the various anomalies and appearances it now assumes.

One of the effects which the extraordinary difference thus given to the value or pronunciation of the same letters produces, is the confusion which it introduces into geography. A German traveller, describing the countries of the East, for instance, transfers into his own language the names of places, persons, or things, as pronounced in the Turkish, Arabian, or other Eastern language. We give them a perfectly different orthography when trans-ferred into English; and the French, again, differ from both, and so on, until very great confusion ensues. Travels of Niebuhr, admirable as they are, have this be-setting difficulty to an English and French reader; and even the Researches of the Asiatic Society are exclaimed against on the Continent on this account. Until the geneagainst on the Continent on this account. ral European alphabet be established, which is, indeed hopeless, these incongruities must of course continue, as

been converted into gh, as in mght, right, daughter, for the amiss to illustrate it with an anecdote, as related by Nie-German naught, recht, tuchter.

Description of Arabic, Van Hoven, In the French, Spanish, and Italian languages, the l is on arriving in Egypt from Europe, perfectly convinced of the subject of the singular pronunciation, unknown to the his own proficiency in Arabic, was utterly confounded at English and German. It is emitted by pressing the flat. the first words he heard, having no idea of their meaning. The words were simply the salam alsi kem, the salutation presented in French by ill, in Spanish by Il, and in Italian upon meeting; yet so different was their pronunciation by gli. It occurs in the French words fille, famille; in from what he had pictured to himself and taught in the Spanish in llanes, llorar; and the Italian, figlia, fami. schools, that he understood nothing of their meaning. His glia. In the Polish language it has a different pronuncial companion, Forskal, who did not know Arabian on landtion, almost unique. It is formed by doubling the tongue ing in Egypt, acquired a perfect fluency of it in fourteen up towards the bottom of the palate, and can be no other. months, whilst the Professor Von Hoven was never able to wise described to those who have not heard it, than by its understand it, or make himself understood. Our own having a resemblance to to the sound given to a word end. learned Pococke, versed as he was in the language, was ing in le in an English song, when the voice rests upon it also unable to dispense with an interpreter. Now, the prefor a short time, or when the word little concludes a nunciation of the Arabian is perhaps not much more diffi-These pronunciations are extremely difficult to cult than an European language, but having been acquired the English and Germans. The letter l in the English by these persons upon a system almost the reverse of the language, as every body knows, is subject to a strange trans. correct one, they were unable to throw aside habits so formation, being in one instance pronounced as r. This

This sketch, cursory as it may be, of the differences which exist in languages, touching their first ingredient, the alphabet, may perhaps induce the belief that nothing is less required than any more vacillations in pronunciation, and that the incessant promulgators of new systems are any thing but friends to the English language.

From the New Monthly Magazine

SABBATH MORNING.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "CORN-LAW RHYMES.

Rise, young mechanic! Idle darkness leaves The dingy town, and cloudless morning glows: Ob, rise, and worship Him who spins and weaves Into the petals of the hedge-side rose Day's golden beams and all-embracing air ! Rise, for the morn of Sabbath riseth fair The clouds expect thee-rise! the stonechat hops Among the mosses of thy granite chair: Go, tell the plover on the mountain tops That we have cherish'd nests, and hidden wings, Wings! Aye, like those on which the Scraph flings. His sun-bright speed from star to star abroad: And we have music, like the whisperings Of streams in heaven: our labour is an ode Of sweet, sad praise to Him who loves the right. And cannot He, who spins the beauteous light, And weaves the air into the wild flower's hues, Give to thy soul the mountain torrent's might, Or fill thy veins with sunbeams, and diffuse Over thy thoughts the green wood's melody? Yea, this and more He can and will for thee, If then wilt read, engraven on the skies And restless waves, " That Sloth is misery; And that our worth from our necessities Flows, as the rivers from his clouds descend !"

